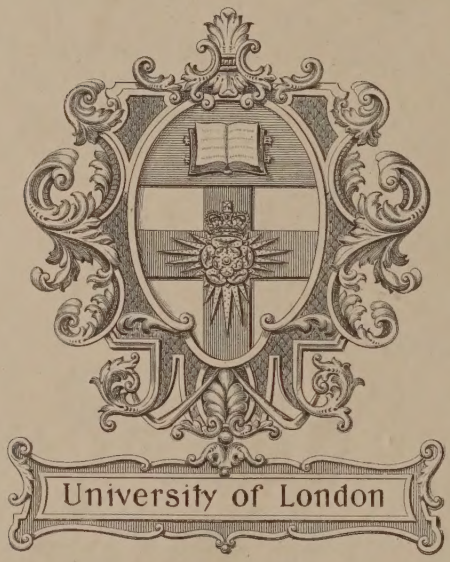

University of London

605893

REPORTS

FROM

COMMISSIONERS:

SEVENTEEN VOLUMES.

—*(16.)*—

BELFAST BOROUGH; DUBLIN HOSPITALS; FISHERIES (IRELAND); LOAN FUND BOARD (IRELAND); PUBLIC WORKS (IRELAND).

Session

7 *February* —— 6 *July* 1865.

VOL. XXVIII.

1865.

REPORTS FROM COMMISSIONERS:

1865.

SEVENTEEN VOLUMES:—CONTENTS OF THE

SIXTEENTH VOLUME.

N. B.—*THE* Figures *at the* beginning of the line, *correspond with the* N° *at the foot of each* Report; *and the* Figures *at the* end of the line, *refer to the* MS. Paging *of the Volumes arranged for The House of Commons.*

BELFAST BOROUGH:

[3466.] REPORT of the COMMISSIONERS of INQUIRY, 1864, respecting the Magisterial and Police Jurisdiction, Arrangements, and Establishment of the Borough of *Belfast* - - - - - p. 1

[3466-I.] MINUTES of EVIDENCE and APPENDIX to the REPORT of the COMMISSIONERS of INQUIRY, 1864, respecting the Borough of *Belfast* - - - - - - - - - - 27

DUBLIN HOSPITALS:

[3564.] EIGHTH ANNUAL REPORT of the BOARD of SUPERINTENDENCE of DUBLIN HOSPITALS; with APPENDICES - - 399

FISHERIES (IRELAND):

[3420.] REPORT of the SPECIAL COMMISSIONERS for IRISH FISHERIES, for 1864 - - - - - - - - - - 431

[3438.] REPORT of the DEEP SEA and COAST FISHERY COMMISSIONERS, *Ireland*, for 1863, to His Excellency the Lord Lieutenant, pursuant to the Act 5 & 6 Vict. c. 106 - - - - - 471

[3505.] REPORT of the DEEP SEA and COAST FISHERY COMMISSIONERS (*Ireland*), for 1864 - - - - - - - - 497

LOAN FUND BOARD (IRELAND):

[3485.] TWENTY-SEVENTH ANNUAL REPORT of the COMMISSIONERS of the LOAN FUND BOARD (*Ireland*) for 1864 - - - 553

PUBLIC WORKS (IRELAND):

[3541.] THIRTY-THIRD REPORT from the BOARD of PUBLIC WORKS, *Ireland*; with the APPENDICES (1864) - - - - 571

REPORT

OF THE

COMMISSIONERS OF INQUIRY,

1864,

RESPECTING THE

MAGISTERIAL AND POLICE JURISDICTION

ARRANGEMENTS AND ESTABLISHMENT OF THE

BOROUGH OF BELFAST.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

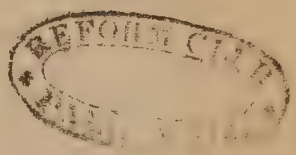
DUBLIN:
PRINTED BY ALEXANDER THOM, 87 & 88, ABBEY-STREET,
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

1865.

3466

BELFAST INQUIRY COMMISSION, 1864.

REPORT.



TO HIS EXCELLENCY JOHN, BARON WODEHOUSE,

LORD LIEUTENANT-GENERAL AND GENERAL GOVERNOR OF IRELAND.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

ON the 3rd of November, 1864, their Excellencies the Lords Justices issued their warrant to us, whereby having recited that certain riots and disturbances had recently taken place in the borough of Belfast, in the county of Antrim, they authorized and directed us "to hold a Court of Inquiry at Belfast aforesaid, on Saturday, the 12th day of November instant, and following days, to inquire into the existing local arrangements for the preservation of the peace of that borough, the magisterial jurisdiction exercised within it, and the amount, and constitution, and efficiency of the police force usually available there; the proceedings taken by the Magistrates and other local authorities towards the prevention or suppression of the said riots and disturbances; and whether those authorities and the existing police force are adequate to the future maintenance of order and tranquillity within the borough; or whether any and what changes ought to be made in the local magisterial and police jurisdiction, and arrangements and establishment, with a view to the better preservation of the public peace, and the prevention or prompt suppression of riot and disorder."

In obedience to this warrant we, at the hour of 12 o'clock, on Saturday, the 12th of November, opened the inquiry at Belfast, in the Civil Court-house of the county Antrim.

We, however, limited our proceedings on that day to causing the warrant under which we sat to be read in open Court by our Secretary, and to a statement by the Senior Commissioner of the general scope and object of the intended investigation, as likewise of the manner in which we would proceed to carry out the duty imposed on us by our warrant; after which we adjourned the Court to the following Monday, at 11 o'clock, A.M. Minutes of Evidence, p. 1.

On Monday, the 14th of November, at the hour appointed, we entered on the inquiry, and continued it uninterruptedly, with the exception of the intervening Sundays, until Wednesday, the 7th of December, on which day, at 4 P.M., we closed our proceedings, no person appearing to tender any further evidence to us, and we ourselves being satisfied that we had exhausted all useful sources of information. During the twenty-one days we had examined 127 witnesses, including the Mayor and three ex-Mayors of Belfast, the Magistrates who had been engaged in suppressing the riots (with the exception of one, absent on the continent owing to ill-health), several Aldermen and Town Councillors of the borough, amongst whom were the present Chairman of the Police Committee, and some of his predecessors in that office, many of the wealthiest mill-owners, manufacturers, and traders of Belfast, owners of house and other property in the borough, and clergymen ministering in the locality. The witnesses thus referred to must be presumed, both in their official and personal capacities, to have the deepest interest in the prosperity, order, and security of the town. Their social and commercial stations are guarantees for their intelligence and knowledge of the subject, and they represent every shade of religious and political opinion prevalent in Belfast. Some difference of views, especially as regards details, was, of course, to be expected on such topics, amongst any class of witnesses; but in this instance these differences were comparatively slight, and we believe that in the main the recommendations of our Report will be found supported by the almost concurrent testimony of those who were examined before us.

In addition to this important array of local witnesses, your Excellency will also find in the Appendix the evidence of a number of military and civil officers, engaged in the suppression of the riots, of whom some, moreover, have had experience in the locality. On the whole, we venture confidently to express it as our belief that so far as

evidence is concerned, regard being had to the nature of our inquiry, none could have been produced before us on which we would more implicitly rely, as a basis for our recommendations. If, therefore, we offer them with something of diffidence, it certainly is not owing to any doubt respecting the value of the evidence addressed to us, but because of the many practical difficulties which we fear are inseparable from any plan for thoroughly rectifying the evils to which this important town is and for so long a time has been exposed.

We now proceed to lay before your Excellency the results of our inquiry, taking each subject in the order prescribed by the warrant, save where needless prolixity or repetition would be the consequence of too rigid adherence to it. In order to avoid such prolixity and repetition, we propose to bring together under your Excellency's notice, as hardly capable of entirely distinct consideration, "the existing local arrangements for the preservation of the peace of the borough, the magisterial jurisdiction exercised within it, and the amount, and constitution, and efficiency of the police force usually available there."

Vide Map. Belfast is divided into two very unequal parts by the river Lagan, which at this point forms the boundary between the counties of Antrim and Down. Belfast proper, indeed, may be said to lie on the Antrim side of the Lagan; the portion on the Down side consisting only of a poor suburb, called Ballymacarrett. The population of Ballymacarrett is about 14,000 persons, about one-tenth of the total estimated population of the town.

Right Rev. Dr. Dorrian, 1946.

Your Excellency will thus observe that the magisterial and police arrangements are not the same for the entire town of Belfast. Although a Parliamentary and municipal borough (the corporate management of which is provided for by several local Acts), it is not a county of a city or county of a town, and consequently has no body of Magistrates exclusively charged with the guardianship of its peace, and exercising magisterial authority at every point within its limits, as is the case in Cork, Limerick, and other places in Ireland. Magistrates holding the commission of the peace for the counties of Antrim and Down respectively have authority to act in whatever part of the borough happens to be within the jurisdiction of each. The Mayor, however, *virtute officii*, is empowered to act as a Magistrate in every part of Belfast, and several residents in the town or its neighbourhood being in the commission of the peace for both Down and Antrim can at an emergency exercise magisterial authority, too, throughout the borough.

Mr. Orme, R.M., 13, 14. Besides the Mayor and the gentlemen of the locality so holding the commission of the peace for Antrim and Down, there is always at Belfast a Resident Magistrate, invested with the usual authority, and exercising the usual functions of such officials. He sits daily in the Petty Sessions Court, in the Antrim division of the town, and is assisted in the discharge of his ordinary duties by such of the other Magistrates as choose to attend; but the number who do so seems to be small. Since the riots of August last a second Resident Magistrate has been located at Belfast; but at present we confine ourselves to pointing out to your Excellency the general arrangements for the borough as they existed previously to those distressing and much to be lamented events.

At ordinary times about fifty members of the Constabulary are stationed in the Antrim division of Belfast, and about fifteen in Ballymacarrett; these bodies forming portions respectively of the force allocated to the two counties. Belfast not being a county of a city or county of a town does not, like Limerick or Cork, receive any quota of the force independently of the counties.

Mr. Gaffigan, 11405 to 11415. Besides the Constabulary thus stationed in the borough, Belfast maintains out of the borough rates, under the provisions of its local Acts, a local police of one hundred and sixty men. Their duties are confined to the Antrim division of the borough, Ballymacarrett (as well as other localities within the municipal boundary) not being within the police district (which is varied from time to time by the Council), and not rated for their maintenance. A great body of evidence was presented to us respecting this force. Various charges were made against its members of partiality and inefficiency; its constitution was arraigned as intentionally partisan, and it was alleged to be wholly without the confidence of an important section of the inhabitants of Belfast. Evidence was given, on the other hand, by those who are intrusted with the control and management of the force, by its officers, and some of the men, to refute the charges so made. In these circumstances, and as its "amount, and constitution, and efficiency" not only form a special branch of what we had been directed to inquire into, but obviously are of paramount importance, we shall have to ask your Excellency's attention to a detailed statement of the conclusions which we have drawn from the whole evidence presented to us on these points.

We may here observe that throughout the Report, in using the terms Protestant and Roman Catholic, Conservative and Liberal, we merely adopt the language and meaning of the witnesses; the term "Conservative" being applied to those Protestants regarded

as unfriendly to the Roman Catholics, and the term "Liberal" being used to include the latter and such Protestants as are considered favourable to them.

The police are nominated by and under the control of the Town Council of the borough, by virtue of powers which the Legislature has vested in the latter body. The exercise of these powers is, in fact, delegated to a committee designated the Police Committee, which fills up vacancies as they occur; investigates complaints against the officers or men, and discharges or suspends them; and, in short, exercises entire control over the police, subject to the superior authority of the Council.

Mr. Black, 5023. Dr. Browne, 8105.

As we have stated, this Committee, as indeed the Council too, was accused of partisanship, both religious and political, in the selection of men for the force. Nothing, however, appeared in evidence in direct sustainment of the charges so made. The present and past chairman of the Committee and the members of the Council who were examined, distinctly negatived the partisanship attributed to them, and all declared that fitness, and fitness only, was considered in filling up vacancies in the police; the religion of candidates not only being uninquired into, but commonly unknown to those appointing them.

Mr. Hughes, 2420, 2423. Mr. Taylor, 5682, 5683. Mr. Black, 5038, 5039. Mr. Taylor, 5829. Mr. Lytle, 7486–7.

Mr. Black, however, the chairman of the Police Committee, though he stated that there was no objection to Roman Catholics as policemen, and that he would not object to the proportions of those professing the two creeds in the Belfast force being altered, so as to render the large majority Roman Catholic; yet admitted that, in that case, he would endeavour to reverse the proportions and restore the existing state of things, and would do so from sympathy with his party. He, indeed, took a distinction between his feelings as an individual and as Chairman of the Police Committee. But without suggesting any doubt of Mr. Black's veracity, or stopping to inquire how far—it being conceded that the public would be equally well served by those of either creed—such a distinction could or ought to have any practical value, in the case of a Town Councillor elected, as in Belfast and other Irish Corporate towns, as the representative of a party, it seems to us that Roman Catholics might not unnaturally suspect the constitution of a force, over the nomination of whose members a gentleman so expressing himself presides.

Mr. M'Geagh, 8412. Ev. 5250, 5098, 5136. Ev. 5248. Sup. Green, 8796. Ald. Mullan, 10203.

As a matter of fact, it certainly is somewhat remarkable that in this body of 160 men, only five Roman Catholics are to be found; the proportion of Roman Catholics to Protestants (of all sects) in Belfast being a third, and in the class in life whence the police is recruited, considerably higher; while if the wider area of the three or four adjoining counties be taken, the Roman Catholic population in this class is probably equal, certainly not much inferior, to the Protestant numerically. It must then be regarded as strange that in these circumstances Roman Catholics are to be found in the Belfast police force in the proportion of only one to thirty-one, compared with Protestants; the facilities of admission being equally afforded to both, and the temptations to seek it being certainly as great in the case of the former as of the latter.

This practical exclusion of Roman Catholics will perhaps strike your Excellency as the more remarkable, when we draw your Excellency's attention to the fact that in the year 1857, when circumstances connected with the Belfast police force were investigated by another Commission, appointed by your Excellency's predecessor in office, the late Earl of Carlisle, the Commissioners introduced this passage into their Report:—"The police force are, with six or seven exceptions, entirely Protestant, and those in any command amongst them are exclusively so." Seven years have since elapsed, and have resulted in diminishing the number of Roman Catholics by one or two, thereby only increasing the disparity between the Roman Catholics and Protestants, to which Commissioners Lynch and Smythe felt "constrained to call attention," as tending, with other matters, to increase the "inutility" of the force.

Page 4.

It cannot be necessary for us to express to your Excellency our conviction of the grave inexpediency of allowing such a disparity between the respective numbers of Protestants and Roman Catholics to prevail in the police force of Belfast. Its existence was strongly condemned by the most intelligent witnesses, Protestant as well as Roman Catholic, who were examined before us, and who were generally favourable to as nearly equal a representation in the force of the two creeds as could conveniently be had. Some objected to the disparity in a more qualified way, considering that a greater number of Roman Catholics should be in the police; but that inasmuch as a large majority of the townspeople are Protestants (of one sect or another), and as the wealth of the town belongs chiefly to those professing the latter faith, the proportion of Roman Catholics should be smaller than that of Protestants. In this opinion we certainly cannot concur. The duties of a police in respect to the owners of property as such, consist simply in guarding it from depredation or injury, and involve nothing on which religious sympathies or prejudices can be supposed to touch. It is quite different in the case of those duties that devolve on them in the suppression of disorder, and especially in a place where the most common cause of the disorder is the animosity arising from sectarian distinctions. Such duties

Vide Letter of Magistrates, App. A, No. 4. Mr. J. F. Ferguson, 4180. Mr. Kennedy, 4973. Sir E. Coey, 5487. Mr. Taylor, 5832. Dr. Browne, 8125, 8126. Mr. R. Grimshaw, 8969.

bring them into direct contact with the people, and with that class of the people who, from their ignorance, are most likely to be suspicious regarding the motives of persons in authority. It is on occasions of the kind, and perhaps only on occasions of the kind, that the police themselves would be likely to have their religious feelings brought into play, and that it really becomes important, by the combination of men of different creeds, to make them a check on each other, as well as to give a guarantee, to those against whom or amongst whom they may have to act, of their entire impartiality as a body.

Right Rev. Dr. Dorrian, 1887. Mr. Hughes, 2453. Mr. Taylor, 5683. Mr. Dunville, 10487. Mr. Harrison, 6183.

However this disparity has arisen, it is, we think, clear that the present constitution of the police as regards religion is decidedly calculated to create, and does create, suspicion on the part of the Roman Catholic population, or at least the uneducated amongst them, and to weaken their confidence that there exist in Belfast that unbiassed assertion of authority and impartial vindication of the law which alone can insure respect for the one and obedience to the other.

Having thus intimated to your Excellency the conviction entertained by us of the mischief resulting from the present constitution of this force as regards the religion of its members, it is right for us to give our opinion as to the probable causes of a disparity so glaring, and seemingly so unaccountable, if occurring without design. Various reasons were suggested by witnesses, such as the superior physical condition of the Protestant population in the rank of life whence the police force is recruited; the existence amongst them of more education, intelligence, and the like. We incline to the opinion that other causes operate far more powerfully. The Council which nominates and controls the force consists, with the exception of a couple of its members, of Protestants. The chief of the force has always been of that religion; and, in 1857, the person holding that post was a member, and had been master of an Orange lodge. The officers have been Protestants in like manner. All this naturally tends to produce an impression amongst Roman Catholics, whether justly or not—certainly very naturally—that their chances of admission into the force would be small, and that promotion in it would be hopeless. The mode of filling vacancies also encourages this idea, and greatly tends to keep the police Protestant, it having once become so. No proper advertisement is published inviting candidates to apply, a mere written notice, posted on the walls of the police-office, being the sole intimation to them. The members of the force, it may be presumed, circulate amongst their relatives and friends (who are most likely to be of their own creed) the intelligence thus withheld from the general public; so that, without any direct exclusion of Roman Catholics as such, they are virtually shut out, almost as completely as if there was a positive rule against their admission. In this way, we submit to your Excellency, the partial constitution of the Belfast police, as to religion, is easily and at once accounted for.

Mr. I. J. Murphy, 3555. Mr. Black, 5042.

Vide Mr. Taylor, 5792 to 5797. Report of Commissioners, p. 236.

Dr. Browne, 8125, 8140.

Mr. Black, 5027, 5028.

We must here express to your Excellency our belief that were the constitution of the local police less objectionable in these respects than it is, the fact of its complete subjection to and dependence on the Town Council would, we fear, of itself deprive it of the confidence of a considerable portion of the inhabitants of Belfast. The Council is composed, with we believe one exception, not merely of Protestants, but of Protestants who are regarded as adverse, both by the Roman Catholics, and by the "Liberal" section of the Protestant community. The advocates representing the several parties before us, sought to enter upon a lengthened controversy as to the cause of this state of things. On the one hand it was alleged, and evidence given, that in 1860 the Conservative members of the Council, in order to obtain the general confidence of the town, induced the ratepayers to elect a number of Liberal members, and that these members left the Council through apathy, or at all events, without any fault of their colleagues. On the other hand it was contended that the election of Liberals was made temporarily, and with a view to secure the settlement of some financial difficulties of the Corporation; and it was admitted by a member of the Council, that the Liberals selected were men favourable to the corporate interest on this point. We limited this discussion as far as possible, as being immaterial with regard to the subjects of our investigation. Whatever be the cause, it was conceded that the Council is, and is likely to continue, of the exclusive character above described, and it was too evident that any police appointed by it would, however unjustly, be regarded with distrust and dissatisfaction by a large portion of the population.

Mr. Lyons, 4598, 4600. Mr. Dunville, 10810.

Dr. Browne, 8222. Mr. Ross, 13047.

Mr. Dunville, 10680. Mr. M'Geagh, 8486. Mr. W. Ewart, jun., 11674, 11675.

Dr. Browne, 8122.

A reason analogous to that which we have been just considering, assigned for the distrust in the local police, is that Orangeism prevails to a considerable extent amongst its members. Of the fact that it does so prevail no proof was offered us; and the witnesses connected in any way with the force declared their ignorance of its existence amongst them, and generally expressed a belief that men who are, or have been members of the Orange society, are not to be found in the police.

Mr. Black, 5091.

Superintendent Green, 8743, 8745.

Now, however the fact may be, it seems to us that the suspicion entertained on this point is not unnatural. No rule exists by virtue of which Orangemen are excluded from the police; candidates are not compelled to declare that they are not or have not been mem-

bers of the Orange society; no questions are asked them on the subject. Indeed we had it in evidence that a proposition to require from candidates a declaration that they were not members of that Society, was rejected by the Council. So far as we could discover there is nothing to prevent an Orangeman entering the police, or continuing in it once he has entered, though perhaps if the charge of Orangeism were directly made against a member, and proved, he would be dismissed. Now, Orangeism exists largely throughout Ulster, and Belfast is notoriously one of its great centres; while the class in which it is numerically strongest is just that from which the Belfast police are taken—viz., the yeomen, artisans, and labourers. In such circumstances it is not easy to believe that there is that total absence of it from the force which is alleged so confidently. Superintendent Green, 8817, 8818.

Further we find that, in 1857, the Superintendent of the force was an Orangeman, and had been two or three years before master of an Orange lodge, and that Commissioners Lynch and Smythe, in their Report of that date, referring to the police, stated "a great many of them are, or have been, Orangemen." Report, p. 4.

It is now our duty to offer some observations to your Excellency regarding the efficiency of the police for the discharge of ordinary duties. In so doing, we think it may be convenient first to deal with their individual qualifications, and then with their organization, drill, equipment, and general regulations as a force.

The evidence as to the qualifications of the men, individually, was, on the whole, very favourable. They were represented to be well-conducted, vigilant, and careful; to discharge their ordinary duties as well, considering their numbers, as they could be reasonably expected to do; and on occasions, to have exhibited zeal and efficiency in repressing disorder. Those who came under our personal observation appeared to be strong athletic men, and their officers, Head-Constables Green and M'Kittrick, both of whom received high characters from persons of all parties, seemed intelligent and respectable; but the men presented to us the appearance rather of street beadles or street keepers than that of members of a well organized police force. Mr. I. J. Murphy, 3592. Mr. M'Geagh, 8438. Dr. Murney, 3934. Mr. O'Donnell, 8399. Mr. Coulson, 7297.

The organization, drill, and general regulations of the force are defective, if for no other reason because its numbers are too small for the duties to be discharged. Amongst the defects in its regulations, we would especially indicate the fact of the men residing in the different districts of the town, as they may choose to locate themselves, sometimes carrying on business through the agency of their wives, at the manifest risk of forming associations and connexions which may interfere with the free and unfettered discharge of their public duties. Residence of this sort (out of barracks), in those districts which are likely to be the theatre of factious disturbance, we regard as particularly objectionable. A couple of the men exercise the Parliamentary or municipal franchise, which should not be allowed. Mr. Kennedy, 4978, 4999. Dr. Browne, 8111, and Report of Police Committee, 1861, App. A 20, par. 4.

In our Appendix we have given, in a tabular form, prepared by our Secretary, and filled up by directions of the Mayor, full information respecting the police force, as regards these different matters. App. B, Table A.

The police, moreover, we should observe, are permanently divided into two bodies, one for day the other for night duty, the latter being about double the number of the former. This permanent division, in our opinion, certainly tends to diminish the efficiency of the force. Amongst the disadvantages resulting from it, one very serious one is that it necessitates fifteen hours continuous work daily on the part of those to whom the day duty is assigned. Superintendent Green, 8598. Alderman Mullan, 10121. Colonel Frazer, 13274.

Though, of itself, an unimportant matter, we were, on personal observation, struck by the fact that several of the police on day duty, carried ordinary walking-sticks in their hands, instead of the regulation baton. An effort was made to persuade us that the men we had so observed were not on duty, but merely going from one part of the town to another. Subsequently it was admitted that the men were on duty, but had received permission to use the walking-sticks. It had been stated to us that when men were ill such permission was given to them; a fact in itself, we think, which shows the necessity for increasing the force to such a number as would render needless the employment of invalids in duties requiring strength and vigour. We were, we confess, somewhat unfavourably impressed by the seeming desire to conceal the truth from us, in this comparatively trifling matter. Evid. p. 283. Superintendent Green. Evid. p. 300. Same, p. 248.

We now pass to the next branch of our inquiry, namely, "the proceedings taken by the Magistrates and other local authorities towards the prevention or suppression of the said riots and disturbances."

We believe that we can best fulfil this part of our task by tracing, in a general way, the course of the disturbances, indicating, at each stage, the proceedings taken to prevent their progress, on the part of the Magistrates or local authorities, proceedings which we regret to say eventuated in complete and lamentable failure, until the presence of an overwhelming force of military and constabulary, combined perhaps with other causes, restored tranquillity to the town.

To enable your Excellency to follow more easily the narrative of the unfortunate events we have now to describe, it is desirable that we should give some idea of the districts that constituted, on this occasion, as on former occasions of the kind, the chief theatre of the disturbances, generally known, not only in the locality, but by evil fame, unhappily throughout most of Ireland, as the Pound and Sandy-row districts. The area of these is considerable, probably between three and four miles in circumference. The class of houses throughout is small; in some streets, in each district, neat and cleanly, in others very squalid and miserable. They are occupied mostly by persons belonging to the working population of the town—mechanics and artisans of different kinds, mill-workers, and day-labourers, with, of course, in the larger streets, shopkeepers, generally of the inferior class, with whom the other residents carry on their ordinary dealings. Several of the great spinning-mills of Belfast are included within, or immediately adjoin, the two districts, also foundries, and other similar establishments, largely employing the inhabitants, both male and female, adult and young.

Mr. Orme, 90, 94.

Vide Map and References.

Mr. Orme, 183.

Of these two districts, that taking its designation from Sandy-row is known as the Orange, while the Pound is reputed the Roman Catholic district. Durham-street—a continuation of Sandy-row, extending to Divis-street—directly connects these, as we must call them, hostile districts, one end of Pound-street running into it. About midway in Durham-street, Albert-street, with its continuation, Albert-crescent, diverges in the Pound direction, and in Albert-crescent is situated the chief constabulary barrack, the site being selected with a view to the more easy separation of the hostile mobs, should a collision take place, or be apprehended, between them. At the point of junction between Sandy-row and Durham-street, the Ulster Railway is crossed, almost at its terminus, by a bridge, with approaches of somewhat abrupt gradient, carrying the ordinary roadway across the line. To this bridge, from its position between the Orange and the Roman Catholic districts, the spirit of faction, very soon after it was constructed, gave the title of the Boyne Bridge, by which designation it now seems commonly known in Belfast.

In the forenoon of Monday, August 8th, Belfast seems to have been in the enjoyment of entire tranquillity, nor was there any apprehension, on the part of the authorities, that disturbance was meditated by any part of the population. It, however, was known, though not to the authorities, as early as 11 o'clock, A.M., that it was intended to burn an effigy of O'Connell, the site of a statue to whom was inaugurated that day in Dublin. Strange to say it was only about 5, P.M., that Head-Constable M'Kittrick, of the local police, first received a report from Inspectors Duff and Robinson, of that force, of the intention to burn the effigy. As soon as he received the report, he went to Head-Constable Rankin, then in charge of the Albert-crescent Constabulary Barracks, and requested him to turn out as many men as he could. The Mayor at this time had gone for the night to Bangor, some miles from Belfast, and Rankin undertook to communicate with Mr. Orme, R.M., who resided within a short distance.

Mr. Gaffigan, 11243–4–5.

Mr. M'Kittrick, 6517, 6522.

Head-Con. Rankin, 863, 886.

It was near 6, P.M., when Rankin was spoken to, and the Assizes being in progress at the time, and some of the constabulary being on duty at the Court-house, he experienced some delay in getting a force together. It was, consequently, near 8, P.M., when he reached the Boyne Bridge (at which place it was understood the burning was to occur), having then with him thirty-two of the constabulary. Just before that he had sent for Mr. Orme, who at once attended to his communication, but did not reach the scene of disturbance till the effigy had been burnt, and to use his own words, "it was all over."

12893, 12900.

Mr. Orme, 119.

Head-Constable Rankin has a high character in the force, and was placed in charge of the Albert-crescent Barracks (the important position of which we have remarked to your Excellency), because of his firmness and discretion. Besides the thirty-two constabulary under his command, twelve of the local force were present under Mr. M'Kittrick; but, on consultation, both thought it would be imprudent to attempt making arrests, owing to the insufficiency of the force at their disposal—a fact which shows that the riotous crowd must have been a formidable one. The only thing done was to draw the men up across the Boyne Bridge, and thus frustrate any attempt, on the part of the Sandy-row folk, to pass into the Pound district, with the object of causing disturbance there.

Mr. Rankin, 894, 890.

We may here observe that the division of the local police for day duty being, in the whole, but fifty men, of which number twelve accompanied Mr. M'Kittrick, the available local police at this time, for all other purposes in Belfast, consisted of thirty-eight men only.

Mr. M'Kittrick, 6527.

The mob engaged in burning the effigy numbered about four thousand persons. They had a drum which was beaten in the hearing of the constabulary and police. The burning of the effigy was witnessed by one Magistrate, Mr. David Taylor, J.P., who, being on his way home, in the neighbourhood, was told of what was going on, and immediately proceeded to the locality, where he arrived a little before Mr. Orme, R.M., and with the two Head-Constables, endeavoured to induce the people to desist and go home. Being

Mr. M'Kittrick, 6529.

Mr. Rankin, 873.

Ev. 5503, 5505.

unable to pass the bridge into the Roman Catholic district, which they attempted to do, the mob appears to have dispersed. H. Con. Rankin, 913.

The remaining part of the night of the 8th passed quietly, and no symptoms of disturbance showed themselves till the following evening. It would not seem that the Pound or Roman Catholic party had been much irritated by the acts described; at least they do not appear to have openly exhibited their resentment. On the evening of the 9th, however, another very extraordinary and far more objectionable scene occurred, which we now proceed to describe, as narrated to us by several witnesses.

On this evening a crowd, variously estimated as to numbers, but probably not consisting of fewer than from 1,500 to 2,000 persons, left Sandy-row, and proceeded, having amongst them a fife and a couple of drums, on which tunes were played, in the direction of Friar's Bush Roman Catholic burial-ground, about a mile distant. They carried with them an ordinary coffin, black in colour, with a cross on the top, and said they were "going to bury Dan O'Connell;" and as they went along they uttered party cries and imprecations well understood in Belfast. They proceeded to the burial-ground, which is walled in, and of which the gate was locked. Arrived there, some of them called out to the sexton, offensively bidding him "Open the gate, till we bury O'Connell!" and using some of the familiar party cries of the locality. The sexton and his son, who were licensed to carry arms, refused them admittance, and exhibited a gun at the window of the gate-lodge, to intimidate them from any acts of violence. Finding they could not obtain admission, the mob flung stones at the lodge windows and at a little cross adjacent, for a few minutes, and then retraced their steps towards Sandy-row. Sub-Constable Canning, 1464, 1494. Cath. Graham, 1291, 1243; Constable Porter, 1541. P. M'Cabe, 1560, 1567. P. M'Cabe, jun., 1593.

A small party of constabulary, a constable and six men, had been posted on the Boyne Bridge, to intercept communication between the two hostile parties; but on the return of the mock funeral from Friar's Bush, some of those engaged in it came up to the party, and alleging that Christ Church had been attacked, insisted on crossing the bridge. They were opposed, but forced their way through, and proceeded towards the Pound. Head-Constable Rankin got information of this, hastened to check their advance with about twenty of the constabulary force (a few local police accompanying them), met the crowd in Durham-street, and drove them back towards the Boyne Bridge and Sandy-row, but no arrests were made, the smallness of the force again ensuring impunity to the rioters. H. C. Rankin, 916. Ev. 918, 922.

None of these proceedings of the 9th occurred in the presence of, or were at the time known to, any Magistrate of Belfast. At about 11 o'clock that night, however, the Mayor and Mr. Orme, R.M., met in the neighbourhood of the Boyne Bridge, and having consulted together, agreed on the necessity of obtaining a reinforcement of constabulary into the town. Accordingly, at midnight, Mr. Orme handed a requisition to Sub-Inspector Garraway (since deceased) for 150 additional men, whom he undertook to have in Belfast on the following evening, when they, in fact, arrived. Mr. Orme, 139, 145, 147.

After the occurrences narrated, the night of the 9th, like the previous night, appears to have passed quietly enough. Till towards evening the 10th also was undisturbed; but in the Pound district preparations were made, by heaping up stones, "to meet any attack that might be made by the Sandy-row party." The latter made a raid into Durham-street, about 8, P.M., and were there encountered by the Pound mob. Mr. Orme, R.M., hastened to the spot, with all the available constabulary, who with difficulty separated and dispersed the rioters. The violence was such that he thought it necessary to read the Riot Act. While engaged in quelling the disturbance he was informed that the Methodist Chapel in the Falls-road (Pound district), had been attacked, and its windows broken. Leaving a body of constabulary in Durham-street, he at once went thither, and found the information to be correct. He pursued the mob into Millford-street, and had five persons arrested and lodged in the police-office. The arrests on this occasion seem to have been the first made. It was now midnight, and no further disturbance took place during the night. Same, 373, 374. Same, 380. Same, 374.

On the morning of Thursday, the 11th, there were about 210 of the constabulary in Belfast, the reinforcements applied for having arrived the previous night; making, together with the local police, a force of about 370 for all police purposes in the town. At 5, P.M., the constabulary were all assembled for duty by direction of Mr. Orme. All was then apparently tranquil.

At 7 the same evening the Mayor, Mr. Lytle, left Belfast for Harrogate. He had been in the habit of going thither for the benefit of his health, and his arrangements for leaving had been made previously to the occurrences described. Mr. Orme agreed with him in thinking that his departure need not be postponed, as neither of them apprehended any renewal of the disturbances. Ev. 387, 8553.

Any such ideas, unfortunately, were soon proved to be mistaken. Within an hour after the Mayor left, Belfast was in violent commotion. Rioting of a serious character took place in Durham-street, where the opposing mobs again came into collision. Mr. Mr. Orme, 387.

Orme, with a party of constabulary under Head-Constable Rankin, and some of the local police, proceeded thither, and captured and carried off several prisoners. Having lodged these in the police-office, the Resident Magistrate returned to Durham-street, where he and his men being attacked with stones, he charged his assailants to the Boyne Bridge, taking twelve more prisoners. During the charge, on this occasion, some of the constabulary having two prisoners, got detached, and fled with them into a house, which the mob immediately attacked and wrecked.

Mr. Orme, 387. About midnight things grew quiet, and at 1, A.M., on Friday, the 12th, the constabulary returned to their quarters, and Mr. Orme to his residence. Within a very short time, however, intelligence reached him that the mobs were re-assembling, and that persons were going through the Sandy-row and Pound districts, knocking up the inhabitants.

Ibid. He went at once to the Albert-crescent Barracks, calling on his way in Ballymacarrett, and taking with him thence a party of constabulary under Head-Constable Lamb. In Durham-street he found large crowds assembled, assaulting each other with stones. Not only there, however, but in many of the surrounding streets, rioting was going on actively, and continued for hours, the constabulary doing their best to check it, and making several arrests, in effecting which they were badly assaulted. The mill-workers, Protestant and

H. C. Rankin, 998; Cath. Cullen, 1771; Mary Owens, 2094; Marg. Owens, 2113. Roman Catholic, proceeding to their several mills, at 5.30, A.M., were attacked as they passed respectively through the Pound or Sandy-row district, both by those of their own and of the other sex. Houses of both Protestants and Roman Catholics, in several parts of the town, were wrecked. Riot, in fact, had become rampant, and authority appeared to be set quite at defiance; the insufficiency of force at the disposal of the Magistrates again enabling the criminals to escape the consequences of their acts.

Mr. Orme, 387. The early part of this day, the 12th, was signalized by an outrage than which nothing more brutal and unmanly was perpetrated throughout the riots—namely, the wrecking of

Right Rev. Dr. Dorrian, 1860. the Bankmore Roman Catholic Female Penitentiary. The title, of course, explains the character of the institution; and considering that its only inmates were women—poor creatures who sought a refuge in which they might atone for evil courses, and ladies who, through motives of the purest charity, undertook the task of their reformation; the fanaticism that could make it the object of attack could be regarded as nothing less than revolting.

Mr. Orme, 430. This institution was twice attacked on the day in question. On the first occasion the windows were all broken by the mob. Soon after, by way of retaliation, it is supposed, the windows of Dr. Cooke's church, and those of the houses of several Protestants, were

Same, 387. smashed by the opposite party. This seems to have led to a second and more violent attack on the penitentiary, which the constabulary suppressed with some difficulty, having had to load their carbines before they were able to disperse the crowd.

Right Rev. Dr. Dorrian, 1870. Information had reached the Roman Catholic coadjutor Bishop, Dr. Dorrian, that the penitentiary was likely to be assailed, and he wrote to that effect to Mr. Orme, who, on this morning, handed the letter to Sub-Inspector Garraway. That officer proceeded, with a body of constabulary, to the locality, but after about an hour, seeing no symptoms of disorder, withdrew, and the wrecking then took place.

All through this day, Belfast was in a state of high excitement, acts of violence to

Vide Return, App. B., Table C. Ev. 403, 809. person and property being perpetrated in several localities. About 200 additional constabulary arrived during the day, including 2 officers and 100 men from the reserve in the Phœnix Park. Mr. Coulson, R.M., and Mr. M'Cance, R.M., also arrived to aid Mr.

M'Kittrick, 6613. Ev. 406 Orme, who, we need hardly observe, had by this period gone through a very harassing amount of duty. Shots were fired during the evening in all directions. About 10. P.M., Mr. Orme had to read the Riot Act, he and the constabulary under his command being violently attacked with stones in Hamill-street (Pound district). Similar rioting was general at the time, and indeed continued the whole night without intermission. The local police, it would seem, gave what assistance they could to the constabulary. The resident and other Magistrates, with the men under them, remained on duty till half-past five on Saturday morning, when all seemed again tranquil.

Saturday, the 13th, passed over quietly enough, and the night also, a few windows only being broken. It was supposed that at last order was secured, owing to the presence of

Mr. Orme, 412, 413. such a force of constabulary, over 400 strong. The Magistrates, officers, and men, remained on duty all Saturday night, as they had done the night before.

With the exception of some slight stone-throwing in the Pound district, Sunday and Sunday night were tranquil also.

The following day, Monday, was a holiday in the Roman Catholic Church, the consequence being that many persons of that creed did not go to their work, as usual, and many of the lower order of them having congregated together probably inflamed each others passions, discussing the events of the previous week. Besides the ordinary townfolk, a number of navvies, employed on public works in the locality, contributed a new

and very dangerous element of violence on this occasion, and seem to have given to the Roman Catholic party an accession of physical strength that rendered them more ready than at former periods to encounter adversaries with whom they felt themselves thus placed on a par. The result was very deplorable, both as regards the immediate outrage committed, and the rekindling of the embers of strife, which had shown symptoms of dying out. We now proceed to state to your Excellency what occurred :— Mr. M'Geagh, 8465; Mr. Green, 8783, 8784.

The early part of the day was quiet, but about half-past 10, A.M., crowds began to collect, and in the vicinity of St. Malachi's Roman Catholic Church, especially, a number of navvies, engaged at the new docks, congregated together. After a short time several hundreds of these and other ill-disposed persons marched to Brown-street, through districts inhabited chiefly by Protestants, shouting and firing shots of defiance as they went. Their proceedings altogether were such as to cause much alarm to the peaceable inhabitants. As they approached the National schools in Brown-street (attended chiefly by members of the Presbyterian Church), they attacked the houses with stones, smashing the windows and doing other damage. When they reached the schools they tried to break open the doors, and failing to do so, commenced a formidable attack on the edifice with stones, and other missiles, some amongst them firing shots through the windows. They continued for about ten minutes at this work, when the men employed at the Soho Foundry, in the neighbourhood, turned out and attacked them, driving them from their position. They then retreated in the Pound direction. Soon after they appeared again, attempting to pass into the Sandy-row district; a large mob of the Sandy-row folk having, in the meantime, assembled, and being very ready to encounter them. Stone-throwing had commenced, when Head-Constable Rankin, arriving with the constabulary, cleared the street. The Roman Catholic party who had been driven back, to prevent a collision between them and their adversaries, remained, clapping stones in their hands and shouting defiance to the Sandy-row mob, till Mr. Orme, R.M., arriving, charged them with cavalry, and drove them back into the adjoining streets and lanes. The Protestant mob had, by this time, largely increased, and a collision between the two would have been most disastrous. Additional troops were telegraphed for to Dublin, and sent down that evening—two troops of the 4th Hussars, and 300 men of the 84th Regiment. On their arrival a troop of the Hussars and a large body of infantry were sent under charge of a Resident Magistrate to Brown-street, where there was great excitement, and cleared the locality. Stone-throwing and firing were, however, kept up in the district to a late hour, and a Protestant named Murdoch was shot, in Albert-street, towards nightfall. About six o'clock the same evening a Protestant mob left the Sandy-row district, and proceeded towards St. Malachi's (Roman Catholic) Church, which was surrounded by persons of that persuasion for its defence. "A regular engagement then took place, in which fire-arms were used on both sides, and several individuals of both parties received gunshot wounds, and had to be brought to hospital." The constabulary and troops coming up, however, dispersed the rioters; but rioting and stone-throwing prevailed the entire night in the locality, and in several parts of the town. A man named Hepburn (who died on the 18th), is supposed to have been shot in the course of this night's disorder. Such is a general outline of the day's violence—the most serious in its character of any during the disturbances to this date; and peculiarly to be deplored because only for it the riots would, in all probability, have come to an end.

Mr. Orme, 413. Mr. Donaldson, 9284, 9285. Mr. Orme, 413. H. C. Rankin, 1036. Mr. Kennedy, 4915-6-7. Mr. Orme, 413. Mr. Orme, 413. Mr. Kennedy, 4918.

The attack on the Brown-street School, above described, equalled, if it did not surpass, in atrocity, the outrage committed by the ruffians of the other party on the Bankmore Penitentiary. At the time it occurred there were 444 children in the school, about an equal number of males and females. The latter were on the ground-floor, and as soon as the attack commenced were hurried into the play-ground in the rere of the school. Several of them were mere infants. Mr. Donaldson, the master, stated that 119 panes of glass were smashed, stones and brickbats being flung through the windows. Shots were also fired into the building, and traces of what seemed bullet-marks were found in four or five places. Some little girls were hurt by falling stones, but none of the children, fortunately, sustained any serious injury.

Mr. Donaldson, 9253, 9259, 9262. Evid. 9267, 9272, 9279.

We now come to Tuesday, August the 16th, on which day the principal occurrences were what we now proceed to sketch :—

About eight o'clock in the morning a Sandy-row mob attacked a small party of constabulary which had been posted on the Boyne Bridge to afford protection to the mill-workers going to their occupation. The men being assailed violently with stones had to retreat. Assistance having been sent for, a strong detachment of the constabulary under the command of Sub-Inspector Caulfield arrived and took up its position on the bridge. In the transactions which immediately ensued that officer ordered his men to fire, and in the volley some Sandy-row people were wounded; amongst these were John M'Connell and Robert Davidson, both of whom subsequently died.

Sub-Constable Phelan, 3814. Sub-Constable Roache, 3851.

About the same hour that this occurred, a serious riot took place at Millfield, near Brown-street. The conflict lasted for some hours, and several persons at both sides received gunshot wounds. In the course of the day, owing to the violence of the proceedings, Mr. M'Cance, R.M., felt obliged to order the constabulary and troops under his command to fire on the mob, but it has not been ascertained whether any persons were wounded on the occasion.

Evid. 5935.

Mr. Orme, 443.

About the same hour, also, or a little later, perhaps, another proceeding of a most violent character took place. A body of men, described as the ship carpenters, left their work about ten o'clock, marched through High-street and Peter's-hill into Brown-street, where the schools had been wrecked, and where the inhabitants cheered them, and joined them in large numbers. Soon after a body of rioters entered High-street, where they deliberately broke into the shop of a gunsmith named Neill, carrying off a quantity of fire-arms; they also forced open some pawn-offices for a like purpose, and broke into a hardware house adjoining, whence they carried off shovels and other implements of attack, after which they proceeded in search of the navvies, but were prevented by the presence of the troops from committing further outrage.

Mr. M'Laughlin, 3111, 3113.

The raid here described, and the plundering in the midday of shops in the High-street of Belfast, and this at a time when a force of some 400 constabulary, 300 infantry, and a troop of cavalry were in the town, in addition to its regular police, its quota of constabulary, and the men of the depôt battalion ordinarily stationed there, are certainly amongst the most astonishing instances of lawless daring that have ever occurred in a civilized community. The robbery took place in no obscure quarter, in the midst of an ignorant and turbulent population, but in the great commercial centre of this wealthy and enterprising town, the property of whose inhabitants was thus proved to be utterly at the mercy of the marauders who perpetrated it. No circumstance could more clearly show how outrage gains strength from impunity, and how necessary it is for authority to be in a position to check with the strong arm its first manifestations. It is alleged that at this time the usual patrol of local police had been removed from High-street, their services being otherwise required, principally as guides to the resident magistrates and constabulary who were strangers to the town.

M'Kittrick, 6680, 6681.

Mr. Orme, 460.

Almost at the very moment when these scenes were in progress in High-street, the Magistrates had a meeting to make formal arrangements for preserving, though restoring would now be the more accurate word, the peace of the town, by dividing it into districts, over each of which a Magistrate, local or resident, was to be placed in authority, and allocating to each such district a certain number of constabulary and military. These districts were twelve in number, and the force distributed amongst them numbered 180 men; as many probably as could be so allocated with due regard to relieving men on duty, and so forth. At this meeting (which was held at noon) the Magistrates also resolved on swearing in special constables, and decided to telegraph at once to Sir Thomas Larcom for 500 additional constabulary, a regiment of infantry, and additional cavalry also. It was evident, indeed, that the state of things had come to be regarded (and in our opinion justly) as imminently perilous at this time.

See App. B., Table O.

Mr. Orme, 493.

Mr. Orme, 476.

On the arrival of the 5, P.M., train from Dublin, this day, an attack was made by a mob on the carriages and several passengers were severely beaten. The reason for this outrage is said to have been that a report had got abroad that a number of persons were to arrive by the train to assist the Roman Catholic party.

Major Esmonde, Assistant Inspector-General of Constabulary, arrived the same night by the express train at a few minutes after ten, bringing with him a number of men of that force. He was accompanied by Colonel Lightfoot, of the 84th regiment, with a detachment of 217 men belonging to it. Of this regiment 115 men more arrived the following day, making in all, with a detachment that arrived on the 15th, twenty-four officers and 560 men of all ranks then in Belfast of the 84th.

Evid. 2658, 2659–60.

The night of the 16th passed over rather peaceably.

Mr. Orme, 511.

Early on the 17th mobs commenced breaking windows in several parts of the town. The parties of constabulary and military dispersed them, however, and numerous arrests were made.

General Haines, 2832.

Mr. Orme, 512.

About a quarter before 2, P.M., Brigadier-General Haines arrived from Dublin, and at 2, P.M., a meeting of the Magistrates was held, under the presidency of the Marquis of Donegall, at which an immediate search for arms in the Pound and Sandy-row districts was decided on, warrants for the purpose having been received from Dublin Castle.

This search, we may here observe, resulted in the seizure of only twenty-one stand of arms (guns and pistols), and must therefore be regarded as very ineffectual, save as to whatever moral influence it may have had. In making this remark, we by no means intend to throw any blame on the officers or men engaged, who, we have no doubt, did their utmost to carry it out with effect. The truth is, the nature of the locality rendered

Major Esmonde, 2804.

the task nearly hopeless, and no greater success could have been looked for in the circumstances.

Though the quantity of arms obtained was so small, it is right to observe that the effect of the search seems to have been valuable in the suppression of firing by the people. Thousands of shots had been heard at Albert-crescent the preceding night, and hardly a dozen on that which followed. Major Esmonde, 2802.

While this search for arms was being carried on at one side of the town, one of the most shocking scenes which occurred during the whole progress of the riots was enacted in an opposite quarter. About 3 o'clock, P.M., a fearful conflict took place between the ship carpenters, and a body of the navvies, engaged at work on what is called the New Dock. As some persons are in custody, charged criminally in connexion with this conflict, we offer no opinion as to how it commenced, or who were the aggressors. Suffice it to say, that fire-arms were used on both sides; but the navvies were eventually overpowered and driven into the mud, the river-slob, for refuge. The painful scene continued for a considerable time, but at length the military and constabulary, who had been sent for, arrived, and the violence was terminated. Geo. Nolan, 2252, 2253.

One wretched man died of wounds inflicted in this affray. The entire transaction indeed furnishes a sad illustration of the fury that had taken possession of the people.

The state of alarm and excitement into which Belfast was thrown at this period, may be best judged of by the circumstance that on this day, the 17th, a Memorial to the Lord Lieutenant, praying to have the town and district forthwith placed under martial law, was laid on the table of the Commercial Reading-room, and obtained the signatures of sixty-three persons, including several of the principal merchants and manufacturers of the town. App. A., No. 16.

The next day, the 18th, an event occurred which appears to us to call for the most serious consideration, as the circumstances connected with it, in our opinion, indicate even more distinctly than the violence and outrage which we have already described, the strong and dangerous influence which fanaticism and party spirit at this time exercised over the population of Belfast. The event to which we refer was the funeral of the man M'Connell, who had been shot at the Boyne Bridge. Ante, p. 11.

Before describing this particular funeral, we think it necessary to state to your Excellency that the lives of several persons had unfortunately been lost during these melancholy disturbances, and it was naturally apprehended by the Magistrates and others that the funerals of these persons might be made the occasion of demonstrations of sympathy by their friends, and so conducted as to excite irritation on the part of that section of the people to which they had been opposed, thereby tending to provoke further outrage and disorder.

On the morning in question, the 18th, it was known that three funerals of persons, one Protestant and two Roman Catholics, whose deaths had resulted from injuries inflicted during the riots, were to take place that day. The public excitement had, as we have just shown, then reached the highest pitch, and the Magistrates (including the Mayor, who returned that morning to Belfast from England) assembled with a view to making some arrangements to prevent the peace being broken. An understanding was come to that the funerals should be taken in charge by four of the resident Magistrates then in the town; but the authorities appear to have altogether overlooked the most obvious method of preventing the danger apprehended—namely, the prohibition of any unusual concourse of people at the funerals, and the strict limitation of the attendance at them to the relatives or immediate friends of the deceased. One of the Magistrates, indeed, suggested something of this sort, but no consideration seems to have been given to the proposal. It is right to say that owing to the exertions of the Roman Catholic clergy, the funerals of those of that persuasion were attended only by near relatives, and passed over quietly. The Mayor, we should observe, went at an early hour in the morning to M'Connell's house, to persuade his friends to have the funeral private, but without success. Mr. O'Donnell, 8231. Sir E. Coey, 5365. Mr. Taylor, 5627. Mr. Lytle, 7355; Mr. M'Kittrick, 6716.

A large concourse of people was expected to attend this funeral of M'Connell, and it was thought advisable that a body of troops should accompany its progress. While the meeting of Magistrates was pending, and before the arrangement for intrusting the conduct of the funerals to the resident Magistrates, Mr. Lyons, J.P., left the room, in order to procure the attendance of the military. On his return to Albert-crescent barracks, he was informed that M'Connell's funeral was starting, and left at once for the purpose of accompanying it; informing Mr. M'Cance, R.M., who had intended going with the funeral, that he would do so. He accordingly ordered up the police (constabulary) and hussars, and when he got up "there were a lot of cars at the corner of Howard-street," part of the funeral cortège. W. Burke, 2076. Ev. 4392. Ibid.

It may be well, before proceeding further, to inform your Excellency that the interment

of M'Connell was to take place at the Knock burial-ground, which is situate on the Ballymacarrett or county Down side of the Lagan, distant about two miles from the place where he had resided in Sandy-row. The direct route from the latter place to the burial ground lies in a straight line from the west end of Howard-street, near the Ulster Railway terminus, through that street; then along the south side of Donegall-square, and on through May-street, to Albert or Lagan Bridge, a route which would have avoided all the great business thoroughfares, especially the end of Hercules-place, where such a display was almost certain to provoke a hostile collision with the Roman Catholic party.

Mr. Orme, 600. Mr. Gaffigan, 11256. Vide Map.

As we have stated, Mr. Lyons described the cars forming part of the funeral cortège as being at the end of Howard-street when he came up with it. Instead, however, of going through that street, the procession passed the head of it, into College-square, through Fisherwick-place, till it reached Wellington-place, forming the continuation of the north side of Donegall-square, when it turned into that line of route. Mr. Lyons stated that he was at this time ignorant of the intended place of interment. He was still in the rear of the procession, on horseback, and the hearse had already passed into Donegall-square, and was abreast of Donegall-place, which connects the square with High-street. Just then he heard shots fired, and was told the people were shooting each other in Donegall-place, into which the funeral had turned. He galloped to the front, waving his hat to a detachment of the 8th Hussars, under the command of Lieutenant Kennedy, who immediately followed the Magistrate with his men, rode past the hearse, and arrived at the end of Castle-place, near the corner of Hercules-place, before the procession. The streets were densely thronged at the time, and numerous shots were being fired, apparently in defiance, and not with the intention of inflicting injury, both from those forming the funeral procession and from those of the other party adjoining Hercules-street, a strongly Roman Catholic locality. Lieutenant Kennedy not only heard the shots, but as well as many others, saw several guns and pistols in the hands of the people. We may here remind your Excellency that this display and discharge of fire-arms, in the presence of the authorities, took place in a proclaimed district, where the possession of arms, save by special licence, is a crime. Lieut. Kennedy proposed to Mr. Lyons to draw up his Hussars across Donegall-place, in order to prevent the funeral turning into High-street, being of opinion that not only could it be so checked, but that the arms could be taken from those who were possessed of them. Mr. Lyons made "no audible answer," and gave no order. The procession passed into High-street, when Lieut. Kennedy, seeing a man walking in it, a little behind the hearse, loading a pistol, called the Magistrate's attention to it, and asked should he interfere. Mr. Lyons said no, that doing so would only make things worse. Lieut. Kennedy accompanied the procession about 300 yards beyond the bridge into Ballymacarrett, when Mr. Lyons told him he should take his party back, and returned with him till he rejoined a portion of his detachment which he had left in High-street.

Mr. Orme, 602.

Ev. 4396.

Ev. 4395.

Lieut. Kennedy, 3403, 3404, 3427, 3432; Capt. Ramsbottom, 1639, 1739.

Ev. 3405, 3406, 3407.

Ev. 3414, 3421.

The funeral cortège, which we have thus described, it is right to inform your Excellency, by no means consisted of persons in a very low rank of life; on the contrary, many of those composing it were stated in evidence to be of respectable station, including several of those who had been sworn in as special constables, and who carried their batons openly in the procession. The numbers who attended the funeral seem to have been between 2,000 and 3,000 persons, some of them on foot, walking twelve or fourteen abreast, and a considerable number on cars. Several both of the pedestrians and those on the cars carried fire-arms, and discharged them, as already described, from time to time.

Gen. Haines, 853; Mr. Lyons, 00, 4435.

Mr. J. Kennedy, 4958. Sub-Inspector M'Carthy, 1808, 1810.

Two Magistrates, Mr. John Francis Ferguson and Mr. Kennedy, saw the funeral procession turn into Donegall-place, and interposed to prevent disorder. They were, however, unable to effect anything. Mr. Kennedy describes the inhabitants of the houses in Donegall-place—which is perhaps, for its extent, the handsomest street in Belfast, containing the Bank of Ireland office, the two principal hotels, and some of the most flourishing business establishments of the town—calling to those attending the funeral, and encouraging them to take the direction of High-street. He also gave it as his opinion, that if an attempt had been made to block up or surround the processionists, "the inhabitants would have afforded the means of exit for the crowd," and that few "arms would have been got." If this opinion, given by a very old and respectable Magistrate, who should know Belfast, be well-founded, we must say that it indicates a state of feeling which is perfectly astounding in persons of the class of life who are thus represented to have exhibited it.

Ev. 4959, 4960, 4961.

The interment having taken place, the funeral party returned to Belfast, and though some of them probably left on their way back, a very formidable number of them passed in a body through the streets, back to Sandy-row, where the deceased had resided. We think it enough to lay before your Excellency, in reference to their return, the evidence of Colonel Lightfoot, of the 84th Regiment, as to what occurred in his presence, he being

stationed with 200 men at the time in Durham-street, near the Boyne Bridge. Being asked to describe the procession, he says :— Ev. 2695.

"There were about 1,000 or 1,200; some of them on cars, some on foot; those on foot appeared to observe some sort of order. There was a Magistrate at their head, with a troop of hussars on one side and a company of infantry on the other. They came up Glengall-street, and turned to the left, over the Boyne Bridge. As soon as they turned the corner of Glengall-street, going towards the Boyne Bridge, they discharged several pistols loaded with blank ammunition, which created a great noise. As soon as the pistols were discharged, the Magistrate, Mr. Lyons, I believe, who was turning up Durham-street, immediately wheeled about with his troop of hussars, and followed the mob, with a view, I imagined, to capture those who had fire-arms. The firing immediately ceased and all went over the bridge."

Colonel Lightfoot saw no fire-arms with the people as they passed him, yet they had not gone ten yards when he "saw several discharges of arms in the air." The shots were fired from the cars. He was distinctly of opinion that they should have been disarmed, and that they could have been easily—could, in fact, have attempted no resistance. Besides his troops "there was an immense force of constabulary;" and he thought it "was most injudicious to have permitted that crowd to have marched as they did with arms in their hands." When the processionists passed over the bridge, he and his men remained where they were till half-past six, rather later, when they were ordered to return to barracks. Ev. 2703, 2743. Ev. 2711, 2712, 2714. Ev. 2716.

It is right to observe that General Haines seemed to doubt that the crowd could have been easily disarmed here, but he seems not to have seen them at the exact point that Colonel Lightfoot did, who was most emphatic in his opinion that they could. Gen. Haines, 2889. Col. Lightfoot, 3011.

We think we need say no more to show the character of this most extraordinary funeral. How the Magistrates, stipendiary and local, could have permitted any such demonstration to have been attempted is unintelligible to us. M'Connell had been shot by a volley fired by a party of constabulary, as they alleged, on a violent mob, in absolute self-defence. The funeral had been clearly organized as a display of sympathy with the deceased, and in unquestionable defiance of the authorities engaged in repressing the riots. It was a peculiarly menacing demonstration, and one in an especial degree calling for suppression, because it was not made merely by people in M'Connell's own rank in life, but largely, if not mainly, by persons whose position was such that any supposed sympathy on their part with any section of the rioters, was likely to prove the surest stimulant to further violence. We therefore can imagine nothing more ill-judged than the permission of such a funeral at all. The authorities should, in our opinion, have allowed of no procession which could be regarded as having the character of a display on the occasion.

As regards the Magistrate who assumed the charge of the funeral, we consider him to have acted with great want of coolness and judgment; but, taking all the circumstances of his position into account, we are unwilling to attach blame to him. He very probably did what he considered best. The funeral had started before he came up with it. His attention was attracted by the discharge of fire-arms, and he was told people were shooting each other. He rode forward to the disturbed point—the troops following him at his call—and found himself in the midst of a violent tumult. He plainly lost all self-command; and perhaps the proportion of civilians who would equally lose it, in like circumstances, is not small. The notion of his own position, which he so quaintly described as passing through his mind at the moment—"Here I am, with Her Majesty's Hussars, attending an illegal procession—what am I to do?"—explains, we trust, his whole conduct. He seems to have known neither what to do nor what he was doing. Unfortunately his conduct on the occasion was calculated to produce a doubly injurious effect, owing to the fact that the opposite party in the town regard him as a sympathizer with that to which M'Connell belonged, an impression not diminished by the fact that the funeral processionists cheered him as he went away. Mr. Lyons 4442. Mr. W. Ross, 13112. Lieut. Kennedy, 3699; W. Burke, 2063.

Having thus expressed ourselves as regards the Magistrates, we must make some comment too on the conduct of the local police, in reference to this funeral. When we consider the numbers who attended at it; when we remember the long line of public streets it traversed, and at a funeral pace moreover; when we bear in mind the universally acknowledged fact that many persons of a respectable class attended it, including special constables, made remarkable by their official staves, openly carried; and when we know that all the circumstances connected with it made it an object of marked observation to every one—we find it altogether unaccountable that the police should have failed to identify or discover a single man of those composing the assemblage. The two Chief-Constables, Green and M'Kittrick, saw the procession turn into Donegall-place; laid hold of the heads of the horses attached to the hearse, and tried to turn them back into Chichester-street. They, at least, were in a position to observe those composing it; but neither they nor one of their men ever discovered a single individual of the crowd. This we cannot but regard as most unsatisfactory; for nothing, surely, should have attracted their notice more than such a formidable array of persons openly violating the law by Green, 8620. M'Kittrick, 6731.

carrying and discharging fire-arms in a proclaimed district, where, as we have before observed, the possession of them without licence was a crime.

Mr. Orme, 646. The only serious event that occurred after this date took place on the following day, the 19th of August, when a young man was shot in the neighbourhood of Smithfield.

Such is the melancholy outline which we have to present to your Excellency of these deplorable outrages, which during so many days disgraced a town the most flourishing and prosperous we believe in Ireland. We are sorry to say it is but an outline, and that it would need a vivid imagination to fill up the picture. A few broad facts may help towards its realization. Dr. Murney, a Magistrate, drew up a statistical report (which we App. A., No. 18. publish in our Appendix) of the number and nature of the injuries sustained by persons during the riots, so far as he could ascertain them. In this report we find that 316 persons were more or less injured, of whom 11 died, 9 from gunshot, and 2 from other wounds. The entire number of gunshot wounds was 98, of which 34 are pronounced "severe." The cases of contusion and laceration were 212 ; of stabs or incised wounds 5 ; and 1 of "mania caused by fright." This last case, we think, calls for special notice, as it shows how much mental agony and terror may have been caused during this dismal period, to persons of whose sufferings no record is to be found. Dr. Murney tried to ascertain the dates of the injuries, in which he only partially succeeded ; but he ascertained that on the 16th, 54 contusions and 40 gunshot wounds were inflicted ; on the 17th, 41 contusions and 23 gunshot wounds ; these being the two most formidable days of the rioting.

It may not be out of place for us to remark that, having regard to the irregular and desultory character of the firing, the inferiority of the fire-arms, and the probable badness of the ammunition, the proportion of shots that told with any effect was, in all likelihood, very small. If so, 98 gunshot injuries inflicted tell a fearful tale of vindictiveness and hate. For it is only too probable that they indicate many hundred shots, fired by fellow-townsmen and neighbours on each other, with deadly intent, or at least with the design of inflicting serious injury, and no thought as to whether that injury might not prove fatal. We ourselves saw regularly loop-holed walls, from behind which, doubtless, deliberate aim was taken at the passers-by, if regarded as of the adverse faction.

Rev. Isaac Nelson, 10836-7, 10844. The following brief and simple narrative, given us by a Presbyterian clergyman, of what came under his own observation, gives an insight into the character of the scenes that must have been too common at this melancholy time, and may help to show how impossible it is, by any mere detail of houses wrecked, or injuries sustained, to convey a true idea of the misery suffered by the victims, often wholly unoffending, of the outrages committed:—

"For these four—or I shall say three—melancholy nights my Protestant neighbours remained up, wandering round the houses, playing 'The Protestant Boys' and 'The Boyne Water,' and using phraseology which I hope will in future be foreign to our towns. Having taken possession of the highway, they maltreated, in spite of all my remonstrances, every passer-by who would not use certain language. I am speaking of a number of persons with whom I had been to a certain extent acquainted for years, and can state to be most well-conducted and quiet persons. I saw that crowd come up to the houses of four poor members of the Latin Church. I did not then know myself exactly their religious denomination. I saw the furniture broken to pieces on the floor, and I saw the houses, as you express it, gutted. . . . I hold as responsible for these three or four nights' melancholy proceedings all who heard of and did not oppose them. . . . The mobs in my neighbourhood not only hunted poor Roman Catholic neighbours out of their houses, but I had to go and beseech them to grant so many hours to these poor people to take their furniture out of the place. I had also to go and get horses and carts to remove the furniture, and I had a great deal to do to repress the violence of the mob. . . . If I were to tell you, and wanted to work on the feelings of others, I could have sat down and wept when a poor little girl came with a pet canary bird in a cage, when the poor people had been driven from their houses, the children in one direction and the father and mother in another. I had to protect a family in whose house there was a dying person, and I believe that death had actually taken place in the house when they were obliged to vacate. I regret that there was no interference on the part of the authorities, so called, I presume, *quasi lucus a non lucendo*."

See Evid. of Rev. W. Cather, 12851-2-6. We quote this passage, not to suggest that the victims in such scenes of suffering were confined to one sect or party, but simply as a strong picture of the calamities brought upon the innocent and unoffending at both sides.

If we conclude these general remarks by laying before your Excellency some statements in reference to the pecuniary loss which Belfast is estimated to have sustained by the riots, it is not so much with regard to the loss itself, great and serious a consideration as that should be, but because it, in another way, demonstrates the actual suffering occasioned by the disturbances. For this loss, caused by the stoppage of mills, the disturbance of trade, and the suspension of business, fell most heavily on those least able to bear it ; the labouring poor, deprived of employment and wages, and the class just above them, dependent on their dealings, to a great extent, for their own means of livelihood.

Mr. J. Kennedy, 9877. An intelligent witness has set down this loss at £50,000 ; and it was stated that the market tolls fell off one week, owing to the apprehension of farmers about bringing their

produce into the town, to the extent of £50, which must be taken to represent an extraordinary diminution in the supply of such commodities as are thus brought to market. We may add that the claims for compensation for injuries done by the rioters, made and allowed subject to revision at the approaching assizes, amount to upwards of £4,300. Such are the prices paid for lawless outbreaks in a civilized community. Mr. Gaffigan, 11397.

In closing this part of our report to your Excellency, we must add that, when opening our inquiry, we fully believed there had been exaggeration in the accounts that had been made public of the riots. It is with pain we must now avow our conviction, based on the testimony of witnesses of every class, that the reality was far worse than any description we had met with.

The outline, and, as we observed already, it is but an outline, which we have given of the series of outrages committed, we think only too fully justifies us in saying this. While we must observe that we avoided investigating many details of those outrages, lest in doing so we might prejudice the cases of individuals, we obtained ample, indeed more than ample evidence, for all useful purposes, without making any inquiries that would involve this risk. But we need hardly remark that the picture presented would be a more gloomy one had we carried our investigation further in this direction.

The next branch of our inquiry—"Whether those authorities and the existing police force are adequate to the future maintenance of order and tranquillity within the borough?"—we may almost regard as negatively answered by the facts we have narrated. If the order and tranquillity of Belfast shall be liable to interruption from such events as so utterly annihilated both in August last, it is difficult to suppose that the authorities and police which then failed to preserve them will be more successful at a future time. Unhappily we see no grounds for supposing that such events as then occurred may not be again anticipated, unless the evil-disposed shall be deterred from attempting them by the knowledge that the means of firmly repressing them exist, and will be unhesitatingly availed of. The tenor of nearly all the evidence given before us, bearing on this point, has left us painfully impressed with the belief that the elements of contention were never more rife amongst the population than at present. The increase of physical force on the side of the Roman Catholics, to which we have already adverted, it was suggested by more than one witness would probably tend, by equalising their strength with that of the other party, to prevent future collisions between the two adverse sections. We rather apprehend from it the opposite result. We think the idea of being pretty fairly matched will tend to provoke trials of strength, and that the fact of being so would necessarily make collisions far more fierce and bloody than heretofore, should they unhappily occur. Hence it appears to us that the agencies that have already failed to preserve order are wholly inadequate for its future maintenance. Mr. M'Geagh, 8465 to 8469; Superint. Green, 8783–4.

Very severe censure has been cast on the local Magistrates and the local police for their failure to suppress the disturbances of last August. It is certainly difficult to understand how the preparations for burning the effigy and for the mock funeral could have been made without the knowledge of the latter, if they exercised anything like reasonable vigilance, such as should be expected from such a force. The Magistrates have formally recorded their opinion to this effect, and in it we entirely coincide; but, from the evening of the 9th to the termination of the riots, save in the very important matter of failing to identify individuals engaged in them, which is most unaccountable, we cannot say that there was anything to call for censure on the local constables. Their numbers were too few to enable them to effect any other real service. See Resolution, App. A. No. 3; also Col. Frazer, 13262, 13297.

The police having failed to get any timely information of intended mischievous proceedings, the Magistrates were of course unprepared for their prevention. Mr. Orme, R.M., only arrived at the spot where the effigy was burned when "it was all over;" and we are sure he made all possible haste when he was informed of what was going on. Mr. Taylor, J.P., casually hearing of it, had arrived a few minutes before. Both, however, felt themselves powerless to repress the disorder, for the simple reason that they could procure no sufficient force. At each stage of the proceedings, till nearly the close of the riots, this cause prevented any efficient exercise of authority. Detachments were sent for, and arrived; but by the time they arrived the rioting, from the previous impunity of the rioters, had increased to a magnitude beyond what the additional force could grapple with, especially when wielded by several Magistrates, acting under no one recognised and responsible head, and, consequently, with very imperfect co-operation or concert. One of the most sensible and experienced of their number said, speaking of his brother Magistrates, "So far as I saw, they were most anxious to do their duty; but where there are a number of gentlemen all armed with equal power, there must be great diversity of sentiment and contradictory orders; and, in consequence of these contradictory orders, the military and police were crammed together in some places, while other places, perhaps, were not attended to as they ought to have been. I think this is the consequence of no Col. Frazer, 13260 Mr. J. Kennedy, 4921; Dr. Browne, 8120, 8133; Rt. Rev. Dr. Dorrian, 1909.

head being over us." "If there had been twelve Wellingtons at Waterloo," he added, "the battle, I think, would have been lost." It is also to be remembered that the gentlemen thus called on to cope with rioting of a very aggravated character were civilians, wholly untrained to the management of bodies of armed men, and many of whom felt naturally diffident in their own judgment, so that it is hardly fair to criticise too closely the course which they pursued. The truth is, that the more serious riots demanded to be met by a very different class of men, in order to their energetic and prompt suppression.

A great deal of the censure that has been pronounced on the local authorities in connexion with the riots, is, in our opinion excessive, and has been caused by a misconception of their character and sequence. The prevalent idea is, that from the 8th of August to the 18th, there was a continuous series of disorders, increasing day by day, at which the Magistrates looked on apathetically, making no serious effort for their repression. This is a mistake. While we feel that their proceedings are open to strong disapproval in some respects, and that at least two or three of them committed serious errors, they are certainly not chargeable with any such neglect of duty. The first actual rioting was on Wednesday, and on the day following order seemed so entirely restored, that the Mayor left for England, as we have stated, in the belief that the town would continue quiet. This event we regard as very unfortunate, owing to his peculiar position, which he seemed to us to fully understand, and the duties of which we have no doubt he would have carried out, had he been at home, to the best of his ability. That night violence broke out anew, and it was determined to send for additional constabulary, who arrived the afternoon of the next day. The following night, Friday, there was severe rioting again; but Saturday and Sunday, as we have stated, passed over tranquilly, and there was no anticipation of the formidable outrages of Monday, which commenced, quite unexpectedly, the more fierce and bloody work of the last three disastrous days. These facts, we think, when understood, will place the conduct of the local authorities in a much less culpable light than they have been generally regarded in.

Captain Hale, 6036, 6055.

Dr. Marney, 8023, 8024.

The local Magistrates indeed seem to have done but little during the first week, though on Friday, the 12th, some of them made arrangements for acting in concert, which, owing to the tranquillity of the two following days, they were not called on to carry into effect, and which were not made in contemplation of any such grave events as took place the ensuing week. Mr. Orme, however, who himself used his utmost exertions, does not seem to have called for their interference during these first few days; and took nearly all the duty on his own shoulders till the arrival of Mr. Coulson, R.M., and Mr. M'Cance, R M., to his assistance on the 12th of August.

See App B, Table O.

The town was divided into districts on the 16th (apparently for the first time, at least in any formal way), each district being given in charge to a Magistrate. This division was excellent, but it was attended with one bad result. A notion seemed to prevail that a Magistrate should not go outside his own district, even to quell disturbance in an adjoining street. So rigid an adherence to the district arrangement might, of course, have allowed of the greatest rioting in particular localities; and it certainly was attended in some instances with very unsatisfactory results. In connexion with this, we may remark that it seems to be the traditional strategy of the Belfast authorities to attempt rather the separation of the hostile mobs than to prevent the assembling of mobs at all. This system, doubtless, had its origin in the weakness of the force usually at their disposal, and has become so habitual as not to be abandoned when the necessity for it no longer exists. In the riots of August, it was usefully departed from by Major Esmonde, who, by patrolling the streets with the constabulary, did his utmost to prevent the assembling of large crowds, besides arresting rioters at great personal risk.

Rev. James O'Laverty, 3712, 3715.

Evid. 2801, 2802, 9873.

On this branch of the inquiry, then, we think it unnecessary to offer any further observations to your Excellency. It is our opinion that the existing authorities and police force in Belfast are not adequate to the future maintenance of order and tranquillity within the borough. Indeed, altogether irrespective of riot or disorder, the numbers and organisation of the latter are insufficient to enable them to discharge the ordinary duties that devolve on them.

Mr. Dunville, 10620. Colonel Frazer, 13239.

We now pass to the remaining branch of our inquiry, "Whether any and what changes ought to be made in the local magisterial and police jurisdiction, and arrangements and establishment, with a view to the better preservation of the public peace, and the prevention, or prompt suppression, of riot and disorder."

As regards the local Magistracy, we are not prepared to recommend to your Excellency any other change in their authority or functions, save whatever may be involved in the appointment of a local Commissioner of Police, as hereinafter recommended. We are indeed strongly impressed with the belief that in the case of all considerable towns the duties of the magisterial bench are best discharged by functionaries set apart exclusively

for their performance (such as the divisional Magistrates in London and Dublin), and that whatever may be the case where such duties are systematically discharged, the occasional and irregular attendance of unpaid Magistrates, as in Belfast, to administer justice in the local courts is not desirable. But the feeling amongst most respectable persons in the town is evidently so adverse to depriving the gentlemen in the commission of the peace there of their present privileges in this respect, that in the absence of any ground for attributing partiality to them, we could not think of recommending the abolition of these privileges. Besides there is nothing in the state of things in the borough which would imperatively call for such an alteration in the position of the honorary Justices, while in other large towns in Ireland they continue to exercise judicial functions. We, however, are of opinion that there should henceforth be two Resident Magistrates in Belfast; and we may add that the two gentlemen now acting there seem to give very general satisfaction. One of these gentlemen is a Protestant, the other a Roman Catholic, and it was suggested by several witnesses that such an arrangement should be, as a rule, adopted. We feel, as Irishmen, a sense of humiliation in expressing to your Excellency our belief that, in the present circumstances of Belfast, it is expedient to have the Resident Magistrates so selected.

Mr. Ross, 13112; Mr. P. Keegan, 13121.

Dr. Murney, 3942; Mr. Dunville, 10534; Mr. Ewart, 11561.

Mr. P. Keegan, 13120; Mr. Gray, 7172.

As regards the local police, the absolute necessity for change is universally acknowledged. The present arrangements are confessedly insufficient, even for the ordinary duties of such a force, and the rapidity with which Belfast is advancing in extent and population, a population containing other elements of turbulence than those connected with religious or political animosities, renders the insufficiency more remarkable every day. A report of the Police Committee (based on suggestions from Mr. Green and Mr. M'Kittrick, the two Head-Constables of the existing force) was presented to the Town Council on the 1st of November, 1864, in which an increase of 100 men was recommended, together with a change of armament, in order to make the body more formidable and effective. This report we give, with the other documents laid before us, in the Appendix.

Dr. Browne, 8115, 8129.

App. A., No. 21.

In consequence of very strong imputations, thrown out by some of the advocates who appeared before us, against the Council, of indifference to the defects of the present police arrangements, and of unwillingness to have them corrected, we feel called on to say that we do not think the accusation to be just or well founded. Its attention has been twice at least given to the subject since 1857. In 1858 a report was prepared for it on the Bill introduced by Lord Naas, for the substitution of constabulary for the existing local force, in which the change was approved of, subject to certain modifications, the principal of which had for its object the ensuring such arrangements for night-watching, as would prevent the new system from being less efficient in this respect than the old. Again, in 1861, Sir H. Brownrigg was consulted by the Council, in order to ascertain whether arrangements could not be made to substitute constabulary for the local police; but the project was not carried out, owing to the impossibility of effecting it satisfactorily without legislation, about which at the time there seems to have been some difficulty. All these steps show that the Council was not inactive or without the disposition to remedy the acknowledged and unquestionable deficiencies in the present police arrangements of the borough.

App. A., No. 19.

App. A., No. 20.

Various suggestions were presented to us in reference to the re-construction of the borough police; but we may say they substantially resolved themselves into the three following propositions:—

First.—The increase of the present local force to 400, with improved discipline and superintendence, in addition to the constabulary ordinarily stationed in the town.

Second.—The increase in a similar way of the local force to 300 men, together with a permanent increase of the constabulary allocated to the borough to at least 100 men.

Third.—A force exclusively of constabulary of from 400 to 450 men.

See Report of Magistrates, App. A., No. 3; also Sir E. Coey, 5393; Mr. Taylor, 5664; Dr. Murney, 8045; Mr. Kennedy, 9877; Mr. Lanyon, 10877; Mr. Grimshaw, 9030; Mr. Ross, 13031; Col. Frazer, 13245, 13250, 13251.

This last proposal seems to us the best that can be adopted, and is that which we recommend to your Excellency's consideration.

As regards the first two propositions, to have a local force of either 300 or 400, acting in combination with constabulary, we have in the first place to observe that it was strongly insisted by the witnesses that it would be unjust to charge the whole expense of such a local force on the borough, and that it would be only fair to the inhabitants to throw half the cost, or something like half, on the Consolidated Fund; it being contended that Belfast was as well entitled as Dublin to relief of this sort. It was alleged, too, that Cork and other Irish cities were assigned a very large number of constabulary, free of charge, for local duty; and that Belfast, if treated fairly, would be entitled—regard being had to its population, extent, and other circumstances—to such a force of constabulary, in this way, as would cost the Government as much to maintain as the amount of the subsidy in

question. The former of these propositions we do not think within our province to discuss, though it is obvious that Dublin, as the seat of the Viceregal Court and the place where the chief public establishments are centred, occupies a position different from that of any other Irish town, however prosperous or important. But the latter suggestion, we must say, has very considerable force, so far as it involves the alleged injustice to Belfast in the present distribution of the constabulary. Cork, for instance, is allocated 100 men free of charge. Belfast, with a population one-half greater, obtains only sixty-seven men. This arrangement seems to result from the fact that Belfast is not a county of a city or county of a town, and consequently only gets a portion of the general force allowed to the counties of Antrim and Down, in which it is situate (such force being limited to the number specified in the 11 & 12 Vict., cap. 72, Schedule A); while Cork, being a county of a city, is entitled under that Schedule to an independent allocation not exceeding 100 men and four officers. Looking to the real importance and growing extent of Belfast, it appears to us that such a distinction should no longer be continued. It rests on a mere technicality, and is utterly unsupported by any rational principle now, whatever might have been the case at the time when the statute alluded to was enacted.

Independently, however, of any financial considerations, or any objection to legislation so exceptional as subsidising a special force for Belfast, we consider that a police drawn from the general constabulary of Ireland is far better adapted to the town, and far more likely to prove efficient there, than either a purely local or a mixed one. The reasons for our belief are these:—

In the first place, as we have already observed, there is but too much ground for the apprehension that the tendency to disturbances of a more serious kind than have ordinarily to be guarded against in town populations will exist in Belfast. Outbreaks, we fear, may take place at any time, which no force could adequately cope with but an armed one, or rather one supported by an armed one. Now, we consider that for the purpose of making arrests men supplied with batons only are the proper body, and are indeed indispensable for this purpose, as well as for performing other duties in immediate contact with rioters or intending rioters. But men so acting, in cases of serious disturbance, it was universally conceded, and is plain, would require the support of others having fire-arms for their protection, should fire-arms be in possession of the mob. Two suggestions were made to meet this difficulty. One, the arming of part of the local force, who could be availed of as a reserve; the other, that the constabulary should be used for supports, armed with their carbines in the usual way. The former we would be very reluctant to adopt, for we do not believe that the kind of training necessary to ensure that men will use dangerous weapons not only with skill but with due discretion and coolness, could be calculated on in the case of such a body; while the confessedly high discipline of the Irish constabulary would be a complete guarantee for their doing so. Then as to the combination of the two forces, we regard it as most objectionable. Whatever police shall be decided on, we think it indispensable that it be a homogeneous one, its members accustomed to the same drill and discipline, and acting with that *esprit de corps*, and that mutual confidence in each other, so essential to the thorough efficiency of organized bodies of men. In the case of the constabulary, no difficulty can exist in having any of its members trained to the most efficient use of the baton (which those on duty in the several cities and towns regularly use). Any force, therefore, drawn from it can perform easily the double duty to which we have adverted, and better, in our opinion, than it can be done in any other way.

Dr. Browne, 8115.
Mr. Kennedy, 4980.
Col. Frazer, 13241.
Sub-Insp. Harvey, 13379, 13382.

The constabulary, moreover, would possess a great advantage over a local force in another most important particular. Considering the peculiar circumstances of Belfast, the violent religious and party animosities that have so long prevailed there, and no less the spirit of suspicion necessarily generated by such an unfortunate state of things, any force of a strictly local character would inevitably give dissatisfaction. Recruited, as it would necessarily be, from the immediately surrounding districts, from amongst a population imbued to a great extent with like partisanship and animosities with those prevalent in the town, living amongst the inhabitants, and subject only to such changes in its constituent parts as would result from the filling up of vacancies caused by death or the resignation or dismissal of members, it would in all probability never win the general confidence of the people.

None of these objections apply to the constabulary. Recruited, as it is, from every part of Ireland, moved from place to place at the discretion of the authorities in command of it, the local and personal predilections or antipathies of its members are insensibly softened down, and the men become animated by a sense of duty, to which other considerations soon become subordinate. This would speedily become apparent in Belfast, and gain for the force an amount of trust which would certainly not be reposed in one differently constituted. If any of its members should fall under the suspicion of becoming impregnated injuriously with local feelings, they could at any moment be removed, and

Mr. Grimshaw, 9060.

their places filled by others—a most important consideration; while we believe that amongst the heads of the force nothing is more carefully observed or more vigilantly guarded against than this very localization of sentiment amongst its members. Sub-Insp. Harvey, 13397.

While we are far from adopting the idea that in ordinary circumstances it is necessary or desirable to preserve any kind of proportion between the members of different religious communities in a police force and the members of the same communities in the population amongst whom they are placed, we yet recognise the expediency of such a course in cases where religious animosities run high, and where the non-observance of some such system would lead to a want of confidence detrimental to the efficiency of the force. We trust sincerely that the day may not be distant when even in Belfast it may be safe and wise in the case of the police, and indeed in all cases, to nominate men without regard to aught else than their personal fitness for the duties assigned to them. But beyond a doubt this cannot be done now. Here again the constabulary offers the way to obviate any difficulty. Its numerical strength is so considerable that, composed as it is of members of the different religious denominations in the country, in the selection of men for Belfast there need be no difficulty in preserving amongst them the proportion which the members of different congregations there bear to each other, and in preserving it till a wiser and happier time renders it unnecessary to take such a circumstance into consideration.

In conclusion, as regards the constabulary, we may say that no objection seems to be entertained to their introduction into Belfast, provided such modifications shall be made in their drill and discipline as will secure the proper performance by them of night watching, and the discharge of the other peculiar functions of a town police. In their adaptation to these purposes we believe no difficulty need be apprehended. Sub-Insp. Harvey, 13359, 13360.

The overwhelming weight of evidence before us, in which we fully coincide, was to the effect that the police of the borough, however constituted, should be placed under the control of a Commissioner to be appointed by Government and vested with magisterial authority, but not to discharge any judicial functions. A few gentlemen seem to think that if the police was to be to any considerable extent paid out of the local rates, the Town Council should have some voice in the appointment of this officer. With such a force as we propose we do not think it necessary to say anything on this head; and, indeed, we think that the officer to control any police force in Belfast should be appointed by the Executive and responsible only to it and to the law. The Commissioner so appointed should be held primarily answerable for the peace of the town at all times, and should, of course, be vested with whatever authority may be necessary to enable him to use the force under his command with complete efficiency. Mr. Taylor, 5681; Mr. Thompson, 6308; Mr. M'Clure, 7096, 7097; Mr. Grimshaw, 8963; Mr. Lanyon, 10897.

We trust it is not presumptuous in us to observe that a grave responsibility will devolve on whatever Government shall have the appointment of this officer. On the discretion with which he shall perform his duties in times of difficulty, indeed at all times, the most serious consequences will depend. He will require to be a man of great temper, moderation, prudence, firmness, and decision—above all, of great impartiality. Even with such qualities he may fail for a time to give satisfaction; but the man possessing them will before long inspire, even in such a population, the confidence and respect that once recognised they invariably command.

Before we close there is one topic intimately connected with the peace and order of Belfast, and its police arrangements, on which we feel called to offer a few remarks. It was over and over intimated by witnesses, and may be looked on as conceded, that the town, apart from any other elements of social disorder, is liable to periodic disturbance of its tranquillity on occasions well known as the Orange anniversaries. Hitherto it has always been thought necessary, at the time of their celebration, to supplement the police force of Belfast with constabulary from other localities, and some of the witnesses examined before us appear to think that even with such a force as we recommend it will be still necessary to do so. We sincerely trust that such will not be the case. But if the celebration of these anniversaries be attended with such risk, we might well ask why any party should obstinately adhere to it? In doing so they unquestionably forget their duty as citizens, and show that they prefer the vanity of party to either patriotism or public virtue. In other countries good feeling and good sense have buried in generous oblivion the memory of civil strife such as they commemorate, nay, even that of angry conflict with external enemies. Why is it otherwise in Ireland? Can neither the discouragement of the powerful and influential, nor the adverse opinion of the wise and good induce those who indulge in such vain and mischievous displays to remember the claims of citizenship, of charity, or of civilization. Till they shall, we greatly fear that Belfast will continue subject, in some degree, to a recurrence of such evils as have heretofore afflicted it, and that the police arrangements which ought to suffice for the requirements of such a town, will, at intervals more or less remote from each other, be insufficient to entirely suppress internal disorder. Mr. Orme, 168; Head Con. Rankin, 860; Mr. Kennedy, 4983; Mr. Taylor, 5807; Mr. Harvey, 13437, 13438.

Earnestly hoping that a better spirit may soon prevail in this flourishing town, it now remains for us to lay briefly before your Excellency the recommendations which we have to offer; they are as follow:—

First.—That Belfast be placed in the same category, and dealt with on the same principle as regards the number of constabulary allocated to it by the Government, as the cities and towns specified in 11 and 12 Vict., c. 72, Schedule A. This will certainly give Belfast the 100 men suggested by some witnesses, and area and population considered, perhaps 130 men.

Second.—That an additional force of constabulary be maintained sufficient to raise the entire force in the borough to 450 men, and that the expense of the extra force be defrayed (save as to any special remuneration) one-half by the Government and one-half by the borough, on the scale and in the manner provided for such cases by 11 and 12 Vict., c. 72, sec. 4.

Third.—That the rules and regulations of the constabulary should (if necessary) be modified so as to enable and permit the members of the force stationed in Belfast to perform all the duties, as well by night as by day, now discharged by the existing local force which is to be abolished.

Fourth.—That the constabulary force of Belfast should be placed under the management and control of a Commissioner who should have magisterial power, but should not preside at Sessions or discharge any of the ordinary judicial duties of a Magistrate.

Fifth.—That the expense consequent on giving the men extra pay for night duty, the salary of the Commissioner and any other extra cost necessarily incurred by the adaptation of the constabulary to the special service, as also any retiring allowance to officers or men of the existing local force, should be borne by the borough.

Sixth.—That two resident Magistrates should be stationed in Belfast, and should act jointly in the performance of the judicial duties there.

Power should be reserved to the Lord Lieutenant for the time being, upon the recommendation of the Commissioner or the Town Council, to reduce the additional force of Constabulary by fifty men, in case his Excellency should be satisfied that by reason of an improved state of feeling between the antagonistic parties and other circumstances such a reduction would be expedient.

We may remark that many of the local police would, doubtless, be found eligible for the constabulary, and should, if they desire it, be allowed to enter that force.

Having submitted these recommendations to your Excellency, we may, perhaps, be allowed now to make a few remarks in reference to one or two matters connected with our proceedings, and with the Report which we have the honour to lay before you.

Evid., p. 5.

At the very opening of our inquiry a protest was handed to us, which is entered on our minutes, calling on us not to proceed with our investigation, on the ground that evidence might be given before us of a nature likely to affect persons in custody or out on bail, charged with criminal offences during the riots. We saw no necessity whatever for complying with such a demand, as we felt that all the information necessary for the purposes of our inquiry could be fully obtained without allowing any evidence to be given that could prejudice or affect the cases of individuals so charged. Any such evidence we were determined peremptorily to stop. We had, however, little difficulty in causing a careful avoidance of it by the witnesses and others, and certainly nothing transpired prejudicial to any person charged with any criminal offence.

On the eighteenth day of our sitting, a gentleman named Kisbey (connected as we were given to understand with a local newspaper) proposed to read and hand in a paper, with signatures attached, purporting to state the reasons why the "Protestant ratepayers and inhabitants" of the town, took no part in the investigation which we were holding. We declined to receive the document; one, indeed, that bore on the face of it a statement plainly inconsistent with the facts within our knowledge. Counsel had been specially retained,

See App. A., Nos. 14 and 15.

and had, during several days, appeared before us, on behalf of Protestant ratepayers and inhabitants of the town, including many of the wealthiest and most respectable; and had produced witnesses who, unquestionably, in every instance, whenever the questions discussed before us involved either religion or politics, sustained the Protestant as contradistinguished from the Roman Catholic view of the case. Independently of this, as we intimated to your Excellency at the commencement of our Report, the Mayor and several members of the Town Council, a number of the local Magistrates, leading mill-owners, manufacturers and merchants, and clergymen—representing not only the Protestant

Mr. Harrison, 6190–91–92.

community of Belfast, but including not a few of its most intelligent and respectable members—had voluntarily appeared before us, and had, in their valuable evidence, furnished nearly all the data on which our Report is based. Any person acquainted with

Belfast, who reads the names of those who so appeared before us in person, or by Counsel, will acknowledge that to have received, in such circumstances, a document purporting to state why the "Protestant ratepayers and inhabitants" of Belfast kept aloof from our inquiry, would have been to adopt a misrepresentation.

In the very voluminous Appendix to our Report, there is, we regret to say, no inconsiderable quantity of evidence that could have been dispensed with, and perhaps some that is hardly relevant to what we had to consider. In inquiries of the kind, however, this is inevitable. Besides matters of fact, we had to elicit, to a great extent, matters of opinion; and as regards both, when gentlemen of position and intelligence, deeply interested in the subject of our inquiry, came before us to offer evidence, although only, perhaps, to establish what had already been convincingly proved, we could not refuse to hear them. Indeed we feel that had we confined witnesses within more strict limits than we did, we should have been left without much valuable information, which we obtained by allowing them a somewhat discursive way of stating either facts with which they were acquainted or opinions which they had formed. Some objection was made to our want of power to administer an oath to the witnesses who appeared before us; but, considering the class and character of those on whose testimony our recommendations rest, and the very nature of the evidence itself, we do not think that this circumstance deducts in the least from its force or value.

Protest, ante Evid. p. 5.

While referring to this subject we think it right also to state to your Excellency that during the closing days of our inquiry we were occupied chiefly in taking evidence on what, owing to the conclusions we have arrived at respecting the best mode of providing for the police requirements of Belfast, has lost much, if not most, of its practical value. Under an apprehension that a large local force might be recommended by us, as the result of our inquiries, and that it might be sought to lay the charge for its maintenance on the local rates, a body of evidence was tendered to show that the town could not bear such a burthen of taxation as this would involve. The recommendations which we have thought right to offer to your Excellency, however, will not involve any such increase of taxation as was thus apprehended, or any increase which in our opinion cannot well be borne by this rich and flourishing town, or which the well-disposed amongst its inhabitants would not cheerfully endure to avert such evils as have hitherto afflicted it.

Before closing, we think it necessary to offer some explanation why our Report was not presented at an earlier period to your Excellency. This has resulted solely from unexpected delay in the transcription and passing through the press of the great body of evidence taken before us. The Report itself was drafted, and could have been presented in the month of January, but it was deemed expedient, in accordance with the usual practice, to suspend its presentation until the evidence should be available, as well for reference as for annexation by way of Appendix.

We have the honour to remain,

Your Excellency's most obedient servants,

CHARLES R. BARRY.

RICHARD DOWSE.

MICHAEL JOSEPH BARRY,

Secretary.

March 8th, 1865.

REFERENCES TO MAP.

Buildings and Establishments.

1. Albert, or Lagan-bridge, . . . G. 4
2. Albert-crescent Barracks, . . . C. 4
3. Bankmore Penitentiary (Dublin-bridge, old Dublin-road), ... D. 5
4. Barracks (Infantry), . . . D. 2
5. Boyne-bridge (over Ulster Railway), . C. 4
6. Brown-street Schools (N.W. angle of Brown-street and Brown-square), . . . C. 3
7. Christ Church (S. angle of College-square, north, and Durham-street), . . C. 4
8. Cooke, Rev. Dr.'s Church (May-street), . E. 4
9. Hughes's Buildings (near end of Dover-street), ... C. 3
10. Island Dockyard, ... F. & G. 2
11. Linfield Mill, ... C. 5
12. Malvern-street Schools, . . . B. 2 & 3
13. New Docks, ... F. 1
14. Queen's-bridge, ... E. & F. 3
15. Soho Foundry (Townsend-street), . . C. 3
16. St. Malachi's Church, . . . E. 4
17. Thompson's Bank, ... G. 1
18. Ulster Club (Castle-place), . . . D. 3
19. Wesleyan Church (Rev. Wm. Cather), Falls-road, end of Divis-street, . . . C. 3

Streets.

1. Albert-crescent, ... C. 4
2. Albert-street, ... C. 4
3. Anne-street, ... E. 3
4. Bank Buildings (end of Castle-place), . D. 3
5. Barrack-street, ... C. 3
6. Brown-street, ... C. 3
7. Castle-place, ... D. 3
8. Chichester-street, ... E. 4
9. College-street South, . . . C. & D. 4
10. Divis-street, ... C. 3
11. Donegall-place, ... D. 3 & 4
12. Donegall-square, ... D. 4
13. Durham-street, ... C. 3 & 4
14. Falls-road, ... A. & B. 3 & 4
15. Fisherwick-place, ... D. 4
16. Frederick-street, ... D. 2
17. Glengall-street, ... C. & D. 4
18. Hamill-street (running into Milfield), . C. 3
19. Hercules'-place (next Castle-place), . D. 3
20. Hercules'-street, ... D. 3
21. High-street, ... E. 3
22. Howard-street, ... D. 4
23. Malvern-street, ... B. 2 & 3
24. May-street, ... E. 4
25. Milfield, ... C. & D. 3
26. Milford-street, ... B. & C. 3
27. Mill-street, ... D. 3
28. Peter's-hill, ... C. 3
29. Police-square, ... E. 4
30. Pound-street, ... C. 3
31. Sandy-row, ... C. 4 & 5
32. Shankill-road, . . . B. 2 & 3
33. Smithfield, ... D. 3
34. Tea-lane, ... C. 5
35. Victoria-street, ... E. 3
36. Wellington-place, ... D. 4
37. York-street, ... D. & E. 2 & 3

Districts and Stations arranged at Meeting of Magistrates, August 16, 1864.

1. Durham-street, ... C. 3 & 4
2. Pound-street, ... C. 3
3. Barrack-street, ... C. 3
4. Divis-street, ... C. 3
5. Hamill-street, ... C. 3
6. Brown-street and Peter's-hill, . . C. 3
7. Bank buildings, ... D. 3
8. York-street, ... D. & E. 2 & 3
9. College-square, North, and King-street, . C. & D. 4
10. St. Malachi's and Cromac-street, . . E. 4
11. Bradbury-place (end of old Dublin-road), . D. 5
12. Bankmore, ... D. 5

N.B.—The *direct* route for M'Connell's funeral is coloured *yellow*. The route taken by the procession is coloured *red*.

A B C D E F G H

1 2 3 4 5

BELFAST

BALLYMACARRETT

DOCK WARD

ORMEAU

The Lodge
Lodge Cottage
Vernant Lodge
Everton Terrace
Tudor Lodge
Hazelfield Cottage
Brookfield
Glenwood
Snugville
Sugarfield Hse
Old Lodge No. 1763
Bellevue Place
County Gaol
Enfield Ho.
Crumlin Terrace
Thorndale
The Farm
Presbyterian Meeting Ho.
Antrim Road Cott.
Mount Collyer
Mount Collyer Park
Gate Lodges
Duncairn
Duncairn Ho.
Greenmount
Lilliput Cottage
Lilliput Ho.
Spamount
Trinitfield
Casino
Court Ho.
Fairview
Infantry Barracks
Lying in Hospital
Starch Works
Mill Pond
Brick Field
Mill Dam
Thompsons Bunk
Thompsons Tower
Bathers Shed & Platform
Boat Shed
Rifle practice Ground
Flax Spinning Mill
Mineral Railway
Light Ho.
Battery
Ladies Bathing Pond
Queens Island
Timber Pond
Ship Building Yard
Graving Dock
Railway Terminus
Railway Workshops
Chemical Works
Pottery
Ballymacarrett
Scotch Row
Church
R.C. Chapel
Methodist Meeting Ho.
Recess Hall
Ballymacarrett Felt Works
Ballymacarrett Ho.
Beechfield
Roundhill Cottage
Roundhill Ho.
Laganvale
Mount Pottinger
Henryville
Shamrock Ho.
Grovefield
Nettlefield
Glentoran
Raven Hill
Willowfield
Jocelyn Cottage
Railway Bridge
Queens Bridge
Albert Bridge
Victoria Bridge
Ormeau Bridge
Ormeau Br.
Potato Vegetable Market
Horse Market
Cattle Market
Weaving Factory
Steam Saw Mill
Flax & Linen Fact.
Linfield
Malone Felt Works
Richview
Blackstaff Br.
Wooden Br.
Union Work House
Lunatic Asylum
Tromac Ho.
Tromac Cottage
Tromac Lodge
Cricket Ground
Maryland Presbyterian Ch.
Magdalene Sc.
Blankmoor
Rose Lodge
Gate Lodge
Brick Field
Starch Works
Saltwater Br.
Ballymacarrett Br.
Albert Br.
Victoria Br.
Ormeau Br.
Ormeau Bridge
Ormeau Park
Ormeau Avenue
Ormeau Road
Donegall Road
Donegall Pass
Bridge End
Mill Street
East Bridge Street
Queen Street
Sandy Row
Great Victoria Street
Grosvenor Road
Belfast Mills
Ardmillan Ho.
Flax Spinning Mill
Tan Works
Salt Works
Iron Foundry
Potters
Glass Bottle Works
Brick Field
Gate Lodge
Rose Lodge
Grange Shed
Saltwater Br.
Wooden Br.
Blackstaff

REFORM CLUB
PALL MALL

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

AND

APPENDIX

TO THE

REPORT

REFORM CLUB
PALL MALL

OF THE

COMMISSIONERS OF INQUIRY,

1864,

RESPECTING THE

MAGISTERIAL AND POLICE JURISDICTION

ARRANGEMENTS AND ESTABLISHMENT OF THE

BOROUGH OF BELFAST.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

DUBLIN:
PRINTED BY ALEXANDER THOM, 87 & 88, ABBEY-STREET,
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.
1865.

3466 I

CONTENTS.

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE, ... Page 1

LIST OF WITNESSES—

Barres, Henry, ... 70
Beale, Thomas, Constable, . 304
Black, Samuel, T.C., . . . 122
Blair, Eliza, ... 79
Brennan, Rev. Jeffrey, . . 46
Browne, Samuel, M.D., . . 199
Burgoyne, John, . . 85, 117
Burke, William, ... 46
Byrne, William, ... 53

Canning, Michael, Sub Constable, 34
Casey, John, Corporal, . . 68
Carlisle, James, Alderman, 228, 231
Cather, Rev. William, . . 319
Caulfield, John, Sub-Inspect., 95, 311
Clarke, John, ... 74
Coates, John, ... 298
Coey, Sir Edward, J.P., . 127
Corbet, Michael, Pay-Sergeant, . 86
Corry, Robert, Harbour Commissioner, ... 244
Corley, Patrick, Sub-Constable, . 89
Cotterel, William, Sergeant, . 87
Coulson, Robert D., R.M., . . 174
Coulter, Richard, Local Constable, 312
Cullen, Catherine, . . 39, 49
Cushney, Robert, . . . 342
Cuthbertson, Robert, . . 237, 241

Davis, Charles Noah, . . . 292, 317
Donaldson, Thomas, . . . 229
Dorrian, Right Rev. Patrick, 42, 68
Duff, David, Inspector, Local Police, ... 308
Dunville, William, J.P., . . 259

Esmonde, Thomas, Major, . 63, 241
Ewart, William, jun., Alderman, 293

Fagan, John, ... 75
Farrell, William, Colour-Sergeant-Major, ... 69
Fergusson, James, . . . 151
Ferguson, John F., J.P., D.L., . 96
Frazer Colonel, ... 331
Furphy, Mary Anne, . . . 37
Fury, James, Sergeant, . . 84

Gaffigan, Thomas, T.C., P.L.G., . 283
Graham, Catherine, . . . 32
Gray, George, J.P., D.L., . . 172
Green, Thomas, Superintendent, Local Police, . . . 214, 314
Greer, Daniel, ... 313
Greer, Robert, ... 342
Grimshaw, Robert, J.P., D.L., . 222
Guthrie, James, Town Clerk, . 340

Haggerty, Patrick, Sub-Constable, 78
Haines, F. P., Brigaidier-General, 66
Hale, Matthew, Captain, . . 147
Harrison, Henry, J.P., . . 149
Harvey, Rodolphus, Sub-Insp., 39, 335
Hill, James, ... 151
Hoey, Peter, ... 342
Hughes, Bernard, . . . 54
Hunter, James, Constable, Local Force, ...

Ingram, George, ... 141

Keegan, James, . . 83, 187, 280
Keegan, Peter, ... 328
Kennedy, James, J.P., 117, 243, 280
Kennedy, John, Lieutenant, 78, 85
Kerrigan, John, ... 227
Keily, John, Sub-Constable, 303, 307
Kirkpatrick, William, . . 305

Lambe, Samuel, Head-Constable, 297
Lanyon, Charles, J.P., . . 273
Leatham, Frederick, Sergeant, . 68
Lightfoot, Thomas, Colonel, . 60
Loughran, Henry J., . . . 92
Lyons, W. T. B., J.P., . . 101
Lytle, John, Mayor of Belfast, 176, 325

M'Auley, James, Local Constable, 298
M'Cabe, Henry, . . . 53
M'Cabe, Patrick, . . . 36
M'Cabe, Patrick, jun., . . 37
M'Cance, James L., R.M., . 141, 148
M'Cann, Charles, . . . 95
M'Carthy, Samuel Trant, Sub-Inspector, ... 40
M'Crea, Hugh, . . . 235, 324
M'Clelland, James, . . . 80
M'Clure, Thomas, J.P., D.L., .
M'Donnell, Andrew, . . . 100
M'Geagh, Robert T., T.C., 208, 270
M'Givern, Anne Jane, . . 48
M'Hugh, Henry, Sub-Constable, 77
M'Kenna, ——, . . . 341
M'Kee, Patrick, ... 59
M'Kittrick, Jas., Chief Constable, Local Police, ... 159
M'Laughlin, John, . . 72, 89
M'Sherry, John, . . . 308
Madine, George, . . . 246
Maxwell, David, . . . 289
Moffatt, William, Constable, Local Police, ... 299
Mullan, William, Ald., 246, 280, 330
Murney, Henry, M.D., J.P., 90, 94, 196
Murphy, Isaac J., . . . 80

Nelson, Rev. I., . . . 271
Nevinson, John, Lieutenant, . 101
Nolan, George, ... 50

O'Donel, Richard A., R.M., . 225
O'Donnell, John C., R.M., 203, 239
O'Laverty, Rev. James, . 85, 94
Orme, Edward, R.M., . 8, 213, 226
Owens, Mary, ... 48
Owens, Margaret, . . . 48

Paterson, Harrison, Inspector, Local Police, ... 321
Phelan, John, Sub-Constable, . 88
Porter, Charles, Sub-Constable, . 36
Purcell, Thomas, . . . 141

Ramsbottom, John, Captain, 37, 39
Rankin, Jas., Head-Con., 26, 34, 320
Roache, James, Sub-Constable, . 88
Robinson, David, . . . 342
Ross, William, ... 326
Ruddle, David, ... 340

Savage, Patrick, . . . 259
Scott, Michael, Local Constable, . 311
Scott, William, Local Constable, 316
Sullivan, Joseph Thomas, . . 49

Taylor, David, J.P., . 132, 290
Thompson, John, J.P., . 152, 270
Thompson, Joseph, . . . 76
Throden, Rose, ... 33
Trimble, Joseph, . . . 310
Trueman, John, . . . 322

Young, Robert, ... 71

APPENDIX A.

LETTERS, REPORTS, &c., ... Page 344

No. 1.—Letter of Sir T. Larcom to Commissioners, with Warrant, ... 344
No. 2.—Letter from Sir T. Larcom intimating appointment of Secretary, ... 344
No. 3.—Extract from Report of Belfast Magistrates as to Local Police Force, ... 344
No. 4.—Copy Memorial of Magistrates as to Local Force, ... 345
No. 5.—Copy Memorial of Roman Catholic Inhabitants of Belfast, ... 345
No. 6.—Intimation from the Magistrates of their readiness to appear and give evidence, . . 346
No. 7.—Copy of Letter from the Secretary of the Commission to the Mayor of Belfast, . . . 346
No. 8.—Reply of the Mayor, ... 346
No. 9.—Letter from Secretary in acknowledgment of reply, ... 346

APPENDIX A—*continued.*

Page

No. 10.—Letter of Secretary to the Mayor, as to charges made against the Local Police, . . 347
No. 11.—Letter of the Mayor in reply, ... 347
No. 12.—Letter of Secretary to the Mayor asking for return as to the Local Police, . . . 347
No. 13.—Letter of the Mayor in reply, ... 347
No. 14.—Copy of Retainer of Mr. Exham, Q.C., by Mr. Armstrong, ... 348
No. 15.—Letter from Mr. Cassidy, with List of Persons for whom Mr. Exham, Q.C., was retained by him, 348
No. 16.—Memorial to the Lord Lieutenant to proclaim Martial Law in Belfast, ... 348
No. 17.—Proceedings of deputation of Ship Carpenters to the Mayor, ... 349
No. 18.—Statistical Report (Dr. Murney's) of injuries sustained during the riots of August, . . 351
No. 19.—Copy of Report of Committee of Belfast Town Council, on Lord Naas's "Police (Ireland) Bill, 1858," 353
No. 20.—Report of Special Committee on Police, appointed 2nd September, 1861, . . . 354
No. 21.—Extracts from Report of the Police Committee, 27th of October, 1864, for presentation to the Council, ... 355
No. 22.—Extract from Report of the Finance Committee, dated 29th November, 1864, . . . 356
No. 23.—Letter of Brigadier-General Haines to Senior Commissioner, in reference to evidence of Mr. Lyons, J.P., ... 357
No. 24.—Comparative Statement of Arrests made by the two forces from 1st October, 1862, . . 357
No. 25.—Paper handed in by the Mayor in evidence, ... 357
No. 26.—Number and proportion of Police to Population in several cities and towns in the United Kingdom, ... 357
No. 27.—Form of Constable's Oath in Local Police, ... 358
No. 28.—Number of Persons Arrested by Local Police and Constabulary during the riots . . 358
No. 29.—Return of the Number of New Buildings erected within the borough of Belfast during each year from 1856 to 1863, both included, ... 358
No. 30.—Copy Affidavit of Edward Coey and William Ewart, jun., esqrs., ... 358

APPENDIX B.

TABLES:—

A.—Return respecting the Belfast Borough Police, ... 359
B.—List of Constables appointed into the Belfast Police since January 1, 1861, showing those who resigned and those who were dismissed, ... 362
C.—Return of the strength of the Constabulary in Belfast, from 8th to the 21st of August, both inclusive, 362
D.—Return of Military stationed in Belfast during same period, ... 362
E.—Valuation of property in Belfast, showing proportionate rating of Protestants and Roman Catholics; also the Parliamentary and Municipal votes of each creed, and the number of houses from £8 to £9 10*s.*, and for £10 and upwards, ... 363
F.—Total Valuation of Lighted and Watched Districts in the Borough of Belfast, and subject to Police Rate, 363
G.—Amount of Taxation and Valuation paid by Roman Catholics and Protestants, . . . 363
H.—Table of Rating of Houses, taken from Griffith's Valuation, ... 364
I.—Total Valuation of the Borough, ... 365
K.—Estimated Police Rate, 1864, ... 366
L.—Constabulary Duty Roll, August 13, 1864, ... 366
M.—Same for August 14, ... 367
N.—Same for August 15, ... 367
O.—Districts arranged by Belfast Magistrates, August 16, ... 367

COMMISSION OF INQUIRY—BELFAST RIOTS, 1864.

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

REPOSITORY

FIRST DAY.

Belfast, Saturday, 12th November, 1864.

The Commissioners, Charles Robert Barry, esq., Q.C., and Richard Dowse, esq., Q.C., took their seats on the Bench at twelve o'clock, and proceeded to open the Commission.

Michael Joseph Barry, Esq., Secretary to the Commission, read the following warrant:—

"Warrant appointing Charles R. Barry and Richard Dowse, Esqrs., Q.C.s, to hold an Inquiry into the Riots at Belfast.

"By the Lords Justices General and General Governors of Ireland:

"Maziere Brady, *C.*
"G. Brown, General.

"Whereas certain riots and disturbances have recently taken place in the borough of Belfast, in the County of Antrim, which continued for a considerable period, and were productive of disastrous consequences, and for the suppression of which it became necessary to employ a large additional force of military and constabulary; and we deem it expedient that inquiry should be made in respect of the several matters hereinafter set forth, in order that such measures should be adopted as may be found necessary for securing the future tranquillity of the borough; we do hereby authorize and direct you, Charles Robert Barry and Richard Dowse, Esqrs., two of her Majesty's Counsel-at-Law, to hold a Court of Inquiry at Belfast aforesaid, on Saturday, the 12th day of November instant, and following days, and to inquire into the existing local arrangements for the preservation of the peace of that borough, the Magisterial jurisdiction exercised within it, and the amount, and constitution, and efficiency of the police force usually available there, the proceedings taken by the Magistrates and other local authorities towards the prevention or suppression of the said riots and disturbances, and whether these authorities and the existing police force are adequate to the future maintenance of order and tranquillity within the borough, and whether any and what changes ought to be made in the local magisterial and police jurisdiction, arrangements, and establishment, with a view to the better preservation of the public peace and the prevention or prompt suppression of riot and disorder; for so doing this shall be your warrant.

"Given at Her Majesty's Castle of Dublin, this 3rd day of November, 1864.

"By their Excellencies' commands,
(Signed)
"Thomas A. Larcom."

Mr. Barry, the Senior Commissioner.—Their Excellencies the Lords Justices have honoured my friend Mr. Dowse and myself with their Excellencies' authority and direction to hold the Commission of Inquiry referred to in the warrant which you have just heard read. Of the riots which have given rise to this inquiry it is unnecessary for me to say anything. Their horrible features are but too familiar to the inhabitants of this town. They have acquired a world-wide notoriety. I believe, I may say, that there is not a civilized community in the universe which has not ere this learned with amazement that such scenes could take place, not in any remote region of our empire, but here in the United Kingdom, in this great city, whose advance in civilization, industrial prosperity, and commercial greatness are the source, not only of legitimate pride to its inhabitants, but a source of national congratulation—a source of just congratulation to the country at large. Indeed, as my friend and I were coming down to the Court-house, we could not but observe that it was almost incredible that streets displaying so much appearance not only of solid prosperity, but of tasteful elegance, could be disfigured by becoming the locality where such atrocities occurred. For several days in the month of last August, a considerable portion, it appears, of the population of this town formed themselves into hostile mobs or factions, who, equipped with fire-arms or other weapons more or less rude or occasional, and having no other ground of quarrel than sectarian rancour and its miserable results, not merely assailed each other with savage ferocity, but inflicted injuries of the most outrageous character upon the persons and property of inoffensive citizens whose opinions were, or were supposed to be, obnoxious to their assailants. The city at length is said to have presented the appearance, in some degree at all events, of a town captured in civil war. Business was suspended—the inhabitants afraid to appear in the streets—private and public buildings—nay, houses of worship—devastated and wrecked—the hospitals filled with the dying and wounded, while the wail of the orphan and the widow made mournful record of the fatal results of this most fratricidal conflict. It is to be hoped, and I trust it will turn out to be the case, that, when these matters are made the subject of due investigation, there will be found to be much exaggeration in the details that have been made public; but after making every reasonable allowance for the magnifying or distorting effects of alarm, or prejudice, or mistake, enough must remain to satisfy us that these outrages were of a character calling forth the indignation and the horror of the right-minded, and which must affix an indelible disgrace upon the people among whom they could occur. They almost confer the garb of sober truth upon the absurd and grotesque exaggeration with which a very ignorant French scribbler has invested his description of the events. But we might well afford to smile at the absurdity of the ignorant or malevolent foreigner, were it not that as Irishmen we must feel with a bitter sense of humiliation that these dreadful transactions afford but too much materials for the argument of those at home who assert that the misfortunes of this country, if they exist at all, are only of our own creation, the result of our own vices or our own follies; that there is something in the soil of Ireland incompatible with the advance of civilization, with respect for law, with the maintenance of order, with those habits of thought and action without which a people cannot become truly prosperous or great; in a word, who tell us that our misfortunes are the result of some inevitable law—some inherent defect in the Irish character—which thus reproduces in the nineteenth century the domestic rancour and internecine feuds of the darkest period of our annals. But it is not alone the enormity of the outrages committed to which our attention is to be directed. Another topic for our consideration is presented, with which this Commission is more immediately concerned. These events to which I have referred took place not in a sudden and transient outburst of popular tumult. They took place, not in some recently-formed community of the new world—not in a community composed, perhaps, of the outcasts of civilization, where law may exist in theory, but unsupported by the aid of armed authority to enforce its observance. Hour after hour, day after day—I might almost say week after week—these enormities are perpetrated here, in the city of Belfast, provided with all the elaborate machinery which the constitution supplies for the maintenance of law and order, with a Corporation, with Magistrates, with police, with military—which latter force is bound on such occasions, as I am sure you all know, to co-operate with the civil authorities even to the length of directing their arms against the disturbers

Mr. Commissioner Barry, Q.C.

FIRST DAY.

November 12.

Mr. Commissioner Barry, Q.C.

of the domestic peace, as they would against the troops of a foreign enemy. The inquiry at once suggests itself —Was the arm of local authority inactive? or, if exercised, did it strike with a force too indecisive or too feeble to suppress disorder? Were the means at the disposal of the local authorities insufficient for the emergency? or, if they were sufficient, were they inefficiently applied? or, on the other hand, was there something in the nature of things as they existed at the time—something in the nature of the events themselves which rendered it impossible for the local authorities to restore tranquillity without the assistance of the overwhelming force of additional constabulary and military which were brought into the town? The importance of these considerations is perfectly obvious; but only as they are ancillary and subservient to the great question which this inquiry has been instituted to determine—namely, what measures ought to be taken to insure that such occurrences shall never take place again. These considerations have been discussed, not alone in this town, so vitally interested in the result, but they have been the subject of discussion throughout the kingdom. Memorials have been sent forward to the Government. Charges have been publicly made, through the journals and otherwise, against the local authorities and the police. They have been accused of inefficiency, perhaps of worse. Statements and counter-statements have been made, and are still made. There exists a contrariety of opinion and a conflict of allegations.

Under these circumstances an inquiry becomes necessary. Now, the transactions of last August, to which I have referred, will necessarily be the subject-matter, as you will at once suppose, of one kind of investigation. A number of persons, as I understand, have been sent forward for trial before the proper tribunal, charged with participation in different degrees of criminality in the disturbances of August. With these trials—with the cases of these individuals—this Commission has no concern, directly or indirectly. This Commission will neither anticipate the evidence to be adduced upon those trials, nor prejudge, nor prejudice, nor affect the result of these trials. The course and direction of the inquiry under the Commission will be wholly different from that which will be adopted at the criminal trials to which I have adverted. In point of fact, it is just because that is the case that this Commission became at all necessary. Everyone acquainted, however imperfectly, with the procedure of our courts in the trial of persons accused, knows that the sole and only question that can be entertained is the guilt or innocence of the accused, accompanied, of course, with all the surrounding circumstances that exist in such cases, of mitigation, aggravation, justification, or excuse—all these matters which may affect the minds of the jury in bringing in a verdict, or the discretion of the court in awarding the sentence of the law. But it is perfectly obvious that the matters referred to in the warrant can in no degree enter into the consideration of the tribunal where the trials are to take place; or, if glanced at, it would of necessity be in a manner so unsatisfactory and incomplete that it would be absurd to form a conclusion, or take action founded on such an inquiry, more especially when persons most interested in the result of the inquiry would not be heard at all on the occasion of the trial, and might be condemned absent and unheard.

Accordingly this Commission has been issued by the Government; and I cannot explain more fully or more completely its scope and object than by again reading the portion of the warrant, directing the course of our investigation. We are to inquire into the existing local arrangements for the preservation of the peace of this borough, and how the Magistrates' jurisdiction has been exercised—the amount, constitution, and efficiency of the police force usually available here. We are to investigate the proceedings taken by the Magistrates and the other local authorities towards the prevention and suppression of the riots and disturbances of last August, and whether these authorities and the existing police force are adequate to the future maintenance of order and tranquillity within the borough; and whether any, and if any, what changes ought to be made in the local magisterial and police jurisdiction, arrangements, and establishment, with a view to the better preservation of the public peace, and the prevention and proper suppression of riot and disorder.

That is the scope of our authority, and it will be the limit of our inquiry here. The importance of the matters involved in the inquiry to this community cannot be exaggerated. The welfare of the community demands that the scenes of last August must never be re-enacted. It will not suffice for the protection of life and property that a comparatively small number of rioters may be arrested, brought to the bar of justice, and punished in due course of law. The safety and honour of this town, the public opinion of the kingdom, civilization, and religion demand that those outbursts of wickedness and folly should be crushed in their inception by the strong arm of authority. The Commission is issued not to review the past for the mere purpose of expressing censure or approval, as the one or the other may be merited or called for. It is issued with a view to the future—to secure the future prevention of these disgraceful proceedings. I may say for myself—and I put myself first, because *prima facie*, I ought to speak for myself; but I have his authority to speak on behalf of my learned friend, when I say, that we are deeply impressed with the importance of the task assigned to us. We have undertaken it with the most heartfelt reluctance; but having undertaken it, with God's blessing we will discharge our duties without fear or favour. For myself I may say that, although I am aided here by the Northern experience and great abilities of my friend, Mr. Dowse, yet were I to have consulted my own inclination, I should have shrunk from the responsibility; but I hope that, with his assistance, and guided by a sincere desire to do what is right, we shall be enabled to arrive at a conclusion as accurate and as truthful as I know it will be honest.

We shall give a patient, fair, open, and dispassionate hearing to all persons who will come before us to give information respecting the subject-matter of this inquiry. It is not in our power to administer an oath to witnesses who may come before us. The law does not confer such an authority upon such commissioners, but I do not apprehend that that circumstance will present any material obstacle to our ascertainment of the truth.

We do not purpose proceeding with the inquiry any further to-day. We have merely sat here for the purpose of opening our Commission in form, and explaining the scope and course of the intended investigation. On Monday we shall proceed to take evidence, and we shall be obliged to any persons—such persons as may either wish to tender themselves for examination or to produce others as witnesses, if they will furnish the names of the parties proposed to be examined at their earliest convenience to our Secretary. My friend and I have studiously avoided laying down any stringent written or printed rules to regulate the course of the inquiry. We were of opinion that such rules savoured too much of mere legal technicality, and would tend, perhaps, more to embarrass than facilitate the proceedings.

We propose to take the subjects of inquiry in the order in which they are specified in the warrant, copies of which can be obtained from the Secretary. We shall take the subjects in their order, and, though we do not bind any persons strictly to pursue any particular line of conduct, we think it will conduce to the expeditious and satisfactory transaction of our business if parties will endeavour, as far as possible, to conclude what they may have to offer in evidence on one subject before we enter upon another. Of course any suggestion of that kind is subject to this, that it is our intention to make this inquiry, within its limits and scope, as comprehensive as possible, and not to embarrass parties who may be prevented from taking any particular course from circumstances over which they may have no control. As to the hours at which we shall sit, we place ourselves entirely in the hands of the professional gentlemen who are present, and who, it has been suggested to us, will appear for parties desirous to take part in the inquiry. We shall

consult the convenience of the professional gentlemen and the public at large as to the hours which we shall sit.

Mr. *Hamill.*—As I appear on behalf of the memorialists who petitioned for this Commission, I think it would be satisfactory to all parties if the Court would sit, say from eleven o'clock till four or five; that is, not to sit before eleven.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—I think eleven would be a convenient hour for us to sit, and to rise as near to four in the evening as any particular subject under investigation will allow.

Mr. *Hamill.*—I have another observation to make. I understand the scope of the inquiry, and I understand from the observations made by the senior Commissioner, that you would wish to exhaust each topic as far as you can by itself before you enter on another topic.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Yes, as far as they happen to be distinct, for some of them, as you see, may run into one another.

Mr. *Hamill.*—I have an application to make, and perhaps I had better do it now. There are certain witnesses we deem it essentially necessary to produce before you at this inquiry, and those witnesses are connected with the military and police—I believe the General, and officers, and non-commissioned officers who are stationed in Belfast, or brought down at the time of the riots. We made an application to Major-General Sir Thomas Larcom, who refused to permit anyone to come down without a request coming from your Secretary; and what I ask would be, that we should furnish a list to the Secretary, and that those gentlemen may be brought down for the purpose of giving their testimony at this inquiry. It may so happen that we must consult the convenience of these gentlemen, one of them being Major-General Haynes, and other officers who have to attend to official duties; and it may so chance that their evidence might not be upon the particular subject on which we were inquiring, or in the consecutive order you require; but you will overlook that, I suppose.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We shall act as occasion requires. I only suggested what we thought the most convenient mode of general action. Of course, when occasion requires, we do not mean to bind any person by any particular routine.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—When one witness comes forward to be examined on two subjects we will finish that witness first.

Mr. *Hamill.*—With regard to exchanging lists of witnesses, that would be impossible, at all events at present.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Be kind enough to furnish to the Secretary what witnesses you require. We shall do all in our power to secure their attendance.

Mr. *O'Rorke.*—That shall be done as soon as possible, as far as the military and constabulary are concerned. Here is a list.

Mr. *Rea.*—I am instructed to appear on behalf of 1,428 Roman Catholics of Belfast, who delivered me this requisition to be handed in. There is the usual amount of division among the people with regard to representation; and I thought it better, as they gave me that list last night, about ten o'clock, to hand it to the Secretary.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—As to taking charge of that requisition, I do not think it is necessary.

Mr. *Rea.*—I appear in another capacity—for the purpose of watching the investigation; and I appear as a member of the Town Council, the only member of that Council of forty elected by the Liberal party of Belfast. I am rather bewildered at present. I have only heard the commission read, and I very much regret that, as soon as it was signed, a copy of it was not inserted in the newspapers, either as news or as an advertisement. I really have but a very indefinite recollection of the contents of it, though it was twice read. As regards the order of the Commissioners to hand in a list of witnesses, it would be impossible for my clients or myself in my individual capacity to do anything of the sort to-day.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You are not required to do so. We want to be furnished with some materials to enable us to go to work on Monday. No person will be embarrassed by being called upon to do anything.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—The matter should be got over as expeditiously as possible, consistent with justice.

Mr. *Rea.*—Within the last week, and since it became certain that your worships were to be here as Commissioners, there have been very extensive complaints in the town of Belfast with regard to certain parties who are supposed to be in favour having knowledge of this inquiry, which other parties and the general public had not. I saw complaints in the *News-Letter* which, although opposed to my party, I may agree here with it in stating that the Government had taken them completely by surprise, and in suggesting that there should be a postponement for a period of three weeks, in order that parties may know what course to adopt when they become aware of the contents of the commission. So far as I am concerned, I feel bound to say I think there is some reason for that complaint, representing personally a larger number than other parties who heretofore appeared, I think it would be most desirable if there would be an adjournment of this Commission until some day after the last day of term—say the 1st of December—so that the parties who have charge of this business for their respective parties might for themselves, in the ordinary way in which business is conducted, examine witnesses, make up their minds as to the course they would pursue, reject a vast mass of irrelevant evidence, which, of course, in the first rush of a Commission of this sort, will be offered to the professional men, and then come into court, each party having a particular object in view, and having his own ideas formed as to how to achieve it; and being permitted, then, to such an extent as the Court may deem reasonable, to address the Court, in order that the opponents of these parties may have an idea of the case that is to be made. There have been Royal Commissions here before; there was one in 1858 to inquire into municipal affairs; and having to attend here during the entire period of the sitting, I found myself seriously embarrassed in consequence of the Commissioners not having allowed the Corporation, who had carriage of the case, to open their case, and give to the parties an opportunity to oppose the proceedings with a view to what was to be proved. The result was simply that the attempt to save time by preventing the usual addresses of advocates resulted in a consumption of time to double the amount really necessary, and prevented anything like legitimate or rational issues being joined, so that up to the last week of the Commission very few of us had any idea of what we were talking about or inquiring into. Sir, this warrant is dated on the 3rd of November, and this is the 12th; and if the warrant had been published in Belfast on the 4th or 5th of November, we might have had an idea of what we were to do; but, for my own part, it would be utterly impossible for me to commence rationally on Monday. Of course, I could make an attempt at commencing, and I would get through the business some way or another.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—But supposing you were in that very unprepared state—and I do not doubt you represent it as you believe—some other persons would probably be able to assist us in going on on Monday; and when your turn comes to proceed with anything you may think right to offer in evidence, very possibly you will have made every preparation.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—And you may find that you have been anticipated by those who have gone before you.

Mr. *Rea.*—I dare say Mr. M'Lean, who is the Registration Solicitor for the Conservative party, will have something to say on the subject, and I do not wish to anticipate him. But I should say there is very likely, from the representations I have seen, a sympathy between us as to the adjournment. If you think your time could be saved by going on on Monday, it would be infinitely better that Mr. Hamill, as counsel, though he represents a smaller number, should lead; and if he

FIRST DAY.
November 12.

would open his case by the usual address on Monday, and produce his witnesses, and then if you would allow me to address the Court and produce witnesses, I would do my best, and Mr. M'Lean could open his case.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—With reference to the opening addresses, it is not our intention to hear speeches made. We have a precedent for that in all the Royal Commissions which have been held, and for a tribunal such as this, I am not at all satisfied that much assistance would be afforded by such opening addresses. We are to deal with evidence—we are not a judicial tribunal—we are to ascertain facts, and I do not think that would be promoted by speeches.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—If any professional gentleman who comes forward can give any assistance in the examination or cross-examination of witnesses, he will receive every attention; but any gentleman who wants to give his own opinions or his own views must go into the box and be examined. We shall not only save time by that, but we shall attain a far more desirable object—we shall carry out the end of the inquiry much better. We have also precedent for this course, and that is not an immaterial consideration.

Mr. *Rea.*—I am inclined to believe, that if you do not allow the advocates to address you in the ordinary way, you will make a great mistake; and although there is a great outcry against allowing speeches, the Legislature, four or five years ago, considered it necessary to allow an additional speech at *nisi prius*.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—This is not *nisi prius*, and that is the distinction.

Mr. *Rea.*—It is more extensive than *nisi prius* one hundred times multiplied. If Mr. M'Lean were opening the case, there is nothing I should feel so much disappointed in as not hearing his address; and if I knew what he intended to prove, I would make the proper arrangements for meeting his case. With regard to the arrangements you are to recommend for the future, that is the most important part of your powers. I presume the Commission is sent down to ascertain what shall be done in Parliament in the way of legislation, in order to prevent a recurrence of these outrages. With regard to that important matter, I will have a great deal to suggest, a large portion of which the Commissioners might think worthy of attention, and some of it they would disregard; but I could not make my preparations unless I heard from the Commissioners, in the first instance, their interpretation of their own warrant. I believe the local police force is, after all, as regards its numbers, a very fair, respectable sort of force, open to one objection only; and then I think that the reason why everything has gone wrong in this town is because, since the Municipal Act came into force in 1842, the Corporation has been in the hands of one party——

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is not that anticipating what we were not to do to-day?

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—And when you are giving your opinion you must go into the box.

Mr. *Rea.*—I should wish to hear the interpretation of the warrant.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I think it speaks plainly for itself. I think the simple way to explain it is to read its terms, which are as plain as the English language can make them.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—We have given instructions to our Secretary to have 200 copies of that warrant printed and distributed. As to the interpretation, it requires to be interpreted as any other document—by the common sense of any gentleman who reads it.

Mr. *Rea.*—I respectfully apply for an adjournment till the day after term.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I may as well tell you we are not disposed to yield to any such application.

Mr. *Rea.*—I will not say anything more until Mr. M'Lean speaks, because I believe his party is anxious for an adjournment.

Mr. *M'Lean.*—Would you allow me to ask a question? You have just stated you have no power to examine witnesses on oath. May I ask if you have any power to compel the attendance of witnesses here?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—None.

Mr. *M'Lean.*—May I ask another question? If a witness comes into the box, and makes a false statement to you, can that witness be prosecuted afterwards for perjury?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—No.

Mr. *M'Lean.*—In this investigation will you go into the cause of the riots?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—The warrant confines us within the scope described in its own language. We have nothing to do with the origin or progress of the riots, save in so far as the progress bears on the considerations in the warrant—namely, the steps taken in their suppression, and whether the means existing are adequate, and whether any alteration should be made in the local magisterial and police jurisdiction.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Assuming that riots have taken place, and that two parties were engaged in them, as there usually are, our duty is to inquire what means have been made use of by the local authorities to suppress them. No further than that will we go.

Mr. *M'Lean.*—I was under the impression that this inquiry would go the length of ascertaining the cause of the riots; for if we ascertain the cause of the riots we will have no riots in future.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We can only act under that warrant.

Mr. *M'Lean.*—Reading this warrant, I do not know the description of evidence you will receive.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Our inquiry will not lead in any way to the question—which party was most in the wrong, or which party began, or which party continued, or which party was to blame. We are here merely for the purpose of finding out what means were taken to repress and prevent what is past, in order that we may be able to come to a conclusion—to form a report to assist the Government in dealing with any future emergency.

Mr. *M'Lean.*—That is exactly what I understand by the Commission; but, of course, I am taken by surprise in reading the warrant, to see that its scope is so limited. I thought the first inquiry would have been to ascertain the cause, and by removing the cause, prevent future riots.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I apprehend prevention, if prevention be possible, is the great object of the Commission.

Mr. *M'Lean.*—If you go into the cause of the riots, I could give you evidence to show how they would be prevented in future.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Any evidence that, in our judgment, will have any bearing upon that question of prevention we shall deem it our duty to hear to the fullest extent.

Mr. *M'Lean.*—If I understand that you will have evidence so as to prevent riots in future, then I understand that you will go into the cause of the recent riots, and ascertain that.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We will go into any subject relevant to the great question of prevention for the future.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—We will not go directly into the cause of the riots; but if you suggest to us that it is necessary, to some extent, to go into the cause to determine how they may be prevented in future, we may in some degree be obliged to go into the cause.

Mr. *M'Lean.*—I will be able to show you the cause of the present riots, and if that cause do not exist in future we will not have any riots in the town of Belfast.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—That is from the same or a like cause.

Mr. *M'Lean.*—Yes; if we ascertain the cause of the present riots we will ascertain that that cause should not exist in future; and, therefore, we will have no riots.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—If you can satisfy us as to the existence or non-existence of any state of facts as to which any steps can be taken which will insure the community from the recurrence of riots, such as those of last August, we shall consider that very pertinent to the Commission.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You see we are not considering the cause of the riots as distinct from the prevention and suppression of them for the future.

Mr. *M'Lean.*—Am I to understand, then, that the witnesses produced will be able to go into individual cases, and point out individuals as being concerned in the riots?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I apprehend very clearly not, unless so far, of course—though I do not anticipate at present that such a case can arise—as it would be inevitable. As regards the persons who are sent for trial, we do not propose in the remotest degree to affect them.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Suppose one party says that in a particular locality one side originated a riot, we do not wish to find whether any particular person —A, B, C, or D—in custody had anything to do with that. It would be easy to say that a particular set of men did it without mentioning the names, if it were necessary to find that one side more than another was responsible for a certain state of facts. Further than that we do not purpose to go. We have nothing to do with individual cases. Above all, we wish to avoid everything in the way of recrimination further than may be necessary to assist in the inquiry.

Mr. *M'Lean.*—I agree with Mr. Rea that it is totally impossible for any parties to be prepared to go on with the case now. Of course, your worships were not sent here for any purpose but that of getting information. This Commission is open for the first time, and the scope of it is very different from what was anticipated. As a matter of course, therefore, I am not prepared with any witnesses; nor do I know where to look for witnesses. If there was an adjournment for a week or a fortnight there would be an opportunity of getting witnesses. You have just told me you cannot compel witnesses to attend; you cannot swear witnesses, and you must depend on voluntary witnesses. I have an idea that the evidence of such parties can scarcely be relied on as much as the evidence of people who could be compelled to come here. But as you have no power to compel the attendance of witnesses it will tell the same on both sides. But if we had an adjournment I could produce witnesses who could give information on the subject, if it is considered necessary to go into a case at all.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—With reference to the suggestion of postponement, I have taken a glance at the list of witnesses sent in by Mr. O'Rorke, and I certainly do anticipate that you will have a very considerable opportunity for making preparation for your own witnesses long previous to this list being exhausted.

Mr. *M'Lean.*—The handing in of that list caused me to join with Mr. Rea in making the application for the adjournment, for it seemed to me that Mr. O'Rorke was prepared and knew the case he would have to make, whereas I know nothing at all about it. If Mr. O'Rorke had not been prepared to hand in the names of 139 witnesses he would have been in a position similar to mine, and would have joined in asking for an adjournment. It appears that Mr. O'Rorke, however, is not in our happy position of ignorance.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I do not think it required any elaborate preparation or knowledge to prepare this list, for they are the names of military and police officers. The first name is that of General Haynes.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—I think it right to state that instead of 139 there are only 39 names.

Mr. *M'Lean.*—Whether there are 39 or 139 he could not have discovered their names unless he had some previous knowledge of the scope of the Commission.

Mr. *O'Rorke.*—There are about 25 instead of 139 names.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You state that you expected a more extensive Commission, and, therefore, the Commission being narrowed could not take you by surprise.

Mr. *Rea.*—When the Government have taken such time to make up their minds they could surely give us a week?

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Mr. M'Lean, have you done?

Mr. *M'Lean.*—No, sir. I am acting for a number of parties who have been returned for trial—some of them on bail and others in custody. It is my duty, then, to see that nothing is done to prejudice their cases. And I considered it my duty, in regard to your statement that you have no power to examine witnesses on oath or to compel witnesses to attend, to prepare a protest in the name of my clients against your proceeding with this Commission.

"TO MESSRS. BARRY, Q.C., AND DOWSE, Q.C., COMMISSIONERS, &c.

"I, the undersigned James M'Lean, solicitor for various parties against whom informations have been taken for alleged participation in the late riots in this town, and who are now either out upon bail or in custody (as the case may be), protest against your proceeding upon the Inquiry now opened, and assign the following reasons:—

"1. That the Commissioners have no power to compel the attendance of witnesses, and consequently that witnesses who come forward will do so voluntarily, and in many cases must therefore be tainted with suspicion.

"2. That the Commissioners have not the power to administer an oath, and that false witnesses cannot therefore be prosecuted for perjury.

"3. That statements may be made by such witnesses affecting the cases of the persons on whose behalf I protest; and which statements, as they could not be anticipated, cannot be prevented from being made by the Commissioners.

"Signed on behalf of the persons referred to.

"JAMES M'LEAN."

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We shall receive that protest.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—With regard to the adjournment, we shall go into the inquiry so far as it is possible, on Monday. But if proper grounds are laid before us for an adjournment, we shall take them into consideration. But we are anxious at present to proceed to some extent.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—If anything should transpire which would make it desirable to postpone the inquiry, we shall do so, and come down, if necessary, again and again; but I do not think that such an emergency will arise.

Mr. *Rea.*—Having regard to that observation, I will withdraw my request for an adjournment.

Mr. *Hamill.*—I think it right to say one word as to what has been said. Until this moment I never heard the commission read. I did not know the general scope of it. The matter was spoken of in the Hall of the Four Courts a day or two ago; but what the particular scope of it was I did not know. I never heard it read until to-day, nor did the gentleman who has instructed me know that the Commission was coming down until Wednesday last. The list which I have handed in was prepared in the bar room since I came down to the Court-house. I apprehend the other side are better prepared than we are, though they disclaim it. I shall endeavour, however, on Monday, to present such witnesses as we have; and you will, of course if justice demands it, give such adjournment as may be necessary from time to time.

Mr. *Samuel Black.*—I, with Mr. Suffern, T.C., appear before the Commissioners out of respect to Her Majesty's Commission to represent the Police Committee of the Town Council. Not being aware of the nature of the Commission, the Committee had been unable to form any opinion as to what course they should adopt. However, I submit that the parties who had applied for the Commission should first make their case; and, if it were necessary, the Committee would answer the case.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—We will hear every side and all sides. We know no party more than another. We wish there was no side. We shall be glad to receive any information from the Police Committee and the Corporation.

Mr. *Rea.*—The Town Clerk, as the officer of the Corporation, should be called upon to be present, as he could give the necessary information with reference to local arrangements.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—This gentleman states that he appears on behalf of the Committee of the Town Council having charge of police matters. I may observe that the first topic suggested in the warrant is the existing local arrangements for the preservation of the peace of this borough. Perhaps, Mr. Black, you would be kind enough to have the Town Clerk, or other officer

FIRST DAY.
November 12.

of the Corporation who can give us information on this subject, here.

Mr. *Black.*—I cannot undertake to do anything of the sort.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I have only made a suggestion. I do not ask as an undertaking.

Mr. *Black.*—I think it is only right that those making the statement for the party who asked for the Commission to——

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I recognise no party as asking for the Commission. We want to obtain information from the proper persons. Such information as to the existing local arrangements, and other matters of detail, would be properly obtained from the officers of the Corporation who have charge of these matters. I suggest that the course proper to be adopted by the Corporation would be to send the necessary officers here. Of course, if they don't do that, I cannot help it. We must only endeavour to get the truth as best we can.

Mr. *Black.*—When I speak of parties, I do not refer to political parties.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—So far as I am individually concerned, I did not know that any person asked for a Commission. I never till this moment knew that. We don't recognise any party as plaintiff or defendant here, nor any party as having a right to begin.

Mr. *Rea.*—There is no disposition to claim the right of beginning. We are all defendants in Belfast. As I see the Mayor present, perhaps your worships would allow me to make an application. I find in the report of the inquiry into the origin and character of the riots of 1857 a paragraph, to which I would take the liberty of calling your attention, for the purpose of making this order; and the object of my application is to save time. The paragraph which I refer to is this:—"The local police force have no arms, they are supplied only with light walking-sticks, and for this reason alone they would have been unable to act with effect on the occasion of these riots; and, indeed, it is but justice to the men composing this force to add, that in acting during the riots, no instance is stated in the evidence of misconduct in any individual; but there are other causes increasing much their inutility, to which we feel constrained to call attention. The police force are, with six or seven exceptions, entirely Protestant, and those in any command are exclusively so; a great many of them are, or have been, Orangemen—two of them actually walked with an Orange procession on the 13th, in the country, a few miles from Belfast; and the public feeling as to them is unmistakable and palpable."

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—What is your object in reading from the report?

Mr. *Rea.*—I will tell you when I have read it.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—We know all about the report. We have read it.

Mr. *Rea.*—I was engaged on that inquiry, and there was great difficulty in eliciting the facts on which the report is founded. Having some experience in similar investigations, I want to get at the matter decisively. This is an investigation into a political and sectarian matter, and I have, boldly and unmistakably, to ask your worships to direct or request the Mayor of Belfast, who is present, to order the Town Clerk to return to your worships, on Monday morning, or at such other time as you may consider convenient and reasonable, a list of the police force—their names and residences, their ages, their occupations before they were policemen, the religion they profess, and whether or not they were at any period of their existence, or are at present, members of any secret sectarian society, whether legal or illegal—in point of fact legal; for I will not ask your worships to allow them to affirm that they are members of an illegal society. When that return is made, you will see whether, in a force of 160 men, there are even yet more than six or seven who are not Protestants. I hope I shall not be understood to mean that being Protestants should disqualify them. But if there are 150 Protestants and only ten Catholics, then I say that the force is unfairly constituted. We should have something like half-and-half in respect of religion, and if that were done, I believe that the people in the Pound and Sandy-row would not in future turn out in defence of imaginary rights—would not in future risk their lives, transportation, and death on the scaffold. I have failed to have the matter discussed before the Town Council. I do not want parties to be going there, and saying that they did not know the religion of the men of the local force. If you cannot make an order to that effect, and get specific information on the subject, the Commission will be abortive in one important point—that with reference to the preponderance of one sect in the force. The only information I could get is, that Mr. Greene told me that there are ten or eleven Catholics in the force.

Mr. *M'Lean.*—I am a member of the Council, and we never tried to ascertain the religion of a man with a view to appointing him, or for any other reason. The Council do not care what the religion of a man is. Their only desire is to get men for the force able to perform their duty. They do not enter into the question of religion at the time of men's appointment.

Mr. *Rea.*—The appointment is by accident, and the accident generally turns out in favour of the Protestants.

Mr. *M'Lean.*—The men are appointed because they are suitable.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I have already stated that we have no power to compel the attendance of the officers of the Corporation, or of any one. We can only suggest the attendance of the officers of the Corporation, and we hope the Corporation will adopt that suggestion.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Gentlemen in official positions in Belfast, able to give information, should attend for that purpose. When a gentleman attends to give information, he may give it either *viva voce* or by writing. We shall ask him such questions as we think right, and the professional gentlemen will have our permission to ask such questions as they should consider desirable.

Mr. *Rea.*—What I complain of is that you have no compulsory power.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—We have just as much as any other Commission. We make no order; parties may comply or not. We expect that persons in official positions, able to assist us, will give us all the assistance and information in their power. We have no anxiety but to do what is just and proper, without fear, favour, or affection. Let every gentleman understand that to be our wish and declaration.

Mr. *Rea.*—No one here has any other idea. The Commission could not have been more satisfactorily constituted. Here, in Belfast, we only appear to fight, but there is no bad feeling among us.

The Commissioners then adjourned till eleven o'clock on Monday.

SECOND DAY.

MONDAY, 14TH NOVEMBER, 1864.

The Commissioners sat at 11 o'clock.

Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Gentlemen, I have the honour to appear here on behalf of the Right Rev. the Roman Catholic Bishop of Down and Connor, and Dr. Dorrian, the Coadjutor Bishop of the same diocese, and a large body of the Roman Catholics of Belfast—in fact, I may say, substantially, the same as those who presented the memorial which has eventuated in this inquiry. It was not until I came to Belfast last evening that I knew anything of the contents of the warrant or object of the Commission. And this morning I had the advantage of reading Mr. Barry's observations in reference to the proposed course of the inquiry. I have observed that it was the wish of the Commissioners, as far as the nature of things would permit—and it will certainly conduce to clearness, and probably to despatch—that the order in which the topics for inquiry were suggested on the face of the Commission should be observed in the evidence applied to those different subjects. I quite concur in the wisdom of that suggestion and arrangement, and I am prepared, as far as possible, to carry it out. I find, as Mr. Barry had stated, that you have first to inquire into the existing local arrangements for the preservation of the peace of the borough. Now, I think and will take the liberty of saying that the discretion and sound judgment which suggested that as the proper course required no encomium or support from any man. At the same time, having regard to the reasons stated by the Court that this was not in the nature of a judicial inquiry to be followed by prompt action of the Court itself it is not important or desirable that the public time should be occupied by the addresses of persons appearing on any side. I quite concur in that, and only rose for the purpose of stating that I propose to offer evidence as to the existing local arrangements for the preservation of the peace, which involves explanations as to the number of magistrates and the force available for securing the peace of the town. I shall, therefore, with a view to prevent a hiatus in the proceedings, have to call attention to the circumstance that there are some gentlemen connected with the military and other forces whose evidence we deem it important to produce before the Commissioners in a subsequent part of the inquiry. As witnesses are not to be examined on oath, probably you will feel some difficulty in granting anything in the nature of a subpœna or summons, as I do not find anything of that mandatory character in the Commission. But it occurs to me that the officers of the departments under whom these gentlemen are acting would require something in the nature of a voucher authenticated by the Secretary of the Commission, to the effect that the attendance of these gentlemen is desired. There would be an awkwardness in Mr. O'Rorke merely sending a personal request to those gentlemen to attend without an intimation from your Secretary that their attendance would be required. I am prepared to hand in the names of the gentlemen if you see no impropriety in the course which I suggest. The certificate might be to the effect, that on the pending inquiry the appearance of those gentlemen is deemed material and necessary, and that you are prepared to receive such evidence if they attend, or any other form of words that you may adopt. If the Commissioners see no impropriety in this course, I would state the names of the parties to whom I refer.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—We have already intimated that whenever the attendance of any witness is required we shall communicate in the proper quarter to procure the attendance here of such witness for examination. As you correctly observed, we have no power to compel the attendance of witnesses; but we do expect that persons, and especially those filling positions of an official character, will find no difficulty in attending. I was about making an observation to Mr. Hamill with reference to the list handed in on Saturday. I just glanced at it at the time, and I observed that it contained the names of a number of official personages, civil and military, who were undoubtedly, I believe, present upon the occasion of the disturbances which have given rise to this inquiry. With reference to this, I was not then aware that a number of subordinate personages—constables and sub-constables—who were here, and whose names are set forth in the list, are now away from Belfast. They have been, in fact, remitted to their several stations. As sending those persons to Belfast from distant quarters, would be attended with inconvenience of various kinds that it is not necessary to specify, I would suggest that the number of witnesses might be limited—that you will not multiply witnesses as to the same facts. Of course, if any controversy arises, we can exercise our discretion in allowing further witnesses to be examined. In the meantime, if you would, as far as possible, limit the number of witnesses you require, it would be productive of convenience. In saying that I don't want to fetter you or those who appear in the inquiry in bringing forward such evidence as they think proper before us.

Mr. *Hamill*.—We adopt your views, and by to-morrow morning we will give in an amended—a curtailed list; if it requires to be supplemented, you have power to do so.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—We want to make the inquiry as large and as comprehensive as possible, and we shall be guided in that object by the occasions as they arise and by our own discretion.

The *Mayor* of Belfast.—I wish to hand in a list of the magistrates who have agreed to appear before you as witnesses. It was drawn up at a meeting of the magistrates, and the name of one only is omitted from it, and that is in consequence of his attendance at the Police Court. I refer to Mr. O'Donnell, and I may say that I have no doubt that he will attend.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Very well, Mr. Mayor. I take it for granted that, from its nature, this is not a private document.

The *Mayor* of Belfast.—Certainly not.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Then in that case I shall read it, and I do so for two reasons. In the first place, we wish, so far as possible, that every communication with us shall be public, especially on such matters as may be referred to or embodied in our report. Secondly, we shall read it with great pleasure, because we think that the magistrates have taken a course both dignified and becoming. The document states:—"We, the undersigned magistrates who took part in the suppression of the late riots, have to express our willingness to appear and give evidence before the Commissioners." This document is signed by all the magistrates who were here during the riot, with the exception of one gentleman who does not dissent, but who is not here to sign it. I think, Sergeant Armstrong, you said you were prepared to give evidence?

Sergeant *Armstrong*.—In consequence of the magistrates coming forward and professing to be ready to give evidence in the matter, it occurs to me that Mr. Orme, the Resident Magistrate, who was in Belfast at the time, should go into the box.

Mr. *Rea*.—Before any matter is examined into I wish to draw your attention to a fact of some importance. I stated the capacity in which I appeared on Saturday, and I need not make any reference to it now. Sergeant Armstrong and I are acting collaterally for similar and other objects. But this is what I wish you to observe. I understand that since Saturday the Protestant or Tory party have declined to appear here to take any part in the proceedings.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—I have no intimation of that.

Mr. *Rea*.—Then if they carry out their intention this inquiry will be *ex-parte*. They should be asked whether they appear or whether they don't appear, so that the fact may be entered in the record.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—What we propose is this:

SECOND DAY. *November* 14.

We will ask professional gentlemen or individuals purposing to take part in the inquiry, whether they appear in their individual capacity, or whether they represent any person or persons. If any gentleman appears, we will ask him that question; and if no gentleman appears, then we shall have no gentleman to ask the question of. We are not in a position to institute an inquiry as to whether persons whom you call the Protestant party do or do not mean to take part in the inquiry. We are ready to hear all, but if any person does not come forward we cannot help it.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—We are ready to hear any gentleman who comes forward, but we cannot hear any gentleman who does not.

Mr. *Rea*.—I am inclined to think there is a great deal in the ground that they did not get notice; they will say that Parliament, when it comes to consider your report, has no means of knowing the facts with regard to these riots.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—We have nothing to do with what they may say in Parliament.

Mr. *Rea*.—I know very well their object, and I wish to defeat it. The warrant speaks for itself, and I am afraid this is rather awkward.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Well, I regret that that is your opinion. However, we do not share your apprehensions.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—We will hear any gentleman who comes here, and who has a *locus standi*. If he is an inhabitant of Belfast he has that.

Edward Orme, esq.

Edward Orme, esq., examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

1. You are the Resident Magistrate of Belfast?—I am.

2. How many years, or about how many, have you been acting in that character?—Not quite two years.

3. I presume that you know the borough boundaries, I mean generally not accurately?—Yes, I know them, I have some idea of them.

4. You know when you are in the borough and out of the borough, generally?—Yes.

5. Can you tell me during your period of office whether there has been any Resident Magistrate in Belfast but yourself?—Not anterior to the riots. During the riots I was the only Magistrate in town.

6. Are there not a number of Borough Magistrates?—Yes, there are.

7. How many?—I should say there are better than a dozen. I cannot tell you exactly. All those gentlemen whom you call Borough Magistrates are County Magistrates also.

8. They are Magistrates of the county?—They are all, I believe. I am pretty sure of it.

9. You know the Mayor, of course?—Very well.

10. Are there stated times for holding petty sessions in Belfast?—There are.

11. What are they?—Every day in the week.

12. Is the town divided into districts with that object of holding petty sessions, or is there a common court for the whole town?—There is a common court for the whole town.

13. I presume that unless something peculiar occurs to prevent you, you are in the daily habit of attending the petty sessions court?—Yes, I always attend there.

14. Generally speaking, how many Magistrates sit?—I think sometimes three, sometimes four, sometimes five.

15. Does the Mayor habitually sit with you? Did he during the last year?—I think he came during the whole year. Every time I asked him to come he always invariably came.

16. He was very much there?—Yes.

17. Is Mr. Lyons in the habit of attending the petty sessions?—He is.

18. And others of those gentlemen occasionally?—And others occasionally.

19. Now, from the attendance of the Mayor and Mr. Lyons and your own, are the three of you, generally speaking, acquainted with the state of the town as to its peaceable condition or otherwise?—I should say we ought to be.

20. Is there a force in Belfast called the local police, as contradistinguished from the Constabulary?—There is.

21. How many of the local police are there?—Well, indeed, I cannot say exactly.

22. I do not ask you to say exactly?—About 160, I should say.

23. By whom are the local police appointed or nominated?—I should say by the Town Council.

24. Are you in the habit of giving ordinary warrants for execution to the local police?—No; all the Magistrates' warrants go through the Constabulary.

25. Have you been in the habit of calling in aid the services of the local police for this purpose—I do not speak of the riots—antecedently to the riots?—I should say not, there being no occasion for it.

26. Will you state how they are employed?—I should say in looking after the town.

27. Do they patrol during the day?—Yes. Posts are assigned to them.

28. Is the town divided into districts for that purpose?—I should say so.

29. Have they beats?—Yes. That is the term.

30. Are they relieved at stated hours?—Just as any other police force.

31. Is there a night force in this local police, or a force which acts during the night?—I should say there is a night force to relieve the day force.

32. Are they members of the local police?—I imagine they are the same body.

33. Is there a body known as watchmen?—No; not that I am aware of. I think everything exists in that body.

34. So that these 160 men represent the whole available force for day and night duty, and for keeping the peace of the town?—Yes.

35. Are there Constabulary stations in Belfast?—There are.

36. About how many?—I think five or six, or six or seven.

Sub-Inspector *Harvey*.—Seven.

37. And the general business of the petty sessions is conducted through the Constabulary force?—No doubt of it.

38. The other body is left to attend to the peace of the town?—Yes.

39. You are a Magistrate of the county?—Yes, of course. I am a Magistrate for the counties touching on the district in which I officiate.

40. Do you know whether the Mayor is a Magistrate of the county?—I cannot tell.

41. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is the Mayor of Belfast an *ex-officio* Magistrate of the county?—I do not know.

The *Mayor* of Belfast.—I am a Magistrate of the borough of Belfast.

42. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—He acts for Belfast only?—So he says.

43. Has he any court in which he presides as Magistrate of the borough?—Not that I am aware of. At least I never visited it.

44. Are you aware whether these men—I mean those 160 of the local police—undergo any system of drilling, training, or preparation for the performance of their duty before they are put to their business?—Well, indeed, I am not—at least I never witnessed it; but I understand there is a certain amount of discipline among them. But I cannot exactly testify to it.

45. I presume that you personally had nothing to do with the appointment of that force at all?—Nothing whatever.

46. Are there any chief officers among that force?—Yes, there are what are designated chief-constables.

47. What are their names?—Mr. Green and Mr. M'Kittrick.

48. What are they called?—Chief-constables.

49. Do you personally know anything of their remuneration?—No, I do not.

50. How many men are at the seven Constabulary stations in Belfast?—From six to seven or more at each station; between sixty and seventy altogether. Albert Crescent is head-quarters, and there are more there than at any of the others; that is between the Pound and Sandy-row. The other stations are North Queen-street, Antrim-road, Crumlin-road, Falls-road, Bradbury-place, and Suffolk-road.

51. Were all these stations in existence when you came here?—They were. I am not here two years.

52. Now are there any stations, properly speaking, for the local police through the town at which they rendezvous?—Not that I am aware of, except the police-office.

53. Where is that?—Near the Corn-market, in Police-square.

54. How far is that from the Ulster Railway Station?—Well, not a quarter of a mile.

55. Then am I to understand that there is not any place in Belfast at which on an emergency a dozen or twenty of the local police might be found?—There is not; at least I am not aware of it.

56. Now, as a matter of fact, during your experience here, have the local police been in the habit of reporting directly to you any matters touching the peace of the town that fell under their observation, I mean independently of and before the riots?—Well, no. I never had any communication. Any reports that came to me came through the Constabulary. They are not in my department.

57. Do you suppose you have any jurisdiction to call on the local police to aid in the execution of a warrant or to take your general direction as Magistrate; what is your opinion on the subject?—I declare I think it would be rather irregular for me to do so. I do not require it, having the other body at my disposal. I do not interfere with them, directly or indirectly. I have never done so.

58. Do you know who it is that directs and controls, and regulates that local police force; whom do they obey?—I should say they are under the control of the Town Council, in the first instance, subject to their officers.

59. Who are practically their commanders—you would not expect the Town Council to go out in their robes to put down a riot?—I should say Mr. Green and Mr. M'Kittrick are their commandants.

60. From whom do they derive their authority?—If not from the Town Council, I do not know any other source.

61. You regard them as under the command of Mr. Green and Mr. M'Kittrick, who derive their authority from the Town Council?—That is my idea; I may be wrong.

62. And during your period of office you never interfered with that force in any way?—No, except they were on duty.

63. Antecedently to the riots?—No, never; unless in previous riots, when they were called on duty with the Constabulary.

64. Do you know whether there is any book of regulations handed to the local police on their appointment?—I do not.

65. But there is such a thing given to the Constabulary?—I am aware that they have their code of regulations.

66. But you never saw any code of regulations of the local force?—No, sir.

67. Could you tell me the population of Belfast in round numbers?—About 140,000.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Not so much. In the last Census it is 120,000.

Mr. *Orme*.—But the increase has been somewhat miraculous.

68. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Do you know the number of metropolitan police in Dublin?—I do not.

69. But these 160 for day and night, and 60 of the Constabulary to attend to the orders of the Magistrates, these 120 men represent the whole available force in Belfast at the disposal of the authorities?—Yes.

70. I am told the number of the Constabulary is about fifty-two?—I started by saying that I could not be very accurate.

71. Now, I think there are about a dozen Magistrates in Belfast?—I should say more.

72. Are there several of the Magistrates that do not act?—Some do not act except they are called for or asked. But I have very seldom been obliged to call for any of them except the gentlemen who attend there regularly.

73. You spoke of some former disturbances of a character somewhat resembling the late ones?—Yes.

74. Give me the dates of any other disturbances in Belfast?—The 12th of July, 1863 and 1864, and the day of the Prince of Wales's marriage.

75. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE. — That was on the 10th of March, 1863?—Yes.

76. Did you find it necessary to call for their assistance on these occasions?—No; but I always found them very willing to come.

77. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—They came willingly?—Always.

78. Do you recollect September, 1862, the September preceding the Prince of Wales's marriage?—I imagine I was not here.

79. In September, 1862?—I was not here then.

80. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—How long are you here?—Not quite two years.

81. Were you here at the time of the meeting that was held in the Botanic Gardens?—No, I was not. I came shortly afterwards.

82. Is there any military stationed here?—There is a battalion, consisting of depots of seven regiments. There might be 1,000 men.

83. So many as that?—About 500 effective and 500 recruits, I should say; but they were not available during the riots, because previous to the riots two large drafts had been sent away, which lessened their strength very much.

84. But, generally speaking, there is a depot battalion?—Yes.

85. Is there any cavalry stationed in Belfast?—A troop—half a squadron.

86. Is it part of your duty to receive from the Sub-Inspectors of the Constabulary or any other officer, reports referable to breaches of the peace or disturbances in the district?—Yes; it is the duty of the Constabulary officer to report to me, as Stipendiary Magistrate, any thing of that sort; which they all do.

87. Are you able to tell whether the local police observe a similar course as to the Mayor or the chiefs of the forces, or any other officer?—No, I am not.

88. Now, in reference to local arrangements, as to the position of the Constabulary stations, do you think them well placed for the purpose for which they are intended?—No, I do not. I would have them more distributed over the town.

89. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Is that the local force?—No, the Constabulary. I would have more in the disturbed districts.

90. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—What do you call exactly the disturbed districts?—In or about Peter's-hill, Sandy-row, the Pound, and that direction.

91. Durham-street?—Yes; all that district is under the one denomination.

92. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—The district about Albert-crescent?—Yes; that is, the Pound district.

93. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Will you tell us about the area of the disturbed district; the extent of it?—It is very considerable.

94. Confine yourself to something approaching it in furlongs or miles?—I should say that it is three or four miles round, or very likely more.

95. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Can you form any opinion of the proportion it bears to the rest of the town?—A very considerable ratio.

96. Is it one-fourth, one-third, one-fifth, one-sixth, or one-eighth?—I should say less then one-third of the town.

SECOND DAY.
November 14.
Edward Orme, esq.

97. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—I shall ask you to mark out the place on the map with a pencil?—I shall be happy to do so, it is something about one-third of the place; but I cannot be accurate.

98. Can you tell me in those disturbed districts, how many of the local police are on the beat in the day time?—Well, indeed, the number I cannot tell; but I always see them on duty there.

99. They always wear uniform, of course?—They do.

100. I suppose they are plainly distinguishable from the Constabulary?—Yes; one wears a blue uniform, the other a green.

101. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do they wear round hats?—Exactly.

102. Of these Constabulary stations, how many are within the disturbed districts?—Two or three, I should say.

103. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—That is, in the usual state of the affairs of the town?—Yes; there are several additional since the riots. In the usual state of the town there are two or three.

104. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—I presume it was well known by the local police during the riots that you were Resident Magistrate?—I should say so.

105. During the late riots did any of the chiefs of the local police make reports to you?—Not officially. But the chiefs were always ready to come to me, and did come to me on several occasions.

106. Did they officially make reports to you?—Not in writing.

107. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—By the chiefs you mean the two gentlemen whom you have mentioned?—Mr. M'Kittrick and Mr. Green.

108. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did they come to you and give you information?—Certainly.

109. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—During the riots?—Continually.

110. Can you state when first any of them gave you information?—I should say that from the beginning Mr. M'Kittrick came to me.

111. Fix the date?—I think he was with me on the evening of the 8th of August. I was there from the beginning—from the 8th of August.

112. What information did they give you?—Well, indeed, I cannot exactly say.

113. On the evening of the 8th of August?—I cannot exactly tell you. I did not take a note of it.

114. Did it not make an impression on you?—It did not.

115. It was of a trivial character?—Yes. They were already there when I came up.

116. You went up in consequence of the information that he gave you?—No; as well as my memory serves me, he was at the Boyne Bridge. There was a riot. I got information of it. I think it was from the Head-constable, Rankin.

117. One of the Constabulary?—Yes. I repaired to the place at once.

118. At about what o'clock?—About seven o'clock.

119. You saw what was going on?—It was all over.

120. Up to that time did you see either Mr. M'Kittrick or Mr. Green on the subject?—I did not.

121. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Is Head-constable Rankin stationed at Albert-crescent?—He is stationed at Albert-crescent.

122. When you got to the place you saw Mr. M'Kittrick there?—Yes.

123. Had the crowd dispersed at the time or disappeared?—They were going away—dispersing.

124. Were they dispersing or disappearing?—Yes. I remained there a long time and I saw nothing afterwards.

125. In what direction did they go?—I think they went in every direction—they scattered.

126. Had you any communication with the Mayor on that evening?—No; I cannot say that I had. I am not certain. I certainly had the next evening.

127. The next evening?—Yes.

128. Where was it that you saw the Mayor the next evening?—I think it was in the same locality.

129. On the evening of the 9th?—Yes; it is very difficult to recollect every thing.

130. Did you take a note of it at the time?—This is a copy of my report to Government; at least some notes that I took.

131. That will fix dates for the transactions. Had you any force on that occasion?—On which occasion.

132. On the 9th?—There were police there.

133. At the Boyne Bridge?—Yes; there was a party of Constabulary.

134. About how many?—I think about twenty men.

135. Were there any of the local police there?—There were.

136. About how many?—I cannot exactly say; a few.

137. Half a dozen?—I should say so; or more.

138. Was there any other Magistrate there besides yourself and the Mayor?—Mr. Taylor.

139. Any other?—No, sir.—Here is what I say:—"On the evening of the 9th, owing to the manifestation of party spirit, I deemed it advisable to consult the Mayor as to the necessity of calling in an extra force of Constabulary to aid in the preservation of the public peace. Accordingly, with the acquiescence of the Mayor, I handed a requisition, at twelve o'clock midnight, to Sub-inspector Garroway, who took immediate steps to have 150 additional men in Belfast by the next evening."

140. The Mayor concurred with you in that?—He did, sir.

141. Did that impression of yours result from what you observed on that evening, or did you, as on the 8th, take the report in your own mind?—The two transactions, the 8th and the 9th, were in my mind. We had then but a handful of men in the town, a small party of constabulary and the local police.

142. They were insufficient where such a party spirit was manifested?—Perfectly so. A part of the Constabulary was left to guard the barracks, and when the parties to guard and relieve the guards in the barracks were taken from the fifty or sixty men, the available force was very much diminished.

143. That the appearance of party spirit on the 8th and the 9th led you to consider, and the Mayor concurred with you, that the force in the town was quite insufficient?—Quite inadequate.

144. For the protection of the town?—For the protection of the town.

145. The Mayor concurred in that?—He concurred in that.

146. Did he sign any document to the effect?—I do not think he did. He acquiesced in the part I took, and in my request.

147. For 150 additional police?—On the following evening.

148. The 10th?—Yes.

149. Had you before the 8th, or about the 8th, heard anything which led you to suspect that there might be disturbances?—I had not the slightest tittle of suspicion. If I had I should have taken precautions.

150. Did you see Mr. Lyons on the 9th or the 8th?—No; I think Mr. Lyons was not here. I think he was in England.

151. You did not see him on the 8th?—No; I did not.

152. Nor on the 9th?—Nor on the 9th.

153. When did he first make his appearance do you recollect?—I cannot recollect; it may be very likely on Saturday.

154. On what day of the month?—Saturday was the 13th.

155. But he was here before the riots were finally suppressed?—Oh, yes, I think he was here about the 13th.

156. You saw party spirit manifested on the 8th and 9th; was the character of it unusual, or was it what you have noticed on other occasions?—Well, I think so. I have been so unaccustomed to Belfast that I cannot give an opinion, except from what I actually saw. The manifestation of party spirit was something the same.

157. Of a like character?—Of a like character—violent party spirit on both sides.

158. The Mayor agreed with your views as to the necessity of further forces?—Yes.

159. Did he happen to make any observation that it was not a singular thing, or that he was not astonished at it, or anything to that effect?—He did not exactly say so. He may have had an impression on his mind on the subject. But there was no opposition on his part. I think the suggestion came from him.

160. Was that meeting between you and him casual, or was it solicited on your part?—No, not by any means. He was there.

161. It was not by arrangement?—I cannot exactly tell that.

162. Where did you meet?—In the disturbed districts.

163. Near the Boyne Bridge?—In that locality.

164. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Can you recollect at about what hour on the 9th?—It must have been late, because it was at about twelve o'clock at night that I gave the requisition to Mr. Garroway. I should say that it must have been about 11 o'clock.

165. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Were you assisted on that occasion by any other Magistrates?—Not exactly at that moment. I think all were away.

166. From what passed between you are you able to say whether he regarded the disturbed districts as in any danger?—No, I should say not exactly in danger; but there was danger to the peace of the town. To a certain extent he must have had that on his mind.

167. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE. — Did you gather that from what he said?—Yes, because he considered it necessary to send for 150 men.

168. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Did you ever find it necessary to have such a force called for?—We always had a large force additional—200 or 300 men in those cases. We were always prepared when anniversaries were coming on.

169. The Prince of Wales's marriage was not an anniversary; on that day did you find it necessary to call for any addition to your force?—Yes.

170. Did the Mayor convene them?—Decidedly.

171. About how many did you send for?—That is more than I can tell. A couple of hundred men were brought in.

172. Was there an additional force brought in on the 12th of July, 1863, in anticipation of that day?—Yes.

173. From the apprehension of disturbances?—Yes.

174. Was there a party demonstration?—Yes.

175. Was a like course adopted last July?—Yes.

176. How many were brought in on those occasions?—Between 200 and 300 men.

177. On each of these occasions?—Yes, between 200 and 300 men.

178. In your opinion, calling in that additional force was necessary to the preservation of the peace?—Decidedly.

179. Were you able to act as Magistrate during the late riots?—Part of the time I was not well. I was perfectly knocked up by the first week's work. I was struck with stones.

180. You were struck with stones?—On two or three occasions.

181. Was that in Hamil-street?—No, in Sandy-row—between Sandy-row and the Pound. I was taking a prisoner of the Sandy-row party.

182. What sort of fellows were they?—They are very violent on both sides indeed.

183. Are they the people known as the Orange section?—Yes; the Sandy-row boys.

184. And you were struck with a stone, on what day?—On Wednesday, the 10th, I think, or Thursday. I received a severe blow of a stone on the hand; one of my fingers was broken.

185. What force had you with you at the time?—Constabulary.

186. How many?—Between thirty and forty men. It was a dark night.

187. Was there any other Magistrate with you?—On that occasion, no.

188. Did you see the Mayor soon after that?—No; I said that I did not.

189. Do you know whether he was in Belfast at all that night after he concurred in applying for 150 additional men?—I do not think he was.

190. When did you see him next after he agreed to get in 150 additional men?—I saw him the next night.

191. That would be the night of the 10th?—I think so. I saw the Mayor on Thursday morning.

192. That was on the 11th?—It was, sir.

193. Are you aware that he went away shortly after that?—I think he went away that evening. He told me he was going to Fleetwood, on his way to Harrogate.

194. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—What evening did he go away?—I think it was on the evening of the 11th.

195. Had the additional force arrived at the time?—Yes.

196. Was their presence, in your opinion, necessary at the time?—Well, I should say so, sir.

197. Was the town still in a disturbed state on Thursday, the 11th?—No. When I had the conversation with the Mayor, everything appeared to be settling down.

198. In the disturbed districts?—Yes. I was not in them early in the day. I was there in the evening. "On the next day (Thursday), the 11th, my report continues, "the town was quite quiet till evening. The Mayor, who had previously made arrangements for leaving Belfast, left for Fleetwood about seven o'clock. I had made arrangements to have the 200 extra force of Constabulary assembled at five o'clock, P.M. Nothing particular occurred till eight o'clock, P.M."

199. Did you assemble all the force at five o'clock?—That was precaution. I rode over to the Police Barrack at Albert-crescent, at five o'clock, and assembled the force.

200. Did you tell the Mayor?—I suppose he was aware of it.

201. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You considered it necessary to be on the alert?—Undoubtedly.

202. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—When after that did you see the Mayor?—I did not see him after that. He sailed that evening at five o'clock. Nothing particular occurred until about eight, P.M., when the rioting commenced.

203. Now, after the departure of the Mayor, did any other Magistrate co-operate with you, generally speaking?—Not on that day.

204. Not during the 11th?—Not during the 11th.

205. Was there any other Magistrate in Belfast?—I am not aware.

206. Was there on the 12th?—Yes, Doctor Murney was with me at 11 o'clock, and Mr. Taylor.

207. I suppose you know the Bankmore Penitentiary?—I do.

208. Did you see it in a wrecked condition?—Yes.

209. Was that on the 12th?—Yes. It was attacked twice.

210. Was anybody actively co-operating with you on the 12th?—Yes, there was.

211. Who was that? That was on the Friday?—I have just mentioned Dr. Murney and Mr. Taylor.

212. Had you before heard of the wrecking of the Penitentiary?—Yes. But I received no intimation that the house of the sexton of Friar's-bush had been attacked.

213. You received no intimation of its being assailed or wrecked?—Not immediately. That was done some days before—two days before.

214. I thought it was done on the 11th?—No, I think that was done on the evening of the 9th.

215. That was on the evening of the mock funeral?—Precisely, at the beginning of the business.

216. When did you hear of the sexton's house being wrecked?—I heard it the day after.

217. That was on the 10th?—Yes.

218. Are you aware of any requisition, or was any made to you, to protect the Bankmore Penitentiary?—Yes, I think so.

219. When?—I will refer to my notes. It is such a

long business it is very hard to recollect it all without referring to my notes.

220. Had you before that received a letter from the Bishop, or any other person, in order to anticipate the attack on that place?—I had.

221. Have you that letter here?—I have not.

222. Have you it at home?—Indeed I do not think I have, there was such confusion at the time.

223. Can you give me the substance of it?—It was that an attack of the sort was apprehended.

224. On what?—On the Bankmore Penitentiary, where Catholic females are taken for charity.

225. Did you send any one to protect it?—Yes; Mr. Garroway went there with a large force of police. He is dead since. He died from small-pox.

226. Did you accompany him?—I did not.

227. Did any other Magistrate?—I was the only one in it.

228. In what?—In that locality. That was on Thursday.

229. Were you on duty when you received the letter?—I was.

230. Unaccompanied by any other Magistrate?—Yes.

231. What was going on?—Rioting of the most terrible description.

232. You could not leave where you were?—No.

233. And you sent him in your place?—He was the next best man I could get.

234. Did he take any force with him?—He took a large force of police.

235. You were the only Magistrate then present?—I was the only Magistrate then present.

236. How long had you been out on that day when you received the letter?—I cannot tell you; but as soon as I received the letter I immediately attended to it. I gave it to Mr. Garroway.

237. Did the police go there?—They did go there.

238. How long did they stay?—Mr. Garroway came back some time afterwards.

239. How soon?—I should say in less than an hour; and he reported that there was nothing doing at the place.

240. And the next evening you heard that it had been wrecked?—Yes.

241. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—What do you mean by wrecking?—The windows being broken.

242. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Were the sashes broken?—I daresay they were. I know that it was attacked a second time.

243. At what time did you get the Bishop's letter?—Towards evening.

244. Had you seen any of the Magistrates that morning?—What morning—the 10th?

245. Yes?—No Magistrate was with me on that day.

246. Do you know whether any other Magistrate besides the Mayor was aware of the requisition for the 150 police?—The only other Magistrate that was aware of it was Mr. Taylor. If he did not hear of it, I am not aware of any other, because I imagine the others were away.

247. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Absent from the town altogether?—They were not with me.

248. Do you know whether they were absent from town—were they away for the summer?—I daresay they were.

249. At all events they were not available on the spot?—They were not available until the 11th, when Dr. Murney was with me.

250. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—From your experience and observation, do you believe that from the state of party feeling in the disturbed districts there is risk of a breaking out on the slightest provocation?—I verily believe there is.

251. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Even now?—Any moment; while we are talking here.

252. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Having regard to the fact that the local police are not under your control, and that you are left practically to rely on the Constabulary, composed of fifty or sixty men, of whom a number must be left at the barracks, is the ordinary force in Belfast fairly available for the prevention of such scenes sufficient?—How do you mean, sir? As regards numbers?

253. Yes?—Not at all. It is like a drop in the ocean. If you saw those fellows out. Dublin and Belfast are very different.

254. Dublin is peaceable?—Precisely.

255. Now, having regard to the discipline of these 160 men, do you know anything of their discipline or efficiency as a *quasi* military body?—Except in file marching through the town; I have never seen them go through any other movement. I never saw them drilled nor going through any evolutions under officers.

256. Have they any arms?—No.

257. Have they batons?—I think so. I am sure they have.

258. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Do you mean batons in addition to their walking-sticks?—It strikes me that every man on duty has a baton.

259. In his pocket?—Yes.

260. In addition to the walking-stick?—Yes.

Mr. *Rea*.—The day men have batons; the night men have sticks.

Mr. *Orme*.—They all have batons when on duty.

261. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—In addition to the large stick?—Precisely. I am not prepared to say that the stick is part of their equipment. I rather think not, but I am not certain.

262. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—That appears to be a matter of individual taste?—Entirely.

263. Sergeant *Armstrong*. — Are you sufficiently acquainted with the disturbed districts, and the current of feeling among them, to answer this question—whether the Catholic population in the disturbed districts regard the local police with confidence, and would, when necessary, apply to them for protection?—That is rather a difficult question to answer, except from hearsay.

264. So far as you have collected, as a man of the world with his eyes and ears open, what would you say?—I should say that they do not. But I do not know it as a matter of fact.

265. I do not ask you whether their opinion is well or ill founded, but you do not believe that they are regarded with confidence by that portion of the population?—No.

266. Or that they would be applied to by them for protection?—No.

267. Have charges of partiality on the part of the local police been made by the class of people to which I have referred on several occasions?—I cannot charge my memory with them.

268. Do you recollect the investigation of any case before yourself in which their conduct was drawn in question and imputations made upon them? I do not ask you to say whether well or ill founded.—Yes, I think so.

269. Extensively?—They have been made.

270. Are you able to state whether there exists in the Catholic population of these districts, whether wisely or not, a strong feeling of dissatisfaction as to the local force?—That is a very difficult question, but I have my own ideas on the point.

271. That is all I ask?—They do not esteem them as they ought to do.

272. As conservators of the peace?—Yes.

273. Do they regard them with distrust?—Indeed I cannot tell.

274. So far as you believe?—So far as I believe, they do.

275. Do you know any reason for that state of things, as a man of good sense and a gentleman knowing the world? What do you think is the reason of it?—I think where there is such fearful religious animosity on both sides, the feeling must emanate from that.

276. Does the religious element affect the question?—Yes, I think so.

277. Is it because the force is Catholic?—No, because the force is all Protestant; that is my idea.

278. And appointed by the Town Council, who are all Protestant?—I do not know whether they are or not.

279. Have you heard Catholics complain on the score that they were Orangemen?—There has never been any complaint made to me, and I know nothing further than having heard it.

280. Did it ever come before you as a Magistrate?—Never; but I dare say I have seen it in the papers.

281. Do you believe it? What do you think about it yourself?—Well, I think there is a good deal of religious animosity or hostility.

282. That's more than religious animosity—that is party animosity?—It amounts to that.

283. Have you heard of any complaint on the score of them being an Orange force?—I have.

284. Have you heard that it was made up of Orange lodges at Crumlin and elsewhere?—Indeed I do not know. I have not the least idea.

285. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You say it is an Orange force?—I mean a Protestant force.

286. Do you mean by that an Orange body?—Orangeism is generally the word we hear of so much here. I meant by that a Protestant body.

287. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Do you ever hear of them being complained of as being an Orange body as well as a Protestant body?—No.

288. Or that they had been so?—Not that I can charge my memory with. I never heard any complaint of the sort.

289. Now, you have said that your opinion is, that the force is inefficient?—In consequence of their numbers, I did.

290. Do you know any other reason at all that operates on your mind in arriving at that conclusion?—How do you mean?

291. Would you think a mixed force, not exclusively Protestant, but a mixed force of Protestants and Catholics, would be more likely to inspire confidence, and lead better to the preservation of the peace?—I think it would bear a better character if it was so.

292. Do you believe that there exists among the classes of the community to whom you have referred a distrust of that force as an unfair force?—I imagine there does; but I do not know of it of my own knowledge.

293. Is that an extensive feeling and widely spread?—Yes. It must be, where there is such a large population.

294. I do not know whether you joined in the application to the Irish Government for a re-organization of the police force here?—No, sir. It did not come within my province. If the Government wanted any information they would apply to me.

295. You are aware that some of the Magistrates went to Dublin on the subject?—Yes, I am.

296. Do you happen to have a copy of the requisition?—No.

297. You did not take part in it?—No; because if there was any thing to be asked about it, it would be to me that they would apply.

298. What was it that first attracted your attention on the 8th of August?—I think it was one of the Constabulary coming to me late in the evening, and saying that there was a gathering in that place.

299. Give the name of the place?—Sandy-row.

300. That was one of the Constabulary?—I think so; so well as my memory serves me; either that or Head-constable Rankin.

301. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Have you any notion of the respective numbers of the population of Belfast as regards religion?

Mr. *Rea* stated that there were 40,000 Catholics and 100,000 Protestants.

302. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—It was by some member of the Constabulary force that the first intimation was given to you of a disturbance on the evening of the 8th of August?—It was.

303. And not by one of the local police?—No.

304. Are you aware that any of the local police were on duty or on their beats that evening?—Yes; I fancy that they were there.

305. But it was from one of the Constabulary that you got the first intimation?—As well as I remember, it was from the Head-constable.

306. At what o'clock?—It was late, very late.

307. Was it after dark?—Not exactly, because the evenings are long in August. I think here is the man that came to me (pointing to Head-constable Rankin.)

308. Where did you go to first?—I went straight to the Boyne Bridge, to the place where the crowd was.

309. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Is that the bridge over the railway?—Yes; the bridge over the railway, recognised as having that name. It has lately been called that.

310. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Was it the Sandy-row people gave it that name?—I do not know.

311. Did you go into Sandy-row?—I did.

312. What did you see?—I saw very little. There was nothing to be seen. I heard a parcel of fellows shouting; but the moment I got there they dispersed. I think Mr. Taylor was with me.

313. They dispersed?—They went away in different directions.

314. About how many were there?—Some hundreds. There may have been 200 or 300.

315. What class of people were they?—More like workpeople than anybody else.

316. Were many of them inhabitants of the neighbourhood?—Yes.

317. People of the place?—Yes.

318. What were they saying?—They were shouting; but what, I declare I cannot say.

319. Was their language complimentary or otherwise to any particular portion of the community?—They shouted. I think they abused Mr. Rea, as well as I heard.

320. Anybody else that you are aware of?—I do not know. They dispersed and walked away. They may have said many things that I did not hear.

321. Did you see them do anything?—I did not. If I had seen anything illegal I would have stopped it. Whatever they did had been done before I came.

322. Did you learn what they had done?—Not at that particular moment, with the exception of the burning of the effigy of O'Connell.

323. Tell us what you saw and what you learned?—I will read it from my report. "On Monday, the 8th of August, a great excitement existed in Belfast amongst the Protestant party, in consequence of the O'Connell demonstration which took place in Dublin that day. A considerable number of Roman Catholics went by train to Dublin for that occasion, and returned here upon the 8th instant by the nine o'clock train, P.M. There was a large concourse of Protestants awaiting the return of the train containing the Roman Catholics. At a bridge at Sandy-row, called the 'Boyne Bridge,' likely named so by the Sandy-row party. This crowd had music with them, and shots were fired. Previous to this they had proceeded round the Sandy-row district, with an effigy representing O'Connell. They had it with them at the bridge. When the whistle of the train was heard the effigy was then set on fire. The train passed under the bridge; immediately after which a shout was raised to 'go on.' A party of Constabulary, consisting of thirty men, with Head-constable Rankin, was there, and an attempt was made by the Protestant crowd to cross the bridge in the direction of the Roman Catholic locality."

324. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—That is, towards the Pound?—Yes. "The Constabulary were formed four deep, and prevented the crowd from proceeding. The effigy was still burning. There was no opposition then given by the Roman Catholic party. After the burning of the effigy the party dispersed."

325. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—At what time did you get there?—I got there, I should say, at about eight or nine o'clock; it was very late.

326. And you stayed there for three hours?—Nearly. I cannot say that I did. I came away, and went back. But there was nothing done. The Head-constable will explain all that. Nothing was done while I was there.

327. Did you arrest anybody?—Nobody. I saw nobody to arrest.

328. Was any one arrested by your order?—No.

329. Or in your presence?—There was no arrest that night.

330. Were any of the local police there?—I should say there was.

331. Did you see any one of them on his beat—I mean was any body of them assembled to aid you?—Well, I do not recollect, Sergeant Armstrong, if there was.

332. Were there shots fired?—Not when I was there.

333. Were you informed by the constables whether there had been any firing?—Yes.

334. That place is in a proclaimed district?—It is. All Belfast is proclaimed.

335. Did the police inform you whether the shots were fired from the open streets or from houses?—From the open streets.

336. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did they see it done?—They reported nothing more than that shots were fired.

337. Did they say that it was in their presence?—Not exactly. They reported that shots were fired.

338. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You are referring to the report of the Head-constable?—Yes.

339. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—That is Rankin?—Yes.

340. Then, I suppose, you retired for the night at about twelve o'clock, when the crowd had dispersed?—Yes; the town was perfectly quiet then.

341. Is what you call the Catholic district close to that bridge, on the other side?—It is the principal dividing point. You do not know the locality.

342. Not very well?—The principal dividing point is at Albert-street barrack, in the Pound.

343. But that demonstration, such as it was, was in close proximity to the Catholic quarter?—Yes.

344. And it must have been heard by the Catholics there?—I should say so.

345. Was it not, in your opinion, highly provoking and offensive?—I think that the thing was wrong.

346. Do you think it was done for the purpose of provoking them?—I cannot come to any other conclusion.

347. Did the Catholic party make reprisals?—I did not come in contact with them.

348. They were quite quiet?—I did not see them.

349. It was not reported to you by the police that they did?—No.

350. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Is the bridge elevated?—It is, sir.

351. And on each side there is a parapet of galvanized iron?—There is.

352. With the intention of shutting out the steam?—Yes, and to allow the train to pass under the bridge. At the same time, if anything was put on the parapet, it would be seen from the railway.

353. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—And from the surrounding neighbourhood?—Yes, as rather in an elevated position.

354. Are you aware that it was on the bridge that the effigy was burned?—No, except by report.

355. But you have no doubt it was?—I have no doubt of it.

356. And in the view of a party of police and of the Catholic inhabitants?—Yes.

357. What was the next thing that you heard?—The next day was the 9th. "Upon the next day a coffin was prepared, in which the ashes of the effigy were placed."

358. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Is that from report or of your own knowledge?—From the report I got.

359. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Go on?—"The Protestant party proceeded with it to Friar's Bush, the Roman Catholic burying-ground, and demanded admission from the sexton, which he refused. They then broke his windows, and returned, with the coffin, to the Boyne Bridge, where a small party of police were still posted."

360. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—A party of Constabulary?—Yes, sir. "Some one of the crowd came up to the bridge and stated that Christ Church had been attacked. The crowd then forced through the Constabulary. Intelligence was conveyed to the Constabulary barrack, and a strong force turned out, which arrived at the Pound, the Roman Catholic district, in time to intercept the Protestant party, and drove them back to their locality. There was no further disturbance of any consequence, except a few stones being thrown by the Protestant party. But from the excitement and manifestation of party spirit, I deemed it advisable to consult the Mayor, for the purpose of calling in additional force, in which he at once concurred; when I handed a requisition to Sub-inspector Garroway for 150 additional Constabulary to be the next day in Belfast."

361. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—In what direction is Friar's Bush?—I have no idea where it is; but I believe it is in the direction of Queen's College.

362. Is that on through Sandy-row from the Boyne Bridge?—No; I should say it is more to the left.

363. And it appears that it is no part of the Pound quarter?—None whatever.

364. Is Friar's Bush a Roman Catholic burying-ground?—So I understand.

365. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Had they music with them at the mock funeral?—Not that I am aware of. It was not reported to me.

366. Was it reported to you that any person took part in it robed as a priest?—No, sir.

367. Did you hear it?—It was never reported to me officially.

368. Now, on that day, the 10th, and after that business of the mock funeral, so far as you believe, was any offence offered by the Catholics of the neighbourhood?—No; I think not.

369. It was the next day that the spirit of retaliation began?—Yes.

370. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—How far is Friar's Bush from the Boyne Bridge, do you know?—I should say that it is not a quarter of a mile. It is more than a quarter of a mile. I understand now that it is over a mile.

371. It is at the end of Sandy-row?—It is at the end of Sandy-row.

372. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—What was the next occurrence on the 10th?—Shall I read from my report?

373. Yes, if you please.—"The Roman Catholics showed a spirit of retaliation, and preparations were made in the Pound district to meet any attack that might be made by the Sandy-row party. Heaps of stones were collected in the Pound to be used against the opposing party. Crowds of both parties assembled at an early hour in the evening, and at about eight o'clock, P.M., opposing mobs met in Durham-street, and immediately began to pelt each other with stones."

374. Will you tell me what steps were taken to prevent that collision?—All the available Constabulary, including the reinforcement of the former night, were sent to separate the contending mobs. I accompanied the party to the Pound, and subsequently read the Riot Act on account of the violence. At this time several windows were being smashed. With much difficulty the Constabulary separated the contending mobs. A message was then brought to me that the windows in a Methodist chapel at the Falls road had been broken. I proceeded there, leaving a force of Constabulary in Durham-street, under Sub-Inspector Singleton. My report continues—"On arriving at the Methodist chapel, I found that the windows had been broken. We pursued the mob into Milford-street. Five persons were arrested, and lodged in the police-office." This was about twelve o'clock, and after that there was no further disturbance that night.

375. You say that windows were broken that night?—Yes.

376. In what streets?—In the streets contiguous.

377. What sort of people lived in these streets?—That was toward the Pound district.

378. Is it your belief that it was the Protestant party who went there?—It was.

379. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—In fact the two mobs at that time were in collision?—Yes.

380. The Protestant mob made a raid into that district?—Yes.

381. And were met by the other mob?—Yes.

382. And when the police came up, both ran away from the police?—Most manfully. But sometimes they stood their ground very well.

383. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Up to that time, had the local police given you any aid?—I should say they had. But there was such confusion, and in a dark night, it was altogether impossible to know what aid they gave. I only attended to the men under my immediate control.

384. Your report speaks of the Constabulary?—It does.

385. Was there any number of the local police available?—I am sure there was.

386. Under whose command?—Under the command of Mr. M'Kittrick.

387. Go on to the next day?—"On the next day, Thursday, the town was quiet until the evening. The Mayor, who had previously made arrangements for leaving Belfast, left for Fleetwood at seven o'clock, P.M. I had made arrangements to have the entire force of Constabulary, numbering about 200 men, assembled for duty at five o'clock, P.M. Nothing particular occurred till about eight o'clock, P.M., when a serious riot took place in Durham-street. I proceeded there with a party of Constabulary, under Head-constable Rankin, and made several arrests from both mobs, several members of the force having been assaulted with stones. This batch of prisoners I safely lodged in the police office. I then returned to Durham-street, where there was still crowds of both parties in the streets, who were kept from coming into collision by the Constabulary which I had left at Christ's Church. I remained in Durham-street for a few minutes, when the party under me were assaulted with stones, upon which we immediately charged after them to the bridge, and we made twelve prisoners. While charging this mob, some of the Constabulary who made arrests got detached, and fled with two prisoners into a house, which was immediately attacked by part of the mob and wrecked. Rioting continued until twelve o'clock, A.M.; at one o'clock, A.M., on Friday morning, the Constabulary returned to their quarters, all being quiet. Shortly after this I received a message that the mobs were again assembling, and that persons were going round Sandy-row and Pound districts, knocking at the doors of the inhabitants, and calling on them to turn out. On my way to Albert-crescent, I called up and brought a party of Constabulary from Ballymacarrétt police barracks, under Head-constable Lamb, along with me. On my arrival in Durham-street, I found large crowds had assembled, who were pelting each other with stones. The rioting continued in various places for several hours, the Constabulary using every exertion to clear the streets, and making numerous arrests, having been badly used and assaulted in doing so. About 5·30 A.M., some factory girls of the Roman Catholic districts were assaulted when on their way to their work at the large mills beyond the Boyne Bridge; and, on the other hand, the Protestant workpeople were also assaulted about the same time by the Pound mob, when passing through their locality on their way to the Fall's-road Mills—all on the same morning. Houses of several persons, both Protestant and Roman Catholic, in the different districts of the town, were attacked and wrecked, by stones thrown by mobs. Early in the morning, the Protestant mob proceeded to the Bankmore Penitentiary, and broke several windows. A mob of the other party retaliated by smashing the windows in Dr. Cooke's Presbyterian Meeting-house, and the dwelling-houses of several Protestants. Subsequently the Protestant mob again attacked the Bankmore Penitentiary, which they would have demolished only for the timely arrival of a party of Constabulary, who, before they could drive off the mob, were obliged to load their arms."

388. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is the Bankmore Penitentiary a charitable institution?—It is a charitable institution for females.

389. Under the superintendence and patronage of Doctor Dorrian?—Yes.

390. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—And attended to by nuns?—Yes.

391. Now you read from your report that persons went about giving the alarm in Sandy-row to the inmates of the houses, and telling them to get out of bed?—Yes.

392. Do you happen to know who the person was who gave the alarm?—No.

393. Did you ever hear?—No; the alarm was given by both parties.

394. A general alarm on each side?—On each side.

395. During that day, did you see any number of the local police?—I saw them on duty.

396. Who was commanding them?—I know that one party was commanded by Mr. M'Kittrick.

397. Did you see him making any arrest on that day?—No.

398. But you did not observe any arrests by the local police?—No; unless it may have been by men in plain clothes.

399. Was any Magistrate with you?—No, not one.

400. Was there any Magistrate directing the local police?—No.

401. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Are there any of the local police that go on duty in plain clothes?—Yes.

402. Detectives?—A sort of detective department. On that occasion we had several detectives who worked in concert with the Constabulary, and did very good service.

403. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—State what occured further on Friday?—"During the remainder of this day Friday, the 12th, the greatest possible excitement existed in Belfast, and houses in various localities were attacked by stone-throwing mobs of both parties. In consequence of this excitement the Government ordered a large force of Constabulary to Belfast. Two officers and 100 men arrived in the afternoon from the Depot in Dublin, who were immediately placed upon duty. Other detachments arrived that evening and the following night from different counties. Messrs. Coulson and M'Cance, Resident Magistrates, were also sent to assist me, in directing measures for preserving the peace. We subsequently took charge of divisions of the Constabulary in different districts. About 10, P.M., I was obliged to read the Riot Act, when a furious mob and disorderly one, assailed the Constabulary and myself with stones and other missiles in Hamill-street. Reports of shots were now beginning to be heard in several parts of the town for the first time."

404. That is the first time that evening?—That is, in that locality.

405. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Where is the street?—Millfield. "While I was reading the Riot Act, the lamp over my head was smashed with stones; several arrests were here made, and every effort to restore order was used, but windows were broken in several houses and a number of persons injured before the street could be cleared. Similar riots took place in other localities, and the town was in a state of ferment the entire night. The Resident Magistrates and Local Magistrates with the Constabulary, remained on duty until all was quiet about half-past five on Saturday morning. The Constabulary all through performed the most important service. Many of them were employed on Friday night, and came long distances, and were ordered on duty without either getting rest or refreshment."

406. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—That is your own personal observation?—I am aware of all this. "Several members of the force were employed in plain clothes, in which way I always found them to render the most efficient service. Also several men of the Belfast local police force were in plain clothes, and were acting in concert with the Constabulary. I found them to do most efficient service. During the foregoing proceeding I regret that I had not the able assistance of the Mayor of Belfast, who had left for Harrogate, for the benefit of his health."

407. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Was there any particular house the windows of which were broken?—Yes; windows were broken in that locality.

408. Were Dr. Dorrian's windows broken?—They were.

409. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Where does he live?

SECOND DAY.
November 14.
Edward Orme, esq.

—Close to College-square, in Howard-street. On Friday and Friday night the local Magistrates co-operated with the Resident Magistrates in directing the force employed.

410. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Now, on Saturday what occurred?—"On Saturday, the 13th, matters were more pacific, and the excitement was evidently subsiding. The arrival of the Constabulary, which had been sent by the Government, enabled the Magistrates to make effective arrangements to suppress disorder, which they had been prevented from doing on previous evenings, owing to the limited force at their command. On Saturday, the 13th, the entire force of the Constabulary consisted of 400 men, which were posted on Saturday evening under the orders of Mr. Williams, County Inspector, who returned from leave of absence on hearing of the disturbances."

411. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Was that the additional force?—Yes; the men had come from Dublin at the time.

412. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—You had 400 men?—About that. "Only a few windows were broken on Saturday night, and a few arrests made; but the force remained in the streets at their respective stations until five o'clock on Sunday morning, when everything appeared perfectly quiet;" and we went away.

413. Did anything occur on that night?—Nothing; everything was quiet on Sunday. "On Sunday, the 14th, just the same may be said of this day, and of this Sunday night, which latter passed off peaceably, with the exception of some stone-throwing to a small extent in the Pound district. On Monday, the 15th of August, the town continued quiet up to about half-past ten o'clock, A.M. This was a holiday. A large crowd was observed in the neighbourhood of St. Malachy's, consisting principally of navvies who were employed at the new dock. After considerable shouting, a mob of several hundreds marched off from that neighbourhood through the principal streets to Brown-street and Brown-square, which is inhabited chiefly by Protestants. The mob was armed with fire-arms and other weapons. They fired shots while proceeding through the streets, and caused great terror and alarm. A general wrecking of houses in that locality then ensued, and shortly after the mob commenced an attack on the Brown-street National School, in which there were at the time several hundred children; several windows of the school were smashed, and shots were fired. About ten minutes after the navvies were driven away from the school by the workmen of the Soho Foundry. The mob then proceeded through Barrack-street into the Pound; a party of Constabulary, under Head-constable Rankin, had hurried to Christ Church to prevent an attack on that establishment. The Constabulary met the mob at the head of Durham-street, and turned them off when they went into the Pound. The mob next appeared at the other side of the Pound, next Albert-crescent, coming down Cullingtree-road, Quadrant-street, and Brook-street, near the Constabulary barracks, where at this time there were but a few men, the remainder being in Durham-street. The small body of Constabulary available turned out at once to prevent this mob from coming into collision with the inhabitants of Sandy-row district, who were quickly collecting, having heard of the proceeding in Brown-street by the other mob. The Sandy-row mob rapidly increased in numbers, and a collision soon took place, the small body of Constabulary endeavouring to prevent this conflict; but stone-throwing had commenced, and Head-constable Rankin arrived with the men under his command, and cleared the street. After a little the Roman Catholic mob were driven back by the Constabulary in the Pound, at the end of which they remained clapping stones in their hands and shouting defiance to the Sandy-row mob, from which they were with difficulty separated, until the arrival of the troops (who had just returned from Brown-street after clearing the streets in that locality) under my command. Seeing the threatening determination of the Pound mob, I charged them with cavalry and drove them back into the streets and lanes of that locality. Stones were freely thrown at the troops, and I heard shots fired. My horse received a severe wound, though the crowds were driven back. Shots were fired and windows broken. Some shots took effect on the Constabulary barrack. The Protestant mob had now largely increased, and a general engagement would have taken place if the mobs had come into collision. Although this was prevented, the disturbance continued in the locality until the arrival of the troops in the afternoon. Immediately after the wrecking of the Brown-street schools, the Magistrates considered it necessary to apply for the assistance of the military in aid of the civil power, in order to restore order. Having conferred with the local Magistrates, I at once telegraphed to Sir Thomas Larcom for a squadron of dragoons and 300 infantry to reinforce the garrison here, which consisted of the 14th Depot Battalion, under Colonel Frazer, and a troop of dragoons, the 4th Hussars. The Government promptly complied by sending the force required, and on that evening two troops of the 4th Hussars and 300 of the 84th Regiment arrived in town. Colonel Fraser had previously placed all the effective men of the depot battalion at our disposal. A troop of the 4th Hussars, and a large body of infantry, in charge of a Resident Magistrate, proceeded to Brown-street, where there was a great amount of excitement, and cleared the streets in that locality. A fusilade and stone-throwing were kept up to a late hour from the termination of the several streets in Sandy-row towards the Pound district, and *vice versâ*. This kind of warfare was carried on principally by small detached parties who ran out from the lanes and alleys, and after committing those depredations, as suddenly disappeared and made their escape. Albert-crescent barrack is on the verge between those troublesome districts. A man named John Murdoch, one of the Protestant party, was shot in Albert-street about nightfall. After the troops charged the streets of the Pound, the mob left that district, and rushed into some of the principal streets causing the utmost terror to the inhabitants, who closed their shops. Stones were thrown by the mob as they went along, and an immense number of windows were broken. The mob then went to May-street and commenced an attack on Dr. Cooke's Presbyterian Meeting-house, the windows of which had been broken on a previous day, and were prevented from wrecking the edifice only by the arrival of the military and constabulary. The Marquess of Donegall witnessed some of the proceedings of this mob, who behaved in a most atrocious manner. About six o'clock a large mob left the Sandy-row district, who came into collision with the mob already referred to near St. Malachy's Chapel, which was surrounded by the Catholic mob for its defence. A regular engagement then took place in which fire-arms were used on both sides, and several individuals of the parties received gun-shot wounds, and had to be brought to hospital. The consequences would have been even more serious only for the timely arrival of the troops and constabulary, who dispersed the mobs, and subsequently remained on the streets up to a very late hour. Rioting and stone-throwing (notwithstanding every effort to prevent same) prevailed during the evening, and indeed the entire night in several parts of the town. A man named Hepburn is supposed to have been shot during the night; he died subsequently on the 18th. No information was given of the death of this man to the Constabulary, who only discovered the fact casually when the body was about being removed for burial. We got home about seven o'clock in the morning."

414. That was Monday?—Yes, and the day preceding.

415. Had you heard of an attack on the navvies that morning?—No.

416. Did you hear of an attack on the mill-workers?—I did not.

417. You have already told us that all that district is proclaimed, and that shots were fired on that first evening.

418. Up to that Monday evening was there a search made for fire-arms?—No; we have not power to search unless by a warrant from the Government.

419. As a matter of fact was there any search?—No search.

420. Had any application been made for an authority to search?—No; not up to that.

421. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—If you had seen a man firing in the air would you have thought yourself justified in arresting him?—Yes, I would.

422. There can be no doubt that if you were an eye-witness to a man going into the house you would be justified in searching it?—Yes; provided that I was prepared to do so; but then I must observe, what I did not report here, there were lots of shots fired out of houses where I could not get at them.

423. Were there other magistrates co-operating with you on Monday?—I think those gentlemen that I have alluded to. Mr. Lyons I have mentioned already; and I think all the Magistrates, Mr. Taylor among them.

424. Had the Mayor turned up at that time?—No, sir. I found all the Magistrates willing to co-operate with me.

425. Can you state what occurred, if anything did occur, on Monday?—No; I have gone through the whole night, and I mentioned that I got home at seven o'clock. I was not in bed the whole night.

426. Did you hear of a stack of hay being burned?—I heard something of the sort, but nothing was reported to me until two days after.

427. Do you know whom it belonged to?—I do not, indeed.

428. Did you send any protective force to Bankmore Penitentiary afterwards?—Yes; it would have been demolished only for a large party arriving there.

429. It would have been demolished?—I believe so.

430. On what day did that occur?—On Friday, the 12th; it was attacked twice—both times on the same day, once early in the day and again in the evening.

431. You received two letters on the subject?—I am not aware; there was such confusion I cannot say.

432. Did you receive one that stated that it was to be set fire to?—I think that is the one I allude to.

433. Go on with what occurred on Tuesday?—"On Tuesday, the 16th of August, about eight o'clock, A.M., a riotous mob from Sandy-row attacked a small party of Constabulary who had been posted on the Boyne Bridge to give protection to the mill people going to their work; several of the men were struck with stones; and about nine o'clock a party of constabulary were driven off the bridge. Having sent for assistance a reinforcement arrived, and hurried to the bridge under Sub-Inspector Caulfield. That officer ordered his men to take the position on the bridge from which the other party had been driven. He was in like manner attacked by the Sandy-row mob, several of whom had fire-arms, and discharged them at the police The Sub-Inspector ordered his men to fire in self-defence, and some of the Sandy-row mob were wounded. Two men named John M'Connell and Robert Davison subsequently died. The jury at the inquest on John M'Connell did not agree in their verdict, but at the inquest on Davison the jury returned a verdict of 'justifiable homicide.'"

434. You had been sent to protect the people going to their work?—Yes; in the morning.

435. Was that necessary?—Yes; that was necessary every morning.

436. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Were they male or female?—Women principally; men could fight their own battle better.

437. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Were any of the women abused?—Yes.

438. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you mean women from the Pound district going to their work?—Yes; to the mills in Tea-lane and Murphy's mill.

439. What else occurred on that day?—"About the same hour on Tuesday a serious riot was commenced in Millfield, near Brown-street; several persons on both sides received gunshot wounds in this affray, which lasted several hours. Later in the day the constabulary and military were ordered by Mr. M'Cance, R.M., to fire on persons in this locality, one of whom presented a pistol at the police; so far as it can be ascertained, none of the rioters were wounded on this occasion. About ten o'clock on the same day, Tuesday the 16th, it became known that the ship-carpenters employed at the Island Dockyard had left their work and intended to retaliate upon the navvies. The carpenters are nearly all Protestants; the mob consisting of several hundreds, rushed through the streets, shouting defiance to the opposite party, and eventually marched to Brown-street, where houses had been wrecked on the previous day. The inhabitants of that locality cheered the mob on its arrival, where they received a large addition to their numbers."

440. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—About what hour was this?—About ten o'clock.

441. Through what streets did they march?—Through the principal street of the town, High-street.

442. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Was that the street leading from the dockyard?—Yes. They went through Peter's-hill to Brown-street, but they did not go through that coming back.

443. Proceed?—"After about half an hour the mob went through North-street into High-street, where they broke into Mr. Neill's, the gunmaker, from which they carried away a quantity of fire-arms. They also went to some pawn-offices with a like object. They carried off a quantity of shovels and other weapons from a hardware shop in High-street, and again went off in search of the navvies, who, however, did not make their appearance. The presence of the troops and constabulary prevented this mob from committing further outrages."

444. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—With regard to the breaking of the gun-shops, did you get any of the fire-arms?—I did not.

445. The presence of the military and police prevented further outrages?—Yes.

446. At what hour of the day did you receive information that the ship-carpenters were about to attack the navvies?—About eleven o'clock.

447. From whom did you receive that information?—A mounted man.

448. Did he tell you the men were assembled?—He did not.

449. What was the information he gave you?—That those men had rushed through the town.

450. In point of fact, the communication was after the matters you have described occurred—namely, that about ten o'clock on the same Tuesday it became known that the ship-carpenters had quit work and intended to retaliate?—Yes.

451. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—What is the meaning of the passage that it "became known?" Was it that you heard it?—No.

452. What was your reason for stating it?—Well, I do not know.

453. Did they get into pawnbrokers' shops?—Yes, they went into some of the pawn-offices with the like object.

454. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Can you say, to your own knowledge or from your knowledge of the police arrangements, whether there was any local police, or constabulary, or military in High-street when these outrages were committed?—I should say there was not, but I cannot tell accurately.

455. Where were you when the mounted policeman came to you?—I was in bed. I had been up for eight nights before, and I was worn off my legs with fatigue, besides being assaulted.

456. Having got that information were you able to rise?—Immediately.

457. Was there a meeting of Magistrates on that day?—There was a large meeting.

458. Where was it held?—In the Court-house.

459. What time of day?—When I came in they were all there before me. They at once gave me directions, and communicated with me.

460. Do you know when those matters in High-street were going on whether the meeting of Magistrates was going on?—I do not know of my own knowledge, but I should say there was no meeting of Magistrates at the time. I will read what occurred. I think the meeting I was at was at twelve o'clock or a quarter past twelve.

461. After the meeting of Magistrates was there, do you know, any provision as to the way the military

were to be stationed?—There was. The military were to be posted in different parts of the town, as well as the constabulary. Nothing further occurred on that day that I am aware of.

462. Was there any rioting in other parts of the town?—There was not.

463. From the time you got up you continued on foot?—I did.

464. To what time of the night?—Well, I am not able to say.

465. Did anything of any consequence occur during that night?—I think not.

466. Proceed with your report?—"Having telegraphed the state of the town to Government, additional troops and constabulary, with Major Esmonde, arrived the same evening, and were at once employed on duty." Major Esmonde took the command of the troops, and was very active in the discharge of his duty that night.

467. I do not observe any reference to the meetings of the Magistrates mentioned in your report?—Yes, there is.

468. Did they occur?—Yes.

469. On several days?—On two days.

470. About the commencement of the riots?—I cannot exactly tell the days.

471. Was it on the first Tuesday?—Tuesday was one of the days.

472. Tuesday, the 9th?—No.

473. When were the people beaten at the railway station?—I think it was on Tuesday, the 16th.

474. That is referred to, I presume, in your report?—Indeed it is not.

475. Do you know that to be the fact?—I have no doubt about it.

476. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—At what hour of the evening was it?—When the train was coming in, about five o'clock.

477. Those people were attacked and beaten by the mob?—Yes.

478. And that happened more evenings than one?—It happened on two evenings. I think Mr. Smith was there.

479. Was there a force there for the people's protection?—There was, but the mischief was done before the force arrived. I was then in another part of the town.

480. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Was there any intimation given to you or to any other Magistrate that such a thing was in contemplation as an attack on the persons arriving by the train?—Yes, there was; and I had police sent there at once.

481. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—But the police did not arrive until after the outrage was perpetrated.

482. Immediately when you got intimation did you send the force, or was there any delay?—I sent it as fast as I possibly could.

483. In fact, was there any interval?—There might have been some minutes.

484. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Were you aware when the intimation was made to you that such a thing was likely to take place?—No, sir, I was not.

485. All you know is, that when you got the information you did your best?—I did my best from the beginning to the end.

486. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Do you know that it occurred the next day?—I heard so.

487. And it was not anticipated?—Not that I am aware of.

488. Were the police sent on both occasions after the mischief was done?—I can only answer that I was not there.

489. Do you know where the Dock Island is?—I do.

490. Was there a fight there on Wednesday the 17th?—There was.

491. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Who was it that gave information of the intended attack on the passengers arriving by the train—the constabulary or the police force, or a private individual?—I imagine it was a private individual.

492. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Was it anybody connected with the railway?—I think it was somebody connected with the railway.

493. Mr. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Proceed with your report?—"On the following day Brigadier-General Haines arrived to take command of the military, and a party of artillery also arrived by special train, and Mr. O'Donel also. In consequence of the large force now available, the night of Tuesday, the 16th, passed off far more peaceably than the preceding one. There was a large meeting of Magistrates, by whose directions I telegraphed for a regiment of infantry, 500 cavalry, and a squadron of dragoons. The constabulary had arrived under Major Esmonde, who assumed the command. The Magistrates divided the several places into districts, telling off a Magistrate for each locality. Each Magistrate took a division for himself on the 16th; that was an arrangement made by the Magistrates."

494. Now, state what the arrangement was?—There were forty military and forty police at Christ's Church.

495. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—How many districts were there?—Six; each under a Magistrate.

496. They comprised the disturbed parts of the town?—Yes; the arrangement was absolutely necessary.

497. Well, I take it for granted the resolution was acted on?—Yes.

498. At what o'clock were the military and police posted?—I should say almost immediately after the resolution was passed.

499. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—At what time of day was it when you went to your post?—About two o'clock. I was always at my post.

500. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you get any of those districts?—Yes. The first, Christ's Church, where the police barrack is, that was supposed to be my head quarters; that is the Albert-crescent Barracks.

501. Had Mr. Verner a district assigned to him?—Yes; he had.

502. What district?—Captain Verner had the Bank Buildings.

503. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Who is Mr. Kennedy who appears here?—He is one of the Local Magistrates.

504. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Captain Verner is not in town at present?—I think not.

505. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is Mr. Kennedy?—He is. I saw him a day or two ago; but I do not think he is here in the court-house.

506. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Do you know the place at which on that day the ship-carpenters attacked the navvies?—It was on the 17th they attacked the navvies.

507. You have now done with the 16th?—Yes.

508. On Wednesday, pursuant to the arrangement, six districts, embracing all the disturbed parts of the town, were assigned to a Magistrate for each district. Did they go there that night?—I should say not; that is a thing I cannot answer, but I suspect they did not; that is a thing I am not in a position to give an answer to.

509. Did anything of importance occur that night?—No; in consequence of the large force, there was no violence that night. Tuesday night passed over peaceably; much more so than the preceding night.

510. Were arrangements made for the next day?—In consequence of the large force now available, the night of Tuesday, the 16th, passed off far more peaceably than the preceding one.

511. Tell me what arrangements were come to the next day?—"On Wednesday, the 17th of August, disorderly mobs commenced to break windows in some of the disturbed districts, but they were dispersed by parties of constabulary and military, and numerous arrests were made."

512. And they were placed in the same positions with the others under your command?—They were. "After General Haines' arrival the Magistrates held a meeting at 2 o'clock P.M., the Marquess of Donegall presided. It was then decided to make a search for arms in the Sandy-row and Pound districts, warrants having been sent down by the Government for that purpose."

513. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—They had been sent on Tuesday?—Yes, on Tuesday.

514. When did General Haines arrive?—General Haines arrived early on that day, Wednesday.

515. By the mid-day train?—Yes.

516. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Were the warrants sent

in consequence of an application for the purpose?—There was an application.

517. By whom?—By the Marquess of Donegall, myself, Mr. Lyons, and others:—"450 additional constabulary having arrived on this day, Wednesday, the 17th, we were enabled to make effective arrangements for a search, when some stands of arms were taken. The search had, however, an excellent effect, as fewer shots were afterwards fired in the disturbed districts. About 3 o'clock on this day, a body of the ship-carpenters again re-assembled with fire-arms and other weapons outside the docks, as some of the navvies were at work. A small number of the carpenters having entered the dock for the purpose of attacking the navvies, one of the latter fired a shot from behind a heap of stones where they had assembled. Their assailants then retired and rejoined the mob that was outside. A navvy then came to the entrance of the docks and defied the others to attack them; the great body of the ship-carpenters then rushed furiously into the docks and commenced an onslaught of a general character on the navvies; the most deadly weapons were then used on both sides, several persons received gun-shot wounds, and the navvies were eventually overpowered and many of them were driven into the mud beyond the dock; several shots were fired at the navvies when in the mud, and were in considerable danger from the tide which was rising at the time. The arrival of constabulary and military prevented further attacks on the navvies; one of that body named Neal Fagan subsequently died in the General Hospital from wounds received on that occasion, others had to be conveyed to the hospital for treatment. The night of Wednesday passed over quietly owing to the large number of constabulary engaged in the disturbed districts. Mr. O'Donnell, Resident Magistrate, arrived on the 17th, and immediately placed his valuable co-operation at my disposal, and entered on his duties."

518. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—In whose district was the dock-yard in which the attack was made?—According to the sub-division of the town into districts by the Magistrates, it was outside those districts, but if in any of them I think it was in Sir Edward Coey's.

519. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—I think you stated before that some of the authorities of the police who communicated with you were in possession at ten o'clock of information that there would be an attack by the ship-carpenters on the navvies?—Yes.

520. Was that attack intended for the navvies in particular?—I should say so.

521. It was after that was given that the distribution of the police and military took place?—It was about the same time.

522. Were no men distributed near the place where the navvies were at work?—I think there were men in that locality.

523. I thought you said it was outside the districts?—There were no men posted where they ought to have been at that time.

524. There were not at that particular time?—The constabulary at that particular time were not with Sir Edward Coey. It took a large force to search for the arms, and they were all obliged to be in readiness for the purpose. It took all the military and constabulary to surround the Pound and Sandy-row districts; therefore they could not be sent.

525. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—At what hour did the search begin?—Not till late. Not till three o'clock; but the men were obliged to be available for the search.

526. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—In point of fact, the posting of the police and military did not take place till a late hour of the day, and not till a later hour on that day?—Mr. Harvey remained up to that, and all the police and military were kept available for the search in the first instance.

527. You considered then the search of paramount importance?—Of paramount importance.

528. And the forces were kept under the command of the Magistrates?—Yes.

529. On the 16th you apportioned the districts?—Yes.

530. And placed the men in their districts?—Yes.

531. I want to know on the morning of the 17th were they placed in the same position? At what time did the search take place on the 17th?—It was not till about three o'clock. On the previous day the districts were arranged for the troops, as I said, on the 16th. It was on the following day the search took place.

532. As a matter of fact, the making of the search would not prevent a force being placed to counteract the attack on the navvies?—No, it would not.

533. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—The navvies were attacked on the 17th. The Magistrates divided the town into districts—six districts each under one Magistrate, at a meeting at two o'clock on the 17th, and the search was on the 17th, about three o'clock?—Yes. The Marquess of Donegall was at the meeting.

534. That was the day, on the 17th, on which the ship-carpenters attacked the navvies?—It was, precisely.

535. Was there anyone out to protect the navvies?—There was no intimation that any such attack was intended.

536. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—As I understand, on the 16th you were informed that the ship-carpenters had commenced retaliation; did you consider whether that was intended for the navvies?—What I meant by measures of retaliation was, that they went into the town, and broke into the gunmakers' shops. It was reported that the ship-carpenters employed at the dock-yard had left their work, and intended to retaliate on the navvies; but that was on the day before. It was on the following day that they attacked the navvies in the dock.

537. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Will you tell me about what number of ship-carpenters there are about in round numbers?—I cannot tell you; there is a very large number—several hundreds—perhaps near 1,000.

538. Is it not a fact, or do you not believe, that the precautions which were taken on the 16th prevented an attack for that day; I mean the distribution of the districts?—I declare I can see no reason to think otherwise than that the precautions taken by the Magistrates prevented an attack on that day.

539. The attack was on the next day?—On the 17th.

540. And there was no military or constabulary to prevent that encounter?—No, not at that particular time.

541. They appear to have all withdrawn for a search?—No doubt.

542. On the morning of the 17th did the Magistrates take the positions of the previous day?—Why, I should say they did.

543. They told off the districts, and paid off the men at their disposal?—It is impossible for me to tell, but my impression is that they did.

544. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You are not sure that the dock is in any of the six districts?—No.

545. But if in any one, you think it is in Sir Edward Coey's district?—I do.

546. Are you clear that it was in any one of the six?—I am not clear.

547. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—At the time of dividing the police you knew of a meditated attack?—I am not aware that that intention was reported at the time.

548. But you stated that it was known about ten o'clock?—I suppose they meditated all sorts of mischief.

549. Now you said you knew or believed there was no military or police at the dock on the 17th?—There is no doubt about it; they arrived subsequently.

550. You knew, and all the Magistrates knew, on the 17th, of the raid for fire-arms made the day before?—Yes.

551. On Mr. Neill's shop, and on the pawnbrokers' shops?—Yes.

552. When did you first hear of the attack on the navvies—the actual attack?—About three o'clock, or half-past three, after the search.

553. Where were you at the time?—At my post, in Albert-crescent, near Christ's Church.

554. Let me ask you who gave you the first information of the attack on the navvies?—I think it was one of the men—one of the constabulary.

555. Where were you at the time?—At Christ's Church. My idea is that it was one of the constables, Sergeant Fury, who came on a car.

556. There is no doubt, I presume, that the dockyard is within the municipal boundary of Belfast?—I should say not.

557. In the usual course of things some of the local police should be in the neighbourhood?—Yes.

558. Having got no intimation about the state of things, what did you do?—I should say I went to my own district.

559. At about what o'clock?—About three o'clock, as well as my memory serves me.

560. The search was concluded?—The search was not general; we searched a portion of Sandy-row, and another portion of the Pound.

561. At what time did it begin?—At three o'clock.

562. Where were the forces?—They were waiting. There was some delay. There was a consultation with the General, and some necessary delay. The search did not take place for a couple of hours.

563. The General arrived at two o'clock—about two o'clock?—Yes.

564. And immediately proceeded to consult the Magistrates?—Yes.

565. What were all the Magistrates in Belfast and the military doing up to the time of the General's arrival? What were they doing?—I suppose they were preparing to do everything they could for the preservation of order.

566. Were they at their posts?—I would suppose they were.

567. Did they send to you to Christ's Church?—Yes.

568. These are the general minutes, signed by the senior Magistrate, Mr. Grimshaw?—Yes.

569. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Were the docks included in any of the districts in this document?—York-street was.

570. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—As I collected from you, there was no special record made of the dock, The importance of this was not understood?—If it was. I was not aware of it. It was never thought of.

571. Having got the intimation of what was going on, I suppose he told you that they were attacking the navvies?—Yes.

572. Did you go there?—I did not go there at all. The military and police proceeded there at once, in charge of a Magistrate.

573. Who was the Magistrate?—Mr. Lyons.

574. You did not accompany that party?—No, I did not. I only know what occurred from hearsay. The constabulary were under Major Mackenzie.

575. You stayed at your own post?—I did, and I had enough to do.

576. So far as you know, was there any person arrested on that occasion?—I am not aware. I cannot say.

577. But you know, of course, that there was a formidable attack on the navvies?—I know there was.

578. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Is it a fact that the navvies are not natives of Belfast?—I fancy so; it is only this year that they have been here.

579. They are engaged in excavations?—They are making a dock.

580. In the employment of the contractor?—Two contractors. There are a lot of them on the county Down side, and a lot of them on the other side.

581. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—They were principally Roman Catholics?—Yes.

582. The ship-carpenters are Protestants?—Yes.

583. And known to be mischievous?—I cannot tell you.

584. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—At all events it was apprehended that these parties would come into hostile collision?—It was.

585. And that they were determined to fight?—Under any circumstances.

586. Did anything else occur, to your knowledge, on the 17th?—Nothing else that I am aware of.

587. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—At what time of the day was the attack made on the navvies?—I heard about three o'clock.

588. About the time of the search?—Nearly at the same time, or a little after it.

589. Now go to the 18th of August. Were there disturbances that day?—"On Thursday, the 18th of August, the Mayor of Belfast returned from Harrogate, and attended a meeting of Magistrates, when arrangements were made to preserve the peace at the funerals of individuals of both parties which were to take place on that day."

590. Did you send for the Mayor?—He attended at once the meeting of Magistrates.

591. Are there daily newspapers published in Belfast?—There are.

592. Two or three daily newspapers?—There are three.

593. Was there a reference to the riots in them?—Yes. "All those funerals passed off quietly except the funeral of John M'Connell, one of the Sandy-row party, who had been shot by the Constabulary at the Boyne Bridge. This funeral started from Sandy-row at about three o'clock, P.M. It was intended also that a Resident Magistrate should accompany the troops and constabulary detailed for this funeral; but Mr. Lyons, J.P., undertook the responsibility of attending the funeral and directing the steps necessary for preserving the peace. The funeral did not take the direct road to the cemetery."

594. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—You told off a body of men to accompany it?—Yes. "The funeral did not take the direct road to the cemetery, but turned up Donegall-place, where the persons attending the procession came into collision with a mob of the opposite party near Castle-place."

595. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—At whose suggestion was it that Mr. Lyons assumed that duty?—I declare I do not know. Very likely he thought himself competent to do that duty.

596. You did not shirk it?—I account for myself. I was at another funeral.

597. You said that a Resident Magistrate was to accompany it?—Yes.

598. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—In making that arrangement was special regard had to M'Connell's funeral, or was it made generally with regard to the funerals?—With regard to the funerals on both sides. The object of the meeting was to make arrangements for the funerals and to detail off the Magistrates.

599. I suppose it was apprehended that the funerals would partake of something like a party demonstration, and involve a breach of the peace?—Precisely so.

600. What was the direct road to the cemetery—give the two points?—I did not see it starting, but I know that it started close to the bridge at Sandy-row, and should go straight through Howard-street to get to the Knock. The Knock burying-ground is in the County of Down. It should go through Howard-street, May-street, and follow in that direction on over the Lagan bridge, above the Queen's bridge—the halfpenny bridge. That should be the direct way.

601. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—I believe that in some localities it is the custom for funerals to proceed by particular routes. Is that the route which is generally adopted by funerals going to this burying-ground?—I cannot tell.

602. Now, tell us how they did go?—On approaching Howard-street they turned off through Fisherwick-place, and then turned into Wellington-place. They turned down at the Royal Hotel into Donegall-place, and went up High-street, and then on through Victoria-street, and over the Queen's bridge.

603. It appears that you did not accompany the funeral?—I did not.

604. You know at all events what force accompanied it?—Yes, a very large force. There was a force of cavalry and infantry. I cannot tell exactly the number of men. There was a troop of dragoons, a company of infantry, and a considerable body of constabulary.

605. Look to your report, and tell me whether, while the funeral was proceeding down Donegall-place, there was any firing of shots by persons at that funeral?—"The funeral did not take the direct road to the cemetery, but turned up Donegall-place, where the persons attending the procession came into collision with a mob of the opposite party, near Castle-place. Shots were fired on both sides, and a fearful riot ensued; the funeral event-

ually passing on to the Knock burying-ground, where the interment took place."

606. Is Castle-place a neighbourhood where previous disturbances have taken place?—I think not; if the navvies passed through it, or the ship-carpenters, there would be a disturbance.

607. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—It is not in the disturbed districts?—It is close to the Club.

608. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Are you aware whether there was any intimation that there would be an opposing party at that place?—I am not aware.

609. You do not know whether there was anything in the way of a challenge to go that way?—I am not aware.

610. Is not Hercules-street a place where disturbances have taken place in past times?—I am not aware of that.

611. Do you know whether it is inhabited principally by Roman Catholics?—These are things that I have never inquired into. I know that it is principally inhabited by butchers.

612. You did not consider it material, in the discharge of your duty, to place a force in that quarter?—No. Mr. Lyons has given a voluntary account of what occurred, and he states reasons for not having taken more decisive steps on that occasion.

613. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You said that there was a fearful riot at the funeral?—The report says: "The persons attending the funeral came into collision with a mob of the opposite party near Castle-place. Shots were fired on both sides, and a fearful riot ensued, the funeral eventually passing into the Knock burying-ground, where the interment took place."

614. Then that interchange of shots took place in the presence of a large body of military and police, under the direction of a Magistrate?—That was what was reported to me.

615. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Were there any arrests made?—I am not aware of any.

616. Nor any attempt at arrest?—Not that I am aware of.

617. Were any steps taken to quell that which you have described as a fearful riot?—I cannot explain that.

618. So far as you know, there was no attempt to arrest?—No.

619. Did anything else occur on that day?—Mr. Lyons gave me a written statement, in which he states his reasons for not taking more decisive steps. It is appended to my report.

620. Was that statement voluntary?—I had a communication from Government, and I asked Mr. Lyons for it; but it was perfectly voluntary on his part to give it.

621. Did anything else occur on the 19th?—"About this particular time I was attending the funeral of one of the Roman Catholic party (with the forces), which passed off quietly. On Thursday steps were taken by Major Esmonde and County Inspector Williams to provide temporary barracks in the midst of the disturbed districts, and the presence of a large force now in town evidently began to have an effect in restoring order. Mr. Bannon arrived on the 18th, and at once entered with his valuable assistance on his duties."

622. Are you aware that shots were fired through the town on that day?—I am not aware. This is all in the same locality. I heard that there were.

623. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Was there, at the funeral that you attended, or at those that the other Magistrates attended, any unusual display?—Do you mean as to the attendance, or as to the preparations for the funeral itself?

624. Was there any preparation made for the funeral itself, or any display?—The funeral which I attended was very small; but I cannot account for the others. I had a company of infantry and a large body of police.

625. If you had not would there have been any greater display?—That is a question I cannot answer.

626. You say the Magistrates assembled and made arrangements for having military and police attending these funerals. Were any attempts made to induce the people not to have those funerals of a character likely to attract attention?—I heard that the clergymen on both sides did their best to prevent any unusual assemblage at the funerals. I do not know it of my own knowledge.

627. Can you say how far the attempts on the part of the clergymen had anything to say to the subsequent events—whether they were successful or unsuccessful?—My own idea is that in some instances they were successful.

628. Were they successful with reference to the funeral you yourself attended?—I suspect they were. I think that the small attendance was attributable to the clergyman.

629. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you think the clergymen on both sides were successful?—I cannot say. I heard that the clergymen on both sides used their influence.

630. Did you hear if they were successful?—I only attended one funeral; therefore I do not know.

631. You say the Mayor attended a meeting, and it was arranged that the funerals would be attended with an adequate force?—Yes.

632. Where was the meeting held?—Either in the police barrack or the court-house.

633. Were you acquainted with the fact that funerals were about to take place?—Yes.

634. You were told the hours?—Yes.

635. And were you asked for escorts?—No. I imagine the Mayor in his official capacity ascertained that the funerals were to take place.

636. Well, then, the Mayor, thinking it likely that breaches of the peace would occur, called a meeting to take steps, and it was in consequence of that that steps were taken?—No doubt of it.

637. Did it not occur to the Magistrates to use influence themselves with the people to prevent them from attending the funerals. There was nothing said about that that I am aware of.

638. But assuming that the funerals were to take place, you determined on having a force there to prevent a breach of the peace?—We considered that our duty.

639. Were there many on foot or any crowd at M'Connell's funeral?—I cannot say; I was not at that funeral.

640. Your report says nothing about it?—No.

641. There was, no doubt, a long string of cars?—I do not know.

642. I think on the 18th there was a peace meeting of some of the respectable inhabitants not magistrates?—So I hear.

643. Did you make a report about it?—No.

644. Whether there was such a thing?—I merely heard of it.

645. Did anything further occur on the 18th?—I cannot see anything more on the 18th in my report.

646. What occurred on the 19th?—"On Friday, the 19th of August, a young man named James Halliday, a Roman Catholic, was shot in the neighbourhood of Smithfield, while walking through that locality. A man named John Kerr is in custody for this offence, and returned for trial to the next general assizes. After this very serious event no grave outrage has taken place, and any further attempts at disturbance and rioting were promptly and easily suppressed. The greatest vigilance had, however, to be observed for several weeks by the Magistrates and constabulary, in consequence of the excitement that naturally still lingered amongst persons of both parties, shots having been fired occasionally. But except this, nothing of any moment has occurred to disturb our present tranquillity. It will be necessary, however, to keep up a very large force of constabulary here for a considerable period, as the local force has been found to be entirely unable to grapple with the disturbances which so constantly spring up in this populous and important town. Mr. M'Leod, R.M., arrived on the 19th, and at once entered on his duties; and his assistance was also most valuable, and also that of the Local Magistrates, the whole of them. It may be right to say that the difficulty in dealing with those riotous and armed mobs can only be understood by persons conversant with the localities and the peculiar nature of the ground itself, and the character of the mobs. Houses in their neighbourhoods

SECOND DAY.
November 14.
Edward Orme, esq.

face one street whilst the rere opens into another, so that when trying to repress violence with a strong hand, the rioters vanish at once, and as rapidly assemble in another part of the town. To elucidate this I point to Mr. M'Cance's party of military and police." That is the whole of my report to the Government. After that the town settled down.

647. Was it your opinion that a very large addition to the ordinary force would be necessary?—It was.

648. Your decided opinion?—Yes.

649. The troops were withdrawn after some time?—Yes.

650. And the ordinary garrison continued?—Yes.

651. Was the additional constabulary continued?—Yes; a very large force.

652. How many?—About 200 or 300 men.

653. Do you consider their continuance necessary?—I do; absolutely necessary.

654. That body is directly under the control of the Magistracy or yourself?—Under the Magistracy.

655. Would it be safe and expedient to allow that force to be withdrawn, and trust to the handful of local police?—I think it would be most inexpedient, for an outbreak might occur at any moment.

656. You think it would not be safe to take away the extra constabulary?—If they go away, I would like to go along with them.

657. Now, on the day the ship-carpenters attacked the navvies, what was the force of military and police in Belfast?—I dare say there were 700 or 800 constabulary; the 84th Regiment, consisting of eight companies; the depôt battalion, and three squadrons, or six troops, of the 4th Hussars.

658. Any artillery?—Half a battery of artillery.

659. Were these available on the day of the funeral?—They were.

660. Now, the ordinary police force was not effectual in quelling the disturbance?—Not at all.

661. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did this half battery of artillery make its appearance on the streets?—Yes, but nothing more than going to their quarters, I am happy to say.

662. Were the guns out on the day of the funeral?—No.

663. You say that on the day of the fight with the navvies the ordinary force was withdrawn for the purpose of making searches?—Yes; the military force was as much employed in the search as the constabulary. It would have required the whole force to make a proper search.

664. It was to have been a kind of *coup de main?*—Exactly, and to do it at once.

665. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Does that book contain anything about a resolution regarding the reconstitution of the police force?

Mr. *Lyons.*—It does. (See Resolution in Appendix.)

666. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Were you present to receive any deputation from the ship-carpenters after their attack on the navvies?—No.

667. When an amnesty was proposed?—I heard something of the fact, but I am not in a position to give any evidence on the point. I was spoken to on the subject, but I did not think it came within my province.

668. Who asked you to receive the deputation?—I think the Mayor and I had a conversation about it.

669. And you declined?—I thought it did not come within my province.

670. I do not understand you to have been one of the gentlemen who attended at the meeting, at which a resolution was passed, recommending the reconstitution of the police force on the plan or model of the London and Dublin police. Do you coincide with that view?—That is a subject to which I have not given consideration. These gentlemen are more competent to give an opinion on it than I am. I think there is something required; either an increase of the present force, or a new force altogether. I am, comparatively speaking, a mere stranger in the town.

671. But would that be your judgment of the matter?—Indeed I think it would. I think the London and Dublin police work admirably, and I think what applies to one would apply to the other.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea.*

672. Do you know that Mr. O'Donel, the other Resident Magistrate who is here now with you, declined to go with the Mayor to receive that deputation of ship-carpenters, on the ground that it was illegal for the Mayor to receive a deputation from a number of men who were violating the laws against combination?—I am not aware.

673. At the time the Mayor proposed to you to receive that deputation, were you aware that those parties, without notice to their employers, to the extent of some hundreds, had struck work?—I was.

674. How long have you been a Magistrate?—I am nearly twenty-five years a Magistrate, and better than fourteen years a Resident Magistrate.

675. Haven't you frequently during those twenty-five years had occasion to dispose of cases where parties were charged under the combination laws for striking work?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you think, Mr. Rea, that question is material?

Mr. *Rea.*—I think it is most material; but I will not press the question.

676. At the time the Mayor asked you to receive this deputation, were you disposed to yield to his request.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—What Mr. Orme was disposed to do is not evidence.

677. Between the time the Mayor asked you to receive this deputation from the ship-carpenters and the time he received it, had you a communication with Mr. O'Donnell on the subject?—Yes; I thought it right to consult my brother Magistrate.

678. State what that conversation was?—It was only a few words, and we came to the conclusion—at least I did—that it would be imprudent to mix myself up in the transaction.

679. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did not this interview take place when the riots were all over?—It did. I think it took place in the middle of September.

680. Mr. *Rea.*—After Mr. O'Donnell and you came to the conclusion you should take no part in the proceedings of the deputation, did you communicate that to the Mayor?—Yes.

681. Did he, after receiving that communication, persist in receiving the deputation?—I cannot answer that.

682. Had Mr. O'Donnell any communication with the Mayor?—I am not aware.

683. Was there, that you know of, any consultation as regards the receiving of that deputation between any of the other Magistrates and the Mayor?—I was not there.

684. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—But the impression on your mind was, that he did it for the best?—My belief is, that he did it for the best.

685. Mr. *Rea.*—You don't know whether any other Magistrates accompanied the Mayor to receive the deputation?—I cannot say.

686. Did the Mayor state to you, after you intimated that you would not go, that he would receive the deputation?—I don't know. The impression on my mind was, that he intended to receive the deputation.

687. For the last three months Mr. O'Donnell and you have been administering justice as best you could?—Yes, as best we could.

688. Are there several dozen of Magistrates in Belfast?—I don't know, indeed.

689. Could you conveniently give to the Commissioners, or direct the Clerk of Petty Sessions to hand to the Commissioners, a return of the attendance of the Magistrates at the court for the last year?—Any expression coming from the Commissioners will receive the most marked attention from me.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—The Magistrates have said they will give us any information in their power, and I presume that will be part of it.

690. Mr. *Rea.*—Tell me the name of the Magistrate who is not a Resident Magistrate who attends the police court regularly?—Mr. Lyons attends most regularly.

691. Every day, I believe, when in town?—Pretty well.

692. And generally for the entire day?—While there is any business to be done.

693. Does any other Magistrate pay the same attention to the court?—I should say not.

694. Can you state about what time is occupied every day in disposing of the business under ordinary circumstances?—That would depend on the state of business. Generally speaking, it is over at two o'clock; some days at six, other days at twelve. The average time occupied in disposing of the business of the court is from eleven to two o'clock.

695. Before the riots?—Between eleven and two daily.

696. Where is the police office?—Near the Ulster Railway.

697. Since the riots commenced the court has sat until five or six o'clock?—Yes.

698. You would not consider it necessary, from your knowledge of the state of business, to advise that there should be an additional police court? Is one court sufficient?—I never heard the question discussed.

699. Is not one court sufficient?—I think so.

700. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You would not be of opinion that there is any necessity for having another?—No. But I think the police are wonderfully deficient as regards numbers.

701. Mr. *Rea*.—Do you find that two Resident Magistrates are easily able to dispose of the business of the police court?—Very easily.

702. Suppose the Magistrates of the county of Antrim were deprived of their jurisdiction in the borough of Belfast, don't you believe that a Resident Magistrate could dispose of the business without their assistance?—That would be an egotistical opinion for me to give. I think one Justice could do it well enough.

703. Don't you think that Belfast is of a size that ought to induce an alteration in the old system, so that we might have an imitation of the system in Dublin and London of Divisional Justices?—I don't know.

704. Wouldn't it be more satisfactory to the public if, for the future, the entire responsibility were put upon the Resident Magistrates?—That would be rather an invidious thing for me to say.

705. What is your opinion?—My opinion is, if the town were put under the same rule as London and Dublin as regards the police that the same rule should apply to the Magistrates as well.

706. Wouldn't it be a great advantage to deprive the Magistrates of the power of sitting in the police court?—To the best of my opinion, if there is a change in the local force, making it similar to the metropolitan, that it would be advisable to have a change in the Magistrates.

707. Don't you know that all the Magistrates, except Mr. Lyons, would consider it a relief?—I have heard some Magistrates declare that they would rather see paid Magistrates here.

708. When there was only one Stipendiary Magistrate here hadn't the clerk difficulty in getting a second Magistrate?—I am not aware that he had, because there was nothing to require a second Magistrate.

709. When the Stipendiary Magistrate was away, hadn't the clerk difficulty in getting a quorum?—I cannot say, inasmuch as I was not here.

710. Haven't you heard that, in cases of a political or party character, there was canvassing previously of Magistrates to attend for the purpose of hearing these cases?—Never, in the whole course of my life.

711. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You never knew of it?—I never knew of it since I came here.

712. Mr. *Rea*.—Had you ever a case under the factory laws?—I have been present when cases were disposed of, under the factory laws, at the instance of Mr. Darkin.

713. About how often have such cases come before you?—Not very often since I came here; about half a dozen. Mr. Darkin is the inspector of factories.

714. Have you jurisdiction to dispose of these cases alone?—I rather think not.

715. Does the provision as to Resident Magistrates acting apply to that?—It does.

716. Now, upon occasions of that kind, haven't you observed a muster of manufacturing magistrates who are not usually in the habit of attending the court?—It never occurred to me.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You have asked a great deal of things, Mr. Rea, that were pertinent, and I will not say that were unimportant; but do you think we have anything to do with the conduct of Magistrates on questions not involving the preservation of the peace? I don't see what we have to do with their functions or conduct in reference to other matters.

717. Don't you know that in consequence of Mr. Lyons' pertinacious attendance it is the habit of the suitors, when they expect political or sectarian issues to come before the Court, to canvass for the attendance of Mr. Grimshaw, Mr. Coates, Dr. Murney, and other Magistrates who are supposed to be Liberals, and some of them Roman Catholics?—I don't know any such thing. It never came to my knowledge.

718. Don't you know that it is the practice to canvass for Magistrates when there is a large number of Magistrates on both sides in the town?—I cannot answer the question.

Mr. *M'Lean*.—In consequence of what Mr. Rea has said——

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—In what capacity do you appear.

Mr. *M'Lean*.—I appear as a ratepayer.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You will have an opportunity when Mr. Rea has done; but we will not submit to irregular interruptions.

719. Mr. *Rea*.—Do you not believe that nothing would be more advantageous to the town than to leave the entire business to be done by the Stipendiary Magistrate?—I think I gave my opinion before on that point. I think that if the system of metropolitan police is adopted the system of Magistrates should be changed.

720. Do you not believe that the paramount objection to the police in Belfast is that there are two forces when there ought to be only one—the constabulary and the local police?—No; they both act in a different way.

721. Would it not be better to put the constabulary force under the orders of the Town Council, than have two independent forces?—I have never seen in any large town anything but one force.

722. You have never seen two forces except in Belfast?—Except in Belfast. There may be the same in other places; but I only speak of what I have seen myself.

723. Do you not think that the police force ought to be under the control of some one individual accountable to the Government?—You are asking me a question that I am not prepared to answer.

724. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You have formed no opinion on the subject?—I have formed no opinion.

725. Mr. *Rea*.—Do you think that it would be desirable to have it under the control of one person?—I said so before.

726. Would it not be advisable to deprive the Town Council of the control and give it to the Government?—I do not know.

727. Which would you prefer the Town Council or the Government?—I say the Government.

728. And there ought to be two Commissioners?—That is my opinion.

729. By what you state with regard to the limited hours of the sitting of the police court, wouldn't you come to the conclusion that, under ordinary circumstances, a very small police force would be sufficient for the preservation of the peace of the borough?—I would come to the very opposite conclusion.

730. Unless when the 12th of July riots and other similar riots occur?—You don't know the moment there may be a turn out. We were taken short altogether this last time.

731. Except in party riots isn't the present police force and constabulary quite adequate?—Yes, if the inhabitants live in an amiable mood. From the little experience I have had, I think it is perfectly inadequate.

732. For what reason?—Because we don't know when an outbreak may occur. It is like throwing a fuse into a barrel of gunpowder.

733. You have not heard that any parties have

SECOND DAY.
November 14.
Edward Orme, esq.

escaped arrest for drunkenness, disorderly conduct, or the like, in consequence of the paucity of the police force?—Not exactly; but I think it would be a mercy to all parties to have an efficient and strong force here.

734. Did you ever state or report to the Government before that the police force was not sufficient?—On the 12th of July last we had between 200 and 300 men.

735. Then you had occasion to bring a new force?—Yes. The first occasion we had to do so was in March, on the occasion of the Prince of Wales' marriage.

736. On the morning after the burning of the effigy had you to bring in a larger force?—Yes.

737. Do you know that the Town Council proposed to increase it by 100 men?—No.

738. And to arm them with cutlasses, and drill them in the sword exercise?—I heard something of it.

739. Do you not know that there is a strong feeling in the town against the increase of taxation for additional police?—I do not know anything about the feeling of the town.

740. Can you suggest any mode of preventing the occurrence of the party feeling on the 12th of July?—No. The only mode I can suggest would be, that the people should try to have a little more common sense.

741. Has it not come within your magisterial experience that the extraordinary feeling on the part of the Roman Catholic population of Belfast has its origin in the existence of the Orange association?—That is a thing that it is hard for me to give an opinion on.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—An investigation as to the existence of the Orange society is not within the scope of this inquiry.

THIRD DAY.

THIRD DAY.
November 15.

TUESDAY, 15TH NOVEMBER, 1864.

The Commissioners sat at eleven o'clock.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I stated yesterday that we desired as far as possible to make all communications with the Commissioners as public as circumstances allowed, and I now announce, with great satisfaction indeed, an intimation that has been given to us. On the first day of the inquiry it was suggested that there might be some difficulty in our obtaining evidence from the Corporate officers, or other persons connected with the Corporation, who might be in a position to give us information respecting the subject of our inquiry. I have the satisfaction to announce that I hold in my hand a letter in which the Mayor, as head of the Corporation, promises us that every information will be afforded to us. I think that course, as I said yesterday regarding that of the Magistrates, is the becoming one under the circumstances. We shall annex this document with the other documents to our report.

Edward Orme, esq.

Edward Orme, esq., R.M., was then recalled and examined by Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.

742. You stated that the Mayor was there from the time you asked him. Is the Mayor, as Chief Magistrate of Belfast in the habit of sitting along with you as a Justice in the Police Court?—Yes.

743. That is, he comes when sent for?—Oh, he comes on his own account, but whenever I sent for him he never disappointed me.

744. You have sent for him then?—Yes; but very seldom.

745. But does he generally act as a Justice in the borough along with you?—He does.

746. Of the number of Magistrates in the commission of the peace for Belfast, only a small number, I gather from you, were in the habit of attending constantly?—Yes.

747. At present you and Mr. O'Donnell are the Resident Magistrates here?—We are.

748. And before Mr. O'Donnell came you were here alone?—Yes.

749. What magistrate was most frequently in the habit of attending with you?—Mr. Lyons.

750. And the Mayor generally?—Very often.

751. And the others, I suppose, less frequently?—Well, not so regularly as Mr. Lyons. Mr. Lyons was most frequent in his attendance.

752. You said that you were not in the habit of getting warrants executed by the constabulary?—Under the Petty Sessions Act we recognise no party to execute warrants but the constabulary.

753. You said also that you saw no drilling of the local police?—I am not in the habit of attending to them.

754. But you did not mean to say that they are not drilled?—No; I did not.

755. On the occasion when you read the Riot Act in Durham-street—the first occasion when the police were with you—did they charge the mobs with bayonets?—On some occasions they did.

756. That is, they formed in a body?—They fixed their swords—their sword-bayonets.

757. And charged?—Yes.

758. Then the mobs dispersed?—Yes.

759. Did they gradually retire back?—They went off—they disappeared from the street.

760. Were you present on any occasion when the police charged the mob with their sword-bayonets?—I was, on three or four occasions.

761. Were you present on any occasion when the police charged the mob with sword-bayonets?—Yes.

762. Were any of the mob wounded?—Not that I saw.

763. I suppose they ran off when they saw the constabulary charge?—Yes.

764. And when the bayonets were put by they gathered again?—Yes.

765. After you read the Riot Act what did you do?—They retired.

766. Did you warn them that extreme measures would be taken?—Yes; I told them we should use the fire-arms, and that they should take the consequences if they did not disperse.

767. On any occasion when you were present was there any firing by the military or police?—No.

768. Or threat to fire?—Yes; I told them on several occasions that if they did not disperse I should order the police to fire.

769. You read the Riot Act twice in Durham-street on Wednesday, the 10th, and on Friday, the 12th of August?—Yes.

770. Did you take any future steps consequent on the reading of it?—No. I charged the mob and they all went away.

771. Did you, on any of these occasions, see fire-arms in the hands of the mob?—No; but I heard shots.

772. Had you light enough to see?—Yes, generally.

773. Could you say whether it was pistol or musket shots you heard?—No.

774. If you had seen fire-arms with any of the parties, would you have considered it your duty to have arrested such parties?—I would. There might have been some difficulty about it. But I would have considered it my duty.

775. But you never did?—No.

776. Where were you when the Brown-street Schools were wrecked?—I was in another part of the town.

777. When the Magistrates divided the town into districts on the 16th, was that the first concerted action that took place on their part?—No, I think the first action was on Friday, the 12th, when Dr. Murney and Mr. Taylor were acting in concert with me. The next occasion was that of the 16th, when there was a meeting of Magistrates in the Court-house, Mr. Grimshaw being in the chair.

778. Was that a different arrangement from the former?—It embraced a larger scope, as there were more Magistrates there.

779. Have you been able to gather, from your own information, whether there were any Magistrates or police present when the ship-carpenters broke into the shops in High-street?—I rather think not.

780. Were any of the local police at all there?—There must have been, more or less, as High-street is in their beat.

781. Knowing the length of High-street, and having regard to the distribution of the local forces, are you able to say how many constables should have been there?—Four or five.

782. Did you ever hear that those four or five pointed out any of those who had engaged in those enormities?—No.

783. Or made any arrests?—No.

784. Or handed in any names?—I am not aware of any.

785. Are you aware of any steps having been taken, after the ship-carpenters broke into those shops in High-street, to ascertain who those men were, or hunt after them, or get back the weapons they seized in that manner?—No, except the search for arms in Sandy-row and the Pound.

786. But the ship-carpenters do not live in Sandy-row?—No; I believe they live about Corporation-street.

787. The ship-carpenters and the navvies, I understand, had nothing to do with either Sandy-row or the Pound?—I understand so.

788. How many funerals took place on the day M'Connell was buried?—I think four on that day.

789. M'Connell's was the largest?—M'Connell's was the largest.

790. Where were the other three?—One went in the direction of the Falls-road; another towards Friar's Bush. I do not know where the third went. No disturbance took place at any of the three.

791. Are you able to tell us, from your own experience and knowledge of Belfast, whether it would be better to have Resident or Stipendiary Magistrates to administer justice here in the place of the Local Magistrates—as a matter of opinion, and without in any way reflecting on any person—that is, if the town was put under the care of a metropolitan police, as in London or Dublin?—I should say, without disparagement to my brother Magistrates, that the same rule that applies to Dublin or London would apply to Belfast.

792. Knowing that that rule worked well in Dublin and London, you think that it would work well in Belfast?—Yes; some change is absolutely necessary.

793. And you think that it would be a change for the better?—I do.

794. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—When you speak of the Dublin system, with which I am more familiar than the London system, do you include in that system the management of the local police force by a Commissioner or Commissioners?—Yes; I should say it should be managed in the same way as in Dublin and London. But unless the whole police body was the same as that in London and Dublin, I would not be for changing the magisterial system.

795. The system of the metropolitan police under a Commissioner should be introduced?—Yes.

796. And the Metropolitan Justices?—Yes; not Stipendiary Magistrates, but Metropolitan Magistrates.

797. And you would have the local police appointed and under the management of a Commissioner or Commissioners?—I think that would be very desirable.

798. In forming that opinion, are you influenced by the extent and population of the town of Belfast, as well as by those elements of discord which you have already stated exist here?—I think by both.

799. When you spoke of the present local police being inefficient, you said they were inefficient from their small number—do you think the local force, as at present constituted, supposing their number was increased, would be a material security for the preservation of the peace, all things remaining otherwise as they are?—I think if the Metropolitan Act was not brought into force here, something of the sort should be done.

800. But do you think that would answer the same purpose—the mere increase of the present local force—or do you think there is anything in the management or constitution of the force which you could point out as defective?—No, there is not. I am not aware of anything.

801. You said there was some distrust of that force among the Roman Catholic population?—Yes, as far as I could glean.

802. You say you have gathered from your experience that there is distrust on the part of the Roman Catholic population of this local force, and besides distrust, you also used the word "dissatisfaction." Does the dissatisfaction arise from this, that the patronage is not extended to the Roman Catholic population; or is it that they do not think that they get justice by reason of the exclusive character of the force?—The only reason why I used the word "dissatisfaction" was in consequence of the patronage not being extended to them.

803. Were you aware, or had you any official information, that arms were very extensively possessed throughout Belfast, notwithstanding its being a proclaimed district?—Not exactly official. There has been no report made to me on the subject, but I have no doubt in the world that there are.

804. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—There are, at the present time?—Yes.

805. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Had you any intimation of that state of things before the riots of last August?—No.

806. Is it your opinion that arms could have been possessed so extensively if the local police had exercised due vigilance?—I think the parties could get arms, notwithstanding any vigilance on the part of the local police.

807. Do you know whether or not a local policeman would consider it his duty to take any action if he saw any man in the street with a gun or pistol in his hand?—I should say he ought; but it is the Constabulary that bring those things before the Magistrates generally. They always bring them before the Magistrates at petty sessions.

808. What magistrates did you leave in charge when you retired to rest, as you have said, at seven o'clock on the morning that the first intimation was given of the attack by the ship-carpenters?—The two Stipendiary Magistrates—Messrs. Coulson and M'Cance.

809. They were left in charge?—Yes. I had been well battered about the head the week before, and up for the whole week.

810. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—When the Mayor left town had you reason to think that there would be further disturbance?—When the Mayor left town things were quiet, and I thought the riots would not be renewed. If it were otherwise I should have expostulated with the Mayor, and asked him to stop in town.

811. You did not do so?—No; I told him I would do the best I could.

812. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—If the local police were half Catholics and half Protestants, do you think the people would have more confidence in them?—That is my idea.

813. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Do you believe the distrust of the Catholic population arises from this consideration, whether right or wrong, that the Catholics do not expect the local force to act against the Protestant party—they being, for the most part, Protestants themselves?—I have no doubt that it does.

814. Do you remember the 12th of August, the day after the Mayor went away?—I do.

815. Your anticipation of the restoration of peace was unfortunately disappointed?—It was.

816. What available forces were in town on the morning of the 12th?—There were 200 of the constabulary, besides the local police.

817. Did you on that day, the 12th, notwithstand-

THIRD DAY.
November 15.
Edward Orme, esq.

ing the presence of that large force in town, think it necessary to appeal to the Catholic clergy for their co-operation in persuading the people to keep quiet? Do you recollect going to the Right Rev. Dr. Dorrian's?—Yes; I recollect one or two of the clergymen coming to me.

818. Did you go to Dr. Dorrian yourself?—I think I did. I did not see Dr. Dorrian when I called; but one of the clergymen told me he would do his best.

819. Did any of the clergymen go with you?—Yes; two of the priests accompanied me to the Pound district from Dr. Dorrian's.

820. Did you find the neighbourhood in a disturbed and excited state?—Numbers of people out there.

821. Were you aware that before that, persons, females particularly, going to their work from the Pound district had been beaten and abused?—They were.

822. Do you recollect that the people assembled in the Pound, on your visit with those two clergymen on that day, the 12th of August, were in a state of great anxiety and alarm?—Yes; they seemed to be very much afraid of the opposite party.

823. Did they make any reference to the women?—Yes, they said that the women were beaten.

824. Did they say that, however they might bear themselves, they never would suffer their women to be beaten in the open street?—Yes, there was some conversation of that sort.

825. Did you, in the presence of the clergymen, endeavour to satisfy them that they should be protected—that they should receive such protection as you could give them?—No doubt, I said that to both sides over and over again.

826. In presence of the clergymen?—Yes.

827. Did the clergymen then persuade the people to separate and go home, saying they would be protected and need feel no further anxiety?—No doubt.

828. And did the people then disperse?—Yes.

829. Are you aware that after that, and notwithstanding the exertion of such efforts as were within your power to prevent it, women were beaten again in the same locality as before?—You are talking of the 12th?

830. I am now talking of the 13th and 15th?—I believe there was a good deal of violence used to them on the 13th and 15th.

831. Was it after that the navvies for the first time made their appearance as rioters?—They made their appearance on the 15th.

832. And don't you know the beating of the women and girls going to work was renewed before that on the 13th and 14th?—I am not prepared to say that women were beaten on the 15th; I know they were beaten on the 12th.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you think, Sergeant, this is material to our inquiry?

Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Your inquiry is into something of a preventive character for the future, and in proportion to the deep-seated resentment that might reasonably be supposed to have taken possession of the people's minds, will more or less depend the character of the preventive measures to be taken for the future. If you find that women were wantonly beaten and insulted in this way, and that a strong feeling of resentment has sprung up in consequence among a section of the population, and is cherished still to such an extent that you have heard, an outbreak might occur at any moment.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—There appears to be no doubt that there exist in Belfast materials of discord of a very serious character, and that to meet that state of things stringent measures may be necessary to be adopted in police arrangements and other respects. Is it, then, necessary to press the matter further?

Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Most of those navvies were connected by marriage or friendly relationship with many of the women who were attacked and insulted, as you have heard, before they turned out; and this was, too, after the promise was made to those people that they would be protected by the authorities.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—We are not inquiring into the reasons why the navvies appeared, or the ship-carpenters retaliated.

Sergeant *Armstrong*.—But are not those matters that I have been referring to necessary to be considered in connexion with preventive measures?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—If anything could increase the animosity that existed between the parties and classes in Belfast, the events of the autumn have had that effect; but I do not think going into matters of detail will throw much more light on the question as to what alterations may be necessary to prevent such things occurring again.

833. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—There were special constables sworn in—when were they first sworn in?—I think on the 16th, by the Magistrates.

834. How many?—800.

835. Did they come forward willingly from all sides and parties?—So far as I can say, they did.

836. Were they useful?—We had them only for a night or two. I have no doubt that they would have been useful if the riots had continued.

837. They would have been useful if recourse had been had to them sooner.

838. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Several of them were tried before yourself for misconduct?—Yes.

839. Mr. *Rea*.—One of the special constables officiated as a mock priest at the funeral, do you know anything of that circumstance?—Nothing on earth.

Head-Constable James Rankin.

Head-Constable *James Rankin* examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

840. What is your rank in the constabulary?—First-class Head-Constable.

841. How long have you been stationed in Belfast?—Three years and eight months.

842. How many constabulary stations are there in Belfast?—There are seven on the County of Antrim side and one on the County of Down side, what we called Point station.

843. Will you state the number of constabulary altogether in these several stations?—Yes. There are 22 men in Albert-crescent barracks, 6 at Falls-road, 8 at Crumlin-road, 5 at Antrim-road, 6 in North Queen-street, 22 in Ballymacarrett, 5 in Cromac-street, and 6 in Bradbury-place.

844. What is the tot of the whole?—I think, about 67.

845. How many are in charge of the barracks?—There is one man told off as barrack guard or barrack orderly every morning. He has charge of the barrack during that day.

846. During disturbances is there only one man left as barrack guard?—Generally; but I do not do that if I can help it.

847. What number do you leave then?—According to the nature of the riot. I would not like to leave the barrack without a pretty good force.

848. Leaving an adequate and reasonable force for the protection of the barrack, how many men are available for the suppression of a tumult out of the sixty-seven?—I could, I suppose, have fifty men.

849. There are six mounted men?—Yes, sir.

850. Would they be of practical use in disturbances?—Yes, very much.

851. In carrying messages?—Yes, and they are useful in charging a mob.

852. How many men were sent to the different stations in consequence of the disturbance?—The additional men were all congregated at Albert-crescent barrack. I cannot say the number. The County Inspector can give the exact number.

853. Were you here in March, 1863?—Yes.

854. Do you remember the riot and disturbance then?—Yes, at the Prince of Wales' marriage.

855. It seems that the parties take advantage of any public occasion to attack each other, however joyous or happy in itself?—Yes.

856. I suppose on that occasion there was a crowd in the streets?—Yes, a very large one.

857. And apparently there for enjoyment?—At the latter end the parties were out for robbery and plunder and attacking passengers in the crowd.

858. Do you recollect the 12th of July in the same year?—I do.

859. Was the place disturbed then?—Yes, but we had a sufficient force.

860. Each July there is some demonstration?—Yes.

861. An uneasy feeling in the town?—Yes.

862. Were you here during the last riots, in August?—I was, sir.

863. When did you first hear or know of the gathering of people at the Boyne Bridge?—At about six o'clock, from the Chief-constable of the local police. He came to me requesting assistance if there was any disturbance.

864. Did you go to the neighbourhood?—I did.

865. What time did you go there?—At about eight o'clock.

866. It was light then?—Yes; but it was getting dark.

867. Was there a large crowd?—There was.

868. Was it apparently of one sort of people?—Yes.

869. What sort of people?—What we call the Sandy-row party.

870. Among the constables, and in common parlance in Belfast, is there a party known as the Sandy-row party?—Yes.

871. What is the other party called?—The Pound party.

872. Is it an ascertained and well-known fact that those parties are antagonistic to each other, and constantly so?—Yes.

873. How was the Sandy-row party engaged when you got to them?—There was a very large crowd, about 1,000 people. They had a drum, and they beat that drum. They beat it for a short time.

874. Could you distinguish any tune?—No; they shouted.

875. Was it a party tune?—I could not tell, there was such shouting and noise.

876. Had they an effigy?—Yes.

877. Did you regard their conduct as calculated to provoke the other party to break the peace?—Well, I did. I sent for Mr. Orme.

878. Have you since ascertained that that effigy was carried through Sandy-row on the previous Saturday?—I did not. The constable of that district is here. I never heard of it.

879. Was it intended to represent the effigy of O'Connell?—No doubt of it.

880. Was it raised up so as to be visible at some distance?—It was.

881. Did you see it on the bridge?—I did.

882. Can the people from the Pound command a view of that bridge?—Yes, you can see from the Pound down to the bridge.

883. In consequence of what you witnessed you sent for Mr. Orme?—Yes.

884. Did he come?—He did.

885. Either before or after he came were any shots fired?—I think at a distance in that locality I heard one shot, but not in the crowd.

886. How many men of the constabulary had you with you?—Thirty-two men. The men were assembled as hastily as we could get them together. The assizes were going on, and some of the men were on duty at the court. That was the reason why we could not get the men together after Mr. M'Kittrick came.

887. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—A great many men were on duty at the Court-house?—Yes.

888. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Did you make any arrest on that evening?—No, sir.

889. Why not?—I think it would have been injudicious.

890. Because you had not a sufficient force? Was that the reason?—Yes. I consulted with Mr. M'Kittrick, and we thought it was better to confine the parties to their own localities.

891. To keep them in Sandy-row?—Yes.

892. You thought that better tactics under the circumstances?—Yes.

893. Mr. M'Kittrick is Chief of the local police?—Yes.

894. Had Mr. M'Kittrick any of his local police with him?—Yes, ten or twelve. I am not exactly sure. He can state himself.

895. Altogether you had over forty men available?—Yes.

896. Your men had their carbines?—Yes, their rifles.

897. What had the local police?—Their batons.

898. Then there were about forty men, and the local police had their batons?—Yes.

899. If you had had an adequate force would you have made arrests on that occasion?—I would.

900. Would it have been calculated to have put a stop to the riots to have made examples?—I think it would.

901. Did you desist from paucity of numbers?—Yes.

902. State what occurred?—The mob attempted to get over the bridge, and we would not let them. They attempted to get into Durham-street.

903. You prevented that movement? That was all you did?—That was all.

904. Did you leave any patrol after you in that neighbourhood that night?—No. Mr. Taylor came up before Mr. Orme. After the effigy was burned we went for Mr. Orme. Mr. Taylor, Mr. M'Kittrick, Mr. Orme, and I spoke to the people to separate and go home.

905. Did you observe any of the local police on that occasion mix with the crowd and speak to them?—There were local police over on the other side of the bridge on duty.

906. On which side?—On the Sandy-row side.

907. Did you observe them mix with the crowd, and speak to them in a friendly way?—I think I heard some of them advising the people to go home. I heard Mr. M'Kittrick advising them to go home.

908. Do you know whether the local police knew any of them?—I did not hear them speaking to any of them by name.

909. Were they able to recognise any of them personally?—I heard from Mr. M'Kittrick that they could not.

910. You did not know any of them personally?—I did not. If I had I would have brought them up.

911. Did you ask any of them their names?—I did not.

912. Do you suppose that there were 1,000 men there?—I should think there were more if all were put together.

913. Now, am I to understand that, with the advice of the Magistrates, Mr. Orme and Mr. Taylor, you prevented them from crossing the bridge, and did nothing more?—That was all.

914. You made no arrests and asked for no names?—No.

915. When next were you called into requisition?—The next evening.

916. At the same place?—No, not just at the same place. There had been a party there. A constable and six men were sent to the bridge at about eight o'clock. I was directed by my officer to send them there. It appears that there had been a requisition from the Messrs. Boyd, who said that some little boys had been playing there.

917. On the evening of the 9th you sent six men there?—Yes.

918. Did you go there afterwards?—No, not to the bridge. I was in the neighbourhood. I received information from the constable that the Sandy-row people had broken past him and got into Durham-street. Then I brought a party of men to that street.

919. About how many?—About twenty men.

920. Were any of the local police there?—There were.

921. How many?—I cannot say as to the number; I saw a crowd of men in the street.

922. Was the crowd large?—It was. I drove them back—the Sandy-row party—not just over the bridge, but toward it.

THIRD DAY.
November 15.
Head-Constable James Rankin.

923. Did you make any arrests there?—No, sir.

924. Would you have done so if you had had a sufficient force?—Well, I might.

925. Do you think that their conduct in coming over the bridge was calculated to provoke the other people?—I do, certainly.

926. And to lead to outrage?—I do.

927. Could you have arrested any of them if you had had a sufficient force?—I could.

928. But the handful of men that you had was insufficient to cope with such a mob?—Yes.

929. On that occasion did you ask for the name of any person in the crowd?—I did not.

930. Did you ask any of the local police whether they knew any of the people?—I did not.

931. After you drove them towards the bridge, what became of them?—They separated, and went away.

932. The crowd broke up?—Yes, sir.

933. Did you leave any patrol of constabulary in that neighbourhood that night?—No, sir. Mr. Orme that night applied for reinforcements.

934. That neighbourhood you left in charge of the local police?—Yes, there was an understanding if any disturbance occurred, I was to get notice.

935. Were you aware of the funeral procession to Friar's Bush burying-ground on the 9th?—No, sir, not till it occurred.

936. Do you know now that there was such a procession?—No doubt of it.

937. Down through Sandy-row, and in that direction?—In that direction.

938. Do you know any of the police who witnessed that?—I should think the constable of the station (Canning) would be able to tell you.

939. Is he in Belfast?—He is in court at present.

940. Are you aware that it was of a highly provoking character?—From what I have heard I believe it was.

941. Do you not believe that it was intended to provoke and insult?—Well I should think so, from what I have heard of the proceedings.

942. Now, on the 10th were you employed on duty?—I was.

943. Under what circumstances?—I accompanied Mr. Orme through Durham-street, and up through the Pound.

944. How did you find matters there?—It appeared that the parties had been in contact.

945. Before you went there?—Yes.

946. Up to the time of your arrival had any force been posted there that day?—None but the local police.

947. The men on the beat?—Yes.

948. There had been a collision?—Yes.

949. Was there a crowd there?—There was.

950. Of both sides?—Yes.

951. Were they in an excited state?—They were. It appeared they had been burning several fires down the street.

952. Were there stones thrown?—There were.

953. Did you hear shots?—Not at that time. I did during the night.

954. Did you hear shots on the evening of the 9th—the evening before?—I do not recollect any then.

955. Well, on the 10th was there stone-throwing?—Yes.

956. With violence?—Yes.

957. Was there any firing on the 10th?—Do you mean gun-shots?

958. Or pistol shots—any reports of fire-arms?—I do not recollect any, but there might have been.

959. State what was done on that day?—Mr. Orme read the Riot Act. Large heaps of stones and brickbats were collected in the Pound.

960. There was every appearance of an outbreak?—Yes.

961. Piles of stones?—Yes.

962. Ready prepared?—Yes.

963. Mr. Orme read the Riot Act?—Yes.

964. Were there any arrests?—Shortly after the Riot Act was read a messenger came to Mr. Orme to say that the windows in the Methodist chapel had been broken, and we proceeded round in that direction.

965. You left the mobs, and all went to the Wesleyan chapel?—There were not mobs there. The Pound mob had gone to their locality, and the Sandy-row mob went to their locality. We all went to the Wesleyan chapel.

966. You left no force there?—None. The state of things was this. They were all prepared for an engagement. The Riot Act was read, and each party took to his own locality. We got word about the Methodist chapel, and we went away.

967. If there had been a large available force would you have left a patrol?—From the Sandy-row party going to their locality it struck us that there would be no more rioting there.

968. But if you had a larger force would you not have left some of it there?—Yes. At Christ Church there was a force.

969. A force was left at Christ Church?—Yes.

970. Did you not think the engagement would be at the point where there were piles of stone?—The Pound mob had gone away.

971. But was not that the place where the battle was likely to take place?—I think so.

972. But you left no patrol there because there was not sufficient force?—There was a party left at Christ Church, under Mr. Singleton.

973. Had the church been attacked?—Yes.

974. Did you make any arrests?—Yes, at Milford-street.

975. And had persons made prisoners?—Yes. There was stone-throwing going on in Milford-street, and there were men in plain clothes there, some of the locals.

976. I dare say you can tell from your knowledge of the town whether the locals are subjected to any drill, such as the constabulary are?—I should think not.

977. Then I presume that for the purpose of suppressing a riot they are not available to the same extent as the constabulary?—No; because they are not armed.

978. They have neither arms nor discipline?—No.

979. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You mean that they have no arms or drill?—They have no arms.

980. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Or discipline?—No. I have seen nothing except file marching in the streets.

981. They walk after one another in Indian file?—Yes; or two deep. Their own officers can explain better than I can.

982. On the 10th was there any disturbance?—There was some. Two houses were broken in Barrack-street, and the windows, I have mentioned, in the chapel; that is the only thing that occurred that I am aware of that night.

983. Of course you recollect the next day, the 11th?—I do.

984. On that day there was a reinforcement?—There had been a reinforcement previously.

985. And you put them into requisition on the 11th?—Yes.

986. On that day Mr. Orme was struck?—It was that night.

987. The disturbances were serious?—Yes; they came in contact in Durham-street, opposite the Pound. They threw stones desperately. Mr. Orme had a party of the constabulary and some of the locals, and we proceeded immediately there and made arrests of both parties.

988. And cleared the streets?—Yes.

989. Now, on Friday are you aware that the Bankmore Penitentiary was attacked?—I believe it was.

990. Did you see it after you heard it was attacked?—I did not; but from the report of the constable I believe it was.

991. That is a charitable institution for girls who have been unfortunate?—Yes.

992. Under the care of ladies?—Yes; but I should mention that on Thursday night, or rather Friday morning, I lay down in bed about one o'clock, and I can only say that there was general disturbance through both districts.

993. That is through Sandy-row and the Pound?—Yes.

994. Were, to your knowledge, do you recollect from the reports that were made, any of the mill girls beaten on that day, Friday evening?—Yes.

995. Was the whole district disturbed on that Friday?—Yes.

996. Had the people been stopped who were going to work at the mills?—They had.

997. Had they been attacked?—They were; I saw them myself. I tried to go to the protection of the mill-workers, but I had not sufficient force.

998. The girls on both sides were attacked?—They were; and even the men attacked the girls of both parties. I considered it a most unmanly act.

999. Did the girls retaliate?—They did; and threw stones.

1000. But you had not a force to give them adequate protection?—That was impossible.

1001. On that day was Dr. Cooke's meeting-house attacked?—Dr. Cooke's meeting-house was broken in on that day.

1002. And on the same day the Bishop's windows were broken?—Yes.

1003. And the windows of many other houses on the same day, the 12th?—Yes.

1004. During that 12th did you hear shots?—There were shots during that night.

1005. Several?—Several.

1006. In what district?—In both districts.

1007. Both in the Pound and Sandy-row?—Yes.

1008. Did it occur to you at all to make a search for arms?—We had not authority to search for arms; and they adopted the plan of firing shots in back-yards, so that we could not have told what part to search.

1009. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Could you see the flashes?—No.

1010. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—You could see no house where you could have searched?—No; the shots were fired in the back-yards.

1011. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—They were fired by way of bravado?—Yes.

1012. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—You think it was merely as a taunt or challenge?—Yes.

1013. Did that state of things, the breaking of houses and firing of shots, continue on Saturday, the 14th?—There were some shots fired on Saturday, but Saturday night was more quiet.

1014. You did not see any arms in anybody's hand on that day?—I did not.

1015. On Sunday was there stone-throwing?—Sunday was quiet. Saturday and Sunday were more quiet than the previous days. Sunday night particularly.

1016. Do you recollect on Monday morning the mill girls being again beaten?—No: protection was afforded them, parties were sent out in different directions.

1017. Was it necessary to give them protection on that morning?—It was.

1018. Were there disturbances on Monday?—Not on Monday morning. The first thing that particularly struck my attention was that the navvies had been out and had been up at the Brown-street schools.

1019. You heard that on Monday?—Yes.

1020. Had any of the mill girls been beaten?—They had not; they may have been; but I do not recollect.

1021. But they had been beaten on the previous day?—They had been on previous days, on Friday particularly.

1022. Do you know that the Bankmore Penitentiary was again attacked on Monday, the 15th?—I do not recollect anything about its being attacked on Monday, the 15th.

1023. Did you hear shots on that day?—A great many on Monday evening.

1024. Did you see many people with arms on that day?—No.

1025. Were any arrests made that evening?—No.

1026. Was there street firing?—There was firing, and then parties ran into a house, or the like of that.

1027. Was there firing in the streets?—Yes.

1028. In a great number of streets?—The disturbances increased after the navvies came out.

1029. Did you see the navvies?—I did.

1030. Where?—At the head of Durham-street and the Pound. I was at the Petty Sessions Court, and I heard that they had wrecked Brown-street schools, and that they were coming down to wreck Christ Church.

1031. What were their numbers?—Some thousands of them, including the mob that joined them. We met them at the head of Durham-street, and turned them back, and then they passed into the Pound, and there came a mob down to my barrack, and a party from Stanley-street, Sandy-row, assembled to oppose them, and had a terrible encounter there with them.

Head-Constable James Rankin.

1032. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Immediately in front of the barrack?—Yes; in Albert-crescent.

1033. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Was there a force in the barrack?—There was a small force, and I turned my party out.

1034. Did they throw stones?—They did.

1035. Did they fire shots?—Yes; like the appearance of a pistol-shot went through the glass of the window, one from each of the opposite parties.

1036. Were you able to suppress them?—Yes, I cleared the streets of both; I got 40 men and we fixed bayonets and charged the mobs.

1037. They ran then?—Yes.

1038. How many men had you?—I had 40 men with me.

1039. Were there any arrests made?—There was one arrest made; and we held him and made him a prisoner, and the man got 2 months.

1040. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—The punishment was prompt?—Yes.

1041. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Did any Magistrate come to you?—Mr. Taylor immediately after, and Mr. Cronin, the Sub-Inspector.

1042. You know that the ship-carpenters in a large body came down to High-street on the next day the 16th, and broke into Neill's shop, and took arms from it?—I have heard that, I did not see them.

1043. Where were you at that time?—At Albert-crescent barrack.

1044. Did you go to High-street?—I did not.

1045. You did not hear of it in time?—No, sir.

1046. When did you hear they had been in High-street?—I was at the Petty Sessions, and I heard that they had turned out.

1047. That was on the same day?—Yes; Mr. Lyons then adjourned the Petty Sessions and hurried off for the military. I saw him go on a car.

1048. At what time of day was that?—It was earlier than 2 o'clock.

1049. Did you hear what their object was in getting arms?—I suppose it was for an attack on the opposite party.

1050. Did you hear that they intended to attack the navvies?—I heard that, in consequence of the navvies attacking the Brown-street schools, the ship-carpenters turned out.

1051. You know, of course, that neighbourhood where the navvies work?—I do; I do not be much in that locality.

1052. Did you institute any search after the fellows that took the arms out of Neill's shop?—I did not.

1053. Was any search made?—Mr. Neill made some information. He attended with me at Albert-crescent to see if he could identify any of the arms.

1054. That was when you made a search?—Yes.

1055. That was on the 17th?—Yes.

1056. Was he able to identify any?—No, sir.

1057. The search was confined to Sandy-row and Pound districts?—Yes.

1058. As far as you know, was any man at all arrested in consequence of that attack on Mr. Neill's house and the pawnbrokers' shops?—Not that I am aware of.

1059. Were you present on the occasion of the attack on the navvies, when they were fired on by the ship-carpenters?—I was not.

1060. I presume you were in charge of the main body of the constabulary?—No, sir.

1061. Who was?—Major Esmonde had arrived, and Mr. Williams, the County Inspector, and another Sub-Inspector.

1062. Were you present on that occasion on the 16th, when the police fired?—I was not, sir.

1063. You know that they did fire?—They did.

1064. At the Boyne Bridge?—Yes.

THIRD DAY.
November 15.
Head-Constable James Rankin.

1065. Do you believe there was a difficulty in keeping the position without firing?—I heard the Sub-Inspector state so.

1066. And that he was obliged to fire?—Yes, in self-defence. I heard him state so.

1067. Were you aware that people coming by the train were beaten?—I think there were some. Constable Canning can give more information on that point.

1068. Now, from all you have observed, do you think there is at the present time a strong tendency, if an opportunity offered, existing in the minds of the parties to have another row?—I do believe there is.

1069. If control was withdrawn?—Yes.

1070. If the strong arm of the constabulary was withdrawn?—Yes; I think we would have another row, or something of the sort.

1071. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—They would begin again?—I do believe they would.

1072. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—From all you know and have observed, is the animosity of long standing?—Yes.

1073. Is it the growth of years?—It is.

1074. It is not a temporary, evanescent feeling, likely to die in a hurry?—I think not, sir.

1075. Having regard to the constitution of the local police, not drilled or disciplined, having got no arms, do you consider them adequate to keep the peace of the town on such occasions?—In an outbreak of the sort they are not. It is with difficulty we can hold our own without firing on them.

1076. What additional constabulary have been continued in Belfast in consequence of these disturbances—about how many?—I cannot give the exact number. The County Inspector can tell. I dare say better than 200 men—there may be more—between 200 and 300; but the County Inspector can give you the exact number.

Mr. Harvey stated that there were 225.

1077. Do you believe that the presence of that force is necessary in consequence of the state of feeling in Belfast?—I do, at the present time.

1078. Do you believe that the requisition for the additional force was necessary?—I do.

1079. You recollect the swearing in of the special constables?—Yes.

1080. In aid of the regular force?—Yes.

1081. At that time the military were called out?—Yes, and all the police.

1082. And the local police?—Yes, sir.

1083. All the available force was posted through the town, and still special constables were sworn in?—Yes.

1084. Do you think that that was necessary?—When disturbances are going on I think that any respectable civilian coming forward is useful to the authorities.

1085. You thought, then, that a salutary step?—I did.

1086. Do you know the Knock burying-ground?—It is on the county of Down side.

1087. Were you ever there?—No.

1088. Do you know the direct route to it?—I do not know further than that it is through Ballymacarrett.

1089. Were you present at M'Connell's funeral?—I was not.

1090. You do not know the route they took?—I do not.

1091. Could Constable Canning tell that?—I do not know. I think that Mr. M'Kittrick could tell.

1092. Were you not in Donegall-place on that occasion?—No, sir.

1093. You did not see the firing?—No, sir.

1094. But you are aware that there was considerable disturbance and firing?—I believe so.

1095. There was firing?—Yes.

1096. By persons constituting the procession?—I have heard so.

1097. In presence of the military escort?—I have heard so.

1098. From your mixing among the population of Belfast, and the plainer sort of people, the working people, are you able to tell me whether the local police are looked on with confidence and with trust by the inhabitants of the Pound district, as a force from whom they would expect protection?—Well, in the Pound district they are not.

1099. What is the feeling in the Pound district with regard to the local police?—They are not as well thought of as what they should be.

1100. On what ground, as you have heard it expressed?—Well, I believe they consider that they are too much of one party.

1101. They consider that they are an exclusive force?—Something like that.

1102. The Pound is Catholic, and the force is Protestant?—I do not know.

1103. Is that what is believed?—I have heard that.

1104. That it is not only Protestant, but composed of men who have been Orangemen?—I never heard that.

1105. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Have they more confidence in the constabulary?—At these outbreaks I would not trust either party for knocking my head at any time.

1106. But I mean in ordinary circumstances?—They have.

1107. When war is proclaimed the local police and constabulary are both alike?—Yes.

1108. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you mean any more than this—the mobs of both sides regard the police with the usual animosity of mobs to the authorities?—Yes.

1109. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You tell us that there are 225 additional police. Now, if you had that police in the first instance, do you think such arrangements could have been made as would have prevented the riots?—I should think so.

1110. In point of fact, if you had had under your control a sufficient number of police, you would have made arrests?—Certainly.

1111. And that would have been followed by prompt punishment?—Not a doubt of it; the magistrates would have punished them.

1112. And that would have repressed the further development of the riots?—I think it would, in the first instance. It is probable that we might have had to fire on them, but we thought the course we adopted the more prudent.

1113. You were afraid?—I considered it more judicious; about being afraid, the idea did not strike us.

1114. Have you ever seen any fire-arms with them?—I have not. I have heard the shots repeatedly and repeatedly; but if I saw arms in the hands of anyone I would have considered it my duty to have arrested them.

1115. Not to allow people in a proclaimed town to have fire-arms?—Certainly not. If I had a force, I certainly would have arrested them.

1116. You say you heard that the navvies were up at Brown-street schools. Do you know where the navvies came from?—I have heard that they came from about St. Malachy's chapel.

1117. Through what streets did they proceed?—I heard they came through Arthur-street, Police-square, and Corn-market.

1118. Are those disturbed districts?—No.

1119. They were marching in a body?—I heard so. I heard they were armed with pistols.

1120. Do you know whether any arrests were made?—Not that I heard of.

1121. Though they went right through the centre of the town, nobody arrested them?—No.

1122. Must they have passed by some of the locals?—I do not know.

1123. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Did they not pass by the local police-office?—No, that is more to the right.

1124. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Were you aware of the extent to which arms appeared to be possessed by the parties?—Not at that time; but I heard that a great many arms had been smuggled in from the country by both parties.

1125. How long before the riots did you hear that?—The day after the riots.

1126. When was it said they had been smuggled?—After the disturbances.

1127. Can you form any opinion from any report you

Head-Constable James Rankin.

heard, or have you seen any holes made in the walls by balls?—I have.

1128. Can you from that circumstance, or from the reports you have heard, say whether they were musket or pistol balls?—I think they were fired from guns; the balls were too large for pistols.

1129. Were there traces of a great number of shots?—There were, particularly near to my barrack.

1130. In the neighbourhood of it?—Yes.

1131. What did they strike?—The shop of a man, who keeps a public-house, the name of Mayne.

1132. Did they strike the house or the wall?—The wall and some of the windows.

1133. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—So they must have been fired at the house?—Yes.

1134. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Do you think that the efficiency of the constabulary for preserving the peace of Belfast would be obstructed by the fact that they do not patrol the town on beats during the day as the police force do?—At the time of the riots they did.

1135. Do you not think that men whose duty it would be to carry information of an intended outbreak would be very useful to the force?—I do.

1136. Do you not think that a metropolitan police, on the model of the London or Dublin police, would be useful in suppressing riots, and more efficient than the local constables?—I think they would be better.

1137. Do you think that, with a police force vigilant and who patrolled the streets, it would be possible for the people to become possessed of fire-arms, without the police knowing it?—They might get them in the night without the police knowing it.

1138. Would they be able to keep them?—They might for a time in yards. We could not tell the houses, where the shots were fired from.

1139. Did you see during the riots loopholes made in yard walls for persons behind them to shoot at their antagonists?—I did, sir.

1140. In how many instances did you see that?—There are 15 or 16 in which that was done. The holes are not filled up yet.

1141. Did you see shots fired through those holes?—I did not; but there were shots fired through them.

1142. You said there were some arrests made?—Yes, there were different prisoners arrested; that was on the morning the navvies came to my barracks.

1143. Were any arrests made before that?—Yes.

1144. When were the first arrests made?—On the 10th several prisoners were arrested.

1145. Where were those arrests made?—In Milford-street, after the report to Mr. Orme that the Methodist chapel had been broken.

1146. Who were they made by?—In conjunction with the local police, some of our men were in plain clothes, and so were some of the local police, and they were sent forward; that was done to get at them.

1147. Those prisoners belonged to the Pound party?—Yes.

1148. Are you aware of arrests being made by the local police during that night?—Not that night, but the next.

1149. Mention the arrests?—On the 11th, at the first riot, there were seven prisoners made, and after a time those prisoners were lodged in the police-office. Mr. Orme brought back the party I had charge of. The mob threw stones at us, and twelve prisoners were arrested.

1150. Were the local police active at making those arrests?—Yes. The twelve prisoners belonged to one party.

1151. And the seven?—The seven also.

1152. To what party did the twelve belong?—To what I may call the Sandy-row party.

1153. And on both occasions, and on all the occasions, the local police appeared to you to exert themselves as well as they could?—They did. I have no doubt of that.

1154. Have you had any experience of the London or Dublin metropolitan police?—I have not, sir.

1155. Do you consider that you have power, as one of the constabulary, to arrest persons whom you believe to be about to commit a misdemeanor?—Yes, sir.

1156. Or a breach of the peace?—Yes, sir. The constabulary exercise the same power as the local police. The local police do not execute warrants; the warrants are executed by the constabulary.

1157. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Had you any arrests made by the local police and constabulary together during the whole riots?—I am not prepared at present to state.

1158. Could you get the information?—I could. I am not prepared at present with it.

1159. How many loopholes are there in the walls altogether?—I really cannot say.

1160. They are in yard walls?—In dead walls.

1161. Do they face a road where the people are going to their work?—Yes.

1162. They command a road?—Yes, sir.

1163. Do you know whether any shots were fired from them?—I am not aware.

1164. You saw no shots fired from them?—I did not.

1165. Do you know whether they were made for the purpose of firing through during the riots?—I believe they were made to fire out of.

1166. But you saw no shots fired out of them?—No.

1167. Were you informed of any shots?—None happened on my day.

1168. Do you know whether the police or constabulary made efforts to get on the other side of the wall to see who were firing?—I am not aware.

1169. I suppose your attention was not called to it at the time?—It was not.

1170. Were there any arrests made by the local police in conjunction with the constabulary?—I should think there were.

1171. Are you able to distinguish between those made by the constabulary and those made by the local police, and those made by both in conjunction?—Yes.

1172. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Do you know about how many people were killed or died in consequence of their wounds during the riots?—At present I could not tell.

1173. Could you supply that information?—I could.

1174. Would you think it judicious that in any police regulations for the future there should be effective day and night patrols through the districts?—I think it necessary.

1175. That is not the ordinary duty of the constabulary?—Certainly not. The constabulary are supposed not to be for night duty.

1176. But it is part of their duty to patrol?—Yes; but from the smallness of our numbers we cannot do it. It is not kept up by the force.

1177. Do you think it essential under the circumstances?—I do.

1178. Do you think that over a force such as I refer to there should be a Superintendent to have the control and direction of the force?—I would rather not give an opinion as to that; that is, I think, coming on my superiors.

Mr. *Hamill*.—We propose to give specific evidence of the burning of the effigy. We think it material, because it points to the beating of the mill girls, and the driving of the people out of that locality.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We will hear any evidence bearing on the question, whether the police were or were not adequate to suppress the disturbance.

1179. Are you aware whether the constabulary searched any house where they had reason to believe there were arms?—Yes; on Wednesday night a party of men was left at the Pound when the rioting was going on at Albert-crescent.

1180. Did they, in point of fact, arrest a man with arms in his possession?—Yes.

1181. That is not a man returned for trial?—Yes, he is.

THIRD DAY.
November 15.
Catherine Graham.

Catherine Graham examined by Mr. *Hamill.*

1182. Have you a sister married to a person named Marks?—No.

1183. Have you a married sister?—Yes, I have.

1184. Who is she married to?—She is married to one M'Guirk.

1185. Have you another sister unmarried?—Yes.

1186. What is her name?—Mary.

1187. Do you and Mary live with your married sister?—Yes.

1188. Did you live with her previous to the 8th of August last?—Yes.

1189. Where do you reside?—In Maxwell's-court, up Sandy-row a bit.

1190. She lived with her husband, and you lived in the same house?—Yes.

1191. Are you a mill-worker?—Yes.

1192. And your sister, Mary?—Yes.

1193. Does your brother-in-law work?—He works at the gas works.

1194. Do you remember the 8th of August last, the day of the effigy?—I do, sir.

1195. Did you see the effigy?—Yes, sir.

1196. What time of the evening was it?—About half-past six.

1197. Was it then broad daylight?—It was.

1198. How many people were there?—There was a great gathering.

1199. Of men and women?—Yes.

1200. Do you know where they came from?—I do not, sir.

1201. Did you see how the effigy was dressed?—Yes.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—That is not material.

1202. Mr. *Hamill.*—When you saw the crowd and the effigy did you see any local police?—Yes, I saw four constables.

1203. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Were they together?—They were just walking after other.

1204. Were the people carrying the effigy near to where the constables were?—They were, sir.

1205. Did you see the constables speak, or hear them speak to the people?—I seen them laughing, and talking among themselves like.

1206. Did you see them say anything, remonstrating with the people, or anything of that kind?—I did not.

1207. How many people were there when you saw the constables?—There was a large crowd.

1208. Mr. *Hamill.*—How was the figure held?—Upon two men's shoulders.

1209. Did you observe whether a cross was put on the breast of the figure?—Yes.

1210. Did you observe besides that a string of beads about the neck of the figure?—Yes, there was.

1211. Did you hear any music?—Yes, a fife and a drum was beating.

1212. Did you see the fife or the drum?—I seen a drum.

1213. Did you hear the music, and was it with the people who had that figure?—Yes, sir.

1214. How long on that evening did you hear the fife and drum, and see that figure carried up and down?—Well, it was to about ten o'clock.

1215. Until ten?—Yes.

1216. Did you observe the local police from time to time during the three hours and a-half?—I cannot say that I did; but I saw them walking up and down a few times.

1217. Do you know the name of any of the four constables?—I know the name of one of them.

1218. What is his name?—James Hunter.

1219. Did you see Hunter, or any of the others, trying to stop the people, or advising them to go home?—No, I did not.

1220. Did you see the effigy set on fire that night?—No, I did not.

1221. Did you see any person attending on the procession dressed as a priest?—Not that night.

1222. Now, of the three other constables have you since ascertained the name of any of them?—No, I have not.

1223. Were they apparently known to them?—Yes.

1224. Did you on the next evening see a crowd?—Yes, I did.

1225. Did you hear the same day any expressions used by the crowd?—Yes.

1226. What did they say?—They were cursing to hell with the Pope.

1227. Was there any other expression used?—They were cursing to hell with Dan O'Connell.

1228. Were the constables present?—I did not see them when the expressions were used, but I am sure the constables were in the street.

1229. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—When you say constables, do you mean local police or constabulary?—It is the constables.

1230. Mr. *Hamill.*—The men with the blue coats and round hats?—Yes.

1231. You do not mean Mr. Rankin's men?—No.

1232. On the next evening did you see another procession in Sandy-row?—Yes, I did.

1233. Had they anything with them?—A coffin.

1234. Did you see what was in the coffin?—No, I did not.

1235. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—How were they carrying it?—Men were carrying it by the handles, head and feet.

1236. Mr. *Hamill.*—Which way were they going?—Towards Friar's Bush.

1237. Is that the Catholic burying-ground?—It is.

1238. Was there a large crowd at that funeral?—There was.

1239. Were they saying anything?—They were cursing, the same as the evening before.

1240. What were they saying?—To hell with the Pope, and to hell with O'Connell.

1241. Did they say where they were going?—To Friar's Bush.

1242. Did you hear them say that?—Yes.

1243. Did they say what they were going to do?—To bury Dan O'Connell.

1244. Did you hear music that day?—Yes.

1245. Did you observe any of the constables that day?—I did, sir.

1246. Were they near to the crowd?—They were on the parade.

1247. That is, on the footpath?—Yes.

1248. Did you hear any of the constables speak to the people or desire them to go home?—I did not.

1249. Did you see the procession returning?—Yes, I saw the crowd.

1250. Had they the coffin with them then?—They had. I was not near them.

1251. Did you see them burning it?—Yes; I saw the blaze.

1252. Tell what you saw?—I saw them carrying it to the Black Staff.

1253. You say you work in the mill?—Yes.

1254. At whose mill?—Mr. Grimshaw's.

1255. Where is that?—In Tea-lane.

1256. Is that in the Sandy-row district?—Yes.

1257. Did anything happen to you when you were going to your work?—I was beaten.

1258. On what morning?—On Thursday morning.

1259. By whom were you beaten?—By girls.

1260. Was it in Sandy-row you were beaten?—Yes.

1261. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You belong to the Pound?—Yes.

1262. What brought you to Sandy-row?—I was living there.

1263. Mr. *Hamill.*—Were you beaten more than the once?—No, only the once.

1264. You do not live in Sandy-row now?—No.

1265. Why did you leave it?—Because I was beaten.

1266. Was that your reason for leaving it?—Yes.

1267. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You were living in Sandy-row the time the effigy was burned?—Yes I was.

1268. Was there a large crowd there that evening?—There was.

1269. Was there music?—Yes.

1270. Drums?—Yes.

1271. How many?—I cannot say.
1272. Were there more than one?—There was a big drum and a wee drum.
1273. Was there a fife?—Yes.
1274. Were there more than one?—No, I think not more than one.
1275. Mr. *Hamill.*—That mob did not leave Sandy-row that evening?—No.
1276. You say you saw four constables there?—Yes.
1277. Had that effigy a cross on its breast?—Yes.
1278. What sort of a cross?—A cross, I think it was, of straw.
1279. And beads?—Yes.
1280. Round its neck?—Yes.
1281. And it was carried on men's shoulders?—Yes.
1282. And there was music?—Yes.
1283. And shouting?—Yes.
1284. And the men present saw that?—Yes, the constables.
1285. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did I hear you say that they were talking and laughing at anybody?—They were talking and laughing among themselves.
1286. Were they at that time near the effigy?—Yes they were.
1287. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—It was on the next evening you saw the coffin?—Yes.
1288. Was it a regularly shaped coffin?—Yes.
1289. Like an ordinary coffin?—Yes.
1290. Such as you see every day?—I do not know; there was a brass plate on it.
1291. What colour was it?—It was black.
1292. Covered with black cloth?—Yes.
1293. And it had handles to it?—Yes.
1294. Was it apparently different from an ordinary coffin?—Not that I saw.
1295. They were carrying it in the procession?—Yes.
1296. With music?—Yes.
1297. And they went to Friar's Bush?—Yes.
1298. Did you see the constables that night?—I saw them that night.
1299. Did you see them when the procession was going?—I did, and when it was coming back.
1300. Where did they burn the effigy?—Near the head of Sandy-row.
1301. Mr. *Hamill.*—Do you recollect was there a crowd in Sandy-row on Wednesday?—Yes, there was.
1302. Did you hear that crowd say anything?—I heard them saying that they would not leave a papist in Sandy-row that they would not murder.
1303. And were you beaten when you were going to your work?—Yes.
1304. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Were there any of the police with green coats there when the effigy was going with the people?—No.
1305. Mr. *Hamill.*—Did you see anything with the people that were going with the funeral?—Yes, they had long poles.
1306. Did you see anybody dressed up going with the funeral?—No, I did not.
1307. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Had they straight poles?—Yes, and painted green. The tops of them were painted green.
1308. Mr. *Hamill.*—Did you see any crosses on them?—They had crosses on the sticks at the tops of the poles.
1309. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Straight poles with crosses at the end?—Yes, like a cross. Nearly every one of them had one in his hand.
1310. And they were green in the middle?—Yes.
1311. Were there a hundred of them altogether?—I cannot tell that.

Rose Throden examined by Sergeant *Armstrong.*

1312. I believe you lived in Sandy-row up to the 14th of August last?—Yes.
1313. And now you live in another part of Belfast?—Yes.
1314. What led you to leave Sandy-row?—I was afraid of being beaten, sir.
1315. Do you recollect the night of the burning the effigy?—Yes, sir.
1316. Was there a great crowd at it that night?—Yes, sir, there was.
1317. How did they conduct themselves?—They were getting along the street. They were walking along carrying the effigy of Dan O'Connell.
1318. Did you observe how it was dressed?—No, sir; I was not that near it.
1319. Do you know the Boyne Bridge?—Yes, I do. I seen them down at the bridge as if they meant to draw it over the bridge.
1320. Did they throw it over the bridge?—Yes they did.
1321. And drew it back?—Yes.
1322. They had a rope to bring it back?—Yes.
1323. Did they continue long in the street?—Not on Saturday night. It was on Saturday night they were throwing it down at the bridge.
1324. It was on Saturday they threw it over the bridge?—Yes, on the 6th of August.
1325. Was there a considerable crowd?—Yes.
1326. Some hundreds of people?—Yes.
1327. On that occasion—Saturday evening—was it daylight when this occurred?—Yes, sir.
1328. Did you see any of the constables there?—Yes, sir.
1329. On that evening?—Yes.
1330. How many did you see?—I cannot exactly say.
1331. Did they in any way interfere to ask the people to quit or to stop?—I did not see it.
1332. Did you see them persevere in showing the effigy there to the constables?—Yes.
1333. Did you see anything on Monday night?—Yes.
1334. You saw a great crowd that night?—Yes, sir.
1335. Did you see what they did with the effigy?—They burned it.
1336. Did you hear them shout?—I heard them shouting.
1337. Do you know what they were saying?—I did not leave the lodging-house. What I seen was out of the window or the door. I did not go into the street.
1338. Was there a large crowd there?—Yes.
1339. Greater than on Saturday? Yes, far.
1340. Had they music?—Yes. I heard a fife and a drum.
1341. Did you hear any of the expressions that they used?—No, sir, I did not.
1342. You say that they set fire to the figure?—I did not see them put fire to it, but I saw it burning.
1343. During that time was there much shouting?—Yes, there was.
1344. Are you able to say whether there were any constables in the immediate neighbourhood on that occasion?—I am not able to say.
1345. Do you know, from your residence in Sandy-row, that it is a constable's beat?—Yes, sir.
1346. So that in the ordinary course of their duty they should be there?—Yes.
1347. To what hour of the night did the disturbance continue on Monday night?—Well, I cannot exactly say. I was sleeping before it was over. I heard a noise in the street, and I fell asleep.
1348. Do you recollect the next night, Tuesday?—Yes.
1349. Was there a crowd there that night?—Yes.
1350. A large crowd?—Yes.
1351. Was there music?—Yes, there was.
1352. Were you able to tell the tunes they played?—No, sir.
1353. Was there a crowd next to your own residence?—Yes, sir.

THIRD DAY.
November 15.

Rose Throden.

1354. Did you see a procession?—Yes, sir, I did.

1355. Give us an idea of what it was?—I seen a party going up the street.

1356. In what direction?—In the direction of Friar's Bush.

1357. That is the burying ground?—Yes.

1358. Had they anything with them?—Nothing going up.

1359. Was it a large crowd?—It was. The street was thick as they could stand on the bridge.

1360. Were they going towards Friar's Bush?—Yes.

1361. Had they anything with them?—Nothing that I noticed when they were going to Friar's Bush.

1362. Did you see them coming back?—I did.

1363. Friar's Bush is not quite a mile from where you live?—I do not know.

1364. What had they coming back?—Like branches of trees—sticks on their shoulders, or in their hands.

1365. What sort of sticks?—Like branches of trees. They were shouting.

1366. Did you hear what they were shouting?—I did not.

1367. Was there much disturbance?—No, sir; they had it all their own way.

1368. Did you see the constables?—I heard others say that they supposed constables were among them.

1369. Did you see the constables interfere or endeavour to put an end to what was going on?—I did not.

1370. Did that continue any length of time on Tuesday?—The same as usual.

1371. Did it continue to a late hour?—Yes.

1372. And for several hours?—Yes, sir.

1373. After that exhibition of branches of trees, did you see anything happen?—Yes; they went up the street with a coffin.

1374. What appearance had it?—It was black.

1375. Were they carrying it?—Yes.

1376. Did you hear them say anything?—I heard them say that they were going to bury Dan. O'Connell.

1377. Did you see anything else?—There was something blazing out of the coffin—"spitting devils."

1378. You left the place on the 14th?—Yes.

1379. Because you were afraid to stay any longer?—Yes.

1380. Did you hear any threats used by the mob?—No.

1381. Did you hear them threaten anybody?—No, sir, I did not.

1382. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Mr. Orme, I understand this last witness to say that the effigy was displayed on Saturday, the 6th of August?

Mr. *Orme*.—That is the first I heard of it.

1383. Was any report of that made to you?—I never heard it before. The first report of the effigy that I got was on the 8th, through the Head-Constable.

Head-Constable Rankin.

Head-Constable *Rankin* was recalled and examined by Mr. Commissioner BARRY.

1384. Did you hear anything of the effigy on the 6th?—I never heard of it till I heard the witness in the box state it.

1385. Could any intimation of it have been given to a constable without your knowledge?—There might. The constable stationed in that locality is here, and he can speak of that.

1386. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—What was the first intimation that you got of it?—The first intimation I got was from Mr. M'Kittrick, at six o'clock on Monday.

Mr. *Orme*.—Canning was the constable in that district.

Sub-Constable Michael Canning

Sub-Constable *Michael Canning* examined by Mr. *Hamill*.

1387. Where were you stationed on Saturday, the 6th of August?—At Bradbury-place.

1388. Is Bradbury-place at the Sandy-row district?—Yes.

1389. Were you on active duty patrolling on the night of Saturday?—On the night of Saturday.

1390. At what time did you go on duty?—I should think about ten o'clock.

1391. Who was on duty from five o'clock?—There was no one on duty.

1392. You do not go on day duty at all?—No, sir.

1393. When you came out at ten o'clock what did you find?—I met a crowd coming down University-road. They had drums with them.

1394. That is at the far end of Sandy-row?—It is. Coming down from Malone by the old turnpike near the Queen's College.

1395. Were they beating the drum?—They were not at the time.

1396. Had you heard the sound of music before that?—I did not hear music, but I heard drumming.

1397. How many persons might have been in the crowd?—About one hundred. They had three or five drums.

1398. In which direction were they going?—Coming near to Sandy-row.

1399. Did you hear fife music?—No.

1400. Did you see any fifes?—No.

1401. Nothing of that kind?—Nothing of the kind.

1402. What did you do?—They passed me. I went on; but turned again shortly afterwards.

1403. Had you any force with you?—No men.

1404. Where did you go?—Down Sandy-row.

1405. After the crowd?—Yes.

1406. Did you see them do anything?—They were some distance before me. I heard in Sandy-row a few taps of the drum. I had been down, and saw them take the drum into a house.

1407. That was after ten o'clock?—It was near eleven o'clock.

1408. Did you see anything but the drum?—I saw a large crowd of people in Sandy-row.

1409. That was another crowd—can you form any estimation of the number of it?—Four or five hundred.

1410. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Was that an unusual crowd on a Saturday night?—It was; but I thought that the tapping of the drum roused them.

1411. Mr. *Hamill*.—Did you observe any of the local police there?—There may have been; but I do not remember.

1412. Do the town constables parade it?—They do.

1413. It is within their beat?—Yes.

1414. You do not recollect seeing them?—No.

1415. Did you hear anything of the effigy then?—I did not till I heard it to-day.

1416. Were you there on Monday?—I was.

1417. At what time did you go out on Monday?—I went to the petty sessions at ten o'clock, and returned.

1418. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you hear the girl giving evidence as to their throwing something over the Boyne Bridge on Saturday?—I was out of the court at the time.

1419. Did you go with the crowd on Saturday?—I went to the porter's lodge at the Boyne Bridge?—The crowd was near that.

1420. Did they do anything with the effigy—did they throw it over the parapet?—Not at the time.

1421. What hour was it when you were there?—It was near eleven o'clock.

1422. Mr. *Hamill*.—You say that you were at the petty sessions on Monday?—Yes.

1423. At what time did you get home?—At half-past ten. I came through Sandy-row.

1424. Did you observe anything unusual?—Nothing.

1425. When did you return from Sandy-row that afternoon?—I was on duty in that quarter for the rest

Sub-Constable Michael Canning.

of the day, and I returned at eight o'clock. I came on through Hope-street to Sandy-row.

1426. Did you observe a crowd in Sandy-row?—There was a great crowd.

1427. Was it an unusual crowd?—It was.

1428. Did you hear music—drums or fifes?—I did not.

1429. Did you hear drumming and fifing on that night?—I did. I heard drumming and fifing at the time the effigy was burned, but I cannot tell what tune they were playing.

1430. At about what hour was the effigy burned?—At nine o'clock.

1431. Did you see persons with it?—A great crowd was gathered round it.

1432. Did you see a cross at the breast of the effigy?—I did not.

1433. Did you see on the front of the figure or on the back of it?—I cannot tell. There was a crowd between me and it.

1434. Did you see any of the local police there?—I did. I saw Mr. M'Kittrick there.

1435. Had you seen any before that?—They were there when I was there.

1436. Can you tell how many thousand people were there?—I cannot tell.

1437. Were there more than 1,000?—There were.

1438. Were there 4,000 or 5,000?—I should think there were.

1439. Were they riotous?—They were shouting and making a great noise.

1440. Was there a contending party?—No.

1441. Were they party shouts?—I did not hear party shouts.

1442. Did you hear the expressions used by them?—I did not. They made a great noise.

1443. How long did it continue?—Some time. I went back after the effigy was burned.

1444. How long was that?—I was not there two minutes up to the time when the effigy came.

1445. How long did the crowd remain after you came?—Until after the effigy was burned, and then they dispersed shortly after that.

1446. How many men had you?—Three men.

1447. Did you, or did you not, know any person in that crowd?—I did not.

1448. Of the entire 4,000 or 5,000?—I did not.

1449. Do you recollect the following night?—I do, sir.

1450. I mean Tuesday, the 9th?—Yes.

1451. Did you make any report of the crowd that you saw drumming on Saturday?—They only gave three or four taps of the drums. I did not.

1452. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Is drumming in the streets unusual?—It is. They drum in the country and in the houses. They go out into the country to drum. On Saturday night they go into the country to drum.

1453. On every Saturday night in the twelve months?—No; but in the summer time.

1454. Mr. *Hamill.*—You did not consider it necessary to report that, and you did not report it?—No; there were only a few taps of a drum.

1455. You saw them go into Sandy-row?—Yes, sir. But I understand that it was the drumming that caused them to leave their houses.

1456. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—They heard the tap of the drum, and gathered?—Yes.

1457. Mr. *Hamill.*—Were you there on Tuesday?—I was.

1458. Did you make any effort on Monday to take the effigy?—No.

1459. No person with you made any attempt to arrest or take any of the persons in the crowd?—No.

1460. Nor to take possession of the thing they were burning?—No, sir.

1461. Do you know anything of the mock funeral on the next day?—I heard of it.

1462. Were you not present?—No.

1463. You were not?—I saw the demonstration, but I saw no coffin.

1464. How many were in the crowd?—Several thousands. They were going towards Friar's Bush.

1465. Did you go after them?—I did not.

1466. Did you see them return?—Yes.

1467. You saw the same crowd coming back again?—I did.

1468. At what hour did they get back?—At nine o'clock they went, and returned in about forty minutes.

1469. Did you see anything further that night?—I did not. I saw them returning with large sticks, but I saw none with them when they were going.

1470. Did you make any report of what you saw on Monday?—Yes.

1471. And on Tuesday?—Yes.

1472. Did you observe any of the local police on Monday?—That is, on the bridge?

1473. No, among the people?—I did not.

1474. Did you observe any of them on Tuesday?—No.

1475. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You said that they had no sticks when they were going to Friar's Bush?—Yes. They got the sticks up round Friar's Bush. Several yards of paling were torn up.

1476. Coming back you observed the people with sticks?—Yes, and large branches.

1477. You saw the demonstration when they were going towards Friar's Bush?—I did.

1478. And you saw no sticks with them then?—No.

1479. Could they have had them without your seeing them?—I do not think they could.

1480. Could they have had poles tipped with green?—They could not.

1481. Do you think they could have had a coffin with them without your seeing it?—I did not see any coffin.

1482. You saw the demonstration when they were going to Friar's Bush?—Yes.

1483. There were several thousands of them?—Yes.

1484. Going in a compact body along the public road?—Yes.

1485. Apparently in a procession?—No; in a body.

1486. Going along the road?—Yes.

1487. As if they had a common object?—Yes.

1488. And going to some specified place?—Yes. I was standing at the barrack door.

1489. Did they pass by you?—They did, in coming up Sandy-row.

1490. You did not see a coffin?—I did not.

1491. Could they have had one without your seeing it?—I do not think they could.

1492. Could they have had sticks in the shape of crosses without your seeing them?—I did not see the sticks going down.

1493. Could they have had them without your seeing them?—They might.

1494. Had they music?—They had a fife and two drums.

1495. Were they playing them?—They were, sir.

1496. Did you know the tunes they were playing?—I did not. They kept shouting and constantly beating the drum.

1497. You could not hear the tune?—No.

1498. Did you follow them?—I did not.

1499. Did you send the two men after them?—No.

1500. You remained where they were?—I remained.

1501. What did you think they were doing?—Going to Friar's Bush to bury the effigy of O'Connell.

1502. You heard that they had a coffin?—I did; but I do not think they had.

1503. You do not think that there was a coffin carried to Friar's Bush?—I do not think there was.

1504. Then what were they going to bury at Friar's Bush?—I do not know.

1505. Did you remain where you were from the time they started till they came back?—I did.

1506. Where is your station?—At Bradbury-place.

1507. Did they regulate their pace by the drum?—They were walking very quickly.

1508. And playing?—They were.

1509. What?—I cannot tell the tune.

1510. Were you near enough to hear it?—I was.

1511. Is it from want of knowledge of the music they were playing that you cannot tell the tune?—No, sir, from the noise.

THIRD DAY.
November 15.

Sub-Constable Michael Canning.

1512. If they were playing a particular tune, and you knew the name of it, you could not have detected it?—I could not.

1513. Had they white sticks tipped with green?—The sticks that they took from the paling might have been painted green.

1514. They had not these at the time they were going out?—Not that I seen.

1515. How were they carrying them?—Up in their hands. They had large branches of trees.

1516. They were playing music?—Yes.

1517. But they had no coffin?—No.

1518. And could not have had one without your seeing it?—They could not.

1519. Did you go in amongst them?—I did not.

1520. Suppose they carried the coffin low down by the handles, could they have had it without your seeing it?—They could.

1521. When they were going to Friar's Bush?—Yes.

1522. Then your observation merely amounts to this, that they could not have had the coffin on their shoulders?—Yes.

1523. But they could have carried the coffin in the centre of them, by holding it by the handles?—They could.

1524. Suppose anybody said that they had a coffin, would that change your opinion on the subject?—It is my belief that there was not a coffin.

1525. Although they might have carried the coffin without your having seen it, it is your belief that there was no coffin there?—I believe there was not.

1526. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—They came down Sandy-row and down Henrick-place. Is the station at Bradbury-place?—It is.

1527. Do you know Malone cottage?—I do.

1528. Is that near the police-barrack?—Yes; they passed the corner of that. I saw the crowd passing through. It opens into University-road. I saw the crowd going up.

1529. How far is it from the door of your station to the part of Malone that they passed by?—It might be twenty yards or more.

1530. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You did not know any of the men's names?—I did not.

1531. Going or coming?—No.

1532. If there had been a coffin among them, with the effigy of O'Connell in it, or anything of the kind, would you have thought it your duty to have asked their names?—I would, sir; but I am very sure I would not have got it from them.

1533. But you would have considered it your duty to have asked?—I would; but I had no force there but two or three men.

1534. And want of force was the reason why you did not ask their names?—Principally, sir.

Sub-Constable Charles Porter.

Sub-Constable *Charles Porter* examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

1535. You are in the constabulary?—Yes.

1536. Do you recollect the night of the 9th of August?—I do.

1537. Were you on duty at the Boyne Bridge?—I was.

1538. Under the direction of Head-Constable Rankin?—Yes, I was sent by him.

1539. Were you one of the party that prevented the Sandy-row mob from crossing the bridge?—I was.

1540. Did you see a coffin on that occasion among the Sandy-row people?—I did.

1541. Did you observe anything on the coffin?—Yes; I saw a cross on the top of the coffin.

1542. Did you see any sticks lifted up among them?—No; I saw large branches of trees.

1543. Did you see anything like poles?—No; I cannot describe particularly what they were.

1544. But they had sticks?—Yes.

1545. Lifted up?—Yes.

1546. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—There was a cross at the top of the coffin?—There was a large cross on the top of the coffin, which was conspicuous. I was not more than two or three yards from it.

1547. Do you know the way the M'Connell's funeral went?—Yes. The funeral went down College-street, south, Howard-street, Donegall-square, south.

1548. Would that be the straight way to the Knock burying-ground?—I do not know where the Knock is. I think they might have passed over the Halfpenny-bridge.

1549. Did they go into Howard-street?—I was not there.

Patrick M'Cabe.

Patrick M'Cabe examined by Mr. *Hamill*.

1550. What is your name?—Patrick M'Cabe.

1551. Are you the sexton of Friar's Bush grave-yard?—Yes, sir.

1552. Do you reside there?—I do; just inside the gate.

1553. The grave-yard is walled round, and has a gate on it?—That is right, sir.

1554. Do you remember any person coming up to the grave-yard on Tuesday, the 9th of August?—I do, sir.

1555. About how many?—So far as I think, 2,000.

1556. They came to the grave-yard gate?—Yes, sir.

1557. At what hour?—About nine o'clock.

1558. Did they say anything to you?—They did, sir.

1559. What did they say?—"You damned ould ruffian, open the gate till we bury O'Connell."

1560. Did you say anything to them?—No, sir.

1561. Did they say anything more to you?—Not to me.

1562. What did they say?—One man said, "stand—don't fear," to his own party, and they then broke the windows with stones—every window in the front of the two houses.

1563. Did you open the gate?—I did not.

1564. And when you did not open the gate the stones were thrown?—Yes.

1565. And all the windows in the front were broken?—Yes.

1566. Did they say anything else?—They shouted "No Pope," and "To hell with the Pope," and one man said to another, "They have guns."

1567. Had you any gun?—I had one.

1568. Did you show it?—Certainly.

1569. Did you acquaint any person with what happened at your house on the next day?—I did.

1570. Whom?—The Rev. Dr. Dorrian.

1571. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—How far is it from the Boyne Bridge to Friar's Bush?—I can't say.

1572. Did you ever walk that road?—I did many a time.

1573. How long would it take you?—Half an hour, at the usual pace.

1574. Did you see any coffin with the people?—I did not. I had no view only through a window.

1575. How many people were there?—About 2,000 people.

1576. Where was the gun?—My son had it.

1577. Have you a licence to carry arms?—I have.

1578. Did you see any sticks or anything held up by the people?—I saw bludgeons and sticks—green-looking sticks, with green bark—fresh-looking timber.

1579. How many of them had those?—There might be twenty or thirty of them in my view.

1580. Mr. *Hamill*.—Did you see any stones thrown at the cross in the graveyard?—I did not. But I know that there was a load of stones thrown on the roof of the house at a cross that was in the front.

Patrick M'Cabe, junior, examined by Sergeant *Armstrong.*

Patrick M'Cabe, jun.

1581. You are son to the last witness?—Yes.

1582. Do you recollect the mob coming to Friar's Bush on the 9th of August?—Yes.

1583. Did they throw stones?—Yes.

1584. Did you hear anything said by them?—Yes.

1585. What did they say?—To open the gate till they would bury O'Connell.

1586. Your father did not open the gate?—No.

1587. Did you hear or do you remember anything else?—Yes.

1588. What else?—A number of people shouted "To hell with the Pope" and "No surrender."

1589. Did you hear any words in the nature of words of command?—Yes. When they came up first they shouted "Halt."

1590. Did you see them marching before "Halt" was cried?—Yes.

1591. Did they halt?—Yes.

1592. And they were marching in order?—Yes.

1593. After halt was anything else said?—Yes, "Advance," and they advanced to the house, and a man told them to fire, and they threw stones at the front of the house, and at a little cross in the front of it, for two minutes and a half or so.

1594. They were two minutes and a half pelting stones?—Yes, and brickbats, and they threw them at me; and they saw the gun in my hand.

1595. And they went away?—Yes.

1596. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Were there any shots fired by the people?—No, sir.

Mary Anne Furphy examined by Mr. *Hamill.*

Mary Anne Furphy.

1597. What is your name?—Mary Anne Furphy.

1598. Do you work at any of the mills?—I do. I work at Murphy's mills, in Tea-lane.

1599. Is that in the Sandy-row district?—Yes, sir.

1600. Do you remember on Friday, the 12th of August, going to your work?—I do, sir.

1601. At what hour was it?—A quarter to six in the morning.

1602. Did anything happen to you?—There did, sir.

1603. Where was it?—At the corner of Linfield-road. Just after I turned there, there was a crowd of people—100 persons—men, and women, and girls. A girl came forward and caught me by the clothes and said, "Where are you going?" I said, "Let me go." She said, "Go on to hell out of that," and she gave me a blow of a stone in the eye.

1604. Did any man help to injure you?—I cannot say, but I was trailed by the hair of the head. I was dragged along. My clothes were torn. I got a bruise on the shoulder and the head with blows of a stone.

1605. Did you during that time see any of the constables of the town?—Not at that time.

1606. Immediately after that time?—At a quarter-past seven.

1607. Were you assaulted going home?—No, sir.

1608. Did you at any time make an application to a constable?—Yes, sir, I did.

1609. At the time you made the application to the constable had anything been done to you?—I was after being beat.

1610. How long before you spoke to the constable had you been beaten?—About a quarter to six.

1611. Were you able to tell who beat you?—No.

1612. At the time you applied to the constable what did you ask him to do?—To escort me over the bridge.

1613. Did he say anything to you?—He told me to go by the Dublin road. I asked him would he show me the way, and he told me to go to hell if I did not do his bidding.

1614. You asked him to see you to the Dublin road?—Yes.

1615. Your eye was blackened?—Yes, my eye was blackened, and my clothes were torn.

1616. You told him that an assault had been made on you?—Yes.

1617. And to preserve you from violence?—Yes.

1618. To see you over the bridge?—Yes.

1619. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you know the name of the constable?—I do not. I think he was a sergeant. He was a fair-complexioned man. I was so much put about that I could not get his number. He had gold lace.

1620. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you mention any party as having beaten you?—I said that I had been cruelly beaten.

1621. By whom?—By a party on the Linfield road.

1622. Mr. *Hamill.*—Your dress was torn?—Yes.

1623. And you showed him that?—Yes.

Captain *John Ramsbottom* examined by Sergeant *Armstrong.*

Captain John Ramsbottom.

1624. You are a captain in the army?—Yes.

1625. In what regiment?—The 65th.

1626. Were you stationed in Belfast during the riots?—I was.

1627. Was your company brought out?—I was in command of a party of the 14th Depot Battalion, composed of different regiments.

1628. The force under your command was called out?—It was.

1629. When was it first called out?—I was out several different times, and on different days. The first day I was out was on the day of the funeral.

1630. M'Connell's funeral?—Yes.

1631. Before that day had you taken any part in anything that was going on?—No. I only returned from Dublin the day before the funeral.

1632. The first day you were out was the day of the funeral?—Yes.

1633. Did your men form a portion of the escort?—Yes.

1634. Can you tell where it started from?—When I was first sent out, I was sent to the schoolhouse down in some of the streets; when the funeral came up Chichester-street we proceeded to follow it.

1635. Who gave the order to follow it?—Colonel Frazer. He got orders from a Magistrate, Mr. Lanyon.

1636. Were you at the rere of the procession?—We stopped in Chichester-street until they passed, and followed them, and as soon as the firing commenced at the corner we doubled up into Castle-lane.

1637. You proceeded for some distance before the firing commenced?—Yes.

1638. Where did it commence?—So far as I saw, just at the corner of Donegall-place, at the Royal Hotel.

1639. Who was firing, so far as you could observe?—I could see a good deal of the firing come from the cars and from the persons following the funeral.

1640. Were there cars following the procession?—A great number.

1641. And people on foot?—Yes.

1642. Processionists attending the funeral?—Yes.

1643. Did you hear the report of fire-arms before you saw who was firing?—We heard the report before we could see anything distinctly.

1644. At that time you had not got a view of Donegall-place?—No; we were in Chichester-street. The hearse had passed into Donegall-place.

1645. On hearing the firing, what did you do?—We had a Magistrate with us. Before we did anything the cars were all turning back into Chichester-street. We ran with Mr. Lanyon up Castle-lane. There is a narrow street there and we doubled up that.

1646. Did you get into Donegall-place?—No, we came out into High-street. We stopped some time in taking a man prisoner in Castle-lane who fired a pistol. We all saw the pistol fired, but nobody could

THIRD DAY.
November 15.
Captain John Ramsbottom.

exactly swear that he was the man who fired it. He threw away the pistol and got into a house. We opened the door.

1647. And made him a prisoner?—Yes.

1648. Did you see any of the fire-arms exploding?—I saw the smoke of plenty.

1649. In Donegall-place?—At the corner of Donegall-place.

1650. Near High-street?—Yes.

1651. Was there any cavalry with you?—A troop or half a troop. They were with us. We were marching behind them. At the time the firing began they were partly alongside of us, and partly behind.

1652. Are you able to say whether any of the shots proceeded from the processionists who were on foot?—I am not able to say, except that some of them came from the crowd.

1653. And the cars in the procession?—Yes.

1654. Several shots were fired?—Yes, several.

1655. In Donegall-place?—No, not in Donegall-place; just at the corner.

1656. Which corner?—The corner opposite the Linen-hall.

1657. A great many shots came from the cars?—I did not see a great many from the cars, but from the cars and the crowd that was standing there.

1658. Are you able to say whether there were any discharged by the people on foot?—No, I am not able to say that.

1659. Can you tell whether the firing continued while the funeral proceeded?—No, because as soon as the cars turned back we doubled up into Castle-lane, and I could not tell.

1660. Did the cars proceed down Donegall-place?—I am not able to say, for as soon as the cars turned back, when they were fired at, we doubled up into Castle-lane, and lost sight of the whole procession. We then went into High-street, and halted there for half an hour.

1661. Had the procession disappeared at that time?—Yes.

1662. Were the streets crowded?—So far as I could see there was a large crowd; but I could not see further than that spot.

1663. You never got a view down Donegall-place?—No.

1664. Had you a sufficient force there if it was necessary and expedient to have dispersed those people?—I should say decidedly we could have dispersed them.

1665. If you had got directions to do so?—Yes. We got no directions except to double up into Castle-lane.

1666. Was there a crowd there?—There were not many people there. We were too far in front. When they saw us coming they went away.

1667. Are you able to say whether at the time you heard the firing first any obstruction was offered, or any provocation, to the processionists?—No; I cannot say whether there was any obstruction to it. The hearse had passed round the corner.

1668. Did you see any?—I saw nothing more than firing, and a good deal of confusion.

1669. Did you witness any attempt to interfere with the procession?—I cannot say that I did; but we all thought they were firing at each other.

1670. But that was only a surmise?—Quite a surmise.

1671. The only shots you noticed came from the cars?—The only shots I noticed.

1672. You say that it struck you that they were firing at each other?—Yes; the cars turned back, making a great noise, as if in great alarm.

1673. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—That took place about the corner of Donegall-place, near the Royal Hotel?—Yes, from the people on the sidepaths and the road.

1674. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—But the only shots that you noticed came from the crowd?—The only shots that I noticed came from the crowd.

1675. Was there any cavalry in front of the hearse?—I think, if I recollect right, half a troop was sent on in front—half a troop or a squadron.

1676. Do you recollect if there was any Magistrate with them?—No, I cannot say.

1677. The procession must have passed by you where you were standing with your men?—I think, as far as I recollect, there was cavalry in front.

1678. Were you on any other occasion called on duty during the riots?—Yes; I was.

1679. Did you on the day of the funeral continue to be stationed in Castle-place?—We were first stationed in front of the Club, in High-street. Then we were marched down to the other side, to the Queen's-bridge, to wait for the procession coming back.

1680. Under whose directions were the troops?—They were under the direction of Mr. Lyons.

1681. Did he remain with you?—He was with us while we waited for the return of the funeral. We waited there till they returned and escorted them back.

1682. How far?—After the procession passed, we followed them a considerable way until they dispersed.

1683. Was there any firing?—No firing until they got to the end of Chichester-street, then a few shots were fired.

1684. By whom?—By the people in the procession. As soon as we heard it we doubled on; a man said that it was nothing but discharging their fire-arms.

1685. Did you see any arms?—No, I did not see any.

1686. During the whole of the period you have been speaking of?—I saw them when they were firing at the corner. I saw that they had arms from the smoke.

1687. Did you notice whether they were pistols or guns?—No.

1688. Was there any attempt made to take those fire-arms?—No.

1689. Not to interfere with them in any way?—Yes; that was our object in doubling up to Castle-lane and getting to High-street in that way; we were supposed to get there in time to have interfered if any disturbance should occur there.

1690. In fact to anticipate the procession?—Yes.

1691. To get to the head of it?—Yes.

1692. But you did not anticipate it?—The procession had passed.

1693. And it was not reported to you that any obstruction was offered in any way to it?—No.

1694. Nor did it become necessary for you to clear the way for it?—No.

1695. About how many people were in that procession?—Not much less than 1,500; nearer 2,000, including all the people who were on foot and in the cars.

1696. Do you recollect your attention being called particularly to any person firing?—No.

1697. Did you point to anybody who had been firing?—No; I was not near enough for anything of the kind.

1698. Did you speak to any Magistrate?—On that day I spoke to Mr. Lanyon about that man who fired at our party.

1699. Where was that?—In Castle-lane, just as we were doubling there. A man standing at a door fired a pistol close to us, and then fled into the house. I halted the party, and opened the door, and we took him in the passage. He threw the pistol out of the house and was taken.

1700. Did any other person offer you violence?—No, not on that day.

1701. Were you on duty after that during the riots?—Yes; I was sent to Charters' mill at night.

1702. As a protection to the mill?—Yes.

1703. As a guard?—Yes. But we did not stay. We were marching about the greater part of the night.

1704. Did you see any crowds?—Not where we were; but there was some fear of it; and the Magistrate, Mr. O'Donnell, expected that there would be a crowd, and kept us patrolling all about the Falls-road.

1705. About how many hours were you out?—We went on guard at six; we went out to patrol at nine; we came in at three, and went out again at five o'clock, and remained out until eight in the morning.

1706. During the patrol did you hear any shots?—We heard a great many shots.

1707. In Sandy-row?—In the disturbed districts.

1708. Were they gun-shots?—I should say gun-shots. There were a great many of them.

Captain John Ramsbottom.

1709. Did you in your patrol fall in with any large crowds?—No.

1710. You were moving about?—All the night there were a great many small parties of four and five and two or three together, and we stopped them, and searched them.

1711. Did you see any fire-arms with them?—Yes, I saw fire-arms. We took seven prisoners, with pistols.

1712. In that night?—Yes.

1713. What night was it?—The night of the 18th and morning of the 19th.

1714. Did a Magistrate accompany you?—Yes.

1715. What Magistrate?—Mr. O'Donnell.

1716. The Stipendiary Magistrate?—Yes.

1717. Were you on duty afterwards?—Well, I was only sent down twice in the morning at four o'clock, to see the mill people go to work.

1718. As a protection?—Yes.

1719. That was after that night?—Yes.

1720. You had a party of men with you?—Yes, everything was quiet.

1721. Was that the last occasion on which you were called out?—Yes, that was the last occasion.

1722. Acting for the protection of the mill workers?—Yes.

Sub-Inspector *Harvey* examined by Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.

Sub-Inspector Harvey.

1723. You were present at the sessions when the man taken in Castle-lane was brought before the Magistrates?—Yes.

1724. Mr. Lanyon charged him?—Yes.

1725. And he was returned for trial?—Yes.

Captain *Ramsbottom* recalled.

Captain John Ramsbottom.

1726. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—When the procession came up into Chichester-street in what shape was it?—The hearse was in front, and I think half a troop of cavalry.

1727. The hearse was first?—Yes.

1728. And half a troop of cavalry in front of it?—Yes.

1729. Behind the hearse there were cars?—Yes.

1730. Outside cars?—Yes.

1731. How many cars—twenty or thirty?—More.

1732. Forty?—That is nearer the mark.

1733. And besides the cars there were men on foot?—Coming back there were a great number on foot.

1734. Were there many on foot going up Chichester-street?—I cannot remember. There was a great crowd, but whether they were following the funeral or belonging to it I cannot say.

1735. Were there any other cavalry except the half troop of Hussars?—Yes, there was half a troop with me.

1736. Then you and the other half troop closed the procession, and marched in the rear?—Yes.

1737. And when they came near Donegall-place the firing began?—Yes.

1738. Did it come from the cars or the street first?—I cannot say.

1739. What is your impression?—All I saw was the smoke from the cars.

1740. Was Mr. Lanyon with you?—He was.

1741. Was anything done towards taking up any of those who fired?—No order was given to arrest anybody. The half troop of cavalry charged up the street.

1742. The cavalry was sent to protect the funeral?—I cannot say what the intention was. I cannot say whether the half troop was sent to protect the funeral or to keep the peace of the town generally.

1743. About how many shots were fired before you doubled into Castle-lane?—I should think fourteen or fifteen shots.

1744. Did you see any person taken up?—No, I did not.

1745. Did you see any man with his hands extended?—No.

1746. Did you see any man stoop down?—Yes.

1747. You saw the smoke of the shots?—Yes.

1748. When you got into Castle-street what did you do?—After we came into Castle-street we halted for half an hour. Mr. Lyons came up and made a requisition for a certain number of troops, and he took them down to the Queen's-bridge. I went down with them, and saw the procession return.

1749. Was the hearse with it?—I cannot recollect.

1750. Were there men on cars?—Some; but there was a greater number on foot than on cars.

1751. Was there any firing?—Not until they came to Chichester-street; there were shots there.

1752. From the cars?—I cannot say from the cars.

1753. Were they from the people on foot?—I concluded it was from the procession. A man told me they were firing. We doubled up to the front of the procession, and while we were in the act of doubling up some shots were fired.

1754. Was any arrest made?—No.

1755. Did the Magistrate give any direction to have anything done?—No.

1756. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—On the return of the funeral you and your party were marching up in the rear of the procession, and some one told you they were firing, and when you were doubling up to the front to prevent a disturbance some persons in the procession discharged their fire-arms?—Yes.

1757. The funeral procession, notwithstanding the opposition which it met with at the corner of the Royal Hotel, made its way up Donegall-place?—I cannot tell. I conclude that the procession must have broken up before we doubled up into Castle-place. The crowd turned back; whether they joined it again I cannot say. We were right in the middle of the street. The crowd all turned back when the firing commenced, making a great noise. Whether they joined again I cannot say. Some of them were in Donegall-place.

1758. And you were left with a party in charge of a Magistrate?—Yes; and we doubled up into Castle-place.

1759. Was any Magistrate near you when that man told you they were discharging their fire-arms?—No; there was not just then.

1760. Did you ever see such a funeral as that before?—No; I did not.

Catherine Cullen examined by Mr. *Hamill*.

Catherine Cullen.

1761. Are you a mill worker?—Yes.

1762. In whose mill do you work?—Murphy and Grimshaw's mill.

1763. Is that on the Sandy-row side of the bridge?—Yes.

1764. Do you remember the night that the burning of the effigy took place?—Yes, I do.

1765. Did you see it burning?—Yes, I did, on the bridge that night.

1766. Did you see any constables there?—Yes, Davy Greer, Moffat, and two other constables—David Greer and his brother-in-law. I know Greer and Moffat well.

1767. Did you see the four constables?—I saw Moffat standing with his back to the bridge lamp.

1768. But you did not see him do anything to prevent it?—No, I did not.

1769. Do you recollect going to work at Murphy and Grimshaw's mill?—Yes, on Friday morning.

1770. Did anything happen to you?—Yes.

THIRD DAY.
November 15.
Catherine Cullen.

1771. Were you beaten on that day going to your work?—Yes.

1772. Did you see any constable after you were beaten, or apply to any?—Yes, I did.

1773. Did you know that constable?—No, I did not.

1774. Was he dressed as a constable?—Yes.

1775. Did you speak to him?—I was all bleeding, and he saw me, and I asked him to leave me beyond the corner.

1776. Did the constable see that you were beaten?—Yes.

1777. He saw blood on you?—Yes.

1778. What did you say to him?—I asked him, "Sir, would you leave me round the corner?" and he told me to go to hell, for a papist bitch, that I had not got half enough.

1779. Before you were beaten had you done anything to vex anybody?—No, sir, I had not.

1780. Were you able to go to your employment next day?—No, sir, I was not.

1781. How long was it before you were able to go to your work?—I was about four days in the house. I could not go out with my face it was so much cut.

1782. And when you did go to your employment police and soldiers were sent to protect you?—Yes.

1783. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You know Greer and Moffat?—I do.

1784. Do you know where they live?—I do not. I think Moffat lives on the Sandy-row side—some place about Sandy-row.

1785. I believe the constables are not in barracks?—I do not know.

Samuel Trant M'Carthy, Esq.

Samuel Trant M'Carthy, Esq. examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

1786. Are you a constabulary officer?—Yes.

1787. How long have you been stationed in Belfast?—I have been on temporary service in Belfast since the 16th of August last.

1788. You were one of the officers brought in specially?—Yes. I came in with a detachment from the reserve.

1789. How many men did you bring with you?—Fifty. A hundred men came about four days before. A number of the 84th Regiment came with me.

1790. What was the first duty you were put to?—I marched to Albert-crescent barrack the moment I got out of the train, and before the party was dismissed, I was ordered to take forty men to Millfield at once. I arrived at half-past nine, and got to Millfield shortly after ten o'clock, and relieved a party, and was the whole night there at the same station.

1791. Was there any disturbance on that evening?—On my way from the train I heard shots repeatedly, on my way to Albert-crescent. I continued on duty with that party till six o'clock on the following morning. I heard shots repeatedly, but no disturbance took place under my own observation.

1792. Can you tell from your experience whether they were gun-shots?—Gun-shots and pistol-shots.

1793. Were there a great many of them during the night?—Yes, repeatedly.

1794. At what o'clock did you get in in the morning?—At six o'clock I was relieved by another officer and a party.

1795. When next were you employed?—Immediately again.

1796. With a party?—I marched back the party, and I went to look after my own men, who were in Christ Church school. I went to the Royal Hotel and breakfasted; and came back to Albert-crescent, and went to Christ Church school. The next night I had the same routine duty about the men. That was on the 17th, Wednesday. I saw a lot of people rush down Durham-street about eleven o'clock on the 17th. I heard shots repeatedly fired towards the top of Durham-street. I looked about, and there were a lot of people there. I looked about, to try if there was a Magistrate in the neighbourhood that I could call on. I saw no Magistrate. I called out thirty-two men. Going up Durham-street I saw a crowd of people together at the entrance of Townsend-street, at the top of Durham-street. A bullet came into Durham-street and struck the road in the centre of the street, and tore up the earth. I had my men on the pathway, to keep them under cover as much as possible, and to get up to Townsend-street. The people dispersed from the entrance into Townsend-street. There was a crowd of people at the top of Townsend-street, and they fired repeatedly down the street. So the men formed on the side of the street. A bullet struck the house at the opposite side, flattened in the wall, and fell on the ground. I do not suppose that it was meant for me or my men. I stayed there, and they stopped firing.

1797. Do you think they saw you?—Yes. They ceased firing. I went up a short distance. If I had marched the men up they would have gone away, so I walked up myself a little way, and they ran away. It was just at this time that a boy was shot in the wrist. I did not see him shot, but I saw the wound afterwards; he was bleeding. I kept the men there. A woman came up; she was crying. She said that her son was shot. Mr. Coulson, the Resident Magistrate, was up the street. A little further up, the street continues up to the Falls-road, and Hamil-street and Divis-street run into it. Mr. Coulson was in Divis-street, about twenty yards from the entrance of Townsend-street, with a party of the 84th. I went and mentioned the matter to Mr. Coulson. He came down to me. I am not clear whether it was one woman or two women who made the complaint. We went into a lane off Townsend-street, and there we saw the boy lying with a bullet which had entered a little below the wrist. It went half-way up the fore-arm. He was bleeding profusely. I got the wound dressed.

1798. Did you continue on duty the whole of that day?—I continued on duty. I remained there until about three o'clock. I think it was that time when I returned to Albert-crescent barrack.

1799. Did you hear firing during that time that you were on duty?—Not in that locality. I heard an odd shot, but not so frequently as the night before.

1800. Were you on duty on the 18th?—Yes.

1801. Where?—Without referring to the notes which I took at the time, I cannot tell you. But at about three o'clock I was at M'Connell's funeral. I was at Albert-crescent barrack at half-past two, when Mr. Watkins, the Acting-Adjutant of the constabulary, came to the barrack and said, "I want thirty men instantly to go with Mr. Lyons to a funeral." I went out and saw Mr. Lyons there, mounted and waiting. I went out without telling the men off, as I always did, according to the rule in the service. We had no time to tell them off. We marched off to Durham-street. Between the Boyne Bridge and Christ Church we marched past some of the 84th foot and the 4th Hussars, who were drawn up waiting for Mr. Lyons.

1802. Describe the order of the procession. Who was first?—The funeral went first.

1803. Was there any cavalry before it?—There was no cavalry in front. I was in front of the military, and at the tail of the procession.

1804. Were there any cars?—A number of cars.

1805. Were there any people on foot?—There were some on foot, but I think a greater number on cars.

1806. Were the people on foot in any number abreast—in any regular order?—They were not. They were scattered over the place, and appeared to be very well organized. I could see the whole funeral, and the head of the funeral turning down at the Linen-hall, when the tail of the funeral was at the statue. I was marching in front, the 4th Hussars next, and the 84th in the rear.

1807. Was there any artillery?—I did not see any. Mr. Lyons was riding. When we came out at the statue, the funeral procession had turned up Wellington-place. Mr. Lyons rode on by the side of the funeral, in advance of us; and as the head of the column turned

down Donegall-place, I heard shots. I saw Mr. Lyons gallop on, turn round, and then wave his hand for the military; and thereupon, not wishing to be run over by the 4th Hussars, I got out of the way.

1808. Did you hear any of those shots when the procession got into Donegall-place?—I heard no end of shots as they turned round the Royal Hotel. I "doubled" my men as the military passed me.

1809. Do you mean that you put them to double quick time?—I mean that they ran up. I thought that some desperate work was going on when I heard all the shots. When I turned round the corner by the Royal Hotel, I saw Donegall-place crammed with people. It was a most exciting scene—shots firing in every direction down towards the bank buildings; and at first I thought that bullets might be going there. I said, "Here is a nice state of things," and loaded the men. However, I saw nobody hit.

1810. Did all the people in Donegall-place form part of the funeral from the commencement?—Decidedly not. It appears that there was a mass of people occupying the ground opposite the club, and Castle-street, and Hercules-street. I heard shots repeatedly, and saw the smoke coming from the cars. But then there were, perhaps, 200 or 300 people between me and the place where the shots were fired, and it was impossible that fearful slaughter would not ensue if the arms were loaded. As soon as I saw the men were loaded, or rather their rifles loaded, I doubled down, and some of the people roared, "There they are for you." I got into Castle-street, and about 200 yards up I saw a lot of people—mill girls and boys. I heard shots from the direction of Hercules-street. I brought the men round and formed them at Hercules-street, as it appeared to be the street in which there was the greater number of people. I formed the men across. One or two shots came from the crowd; but none of my men were hit—the shots were too high. I formed my men across, and I went up to a mob in the street, and said, "If you fire another shot these men are loaded." They seemed to understand what that meant, and they vanished. I said I would fire, if they fired again. However, they dispersed. I remained there till ten o'clock. I saw the cars returning; but the crowd then was nothing like what it was when they went. I did not remark the procession coming back. The cars came back one by one.

1811. At the time you saw the firing in Donegall-place, had the head of the procession got as far as High-street?—I saw shots proceeding from the crowd in the street. I will not take upon myself to say how many; and I saw a few shots proceeding from the procession.

1812. Had the shots proceeded from the procession before the head of the procession had got as far as High-street?—The head of the procession had passed the club before I got to the place.

1813. Did you see anything more of Mr. Lyons after he beckoned up the military?—I saw him riding with the military.

1814. Was he active?—Particularly so, I think.

1815. He was on horseback?—He was.

1816. And appeared to be commanding the military?—Yes, he was. When the worst of the excitement was over, I got into conversation with an officer of the 4th Hussars.

1817. Was there any attempt made to arrest any person who had arms?—I saw no attempt made, and I did not find it practicable myself.

1818. Did you hear any caution given by Mr. Lyons to the people who were firing?—No, I did not; but it was quite possible for fifty cautions to have been given without my hearing them, because I was not near him. I saw the 4th Hussars galloping up and down the street. What conversation passed between Mr. Lyons and the officers I cannot say.

1819. At the time you saw the officers conversing with him, had the funeral passed by?—It had.

1820. And the Hussars were standing there?—Yes. I remember saying to one of them, "I want to know what good you have done here?"

1821. Was there much galloping about?—Yes; curling round.

1822. Were they clearing the way for the procession?—They unquestionably were, and they must have been of great assistance if the procession met with any opposition.

1823. And the result was, that they cleared the way for the procession?—No doubt about it. If the object of the parties in Castle-street was to interfere with the procession, the presence of the Hussars must have facilitated the progress of the cars.

1824. The cars got on?—Yes.

1825. Down High-street?—Yes. Two officers of the 4th, that I happened to know, remained opposite the club. Whether they had a troop or a troop and a-half I do not know. I know that a portion of the squadron remained opposite the club for a long time. The whole of Donegall-place, from the Royal Hotel, was in a state of confusion, alarm, and excitement. I never saw anything like it before nor after. I had formed my men across Hercules-street; it may have been at about four o'clock. Mr. Sinclair, Mr. Kennedy, and the Marquess of Donegall came up.

1826. Who is Mr. Kennedy? Is he an officer in the army?—No; he is a Magistrate. I remember the Marquess of Donegall coming up, and asking for ten men, and I refused to give them.

1827. You thinking that in the existing state of things you could not give them?—Yes. Lord Donegall asked for ten men for a particular purpose. I could not give them, because it would take them from under my command.

1828. Do you know Mr. Bernard Hughes' establishment?—Yes.

1829. Did anything strike it?—It was nearly opposite, and though I halted the men to load, and was there for some time, I did not observe or see anything that led me to suppose that a single bullet proceeded from a fire-arm during the whole occurrence.

1830. After the day of the funeral, did you hear shots?—That was Friday, the 19th. It is very difficult to say as to any particular day; but so far as my recollection serves me, for something like a fortnight, shots were heard at intervals.

1831. Do you know anything of the organization of the local police?—No, except from what I personally observed. I had no time to acquire any knowledge about them.

1832. Do you think that they are an efficient force for the prevention of similar outbreaks?—I will answer the question in this way. I think officers in my service are not justified in giving an opinion as to the efficiency of any particular force. But I will so far give an opinion: I believe that any force so organized could not be an efficient force.

1833. Do you think it prudent and advisable, having regard to the condition of Belfast, that the force intended for the prevention of outrage should be residing in houses through the town?—When I say that I believe that a force so organized could not be efficient or effective, I should state that the principal reason for considering the organization a bad one is this. I must explain that, even if the men discharged their duty ever so zealously—and I do not for a moment question that they do, nor should I think it right to do so—still I think the fact of their constant residence in a particular locality would lead the people to feel a want of confidence in them, in the discharge of their duties, however well meaning the policemen might be. I believe it to be a great matter that a police force should have moral influence over the people. Unless they have moral influence, they must have recourse to physical force. I believe a force, constituted as the Belfast and Derry police are, cannot have moral influence over the people.

1834. Do you know the Dublin Metropolitan Police Force?—I am quartered in Dublin, and I know how it is governed. I know that they are on duty day and night; and about the efficiency of the force, and their attention to their duty, from all I am able to observe, there can be no doubt.

THIRD DAY.
November 15.
Samuel Trant M'Carthy, Esq.

1835. How long are you connected with the constabulary?—Ten years.

1836. Do you know Londonderry?—I was stationed within eighteen miles of it, in Donegal. I mentioned Derry merely to prevent you supposing that, in any remark which I make about a force constituted as the Belfast force is, I was referring to anything but the organization of the force, or referring to the Belfast force in particular.

1837. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—The system is the same in Derry as in Belfast?—About the same thing.

1838. Except in calling out the hour at night?—I do not know that they do that at the correct time.

1839. Do you know that the local police are about 160 in number?—I have heard 170.

1840. Having regard to what you know, and what you have heard of the state of feeling in Belfast, do you think that an adequate and sufficient force to prevent a recurrence of the riots?—Most certainly not.

1841. Are you aware that the population of Belfast is about 140,000?—Yes.

1842. You think the present force insufficient?—It is quite inadequate.

1843. Do you think that any force to be hereafter formed should be constituted as the police is in Dublin or London?—Nobody could have a doubt about it.

1844. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Would you prefer a police constituted, embodied, and managed as the Dublin Police Force is, or do you think that a Constabulary Force, constituted as yours is, would be more advisable?—I do not think anything could be better than the Dublin police for a town. Their duty is very different from ours.

1845. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—The constabulary have never been in the habit of patrolling regularly in large towns?—It was attempted in some towns to get the constabulary to do night duty, but there were obstacles in the way, and it was not carried out. It was attempted in Clonmel, and given up.

1846. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is a police force, constituted like the Dublin Police Force, efficient for the anticipation and prevention of an outbreak such as that of August last?—In Cork the constabulary do that duty. They perform what they call street duty; and I do not think it is possible for any disturbance to take place that would not be checked at once. At the same time the system of the Dublin Metropolitan Police for the suppression and prevention of riots is very good. I am speaking of the system. I do not mean to say that the same number of the constabulary as there are now of the local police would do. But if there was a sufficient force of them, I believe that anything like a serious riot would be checked in the bud.

1847. You think that the constabulary would be as effectual as men like the metropolitan police?—I cannot see why they should not.

1848. Did you observe any diminution in the length of the funeral procession of M'Connell after they had passed into Donegall-place and turned into Castle-street? Could you see whether any of the cars had turned back?—Do you mean after they turned into Donegall-place?

1849. Head-constable Rankin told us that some of the cars turned back, and passed him by returning?—I did not remark them, but it is quite possible that they did.

1850. You are unable to say whether or not they rejoined the procession. Was there any diminution in the number of cars attending the hearse from the time when they turned into Donegall-place until you saw them pass down opposite to the club?—I cannot take upon myself to say, for my attention was called to Hercules-street. There was a tremendous crowd of people there.

1851. Having regard to the state of feeling in Belfast on that day, and to the fact that M'Connell was a man belonging to one party, and the disturbance that took place, do you think that it is prudent to permit large funeral processions of that kind if they can be prevented?—I consider it worse than imprudent not to have prevented it.

1852. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Was there a sufficient force, military or otherwise, in the town to have prevented it?—There was a sufficient force to prevent anything that could possibly occur, taking the population at its full extent, if both parties joined, in my opinion.

FOURTH DAY.

FOURTH DAY.
November 16.

WEDNESDAY, 16TH NOVEMBER, 1864.

The Right Rev. *Patrick Dorrian*, D.D., examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

The Right Rev. PatrickDorrian, D.D.

The Commissioners sat at eleven o'clock.

1853. You are Coadjutor Roman Catholic Bishop of Down and Connor?—Yes.

1854. You reside in Belfast?—I do.

1855. In what part of Belfast?—Howard-street.

1856. Have you resided long in Belfast?—For many years.

1857. You know, I presume, the districts called the Pound and the Sandy-row districts?—Yes; I do, pretty well.

1858. Do any of the local clergymen reside in the house with you?—Yes; there were four until lately. There are now five living in the same house with me.

1859. Do you know the Bankmore Penitentiary?—I do.

1860. What is the character of the institution called the Bankmore Penitentiary?—It is an institution of which I am the lessee, the object of which is a residence for some Sisters of Mercy, whose foundation is St. Paul's Convent, Crumlin-road, and for female penitents who have been living bad lives, and who desire to be reclaimed. They are placed under the care of the Sisters of Mercy.

1861. Whereabouts is it situated?—At the left hand of the Dublin-road, at what is called the Old Dublin Bridge.

1862. About how many inhabitants are there in it?—There were about twenty-five at the time of the riots.

1863. Do you recollect the 11th of August?—I do.

1864. That was Thursday?—Yes; I recollect that day.

1865. Did you see the Penitentiary on that day?—I did not see it on that day; I saw it on the Saturday afterwards.

1866. In what state did you find it?—I found the windows completely wrecked. The glass was entirely broken, and the window-sashes smashed, and the Venetian blinds also broken in pieces in some of the windows.

1867. Do you recollect the 12th of August—Friday?—I do.

1868. Did anything happen on that Friday?—On Friday night, at about a quarter to ten o'clock, an attack was made on my own house, in Howard-street; several windows were broken, the sidelight and one or two in the drawing-room. The panes of glass were broken with stones or bricks, the marks of which are still visible on the walls. I was just after going into my own room—the shutters were closed two or three minutes before—to my business, when I heard a knocking and the jingle of glass. I went out and I found two of the clergymen had just come in, so I think that the attack had been made on them. The door was deeply indented with stones, and the clergymen had just closed it; and I came to the conclusion that the attack was intended more for them than for the house.

1869. You heard of the attack on Friar's Bush burying-ground?—Yes; the sexton of Friar's Bush burying-ground called on me to state that his house had been wrecked.

1870. In consequence of what you heard from him did you address a letter to Mr. Orme?—The sexton

wanted to know what he was to do the same night if an attack was made, and I sent a letter by him to request Mr. Orme to give whatever protection he thought might be necessary. In that letter I stated to Mr. Orme that an attack had been made previously on my own house on the 2nd of July.

1871. There is a beat of the local police in Howard-street?—Yes; but I do not know the extent of the beat.

1872. Did you write a second letter to Mr. Orme?—I did.

1873. In that second letter did you make any reference to the attack on the Bankmore Penitentiary?—I wrote the second letter on Saturday. The reason of my writing the second letter was that I got intimation of an intention to burn the Penitentiary.

1874. Had you heard of any immediate attack being intended?—I had been informed that an attempt would be made to burn the Penitentiary.

1875. Was there a stack of hay burned there?—There was on the Monday following. I was not present during the time of the burning.

1876. Did you see it afterwards?—I saw the damage that had been done.

1877. It had been fired?—I have no doubt of that, for I had to pay the fire brigade something about £11 or £12 to extinguish the fire.

1878. Can you tell me the estimated amount of the damage?—I cannot exactly tell what the estimate is. An application is to be made before the Grand Jury; I have given instructions for it.

1879. Does the estimated damage approach £100?—I should think it would altogether be about £70. However that's but a rough guess.

1880. Were there any men at all in charge of the Penitentiary?—None at all. They are all females there; there is no place for male residents.

1881. Do you recollect the 17th of August, Wednesday?—I do; I recollect speaking to Mr. Carson in the street on that day.

1882. Did you observe any persons with weapons?—I had been in conversation with Mr. Carson for a minute or two; our conversation was about the riots; while we were talking three men passed us by.

1883. What sort of men were they?—They were young men about nineteen or twenty years old, labouring men or tradesmen. The nearest to us had what I would call a club, a piece of wood about two-and-a-half feet long and two-and-a-half inches in the square, the upper part was rounded. Mr. Carson called my attention to these men, and said that it was strange that they should be allowed to carry weapons of that sort in broad daylight in the street. When he made the remark, "Look here," I said; and there at the corner of the street were standing three local constables in conversation, and the three men had just passed by them.

1884. At what o'clock was this?—It was about two or three o'clock on Wednesday.

1885. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—In what street was this?—In Howard-street, just opposite my own door.

1886. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Are you able to state about the number of the Catholics of Belfast?—According to the last Census, made in 1861, there were 40,700. I believe the population has increased since that, and I should say there are now about 44,000, including Ballymacarrett.

1887. Have you, from your acquaintance with the people and your intercourse with them, been able to ascertain the state of the feeling of the Catholic population as to the local police, whether they entertain feelings of confidence or otherwise?—I decidedly say that the Catholics have not confidence in the local force.

1888. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Have you formed that opinion in consequence of the recent riots?—That extends to periods anterior to them, and also so far as the recent riots are concerned.

1889. It embraces both?—Yes; personally I had no intercourse with them.

1890. That is with the local police?—Yes; but of course I cannot help thinking that my house would not have been smashed twelve months ago if the local police had interfered.

1891, Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Have you been long Coadjutor Bishop?—I was consecrated in 1860.

1892. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—But your acquaintance with Belfast is of much longer standing?—Some twenty-seven years.

1893. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—From your acquaintance with the feelings of the Catholic population, it is your opinion that they have no confidence in the local police?—There is no doubt of that.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea.*

1894. With regard to the appointment of Magistrates, having regard to the size of Belfast, do you think it would be advisable to adopt the Dublin and London system of placing the business of the police court in the hands of two paid Magistrates?—Yes, I should decidedly approve of a plan of that kind. I think that the business of the petty sessions court would not only be well but best discharged by paid Magistrates.

1895. Would you think it desirable that one of the Magistrates should be a barrister of standing and experience?—I think it would be an additional qualification; he would know the law better, I should say.

1896. Do you recollect the period when Mr. Malony was the Resident Magistrate acting for the Government?—I do.

1897. Do you remember that at that time there was another Magistrate, called the Superintendent of Police?—Yes, I recollect that too.

1898. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Will you give us the date?—It is full fifteen years ago, I think.

1899. Mr. *Rea.*—Do you not recollect that at that time it was the custom of the two Magistrates to sit together, and dispose of the business of the police court?—Yes.

1900. There was a Stipendiary Magistrate and a Superintendent of the police of the Town Council?—Yes.

1901. Do you recollect Mr. Thomas Verner having filled for a long time the office of Superintendent of police?—Yes, I think he did.

1902. Do you consider that it would be desirable that one of the two Magistrates should act as Superintendent of police?—Yes, I think it would be desirable that one of the two Magistrates should act as Superintendent of police. My own opinion is, that the Superintendent of police should be above the duties of the bench, and that he should have the control of the police.

1903. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—That he should be more an executive than a judicial officer?—Yes.

1904. Mr. *Rea.*—Are you aware that the Resident Magistrate is chief officer of the constabulary as well as a Magistrate?—I understand that he is an officer of the county constabulary, but I do not know that he has any authority over the local police.

1905. Are you not aware that the Resident Magistrate being chief officer of the constabulary does not interfere with his duty as Magistrate?—I do not know. What I meant to convey was, that the officer in command of the police should not be responsible for, or be obliged to do duty on the bench; but I think a Magistrate, having general control over the force, would be a decided advantage.

1906. If the Government appointed two Magistrates do you think it would be satisfactory that one of those Magistrates should have control over the entire police force of Belfast and over its officers?—Well, I cannot exactly see how any Magistrate could discharge his duties in that double capacity.

1907. From your knowledge of the Corporation of Belfast since 1842, would you think it desirable that the Government should have the appointment of both Magistrates?—I should decidedly.

1908. Do you think the Town Council should have the appointment, or a veto?—I think that the appointment by the Town Council, as at present constituted, of the officers could not be said exactly to give satisfaction to the general community.

1909. Now, in order to quell the riots, do you think it desirable that there should be as large a number of

FOURTH DAY.
November 16.
The Right Rev. Patrick Dorrian, D.D.

Magistrates as we have at present to take charge of the police, or do you think that the riots in the commencement could be better repressed by one or two Magistrates?—I think riots in their incipient state could be repressed by one or two if they had energy. I think, with a proper repressing force, the riots could more easily be put down by one man of energy, who understood his business, than by a greater number of Magistrates with divided authority.

1910. Are you aware that a detached body of police has no right to fire on rioters, unless in self-defence, without a Magistrate's presence?—Yes, I have understood so; but in self-defence I suppose they could.

1911. Are you aware that it is only a Magistrate who has power to read the Riot Act to disperse an illegal assembly?—Yes.

1912. Do you know that in 1857 and 1864 the Magistrates complained of being oppressed, and of not getting any sleep in consequence of the demand on them?—Well, I am sure that must have been the case. The Magistrates are obliged to undergo a great deal of fatigue, but there might not be much work done all the time.

1913. Did it come to your knowledge that during the riots both the local police and the constabulary excused themselves frequently to parties who asked them to interfere by stating that they had no power to act without the presence of a Magistrate?—I have heard so, but I have no personal knowledge of any case of the kind.

1914. Are there any Magistrates in the commission of the peace for Belfast gentlemen of the Catholic persuasion except Dr. Murney and Mr. Theobald Bushel living in Belfast or about it?—Yes.

1915. Living in the neighbourhood of Belfast?—No, they are the only Magistrates living in Belfast or the neighbourhood.

1916. I believe since Dr. Murney's appointment he has been very active?—Yes; I see him constantly reported at the police court, and his name invariably stated as having attended during the riots.

1917. He is a medical man of considerable eminence in Belfast?—Yes.

1918. Do you not know from your experience as a professional gentleman that Dr. Murney can only give a short time to his public duties?—Yes, that is very reasonable, that a man getting on in a profession may not have time always to attend, consistently with his duty to himself.

1919. He is a young man still?—Yes, he is.

1920. And has acquired a good position in his profession?—Yes.

1921. Mr. Theobald Bushel is a stock-broker in large practice?—Yes.

1922. He transacts business for the Belfast Bank?—I do not know; but as you say it, it must be true, I suppose.

1923. He is considerably advanced in years?—Yes, he is; but I do not think years should make him incapable of acting; he is not as old as that.

1924. Practically, therefore, is it not the fact that there is only one Catholic Magistrate acting in Belfast?—Yes; but I think that so long as Mr. Bushel retains the commission of the peace he is open to be applied to, if he could be of use, but he does not give any valuable assistance.

1925. Do you know that both Mr. Bushel and Dr. Murney were appointed after and in consequence of the report of the Commissioners in 1857?—I do not know that the appointment was in consequence of that. I heard various reports as to the appointment, but I cannot say.

1926. Was it not after the report of 1857?—I do not know; some time after that Mr. Bushel was appointed, more lately again Dr. Murney was appointed.

1927. Previously there was only one?—Yes; Mr. MacNamara—he is dead now.

1928. Do you know Mr. James Kennedy?—I do, by character.

1929. Sir Edward Coey is a provision merchant?—Yes.

1930. Are you of opinion that it would be desirable to appoint a larger number of the Magistrates of the Catholic persuasion, if qualified persons could be found?—It may be desirable; but I do not think that I am exactly able to say that the appointment of Catholics would meet the difficulty. For my own part, there are a great many Protestants that I have as much confidence in as some Catholics. What I would like to see is efficient persons appointed. Persons of energy, tact, and knowledge, in the discharge of their duties. If that was realized, I would not care whether they were Protestants or Catholics; but in a mixed community it is reasonable that there should be a share from all sects of the community.

1931. I am glad to hear you say so?—You could not have thought anything else, I should suppose.

1932. Would it not be desirable, in your opinion, that the appointment of Magistrates should be from liberal Protestants?—Yes; persons whose views are liberal, in the proper sense of the word liberal, but it is a word latterly very much abused. If you use the word unsectarian, I would agree with you.

1933. You would not consider it impossible in Ulster to get such men?—You might meet a great many unsectarian men—good men, even in Ulster, and in Belfast too.

1934. Do you not know that, whether well or ill founded, there are complaints among the Catholic population with regard to there being a majority of Tory Magistrates in Belfast?—Yes; but I do not object to the politics of any man, provided he throws aside his politics when he exercises the duties of a Magistrate. I think it impossible to get men to agree in politics or anything else in a mixed community; therefore I think it desirable to get Magistrates from every section of the community, gentlemen who would administer justice without being biassed by their politics. Since I came here I saw a gentleman of that sort walk in.

1935. Do you not think that if the people of Belfast saw the law well administered, they would have confidence in the Magistrates?—I have no doubt that if the people of Belfast saw the law administered impartially, it would inspire confidence.

1936. Do you not believe that poor illiterate people would be more likely to come to the conclusion that the law would be administered impartially if there were an equal number of Roman Catholic and Protestant Magistrates?—That is very reasonable of course. The influence of one party would prevent the influence of the other, and they would think that they would be more likely to have justice.

1937. So far as qualified persons could be found, would it not be desirable to have an equal number of Magistrates of each religion?—I think that is desirable and reasonable—that is, that the number of the Magistrates should be in proportion to the population, if it could be managed, representing the two great sections into which the community is divided.

1938. Do you know Mr. Robert Gray?—I know the gentleman.

1939. Would he inspire confidence, so far as you know?—I have not any personal acquaintance with him; but I knew him twelve or thirteen years ago, and I thought him a fair and upright man.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We do not think that it is within the province of our inquiry to ascertain the personal qualification of individuals.

1940. Mr. *Rea*.—Do you think that a sufficient number of Catholics qualified to act could be found?—I have no doubt that there are several, both among the liberal Protestants and among the Catholics, very well qualified to fulfil the duties of Magistrates.

1941. Do you not think that among the liberal Protestants and Catholics parties could be found as well qualified as any of the present Magistrates?—You know comparisons are odious. I think that there are gentlemen fit to be Magistrates, and, therefore, I have answered your question.

1942. Do you know that Ballymacarrett is no part of the municipal borough of Belfast?—Yes.

1943. Are you aware that it is not within the police jurisdiction of the Town Council?—Yes.

1944. Do they not decline to watch and light it?—So I have understood.

1945. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Is it not within the parliamentary borough?—It is; and they levy rates in it.

1946. Mr. *Rea*.—Is not Ballymacarrett inhabited chiefly by people of the poorer class?—Yes.

1947. Of both sects?—Yes.

1948. It is generally called an Orange district?—It has that name generally.

1949. Like Sandy-row?—Yes; but not so bad.

1950. Is there any Pound district in Ballymacarrett?—No.

1951. The local police have no jurisdiction in Ballymacarrett. You never see a local policeman there, except as a visiter?—Never. The county constabulary are there.

1952. I believe that force is in command, not of a Superintendent, but of a Head-Constable?—Yes.

1953. Has not Ballymacarrett a large Catholic population; similar to the population of the Pound?—There are about 2,000 Catholics living there. There is a large number of Catholics; but I think there is a larger proportion of Protestants. I know there are a great many gone away in consequence of poverty and want of employment. I cannot say as to the relative proportion of the numbers; but I think the Protestant population is much larger.

1954. Has not Dr. Killen a large congregation?—He has.

1955. Are they not kept by Mr. Ritchie, or in Mr. Ritchie's employment?—I believe so.

1956. Is not the peace preserved there by the ordinary force of constabulary?—I believe it is. I do not know.

1957. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You have heard that people have confidence in the constabulary?—I have heard so, and believe it to be the case.

1958. How many are there there?—Some eight or ten men.

1959. In point of fact, you have not heard of the police at all being obliged to act there against masses of the population?—No.

1960. Mr. *Rea*.—They have nothing to do but to arrest a drunken man?—Some isolated case like that.

1961. Suppose there had been the local police there, do you not think it probable that riots might have arisen?—If you can show me that the local police were solely and entirely the cause of the riots, I will then say that if they were in Ballymacarrett, they would bring about riots too; but I am not sure they are the sole cause of the rioting in Belfast. I have no doubt if they had acted with more energy, they might have repressed the riots better.

1962. Are you of opinion that it would be desirable to have Ballymacarrett governed in every way like the rest of Belfast?—I think, as it is a portion of the borough, it should bear the burdens, and be partaker of the advantages in every respect.

1963. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Would you include among the advantages a local police force?—I will not say that; but I would say they should have it if it was properly constituted.

Mr. *Rea* suggested that it would be right that a copy of Dr. Dorrian's letter to Mr. Orme should be produced.

1964. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Have you any copy of the letter that you wrote to Mr. Orme?—I have not, but I recollect the substance of it distinctly.

1965. Mr. *Rea*.—It was on Saturday you wrote it?—The second letter I wrote on Saturday.

1966. And you sent it to Mr. Orme?—By one of the clergymen; but I do not know that that clergyman positively delivered it.

1967. What was the date of it?—On Saturday, the 13th.

1968. On what day was the hay-stack set fire to?—On Monday, the 15th.

1969. So far as you recollect, will you give the contents of that letter?—The contents of it purported to be that I had been informed, and I think I mentioned the name of the gentleman from whom the information came, that it was rumoured in Belfast that there was an intention to set fire to the Penitentiary, and requesting him to take such precautions as he might consider necessary. I wrote to him to intimate to him what came to me, believing that it was better he should have, under all circumstances, the information that I had myself. I thought it desirable that Mr. Orme should know everything that I knew.

1970. Did you get a reply?—No; Mr. Orme called at my house one day when I was absent; but I do not think he called to communicate anything in reference to the letter, but to ask for our co-operation in preserving peace.

1971. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—With respect to your clergymen being asked for their co-operation or yours in repressing the riots or preventing them, do you know whether any measures were taken by your clergymen to prevent any funeral processions?—I am fully aware that measures were taken to give their co-operation to preserve the peace by inducing the people to keep within their homes if they could be protected, and that the clergymen also arranged not to attend funerals if large crowds accompanied the funerals. I told them that if large numbers accompanied the funerals, they should refuse to go. One clergyman refused to go to a funeral if it was accompanied by more than a few persons.

1972. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Who was that clergyman?—Mr. Brennan. He was on duty the whole week, and suffered a great deal of hardship.

1973. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—He prevented an assemblage by stating that if there was one they would be deprived of the presence of a clergyman?—Yes; and they assented to the proposal that there should be only a small party to accompany it.

1974. The twenty-five inmates of the Penitentiary included the Sisters of Mercy?—The sisters and one or two servants. There were something about twenty of the penitents.

1975. You spoke of three men passing you on the 17th. Had all three bludgeons?—I cannot say that the three had bludgeons. I only noticed the one nearest to me. Whether the others had bludgeons or not I cannot say. The one nearest to me had, without the slightest attempt to conceal it.

1976. Did it appear to you to be a weapon regularly constructed as a weapon?—I have no doubt that it was a weapon made on purpose. It was a very dangerous weapon. A blow from it would inflict very severe and serious injury.

1977. You said that there were 44,700 Catholics in Belfast?—Yes.

1978. I suppose the greater portion of them are artisans?—No; the greater portion of them are workers in mills.

1979. What proportion do they bear to the Protestants?—On the last return the whole population was 120,000. Out of these there were 40,700 Catholics, 43,000 Presbyterians—including about 8,000 or 9,000 Unitarians, and 27,000 Protestants of the Church of England. There were a few others of different denominations, and among them Quakers.

1980. Taking the artisan and labouring population alone, and excluding the upper classes, in what proportion are the Protestants and Catholics?—That proportion is much larger among the Catholics. There is a great deal more wealth to be found among the Protestants and Presbyterians.

1981. Of the 44,700, how many do you set down as belonging to the labouring classes?—I suppose there are seventy or eighty or ninety Catholics who could spare out of their income £100 without injuring their family prospects or interfering with their work. That includes persons with £2,000, £3,000, £4,000, or £5,000 capital. There is a large number of the artisan class. The labouring class bears a greater proportion still.

1982. Are there any shopkeepers?—They are in the class that I spoke of first. I cannot tell the proportion exactly, beyond this, that I am sure there is a large proportion of the Catholic population belonging to the labouring classes, whose wages are 10*s*., 15*s*., or £1 a week.

1983. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—What proportion

FOURTH DAY.
November 16.

The Right Rev. Patrick Dorrian, D D.

do the labouring classes of both sects bear to each other?—I think they would be equal.

1984. The classes of the population who create the riots would be equal?—I think there is a good deal of truth in that.

1985. You stated that your opinion is that there should be paid Magistrates?—My own opinion is, that if the Magistrates, under the well-known circumstances of Belfast, had acted with proper repressive energy in the beginning, the riots would not have been allowed to reach the height to which they have gone lately.

1986. I understand you to say that you are of opinion that it would be better to have two Magistrates in Belfast paid on the principle of the Metropolitan Police Magistrates?—Yes. I think that paid Magistrates would best perform the duties. But they should not be under local control; they should be solely responsible to the Government.

1987. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—And you think that the officer who has control over the police should have magisterial powers, but that he should not exercise them judicially?—Just so—that he should not be obliged to go to the petty sessions court. I should not exclude him, but I would not make it part of his necessary duty.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We are not to be considered as assenting to the law which has been stated that the presence of a Magistrate is necessary in all cases for the repression of a riot.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—If that were so it would follow that it would be necessary that there should be a Magistrate wherever there is a peace officer.

Rev. Jeffrey Brennan.

The Rev. *Jeffrey Brennan* examined by Mr. *Hamill.*

1988. What is your name?—Jeffrey Brennan.

1989. You are a Roman Catholic clergyman?—Yes.

1990. And curate in Belfast?—Yes.

1991. How long have you been in Belfast?—About two years and three months.

1992. Do you remember Saturday, the 13th of August?—Yes.

1993. Were you on duty at St. Malachi's chapel on that evening?—Yes.

1994. I believe your duty was to hear confessions?—Yes.

1995. Did anything happen to the chapel on that evening?—Yes; about half-past eight two or three stones were thrown into it.

1996. How did they come in?—Through the window.

1997. Did you do anything in consequence?—At that time I told the people to remain, but as soon as I saw that there was a further attack I sent them home.

1998. There was no congregation there?—Not at that time.

1999. Did you keep the people inside?—Yes; I did not let them go out.

2000. Did you attend any persons who were wounded during the riots?—Several of them.

2001. From the Pound district?—Yes.

2002. I believe some of the people died whom you attended?—Yes.

2003. Do you recollect any intimation from the Bishop, or any arrangement among yourselves, with regard to the funerals of those people who died?—With regard to the first, there was no intimation from the Bishop, with regard to the second there was. His lordship knew nothing of the first until the arrangement was made for us to follow.

2004. Do you recollect using your influence to prevent persons from having demonstrations at the funerals?—Yes; at the first funeral.

2005. Were the arrangements that were made carried out?—On all occasions.

2006. Were you yourself in danger when doing duty in those districts?—Repeatedly.

2007. Were you fired at, do you remember?—Yes, on the night of the 15th of August, as I was leaving the church, another clergyman and I were fired at convenient to Albert-crescent barrack. We were after leaving St. Malachi's chapel, and went through the Catholic districts to try to get people to retire to their houses.

2008. Do you remember being fired at when you went to attend one of the wounded?—Yes.

2009. You were fired at on entering his place?—Yes.

2010. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you see any police when you were fired at on the first occasion?—Yes.

2011. What police?—Constabulary.

2012. Did they see it?—They heard it.

2013. Did you tell them?—I did not tell them; because they heard the shots.

2014. You made no specific complaint?—No, I did not.

2015. Was there anything to draw their attention to those shots more than to any other?—No, I think not; because shots were constantly fired in the same locality.

William Burke.

William Burke examined by Sergeant *Armstrong.*

2016. I believe you reside in May-street, Belfast?—Yes.

2017. Do you recollect the day of M'Connell's funeral?—I do.

2018. Did you see it?—I did.

2019. Where were you?—Opposite the Royal Hotel, standing at Mr. Ferguson's house—right opposite the Royal Hotel.

2020. Did you see the procession approach?—I did.

2021. Was there in Donegall-place at the time of the approach of the funeral any obstructive crowd, or any person showing a disposition to oppose the procession?—None whatever; there was a large number of spectators on the footpath encroaching on the road, but no mob.

2022. Directly in the course of the funeral?—Yes. I was there, and there was no opposing mob at that point.

2023. Are you able to say that it was foreseen that the funeral would pass in that direction?—I think it was expected to have gone down May-street, because I went to the south side of the Linen-hall to witness the funeral there.

2024. In what order did the procession advance? Was there any cavalry in front?—None.

2025. What was in front?—The hearse was in front and two men the leaders of the party.

2026. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Were they on foot—They were.

2027. Was there any cavalry in front?—None.

2028. Nor police?—No.

2029. Then the hearse went in front?—Yes. I went into Donegall-place because I did not expect that the procession would come up that way, but from that point I would have a view of the funeral passing through Chichester-street. I did not wish to be in the crowd, and I would have had a view of the funeral as it passed.

2030. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—State what occurred in reference to the funeral turning into Donegall-place?—At the point of the Royal Hotel the driver of the hearse hesitated as to whether he would come up Donegall-place or go straight on through Chichester-street; there was a shout of "go on" through Donegall-place from the procession in the funeral. At the time when the funeral turned into Donegall-place there was no obstruction in the way of the party to prevent them, except that immedi-

ately on the hearse turning round by the Royal Hotel Mr. M'Kittrick and Mr. Greene, the chiefs of the local police, certainly did all in their power to get the funeral to go by Chichester-street, but they failed. They entreated and begged so far as they could; they went up and caught the reins of the horses, but the procession shoved on the two men and they were powerless; but it is right to say that they did all they could to stop the funeral.

2031. Except Mr. M'Kittrick and Mr. Greene was there any exhibition of the local police force?—None at that point, for I was struck by the want of precaution in not preventing it; there was a large number of people collected at Hercules-street, and I felt sure that several lives would have been lost, so I got out of Donegall-place as soon as I could.

2032. Would a line of constabulary or any other force drawn up there have stopped the procession?—I believe twenty policemen would have stopped it effectually. It is my opinion that the funeral intended to go by Chichester-street, but seeing the opening there they were tempted to go down Donegall-place.

2033. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did it appear as if the intention was to go straight on?—So far as I could judge by the driver of the hearse I should say so.

2034. It was then a momentary impulse to go down Donegall-place?—Yes.

2035. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Will you state the conduct of the procession after it came into Donegall-place; there was a rush of cars?—Yes.

2036. State how they conducted themselves. Immediately at the Royal Hotel they began yelling and shouting, and shots were fired.

2037. By whom?—Certainly from the procession; but I did not wait long there. I sacrificed my curiosity to my safety.

2038. But are you able to say that the firing commenced from the procession?—No doubt about that.

2039. Several shots were fired?—There were several. Immediately when the Chief-Constables failed, then there was a yell from beside the hearse.

2040. Were there any words used?—No words that I heard.

2041. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you see the arms from which the shots were fired?—I did not; but I heard the shots distinctly; I saw no arms.

2042. Were you able to form an opinion whether the shots were fired from pistols or muskets?—I will certainly say that it was from pistols.

2043. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Were the shots fired from the crowd or from the people in the procession on foot?—I cannot say; I think from the fact that no lives were lost that the shots were fired from bravado; but certainly at the time I felt in danger and got out of the way as quickly as possible.

2044. Was there any firing from the spectators?—No. They were a respectable class of people and not rioters.

2045. Then I am to understand that the firing was from the procession?—At that point certainly.

2046. I do not understand you to have continued in Donegall-place?—No.

2047. Do you recollect whether there was any movement among the jaunting-cars at that point?—I heard Captain Ramsbottom's evidence, and I thought there was a little confusion in it. From his being a stranger and not knowing the locality, what Captain Ramsbottom thought was a turning of the cars was caused by a temporary stoppage of the hearse and the people. Captain Ramsbottom could not see what was going on as well as I could, and from the shouting "go on" he naturally thought there was a rush, but immediately when the hearse moved on they resumed their places; there was no turning, there was merely a temporary stoppage.

2048. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Did you happen to see the return of the procession from the funeral?—I did.

2049. Where were you at the time you witnessed that?—I was at the corner of Chichester-street and Great Edward-street.

2050. Describe how they came?—They came exactly so far as the procession was concerned, as they went, except that the hearse was not with them. There were cars and people on foot.

2051. Did they approach in order?—In perfect order.

2052. How many deep?—Four or five deep; more than two.

2053. With some approach to discipline?—Oh, perfectly so.

2054. At the place did you see Mr. Lyons?—I did.

2055. Had he cavalry with him?—He had a number of Hussars.

2056. Were they drawn up?—Yes; they were drawn up at the corner; they nearly rode me down, and I was a little angry with them. However, he drew up the Hussars, and the procession came up on Dr. Corry's side of the street.

2057. Had they sticks and weapons in the procession that you noticed?—Nearly three out of four had a large stick in his hand.

2058. Did you notice those sticks when they went?—No; I did not see much of the procession as it was going.

2059. Describe the sticks?—Some of them were the ordinary sticks men would take up for a row, a great many of them were branches of trees which they had pulled on their way.

2060. Did you observe any men with large sticks?—The biggest stick I saw was carried by an ex-local policeman; he was formerly in the force; he is not in the force now.

2061. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—He was remitted to his rights as a citizen?—I think he was in a better position.

2062. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—As the procession passed Mr. Lyons did they recognise him?—Yes; they did.

2063. Describe what they did?—To me it appeared that they gave him a sort of ovation; they cheered lustily and took out orange handkerchiefs as they passed and gave cheers for Mr. Lyons.

2064. Mr. Lyons looking on?—Yes.

2065. After the procession passed on did he follow them with the cavalry?—Yes, he did.

2066. And brought up the rear with the forces?—A large body of infantry followed on. Mr. Lyons accompanied the Hussars.

2067. When they got as far as Donegall-place on their return did they do anything?—Everything went on very quietly there, but when the procession got up about Donegall-place the firing commenced; some shots were fired; and it was thought by the people that they meant to turn up Donegall-place; but the shots were fired by way of bravado at the extreme end of Donegall-place; and Mr. Lyons and the soldiers stopped any disturbance that might have taken place; the procession got home to the Sandy-row district.

2068. Was any man taken into custody on that day?—None.

2069. Was there any attempt to make any arrest?—None.

2070. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—They came along Chichester-street?—On their return. Great Edward-street runs at right angles with Chichester-street. It was at the corner of Great Edward-street that Mr. Lyons and the cavalry were posted. The procession went on straight to the Linen Hall, and then they fired shots, but I think it was by way of bravado.

2071. They passed by the Royal Hotel end of Donegall-place?—Yes; and when they went up near Donegall-place, Mr. Lyons went up.

2072. Are you a resident in Belfast?—Yes.

2073. Have you ever been at funerals at the Knock?—I have been at funerals at the Knock. I know where it is.

2074. How far is it?—Two miles.

2075. What part of Belfast do you reside in?—In May-street.

2076. Had you heard before that day that there was to be a funeral?—Everybody in Belfast heard it; it was publicly talked of. It was well known that there would be a large gathering of people at the funeral.

FOURTH DAY.
November 16.

William Burke.

2077. In point of size and organization, was that funeral different from the ordinary funerals in the town?—It was. This was a compact mass of men walking together; and then there were cars. It was utterly different from ordinary funerals.

2078. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—It was like the funeral of a popular character?—Yes.

2079. Were men at it that were well known to be on one particular side?—Yes, sir. There was no mistake as to the character of the funeral.

2080. The funeral was preceded by a procession?—Yes; and it was known that it would be a great funeral.

2081. You took a position for the purpose of seeing it?—Yes.

2082. Were there any clergymen attending the funeral?—There was. I saw one clergyman at the head of the procession on its return. I believe two clergymen were there; but I saw one at the head of the procession when returning.

2083. Did you observe a clergyman when it was going out?—I have no doubt there was one.

2084. Do you happen to know his name?—Yes; the Rev. Mr. Crossley.

2085. He is a parochial clergyman?—Yes; he is attached to the town.

2086. A clergyman of the Established Church?—Yes.

2087. Is the Knock a burying ground for one religious denomination?—I do not think it is. I do not think it has any distinctive character of that kind.

Mary Owens.

Mary Owens examined by Mr. *Hamill.*

2088. Are you a mill worker?—Yes.

2089. In whose mill did you work in August?—In the mill of John Hindes and Son.

2090. Do you remember going to your work on the morning of Friday, the 12th August?—Yes.

2091. Did you see any body of the town constables?—There were standing a few here and there just.

2092. Had you passed any of them before anything had happened?—I had passed the town constabulary.

2093. You came on to where the town constabulary were?—Yes.

2094. Did anything happen to you in their presence?—A mob commenced abusing me. They kicked me, and knocked me against the rails of Christ Church. I called for assistance, and they would not come.

2095. Did they stand by?—Yes; they stood by, and saw me beaten.

2096. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—At what hour?—About a quarter before six.

2097. Mr. *Hamill.*—Did they say anything?—They shouted, "Let her alone, hell to her soul; she has got little enough."

2098. Who shouted that?—The constables.

2099. That expression came from some of the constables?—Yes, sir.

2100. Where were they?—At Christ Church, in Durham-street. My cousin and my mother were with me, and another little girl.

2101. Did you hear any of the constables say anything else?—Yes; I heard one of them say to my mother, "Go home, you old bitch, with your green coat."

2102. Were you able to go back to your work?—I did not go back till Tuesday evening. On Tuesday I got out over the back wall into the Loaning. I came out by the front gate. I would have been attacked there only for the soldiers.

2103. How many of the constables were there?—I cannot say how many.

2104. Were there two or three?—I dare say there were eighteen or nineteen.

2105. Were they the blue-coated men?—Yes.

2106. Did you know the names of any of them?—I do not; but I would know some of them.

2107. Did you ever see any of the men since?—No; but my mother seen some of them since.

2108. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—That was on Wednesday?—No, on Friday.

2109. What day of the month?—The 12th of August.

2110. What is your mother's name?—Mary Anne.

Margaret Owens.

Margaret Owens examined by Sergeant *Armstrong.*

2111. Do you work in the same mill as the last witness?—No, I do not work there; I stop in my aunt's house.

2112. Were you with Mary Owens on the 12th of August?—Yes; my aunt and I went to leave her a piece.

2113. Was your cousin attacked by anybody?—She was, sir.

2114. Were any of the local police there at the time?—Yes.

2115. Did you see them there?—Yes.

2116. How many were there?—A great number—nineteen or twenty, or more.

2117. Did they see your cousin beaten?—Yes, sir, they did.

2118. Did you hear your cousin say anything?—Yes, she called out.

2119. Were you assaulted?—Yes.

2120. Did you call on them for assistance?—Two of them came up to the rails, and said, "Hell to her soul, she has not got half enough."

2121. Did these two go back?—They did not come forward; for there was one of the other police loosened their hands out of her hair.

2122. One of the constabulary?—Yes.

2123. Were they men, women, or boys, who did that?—Both girls and boys.

2124. What age might the boys be—twenty?—They were.

2125. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You mean men, when you say boys?—Yes.

2126. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you mean that one of the green-coated men interfered?—Yes; for they took an action against him for doing so, and he had us for witnesses.

2127. Have you seen him here?—Yes; Henry M'Hugh is his name; he is stationed at Ballymacarrett.

Anne Jane M'Givern.

Anne Jane M'Givern examined by Sergeant *Armstrong.*

2128. Your name is Anne Jane M'Givern?—Yes.

2129. Were you working at the mill last August?—Yes.

2130. Whose mill?—Murphy's mill.

2131. Have you to cross the Boyne Bridge to go to that mill?—Yes, sir, I have.

2132. Did you go to that bridge that morning?—Yes.

2133. At what o'clock?—Twenty minutes before six.

2134. Was there any crowd there?—There was a large multitude.

2135. Were you afraid of them?—Of course I was.

Anne Jane M'Givern

2136. Did you see any of the constables?—Not there. I went over on the bridge, and turned back again.

2137. What for?—For protection.

2138. Against the mob that you saw?—Yes.

2139. Did you see any of the locals?—Yes.

2140. What did you say to them?—To protect me over it. They sent a man in civilian's clothes with me, and he came forward with me to the crowd. They began to throw stones and brickbats, and he turned back; and I went to the sergeant, and said, "That is nice protection that you gave me;" and he told me to "go to hell for protection."

2141. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—At what hour in the morning was that?—At ten minutes before six.

2142. Would you know any of these men again?—I would.

2143. Did you ever see any of them since?—I did, one several times. He is a coarse, pock-marked man. He appeared to me to be a sergeant like. He had an I and an L on the collar of his coat.

2144. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—He was above the common rank?—Yes.

2145. On the 15th, did you go to work again?—Yes, I did.

2146. To the same place—Murphy's mill?—Yes, sir.

2147. Do you recollect anything happening to you?—Not till I was over the bridge by Mr. Boyd's. A girl came forward and knocked me down, and trampled on me with her feet. I got up again, and walked a considerable piece toward my work, and she came forward to me again. Five of them came forward and shouted, "Knock her down, the Papist w——"

2148. Was that near the mill?—In the same neighbourhood.

2149. Was the neighbourhood in a state of disturbance?—Yes, of course it was.

2150. Was there protection in sight?—Not at that time.

2151. When you rose up from the ground, did you see them?—They were at the corner of the bridge.

2152. Did they afterwards come to you?—I went to them where they were standing, screeching to them. I asked them to bring me home. They asked me where did I live. I said "In Belfast." They said then, "Do you live in the Loaning;" and I said to them that I noticed as little about the Loaning as they did about Sandy-row; but to bring me, and get me my shawl. They came back with me. Two girls came forward. They held stones in their hands, and pelted me on the head with the stones.

2153. Did they arrest them?—No, nor did not tell them to behave themselves.

2154. Were you pelted with stones in the presence of those men?—I was. Two girls came forward, belonging to the Church of England, and said that them that would touch me would touch them, and they gave me a plaid to put on me, and I said "God bless them both."

2155. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Would you know those constables?—I would know that man.

2156. You would know one of them?—I would. He was about thirty or thirty-five years old, and a sandy-complexioned man.

2157. At what hour was it?—At about six o'clock in the morning.

2158. Where?—In Linfield-road.

2159. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You said that two Protestant girls gave you protection. Do you know who they are?—I know one of them.

2160. What is her name?—Margaret Drennan.

2161. Where does she live?—I cannot say where she lives. She worked at the mill.

Catherine Cullen

Catherine Cullen was recalled and examined by Mr. *Hamill*.

2162. Do you remember the time when you were cut and bleeding, and had marks of violence on you?—Yes, in Millfield?

2163. Did any gentleman come forward and ask you what cut you?—Yes.

2164. Was that on the same day?—No, after that.

2165. But the same day, after the act?—Yes.

2166. Were you bleeding at the time?—I was not.

2167. Tell what conversation you had with that gentleman?—He came over to me, when I was standing in Millfield, and asked me what cut me. He asked me whether I was beaten in Durham-street.

2168. Do you know who that person was?—Yes.

2169. Who was he?—The Mayor.

2170. Did you describe how you were abused?—Yes.

2171. Did you state that the constables were standing by?—Yes.

2172. Did you give the constable's number, No. 1?—Yes.

2173. Did you see the Mayor write it down?—Yes; he took a pencil and a book out of his pocket, and put down my name and the constable's number, and where I lived. He told me that he would call up the next day, and I never since saw anything of him.

2174. Did he say that he would inquire into the matter?—He said that he would see into it.

2175. Were you ever called on by him about it?—No.

2176. Did you see No. 1 since?—No. It was the same constable that spoke to M'Given.

2177. Did you go back to your work since giving evidence here?—Yes.

2178. What was said to you?—I sat in the office until eight o'clock, and the manager came into the office, and said that he would give us no work because we came here.

2179. Whose mill is it?—Murphy and Grimshaw's.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—I have no hesitation in saying that as we sit here under the authority of the Crown, any person who comes forward to give evidence before us is discharging a public duty; and any employer who discharges that person on that account does what is wrong, and acts with great disrespect to the royal authority.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Furthermore, I wish to add, totally apart from any sense of public duty, that I think a person who so acts merits very little credit for humanity and good-feeling.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—I cordially agree with that; and I may also say, that I have seen nothing in any of the witnesses but what was very much in their favour, judging from the mode in which they have given their evidence.

Thomas J. Sullivan, esq.

Thomas Joseph Sullivan, esq., examined by Mr. *Hamill*.

2180. You reside in Belfast?—Yes.

2181. Were you here during the riots?—Yes, I was.

2182. Do you know Mr. Verner, the Magistrate?—Yes.

2183. Did you see him on any occasion during the riots in charge of a party of military?—Yes.

2184. Where?—At Bankmore Penitentiary.

2185. Was it before or after the house was attacked?—I saw him afterwards. The military were there before I got to the place myself.

2186. Were you on your way to it before you saw Captain Verner?—No, I was not. I had been there.

2187. How near were you to him?—I will tell you what occurred. I had been at St. Malachy's Church on the evening of the 15th of August. I saw what I considered to be a fire in the distance, and I concluded that the Penitentiary was on fire. I proceeded in that direction. I saw a number of military posted on duty along the road. I proceeded to where the engines were at work. I returned towards the avenue to the fire brigade, and after a communication with the

FOURTH DAY.
November 16.
Thomas J. Sullivan, esq.

Superintendent, I went towards the door of the Penitentiary. On my way I saw Mr. Verner going in the same direction. I was surprised that he should be going in that direction, and I inquired from two or three men, the Sheriff's tipstaffs, who were there, what Mr. Verner wanted. These men went to Mr. Verner, and told him that I would get him admittance. I then went over to the door of the Penitentiary with the view of getting Mr. Verner admitted. As I came directly in front of the door one of the persons in charge of the inmates recognised me, and opened a window. I entered into conversation with her. The door was opened, and Mr. Verner's question was immediately answered. I remained in conversation with the person in charge. I saw that the inmates were so affrighted that I did not know what to do. I told them not to be afraid, that I would go to a Magistrate, and get them a guard of police. Mr. Verner then left the door, proceeding down the avenue, followed by me. When we got down about half way, I saw him take hold of a chap who was smoking a pipe under a tree, link arms with him, and enter into conversation with him. The lad went to the rere of the crowd who had been listening to the previous conversation between Mr. Verner and the lad. Mr. Verner walked on. I followed by the side of the crowd. When I reached the front a stick was thrown at my head by some one in the crowd. Up to that moment I was not aware of the company I was in. I was certain that I was with my co-religionists, and I was not afraid. When the stick was thrown at me I was a little troubled, and I kept my eye on the person who threw it, with a view to give him in charge of a policeman. I went on further, and immediately the cry of "Observer" was raised. I then saw that I was doomed.

2188. Are you on the staff of the *Observer*?—Yes. When the shout was raised I ran to the gate of the avenue. When I reached it I was surrounded by the crowd and beaten in the most ruffianly manner. After a time they desisted, and I ran and reached half way across the road, and they attacked me again. I bore it as long as I could in a standing and bending posture; at last I lay on the ground in the expectation of never rising from it again. However, they desisted, and I managed to get over a paling, with the intention of crossing a stream to get into a garden on the other side of it, and I saw the crowd getting round to meet me. I got on the road as well as I could, and got on a car. Mr. Verner was then in command of the military; he stayed with the men, and never said a word. My head was covered with blood.

2189. Did he make any offer of protection?—Not the remotest. He never seemed to recognise my presence.

2190. He took no action whatever?—No, none whatever.

2191. How far were you from Mr. Verner and the military at any one of these occasions?—At a distance not greater than where I am now from the end of this court.

2192. There was no interference to protect you?—

2193. Did you ask for assistance?—I had no opportunity of doing so. I got a car. I wanted to get to a doctor as fast as I could.

2194. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you think that Mr. Verner saw you?—Persons at three times the distance saw me.

2195. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Were there any other riots proceeding?—No, not the least. He was in conversation, at the time I came up, with a gentleman.

2196. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—How many military had he with him at the time?—I should say from thirty to forty.

2197. Had he thirty or forty soldiers at that distance from you?—Yes.

2198. And the crowd was beating you?—Yes, and shouting and yelling.

2199. And there was no interference or attempt to interfere?—No, nothing like it.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea*.

2200. Were you confined to bed in consequence of the injury you received?—No, I was confined to the house. I went to Doctor Harkin that night. I was attended by two doctors.

2201. Was there any officer with the company of soldiers?—I am not sure whether Mr. Verner was in conversation with the officer or with a private gentleman.

2202. You are not able to identify any of the military?—No, the thing was so sudden I had not time.

2203. About how long did it last from the time you were first attacked?—Several minutes.

2204. Was it five minutes?—I should say no. Between the two attacks the lapse of time must have been more than five minutes.

2205. How long had he left you before the first attack was made?—Only a second. We were half way down the avenue, and he was at the gate.

2206. From all the circumstances, is there any reasonable probability, or is there anything to lead you to believe that Mr. Verner was unaware of the attack?—I tell you as a matter of belief that I have strong reason to suspect that he incited the attack, from the facts that I have before given you, and that it was in consequence of the conversation that passed between the lad who was smoking and him. The lad went to the rere of the crowd, and immediately afterwards the attack was made.

2207. Was there any hostile disposition shown towards Mr. Verner?—None.

2208. Are not both the crowds in Belfast amenable to persons on their own side?—I think so.

2209. Suppose he had interfered with that crowd, from what you saw of the constitution of it, do you think it probable that an attack would have been made on him?—I think it is not at all likely.

2210. Had he a military force sufficient to have dispersed the crowd?—He had force enough to have dispersed ten times the number; immediately before a troop of Hussars dispersed the crowd that had been there.

2211. Was there blood on your face when you went to speak to Mr. Verner?—I did not speak to him at all; but there must have been when he saw me.

2212. Did he make any attempt to pursue the mob?—He did not. He looked down, quite unconcernedly.

2213. You said that he appeared to be linked with the lad?—Yes, he put his arm into the arm of the other.

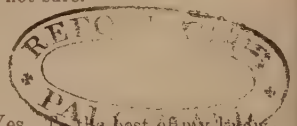
2214. How long did he remain in that posture?—A few seconds.

2215. Did that person appear to be riotous?—No. I do not know anything of him; he seemed quietly disposed at the time.

2216. He did not appear to have any animosity to him?—Not the least.

2217. Did Mr. Verner speak to him as if he knew him?—Yes. He entered into familiar conversation with him.

2218. Suppose Mr. Verner was produced, do you think it probable that he could give the name of the party, and identify him?—I am not sure.



George Nolan.

George Nolan examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

2219. Are you a pensioner?—Yes.

2220. What regiment were you in?—Her Majesty's 92nd Highlanders.

2221. You have seen some service?—Yes, sir.

2222. Do you recollect the riots in August last?—Yes.

2223. Do you recollect the day the ship carpenters attacked the navvies?—Yes. To the best of my knowledge it was the 17th of August.

2224. What was the first thing you noticed with regard to them?—I left my own house at about three o'clock or thereabouts, and when I got to the cavalry gate——

2225. Where is that?—The military barrack in North

Queen-street. I saw a woman there very much excited; she was calling for the assistance of the military to go down to the docks; she said that the ship carpenters, or Orange mob, were to attack the navvies. Her husband was one of the navvies. She was calling for assistance. I knew that she would get none, for the troops were all out at the time.

2226. Did you go in any direction?—I went in the direction of a street called Dock-street.

2227. Did you come up to where the ship carpenters were?—Yes, sir.

2228. How many were there?—To the best of my knowledge from 300 to 400.

2229. Had they weapons?—When I saw them first they had bludgeons and sticks in their hands. Many of them threw them away, and got supplied with fire-arms. I saw them with fire-arms in their hands.

2230. What sort of fire-arms?—Nothing but pistols or muskets.

2231. Did you see guns?—Muskets.

2232. And pistols as well?—Pistols also.

2233. Were there several muskets and pistols?—There were.

2234. Had they other weapons of a dangerous character?—Sticks or bludgeons.

2235. Was anything fastened on them?—No, sir.

2236. Were they dangerous sticks?—I think one of them would astonish anybody.

2237. Did you hear that crowd say anything?—I heard a call given to women and children to leave the road. I also done so.

2238. Fix as well as you can the place where you heard the mob calling out that?—Up the street—all along Dock-street.

2239. Was there within sight or call police or military?—None, to the best of my knowledge.

2240. Did any approach to it at that time?—No.

2241. Now, after they gave notice for women and children to leave the place, describe what occurred?—I left the place and went to M'Auloy's-row, another street near the Northern Counties Railway, which leads down to the new dock. I took my station at the lowest house. I stood there. The ship carpenters, the Orange mob, were, to the best of my knowledge, ten perches from me. I was standing at the corner of the house and in no danger. I saw the navvies on the ground of the new dock in the rere of a wooden shed. The ship carpenters commenced to fire.

2242. About how many navvies were there?—Not more than forty. At all events, they were behind the wooden shed and in shelter.

2243. About how many assailants were there?—I stated already that I think there were from 300 to 400 of a mob. I do not conclude that they were all given for war. I heard an undisciplined volley from the Orange mob, that might consist perhaps of not less than twenty shots.

2244. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—You mean an irregular volley?—A volley would be when they fire as one man. An undisciplined volley would be a straggling volley. I heard an undisciplined volley. They continued firing—I should say both parties; and if I had a pencil and paper I could have taken down the mark of each shot. That is to say, when the military are practising it is the duty of an officer to take down the number of shots, to tell the best shot; I could have done so.

2245. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Did you see any of the bullets take effect?—No. They fired. One man left the ship carpenters and kneeled in military style under cover of a ditch or wall.

2246. He kneeled there and fired?—Yes. There was a man, a railway porter, on the other side of the railway wall, who called out over the wall, and said, "You murdering rascal, what are you about?"

2247. Did that man continue to fire?—He continued to fire until the navvies retreated. They fired an undisciplined volley at first, and they continued firing as fast as they could load until the navvies retreated.

2248. Were the navvies firing all through?—Yes; they never left off firing on the other body. There was an attack, I believe, on them before that.

2249. Were the navvies engaged in their work or had they left off work when they were attacked?—To the best of my knowledge they had stopped. They gathered in a body in the rere of a wooden shed.

2250. They took up their position there?—Yes.

2251. Do you suppose that they apprehended some attack?—Decidedly; I have no other opinion. I think when the volley was fired by the ship carpenters it was fired too high.

2252. State what you saw the navvies do. Did they return the fire?—They did decidedly fire back.

2253. How many shots did the navvies fire?—They did not fire a volley. I do not think that they had more than two or three instruments—I mean arms. I think if they had had more they would have fired. The navvies stood very well as long as they could; but they were overpowered.

2254. When they were overpowered did they retire?—They retired to Thompson's Bank.

2255. What sort of ground is that?—They had to pass that ground in the new dock.

2256. That is difficult ground to travel?—Difficult to travel, but they had no other way to retire only to drown themselves, because there was a large wall on the railway side and the sea on the other. There they remained until the evening.

2257. Where did they take up their position?—They took up their position on Thompson's Bank. I did not follow them. I went no further than the new dock. I remained there until I saw a force of constabulary arrive. The constabulary followed after them to Thompson's Bank. A troop of cavalry also came round to the new dock, but went no further. They waited there until the constabulary returned from Thompson's Bank. They had no prisoner with them when they came back.

2258. There was no arrest in your presence?—None at that time.

2259. Was there any Magistrate there?—After they returned back to the new dock I saw Major M'Kenzie.

2260. Is he a Magistrate?—He is, because he signed my paper the last time.

2261. Did they make any prisoner?—No; I saw none made.

2262. Is Thompson's Bank composed of mud?—Part of it is a mud-bank, but a great part is arable land. The tide never covers it.

2263. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—There is slob there?—There is, sir.

2264. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Did you see any person taken into custody by the police of that mob?—Yes, sir.

2265. Explain how that was?—I left the scene of action and returned home, and I had got to the length of North Queen-street only when I fell in there with Michael Hughes and James Hughes and another man. A man came to say that the navvies were in the sludge, and that the Orange party were shooting at them the same as wild geese. I went from that spot down as far as Howard-street, on the Carrickfergus side, just as some of the men came in twos and threes. I saw a party of ship-carpenters, about thirty, coming towards me. I also saw a troop of cavalry move to the left of the road. The sergeant gave the word "draw." The mob took to their feet, and got across the road into the houses. I was on the road at the time myself. I was in the road of the troop myself, for they wheeled to the right, and the consequence was that the whole troop went over me. I fell. I saw no more then until I rose. I saw the cavalry taking some prisoners there, and I assisted them.

2266. What did they do with them?—Some of the cavalry had to alight in order to secure three or four prisoners which they had. One of them gave me one of his horses to hold. The cavalry rode some four perches down the road, the Carrickfergus road, and of course I went along with them.

2267. Did you see Mr. Lyons there?—Yes.

2268. At that time was there any man in custody?—To the best of my knowledge, there were three or four in custody.

2269. These men were taken prisoners by the soldiers, and secured in the way you have stated?—

Yes; the soldiers took them and strapped the prisoners in this form, and fastened the straps to their saddles.

2270. Is that the way in which cavalry secure their prisoners?—Yes; handcuffs are not so handy. I saw a respectable-looking man speaking to Mr. Lyons, and I saw Mr. Lyons liberating one of the prisoners.

2271. Did he unstrap him?—He liberated him entirely, and let him go. He went where he pleased.

2272. Did Mr. Lyons do that?—I did not say that Mr. Lyons unstrapped the man. I mean to say that Mr. Lyons interfered and saw this prisoner liberated. Mr. Lyons is a gentleman, and I know he will not deny it.

Mr. *Lyons*.—And I do not deny it.

2273. About how long was that after you had seen the ship carpenters fire at the navvies?—It might be about two hours, to the best of my knowledge, from the time that first occurrence commenced and that time. It was in or about six o'clock.

2274. About what period of time was there between the time when the ship carpenters came to the dock, when you were at the corner of Dock-street, and the appearance of the constabulary?—It would be about half an hour from the time the ship carpenters came till I saw the constabulary, that is to say, that the war continued for a quarter of an hour.

2275. After you witnessed the liberation of these men what became of you?—I proceeded home.

2276. Did you return to the neighbourhood where the engagement took place?—No, I went straight home.

2277. Did you see anything of the navvies and ship carpenters that afternoon?—No.

2278. About what number was the constabulary force?—There might be about 100 men in the ranks.

2279. About how many soldiers came up?—A troop, to the best of my knowledge.

2280. At the time the constabulary came up, was the mob that had been firing at the navvies in sight and in a body?—The navvies and the other party were all away until Thompson's Bank; but, as I said before, to the best of my knowledge, the constabulary followed until Thompson's Bank.

2281. Could the ship-carpenters, or any of them, have been arrested?—To the best of my knowledge, quite easily; because the reason was, that they could not escape.

2282. Describe their position?—The position of the ground is, that there is a bridge there, and they could have taken them prisoners if they had pleased.

2283. Could the ship carpenters have been taken prisoners?—If the constabulary had received orders to take prisoners they could have done so easily.

2284. Did they take any in your presence?—No prisoner was taken in my presence till the occurrence which I have mentioned.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea*.

2285. You know the difference between blank cartridge and ball cartridge?—Quite so. I do not think there were any blank going on either side.

2286. Do you recollect about how many shots were fired altogether by the ship carpenters at the navvies—as a military man, give the best answer you can?—I have said already, that in that undisciplined volley, as I am pleased to call it, there were not less than twenty shots; and as to the continued firing I cannot say, but there could not be less than twenty or thirty shots in addition.

2287. In your opinion they were all ball cartridge?—In my opinion they were ball cartridge or other combustibles. That is to say, none of them were blank.

2288. How many yards were the ship carpenters from the navvies?—Thirty or forty perches from where the ship carpenters were to where the navvies were.

2289. Did you see any splinters falling from the shed, or any dirt from the road, caused by the balls?—Yes, I saw dirt rising from the ground.

2290. Was the shed a protection to them?—Well, it must have been that the shed covered the navvies; and I am under the impression that if they had fired a few shots, one now and one again, under the shelter of the shed, they could have kept there till the cavalry came.

2291. Do you know the thickness of the boards of the shed?—I do not know.

2292. Were the navvies in the rere of the shed?—In the rere of the shed. I am quite sure that the shed, though it was a shelter to them, would not have saved them from the bullets; but I mean to say that the shed, at the same time, kept them out of sight.

2293. It would give them a chance?—It kept the others from taking aim.

2294. About how many shots did the navvies fire in reply?—I really think, to the best of my knowledge, that the navvies did not return more than ten shots, or twelve altogether.

2295. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—You think that there were less shots fired by the navvies?—I am quite sure there were; and I mean to say, clearly, that if they had more arms they would have fired more shots.

2296. Mr. *Rea*.—Did you, in the course of your experience as a military man, ever know of a prisoner who was arrested by the military being liberated by a Magistrate?—During the years 1831, 1832, 1833, and 1834, while I was in the South of Ireland, I never knew any Magistrate to liberate a prisoner after he had been taken by the military until an investigation. Still that is not that I take upon myself to say that I interfere with Mr. Lyons' duty.

2297. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—How many of the constabulary came up?—About the amount of the constabulary which might consist of close upon 100.

2298. When they did come up, how long did they come up before the cavalry?—Not more than five minutes. They proceeded at double-quick from the Dock to Thompson's Bank.

2299. What did they do exactly?—They went on.

2300. When they got to Thompson's Bank what did they do?—I did not follow them.

2301. Where were you when you first heard that woman ask for assistance, and saying that the shipwrights had turned out?—I was at the Cavalry Barrack-gate in North Queen-street.

2302. How far is that from the Dock?—Not far.

2303. How long did it take you to walk there?—Ten or fifteen minutes.

2304. Then you ran down to the Dock?—I went down in company with an old man, an older man than myself.

2305. To see what was going on?—Exactly, sir.

2306. Had the men who were taken prisoners arms?—I saw no fire-arms on them.

2307. Did you yourself see fire-arms with any of the parties belonging either to the shipwrights or navvies?—I did, sir. I have mentioned already that I recollect seeing one man crossing the road and kneeling down.

2308. About how long did the firing at both sides continue?—From ten to fifteen minutes.

2309. In fact it continued until the navvies retired from their position?—Exactly, sir.

2310. And they were then pursued by the other party?—They were then pursued by the other party.

2311. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—You say that you saw a force of armed constabulary and a troop of cavalry?—Yes.

2312. About how long from the time that you came down originally?—It would be close up to half an hour. The firing continued all through, and the men retired—that is to say, that the navvies retired and the others pursued. It would be half an hour in addition to that time.

2313. That is not taking the walk from the barrack into account from the time when the first attack was made until the constabulary came?—Yes.

Henry M'Cabe examined by Mr. *Hamill.* Henry M'Cabe.

2314. Are you a navvy?—Yes.

2315. When did you come to Belfast?—On the 1st of May.

2316. Are you a married man?—Yes.

2317. Have you a family?—Yes. I have a wife and three children.

2318. Do you recollect being at work on the 16th of August last, at the Docks?—Yes. I was.

2319. Who is overseer there?—The contractor is Mr. Smith.

2320. Had you heard anything on the 16th about a probable attack on you?—Yes. On the 15th word came to tell us that St. Malachy's Chapel would be wrecked.

2321. I am speaking of an attack on you?—The ship carpenters were to come to destroy us at our work. We were going to quit work.

2322. Were you allowed to quit work earlier that evening than usual?—Yes; about half an hour sooner.

2323. Do you usually quit at the sound of a bell at six o'clock?—Yes.

2324. That evening there was no bell rung, and you went home before the hour?—Yes.

2325. You recollect the 17th of August?—I do.

2326. The place you work in is near Thompson's Bank?—Yes.

2327. Do you recollect at any hour of the day any person coming to tell you that the ship carpenters were going to attack you?—After the bell rang at a quarter before three we went to our work.

2328. How many of you were there?—There were fewer of us that afternoon.

2329. Were there forty or fifty?—There could not be more.

2330. Were you at work when these people came?—Yes.

2331. You saw them coming?—Yes. I saw them come into Corporation-street.

2332. How many were there in the crowd?—A great number.

2333. Give a guess about how many?—500 or 600, if not more.

2334. Do you recollect what they did?—They stood and cheered us for a little bit, and they began to fire shots.

2335. Towards you?—Yes. When the firing commenced we dropped the barrows, and ran into the yard behind a shed that was spoken of by the last witness.

2336. Were you driven to take shelter behind the shed?—Yes, we were.

2337. Were you driven from that?—Yes, we were.

2338. Where to?—Some of us into the mud at the very end of the bank.

2339. Do you know how many were driven into the mud?—I made where the pilot lives to get into that, and I rang at the house-door, and begged for God's sake to let me in, and they would not let me in.

2340. Did anything happen to you?—Yes. They immediately came forward and beat me. I was for seven or eight days disabled with this hand, more or less. You may guess what the head got with the blow that caused that hat to be smashed in this way.

2341. During that time did you see any police come to your aid?—No, I did not.

2342. Did any Magistrate come?—No person of the sort.

2343. Can you say how long that lasted till it ceased?—I cannot say. It might be an hour from first to last—from the time it commenced till I got to the mud.

2344. Did you see any person at all at the end of it—any of the police or Magistrates at the latter part of it?—Yes; a man called John M'Minn brought me to Prince's Dock. When I came forward to the Prince's Dock, where the police and soldiers were, Mr. Lyons asked me would I not get a car, and I replied that I had no money to pay for one.

2345. Where were the ship carpenters then?—Down at Thompson's Bank.

2346. You left them behind you?—Yes.

2347. Could Mr. Lyons see that far?—Yes, he could.

2348. Did they know that there is a bridge between where they were and Thompson's Bank?—Yes; a wooden bridge.

2349. Did you tell them that you had been beaten?—No, I did not.

2350. Did they see the blood on you?—They did. They could not miss.

2351. Was it possible for the military to have taken some of them prisoners down at Thompson's Bank?—I do not see what was to hinder them.

2352. By getting possession of the bridge, they could have kept them in?—They could have kept them in.

2353. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Did you hear that Brown-street schools had been attacked on Monday?—Yes.

2354. And that children were in the school?—I heard that there were children in it.

2355. Did you hear that it was the navvies did that?—Some said the navvies were there—some the people belonging to the town.

2356. That is, the people from the Pound?—No.

2357. Did they belong to the Catholic party or the Orange party?—I cannot say to which party they belonged.

2358. What did you hear?—I just heard that the schools were wrecked.

2359. Do you mean to say that you did not hear who wrecked them?—I cannot say. I am sure I never asked.

2360. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Had you heard that the schools were attacked in Brown-street before you heard that the ship-carpenters were to come to attack you?—Yes, sir, I did.

2361. How long before?—It was on Tuesday, and on Wednesday we got word that they were coming to us.

2362. Mr. *Hamill.*—Did you hear that any single child in the school got a blow?—No, I did not hear whether they got a blow or not.

William Byrne examined by Sergeant *Armstrong.* William Byrne.

2363. Were you in Mr. Bernard Hughes' employment during the riots?—Yes, sir; I was.

2364. Are you so still?—Occasionally.

2365. Has he an establishment in Donegall-place?—He has. I served my time to him.

2366. Are you a baker?—Yes.

2367. Were you in that house of his in Donegall-place on the day of M'Connell's funeral?—Yes; I was.

2368. Had you a view of the procession as it came down from the Linen Hall towards Mr. Hughes's house?—Yes; we had done early that day. I heard shots firing, and I went up stairs near to a window as large as any of these in the court-house, and I had a full view down to the Linen Hall. I saw the procession.

2369. Did you hear any shots?—That was what attracted my notice first.

2370. Did you see the hearse?—I saw a party before the hearse first.

2371. What sort of a party?—They came on shouting or cheering through Donegall-place, "This is the road we will go; clear the road."

2372. Were those persons connected with the funeral?—They were in advance of the hearse.

2373. Had they anything in their hands?—They had large sticks.

2374. Bludgeons?—Yes. They came in opposite to Mr. Hughes's, and the party gave a cheer and shouted "To hell with Barney Hughes."

2375. He is well known here?—Yes. They shouted and cheered to that extent that Mr. Lyons and the Hussars came riding up then. Mr. Lyons was in front, next Mr. Hughes's. The processionists continued to

Fourth Day.
November 16.
William Byrne.

fire shots while coming from the Linen-hall till they came to the Imperial Hotel.

2376. Were the window-shutters put on Mr. Hughes's house?—They were.

2377. When the procession came opposite to where you were did you observe any one in it do anything?—One of the men gave the other a "punch;" he had seen me in the window, and a shot was immediately after fired at me.

2378. Were any other shots fired at you?—Yes; they fired two shots after that.

2379. Did you know any one in the procession?—I knew six men who were in it. A doctor who resides in this town was one of them.

2380. Did any of these shots take effect?—One of them came past my head. Mr. Garland, the head clerk, told me to come in from the window, saying I would be shot if I remained at it.

2381. Did you get any balls in the room?—The storeman got two balls in it.

2382. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Is there any mark on them by which you would know them?—There is one.

2383. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Did you give them to your master?—The storeman did.

2384. The procession continued its march?—It did.

2385. Did you go to the window again?—I did, and I saw Mr. Lyons riding at the head of the horsemen.

2386. What did you do next?—I came down stairs and went with the procession as far as Castle-street.

2387. How near was Mr. Lyons to you when the shots were fired at Mr. Hughes's house?—He was between the carriage-way and the footpath, in front of Mr. Hughes's house.

2388. Were any of the processionists arrested?—No.

2389. Was an attempt made to arrest any one?—No, sir. I saw four of them with guns and several with swords, and several with pistols; some of them carried them exposing them in their hands.

2390. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Did you see swords?—Yes; I did.

2391. Had they scabbards?—They were made of what is called hoop-iron, with a handle to them. You could see them quite plain.

2392. There was no remonstrance?—No. I saw the procession starting. The cavalry were on both sides of the procession. Mr. Lyons was next to Mr. Hughes's in Donegall-place. He was riding in front of them. There was no attempt to stop or interfere with them.

2393. Did you see any shots fired at the procession?—Not one.

2394. Do you think that any shots could have been fired by any person at the procession without your seeing them?—No.

2395. When these shots were fired at Mr. Hughes's house was there any person firing at the procession?—Not one.

2396. Did you see any muskets in their hands?—I saw four guns. I cannot say whether they were Enfield rifles or not.

2397. Were the people in a crowd?—They were walking in procession four and five deep.

2398. How were they carrying their guns?—Up along their arms.

2399. Did you see the guns used?—No; I did not.

2400. Were these swords that were made of hoop-iron bent like sabres?—They were bent the same way as the cavalry swords and had handles.

2401. How did they hold them?—In their hands, up straight.

2402. How many did you see?—About thirty.

2403. Could the Magistrates and the police have seen them?—Mr. Lyons and the cavalry were beside them. They must have seen them.

2404. Was Mr. Bernard Hughes in the house at the time the shots were fired?—No; he was not. He came in afterwards, and brought the Marquess of Donegall and showed him the two bullets.

2405. How long after the bullets were found were they shown to Mr. Hughes?—About twenty minutes afterwards.

2406. Where was Mr. Hughes at the time the shots were fired—was he in Donegall-place?—I cannot say where he was.

2407. Mr. Hughes's house is up near Castle-street?—It is fairly opposite Castle-lane, on the right hand side, at the corner of Fountain-street.

2408. You say that the bullets struck the ceiling?—They came in through the window and struck the ceiling. There are two or three windows in the room above the shop.

2409. Was there anybody in that room?—I cannot say that there was any person.

2410. Did you see the flashes of the shots?—I saw the flashes as plainly as I see you this minute.

2411. Did the flashes appear to go upwards?—They did. They kept firing the whole road from the Linen-hall till they came to Mr. Hughes's house.

2412. Did the bullets make any marks in the ceiling?—They did.

2413. Were the marks fresh marks?—Yes; Mr. Hughes brought the Marquess of Donegall to see them.

Bernard Hughes.

Mr. *Bernard Hughes* examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

2414. How long have you been residing in Belfast?—Thirty-eight years on the 10th of March next.

2415. You are extensively engaged in trade?—Yes.

2416. Were you at any time a member of the Town Council?—I was.

2417. Were you a member of the Police Committee?—Yes.

2418. I believe you resigned and retired from that body?—I did.

2419. Are you acquainted generally with the constitution of the body called the local police?—I am.

2420. Is it the fact that they are nearly exclusively Protestants?—It is, with a few exceptions. If they could get an unprincipled Catholic they would keep him for a certain district. I saw a man brought up one day before the Police Committee on some charge. He had acted badly, and there was a determination to dismiss him if evidence could be got to justify the proceeding. He was brought up for drunkenness, and five or six of us, members of the Police Committee, made up our minds to dismiss him. One gentleman came round to me and said, "We find we cannot dismiss this man." I said, "Why?" He said, "He is a very useful man to put into the Pound district, and he is a man of your own sort too—a Catholic."

2421. Was he continued nevertheless?—He was.

2422. Are you acquainted with the state of feeling among the Catholic artisans, working people, and labouring classes in Belfast with respect to the local police?—I am.

2423. Have they a feeling of confidence or otherwise in the local police?—The Orangemen have a feeling of confidence in the local police, but the Catholics have not, and have no right to have any confidence in them, except confidence that they would destroy them if they had the chance without being brought to justice for it.

2424. From your long experience in Belfast, do you look on the local police as an efficient body?—Certainly not. The local police are kept up for the purpose of assisting the Town Council in electioneering affairs.

2425. Is there any barrack or house in which they reside as a body?—No, they are spread over the town. Many of them are in business in retail shops; some of them keep cows and follow other occupations, that is, those who are on the night watch—they follow other occupations during the day.

2426. Do you know how many of them live in Sandy-row?—I do not.

2427. Do you know do any of them live in Sandy-row?—They may, but I do not know.

2428. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Do they keep shops?—I see a great many dealing in pigs in the market. Many of them come into town with milk; they keep dairies.

2429. Mr. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—They do not exclusively confine themselves to the business of constables?—Certainly not.

2430. I suppose you are acquainted generally with the police system in Dublin?—I made myself acquainted with the metropolitan force in Dublin when I was on the Police Committee, and went to Dublin. I met men on their beats, and made inquiries of them.

2431. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you find out whether any of them kept cows?—I never asked them; but I heard they were in the habit of being eight hours on duty and sixteen hours off, and that they are better paid.

2432. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Do you think it is safe to leave the peace of Belfast, under present circumstances, under the charge of the local police?—I think it is not safe. As I said before, the Catholic body have no confidence in them, and have no right to have any confidence in them. I have seen in the streets, when the two contending parties met, the local police drive the Pound body back into their own district, and the other party follow them, throwing stones at the Catholics over the constables' heads.

2433. Do you think that a force differently constituted, and under the control of a Commissioner appointed by and responsible to the Government, would be an efficient force to introduce into Belfast?—Certainly.

2434. Would it be necessary to have a strong day and night patrol to watch everything through the town, and report to the proper authority?—I think a man on his beat, either day or night, should have a place to go to, and report to head-quarters if he saw anything. It would be impossible then to have any gathering to disturb the peace of the town.

2435. Would you think it judicious and expedient to have paid Magistrates to discharge the duties of the police court?—I would.

2436. Are you aware that a great number of Magistrates in Belfast—gentlemen of undoubted position and respectability—never take the trouble of attending the court?—There are very few, except Mr. Lyons, who attend regularly.

2437. Some of them are Liberals?—Yes.

2438. Is it a fact, that many of them regard it rather as an honorary distinction than a duty they have to discharge?—I think so; and a great number of the Magistrates live out of town.

2439. So that you would believe that paid Magistrates to discharge the duties of the police court would work well?—I do.

2440. Do you believe the state of things in the town requires some such tribunal?—I do.

2441. Do you think efficient men, appointed by the Government, would effect that purpose?—It was for some improvement of that sort that I, with others, went to London to ask them to interfere, and to state we could not live here, that we were harassed, and that we wanted to get protection for our lives and property. We went to Dublin with a memorial, to try to get protection.

2442. You heard the evidence of the Bishop?—I did.

2443. Do you agree with his lordship in his view?—I do. I think it would be better for all classes. I think the bad feeling that exists would die away gradually if those preventive measures were adopted.

2444. Do you think those periodical outbreaks are calculated to retard the prosperity and interfere with the safety of the town?—I think they are, very much. I have heard several gentlemen speak to that effect. I heard Mr. Duffin, of the Police Committee, say he considered it exceedingly strange that persons who live the whole winter on such good terms, Catholics and Protestants, who would divide the stone of meal, the bag of potatoes, or the stone of coals with each other, whenever the 1st July comes are separated, and at war with each other.

2445. Do you believe the existence of efficient paid Magistrates here, and an efficient police, under one common and responsible officer, executing the orders of the Magistrates, would put an end to that state of a current animosity?—I think it would be a help.

2446. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—I suppose you consider that the oftener they occur the more likely they are to occur again?—No doubt of it.

2447. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Do you think the existing police adequate to the maintenance of order and tranquillity in the borough?—I do not think they are, and I do not think they would be if the number of them was doubled. There is no confidence in them.

2448. If you increased their numbers, as they are at present, under the management of the Police Committee of the Town Council, would they be efficient?—I do not think they would.

2449. Would they give satisfaction to the people of Belfast?—I do not think they would.

2450. If the force was reorganized and appointed in a different way, under the control of different authorities, though not changed in point of numbers, do you think that would answer the purpose?—No; I think the town would require 400 or 500 men in any event. The town is extending very much.

2451. If there was an increase in the numbers of the local force, you would not approve of continuing the patronage in the hands of the Town Council?

2452. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—I gather that Mr Hughes's opinion is, that that would only increase the evil?—Yes.

2453. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Are you able to say that the opinions you have expressed on this subject are shared in by the bulk of the respectable Catholics of Belfast?—They are, with very few exceptions, and the exceptions are persons who do not bother themselves with interfering, but leave the thing to go on as it is. I would consider myself conscientiously bound to assist my co-religionists to get justice.

2454. Were you in your own house on the day of M'Connell's funeral?—I was at my own door.

2455. Were you in the house?—I was not in it till half an hour afterwards.

2456. Was Byrne working there on that day?—I am not aware. The manager brought me word that two panes of glass had been broken, and he gave me two bullets. In the evening I met the Marquess of Donegall, and he came across with me. The whole side of the house next to Fountain-lane was wrecked. Lady Donegall came with his lordship, and said, "It is wonderful that they should destroy your property, for you are so liberal to all classes." I showed the places where the two bullets went through. I took the bullets out of my pocket, and showed them. I also showed them to General Larcom in Dublin.

2457. You heard of the occurrence half an hour afterwards?—Yes; an hour and a half before that I was out, and I heard that the Orangemen were coming in from all quarters to the funeral. I was anxious to see it, and I went to Arthur-street. I pulled out my watch, and said to myself, "Perhaps t is as well for me to return, for I might meet with an accident. I went home, and after I had dined, at half-past four, I came down to see the funeral.

2458. Do you know the Knock burying-ground?—Yes.

2459. What is the direct road to it from Sandy-row?—The proper road would be to go through May-street and over the Halfpenny Bridge.

2460. Is that the ordinary route?—That is the proper way to it.

2461. To go through Donegall-place is a roundabout road?—Yes. It was for a bravado—to show their strength.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea*.

2462. Is it the habit in Belfast for funerals to go out of their way?—People might come down Bridge-street, or High-street, or Donegall-street, if the place of business of the deceased was in any of these streets. It is considered as a sort of mark of respect. They generally like to go through the public streets.

2463. But the general habit is to go by the direct route?—Yes.

2464. When the funeral went down Donegall-place, had it not, in going through Victoria-street, to retrace its steps over the same ground?—Very nearly.

2465. Are not Donegall-place and Victoria-street parallel to each other?—Yes, they are nearly parallel.

2466. Previously to the bullets having been fired through the window, had you not frequently been opposite to it?—It is a room where I analyse the flour. I may be in it a couple of hours every day. If I had been in the house, of course I would have been in that room.

2467. And, of course, you would have had a chance of being shot?—Of course.

2468. Do you know any person in your establishment that they have any particular animosity to, except yourself?—No; and I do not know why they should have a particular animosity to me.

2469. And if you had been there you would have had a chance of being shot, and you would present as good a mark as one of your clerks?—I would not be afraid to trust myself at any hour of the night with Protestants of sense and education; but, when the Orange cry gets up, both mobs are dangerous, and are like savages.

2470. Except in the shooting season you think you are safe?—Yes. I never have any person to molest me in any shape. I never could serve an Orangeman, as a tradesman or otherwise, that I have not done it.

2471. Were you not examined at the Commission in 1857?—Yes. My evidence is printed.

2472. Didn't you give some evidence at the last Commission that the Catholic inhabitants were the "bone and sinew?"—No, I did not; and I am glad I have an opportunity of contradicting that. The solicitor put the words in my mouth. I did not say it. I meant that the Catholic population generally consisted of the working classes. The solicitor turned round and said, "You mean the 'bone and sinew' of Belfast? and I never contradicted him. I do not exclusively employ Roman Catholics. I would prefer to have my workers mixed, for the sake of peace. There was some ill feeling in consequence of my having been represented as having used those expressions.

2473. I suppose you keep a good many workmen?—I do.

2474. You heard Doctor Dorrian examined?—Yes.

2475. You heard his lordship stating that the labouring class of the Catholics is about as large as the labouring class of the Protestants?—I think they are as strong one as the other; but, when you go to the middle class of people, I think the Protestants and Presbyterians are the strongest. There are few Catholic employers in town, and the others will not take Catholic apprentices, for the workers will not work with them either as apprentices or journeymen. Every trade has an Orange lodge; and these people know each other, for they have signs and passwords; so that the Catholic population has no chance at all.

2476. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—The result of all is that, as regards the labouring population, they are equally divided; but above that there is a preponderance of Protestants?—Yes.

2477. In fact, this fighting and rioting population are about the same number?—Yes. But the Orangemen have signs and passwords by which they know each other when they are walking in the streets.

2478. Mr. *Rea*.—Do you know that that system has been employed to prevent Catholic workers from getting employment?—I know it has in my own business.

2479. You spoke, Mr. Hughes, of having made efforts in London to secure the peace of Belfast?—Yes, to assist in doing so. That was about a month before the outbreak. I had an interview with Lord Palmerston at his residence.

2480. You were three years a member of the Town Council?—I was.

2481. And you declined to offer yourself for re-election?—I did. I would not be of any service. I went in to get peace.

2482. Were you not the first Roman Catholic gentleman elected to the Town Council of Belfast from 1842 to 1855?—I believe so.

2483. Is there any other?—Mr. Hamill.

2484. Was he not elected by the Tory party?—Yes.

2485. Have the Catholics any confidence in him?—No; he always votes with the Conservatives.

2486. There is no other gentleman professing the Roman Catholic religion except Mr. Hamill?—Not that I am aware. There is Mr. Bushell.

2487. Was he not returned by the Tory party also?—I do not know.

2488. Were you on the Police Committee the entire time that you were in the Town Council?—I was.

2489. Do you not consider, from what you know of that Committee, that it is a body unfit to have the control of the Police force?—It would be better in one man.

2490. During the time you were a member of the Police Committee, were there not offences charged against the local police?—Yes.

2491. Did you hear of the proposition of the Police Committee, that the police force should be increased by 100 men, and that they should be armed with cutlasses, and trained to the sword exercise?—Yes. I saw it in the paper. I think it is better it was not done before the riots commenced.

2492. Suppose the Council carry that proposition, can you give the Commissioners an idea of the probable consequences?—I say, if it had been the case before the riots commenced that it would have been worse, and there would have been more murder.

2493. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you mean by the police?—I think if they came in contact with the people, having weapons and knowing they were Catholics, they would destroy them.

2494. Mr. *Rea*.—Suppose that reform be carried, the only reform proposed by the Council, of adding 100 men to the local force, and arming them with cutlasses, don't you think it probable that some time or other, when or how soon we cannot tell, a great number of the Pound people may be killed by the swords of the police, and that the police would be killed by the shots from the Pound?—I think it would not improve things.

2495. Wouldn't such a proceeding keep the town in a state of constant alarm?—I think so.

2496. Did it come to your knowledge as a member of the Police Committee that there was reason to believe that a great number of the local police had been recruited from the Ulster Orange Lodges?—Certainly; it did. If there is to be an appointment of constables, the men from the country send word to their friends of the district they belong to.

2497. Do you know Dundrod?—I do.

2498. Where there is an Orange hall?—Yes.

2499. Is it not considered a very Orange district?—Yes.

2500. Did you know Alderman Potts when he was alive?—I did.

2501. Was he not chairman of the Police Committee?—Yes.

2502. Did it come to your knowledge that a large number of the police had been Orangemen in the neighbourhood of Dundrod?—Yes, and I know they have got leave, and gone out to join Orange processions there.

2503. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you mean to say that, while the men were in the local police force, they got leave of absence to go and join a procession?—Perhaps the superintendent did not know where they were going, but they went. That is some years ago. It was proved here at the last Commission, and has often been proved.

2504. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Was that at a time when the Party Processions Act was in force?—It was seven years ago.

2505. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Was there any rule that an Orangeman, when he became a policeman, should resign his connexion with the lodge?—I never heard the question put.

2506. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you ever hear it stated when they came up for appointment that the men were Orangemen?—No; I never did. It has been proved in courts of justice that they were, but in the appointment of men there was no question asked about it.

2507. Mr. *Rea*.—Was there any attempt made in the Police Committee to discontinue the appointment of Orangemen, or to sever the connexion of those who

had already been appointed?—No. I heard Adam Hill, who is now dead, and who got £200 a-year for doing nothing, boast to counsel that he had been an Orangeman for forty-five years—a decent, good man he was.

2508. Was he appointed after Mr. Verner was dismissed?—Yes.

2509. Was he not an old man when he was appointed?—He was, between seventy and eighty.

2510. Had he been a member of the Council before he received that appointment?—I am not certain. I had many transactions with him, and I always thought him a decent man.

2511. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—He was alive in 1857?—Yes.

2512. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Have you seen the local police and their officers interfering in the municipal elections?—I cannot say I have, any more than giving their vote, which was very proper.

2513. Have you seen the local police force ever voting themselves?—No; but I am aware that they did vote.

2514. Do you think that a good state of things?—I do not think it is.

2515. Mr. *Rea.*—Did you ever find out from the constables that they were absolutely pressed by the Town Council to occupy houses of £10 valuation, in order that they might have a vote?—They often complained of being pressed to occupy houses at too high a rent.

2516. Do you not know that a policeman who had the franchise stood higher with the Town Council than if he occupied a house of less value than £10?—I do believe that.

2517. Have not a great number of the local police the municipal or parliamentary franchise?—They have.

2518. In a close contest the local police could turn the election?—I am sure they could assist.

2519. Have not elections in the borough been carried by a majority of only six?—I believe there was one. I remember when the candidates were said to be within three or four votes of each other. That was before 1841.

2520. Did you hear Doctor Dorrian state that there were 44,000 Catholics in Belfast?—Yes.

2521. Sergeant Armstrong asked you whether the opinions you have expressed were not those of all the respectable Catholics in Belfast; are they not, with the exception of Mr. Hamill?—Yes. I know that all would like to get equal justice.

2522. Are not those opinions the opinions of the entire mass of the population who are able to think?—Clearly.

2523. Is there not a general feeling among the lower classes of the Catholic population of confidence in those who are called liberal Protestants?—Yes.

2524. Whether they are Magistrates or not?—Yes, there is. I believe that to be the feeling of the Catholic population, that there is confidence in Catholic and Protestant liberals.

2525. That is, persons not connected with the Orange or Tory party?—Yes.

2526. You do not mean Orangemen or Tories?—The Conservatives are called Tories. The Orangemen are a different class. There are many decent men among the Orangemen.

2527. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You do not mean that Conservatives and Orangemen are the same?—No.

2528. Mr. *Rea.*—Do you not think that it would be exceedingly gratifying to the mass of the Catholic population if six or seven, or even a larger number, of liberal Protestants were added to the commission of the peace?—I certainly think that they would have more confidence. I think they would, with more added. Somebody swore on one occasion that I had 100 stand of arms in my house, and pikes and other deadly weapons. Mr. Rankin spoke to me about it, and I brought him up immediately into the place, and not one was found there. Mr. Rankin called upon me, and said, that the Magistrates had sent him before to search the place.

2529. Do you not believe that with 44,000 Catholics in Belfast, two Magistrates are an insufficient number to represent so large a proportion of the population?—I would not like to see the Protestants in the same position as the Catholics are now.

2530. Suppose the Catholics had two dozen Magistrates and the Protestants only two?—That would be unjust.

2531. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—That is, suppose they were inverted?—I would like to see all getting equal justice.

2532. Mr. *Rea.*—Do you not think that it would be better to equalize the Magistrates?—I do.

2533. Is there not a general feeling among the Catholic population of Belfast, that, as a matter of justice from the Government, they are entitled to demand the appointment of six or seven additional Catholic Magistrates?—I have heard them say it.

2534. Has there not been for a number of years past an anxiety on the part of the Catholic population for additional Magistrates?—I should be very glad to see more appointed.

2535. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—That is, assuming that the present system was continued?—Yes.

2536. Mr. *Rea.*—Do you not consider that parties who are on the special jury list are quite fit to be Magistrates?—I think so.

2537. You have already stated that you think that the police force should not only be mixed but increased?—I said so.

2538. You have not made any specific calculation as to the additional number that you recommend?—No, I have not. It would depend on the extent of the boundary.

2539. Take the boundary as it is at present, are you quite sure that the present forces of local police and constabulary, if commanded by one person, would not be quite sufficient to preserve the peace of the town?—I consider that it would be better to have them under one Superintendent.

2540. Are you certain that, under one man, the present force would not be sufficient?—I think the number is too small.

2541. Do you not believe that the appointment of ten or twelve Magistrates, in addition to those who already hold the commission of the peace, and from the two classes that I have referred to, might have great effect in preserving the peace?—I think that both would have a better effect. But I think with regard to the cost of the police, that ratepayers and men of property would be better off in paying for it than to have these outbreaks. This season it cost me £20 or £22 for glass. The last time it cost me £16 10*s.* I would rather have a rate than that, besides risking my life.

2542. Do you not know, from your experience during the recent riots, that persons of both parties were very much under the influence of respectable men of their own persuasion when they chose to take the trouble of interfering?—I know that respectable men had great influence with them.

2543. Did not the riots continue from the 8th to the 20th of August before respectable men interfered by their influence and advice?—Yes, they did.

2544. Do you not recollect the meetings called the peace meetings?—Yes, I attended them.

2545. Did you not attend as a Catholic?—I did.

2546. And induced others to do so?—I did. Mr. Edward M'Hugh attended; Mr. Ross attended; Mr. M'Kenna, the editor of the *Observer*, also attended. Alderman Mullen was put in the chair. He suggested the meeting.

2547. The first-named gentlemen took a leading part in aid of the Catholics?—They did.

2548. Do you know Mr. William John Johnson?—Yes.

2549. Is he not proud of his connexion with the Orange society?—Yes.

2550. Was he not active at the peace meetings?—Yes, and Mr. M'Naghton; and more active than many others.

2551. Were there not several Orange leaders there?—I do not know whether they are Orange leaders. I know that they are Conservatives. I do not know whether they are Orangemen.

Fourth Day.
November 16.
Bernard Hughes.

2552. Did they not carry the resolutions unanimously?—They did.

2553. That the respective leaders should go to the Pound and Sandy-row districts, to the ship-carpenters and the navvies?—We sent a deputation to each place where fighting was going on, and it had the effect of stopping the riots in those districts.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—I should be obliged to Mr. Green, the Chief of the local police force, if he would be prepared to-morrow to furnish us with the names of the constables who were in the neighbourhood of the Boyne Bridge on the first morning. We wish to have the names of the men who were on duty in that locality on that day.

Fifth Day.
November 17.

FIFTH DAY.

Thursday, 17th November, 1864.

The Commissioners sat at eleven o'clock.

Mr. *Dinnen.*—I have been instructed to appear for a body of men who have been frequently mentioned during the inquiry—the municipal police force. They have obtained permission so to do. They are men in an humble rank in life, and not able to employ learned counsel, and I hope your Worships will allow me every indulgence. I attend here solely with the view of paying deference to the Court, and in consequence of statements that have been made by certain witnesses. I will endeavour to discharge my duty in a way that will tend to elicit the facts.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—I think it is quite right that you should appear for the local constables, and we shall see that justice is done them.

Mr. *Dinnen.*—I believe your Worships were kind enough to say that, during the inquiry, if any witnesses who have been examined could give any additional information, you would allow them to be recalled.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Certainly.

Mr. *Dinnen.*—There are some witnesses that we consider of importance should be called again; so that I may be enabled to ask them one or two questions on behalf of the local constables.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—If they are in attendance that shall be so.

Mr. *Dinnen.*—You will have no difficulty in getting them.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—If you find any difficulty, we will give you all the assistance in our power. All matters connected with the acts of the constables of the local police on occasions which have been referred to, are most important to the inquiry. We have communicated with the Mayor, calling his attention to the evidence, and requesting that the proper steps should be taken to elucidate the matter as far as possible. I find that I have been anticipated by your appearance.

Mr. *Dinnen.*—My appearance has nothing to do with the Town Council.

2554. Mr. *Bernard Hughes.*—From what passed yesterday evening I went this morning and examined the place where the bullets came in, and I found that two bullets had struck the ceiling. I put my head out of the window, and I had a full view round to the Linen-hall. The window is thirty-two feet high.

Mr. *Bernard Hughes* cross-examined by Mr. *Rea.*

2555. You were telling us about the beneficial effect of the peace meetings?—Yes. I said that I considered them a good plan.

2556. Suppose it was arranged to hold a meeting on the 1st of July every year?—I think it would have a decidedly good effect.

2557. If antecedent to the rioting season, meetings were held?—Yes.

2558. Is this an official report of the Town Council?—It is.

Mr. *Rea* handed in a report of the Chief-Constable, recommending the appointment of 100 additional constables. (See Appendix.)

2559. Do you not think that it would be better to have the arrangement recommended by so many witnesses to put the police force under Government control?—I think there should be different police stations. At present prisoners have to be taken, perhaps from the bridge, through a great crowd to York-street, and the police are liable to attempts to rescue the prisoners.

2560. Would it be expedient to add 100 men to the local police, and to arm them with cutlasses?—Certainly not.

2561. Do you not think it better that the local police should not have deadly weapons?—I do, from the constitution of them.

2562. Do you not think it desirable that such weapons should not be intrusted to them?—I do.

2563. When you were in the Council was it not a general rule to adopt the report of a committee when it was presented?—Yes, if we found no mistake in it—if we found it to be a correct report.

2564. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Were you one of the special constables?—I was.

2565. How many were sworn in at the same time?—600 or 800.

2566. Did not that force exercise salutary influence in the town?—They did.

2567. Would it be desirable to appoint 100 special constables for each ward?—At any time it would be of service, provided they selected proper men.

2568. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—That is, a permanent body of special constables?—It would assist the authorities very much.

2569. Mr. *Rea.*—Would it not be of use to have 100 well-selected special constables, half Protestants and half Catholics?—I think it would. Respectable men, I think, would strengthen the authorities.

2570. Would it not be better to have them appointed at the beginning of the year rather than to wait until the commencement of the riots?—Certainly. It would strike terror into the rioters. Two men in each street would have a great effect.

2571. Suppose the special constables were acquainted with the neighbourhood, and the people in it, would it not have the effect of deterring the people from rioting?—It would, no doubt. I think it would have a salutary effect.

2572. Would it not be difficult for the rioters to escape being recognised?—It would.

2573. Does it not occur to you that with an arrangement of that sort a smaller force than 400 police would be sufficient?—I think it would be wise that there should be an increase of the police until such time as the people settle down.

2574. You consider it advisable to have a body of special constables?—I do.

2575. And that care should be taken in their selection?—Certainly. Otherwise they would be of no value.

2576. Are you aware that under the Arms Act special constables are entitled to carry weapons?—Yes.

2577. Do you not consider it very advisable that, so long as a tendency to riot continues, this large town should be made the head quarters for a regiment of infantry?—I think it would be an advantage. Formerly it was head-quarters.

2578. Now it is nothing but a depot?—Yes, of several regiments.

2579. How long is it since Belfast was head quarters?—I can hardly say.

2580. At that time a General resided here?—Yes; it is not more than eight or ten years ago.

2581. Are not rioters particularly afraid of cavalry?—I have always heard so. They are always afraid of anyone, but especially of a mounted man, with a large

sword; but then he might get a clout of a stone that would put him off his horse.

2582. Would you not think if desirable to have here a regiment or some troops of cavalry?—I think so.

2583. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Mr. Barry asked you about having special constables for the respective wards; you said you thought they would be useful. Do you think they would be more useful than an efficient body of police?—It would make a great difference with them, but I would have proper police.

2584. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—When you suggested special constables you did not mean to supersede the necessity for a police force?—No; but to assist them.

2585. You would still have a large body of police?—Yes, from 400 to 500.

2586. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—That would enable the town to have proper relays of police for night duty and for day duty?—Yes.

2587. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—You said that special constables would be able to recognise the rioters?—In their own locality they would.

2588. Would not a local police be better able to recognise them?—More so.

2589. You give extensive employment in Belfast?—Yes, I do.

2590. How many men do you employ?—The last time I took the number of my men they amounted to 254.

2591. Your establishment is in Belfast?—Yes; I have three of the largest bakery establishments in Ireland, or in the three kingdoms.

2592. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—How many shops have you?—I have three establishments myself; but I suppose 250 shops sell my bread.

2593. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Are you in the commission of the peace?—No, sir.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Dinnen*.

2594. You ought to be?—I am as well without it.

2595. Were you a member of the Town Council?—I was, from 1855 till 1858.

2596. You were a member of the Police Committee?—Yes.

2597. That committee sits once a week?—It does.

2598. That committee appoints the constables?—Yes.

2599. You stated that you had reason to believe that the Catholics had no confidence in the local police because the constables were appointed because of their being Protestants and Orangemen?—I did, indeed.

2600. Will you pledge your word, as a gentleman, that the religion of a man was ever entered into at his appointment?—I would do so, with one exception.

2601. State that one exception?—I knew of one of the Police Committee forgetting himself, and saying to one—"Now you are a good Presbyterian, and have left the Papists, and let us see you will conduct yourself properly." The man was called Pope. I saw him walk with a military step; I told him that, and he said that he had been in the Constabulary, and that he had been badly treated; that they called him "Souper." He then came to Belfast; but he did not find the berth as comfortable a one as he expected, so he did not appear the next week.

2602. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—I heard you say yesterday that there never was a question put about a man's religion while you were on the committee?—Well, but there were wheels inside of wheels, and there was a wee ante-room in which there was a great deal done outside.

2603. Mr. *Dinnen*.—So you knew what was going on outside?—I would have a pretty good guess if I saw half-a-dozen men talking there what they were talking about. I could have a pretty good knowledge of what they were saying by their countenances.

2604. During the three years that you were a member of the Police Committee, was it the duty of that committee to receive reports as to the misconduct of any of their officers?—It was.

2605. During these three years did you know of any acts of inefficiency of any of the body, or any complaints made to you personally?—No. If any person came to me to speak I told him to go to the proper place, as I had only one voice.

2606. Was not the committee willing and anxious to investigate any complaint that was made to them?—Certainly; when that fellow was brought up twenty-seven times, it was determined to dismiss him; but it was found necessary to keep him on. I said that I thought that they were too passive with a great many of them, and did not punish them.

2607. Is it one of the qualifications of a constable that he should be able to write well?—It is.

2608. Do you know, as a matter of fact, that Roman Catholics of that class are not so well educated as Protestants in Belfast?—I don't know that.

2609. Here are your own statements—"The artisans and skilled workmen are Protestants," and the "Roman Catholics are principally the labourers." How do you reconcile those statements with what you now say?—There are plenty of men (Roman Catholics) fit to fill these situations if they could get them, but there is nobody to assist them.

2610. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Is there any examination of the men?—I think there is. The chiefs of the police measure and examine them.

2611. Is there an examination in reading and writing and casting of accounts?—Not that I am aware of.

2612. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Suppose it was thought desirable to make the force a mixed one in point of religion, would there be any difficulty in securing a sufficient number of Roman Catholics to fill the vacancy?—There would not.

2613. Mr. *Dinnen*.—During the times that you were there, I believe you came in contact with the chief-constables, Green and M'Kittrick?—I did; and I never met men more civil and polite to me than the whole body, in fact.

2614. Then, in point of fact, the men you refer to were efficient men?—According to appearance they were very good, but I think they always thought I could protect myself.

2615. Did you think they would attack you?—No; but I saw the way they attacked my poor co-religionists.

2616. Where?—In many places. Wherever there was a crowd or a row.

2617. State one instance?—Wherever I saw a row.

2618. Give one instance. State on your own knowledge where you knew a local to act improperly in a crowd?—At the corner of Christ Church.

2619. When?—At the time of the late riots; I saw it sworn on oath——

2620. Tell me an instance?—Poor people upon their oath——

2621. Give me an instance, Mr. Hughes?—A witness swore on oath that he saw the constables beating them.

2622. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Do you speak of your own knowledge?—No, I do not. I never saw constables do that myself, for I was never in the habit of being in the way.

2623. Mr. *Dinnen*.—Then you do not know of misconduct on the part of the locals of your own knowledge?—No, except I saw them separate a crowd and chase one party, and then I saw that they allowed the others to follow and throw stones.

2624. And you saw that?—Yes, at the House of Correction.

2625. When?—Three or four times on the occasion of rows in Belfast at elections.

2626. And did you see this in Howard-street on every occasion?—No. I saw it in that street once.

2627. When did you first see that in Howard-street?—Seven or eight years ago.

2628. Were they not pursuing a party, and between a fire of stones at the time?—I don't know; but I saw them try and pursue one party—the Catholic party—and the other party threw stones.

2629. How many were there of a crowd to chase?—There was a crowd of 500 or 600. The crowd first consisted of a few boys and girls, and then larger boys and girls gathered. I think half a dozen active policemen could have chased both sides away.

FIFTH DAY.
November 17.
Bernard Hughes.

2630. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—On the occasion referred to was the force sufficient to suppress the riot; and if not, did they do the next best thing to divide the parties? What number of police were there?—I don't remember. I did not count the police at the time. I have seen soldiers do the same thing with a Magistrate at their head.

2631. When was that?—At the time of an election.

2632. Mr. *Dinnen.*—And that is the only instance where you saw a crowd of this kind chased by the locals?—Well, it is. I never was in the habit of being in a riotous district, but I have seen the same thing happening with the soldiers.

2633. Now, can you specify any other instance?—No.

2634. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—But do you think it would have been impossible for them to do what they ought to have done before it got to such a head?—They might have done that.

2635. But could they when you saw them?—They could hardly have done it when I saw them.

2636. The time you saw them were you not there from beginning to end?—No, I was not. I came up.

2637. Mr. *Dinnen.*—You know there were only a few boys and girls when you saw them?—I came up when there was only a few, and then they increased.

2638. And that is the only instance of misconduct on the part of the local constables that occurred during the time of the elections?—Yes; but there are other gentlemen here who can——

2639. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Mr. Dinnen is only asking you as to your personal knowledge?—I don't remember any other case.

2640. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Don't you know, in fact, that these men are only armed with batons?—I do.

2641. Do you think batons sufficient when a riotous attack is made on them?—I think a baton is a very good weapon.

2642. Against a gun?—Certainly not.

2643. But do you think a baton is quite sufficient to put down a riotous crowd?—If taken at the commencement I should say a baton is a very sufficient thing, unless such a riot as lately.

2644. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You think a baton is sufficient in ordinary riots?—Yes.

2645. But not where each party is armed with muskets?—Certainly not.

2646. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Do you recollect the riots that took place at the time of the marriage of the Prince of Wales?—I can't say that I recollect them. I was not in the street. I was in the Ulster Hall.

2647. Did you hear that the superintendent and his men cleared the street of several thousand people?—I did not. I was not in the street; but when I went to the Ulster Hall I saw a desperate mob.

2648. I think you say that on one occasion, after they turned a mob, the opposite mob threw stones at them?—Yes, and the other party threw stones.

2649. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Over their heads?—They could just stoop down and fling them over.

2650. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Is it your opinion that at any other time save these riots that occur in July or when an effigy is burned, the local police force on ordinary occasions are able to protect the peace and property of the town?—If the people would all live in peace together there would be no call for them.

2651. Are they a very efficient body for the protection of the peace and property of the town on all ordinary occasions?—I never saw anything else with them.

Colonel Thomas Lightfoot.

Colonel *Thomas Lightfoot* examined by Sergeant *Armstrong.*

2652. You are the Colonel of the 84th Regiment?—Yes.

2653. Were you in Belfast at the time of the riots in August last?—I was.

2654. On what day did you arrive?—On Tuesday, the 16th of August, about five minutes after ten, by the express train.

2655. Were you in command of a party of the military?—I was with my regiment, the 84th.

2656. Your own regiment?—My own regiment.

2657. What force of the regiment did you bring with you?—Actually with me on that evening?

2658. Yes?—About 217 men. It was not the first arrival. Some had arrived previously, and some arrived the next day.

2659. About how many had arrived on the previous day?—250 men.

2660. And on the day after—the 17th?—115 men; altogether, 24 officers and 560 men of all ranks.

2661. Had you ever been in Belfast before?—Never.

2662. Did you know anything of the locality?—No.

2663. Which of the Magistrates first communicated with you?—No Magistrate communicated directly with me. Colonel Frazer was the senior officer, and the two Magistrates that he first communicated with were Sir Edward Coey and Mr. Orme.

2664. Was that on the night of your arrival or on the next day?—I know one of the Magistrates met me at the station. I do not know which of them.

2665. When were you first called into active service?—That night I posted pickets through the town. Colonel O'Connor was down at the station also. Colonel Frazer was the senior officer in the barrack.

2666. Did you yourself on that night observe any symptom of collision, or hear any shots?—I heard shots at a long distance, but I saw no disturbance whatever. I avoided the disturbed districts on my march to the barrack.

2667. When were the officers called on to go in force?—On the 17th of August.

2668. That was the day after your arrival?—The day after my arrival.

2669. Just state at what point and by whom you were called upon to act?—I was directed to march with 350 men down to Durham-street. There was to be a search for arms on that day all round the Pound District.

2670. Did you see any Magistrates?—Several Magistrates.

2671. Was it from several of these Magistrates that you received directions?—I received directions from three or four.

2672. Mr. Orme was one of them?—Mr. Ormé was the principal one.

2673. Did you take up a position in Durham-street?—I took up a position first and surrounded the whole district by a chain of posts. The constabulary searched the district.

2674. That was on the day before M'Connell's funeral?—It was.

2675. Were you occupied during that day otherwise than in surrounding the Pound district?—My immediate party was not there. There were two other parties out on detachment on that day. One was stationed at the club-house, another was stationed at May-street Barracks.

2676. You know Sandy-row?—I do not. I did not cross the bridge. I was at the bottom of Durham-street.

2677. Did you on any day cross the bridge and get into the Sandy-row district?—I did not. A party of my regiment did. I never crossed the bridge.

2678. Could you see over the bridge from Durham-street?—I could not.

2679. On the 17th, were you at any time posted in Durham-street when there were large crowds in the street?—No; I was not personally. I was quartered round at the other side of the Pound district.

2680. Did you on any occasion see men with arms in their hands?—I did, on the day of M'Connell's funeral.

2681. Did you before that?—No.

2682. Who was the officer in charge of the detachment of your regiment which crossed the bridge on the 17th?—I cannot give you the officer's name.

2683. You did not cross the bridge?—I did not.

2684. Do you know on that day, the 17th, was there any crowd of townspeople?—Not on the 17th.

2685. Now, on the 18th, the day of M'Connell's

funeral, did any portion of your regiment form the escort at that funeral?—They did. That is to say, they were ordered to fall in on that occasion in the rere of the crowd.

2686. On that day was any portion of your regiment stationed anywhere before the funeral?—There was, a party.

2687. State how many, and where they were posted?—At Christ Church there was a party of 50 men of the 4th Hussars, and a party of 100 infantry.

2688. At what hour did you take up your position there?—At a quarter past two.

2689. Did you receive any request from a Magistrate?—A Magistrate accompanied the party. It was under the command of Major Penton, of my regiment.

2690. Do you know who the Magistrate was?—I do not know.

2691. While you were stationed at Christ Church did a funeral approach?—About three quarters of an hour afterwards the funeral procession passed.

2692. When you were stationed there?—No. I am merely talking of the report. I did not see the procession till it returned.

2693. You did not see it go down Donegall-place?—I did not.

2694. When the procession was returning where were you?—I was at the bottom of Durham-street. I forget the name of the street. The funeral came up Glengall-street, at the bottom of Durham-street. I had a party of 200 men drawn up there. The procession came up Glengall-street. A party of my men was sent to the Boyne Bridge.

2695. Describe the character and appearance of the procession?—There were about 1,000 or 1,200; some of them on cars, some on foot; those on foot appeared to observe some sort of order. There was a Magistrate at their head, with a troop of hussars on one side and a company of infantry on the other. They came up Glengall-street, and turned to the left, over the Boyne Bridge. As soon as they turned the corner of Glengall-street, going towards the Boyne Bridge, they discharged several pistols loaded with blank ammunition, which created a great noise. As soon as the pistols were discharged, the Magistrate, Mr. Lyons, I believe, who was turning up Durham-street, immediately wheeled about with his troop of hussars, and followed the mob, with a view, I imagine, to capture those who had fire-arms. The firing immediately ceased, and all went over the bridge.

2696. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—What do you designate by "the mob"?—The funeral procession.

2697. Was it from the procession that the shots came?—It was from the people in the procession.

2698. Persons apparently forming part of the procession?—Certainly.

2699. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Were any arrests made in your presence?—None were made.

2700. Could they have made arrests?—Arrests might have been made very easily. In fact, the whole mob might have been arrested and disarmed, I conceive, without the slightest resistance on their part.

2701. Did Mr. Lyons apply to you or make any suggestion to you as to disarming them?—Not the least. I never spoke to Mr. Lyons at all.

2702. Nor he to you on the subject?—Not at all.

2703. Besides hearing the pistol shots, did you observe any weapons of any sort?—I did not see any weapon. They certainly concealed the weapons. I did not see a musket or a fowling-piece of any description, so far as I could observe, in the crowd. They must have concealed them in passing us. I remarked particularly that there were no arms that I could distinguish among the crowd as they passed me, yet they were not gone ten yards when I saw several discharges of arms in the air.

2704. You stated that the people on foot were moving in regular order?—They were.

2705. From your experience are you of opinion that they had been trained to march in order?—I should say not.

2706. How many deep were they marching?—Eight, or ten, or fourteen deep. They all huddled together, with the cavalry on one side and the infantry on the other. I suppose they thought it better to preserve some sort of regularity.

2707. Did you understand what it was all about, and where those people were going to in that manner?—I did not, except hearing that they were returning from the funeral of M'Connell, and that they were the people from Sandy-row district, and that they were being escorted by troops and a Magistrate to prevent them coming into collision with any of the parties of the other side who might happen to be out. They were not escorted with any other object, I should hope, at all events.

2708. Did you hear any observations made on that occasion by Mr. Lyons, or anybody, about disarming them?—I cannot say that I did. I heard the remark made currently among ourselves.

2709. From the appearance that that body presented who fired those shots, and considering the state of the town, were you of opinion that they ought to have been promptly disarmed?—Most decidedly.

2710. And were you prepared to carry out such an order if given to you?—Oh, certainly.

2711. It would be almost offensive to ask you could you have done so?—I am quite certain the people would not have resisted in the least. They could not have resisted.

2712. That is, they would have been overawed by the presence of the military?—There was an immense force of constabulary. They would have been the men who would have disarmed them.

2713. While you stood by to protect that force?——Yes.

2714. Having regard to the state of the town, do you think it was judicious not to do so? I think it was most injudicious to have permitted that crowd to have marched as they did, with arms in their hands. I think the whole business could have been settled in two days.

2715. To what do you attribute the prolongation of the riots?—To want of energy on the part of the Magistrates, I should say.

2716. After the crowd went over the bridge what became of your force?—After the crowd went over the bridge, we remained where we were till half-past six, rather later, when we were ordered to return to barracks.

2717. Except in lining the streets or in pickets did your men render any actual effective service during the riots; were they required to do so?—They were, on one occasion.

2718. State what it was?—I know nothing about it personally.

2719. Who was in charge of the party?—Mr. Clayton and another officer, whose name I forget. Mr. Clayton was the principal officer.

2720. In what part of the town was it?—In Millfield.

2721. Do I understand you to say that you were not there?—I was not there. It was two hours before my arrival.

2722. Did you receive any official report of what occurred on that occasion?—This is the report which I received.

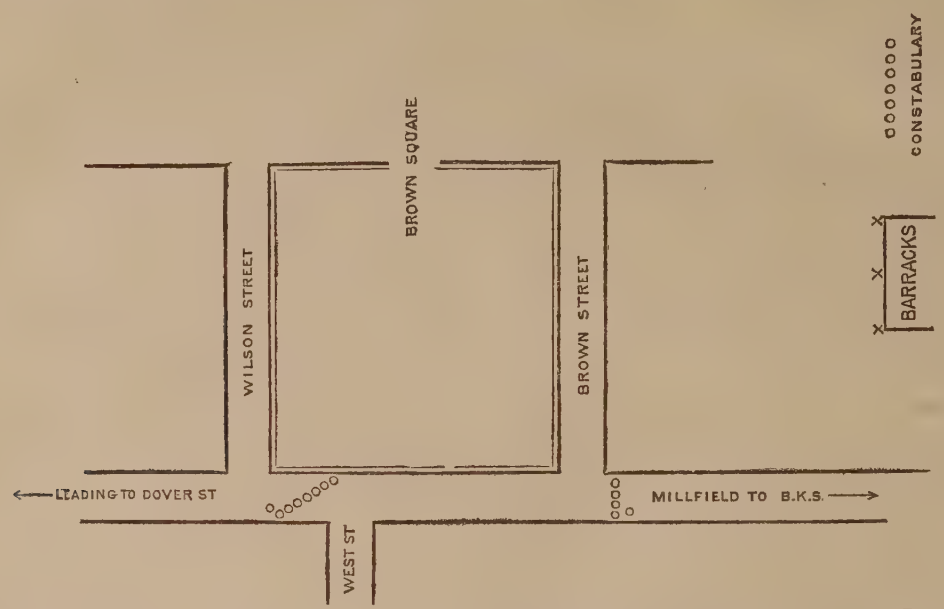
Colonel Lightfoot read the following extract from the officer's report:—

"Lieutenant Clayton, 84th Regiment, thus describes what occurred:—

"By request of the Magistrate, Mr. M'Cance, I subdivided my party, and posted them, as shown in the sketch, across Millfield. from 2·30, P.M., until 3·30, P.M. A mob assembled at the Brown-square end of Wilson-street, leading into Millfield, kept up a sharp fire (bullets and shot), and also threw bricks, &c., down Wilson-street into Millfield. At 3·30 P.M., however, a party of about seventy, men and women, advanced down Wilson-street, and appeared at the Millfield end of it, keeping up all the time an intermittent fire. The Magistrate went forward and called upon them to disperse; instead of doing so they kept on firing in the direction of the party of constabulary and my party drawn across Millfield. Seeing this the Magistrate ordered the party of constabulary to fire at the mob. This they did from where they were drawn up, and consequently no shots could have taken effect up Wilson-street, where the mob at once retired. Very shortly after we again heard the mob coming down Wilson-street towards us. The Magistrate showed himself round the corner of Wilson-street, and again told them to disperse or he would fire on them. This had no effect, for they kept on advancing down the street, and firing

FIFTH DAY.
November 17.
Colonel Thomas Lightfoot.

at the same time. Seeing that the mob was entirely beyond his control, the Magistrate ordered me to fire at them. I advanced my subdivision to the corner of Wilson-street, wheeled to the right, fired a volley at the mob, from the position indicated by red lines in the sketch. One file only fired. I may mention that the mob kept up the firing down Wilson-street until they perceived my party were about to fire, they then scuttled off into houses, doorways, alleys, &c., in and off Wilson-street. I am not aware of what damage was done by this volley. No one was killed on the spot: it had the effect of entirely quieting and dispersing the mob in Wilson-street, and no more firing took place, or crowds assembled in that street up to 11·30, P.M., when the Magistrate informed me our services were no longer required.



2723. It does not appear from that report that any arrests were made?—No.

2724. Nor that there was any attempt to make arrests?

2725. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—On what day did that happen?—That was on the 16th.

2726. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Were you at all in the neighbourhood of the dock on the day of the engagement between the ship-carpenters and the navvies?—I was not.

2727. Besides witnessing the return of the funeral, which you have described, did you yourself personally witness any other part of the riots?—Not at all.

2728. Had you any other report from any of the other officers?—Not of any consequence.

2729. That is the only one of any consequence?—The only one of any consequence.

2730. I presume that you were a good deal out during the riots?—A good deal.

2731. With men under you?—With men under me.

2732. From first to last did you see any arrests made?—Not a single arrest. For the greater part of the time I was in Durham-street, or behind the Pound district. I never saw anything but the best order and quietude. There was no disturbance in my presence, except what took place on the return of M'Connell's funeral.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Dinnen.*

2733. During the time you were in Belfast did you ever observe any act of cowardice or grave inactivity on the part of the local police?—No, certainly not.

2734. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Did you ever observe any activity?—I did not.

2735. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you see them?—I saw them very often.

2736. Did you observe any species of weapons at all with the persons returning from M'Connell's funeral?—Nothing, except those pistols which I saw them discharging in the air.

2737. Did you see any other fire-arms?—I saw clubs frequently, large sticks.

2738. Will you describe those clubs; did they appear to you to be of an occasional character?—I should say that they were more like large, heavy sticks—heavy, thick sticks—as thick as my arm some of them.

2739. Did you observe any rude sort of swords, such as might be constructed out of hoop-iron?—I did not; and I do not mean to say when I speak of sticks that I saw any number of them.

2740. How close did the procession pass to you?—Within two yards—close beside me.

2741. Had you an opportunity of observing whether the crowd had any considerable number of clubs, or had swords?—Most certainly. I did not remark anything of the kind. Now and then I saw a stick, and then I saw the pistols fired. I should not say, looking at them on the first glance, that they were armed at all.

2742. Were the discharges of the pistols very frequent?—I think there were four or five shots fired immediately after they passed us, between the bottom of Durham-street and the Boyne Bridge.

2743. Were they fired from the crowd?—No, they were fired from the cars.

2744. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Was there any activity on the part of the military?—No. The military power are immediately under the control of the Magistrates.

2745. There was no activity on their part?—No activity; they were not called on.

2746. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You would have done your duty if you had been asked?—No doubt of it.

2747. The local police made no impression on you as to activity or inactivity?—No, they did not make any impression on me.

2748. Were they active?—They were very inactive. I am talking of the local police, not of the constabulary.

2749. The Constabulary were active?—Decidedly. They always are.

Mr. Isaac J. Murphy.

Mr. *Isaac J. Murphy.*

Gentlemen Commissioners, I observe by the report of yesterday's proceedings that reference has been made to me; and it is stated in one paragraph that I dismissed Catherine Cullen. The newspaper which I refer to is the *Northern Whig*, and the paragraph is as follows:—

"Mr. *Hamill* said there was a circumstance connected with this girl and the other girls who had been examined on the previous day that he thought it right to mention. When they went back to their work that morning they were told there was no employment for them.

"Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Because they had attended as volunteers—you having no power to compel their attendance.

"The last witness was questioned on the subject, and she said the manager had told them he would not keep them, and asked them did they want their discharges.

"Mr. DOWSE.—I have no hesitation in saying that anyone

coming forward to give us evidence is only discharging a public duty, and anyone who interferes with them, acts with great disrespect to the Royal authority.

"Mr. Barry.—And, irrespective altogether of the public duty, I think the person who would so act shows little of humanity or good feeling.

"Mr. Dowse.—I agree with you.

"Mr. *Rea*.—I am sure neither Mr. Murphy nor Mr. Grimshaw knows anything of this; for, although in some things I don't agree with them, I am sure they are the last men in town who would sanction such a proceeding.

"Sergeant *Armstrong*.—I am perfectly sure they know nothing about it.

"Mr. *Rea*.—They will likely hear of it now."

With respect to that, gentlemen, I came here to make a statement. These girls, Catherine Cullen and the other girl, who complained of being discharged by John Murphy and Co., to which house I belong, applied the day before yesterday for leave of absence from work, without assigning any reason, and, as is usual in such cases, leave was refused. They then absented themselves without leave; and, as it appears from the newspapers, they came before you and gave evidence. On that coming to my knowledge, I directed that they should be dismissed for disobedience of orders. I also sent for the overlookers in our employment, and told them that they knew perfectly well that the standing rule was, that no workers should be allowed to absent themselves without leave. At the present time especially they should be strict, and our directions were that any workers absenting themselves from our employment should be dismissed. I told them also the reason—the sitting of the present Commission. We do not choose the workers to come here and give evidence, and the reason we do not choose that they should give such evidence is this:—In the month of August, during the riots, we were greater sufferers by them than any other parties in Belfast. Our works were stopped, and thoroughly disorganized. We lost a great many of our hands, and scarcely yet have we got into our usual working order again. If these workers come here and give evidence, and come back to be employed at our works as they were employed before the riots, it would produce bad feeling among the whole of the workers; and this we are determined to take every step to prevent.

Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Are you a member of the Town Council?

Mr. *Murphy*.—I will explain that.

Mr. Barry.—Never mind that. This gentleman's card was handed to us, and we gave him permission to make his statement. I don't pronounce any opinion with reference to what he has said. I do not see any reason to retract the observations made by my brother Commissioner and myself. I cannot help thinking that this is a harsh course to pursue towards the unfortunate girls who came here to tell what they believe to be the truth. I think we have not got a satisfactory reason for treating the Commission under which we act with what I cannot help thinking is disrespect.

Major *Esmonde*.—I have just learned that this is the Mr. Murphy who made a charge against me. I denied that charge. I give it now another denial, and I will try to substantiate my denial before the Commissioners.

Sergeant *Armstrong*.—You will have an opportunity of doing so when you are being examined. You can then apply yourself to that.

Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—I see no reason to withdraw what I have said; but I see every reason to repeat it.

Sergeant *Armstrong*.—If girls are discharged from their employment for no other reason than because they come to give evidence, then I will call your attention to the proceedings.

Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—We are not inclined to pursue the subject any farther.

Sergeant *Armstrong*.—There are several girls similarly situated, and I believe they will not now come forward. I believe this gentleman is a member of the Town Council.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—This gentleman was entitled to make his explanation. He has done so, and I think we had better not pursue the subject further.

Sergeant *Armstrong*.—The gentleman glories in his conduct.

Major *Thomas Esmonde* examined by Mr. Commissioner *Barry*.

2750. What branch of Her Majesty's service do you belong to?—I am half-pay major in the army, and Assistant Inspector-General of Constabulary.

2751. Was it in your capacity as connected with the Irish constabulary that you came down to Belfast in August last?—It was.

2752. When did you arrive in Belfast?—I arrived at about ten o'clock on the night of the 16th.

2753. Had you any force with you?—I had. I cannot exactly tell the force I had with me, but the next day I had somewhere about 800 or 900 men.

2754. Did you go on duty on the night of the 16th?—Yes; I was up all that night.

2755. In what district were you placed?—I was not placed in any particular district. All the constabulary in town were under my command.

2756. To what part of the town did you confine yourself?—I went round the town in all directions. I did not go, I think, to the docks or to Ballymacarrett. I went over every other part of the town. My headquarters were at Albert-crescent barrack.

2757. Was there any disturbance on that night?—Not that I saw, except constant firing from the Pound and Sandy-row—shots of defiance.

2758. Now, from the sound, can you tell whether the firearms were loaded with bullets?—They were loaded with bullets or slugs.

2759. Can you say whether they were pistol-shots or gun-shots?—They were pistol-shots, I think; and I think blunderbusses were frequently fired from the Pound district, and shots were fired from Sandy-row in reply. There were shots fired from the streets in the rere of Albert-crescent.

2760. Do you remember performing any duty on the next morning?—I do. The first duty was to attempt to suppress a riot in the neighbourhood of Charters' mill.

2761. Was that the riot that Colonel Lightfoot spoke of?—No; I do not think that Colonel Lightfoot saw that riot.

2762. Were shots fired on that occasion from Charters' mill?—No.

2763. You did not see any?—No.

2764. At what hour in the morning was that?—I think it was about eight o'clock in the morning. I am not sure of the hour, for I did not take any memorandum.

2765. Do you recollect escorting the mill workers to their work on that morning?—I do not think that that was the morning. I think that was on the following day. I am not sure. I had so many things to attend to.

2766. You did not make any report or memorandum?—I wrote one from memory afterwards, and I think I said that it was Thursday. I am not sure of it. Some other person can set you right.

2767. Did you perform that duty on more than one morning?—Only on one morning.

2768. Where did you escort them to?—I took them from Albert-crescent Barrack through part of Durham-street, over the Boyne Bridge, to Tea-lane, until I came within sight of the gate of Murphy's mill.

2769. What forces had you with you?—About twenty or thirty men of the constabulary, and some men of the local force. They were of great use to me on that day. I had a mounted man with me to send for reinforcements. There was a party of the military at Christ Church School, under the command of an officer. I remonstrated with the people there. I marched the girls down with men in front and in the rere, so that they could close up if any danger appeared. I believe that one woman was injured. I saw her head bleeding.

2770. How many women did you escort down to their work?—I think from 100 to 200. It is difficult for me to say particularly what the number was.

FIFTH DAY.
November 17.
Major Thomas Esmonde.

2771. Do you know whether they got into the place to their work?—I know they did not. I never left them till I brought them back. When I got to the mill, I sent Mr. Bindon down to inquire if the workers would be let in. While he was away, two respectable looking men, who appeared to be connected with the mill, told me that the gate would not be opened, but that their pay would be sent to the women. I found great excitement among the Sandy-row party, not so much among the men as the women. They appeared greatly exasperated, saying that they would not wait for Mr. Bindon to bring back word; and seeing the danger and my own responsibility, I marched them back.

2772. Were the women that you had under your charge in danger?—They certainly were, even with the force that I had with me, for I thought it necessary to send the mounted man for a reinforcement.

2773. Do you recollect anything afterwards occurring about the paying of those workers?—I recollect that they were paid, through the charitable intervention of Captain Williams and the Rev. Perceval Doherty. The money was sent to them to the Pound district.

2774. Who is the Rev. Perceval Doherty?—He is a clergyman of the Established Church. Before I leave this transaction, I wish to refer to the charge which was made against me by Mr. Murphy. This is an extract from a letter which appeared in the *Times*:—"A Constabulary officer, high in command, and holding a commission, deliberately ordered a body of police to retreat in good order before a mob, and actually sent for reinforcements, to enable them to get away in safety." Now, what I say is this, that is a disingenuous statement. It does not say one word as to my having the mill workers under my charge. In the second place, I say that I did not retreat before any mob. No mob attacked me. I brought the women away without being interfered with in the least. The reinforcement arrived, and met me as I was going over the Boyne Bridge. I told them to stop any people from following behind the women, and they drew up beside the bridge. That was the letter which reflected on my conduct, which was published in the *Times*, and which I denied in the same paper.

2775. I believe, Major Esmonde, that you have the decoration of the Victoria Cross?—Yes.

2776. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—I think after that you need not be much afraid of a Belfast mob or Mr. Isaac Murphy.

2777. Mr. *Hamill*.—Do you recollect anything particular happening on that day?—I believe that was the day of M'Connell's funeral.

2778. Was that the day of the conflict on the bridge or of the M'Connell funeral?—There was no conflict on the bridge while I was in Belfast that I know of; that occurred before I came to Belfast. I think that was the day of M'Connell's funeral.

2779. Were you on duty on the day of the funeral?—I was not on duty at the funeral. I was on duty at Albert-crescent Barrack.

2780. When you were at Albert-crescent Barrack had you an opportunity of hearing complaints from people in that district?—I heard complaints in both districts—from both sides.

2781. What were the complaints by the people in the Pound District of their grievances?—They complained that the peace of the town was not kept with impartiality.

2782. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—What were the complaints of the other people?—The complaints of the other people were principally of aggressions by the Pound party, and that they were always threatened by the Pound party. Each party seemed to me to be hearing unfounded rumours, from time to time of anticipated attacks, which kept them in perpetual fear, and never suffered them to go to bed.

2783. What did the Pound people complain of?—The partiality with which the peace of the town was preserved.

2784. Mr. *Hamill*.—Did they state to you in what particulars?—I do not think they did. I did not ask them for any details. I had no conversation with any party on either side with regard to any particular force.

2785. Did you see a disposition on the part of the Pound people to be quiet if they thought that there would be no aggression against them?—My own impression is, that there is a party in the Pound, people of the lowest class, as in the other district, who have no disposition whatever to be quiet.

2786. But that was not the disposition of the better classes?—I had very little to do with the better classes.

2787. Did you see M'Connell's funeral?—No. I can give you an explanation about that if you wish. It was arranged that I should stop at Albert-crescent Barrack, to send reinforcements if they were required. They did not send for any reinforcement, and I stopped where I was. I did not see it at all.

2788. Did you see what took place at the dock between the ship carpenters and the navvies?—No.

2789. From what you saw of the crowds and mobs at both sides, do you consider that these riots could have been put down with the force which was in Belfast?—Not alone that, but I believe that it was put down by that force.

2790. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you think it could have been put down sooner?—At the origin of the riots I was not here.

2791. Having regard to their cause?—I do not think that they could possibly have been put down sooner. The whole thing turned on the 17th. The search for arms had a most beneficial effect. I think that M'Connell's procession might have been stopped; but I think the systematic mob-rioting was over at that time.

2792. Do you think it would have been judicious to have stopped it?—Certainly, I think it would. I will read, if you will allow me, an extract from my report on the subject.

2793. Do you think, that having regard to the large body of people that proceeded from Sandy-row, that it was judicious to allow it to go through those particular streets?—I do not know the locality sufficiently to be able to answer that; but I think that they ought to have gone straight towards the burying-ground.

2794. Assuming that the route they took was a detour, was it prudent to allow them to do so?—Certainly not.

2795. Did you see anything yourself during your stay in Belfast that would lead you to suppose that the riots could have been put down by the local police?—I do not think so. The peace of the town was entirely in the hands of the constabulary and the military. I think the local police had little or nothing to do. At the time I arrived the riots had assumed such a degree of violence that a set of unarmed men were quite incompetent to deal with them.

2796. Matters had gone beyond the control of the local police?—Completely.

2797. Mr. *Hamill*.—Did you understand the Pound people to refer to what had passed?—Yes, and to what they might expect for the future.

2798. In future?—Yes. I only look to the time being, and, as I said, I got very useful assistance from the local police.

2799. In what respect?—They walked alongside of me, and pointed out the localities. I got them to speak to the people when I went back from the mill. I think the men of the Sandy-row party, and some of the women would have joined them, would have attacked the party that I had in charge. I was so incumbered that I could not protect them and disperse a mob.

2800. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—It was on account of the people that you were escorting that you were obliged to retire?—Yes.

2801. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—That statement that you retired before the mob, was that made by the gentleman who came here to explain why he had dismissed the workers?—I believe so. I did not see him till this day, but I am sure it is the same gentleman; and the gentleman in the same letter made a similar reflection on those under me of retreating before mobs; and all I can say is they did their utmost. The people, you must understand, were not at their work, and they could not be perpetually kept in their houses. They used to stand on the streets, and we did our utmost to prevent large crowds assembling.

2802. You said you did not think the riots could have been stopped sooner—that is, starting with the state of things which you found when you came to town on Monday, the 16th?—I think they were checked almost entirely on the one day—on the 17th—by the large number of men drafted in on that day; and the measures taken for the dispersion of all mobs. I think the riots were in a great measure crushed on the 17th. The engagement with the ship-carpenters and navvies took place on the same day, and on that day the search for arms was made, which, I think, was productive of great good. One night before, thousands of shots were heard, at Albert-crescent, and on the night after very few—not more than half-a-dozen.

2803. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—The search for arms was impartially made?—It was. For every man that I sent into Sandy-row, I sent one into the Pound. There was a party of men unarmed for the time, in order to go with greater facility into the houses.

2804. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is it your opinion that Belfast requires great vigilance on the part of the authorities to prevent the carrying of arms by unlicensed persons?—I think so, and it is a very difficult thing to carry out; for I don't believe 20,000 men in Belfast to-morrow could clear Belfast of arms, and it could be only accomplished, in a considerably lengthened period, by a properly organized police force, numerous enough for any emergency.

2805. Have you seen enough of the local police to say, that in your opinion that force is of the character which the town requires?—From what I saw, I would think so; but I heard the reverse. They are a fine, strong, athletic body of men, equal to any work, but they have not sufficient experience for suppressing riots. From the chiefs of the force, Mr. Green and Mr. M'Kittrick, I got every assistance I required; and I think both efficient officers, from my connexion with them. Any particular duty that I wanted them to do, I had only to ask them, and I got the men at once.

2806. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is it your opinion that it is very material for the efficiency of a police force in a town like Belfast, that it should possess the confidence of all grades and classes, especially if there exists sectarian animosity?—Most certainly. I think without it they are incapable of keeping the peace.

2807. Now, what would you recommend for a town like Belfast, having regard to its population, and having regard also to the unhappy elements of discord here? Are you of opinion that the constabulary force, or a police force like that which is in Dublin, would be preferable?—Either would answer. The constabulary force, with modifications, would have this advantage—that if there was any reason to change any portion of the men, others could be brought in their stead; but the metropolitan force is an excellent force, and preserves the peace of Dublin in an admirable way. I think either would answer; my own mind is not made up on the subject. I believe if Belfast had a force like the Dublin force, it would be permanently quiet.

2808. Do you think more energetic measures might have been taken to suppress the riots?—I can give no opinion as to that. I think the question entirely depends on whether there was a sufficient force to do it. It is impossible for thirty policemen to disperse a mob and make arrests. If such a thing had occurred in Dublin, the police would have followed the rioters and arrested them in their houses.

2809. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Do you think it would detract from the efficiency of a police force that they should have occupations in addition to their duties as constables, and live in private houses rather than in barracks?—I certainly think it must detract from their efficiency. In Dublin the married men only live at home, the others live in barracks; and in the constabulary the men are not allowed to follow any other business or trade whatever.

2810. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Or to go out of the neighbourhood?—No; except when they are ordered on detachment.

2811. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—One of the advantages, I think you said, of the constabulary was that they are capable of being changed?—That is one of the advantages of them.

2812. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you think that they ought to be armed?—I think that if the riots are violent, unless the men had fire-arms they could not suppress them.

2813. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—But to prevent riots, do you think that a force, organized like the metropolitan police force, would be preferable?—I do not say that it would. I think that the organization of the constabulary, somewhat modified, so as to assimilate it to the other, would be just as efficient.

2814. Would you suggest that they should be armed with batons, cutlasses, and other arms in reserve, so that they could bring them out in case of necessity?—I think that in ordinary circumstances they should be armed with batons only; but to expect men armed only with batons to go and arrest people armed with guns is expecting too much.

2815. Were the local police therefore capable of suppressing the riots?—They were quite incapable of suppressing the riots when I arrived in Belfast.

2816. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Might not that arise from the insufficiency of their numbers?—I think if there had been a thousand of them, they would have been quite incapable, if only armed with batons.

2817. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—The Dublin police are 1,100 strong, I believe?—Yes.

2818. And in Belfast there are only 160?—Yes.

2819. Do you attach importance to cavalry as a means of dispersing riots?—The greatest possible.

2820. Can the police act without a Magistrate?—I do not believe they can.

2821. At all events they do not wish to act without the presence of a Magistrate?—I do not believe that they can act; they do not generally.

2822. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—There are mounted men in the Dublin force?—Yes; sixteen mounted men, who are most useful. Ten mounted men could have done more for the suppression of the riots than eighty infantry.

2823. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—When you speak of introducing the metropolitan police force, you speak of it as entirely free from the control of the corporation?—Entirely. I think that the corporation ought to have nothing to do with them. They ought to be under the Government.

2824. Do you think paid Magistrates would be preferable to honorary Magistrates?—I think they would. The same as Dublin, with the exception of the divisions. I think there ought to be one central court and two Magistrates.

2825. You think that one central court and police, such as the metropolitan police or the constabulary, would be better in Belfast?—Certainly.

2826. And you think that such a system would prevent the riots?—I think, if anything would prevent rioting in Belfast, that would stop it.

2827. How many police do you think there should be?—At all events there should be 550 men.

2828. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you find the special constables of much service during the riots?—They were disposed to do what they could; but I do not think they were of much use. I do not think that any partially organized force such as they were could do much.

2829. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—They were armed with batons?—They were only armed with batons. They were very well disposed. I do not know anything of the materials of which they were composed.

2830. Have you heard any complaint from the Pound district of the religion of the local police?—No, I did not.

2831. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did they express apprehension that they were not impartial?—Of course I heard a great deal about the local police, but I have nothing myself that I could bring forward against them.

Fifth Day.

November 17.

Brigadier-General Haines.

Brigadier-General *Frederick Paul Haines* examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

2832. What day did you arrive in Belfast?—On the 17th August, at a quarter before two.

2833. Did you come from Dublin?—No, I came from Armagh.

2834. Did you take command of the military here?—I took command of the military in Belfast.

2835. Did you yourself witness any portion of the riots?—I was present, in the first instance, at the search for arms, which was directed by Mr. Lyons and Major Esmonde. When we were engaged in that search a riot was reported at the dockyard. I proceeded with a troop of cavalry and a party of infantry, accompanied by Mr. Lyons, to the dock. On our arrival there we saw no appearance of a riot. We asked questions as to what was going on, and a man of the dockyard police, I think, informed us that there had been a riot, but that all was over, and every thing was perfectly quiet. We then asked whether there was any fear for life or property. He answered in the negative; and with Mr. Lyons' concurrence we withdrew from the place, and we returned to where the search for arms was going on.

2836. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—At what hour was that?—I think it was about four o'clock.

2837. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—On arriving at the place did you see any crowd?—People were standing about, but there was no sign of a riot or a disorderly crowd. I think we were not in the right place.

2838. Did you observe a drawbridge there?—I do not know the locality—I only saw it for a few minutes. Mr. Lyons will explain all that himself, from his knowledge of the locality.

2839. Was Lieutenant Kennedy there?—I think Captain Lindsay was there.

2840. Did you return to that locality?—A report came about six o'clock that the riots were renewed, and a troop of cavalry and forty constabulary on cars were sent, and the riot was then suppressed. Prisoners were taken. I am under the impression that two prisoners were taken. I do not know the fact, except from hearsay.

2841. Did you happen to be present when any prisoner was released?—No.

2842. On any occasion did Lieutenant Kennedy state to you that a shot had been fired, and a ball had passed near him?—He mentioned it at the club on the 17th.

2843. Were you afterwards with him when he stated, in the presence of Mr. Lyons, what had occurred?—Lieutenant Kennedy mentioned that a shot passed near him from a car, and that the man who fired it might have been arrested at the time, and was not arrested.

2844. That was stated in the presence of Mr. Lyons?—Mr. Lyons was there, and I am under the impression that Lord Donegall was also there; and that Lord Donegall found fault that more energetic measures had not been taken, and that on that occasion no arrest had been made.

2845. Did Mr. Lyons state any reasons for not making arrests?—He said he acted for the best, according to his judgment, and that if he had done wrong it was an error of judgment.

2846. Did you yourself, on any occasion, suggest to any Magistrate that active measures should be taken to make arrests?—No, I never had occasion to do so.

2847. Did you state it was useless your going out at all?—I made some remark to that effect, complaining of our troops being taken out from barracks in a way that was quite useless. I may observe that I made the remark in consequence of the statement to me of what had taken place. I thought that more active measures should have been taken.

2848. That statement of Lieutenant Kennedy's was made in the presence of Mr. Lyons?—I am under the impression that it was. At all events there was a conversation between Mr. Lyons and Lord Donegall on the subject, and I then made the remark to which I now refer. I thought that as firing had taken place in the presence of the troops, and there was a riot, more energetic measures ought to have been taken.

2849. Assuming that to be the state of facts, do you consider that arrests ought to have been made that day at the time?—I consider that arrests should have been made.

2850. And that is your opinion still?—Certainly.

2851. Did you hear reports of fire-arms in town?—Yes, I did, and I despatched a force towards them. I called for the military immediately on the thing occurring.

2852. Were you an eyewitness of any of the riots yourself?—I can only speak generally. I did not see that episode at Castle-street. I was at the funeral, but at Christ Church, to which my attention had been particularly drawn as to the necessity of preventing the passage of the funeral from Sandy-row into the Pound. That was the one object to which my attention was drawn. There was a rumour that they were to go through the Pound and be opposed, but that was contradicted afterwards.

2853. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—At all events that did not take place?—No, the procession was composed of a respectable class of people—well dressed and respectable sort of men.

2854. Do you think it was judicious to permit that funeral to proceed?—I think, if I may be allowed to say so, that it was a grave error to allow them to assemble; and I may say that there was ample military force in the town to have prevented their assembling.

2855. Being stationed at Christ Church, you did not witness what took place in Donegall-place?—No.

2856. If you had received directions to that effect, could you have prevented the procession, or dispersed it?—Certainly, anything of that sort could have been done, I think, with the greatest ease. The character of a mob here is that they disperse and become intangible. Evidently the feeling towards the military is excessively good in Belfast. The only instance in which the slightest disrespect was shown to them is what occurred in Donegall-place. I look upon it as an act of disrespect, their daring to fire in their presence.

2857. Did you witness the return of the funeral?—Yes; after the row in Donegall-place, I stationed myself particularly there, until the return of the funeral. On the return of the funeral I noticed one or two shots fired on the bridge. Mr. Lyons was there at the time, but I do not attach the same importance to that as I do to the proceedings in Donegall-place. They were returning to their own doors, and were dispersing, and I do not therefore attach the same importance to their proceedings there as I do to their proceedings in Donegall-place; although I believe that the firing in Donegall-place was mere bravado, because I have not detected any marks on the houses, which there would have been if bullets had been fired; and although there were windows broken, I believe they were broken by bullets from catapults. I do not believe a shot was fired out of a pistol or a gun there. I believe it to be utterly impossible that anything of the sort could have been done viciously or out of spite without some result. There is not a sign of a bullet on any of the houses there, or anywhere in the neighbourhood.

2858. Would a catapult drive a bullet through glass, and lodge in the ceiling?—I should not say that, but I think it is impossible that bullets could have been fired, with people massed together, without some effect.

Two bullets were produced.

2859. Would you say that these were fired out of a catapult?—They have not to me the appearance of bullets fired out of a gun, though they are rather more flattened than I should have expected if they had been fired out of a catapult.

2860. Is there anything in those bullets that leads you to believe they were flattened before they were fired?—I should say they were flattened before they were fired, but I am not prepared to give an opinion about that. My statement is chiefly grounded on the fact that no casualty occurred. I know that catapults in the hands of boys and evil-disposed people are very formidable weapons.

2861. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—When you spoke of the disrespect to the troops by firing in their presence, is your notion of that disrespect increased by the fact that the possession of fire-arms in Belfast is illegal?—Yes.

2862. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—You have heard of the constitution of the local force, that they are almost exclusively of one creed?—I have heard that stated, but I have no knowledge of it myself.

2863. You have heard it stated that there is a mixed population in Belfast, and that some of the districts are almost exclusively occupied by the humbler classes of Roman Catholics?—Yes.

2864. And some by Protestants?—Yes.

2865. Assuming that the local police force is constituted as you have heard it is, do you think it calculated to preserve the peace of the town?—I think it is a mistake that it should be so constituted.

2866. Having regard to what you have witnessed in Belfast, do you think such a force as that, so constituted and armed with batons, an efficient force to prevent or repress outrages?—*Per se* not; but I consider that a town police force ought to be armed only with batons for every-day use. Soldiers and constabulary should be employed in the riots alone. I would not say that constabulary or soldiers should be called out except in the presence of riots and riotous mobs.

2867. Are you aware that in Dublin the police are armed with nothing but batons?—Certainly; and I consider that where troops are employed, a sufficient number of baton men should accompany them, to make arrests. In Donegall-place arrests could have been made, I should say, if there had been baton men there, I would not encumber a town police with arms.

2868. Would you approve, and think it right, that in addition to the batons, the police should have cutlasses?—Yes; I think they would be an advantage. I would not encumber town police with fire-arms.

2869. Are you aware that the Dublin police have fire-arms in reserve?—I believe they have.

2870. Do you think a force like that would be valuable in Belfast?—I do; I should say it would be indispensable.

2871. How should such a force be commanded?—I think it should be under one Commissioner, who should be entirely responsible for the peace of the town, under extraordinary circumstances.

2872. Should that duty be of an exclusive character?—I would give him the powers of a Magistrate, but he should not exercise them judicially.

2873. Having regard to the state of feeling in this town, and from all you have collected and know of Belfast, would you think that it would be judicious to have paid Magistrates?—Those are points to which I have not given close attention, but I will give you my opinion for what it is worth. Dublin has 260,000 inhabitants, and Belfast 140,000, I think Dublin has paid Magistrates. Police Magistrates have worked so well in Dublin and London, and other places, that I think similar establishments and systems would be advantageous to Belfast. That is my opinion, and I give it for what it is worth, but I do not say that it is of the slightest value.

2874. Taking that the people of Belfast—the operative classes—consist of several thousands on each side, of different religious persuasions and strong feelings of party, do you think it fair and reasonable that the preservation of the peace of such a town should be intrusted to 160 police, out of which 155 are Protestants?—No; I think the constitution of the force is not what it ought to be; but again I say that that is a point on which my opinion is not of much value.

2875. Do you consider that it is calculated to create distrust?—Perhaps it is better not to go into that. I had rather not do so.

2876. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I believe that the military do not act as a police force without a Magistrate?—We have orders not to act without a Magistrate. It is a great constitutional principle that the military should not do so; but I think that there is one question which might be considered, and that is, in the case of a series of riots of this sort, whether the superior military officer should not be intrusted with the commission of the peace: it would give him more power.

2877. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Had you an opportunity of observing the efficiency of the local police?—I cannot say that I had an opportunity of observing them as a body. I was in North-street once, when some shopkeepers came to me stating that a gang was going about demanding money from them. I of course could not assist them in any way, and I went to a local policeman, and asked him if he had seen anything about it, and he said no, that he knew nothing of the sort.

2878. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Was it mentioned to you by that person what the money was demanded for?—I do not think it was; but it struck me that if the fact was that the people were there the police could not have had a very sharp look out.

2879. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—I suppose that during the time you were in Belfast you visited, from time to time, the various localities where disturbances were reported to exist?—Yes; I was about a good deal. I made it a point to be with the Magistrates in the course of each day, that there might be no difficulty about troops.

2880. Was it your opinion that the available force of military and constabulary was exerted as efficiently as might have been done for the repression of the disturbances?—Well, with the exception of M'Connell's funeral, I saw no great crowd of people. I do not know any instance in which we could have been called upon to act more repressively; but in the earlier part of the proceeding they might have been called upon to do so.

2881. Do you think that the presence of a larger force of military and constabulary, and the fact of their not being used energetically, would calculate to increase rather than to diminish the excitement?—It may be so. I dare say it is.

2882. Riotous persons get accustomed to the presence of the forces?—Yes. I think if the military are constantly brought into the presence of the mobs, and do not act, it familiarizes the mob with them.

2883. Do you consider cavalry of great use in dispersing the rioters?—Certainly; the greatest.

2884. Is there a cavalry force stationed in Belfast?—There is a strong troop of dragoons; in fact, as many men as the barracks can hold and accommodate.

2885. Was additional cavalry sent into the town for these riots?—Yes; a considerable number.

2886. Mr. *Lyons.*—On the arrival of the funeral at Sandy-row, did you not hear some shots, and did I not bring up the troop of Hussars?—Yes.

2887. On the return of the funeral to Sandy-row you heard some shots?—Yes.

2888. Did I not immediately bring up the Hussars to the top of the bridge?—Yes.

2889. And will you be kind enough, if you remember, to state the exact conversation that occurred?—That is difficult. I think you made the remark—"We can get some of these fellows now," but the crowd was so great that we could not get towards the place from which the shots were fired. There was a great crowd of women and children about, and we could not press on, so that the identity of the men who fired was lost.

2890. Was I not most anxious to press forward and arrest the men?—Oh, I must say that Mr. Lyons was most anxious then, as at all times, to do his duty. I may say that I have never seen a more zealous or energetic Magistrate than Mr. Lyons.

2891. With regard to the conversation that occurred between the Marquess of Donegall and me, you will recollect that you were present when he mentioned that some officer said I did not arrest a man?—Yes.

2892. I said that it might have been an error of judgment on my part, but the Marquess of Donegall was at the door of the club, and if he had ordered me I would have dispersed the mob?—I have no doubt you said so, but I don't remember it.

2893. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—It was not suggested that Mr. Lyons had not done his duty. We were most happy to hear General Haines' opinion.

Mr. *Lyons.*—I thought that reference had been made

Fifth Day.
November 17.

Brigadier-General Haines.

to me that I should scarcely have allowed to pass without putting a question to the witness. It struck me that it had been suggested that I had done my duty with partiality.

Sergeant *Armstrong.*—I abstained from expression of opinion, except in reference to the Messrs. Murphy and the girls.

Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Every facility will be given to Mr. Lyons for explaining his conduct.

Mr. *Lyons.*—I am sure of that. I think it necessary to explain why I did not act beside the club.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—I, for one, and I am sure my brother Commissioner will say the same thing, would not think we had discharged our duty if we left Belfast without giving the fullest opportunity to develop every state of facts at all bearing on the inquiry.

Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—And every consideration will be allowed for the difficult position in which you were placed.

Sergeant *Armstrong.*—With regard to the evidence of Dr. Dorrian, given yesterday, a portion of it was misreported in one of the newspapers, and he is desirous to repeat what he did say. He was asked the question, whether in his judgment the Police Commissioner, assuming that one was to be appointed, should be a Magistrate, and should be armed with magisterial authority. His reply was, that he should be a Magistrate, but that he should not act in judicial matters, and should be responsible to the Government alone.

Dr. *Dorrian.*—I would give the Commissioner the power of a Magistrate, but he should not exercise it judicially. The reason why I think he should be a Magistrate is, that in case of an emergency a Magistrate should not be wanting.

Corporal John Casey.

Corporal *John Casey* examined by Mr. *Hamill.*

2894. You were in Belfast on the 18th of August last?—I was, sir.

2895. I believe you saw some portion of the funeral procession?—Yes, sir; the whole of it.

2896. Was the party you were with at Glengall-street?—No; I was near the bridge.

2897. On the Sandy-row side of the bridge?—Yes.

2898. Did you observe a number of cars coming first, and people on foot surrounding the cars?—There were some cars, and an immense crowd of people.

2899. Were they coming in order?—They were coming past twelve or fourteen deep.

2900. Under whose command were you?—Under the command of Major Penton. They turned down Glengall-street, and then turned to the left and crossed the bridge.

2901. Did you hear any fire-arms?—I heard some arms exploding—shots firing.

2902. From whom?—From the cars.

2903. About how many?—I heard over thirty or forty.

2904. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—In what part of Glengall-street?—At the bridge, or about it. That was passing from Glengall-street across the bridge.

2905. Mr. *Hamill.*—Were there shots from the crowd?—I did not see any from the crowd. I saw plenty of arms. I could see them plainly.

2906. What kind of arms were they?—Some muskets. I dare say I saw about eight or ten, and plenty of pistols.

2907. How many?—I cannot say.

2908. Did you see any other weapons?—I saw many with sticks. I saw one man with an iron poker. They were large sticks.

2909. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—How was he holding the poker?—The greater part of it was up his sleeve, and I could see a large knob that led me to believe that it was an iron poker.

2910. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—How were the muskets carried?—One man had one on his shoulder in a military manner; another had one in his hand.

2911. How was it carried?—Carelessly.

2912. Mr. *Hamill.*—Were there any military in Glengall-street?—I was not there. I think there was.

2913. Was there any cavalry?—Yes, plenty. Every one of them could have been made prisoners and searched.

2914. Had you force enough to bar their progress if it was drawn across the road?—Plenty.

2915. Did you see a Magistrate there?—I would not know a Magistrate unless I was told.

2916. Did you see any gentleman riding in plain clothes?—I am not certain.

2917. Did you hear any person making an application to any other for liberty to disarm them?—No.

2918. But they could have been disarmed if proper means had been taken?—They could have been disarmed. Everything they had could have been taken from them.

2919. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Who was the officer in command?—Major Penton.

2920. Did you call the attention of the officer in command, or think it necessary to do so?—No. I was only in the ranks myself.

2921. Mr. *Hamill.*—That was not your duty?—It was not my duty.

2922. Did you hear the officer speak to anybody in plain clothes?—I did not. The part of the company I was in would not allow me to hear them.

Sergeant Frederick Leathem.

Sergeant *Frederick Leathem* examined by Sergeant *Armstrong.*

2923. Do you belong to the same regiment as Casey?—I belong to the 84th.

2924. Were you on the Boyne Bridge at M'Connell's funeral on its entrance?—I was.

2925. Were you stationed on the bridge at the Sandy-row side?—I was.

2926. How many of a military force were there on that side of the bridge?—Well, sir, I cannot say exactly as to the number.

2927. Was there a considerable number?—There was.

2928. Was there any of the local police?—I saw a few of them there.

2929. Were any miltary stationed at the end of the street called Glengall-street?—I am not certain.

2930. Did you observe the crowd as they came over the Boyne Bridge—the people that came there?—I did.

2931. Did you hear shots fired by them?—I both heard them and saw them.

2932. Did you see any guns with them?—I did not see any guns; I saw pistols.

2933. Did you see any other weapons?—Reaping-hooks and sticks of different dimensions.

2934. Who was in command of the force at your side of the bridge?—Major Penton was.

2935. How many reaping-hooks did you see?—I saw several.

2936. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Reaping-hooks which are used to cut down corn?—To cut down corn.

2937. Holding them in their hands?—Holding them in their hands.

2938. Do you know the difference between a scythe hook and a common hook?—I know that a common hook is rounded; that is, to the best of my opinion.

2939. Mr. *Hamill.*—How were your men disposed or posted—along the side of the path?—Yes.

2940. On both sides?—Yes.

2941. And the crowd was passing through?—Yes.

2942. Will you describe what you saw on your side

Sergeant Frederick Leathem.

of the procession?—What I saw on my side of the procession?

2943. Did you observe the local police force; did they do anything?—I never saw them do anything.

2944. In your opinion, if orders had been given, could you have disarmed them?—Quite easily.

2945. Do you remember whether your major or officer spoke to any person about disarming them?—No, sir; I do not.

2946. Was there any person with the military?—I did see a magistrate there when the funeral procession was returning. He came down with General Haines. I believe the magistrate was Mr. Lyons.

2947. Were they on the Sandy-row side?—I do not know which is the Sandy-row side; but that side towards the Pound.

2948. There would have been no difficulty in disarming them if any order had been given to do so?—Not the least.

2949. You heard no application to do so?—I did not hear any.

2950. Can you say how many shots were fired?—I cannot say as to the number; a great many.

2951. Were you there when the funeral left Sandy-row?—I was not.

2952. Where were you when you saw the funeral?—I did not see them till they were returning.

Colour-Sergeant-Major *William Farrell* examined by Mr. *Hamill*.

Colour-Sergeant-Major William Farrell.

2953. You belong to the 84th?—Yes.

2954. Do you remember where you were stationed on the day of M'Connell's funeral?—When the funeral came to Sandy-row bridge we were on the Christ Church side of it; and when it was returning we were on the Sandy-row side.

2955. You saw it leave and come back?—I did.

2956. Did you and your party remain stationary?—Our party was posted on the other side.

2957. Will you tell us what you saw when it was leaving—did it come from the Sandy-row side of the bridge towards where you were?—It did, sir.

2958. Will you describe the order in which it came?—There was a hearse with some people in front and about it, and twelve or fourteen or perhaps more cars in the rere, and an immense crowd on each side and in the rere.

2959. Did you observe whether these people had any arms of any kind?—I did, sir.

2960. What was it that you observed?—Large sticks and I saw the butt of a musket—one butt only on a car.

2961. Did you observe any pistols at that time?—No, sir.

2962. Can you say how many sticks you saw at that time?—Not exactly, sir.

2963. Did you hear any shots fired before the funeral came up to the bridge in the morning?—I did not.

2964. Or on the bridge?—No.

2965. You did not hear any shots?—Not during the time it was coming up.

2966. But after it had passed out of sight, did you hear shots?—I did.

2967. How soon after?—They had time to go about 400 yards. It was, perhaps, about a quarter of an hour.

2968. Do you know the town of Belfast?—Not well.

2969. Do you know where Donegall-place is?—I do.

2970. From the time the funeral passed you, where you were stationed in Durham-street, could they have gone down as far as Donegall-place before you heard the shots?—I cannot say, because I never went to Donegall-place from that direction.

2971. You do not know the distance?—No.

2972. From the time the procession went away till it returned, was your party moved?—It was, from Christ Church side to the other side. I do not know the name of the street.

2973. You were under the command of Major Penton?—The party that I belonged to was not under his command.

2974. Who was your immediate officer?—Mr. Francis Wilson.

2975. You saw the procession coming back?—I did.

2976. At the bridge, you cannot tell where the soldiers or cavalry were posted when the procession returned?—I cannot, exactly. I had been sent by my officer a few minutes before—about ten minutes—down to see if there was any disturbance on the other side of the bridge, and I saw the party of men in Glengall-street.

2977. The procession came back on cars?—There were a good many men on cars.

2978. Your men were on foot?—Yes.

2979. Some of the military were on the other side?—There may have been, after I left.

2980. At the time you left them, where were they stationed?—They were stationed on the left hand side of Sandy-row.

2981. Did you hear shots fired from the time the procession came in sight coming over the bridge?—I did.

2982. How far were you from them at the time they were firing the shots?—Perhaps eighty yards or 100.

2983. Did they continue to fire shots till they came near the military?—Till they passed ten yards clear of the bridge, that is, the first party.

2984. Had they at that time passed where you were stationed?—They had not.

2985. If at that time you had got orders to place your men across the road, could you have stopped them?—We certainly could.

2986. Could you say how many shots were fired?—I could not say exactly; but there were many.

2987. How many?—I should say, perhaps, fifty or forty.

2988. Were the shots fired from the cars?—From the cars I saw them fired.

2989. Did you see the shots fired before they came to the bridge?—Yes, I saw them firing.

2990. Did you see the fire-arms?—I saw pistols in the hands of the men.

2991. Did you observe whether there were any muskets among them?—I did not see a musket then, or at any time.

2992. Can you say from the shots that you heard whether the arms were loaded with bullets, from the sound?—Yes; I would say they were loaded with bullets.

2993. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—What direction did the shots come from?—Immediately in the rere.

2994. Were there any bullets picked up on the road?—One of the men in passing called attention to a bullet mark on the parapet of the bridge.

2995. Was it fresh looking?—Yes.

2996. Mr. *Hamill*.—Did you hear any orders given to arrest anybody?—Holding the position I do, I would not like to report anything that I heard.

2997. Were there any arrests made?—There were not.

2998. Could there have been?—Yes, sir.

2999. Were there any applications made to make arrests?—I hope you will excuse me. I do not think there was. But anything that passed in a military point of view, it would not be my place to speak of it.

3000. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Did you see any Magistrate there?—I did.

3001. Whom did you see?—Mr. Lyons.

3002. Was he there when the shots were fired?—No.

3003. Did he give any orders to have anybody arrested?—I did not hear him. Nobody was arrested.

3004. Mr. *Lyons*.—Was I on the Sandy-row side?—No, sir. I saw you with a troop on the bridge.

3005. I was not on the other side of the bridge?—Not that I saw.

3006. Mr. *Hamill*.—He came down to the slope of the bridge, but did not leave it?—Exactly.

Fifth Day.
November 17.

3007. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—General Haines, I understood you to express a doubt as to the possibility of disarming the crowds because they would disperse. Would that not depend in a great measure on the locality, whether it would be possible to surround them?

General *Haines.*—Certainly. As we were stationed at Sandy-row, I do not think we could have done it.

3008. You allude to the position of Sandy-row?—Yes. For any operation of the sort I do not consider that soldiers are quite suited.

3009. If you had drawn the military across the street, and sent the constabulary among them, while you surrounded them, could it have been effected?—Certainly, supposing that our arrangements had been made. But it would require arrangements to be made; it could hardly be done on the spur of the moment satisfactorily.

3010. Suppose the locality was such as not to permit of their escaping down lanes and alleys; suppose, for example, Donegall-place, could it not have been effected then?—I should say that it could, but it would require preparation to have all those things done. It would require arrangements to be made to bring things to that position.

3011. Colonel *Lightfoot.*—At the time I referred to, there were forty constabulary men on the Boyne Bridge; at the bottom of Durham-street there were 250 men more; so that the mob could not have got over the bridge, and would have been shut in between the two parties.

3012. General *Haines.*—I quite agree with Colonel Lightfoot. But I consider that a certain number of constabulary are necessary to act with troops.

3013. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Suppose the constabulary had been there, could the mob have been disarmed?—General *Haines.*—We are all of us wise after the event. After a consultation, and we have thought over the matter, it puts on a new face.

3014. But I understand you, Colonel Lightfoot, to say that, having regard to the force which you had, the procession could have been disarmed?—Colonel *Lightfoot.*—They might have been surrounded and required to lay down their arms, and they would have done it of their own accord.

3015. Were you of that opinion at the time?—Colonel *Lightfoot.*—I was, and we all expected that it would have been done.

Henry Barras.

Henry Barras examined by Sergeant *Armstrong.*

3016. Were you in Sandy-row on the evening of the 15th of August?—No. I was there on Monday, the second week of the riots, between four and five o'clock.

3017. Had there been any rioting on that day?—There had, I believe, a great deal.

3018. Was there a crowd of people there?—There were a great many people.

3019. What number of people?—It is difficult to say. I should say from three to four hundred.

3020. On both sides of the bridge?—I only allude to the Durham-street side.

3021. Was there any Magistrate there?—Mr. Verner and two other gentlemen, who appeared to be Magistrates. I do not know whether they were or not.

3022. How were those gentlemen occupied at the time?—I saw them walking up and down the middle of the street.

3023. They passed several times up and down?—Yes. The crowd was on each side of the street, and the Magistrates were walking up and down the middle of the street.

3024. How was the mob occupied?—Part of the mob was discussing the proceedings and the aspect of affairs at that particular period, but a great portion of them were preparing clubs for use, as I considered, in the riots, and they were squaring pieces of wood, and rounding them at the end. There had been a great deal of wrecking of houses before that time, and the weapons they were preparing appeared to be hand-rails of staircases and window-frames of houses.

3025. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—With knives?—Yes.

3026. In the street?—Yes.

3027. Was that going on to any observable extent?—Oh, the whole time I was there, for half an hour, or three-quarters of an hour.

3028. And were the magistrates in the immediate neighbourhood?—Well, Mr. Verner was there, certainly.

3029. And did he appear to pay any attention to what was going on?—Not the slightest. I never heard him saying a word to the mob in any one way, nor they to him.

3030. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—And what was he doing?—The three gentlemen were walking up and down the street—down to Christ Church and back again.

3031. He did not call on them to disperse?—He did not.

3032. Did he see them preparing the handles as you did?—He must have seen them.

3033. Was there any of the constabulary there?—Yes, I noticed Sub-Inspector Garroway, and some of the local force.

3034. Were there many people preparing these sticks?—A great many.

3035. With knives?—With knives.

3036. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—None of them were interfered with?—Not at all.

3037. You say that you were there from half an hour to three-quarters of an hour?—Yes, about that time.

3038. And you are sure that those gentlemen had as good an opportunity of seeing them as you had?—Yes.

3039. While you were there, was an outcry raised about the chapel?—The crowd began sensibly to diminish, and to run up College-street, South; and on asking some of them where they were going, they told me they were going to the St. Malachy's chapel, where the Protestants were being shot down; and the man who appeared to be leader, and had a formidable weapon, turned in a lathe, in his hand, urged those who were inclined to remain to go to the assistance of the Protestants.

3040. Did he speak in a loud voice?—No. He passed up to the different knots of people. That was not in the presence of the Magistrates.

3041. What became of the crowd?—They were making up College-street, and I, to see where, followed them.

3042. State what you witnessed?—On arriving into Great Victoria-street I saw the crowds of people. I stopped to see what they were doing. I saw one of the men that I had seen in Sandy-row, and whom I took to be a leader again. He was in a most excited state, and seemed to be in a most desperate way about not being able to get arms. He said that he had applied to the Magistrates, and that they had refused to protect them, and that they must get weapons to protect themselves; that the Magistrates had refused to protect them, and that they were resolved to get weapons if they could.

3043. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Was there any Magistrate there?—No.

3044. Did you afterwards on that day, see any of the Magistrates in any of the crowds?—No, I did not, but I heard the leader of that party urge the crowd to go and get weapons at a gun-shop.

3045. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Did you see the funeral of M'Connell?—At the time of the funeral of M'Connell I was in the upper story of the Linen Hall, in the Library, right above the crowd, and I saw it from the window. I could see down Donegall-place.

3046. State what you observed?—As soon as the hearse showed itself in Donegall-place, a large crowd of men rushed out of Hercules-street, and raised a great shout. On the hearse rounding Donegall-place, Mr. M'Kittrick went to the horses' heads, and he appeared to me to want to turn the procession into Chichester-street, and prevent their going through Donegall-place. The driver appeared to be perfectly willing to go down

Chichester-street, and some people immediately about the hearse shouted, "Go on, boys"—"Go on, boys." Mr. M'Kittrick was hustled out of the way, and a great number rushed to the front of the hearse to protect it from violence from the opposite party at Hercules-street. I think on coming to the front of the Masonic Hall the first shot was fired from a pistol from the procession.

3047. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—In Donegall-place?—Yes. It was in the rere. Shortly two or three other shots were fired, and in the course of an instant or two there was a complete volley. Immediately afterwards there was firing from the party in Hercules-place.

3048. Did you observe Mr. Lyons come up with the military?—After the procession came into Donegall-place, Mr. Lyons came up with the Hussars, and a party of constabulary, with fixed bayonets, came up at quick march.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—We don't think it at all material by which party the firing commenced—whether from one side or the other.

3049. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—I am told that it was Mr. Greene who was there?—I knew Mr. Greene and Mr. M'Kittrick. I think it was Mr. M'Kittrick.

3050. If there had been a reasonable force could the funeral have been turned down Chichester-street?—It could easily have been done.

3051. You did not observe any of the constabulary or the local police?—No. There might be one or two or three.

3052. Do you know the straight way to the Knock?—Yes.

3053. Did the funeral go a great way round?—Not a great round, but it was a round.

3054. Did you anticipate the funeral?—There was a letter in the *Whig* that morning, calling the attention of the authorities to the fact that the funeral was likely to be a great Orange procession.

3055. In the newspaper?—Yes. I had a few moments to spare, and I went there.

3056. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Did the turning up Donegall-place appear to be the result of a sudden impulse or to be preconcerted?—I cannot say that there was any stoppage at all. It appeared to me as if they had intended to go that way. The driver turned the hearse that way, and was immediately met by Mr. M'Kittrick.

3057. And he did his best to stop it?—Yes.

3058. Did you go to St. Malachy's chapel on that occasion that you have referred to?—No, I was on my way and I saw soldiers located at Christ Church, and I stopped there. I saw the mob coming from St. Malachy's chapel, and therefore I did not go.

3059. Did you see Doctor Cooke's church wrecked?—No, I did not.

3060. That church was wrecked?—I saw it afterwards. Many windows were broken.

3061. Where is Doctor Cooke's church situated?—In May-street.

3062. Did you see the Brown-street schools?—No, I did not.

3063. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—If this funeral had gone along Chichester-street, the whole length of Donegall-place would have been between the procession and Hercules place?—Yes.

3064. Now, when the procession came up, was there a large body of men at the corner of Hercules-street?—Yes, there was; as soon as the head of the procession came into Donegall-place there was a large body of men at the corner of Hercules-place.

3065. The entrance is just between the Catholic Institute and the Ulster Club?—Just where Donegall-place opens into Castle-place.

3066. A mob was gathered at the entrance of Hercules street?—Yes, as soon as the head of the procession showed itself in Donegall-street a large body of men came out.

3067. Did you observe shots from that body?—Yes, I observed shots from them.

3068. Were those shots fired at the procession?—I cannot say that they were fired at the procession. They were fired into the air. They appeared to be fired as in bravado. The first shot from Hercules-street may have been fired before the procession came up.

3069. Do you know whether anybody was wounded?—I do not know. I went to the police court, and a man was brought in charged with firing into the procession.

Mr. *Barras*.—I forgot to say that as soon as the procession got into Donegall-place a great many people on the cars in the procession waved orange handkerchiefs. When the hearse passed it was received with cheers.

3070. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Was there any Magistrate with the hearse?—Yes.

3071. Was Mr. Lyons there when the orange handkerchiefs were waved?—He was there at the time.

3072. Did it appear as if the handkerchiefs were waved to give a party colour to the procession?—Exactly. They were brought out as soon as they heard the shout of the Hercules-street men.

Robert Young examined by Mr. *Hamill*.

3073. Of what profession are you?—An architect.

3074. Were you employed professionally in Belfast on any of the days of the riots?—I recollect the day of the fight at the chapel.

3075. Was it on Saturday?—I really cannot remember.

3076. Was it on Monday?—If I had had notice before to-day that I should have been required here, I could have brought a memorandum that I made of what I saw; but I do not remember the day.

3077. When were you near St. Malachy's chapel?—I was making a survey of property adjoining Great Victoria-street. Hope-street, I think, is the name of the street.

3078. Did you observe any crowd of persons or hear firing on that day?—I did, and I saw a crowd also.

3079. Was it from that crowd that you saw the firing, or heard it?—No, I heard distant firing at the chapel, and I saw knots of rioters standing at the entrance of the street. I saw those men passing down, and I was apprehensive of what they might do, and I was afraid to go into the field. At last I went in. Then I saw those men going immediately towards the Dublin road. I saw them firing, but I think it was merely by way of bravado. Then I saw two of the local police coming across from the old Dublin road. They met those men. The first of the men had a large bludgeon. The constable went up and caught the bludgeon. They wrestled for a minute, the constable apparently trying to take the bludgeon. At last he ceased, and gave the man a push, and said that there was no use his going there without fire-arms.

3080. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—The constable said that?—Yes.

3081. Mr. *Hamill*.—Do you think the wrestling was pretended?

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—This is a charge of a specific act, and where a specific charge is made against an individual of the police force, I think the evidence ought to be of a strictly legal character.

3082. Mr. *Hamill*.—After he said to the man that there was no use in his going there without fire-arms, did you see where he went to?—He went in the direction of the Dublin road, and the others followed.

3083. Had the others fire-arms?—A considerable number of men similarly armed passed on in the same direction.

3084. Had any of those men fire-arms?—I saw them firing pistols.

3085. Those men that you spoke of?—Yes.

3086. Was that in the presence of the police?—Yes.

3087. Of the two constables?—Yes.

3088. Did you hear the constables say anything to them?—Nothing but the words I have mentioned.

Fifth Day.
November 17.
Robert Young.

3089. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—At what hour of the day was that?—I think it was about five o'clock.

3090. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Are you able to fix the day by any remarkable event.—Yes; it was the same evening that the attack was made on Saint Malachy's church.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Dinnen.*

3091. Were there any more than those two men?—I should say that there were half-a-dozen at least.

3092. How many had bludgeons?—At least six.

3093. Did the policeman, in your opinion, appear to use his best endeavours to wrest the stick from the man?—He did not.

3094. It was all, in your opinion, pretence?—That was the aspect it had to me.

3095. Did you make any charge against him?—I did not. I did not know the man.

3096. What was the number on his collar?—I was not near enough to see.

3097. Where were you standing?—In the field.

3098. What distance off?—Apparently about twenty yards.

3099. You could not have been mistaken?—There was a person near me who drew my attention to the matter.

3100. Will you undertake to say that the words the policeman used were not "there is no use in me going there without fire-arms?"—Certainly not; it was "you."

3101. Was Saint Malachy's chapel garrisoned at that time?—I cannot say. I heard shots there.

3102. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Could you have taken the number of the policeman if you had chosen?—I suppose I could; but I had something else to do, and it was rather a risky place.

3103. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Did you make any complaints to the police authorities?—I did not. I anticipated some day that I would. I mentioned it to one or two.

John M'Laughlin.

Mr. *John M'Laughlin* examined by Sergeant *Armstrong.*

3104. I believe you live in High-street?—I have my place of business there.

3105. What is your business?—General business.

3106. What kind of a shop do you keep?—A wholesale grocery.

3107. Nearly opposite to Neill's, the gunsmith?—Yes.

3108. On which side of the street?—On the right-hand side, facing down towards the quay.

3109. Were you at your place of business when the crowd attacked Neill's shop?—I was.

3110. At about what o'clock?—I suppose it was about eleven or twelve o'clock.

3111. About how many in number were they?—About 150, I think. There were not more than 150. There were a great number of boys. From my own knowledge of them I hardly considered that they were of the same class as the ship carpenters. There were a number of boys among them. I saw them coming up to Mr. Neill's, the gunsmith, and Mr. Neill, when he saw them, put up the shutters, and they began to prize the shutters.

3112. From the time they appeared in sight how long did they remain there?—They were more than half an hour working about the shutters before they accomplished their purpose.

3113. Did they effect their purpose at last?—They did. They got down the shutters, and broke open the windows, and got into the front of the shop. They took out guns and pistols, and everything they could lay hands on. They then broke into Mr. Currie's shop, and supplied themselves with scythes, pitchforks, and reaping hooks, shovels and spades. Some of those who had not been successful in getting pistols tried to bargain with those who had. A hundred respectable people were lining the street, and looking on without the slightest attempt to interfere with them.

3114. About how long was that going on?—Upwards of half an hour.

3115. That is a public frequented street?—It is. It was within three minutes' walk of where a number of Magistrates were sitting in consultation at the Ulster Club at the time.

3116. Did you observe any local policemen there at the time?—I went in every direction to look for one and I could find none. I saw that the thing was assuming a serious appearance, and I went into my own house. I was hardly there until I saw a policeman in plain clothes passing on. He neither looked on one side nor on the other. I was very much astonished. He went on to the police-office. I followed him and overtook him. I said to him, "I saw you looking on at the mob breaking into the shop. Why did you not take a car and bring some of the Magistrates here and stop their plunder?" He said that it was none of his business.

3117. Do you know the man's name?—Yes; his name is Reilly.

3118. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Did he say anything else?—I said it is your business. Any person connected with the police ought when it occurred, immediately to bring some Magistrate. Well, he said that he was going to look about closing some magazine. I recognised him as belonging to the Town Council. I saw him going about with them. I saw another policeman. He was helping to keep up the lamp-post at Bathurst's. He was talking carelessly with one or two other people at his ease. I said to him, "Is not this a nice state of things here in Belfast, without the slightest protection—no Magistrate to apply to? I want to know if you cannot send some man who would identify some of these people hereafter?" I got the same answer, that it was none of his business; that he was appointed to look after the Town Hall, and that there were only two or three more there besides himself, and that he could not let any of them go.

3119. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—How far was it from where you had seen the man leaning against the lamp-post?—About three minutes' walk would have brought him to the place. When I returned back I found the same crowd, and the same thing going on. The rioters were there when I returned.

3120. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—And all this took place in broad noon-day?—Yes. It was the most disgraceful thing that I ever saw. I could not have imagined that such a thing could have occurred in any part of Her Majesty's dominions.

3121. What time elapsed from the time the mob made its appearance until it went away?—I am satisfied that it was over three-quarters of an hour.

3122. And no attempt was made to arrest any of them?—Not the slightest attempt. In two hours afterwards the police had come down to look at it. That astonished me. They seemed to attack the shop deliberately, as if every man should be supplied with arms.

3123. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—How many stand of arms did they take?—I heard four pistols and about twenty guns; and I suppose eighty or 100 implements from Currie's. I saw them deliberately exchanging them. One man got a gun and he found that the stock was tied to the barrel, and he found that it was no use. He went to a shop at the corner of Church-lane. Mr. Read, the owner of the shop, was standing at the door, and he said, "here, take this gun."

3124. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Were you present at this?—No; I saw the gun that was given to Mr. Read, with a hole in the breach. The man had the audacity to call back for it on the next morning.

3125. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Were you in Belfast on the day of M'Connell's funeral?—I was. I was dining at the Plough Hotel, and I jumped up from dinner and walked out, and when I got to Corn-market, I saw the people firing in the rere from the cars.

3126. Was there anything like a conflict?—There was a Magistrate on horseback. It is useless to men-

tion his name. I saw them in the crowd deliberately firing half a dozen pistols.

3127. Who was the Magistrate?—Mr. Lyons. I saw half a dozen pistols fired beside Mr. Lyons. He could have put his hand out from his horse and have taken the fellows by the neck.

3128. Were any arrests made?—No arrest.

3129. The firing was going on near Mr. Lyons?—It seemed to be like a gala. It seemed as if the troops were accompanying them more as a portion of the funeral cortege than anything else.

3130. Did you afterwards apply to any Magistrate?—On that day I wrote a note to the Magistrates. I wrote a note to Mr. Orme, and all the other Magistrates generally, stating that, as there were some 2,100 troops in town besides the local police—which I did not consider as of much use at any time—it was only right that the people of the town should have such limited protection as they could get by putting the constables on their beats again.

3131. Did you observe firing on any occasion in North-street?—Yes. I should say it was on the 15th or 16th. There was a great row in Millfield, Peter's-hill, and Mullen's-avenue.

3132 Describe the firing in North-street?—I cannot describe it minutely. I was too much afraid to go up there; but immediately I made it my business to go to look for some Magistrate, and I found it impossible to get a hold of one. I saw large bodies of troops through the streets, and I said to the officer in command, "Have you no Magistrate?" The riot was going on somewhere in that locality. The officer said, "We had some one on a car riding before us, but I do not know where he is now." I went to look for the Magistrate, and I could not get him for a considerable time. I saw Mr. Sinclair and I spoke to him. He said that he could do nothing; that there had been a meeting of Magistrates, and that they had divided themselves into districts, and that his district was there, and he could not go out of it. I considered that mere red-tapeism.

3133. Did you observe persons whom you considered to be of an official character?—I did, and applied to several of them.

3134. What answer did you get?—The usual answer throughout, that the people did not belong to them. They paid no attention whatever to me.

3135. Did they interfere?—No; they said that it was no business of theirs, and that I should go to Mr. Greene.

3136. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—What do you mean by the persons belonging to them?—I mean that they did not belong to the Town Council. I found that in many cases.

3137. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Do you know the policeman that you got that answer from?—I did. I took the number, and it was mentioned publicly in the papers at the peace meetings.

3138. Are you in a situation to give us the numbers?—Not correctly at present.

3139. But you could get them?—I can. I may mention that I have had in many cases to observe the conduct of the local police. I have observed that I could place no confidence in them. On one occasion I pointed out to two constables in coloured clothes where a man fired into a crowd, and they did not take any steps to arrest the man.

3140. Did you point out the man?—Yes. I applied to those two men, and they refused to interfere.

3141. Could you give me the names of those men?—I could. This is a matter that I was examined to in 1857.

3142. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Do you know the state of feeling among the Catholic population? Have they confidence in them?—Not the slightest confidence. I believe it to be a great mischief. I am perfectly satisfied that the same number of men, constituted on a different plan, and not connected with the people of the town, could keep the peace of the town if we had two Magistrates, the one a Catholic and the other a Protestant. I think the local police would be very good out of Belfast, but I would not allow one of them here.

3143. You have heard the suggestion as to the organization of the force on the plan of the metropolitan police?—I think that that would be a very proper force; but I do not think that there is occasion for the great increase of force which has been proposed. I think a lesser number would do all that is required.

3144. Did you hear anything of a meditated attack on the navvies before it occurred?—No.

3145. Did you make any application to anybody for protection?—Yes; I took a great deal of interest in the matter.

3146. State what you did?—I was standing talking to one of the Magistrates at the time, when a horseman rode up, stating that there were people firing at the navvies, and that a number of them had escaped across a slob, towards Ballymacarrett, and asking that troops should be sent in that direction to cut them off, thinking that they would make a raid into Ballymacarrett. Mr. Sinclair said that he would not do anything in the matter, that he had his own duty to perform. The same answer he had given to me on a previous occasion he gave to the man that came on horseback. He was in his own district at the time. I went to get a Magistrate, and first I went to Mr. Ferguson and Mr. Gray. They were attending to their duties, with regard to the special constables, and they desired us to go to head-quarters.

3147. What were they doing?—Mr. Ferguson was engaged swearing in special constables. I went to head-quarters and applied for troops. Major Esmonde immediately sent off a number of constabulary. Mr. Lanyon took charge of another body. I went along with them. We had not proceeded far when we met Mr. Lyons returning.

3148. It was you who gave the information?—I went there, and I met Mr. Lyons returning.

3149. Have the local police their beats along the docks?—They have; but I suppose that there were no local force there, if I am to judge from the other police. During the riots there were no police through the town.

3150. Do you know whether, after you met Mr. Lyons, there was any further attack on the navvies?—No; I am not aware of it. I know that, finding that we had no faith or confidence in the measures that were taken to preserve the peace of the town, the body was obliged to call a meeting for our own protection.

3151. What body?—The Catholic body were obliged to call a meeting to devise some measures to protect themselves. A meeting was held, and steps were taken. We formed a peace society, and I was one of the peace committee. A number of us on both sides exerted ourselves very much, and I attribute very much to our influence the settlement of the riots, much more than I do to any force that was brought to bear on them; because I considered that from the very first there was such a bad distribution of the force, such a want of organization and system, that really I consider that nothing was done. Large crowds were watching the Ulster Club-house. I consider that with 100 men I could have put down the whole riots myself.

3152. From your observation, did the Magistrates act with energy?—They acted with the greatest amount of pusillanimity and partiality.

3153. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Were the peace meetings composed of persons of all religious persuasions?—They were composed of all sorts of people.

3154. Are you able to say why they did not assemble sooner?—It would have been a slur on the authorities of Belfast.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Dinnen*.

3155. I believe in all previous riots High-street was considered a quiet district?—Yes; but I have seen a good deal of rioting in High-street.

3156. Have you seen rioting on previous occasions?—Yes.

3157. Was not the rioting confined heretofore to Sandy-row and Durham-street?—Yes.

3158. Do you not know that a local constable was stationed down at High-street?—I cannot say. He might have been there; I dare say he was.

FIFTH DAY.
November 17.
John M'Laughlin.

3159. Suppose he had been there, did you want the man to arrest one hundred armed men?—There was no occasion for him to do that. He might easily have identified a number of them.

3160. Have you been living in the town all your life?—Yes.

3161. Did you know any of those parties—could you have identified any of them?—I could not. I did not know the names of the parties.

3162. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Your statement comes to this, that, whether the local police were there or not, beyond a doubt, a local constable ought to have been on the beat at the time?—Yes.

3163. Mr. *Dinnen.*—You saw a policeman in plain clothes, and that that man did not make any arrest—did you not know very well that that man was the Inspector of the Fire Brigade?—I do not know. I observed that he was a decent, respectable man.

3164. He was the first man who gave you offence?—I thought that he should have done as I asked, being connected with the Town Council.

3165. No matter what his duty was, you think he should have gone out?—Decidedly.

3166. The next man was supporting the lamp-post?—Yes.

3167. And you make the same complaint of him?—Yes.

3168. Do you know his business?—I do not know it.

3169. Do you not know that he is the Inspector of Cars?—I do not know. He was one of the same; they were all in coloured clothes.

3170. Was not the other man in charge of the office?—He was. I asked him to send some man to tell the Magistrates, and he told me that it was none of his business, that he could only muster three men, and that he could not spare any of them; but he said I might go myself after a Magistrate.

3171. You have expressed the same opinion about the constables before?—Yes.

3172. When did you first form it?—I always had it.

3173. About how long have you had it?—Fourteen or fifteen years.

3174. Did you always entertain the same opinion of them?—Always.

3175. That your body had no confidence in them?—Yes.

3176. And they have been written upon to a great extent?—Yes. I think they should have been written upon higher.

3177. Do you not think that the ship carpenters caused the peace of the town?—The ship carpenters I always knew to be a decent sort of fellows. I knew them a number of years ago, but I think they are degenerated.

3178. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Had Neill time to put up his shutters?—Yes, he put them up.

3179. Why?—There was a rumour through the town that several pawnbroking establishments had been broken into.

3180. For fire-arms?—Yes, for fire-arms.

3181. Then Neill put up his shutters?—Yes.

3182. And the mob prized them open?—Yes.

3183. And got into the shop?—I do not think they got into the shop at all, the guns were in the windows.

3184. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you mention at what hour of the day it was?—It was in the middle of the day.

3185. A number of the inhabitants were enrolled as special constables?—Hundreds of special constables had been enrolled. A dozen or two of special constables might have stopped the wrecking of the shop.

3186. Did you observe whether the party had any arms?—All had clubs. They dropped their clubs for other things when they got a better supply.

3187. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—The hardware shop is next door to Neill's?—It is three or four doors off.

3188. What is the name of the owner of it?—Currie.

3189. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you see the navvies when they turned out?—I did not see them, but I heard of it. It was a well-known fact. I can bring a person to corroborate my statement. I think I may also mention that previous to the riots on the 6th of August, on Saturday, the constabulary could hardly but be aware of the fact that hundreds of people went up on that evening with drums and fifes up the Malone-road, and they might have been prepared for the outbreak. I saw them myself.

3190. Where did you see them on Saturday evening?—I saw them with drums and fifes going up the Malone-road at about half-past seven or eight o'clock.

3191. Were there many of them?—Several hundreds, going in strength to some rendezvous.

3192. Mr. *Hamill.*—Do you live up that road?—Yes.

3193. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you call the attention of the police authorities, either the local police or the constabulary, to the fact?—I did not, because the constabulary see the thing occurring weekly for months.

3194. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you mean the local police?—No, I mean the constabulary at the Bradbury-place Station. I thought it useless to tell them. On the Saturday before last I saw a similar crowd.

3195. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I suppose they went into the rural districts?—Yes. The fact is, that our body wish particularly that no action should be taken about it; so much so that the *Observer* did not publish the burning of the effigy.

3196. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Did you on Saturday evening see a procession go past your house?—No; certainly not.

3197. Did you hear any fifes on Saturday?—I heard the beating of drums.

John Clarke.

John Clarke examined by Mr. *Hamill.*

3198. What is your name?—John Clarke.

3199. Do you recollect the day the Banbmore Penitentiary was wrecked?—I do.

3200. Do you know Mr. Sullivan, the sub-editor of the *Observer*?—I do.

3201. Did you see him assaulted?—Yes.

3202. At the time he was being assaulted did you see a Magistrate?—I saw Captain Verner.

3203. Did you hear any person speak to Captain Verner?—Yes; there was a man who came running on to him, and told him, and he said that he had no business in the crowd. Captain Verner was standing looking at him. He was not more than thirty yards off.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Captain Verner is not here.

Sergeant *Armstrong.*—That is not our fault.

3204. Mr. *Hamill.*—What did Captain Verner say in reply?—He said that no man had any business in that crowd.

3205. Did you see him give any assistance?—I did not.

3206. Had he any military?—About thirty men and an officer. There was a second message, and the officer got them into order, and marched them across the street, and never went near the mob. He marched immediately past where we were standing.

3207. Then, in point of fact, there was an officer and military and a Magistrate standing by while the mob was beating a single man?—Yes.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea.*

3208. About how many men were round Mr. Sullivan?—About a hundred.

3209. How many struck him?—I saw at one time six all round him, and the sticks were bounding off him.

3210. Had the majority of them sticks?—Yes.

John Clarke.

3211. How far was the party of military from that crowd?—About thirty yards.

3212. If you had been in command of the military could you have arrested any of the party?—Yes; I could easily.

3213. You could have done it?—Yes; with ten men.

3214. How far were you off from Mr. Verner when you heard the men telling him that a man was a-killing?—I was standing within half a yard of him.

3215. Could you have made any mistake as to what you heard him say?—No mistake.

3216. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—What was it?—That no man had any business in such a crowd.

3217. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—About how long did that transaction take from the time when Mr. Sullivan was assaulted till he escaped?—About ten minutes at furthest.

3218. And Captain Verner was ten minutes looking at the proceeding?—I cannot say that he was looking at it all the time. He had been looking at it for about two minutes before the messenger came up.

3219. Had you seen Captain Verner before the first assault?—Yes.

3220. Did you see him afterward?—No, I did not see him.

3221. Did he change his position?—He just stood, he and the officer, facing the crowd.

3222. From the time you went Captain Verner was about the same position?—Yes; from the first time I saw him.

3223. Was it in the beginning that you spoke to him?—I do not think it was. I did not pay much attention to him.

3224. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Did you know the officer in charge of the military?—I would know him again.

3225. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Do you know what his regiment was?—I do not know, but I could identify the officer.

SIXTH DAY.

Friday, 18th November, 1864.

The Commissioners sat at eleven o'clock.

John Fagan examined by *Sergeant Armstrong.*

John Fagan.

3226. Were you at work at the docks on the day of the attack of the ship carpenters?—Yes.

3227. Do you recollect what day it was?—The 17th of August.

3228. Are you a navvy yourself?—No, sir.

3229. What were you doing there on that day?—I was working, wheeling mud.

3230. About how many men were at work helping the navvies?—Between forty and fifty.

3231. Was your son there?—Yes, he was.

3232. Did not your brother lose his life in consequence of his wounds on that day?—Yes.

3233. About what o'clock did you observe people coming towards you?—At about ten minutes to three, sir.

3234. Did you notice them doing anything before they came up to you?—No, sir; the first thing I heard was shots.

3235. The first thing then that called your attention to them was shots?—Yes, sir.

3236. Of course you looked to the quarter from which the shots came?—Yes, sir.

3237. About how many were there in the crowd from which the shots came?—At that time I could not see the ship carpenters. After the shots there was a shout to get out of Mr. Smith's yard, to leave our work, for we were in danger.

3238. Who is Mr. Stack?—He is the contractor. He was there at the time.

3239. Did you do so?—We all ran to the ship-yard.

3240. Was there a cover there?—There was the shelter of a temporary shed.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—We do not think that these details are material.

Sergeant *Armstrong.*—There is no way in which we can ascertain the lapse of time so well. It would be very material if it should turn out that an hour had elapsed.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—I will not stop you at present, as you seem to consider this material, but we do not wish to go into mere matters of detail.

Sergeant *Armstrong.*—It is merely to ascertain the lapse of time.

3241. Your attention was first attracted by the shots?—Yes.

3242. Did the firing continue?—Yes.

3243. Did any bullets come near you?—Yes; and we got round the corner of the shed.

3244. Did you see at any time those men that were firing?—Nothing; only I saw the crowd.

3245. Did you see a crowd of men?—Yes.

3246. At the time you got a view of them how many were there in the crowd?—At the first view of them there might have been six or seven hundred, but I cannot say exactly.

3247. About how far from the shed were they?—They were about four perches.

3248. Did they come closer to you?—Yes, sir.

3249. Did you make your escape from the shed?—Some of the men at the back of the shed went out of the yard towards the street. A small body of them at first retreated up the street, and then reinforced themselves and came down.

3250. Who?—The ship carpenters.

3251. And they got reinforcements?—Yes.

3252. What did they do then?—They came with a rush down. We ran then.

3253. To the mud bank?—No; we ran to the coast-guard station.

3254. Trying to get in?—No, sir. The first thing we tried to do was to launch the boat. They prevented us.

3255. Who did?—The coast-guard, with fixed bayonets.

3256. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—How many of you were there at the time when the coast-guard prevented you?—I do not know how many.

3257. About how many?—Fourteen or fifteen. We would not get leave, and then we ran away from the crowd towards the end of the Twin Island.

3258. Did you stop there?—No, not at that time. We ran, three of us, my brother, my son, and myself, to a tug boat, which was lying at the Twin Island, while the crowd were beating some men, and we called out to the men in the tug boat, "for God's sake to throw us a rope."

3259. You called to the people in the tug boat to throw you a rope?—Yes.

3260. Did they throw you a rope?—No.

3261. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—What were the ship carpenters doing at this time?—They were beating some men at the coast-guard house.

3262. Did they throw you a rope from the tug boat?—They did not.

3263. What became of you then?—We ran to the end of the Twin Island. I stripped to my shirt. My son took down his trowsers, and took off his shoes, and they came down on us.

3264. And attacked you?—Yes.

3265. Your brother got severe wounds?—When first they came down a man with a gun says to me, "Why did you strip?" says I, "to save my life."

3266. Was he of the ship carpenters' party?—He was.

Sixth Day.
November 18.
John Fagan.

3267. What became of you at last? Where did you escape to?—The man struck me with a gun; another man attacked my brother with an adze, and he lost his life. We swam, me and my son, over to a mud bank, on the county Antrim side. My son took me on his back, and when he was exhausted I got off again, and he held me up with one hand, and swam with the other. We then got on to the mud bank.

3268. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Where is the Twin Island?—It is on the county Antrim side.

3269. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—And hid yourself there? We just laid down anyhow.

3270. Did they follow you over?—They could not get over there. When they put us into the water they threw stones at us as well as they could.

3271. From the time they first attacked you till you got to the far bank?—From the time the firing took place first until we were safe over on the end of the bank I could not readily say how long it was, but it might all take place in the inside of an hour.

3272. During that time, whatever time it was, did you see any local police or constabulary, or soldiers, or did anybody come to your relief?—None, sir.

3273. Did you see any attempt to interfere with the ship carpenters, or to stop them?—None.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—We may take it as a conceded fact that the district of the docks was unprotected—in point of fact the docks were not taken into consideration in the arrangement of the districts.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea*.

3274. Were any of the navvies hurt before they were refused admission to the coast-guard station?—I do not know.

3275. If you had been allowed to get into the house could you have saved yourselves?—Yes.

3276. But you were prevented by the coast-guard with fixed bayonets?—Yes; if we had got in we would have been safe.

3277. In point of fact could not the coast-guard have saved you?—Yes, they could.

3278. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—How many coast-guards are there?—Five, to the best of my knowledge.

3279. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Did you ask to get into the house?—Yes; when they refused to let the boat go we ran to the door.

3280. Did you tell them you wanted to get in?—Yes.

3281. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—What did you say?—I told them they were chasing us for our lives, and for God's sake to let us in to save us.

3282. And they would not?—Five of them stopped us from getting in with fixed bayonets.

Joseph Thompson.

Joseph Thompson examined by Mr. *Hamill*.

3283. What is your name?—Joseph Thompson.

3284. What are you?—An acting-constable of the constabulary force.

3285. Is there a barrack of your force in North Queen-street?—There is.

3286. North Queen-street runs in front of the barrack and the poorhouse?—Yes.

3287. Do you remember is there a street leading from York-street, and running parallel to Donegall-street?—Yes, there is Frederick-street.

3288. Do you recollect on any day seeing a body of men coming up Frederick-street, in the direction of North Queen-street?—I do.

3289. Do you know on what day that was?—I think it was on the 16th day of August.

3290. Do you recollect at what hour of the day it was?—I think, as near as I can guess, it was between two and three o'clock.

3291. Can you form an opinion of the number of men that were in the crowd?—I should say 100 or 150. I do not think there was a man among the whole of them. They were mostly boys.

3292. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—What do you mean by boys?—Up to twenty years old; lumps of fellows from eight years old.

3293. Mr. *Hamill*.—Did you observe in that crowd any fire-arms?—I did.

3294. Were they guns or pistols?—I saw no pistols, but I saw lots of guns.

3295. How many?—I should say from forty to fifty.

3296. Will you tell me how those guns were carried?—They had them generally on their shoulders; a great number had pitchforks and scythes.

3297. And they carried the guns on their shoulders as you do when you are in marching order?—Yes.

3298. Did you observe, besides the guns, any other weapons?—Yes, pitchforks.

3299. Anything else?—Scythes.

3300. Anything else?—There were a great many with clubs.

3301. They were all armed some way or other?—Yes.

3302. At the time these men were coming up did you see a Magistrate in North Queen-street?—I cannot tell. Sergeant Fury sent over word that they were coming up. He sent over a man to the barrack.

3303. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—To the infantry barrack?—Yes.

3304. Mr. *Hamill*.—Did you see the soldiers coming out of the barrack?—To the best of my opinion the men met a party of soldiers coming out of the barrack gate.

3305. Was there a magistrate at the head of them?—There was, Sir Edward Coey.

3306. Did you see them in the street?—Yes.

3307. Did you see a man sent over to speak to Sir Edward Coey?—I saw the sergeant send over a man.

3308. What was his name?—Sub-Constable Smith.

3309. Were you present at what Fury and Smith said to Sir Edward Coey?—I was not.

3310. Do you recollect at that time whether the men were in Frederick-street?—They were coming up.

3311. Did you see Sir Edward Coey and the soldiers pass by the head of Frederick-street?—Allow me to explain.

3312. Certainly?—When Sir Edward Coey come up I ran and I saw him coming up, and told him to hurry up that he would anticipate them at the head of Frederick-street.

3313. The soldiers were passing on right to Donegall-street?—Yes.

3314. And you told him to hurry up?—Yes; and he came up as quick as he could; the soldiers did not double, but both the soldiers and the mob came together at the top of North Queen-street; they were within sight of each other. I spoke to Sir Edward Coey, and said, "I think we could arrest these men." He said, "Have you any police?" I said, "We have no police only myself and the sergeant, but we have plenty of soldiers." He gave orders to the officer, "I command you to arrest all these men." The officer replied, "How will I arrest them; will I shoot them?" With that the mob all ran away, and took up by Trinity Church, and Sir Edward Coey went down Donegall-street.

3315. Did those people go in the direction of Carrick-hill?—They went up opposite Trinity Church, up the Cumber road.

3316. Do you know whether any turned over towards the left?—Into Trinity-street, do you mean? that would bring them on to Peter's-hill and the Old Lodge road.

3317. Did you hear Sir Edward Coey make any other observation?—Well, I cannot state; I think that he mentioned that he was told off for a certain district; he went down that way.

3318. Did you hear him name the district?—I do not recollect.

3319. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—He went down Donegall-street?—Yes.

3320. Mr. *Hamill*.—Is it your opinion that, when you went up to Sir Edward Coey with Fury and Smith,

if the soldiers had been permitted, they could have arrested them?—They could have prevented them, but I do not know about arresting them.

3321. Do you know that that part of the town of Belfast is proclaimed?—Yes.

3322. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Is the whole town proclaimed?—Yes. Mr. Lyons came immediately afterwards; Fury went and told him, and Mr. Lyons was very angry, and galloped after the mob.

3323. Had he any troops with him?—He had, the 4th Hussars.

3324. At that time they had gone through Frederick-street, and you had lost sight of them?—Yes.

3325. Did you see more of the occurrences of the 16th?—No.

3326. Mr. *Hamill.*—Were you on duty on the 17th?—Yes. On the 17th I was down at the place where the navvies and the ship carpenters were at the docks.

3327. Can you say did you hear any shots?—I will explain to you what I saw at about three o'clock on the 17th. There came word to the barrack that a conflict was going on at the dock between the ship carpenters and the navvies, and Sergeant Fury despatched a man, Smith, to the barrack, on a car, as there were only three men there; some time after that Mr. Browne, the Sub-Inspector, came with a party to the barrack. Sergeant Fury and I fell in with him, and when we got to the docks it was about between three and four o'clock. Just as we got there a troop of cavalry came down; the cavalry could not get into the dock; as soon as we came in sight of the party I saw smoke rising, and I heard a couple of shots, but as soon as the mob saw us they ran away.

3328. As I understand the position of the place, there is a bridge there?—That is not the way we went. We took a nearer road across the new dock.

3329. Nearer to the railway station?—Yes.

3330. The mob took off and went over the railway? They came down to the bridge.

3331. The Hussars, or any man standing at the bridge, might have stopped them?—They could, but the men appeared peaceable when they came down, and we could not see any arms with any of them.

3332. Did you go any further?—To the mud bank. We went then down right to the coast-guard house. I was leading the men; and when we got there we saw a party of men in the mud making towards the White-house; the tide at that time was coming in; the men were going on their hands and knees; they could not go on their feet, they were sinking into the mud. I went into the coast-guard station, and they told me there that they had taken two stands of arms from the navvies on their arrival, and that they had tried to get into the house, and they had to keep them out at the point of the bayonet; and they also told me that they had attempted to take away the boat, but that they would not let them; there were a great many people there, but there were no weapons in their hands. A mounted man came up to the bank and stated that Mr. Browne was required up with his party; that they were searching for arms at Albert-crescent barrack. Mr. Browne wheeled his party back, and just as he was going back a gentleman came up and said that a party had run in on Thompson's bank, near the railway, and were firing at the navvies in the mud. Mr. Browne wheeled his party about, and doubled down as quick as he could, and we went down along the railway, and when we went there, and one man behind the rest called out, Mr. Browne thought that he was wanted. This man was behind the rest.

3333. Did you hear any sound of shots in that direction at any time before or after that message?—I did not.

3334. How far down is the place?—It is a mile down.

3335. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—How many men had Mr. Browne at that time?—Thirty or forty. I and two others volunteered. We stripped and went into the mud, and went over to the men. One of them said that he would rather be drowned than shot; but I kept my cap on, and when he saw that I was a policeman he came out.

3336. Mr. *Hamill.*—Do you know how many men were in the mud?—Between forty and fifty.

3337. You got that badge for your conduct on the occasion?—Yes.

3338. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—You saw the people in the mud; did you see what caused them to be in the mud; did you see any attack?—None at all; only when I came down in sight of Thompson's bank I saw smoke and heard shots. Whenever they saw us they all concealed themselves, and ran away out of the place altogether.

Sub-Constable *Henry M'Hugh* examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

3339. Do you know Sandy-row?—Yes.

3340. Were you on duty on the day when you saw two girls beaten?—Yes, I was.

3341. On what day was it?—On the 12th of August.

3342. What were the girls' names?—Mary Owens and Mary Anne Owens.

3343. Were any others of your force there?—There were about twenty of our force under Mr. Orme and Mr. Garroway, and about twenty of the local force.

3344. Did you see the girls beaten?—I did.

3345. How close were you to the people who were beating them?—I was standing about twenty yards from them. Where the locals were stationed was about ten yards from them.

3346. Were the local police between you and them?—Directly.

3347. Did the girls call for assistance?—They called for assistance. I cannot say whether it was to us or to the local police.

3348. But you heard them?—I heard them.

3349. What happened then?—The local police were standing at attention at the time. Mr. Garroway asked the local constable in charge why he did not send down men who were not under arms to the assistance of the girls, and to arrest the girls who were assaulting them. I did not hear the reply. We then went down. The locals immediately then came after us.

3350. Did the man in charge of the local police say anything?—I could not hear his reply.

3351. Did he speak at all?—Yes.

3352. Mr. Garroway is dead since?—Yes.

3353. Did the local police interfere in any way?—There was another man on the left-hand side of me, in the ranks along with me, a man of the name of James Morris, who is stationed at Ardglass. The first people we came to were three women beating one; they had a hold of her by the hair, and were knocking her head up against the railings of Christ Church. I did my best to get their hands out of her hair. I think it was Mary Owens they were beating; her dress was torn. I settled her dress, and caught a hold of Ellen Bell. During that time the crowd gathered round me; a whole lot of men and boys gathered round and were going to murder them. Mr. Garroway came over and had them carried into a house.

3354. Did the locals give you any assistance?—They came down immediately afterwards, but none came out while I and the other man were engaged.

3355. Did they give you any help?—Not that I saw. Shortly afterwards they came down to where I was. I did not notice them at all, the crowd gathered round me so much. Ellen Bell, junior, and Ellen Bell, senior, summoned me for an assault.

3356. Was there anything to prevent the local police from saving the girls and arresting those that were assaulting them?—No.

3357. And they did not do it?—No.

Sixth Day.

November 18.

Sub-Constable Patrick Haggarty.

Sub-Constable *Patrick Haggarty* examined by Mr. *Hamill.*

3358. What is your name?—Patrick Haggarty.

3359. Were you in Belfast on the 8th of August?—I was.

3360. Do you remember being at the Boyne Bridge on that evening?—I do.

3361. Did you hear music?—I did, sir.

3362. Did you observe an effigy?—I did, sir.

3363. Did you observe sticks?—I did, sir.

3364. Did anything attract your attention but the sticks?—There was.

3365. What?—They had them raised aloft. They formed crosses.

3366. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Would they have formed crosses whether they were raised or not?—I cannot say. Two of them would come forward and hold up the sticks together.

3367. Did you see the effigy burned?—I did, sir.

3368. Was there a large crowd of people there?—There was.

3369. Can you say whether there was 100 or 1,000?—To the best of my opinion there were two or three thousand people there.

3370. Did you see the mock funeral?—I did.

3371. Did you see the coffin?—I did.

3372. Did you see it distinctly?—I did; I saw the cross on it.

3373. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Was that after the crowd came from Friar's Bush?—I think it was.

3374. Did you not see it before that?—No.

Lieutenant John Kennedy.

Lieutenant *John Kennedy* examined by Sergeant *Armstrong.*

3375. Are you in the army?—Yes.

3376. In what regiment?—In the 4th Hussars.

3377. Were you on duty with a portion of your corps at the riots?—Yes.

3378. Do you recollect being in High-street when shots were fired there?—Yes.

3379. Do you remember the day?—It was on Thursday, the 18th of August; I think the day of the funeral.

3380. In what part of High-street were you?—Where it joins Donegall-place.

3381. Was it a detachment of your regiment that was in the rere of the funeral on that day?—It was.

3382. Do you recollect hearing any shots fired in Donegall-place?—I do.

3383. And being brought up towards the front?—I was.

3384. Under the orders of Mr. Lyons?—Under the orders of Mr. Lyons.

3385. State what occurred on that occasion?—The funeral halted at the end of Donegall-place. It was not exactly halted, but it was checked by parties in the front, close to the hearse.

3386. At that time did you observe shots?—I did.

3387. By whom were they fired?—By both sides.

3388. By the procession?—Yes, and by the other party.

3389. What other party?—By the party in Hercules-place.

3390. Did you see any weapons?—I did.

3391. What were they?—Pistols and guns.

3392. Did you see those in the hands of the people in the procession?—I did.

3393. Was Mr. Lyons near you at that time?—He was close to me.

3394. Were there arrests made, or any attempt to make arrests in your presence?—There were not.

3395. Was there any attempt made to arrest or to interfere with any of these parties?—No attempt was made.

3396. How far was the funeral party?—Close to us.

3397. Did you hear any remonstrance made or direction given not to fire again?—Yes; Mr. Lyons desired them to act peaceably, and said that we were quite enough for their protection, and that they were not to take violent measures, and need not fear for themselves, that we should defend them.

3398. Was there shouting?—Yes.

3399. And hurraing?—Yes.

3400. Did they exhibit handkerchiefs?—I did not see any.

3401. As you passed them were they hurraing?—They were when I came up.

3402. After you got into High-street, do you recollect any shots being fired from Hercules-place?—I did. I saw one or two windows broken, and I heard, or imagined that I heard, the whiz of a bullet very close to me.

3403. Where did it proceed from?—From Hercules-place.

3404. Did you see any man discharging a shot?—In the funeral party I saw several.

3405. Did you say anything to Mr. Lyons about that?—I said, "May I form across the street to stop them?"

3406. Mr. Commissioner Barry—What street?—Donegall-place; and prevent the procession passing till the infantry would come up.

3407. What did he say to that?—He made no audible answer. I understood him to say no.

3408. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Did he give any order?—He gave no order. Our men were then formed at the side of the street.

3409. You got no order to form them across the street?—No.

3410. Had you force enough to have stopped the procession?—Plenty to have stopped the procession, although it might not have reached across the street.

3411. Was General Haines there at the time?—He was not at that time. He came up afterwards.

3412. From the rere?—From the rere.

3413. Did you afterwards report any matter to General Haines in the presence of Mr. Lyons?—I did. I did not report it. I told him.

3414. State what you told him.—I stated that when we were going down High-street I saw a man loading a pistol, and I said, "here are pistols and fire-arms, and shall we interfere?" and Mr. Lyons said no; it would only make the riots ten times worse to do so.

3415. Was that during the procession?—Yes, near the bottom of High-street, when they turned the corner.

3416. Was it a man in the procession who was loading the pistol?—Yes, close behind the hearse.

3417. Could the man have been arrested if you had got orders?—Certainly; I could have caused him to be arrested.

3418. Was General Haines there at the time?—No, he had left us.

3419. Did you afterwards tell him that?—I was talking to his aide-de-camp, and I mentioned the matter to him, and he told it to General Haines, who questioned me on the subject, and I told it to him.

3420. In the presence of Mr. Lyons?—Mr. Lyons was in the room. I think he was taking lunch. It was at the club.

3421. Did you accompany the funeral to the grave-yard?—I did not. I went about 300 yards over the bridge into Ballymacarrett. Then Mr. Lyons said I must take the party back, and he accompanied me back until I joined the remainder of the squadron.

3422. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Where was it then?—In High-street.

3423. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Did you see the procession return?—I did not. The remainder of the squadron was sent from that.

3424. Did you hear General Haines make any observation to Mr. Lyons in reference to the funeral?—No, I did not hear him. I saw him talking to him, but I did not hear the remark. I heard them talking with

the Marquess of Donegall, but I did not hear what passed.

3425. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—At the funeral, where did the firing first begin?—It was at the top of Donegall-place. They appeared to be firing at the Hercules-street end. Mr. Lyons desired me to bring up the men, which I did, as fast as I could. I could not see whether the firing began from the procession. I only heard a volley.

3426. Was the firing frequent?—It was only when the procession got into High-street that it was.

3427.—Did you see any firing except what you say?—I saw pistols and guns all round me, and continual firing.

3428. In the procession?—Yes.

3429. By persons forming part of the procession?—Yes.

3430. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Were they carrying the guns on the cars?—The guns were openly in their hands in the street.

3431. There was no difficulty in any person seeing them?—Oh, not at all.

3432. Should you say this firing was bravado?—I should say it was, for no one was wounded.

3433.—Did you observe any other species of weapons besides fire-arms?—No; I saw only guns and pistols.

3434. I suppose you directed your attention particularly to the fire-arms?—No, I just looked at them. I did not notice any other weapons.

3435. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—How were they on the cars?—They carried them and concealed them as much as they could till they used them.

3436. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—I presume when you made the suggestion to Mr. Lyons you were of opinion that your men ought to have been used for stopping the procession?—Yes, I thought so.

3437. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Do you consider that it was prudent to let the procession go into Donegall-place?—No, I should say not. I considered it an imprudent measure.

Mr. *Isaac Murphy* requested permission of the Commissioners to examine some witnesses.

Mr. *M'Kenna* objected, on the ground that the Commissioners had intimated that witnesses should be examined only by professional men. If Mr. Murphy was permitted to examine witnesses, he should claim the privilege, as a citizen, of putting a few questions.

Eliza Blair examined by Mr. *Isaac Murphy*.

Eliza Blair.

3438. What is your name?—Eliza Blair.

3439. Do you remember Friday, the 17th of August last?—Yes; and I remember riots and disturbances in the town before that.

3440. You remember that day?—Yes.

3441. Do you remember seeing on the morning of that day a number of mill-workers escorted by the constabulary at the Linfield-road?—Yes, sir, they were.

3442. Do you live on the Linfield-road?—I live at No. 33—half way from the bridge to the gate of the mill—a little better than half way.

3443. From the Boyne bridge to the mill?—Yes.

3444. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—The Tea-lane mill? Yes.

3445. Mr. *Murphy*.—Do the workers pass your door going to the mill?—Yes.

3446. Did you see a gentleman on horseback on that day?—I did.

3447. Did he bring them into the mill-yard?—No, he did not pass four doors from me. He stopped a little time, and then turned to take them away.

3448. Did you hear him say that he would take them to get their money?—Yes, but he did not go up towards the gate.

3449. Was there sufficient reason to prevent that gentleman on horseback from proceeding with the workers into the mill-gate?—I did not see anything to take them back.

Cross-examined by Mr. *M'Kenna*.

3450. Did you see any person speaking to Major Esmonde?—I saw him talking to the crowd that was behind the workers.

3451. Had you a view up and down the street?—Yes, I had. I was at the door.

3452. Did you see up to the mill-gate?—Yes, I could.

3453. Can you state whether the mill-gate was open or closed? There was a great crowd about the mill-gate?—There was not a very great crowd. There were as many as usual.

3454. Was there any cheering or rioting?—The workers were going in, but there was neither cheering nor rioting.

3455. Everything was tranquil?—Yes.

3456. In your opinion, then, there was no necessity for any police?—I do not know.

3457. Major Esmonde was talking to these peaceable people, and telling them that he merely wanted to go to the gate?—He told them that they were going for their pay.

3458. He did not bring them to the gate?—He did not.

3459. Had he many police there?—I cannot tell. I could not say how many.

3460. Had they guns?—I did not take notice.

3461. Had they bayonets?—I did not take notice.

3462. That gentleman on horseback, had he a sword?—I cannot tell that.

3463. Was his horse prancing?—I cannot tell.

3464. There was no cheering?—No.

3465. When did you tell this first to Mr. Murphy?—I had no call to tell it to Mr. Murphy if I had not seen it.

3466. Was it yesterday you first told him?—It was not.

3467. Was it to-day?—No.

3468. Was it a week ago?—I cannot tell.

3469. Was it a month ago?—I told it when I saw it.

3470. How long ago is it?—It was at the time of the riots.

3471. Did you tell it to Mr. Murphy this morning?—I do not remember.

3472. Did you tell it on that particular morning?—Mr. Murphy was not at the mill on that morning. I do not remember whether I told it on that day or the next.

3473. What workers went there?—Their own workers.

3474. There was one party at night-work, and another party escorted by the police?—Yes.

3475. About what time of the morning was it?—I cannot tell.

3476. What hour was it?—If I knew the hour I could tell the time.

3477. Was it the usual hour for the mill workers to go?—I do not remember whether it was breakfast hour or dinner hour.

3478. Are there always workers about the gate at every hour of the day?—I cannot say there are.

3479. Are the gates always open?—Yes.

3480. What are the particular hours at which the workers ordinarily go to the gate?—The hour is changed.

3481. At present?—Half-past eight and half-past one.

3482. Which of these hours was it?—I cannot tell.

3483. Did you see any throwing or clodding of stones?—No throwing or clodding.

3484. There was nothing that could be called a mob in the lane at the time?—No, there was not; it was the constables with the workers that took my eye and brought me to the door.

Sixth Day.

November 18.

James M'Clelland.

James M'Clelland examined by Mr. *Isaac Joseph Murphy.*

3485. Do you live on Linfield-road?—Yes.

3486. Do you remember Friday, the 17th of August?—I remember the day the police escorted the workers.

3487. In order to get their money?—I do. I saw them escorting them up.

3488. Did you see Major Esmonde on that day?—I saw a gentleman that appeared to be in charge of the police.

3489. How far up the Linfield-road did the procession of the workers come?—I cannot say. I know they went past where I was standing. Major Esmonde came up to the path where I was standing and said,—"Allow these poor creatures to pass on, and I will escort yours over anywhere you like." I said, "I am not hindering them."

3490. Did you see a man and a woman come out with knives in their hands?—I did not.

3491. Did you see any person throwing stones?—No.

3492. There was no disturbance whatever?—None at all. There were a lot of boys and girls on each side of the footpath. They were workers in the mill.

3493. Were the boys and girls shouting and cheering?—No.

3494. Was there anything that you saw to prevent Major Esmonde from bringing the mill-workers to the mill gate?—I saw nothing to prevent him.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Hamill.*

3495. Did you see the mill gate?—I did not.

3496. Do you know of any person going to Murphy's mill having been beaten?—I heard of them being beaten.

3497. Did you see them beaten?—No, I did not. I heard of them being beaten; but I do not know it of my own knowledge.

3498. Was it not well known that many of the workers had been beaten the day before?—Yes.

3499. Savagely beaten?—Yes.

3500. Did not Major Esmonde tell you that he was escorting them to bring them safe?—He did not tell me.

3501. Nothing of the sort was said?—He said,—"Allow these poor creatures to pass up."

Cross-examined by Mr. *M'Kenna.*

3502. Was there a great crowd in the streets?—Not a very great crowd.

3503. Were you in court when the last witness was examined?—I was.

3504. You heard her evidence?—Yes.

3505. Was the mill-gate open?—I cannot say.

3506. Might it have been entered?—I do not know.

3507. Was it an ordinary thing to see a large crowd at that time in the street?—When the two mills scattered there was a great crowd on any day. That was at the breakfast-hour.

3508. The crowd was peaceable—everything was friendly?—Certainly; nothing else.

3509. Was there any shouting?—No.

3510. Did you see the police?—I saw the police marching up with the workers up Linfield road. The police were behind.

3511. Did you see them forming a square?—I cannot say that I took any particular notice of it.

3512. There was no necessity for the police?—It is not for me to judge. I suppose if there had not been some occasion the police would not have been there.

3513. Suppose Major Esmonde had gone away and left the workers, would anything have come of it?—I do not know, sir, there might or there might not.

3514. What is the probability?—I will not take upon myself to say.

3515. What is your own candid opinion?—I am not going to form an opinion.

3516. At all events there was no disturbance?—None that I saw.

3517. Were the gates closed?—I do not know.

3518. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Do Protestants or Catholics live in the lane?—Principally Protestants.

3519. Do you know whether those girls who were escorted were Protestants or Catholics?—To my own knowledge, I do not; but I believe they were Catholics.

3520. And you believed it at the time?—Yes, certainly.

3521. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Were the women fighting?—I heard they were; but I did not see it.

Isaac J. Murphy.

Mr. *Isaac Joseph Murphy* came forward to make a statement, he said:—

3522. What I mention as hearsay I will state as hearsay. I may not be exact in the date, but I believe that it was on Wednesday, the 16th of August, that I applied to the Magistrates, and afterwards at Albert-crescent Barracks, for an escort to accompany our workers from the district of the Pound, where a great many of them lived, to the mill, in order that they might receive their money. On coming the next morning from the country, where I live, to the mill, about an hour after the time mentioned by the last two witnesses—nine o'clock in the morning—I learned that a body of the workers had been escorted by the constabulary, and that the constabulary and the workers together had not succeeded in getting into the mill, and that there had been some stone-throwing and a riot. In the course of an hour or two, I waited, in company with my brother and Mr. Boyd, to represent the defalcation of duty on the part of the constabulary officer who had escorted the party of workers; and in the light I then regarded and I still regard Major Esmonde's conduct; because I do not believe there was so great a riot as to make it dangerous to him if he had shown a bold front in obtaining his object. I consider that, under the circumstances, I was perfectly warranted in making the statement in the newspaper that I did. Major Esmonde, in a letter in reply to mine in the *Times*, objected to two statements in my letter. He said—

"My attention has been directed to a letter from Mr. Isaac J. Murphy, in the *Times* of the 30th of August (reflecting upon the conduct of the constabulary force placed under my command during the recent riots in Belfast), from which I copy the following extracts:—

"'Their officers seemed to think that a mob should never be dispersed till it had done something which would justify firing upon it, and even then they seemed to act as if they thought it best to let the excitement blow over.'

"'A constabulary officer, high in command, and holding the commission of the peace, deliberately ordered a body of police to retreat in good order before a mob, and actually sent for a reinforcement to enable them to come back in safety.'

"To the first of these statements allow me to give, through your columns, an unequivocal contradiction.

"To the second assertion of Mr. Isaac J. Murphy (which I consider is a personal reflection upon my own conduct), I wish to record in your paper an emphatic denial."

I do not see that Major Esmonde was justified in giving a denial where his evidence yesterday was limited to an explanation.

3523. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—I observe in your letter you say he retreated in good order before a mob. Is it your opinion there was a mob?—There is no doubt of it, although the witnesses I produced did not see the mob. The mob was not ordered off the road.

3524. Did you hear that a mounted policeman had been sent on to make inquiry, to the mill?—I saw it in Major Esmonde's statement.

3525. Did you see it yourself?—I did not. The answer the Magistrates gave to my brother, Mr. Boyd, and myself, was that Major Esmonde had acted rightly—that the object was to escort the workers into the mill, but that the object was not sufficient to risk the shedding of blood. I don't believe, from what I heard, there was any danger of the shedding of blood, for I believe a little push would have got them in.

3526. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Do you consider the peace of this town, on occasions of disturbances, can be efficiently kept by the present police arrangements?—I have a great deal of knowledge on that subject. I have been for several years a member of the Town Council of Belfast; and, for a good portion of that time, a member of the Police Committee. During the greater part of 1856 and 1857 I acted as Chairman of the Police Committee, and I am tolerably well ac-

quainted with the organization of the Belfast Police Force. I think it is such as to make it utterly and entirely useless in quelling either a Protestant or Roman Catholic mob.

3527. Would you state in what particular points you consider the organization defective?—There is no proper head of the force. During a great many years the head of the force was Mr. Verner, the gentleman whose name has been mentioned several times during the course of this inquiry. In 1848 he had a quarrel with the Town Council, and he either resigned his office or was forced out of it. I was not well acquainted at that time with the organization of the police, but I always understood that, during his administration and that of Mr. Coulson, the local force was very efficient in all respects—that it was well disciplined and under good control. In 1848 an old gentleman named Hill was appointed as superintendent of the police, and he was not a Magistrate. Mr. Verner and Mr. Coulson were both Magistrates, and owing to their being Magistrates, were better able to give such orders to their own force as would tend to preserve order in case of disturbance than any mere sergeant of police or divisional constable. The police then occupied a better position than under Mr. Hill, who did little more than the duties of a clerk. He was too old to be a very active and efficient officer. He resigned his situation, and was succeeded by Captain Shaw, now of the London Fire Brigade. Captain Shaw made some very good reforms, and would have reformed the local police to a considerable extent if he had had time. But he was not here more than a year, and I do not think the force was made better under his administration.

3528. Taking the local and constabulary forces together, are they adequate to the wants of the town?—I think the usual number of constabulary quartered in the town is about seventy—I speak under correction—which, added to 160 of the local force, makes 230, which is not adequate in point of number.

3529. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Do you think it would be better, considering the extent of the population and other matters, to have the police force kept together in barracks, with exceptions such as in Dublin?—I think it would be better that they should live in barracks; but do not understand me to say that I would give the preference to the constabulary over the local police force. The organization of the constabulary, their carrying bayonets, their semi-military training, unfits them for civic or town duties.

3530. Are you acquainted with the Metropolitan Police Force in Dublin?—My information about it is not extensive.

3531. Do you know something about it?—From what I know of it, I would like something of the same kind in Belfast, with one or two qualifications.

3532. You know the Commissioners would be under Government?—That is what I should desire to see. I would like the police force to be as independent of the Town Council as Sir Richard Mayne is in London. I don't at all approve of having two Commissioners, for then there could not be a majority.

3533. Would you have the Police Commissioners armed with magisterial powers?—I think it would be desirable, but not that he should always sit at the police-office; but I don't see why he should be excluded. I should say that the Commissioners should be appointed by the Queen, and vested with magisterial authority.

3534. And paid Magistrates performing judicial duties, as in Dublin?—Well, I would regard any change of the kind as a direct insult to our Magistracy, who have been, right and left, insulted, when, I believe, there was no ground for it. They give you as good justice without being paid for it as gentlemen who get £1,000 or £1,200 a-year. In what I say I mean no disrespect to Mr. Orme or any other gentleman.

3535. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—You mean that law is neither better nor worse by being paid for?—Worse by being administered exclusively by persons who are, to some extent, Government servants, and not independent.

3536. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—I believe you are a large employer?—We employ about 1,300 people.

3537. One of the largest establishments of the kind in Ireland?—There are several larger.

3538. Are you still a member of the Town Council?—I will be till this day week.

Cross-examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

3539. Why would you prefer the police to be under a Government Commissioner than under the Town Council?—Because I consider one master better than forty. That is one reason.

3540. Are you aware that the Catholic and Protestant operatives, the class likely to create riots, are about numerically the same in Belfast?—I must qualify your question in my answer. It is not the operatives of the town generally who engage in riots; but it is the riff-raff of the town and the neighbouring parts of the country who come in to create the riots. I would be very sorry to say that the operatives engaged in them; and your question seemed to be a reflection on the working classes of Belfast.

3541. I did not mean the respectable class of operatives to which you have alluded?—Nine-tenths of them never engage in riots. This riot in which the ship carpenters were engaged was entirely an exceptional case.

3542. Having regard to the state of the Catholic population of Belfast, do you think it is fair that there should not be more than four or five Catholics in the whole police force of Belfast?—I would much prefer that it should be a mixed force; but to draft men into the force simply because they are Roman Catholics would be ridiculous. I would not like to see it carried out in a violent way, but I would be glad to see a fair proportion of Roman Catholics appointed in the natural course of things.

3543. Do you not think there is such a thing to be found as a high-minded honourable man who would keep the force in fair proportion, and have the confidence of the people?—I hope there are many; but I believe there are more in England than in Ireland.

Cross-examined by Mr. *M'Kenna*.

3544. You did not see the mill-workers coming?—No.

3545. You were not at the mill?—No.

3546. All the information that you got was from inquiry?—Yes.

3547. From whom did you make inquiry?—I made the inquiry from Mrs Blair, who was examined to-day.

3548. Did you derive your information from Mrs. Blair alone?—I derived it from twenty different people.

3549. Do you believe what Mrs. Blair has told you?—I believe that Mrs. Blair has told you everything.

3550. Was it because you believed what she said to be accurate that you brought her up?—I brought her up here to-day because I wanted to establish that there was not sufficient cause to prevent Major Esmonde from escorting the workers.

3551. You said in your letter to the *Times* that Major Esmonde retired in perfect order before an assailing mob; do you recollect that statement?—Major Esmonde admitted it in his evidence yesterday.

3552. And you are of opinion that *quod nimis probat nihil probat*?—Yes. A good deal has been said about the appointment of these local constables. As I said, I was both a member and chairman of the Police Committee, and I utterly deny, for myself positively, and to the best of my knowledge and belief with respect to all the other members of the committee, that there was any party or religious feeling with respect to their appointment. Although I have said the police force is not constituted as it is by design, I am not going to say that it is by accident; but I was waiting for Mr. Rea to bring it out of me.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea*.

3553. How are they appointed?—The Police Committee always meet on Thursdays, and make the appointments. If ten men were to be appointed there might be twenty applications; and if five, perhaps a dozen applications. These men generally brought testimonials

Sixth Day.
November 18.
Isaac J. Murphy.

—often from clergymen; and people with public experience in these things never give much for clergymen's recommendations.

3554. What did you do with them?—We very often put them aside.

3555. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Those of all denominations?—Yes; and the way we always appointed was this; we appointed as few pensioners as possible, for they are not generally fit for the office. We appointed as few from the constabulary as possible also, because, if good men, they would have stayed in that force. We appointed the biggest men—men most likely able to knock other men down. Belfast is inhabited by two races of people—the one the colonial or Scotch race, and the other the native Celtic race; and the Scotchmen are the biggest, and that is the way they happen to be Protestants.

3556. The Celt is the smaller and the Saxon the bigger man?—Yes.

3557. Mr. *Rea.*—Mr. Murphy, don't you know that in 1857 it was discovered and admitted in this courthouse that there were only seven Roman Catholics in the police force?—From hearsay I do.

3558. Was not that fact generally known to every one in Belfast, whether a member of the Council or not?—Yes, I think so.

3559. Did you not hear me frequently endeavouring to get the Town Council to appoint Roman Catholics?—I have frequently heard you speak on the subject on the ground of their being Roman Catholics, but never, in my hearing, with any view to their fitness at all.

3560. Do you mean that fifty or sixty could not be found able to patrol the streets of Belfast?—Certainly, if they were looked for. I never heard you speak about fit men at all, but simply about Roman Catholics.

3561. Would I appoint Roman Catholic children or Roman Catholic old men?—Indeed you would, if it suited your purpose.

3562. Do you happen to know what age Adam Hill was?—Close upon seventy when appointed, and near eighty when he died.

3563. Did you not always observe a resolute endeavour on the part of the majority not to meet this issue when I brought it before them?—I always observed in the Council, no matter on what subject you spoke, we were all very glad when you had done.

3564. Whenever you attempted to speak did you not always break down?—"I am no orator as Brutus is." When I had to listen to you five or six hours I generally or often brought a novel.

3565. That is a romance, and I decline to believe it—you are not on your oath?—I often brought a novel with me. It is immaterial to me whether you believe it or not.

3566. Do you not know that the conduct of the police force in the riots of 1857 and 1864 met with the general and unanimous approval of the Town Council of Belfast?—I am not aware of anything of the kind.

3567. Were they not inefficient?—I know their efficiency has been condemned by a large majority of the people of the town, but not on the ground that you would wish to make out, for there was no general dereliction of the duty on the part of the force that I know. The only cases I have ever heard of are the cases brought before this Commission, of bad language which girls say was used to them during the riots. Except in those cases no actual dereliction of duty was established.

3568. Didn't the Town Council, in its capacity, approve, both in 1857 and 1864, of the conduct of the police force with regard to the riots?—That is an entrapping question—better to bring forward the resolutions of the Town Council. I cannot answer the question.

3569. Were you present yesterday at the Corporation meeting?—I went away after the subject of the Collector-General was discussed. I was not present at Mr. Lindsay's speech.

3570. Did you, as a member of the Town Council, take any means of bringing the question of the riots before that body?—I did not.

3571. Did anybody else but myself?—No, not that I know of; but I did what I think was a great deal better, I wrote to the newspapers concerning the constitution of that force, and my recommendations were similar to what I have made to-day.

3572. Don't you know the Council have as little to do with them as if they had occurred at Constantinople or St. Petersburg?—I know their general opinion is that the force is doomed, and their general expectation is that it will be superseded by something like the metropolitan force; but I don't think their general hope is that it will be superseded by the constabulary.

3573. You are a member of the Town Council?—Yes; and I shall be until the 25th.

3574. Do you mean to stand for re-election?—I have no qualification. I live five miles from the town; and owing to a mistake the taxes were not paid on the mill.

3575. Is it not the general wish of the Town Council that the doomed force should be sacrificed to private arrangements?—I have nothing to do with that. But I do not think, though the police force should expire, that it is the business of the Town Council to cause it to expire.

3576. Did they not always try to avoid the issue when I endeavoured to raise it?—Yes, they did, as they avoided every issue which you tried to raise, because they did not like to listen to you.

3577. Do not most people like to listen to me?—I have listened to you with pleasure. I have heard real eloquence from you; but I have also heard the greatest bosh.

3578. You are member for St. George's ward?—Yes.

3579. Do you not hold your seat under the Tory party; and if they opposed you would you not lose it?—Certainly not. I do not know what you mean by the Tory party.

3580. I mean the party led by Alderman Lindsay?—I think Alderman Lindsay could do more than he ought to be able to do in the nomination of the wards.

3581. With the exception of Mr. Suffern and myself, are not all the Town Council returned by the Tory party?—No. I regard myself as more a Liberal than either you or Mr. Suffern.

3582. Which party do you act with?—I do not act with any party. I never gave a party vote in my life.

3583. But you accepted your seat from the Tory party?—If you represent it so, you are welcome to your view of the matter; but I was elected by a majority of the ratepayers.

3584. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Are you the owner of property in the ward?—Yes. There were 190 votes for me, and 110 against me. All the people who voted against me were Tories.

3585. Mr. Rea.—Was not that in 1855?—It is a long time ago.

3586. You have changed your party since?—A man that never belonged to any party cannot change his party.

3587. Do you think the Town Council, constituted as it is, ought to have the control of a force so important as the local police of Belfast?—If you had been here before you would have heard me saying that I should be very glad to have it taken from the Town Council.

3588. Is not the Town Council unfairly constituted?—I do not admit that. I know very respectable gentlemen in it, no matter what their politics are, who have the general confidence of the people of Belfast. The Town Council would be only too glad to receive any respectable gentleman. Mr. Dunville is a strong Liberal. I know very well that the Tory party is the strongest in Belfast.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Dinnen.*

3589. How long have you been a member of the Police Committee?—Four years.

3590. I believe you attended regularly?—For the last year I did not; but for three years I was a constant attendant.

3591. During the time you were acting, I ask you whether the appointments to the police force were not solely on qualifications?—Qualifications generally of size.

3592. When you speak of the force as inefficient, do

you speak generally?—I think it insufficient for great riots. But they perform the duties they have to do perfectly well on ordinary occasions. The night patrols are to prevent burglaries. They are an excellent force; and I hope that if there is a new force, a great many of them will get into it. It was stated by Major Esmonde yesterday, that through the exertions of Mr. Williams, the County Inspector, and a clergyman, the girls of the Pound district got their wages. That might be considered a reflection on us. The fact is that the girls came and got their wages.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—We did not consider so, and it is doing yourself an injustice to imagine it. We have to thank you for the valuable information you have given us, and we have only to ask you that these girls may be restored to their employment.

Mr. *Murphy*.—Certainly, if you wish it. You used very strong language as to my conduct having been inhuman, and a disrespect to the Royal authority. It was not my place to reply to these observations; but we have acted with regard to this matter within our rights, and I have told you why we will not allow them to come here and give evidence, because we have means of knowing, which you cannot have, that it would have the effect of producing disturbance in our establishment.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Well, these people are to be restored?

Mr. *Murphy*.—Certainly. I am sorry to do anything that could be construed into disrespect; but I won't allow them to come to give information.

Mr. *O'Rorke*.—I have asked him as a favour to allow other girls to come, and he says he won't.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—All I can say is, that I differ from what he considers to be his duty on the occasion; and I think it is greatly to be regretted that the fact of persons coming forward to give evidence should give rise to ill-feeling or discord. That is not a sufficient reason to withhold the truth from this Commission, sent down here with the best possible intention, to prevent, if possible, a recurrence of those scenes, a result which Mr. Murphy and every other employer must feel would be of incalculable advantage to their interests and the interests of the town at large.

James Keegan examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

James Keegan.

3593. Do you reside in Belfast?—Yes.

3594. About how long have you resided here?—I suppose for about forty-five years.

3595. What is your business?—I am a merchant of a particular kind.

3596. Do you recollect, about the 10th or 11th of August, seeing Mr. Taylor, one of the Magistrates?—I do recollect seeing Mr. Taylor in the court-house. I think it was on Thursday in the first week of the riots. I sat beside him as a special juror.

3597. Did you speak of the general state of the town to Mr. Taylor?—Yes.

3598. State what you said.—I made a remark to him as to the state of the town, and I said to him I thought it was curious this matter was not put a stop to in the beginning of the week or the first two days, when I thought it might have been easily put down, as I believed a great many of those who took part in it were women and boys and girls; and he said to me—"I assure you, the people brought before us are anything but boys and girls, but stout men and women; and I can assure you the first two days' proceedings were not made known to the authorities at all."

3599. Do you recollect the circumstance of the Mayor being away?—Yes.

3600. Did you see him shortly after his return?—I saw him a few days after his return. I met the Mayor in Bridge-street, and being always on friendly terms with him, I had a conversation with him. Before leaving I said—"Mr. Mayor, I just wish to ask you one question. I have heard that the two first days' proceedings were not reported to the authorities at all, and I wish to ask you is that correct?" He said—"I assure you it is correct, but I will tell you what occurred with myself. One day, in the morning, or about the middle of the day, I was informed they were about to burn the effigy of King William in the Pound, and was asked what was best to be done; and I stated," said he, "that the Sandy-row people should be kept out from among them, and then they might burn the effigy as much as they liked."

3601. Did you make any reply?—Said I, "that appears to be a curious state of affairs. You say that the authorities were not informed of the first two days' proceedings—on one of which the effigy of O'Connell was burned on the bridge, and on the next when the mock funeral occurred—the authorities were not made acquainted with the circumstances; and you tell me that you heard that an attempt was to be made to burn King William's effigy, and that you were aware of it before it occurred; and I think these things are very extraordinary, and I think they should be investigated."

3602. Do you, as an intelligent gentleman, consider it was part of the duty of the local police to report these things?—I do not know what use they are if they do not do such things.

3603. If they do not, do you consider it a dereliction of their duty?—Decidedly.

3604. Do you know the constitution of the force?—I take little interest in public matters.

3605. Do you think them an efficient force?—By no means. I do not think them of any use in quelling riots.

3606. Have you considered what would be a proper force?—No; but I fully agree with the opinions of Doctor Dorrian and Mr. Murphy.

3607. That is, that there should be a Commissioner, with Magisterial authority, at the head of the force—the force reorganised—for the discipline of which he would be responsible, and two paid Magistrates to do the duty at the police court?—Yes.

3608. And that the head of the police should not interfere in judicial matters?—That I cannot answer.

3609. That the Commissioner should have Magisterial authority, so that in cases of emergency he should not have to look for a Magistrate?—Just so.

3610. Do you think that, numerically speaking, the population of Belfast requires a force of 400 or 500 men?—I have no doubt of it.

3611. And you think that the restoration of the peace of Belfast would be accomplished by such a force?—I think that it is an absolute necessity, and that it would have that effect if properly managed.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea*.

3612. Do you think that the whole magisterial power should be invested in those Magistrates?—I will answer the question in this way. I do not think that the whole Magisterial bench should be abolished, though I do not think much about them. But I would have the power taken from the present ones of doing harm.

3613. Would it not be necessary for them to take charge of some of the business?—I by no means think that any modification of the present system, or any addition to the Magistrates from the mercantile community of Belfast, would be useful in the suppression of the riots.

3614. You think not?—I think not.

3615. There are only three Magistrates of the Catholic persuasion in Belfast—Doctor Murney, Mr. Bushell, and Mr. Ambrose O'Rorke?—Yes.

3616. Two of them reside in Belfast, but Mr. Ambrose O'Rorke resides miles away?—Yes.

3617. Do you not know that among the Catholic population there are a number of persons qualified to be Magistrates?—I will answer that in this way. I believe that there may be; but I can tell you that, I do not agree with all your opinions.

3618. Do you not think that as long as there are unpaid Magistrates all sects ought to be represented?—I will tell you my opinion. I think that if there were a certain number of Magistrates appointed, perfectly in-

Sixth Day.
November 18.
James Keegan.

dependent of all parties, the Catholics would not care whether they were Protestants or Catholics.

3619. Is there not great satisfaction in the administration of justice by Mr. O'Donnell and Mr. Orme?—I think these gentlemen satisfy them.

3620. Does not that satisfaction arise from one being a Protestant and the other a Catholic?—I believe that if Mr. O'Donnell, or a heathen, in the same position as he is now, administered justice in the same way as he does, the Catholics of Belfast would not care a fig about his religion.

3621. I do not go so far as that?—I do not wish you to go so far.

3622. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Are you a Roman Catholic?—I am attached to the Roman Catholic religion.

3623. Mr. *Rea*.—Do you not know that the Government met the wishes of the people when they appointed two stipendiary Magistrates—one a Protestant and the other a Roman Catholic?—I cannot answer such a question. I believe they sent Mr. O'Donnell here because he was a most efficient man.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Dinnen*.

3624. Mr. Keegan, that was a private conversation with Mr. Taylor in the jury-box?—It occurred with Mr. Taylor when I was sitting behind him; and anyone near might have heard him then.

3625. What day was it?—I am not certain. I think it was on Thursday in the first week of the riots.

3626. Will you state what two days he referred to; were they Monday and Tuesday?—He did not specify those days. He certainly said the two first days. There is no doubt about it, because it was then the first week of the riots. I have always had a respect for the Mayor, and took occasion last week to state to him what I stated here to-day, and he did not contradict a a single word of it.

3627. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—You know the Pound district and Sandy-row?—Yes.

3628. Do you think that the burning of the effigy in Sandy-row was calculated to lead to a breach of the peace?—I can scarcely conceive anything more so.

3629. Or the burning of the effigy of King William?—Decidedly; and I told the Mayor, "If I were in your position I would put a stop to it." It is perfectly inexplicable to me how such a state of affairs in the police could exist as not to give information to the authorities.

3630. And this conversation with the Mayor took place incidentally, and when you were speaking to him of the state of the town?—I met him in Bridge-street. I took occasion to speak to him, as I always did; and before I left him I took occasion to mention what I said now, and I mentioned it to him on this day week, on last Friday.

3631. So far as you know do you think that there prevails among the lower classes of Roman Catholics any distrust of the police force?—Unquestionably that is my opinion.

3632. Arising out of the police force being exclusively Protestant, or, as the lower class call them, Orangemen?—So I believe.

3633. The lower classes are more ignorant, and therefore more distrustful?—Yes.

3634. That is the class of people who generally have riots?—Decidedly.

James Fury.

Sergeant *James Fury* examined by Mr. *Hamill*.

3635. What is your name?—James Fury.

3636. What is your rank in the constabulary?—Constable and sergeant in charge of the barrack at North Queen-street.

3637. Do you remember seeing a body of men with arms on their shoulders coming up Frederick-street on the 16th?—Yes.

3638. About the middle of the day?—At about three o'clock.

3639. When you saw them what did you do?—I sent a man—Smith—to the military barrack. I saw Mr. Lyons go into the barrack and Sir Edward Coey.

3640. Did you follow Smith yourself?—No.

3641. Did you see Sir Edward Coey and the military when out?—I asked Smith did he see Mr. Lyons, and he said that Mr. Lyons complained of the cavalry not being ready to turn out when he wanted them.

3642. Did that man see Sir Edward Coey?—No; he did not.

3643. Did you see Sir Edward Coey yourself?—I did.

3644. Did you speak to him?—Yes.

3645. Was he with the military?—Yes; a company of infantry was coming out of the barracks with him.

3646. You knew that the crowd was coming up Frederick-street?—Yes.

3647. What did you say to Sir Edward Coey?—I asked him to bring up the army, and he might meet them at the corner. I told him that if we hurried up we could meet them at the corner of Frederick-street.

3648. What did he do?—He seemed to pay attention to what I said.

3649. In point of fact were you in time to stop them?—We were not.

3650. Did you accompany Sir Edward Coey to the corner of Frederick-street?—I did.

3651. And you saw the men turning out of Frederick-street into North Queen-street?—Yes, sir.

3652. How far were the constabulary and military from them?—About two perches.

3653. Had they arms?—They had different kinds of weapons. The first rank had fire-arms.

3654. What other kind of weapons?—I saw different kinds of weapons; I could not describe them.

3655. You were only two perches from them?—No. I afterwards saw Mr. Lyons; he was very angry that the cavalry were not ready to turn out. Mr. Lyons asked the direction in which they went, and followed them.

3656. Is it your opinion that if they had been quicker in their movements they could have stopped them?—Mr. Lyons could not have done it; but Sir Edward Coey, who was there with me, could have done it. I thought that if he had hurried more he could have done it.

3657. Had you yourself with a few of the constabulary dispersed a crowd the day before?—Not that night; it was on the night of the 17th.

3658. You had dispersed a crowd?—Yes.

3659. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Did you know to what party the body of men that were coming up belonged?—The ship carpenters.

3660. Were they on the line of way from the dock?—At the time I saw them they were in York-street, at the corner of Frederick-street.

3661. Does that lead from the river?—From the quay. Supposing that these were the ship carpenters that work in the island, would that be the line of route from the quay?—We understood that some of them were after taking arms in High-street.

3662. Did you see those arms with them?—I cannot say. We afterwards heard of the plunder of the shops.

3663. Was Sir Edward Coey on foot or on horseback?—On foot.

3664. Is he an elderly gentleman, or a young man?—He is an aged man. He seemed very anxious to do what he could.

John Burgoyne examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

3665. Are you in the engineering department of the Barracks?—I am.

3666. Do you recollect the day referred to, on which the ship carpenters came up Frederick-street?—Yes; I do remember it quite well.

3667. Had you a view of them?—Yes; an excellent view from one of the windows in my own office.

3668. Was there anybody in the street at the time?—There were two companies coming out of the gate, and I think two troops of cavalry just marching from the Artillery Barrack.

3669. How far is it from the Barrack to Frederick-street?—I suppose about 200 yards.

3670. Will you describe that party that came up Frederick-street how they were armed, and what their appearance was?—I think, as near as I remember, it was close upon three o'clock. There were three of us looking out of the window in my office, and two out of the window up stairs. The first thing that attracted my attention was the cry that troops were coming. I went to see whether they were passing, and when I got to the window I saw one of the Constabulary turning up to speak to Sir Edward Coey. He pointed to the left, called in military parlance, the left oblique, and as they passed up by the head of Frederick-street the troops marked time, and I considered it a cowardly act; but who was the coward I cannot say.

3671. Describe the appearance of the fellows as they came up Frederick-street?—One person, dressed in a white fustian jacket, had a long gun, such as is used in duck-shooting. Others had muskets, and others had grapes and scythes, and there was an immense quantity of sticks. There were about 150 to 200.

3672. They were a formidable body?—Not so formidable but that one company of infantry could have dispersed them; though they were as fine a body of ruffians as Belfast could produce.

3673. They came into North Queen-street?—They came up Frederick-street, while the troops, as I have before described, passed on. I naturally expected that the troops would have followed them down in the direction they took. But there was nothing to prevent them from going down and joining their faction in Durham-street or the Pound district.

3674. Did Sir Edward Coey go down Donegall-street with the military?—He went down Donegall-street. I rather think that the other Magistrate, in charge of the second company, was Mr. Taylor.

3675. You do not undertake to say where that cowardice, if any, rested?—No.

3676. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Did you see the cavalry?—Yes; with Mr. Lyons.

3677. Did you see any person taken?—No.

3678. Did you see whether the cavalry appeared to follow the party?—I saw no more than I said before.

3679. Was it stated at the time what party the mob belonged to—whether they belonged to Sandy-row or the Pound?—No, I did not hear it, but I imagine they must have been ship carpenters. I passed up Frederick-street that morning at ten o'clock, and a quarter of an hour previously to my arrival about 500 ship carpenters had passed.

3680. That was before it?—Yes.

3681. How long?—At ten o'clock. They stated that they were going to see what had been done to the Brown-street schools.

3682. You heard of the Brown-street schools having been attacked by the navvies?—Yes; I saw it in the papers.

3683. Brown-street schools are Protestant schools?—Yes.

3684. They are National schools?—Yes.

3685. Are they necessarily Protestant?—Not necessarily so; but unfortunately the sects are so divided that Roman Catholics will not allow their children to go to Protestant schools, and *vice versa*.

3686. Mr. *Lyons*.—Will you tell me where the mob was when I was coming up with the cavalry?—They were passing from Frederick-street to North Queen-street.

3687. What was between you and the mob?—Four companies of infantry.

3688. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Are you a native of Belfast?—No; I came from England.

3689. Are you a Protestant?—I was born so, and I think I shall die so.

3690. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—You do not think it necessary to knock a man on the head for differing from you?—I do not think it is a portion of Christianity.

Lieutenant *Kennedy*, 4th Hussars, was recalled and examined by Mr. Commissioner Barry.

3691. You said that at one period you could have stopped the funeral procession from going into Donegall-place?—I could.

3692. And is it your opinion that it ought to have been done?—That was my opinion, and is still.

3693. Do you think that if that had been done they could have been disarmed?—The procession could have been deprived of their arms.

3694. And the rioters arrested?—Yes, sir; that was my view.

3695. You thought so at the time?—I thought so at the time; and it was my intention, and I proposed to draw my men across the street.

3696. Having regard to the organized marching and the great number of cars, could the crowd have immediately dispersed?—Certainly not. There were too many of them, and too few bye streets for them to escape.

3697. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Did you think the funeral a pretext for a party demonstration?—Yes; I should say it was evidently a party demonstration. I saw no pocket-handkerchiefs displayed. There was cheering.

3698. Did they cheer any particular person?—Not there.

3699. Anywhere?—Yes. When we came away they slightly cheered Mr. Lyons, and seemed to thank him.

The Rev. *James O'Laverty* examined by Mr. *Hamill*.

3700. Are you Dean of the Roman Catholic Institution?—I am Dean of the Roman Catholic Seminary of Down and Connor.

3701. Is that institution on the Crumlin-road?—Immediately beyond the convent, near the Union Workhouse.

3702. The convent is in that ward?—It is.

3703. Do you remember seeing the body of men that the last witness spoke of?—I do.

3704. Where were they when you first saw them?—They were crossing York-street.

3705. Does Patrick-street run in the direction of the quay?—It does.

3706. Do you know that they turned into Frederick-street?—Yes.

3707. Before you saw them had you heard firing in the direction from which they came?—Yes. They were out firing at the navvies at that time. The firing was from bravado crossing the street.

3708. Did you ascertain who the parties were?—Yes. I was told two stories. I saw them.

3709. Did you ascertain that they were the body called the ship carpenters?—Yes, they are commonly called the ship carpenters.

3710. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—From their appearance you knew them?—Yes. They were armed with some huge kind of stick such as those carpenters generally turn out with in this town in time of war.

3711. Had you seen them before?—I had.

3712. Mr. *Hamill*.—Did you, on account of seeing

Sixth Day.
November 18.
The Rev. James O'Laverty.

them, go to any person?—The next place I saw them was marching from North Queen-street, and moving up in the direction of the convent. I saw them coming along North Queen-street and going in the direction of the convent. I got into a house, and the mob appeared to have divided. I saw a portion of them still proceeding in the direction of the convent. Immediately afterwards I saw a body of infantry coming down Donegall-street, under Sir Edward Coey, as I was told. I went up to him and said, "Sir Edward, these men, I understand, are the ship carpenters, and they are going straightforward to the convent, and perhaps you will be kind enough to turn your troops and follow them, to prevent their doing mischief?" Sir Edward said, "I cannot do so, for there was a meeting of Magistrates, and each of us was allocated a certain district; but if you go up to the barracks, you will get a Magistrate and some soldiers." I went to the barracks. I was told that I would find several Magistrates there. There was only one, Mr. James Thompson, vice-chairman of the Board of Guardians.

3713. In what street is the convent?—On the Crumlin-road, where this court-house is.

3714. The mob had turned the corner of the Poor-house in this direction?—Yes.

3715. Did you speak to that other gentleman?—Yes. I spoke to Mr. Thompson, and told him that I had spoken to Sir Edward Coey, and what he had told me. He said that he had to go to some mill, and that that was his district.

3716. Did you get anybody at all to go?—No person.

3717 Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Were there more Magistrates than one?—I only saw one. He was going to the mill. I afterwards saw Sir Edward Coey at the corner of York-street and Donegall-street.

3718. What was Sir Edward Coey doing there?—He was sitting on a stool.

3719. In the middle of the street?—Against the hotel.

3720. What hotel?—I think it is the Queen's hotel.

3721. The stool was in the street?—Yes.

3722. And he was sitting on a stool?—Yes.

3723. What were the soldiers doing?—Some of them were about.

3724. Did there seem to be a mob there?—There was no mob whatever.

3725. Mr. *Hamill.*—Did you see anything more that day?—Nothing particular. I should say that on that day I went to the police court in order to get protection for the convent and seminary.

3726. Did you see any Magistrate there?—I saw one gentleman; I forget his name.

3727. Was he a Magistrate?—He was.

3728. What did you say to him or he to you?—I required him to have a force to protect the convent. He said very kindly that he was very anxious to do it, but that his duty was to stay there, and that my best way was to go to the Magistrates that were sitting at Christ Church. I said that I might as well go into the enemy's lines, that it was occupied by the Protestant party.

3729. What do you mean by the enemy's lines?—The Protestant lines and mobs of all kinds.

3730. Did you go to any other Magistrate after that?—I told the Magistrates my reason for applying for protection so perseveringly, that during the parliamentary election riots, six or seven years ago, I had not been able to procure from the constituted authorities any kind of protection, and that I had admitted into the convent and school a large body of people from Smithfield direction, and other districts—a sufficient force to resist illegal aggression; and that when they were returning I understood that they did not conduct themselves properly, and I said that it would be the last thing in the world that I would do; that I would have nothing to do with persons who acted contrary to law; but that if something was not done to protect the nunnery I should be obliged to admit persons into it to protect it.

3731. That is, that you would form a police of your own?—Precisely, in obedience to the first law of nature.

3732. In point of fact was any attack made on the convent or seminary?—None; because on the next day Major Esmonde sent a force of nine or ten of the constabulary to the school of the convent, and I removed a portion of the boundary wall, in order to allow them to have admission to the burying grounds, in the event of any attack. On Wednesday evening I was turning up Donegall-street, and I met a force of military, at the head of which was Mr. Lyons. The force was returning, according to the popular account, from Thomson's Bank. There were all sorts of exaggerated rumours through the town of the attack on the navvies. The people eventually expected that the assailants would be made prisoners; and I heard fearful exclamations made about Mr. Lyons, when it was seen that he was returning with two of the navvies who had been assailed, as prisoners.

3733. What were the exclamations?—They were most fearful. I heard parties saying that he (Mr. Lyons) should be shot; and I believe that another 1641 war would have broken out if prompt means had not been taken.

Michael Corbet.

Michael Corbet examined by Mr. *Hamill.*

3734. What is your rank in the army?—Paymaster-Sergeant.

3735. In what regiment?—The 14th Depôt Battalion.

3736. Do you remember the 15th of August last?—Yes, sir.

3737. Were you with any portion of your force at the Bankmore Penitentiary?—No; but I was there myself.

3738. Do you know Captain Verner?—He was pointed out to me. A gentleman who had the command of the party was pointed out to me as Captain Verner.

3739. Do you know what number of men were in that party?—Yes.

3740. How many men were there?—About seventy.

3741. Do you recollect seeing a man beaten in the crowd?—I did not see a man beaten.

3742. Did you see anyone beaten?—Yes.

3743. A man or a woman?—Women.

3744. Were they badly beaten?—They appeared to be very severely beaten.

3745. Do you know how far Mr. Verner was from them?—Captain Verner was within a yard of them, in the midst of the crowd. The military were about fifty or sixty yards off.

3746. Did Captain Verner see them beaten?—He must have seen them.

3747. Did he afford them any protection?—None whatever.

3748. Did they apply for protection?—They applied to me for protection. I endeavoured to give them protection as well as I could. This was just after Mr. Verner spoke to some of the inmates of the penitentiary.

3749. Did Captain Verner do anything to prevent it?—Nothing whatever. I heard one of the girls applying to him for protection.

3750. Did he hear the appeal?—He must have heard the appeal, he was so close to the girl; one of the girls had a hold of me. It was just after Captain Verner had spoken to some of the inmates of the penitentiary.

3751. Did Captain Verner do anything to prevent them?—Nothing whatever.

3752. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—How close was he to the girl?—Within a yard of her.

3753. Mr. *Hamill.*—Did he say anything?—He said nothing. He had a stick in his hand, and he held it over his head in this manner. He appeared to be smiling. I appealed to the crowd, to the parties who were beating them, and said, "For God's sake do not murder the women."

3754. Was it men or women who attacked the

women?—Both. I saw a man throw a stone at the women.

3755. Were their clothes torn?—Their clothes were torn; they were dragged by the hair of the head, and jumped upon.

3756. Men and women joining in the assault?—They were.

3757. And a Magistrate within a yard of them?—Yes.

3758. Did you see anyone going for the officer when the Magistrate did not interfere?—I myself sent a party to the officer.

3759. For what purpose?—For the purpose of getting them protection.

3760. Do you know who was sent to the officer?—Mr. M'Cann. He lives in Prince's-street. I think his place is No. 6, Prince's-street.

3761. Did you see any other part of these riots but that?—I was present at the attack on the navvies.

3762. On what day was that?—On the 17th—Wednesday.

3763. Where were you when the attack was made?—I was standing at the gate, when two women came up, with children in their arms, who told me that the ship-carpenters were attacking the navvies.

3764. How long after that was it before you saw the police or the military?—I do not remember. It was not more than ten minutes. I took a car, and went to the club to get assistance. I saw the parties firing on the navvies. I went for the Magistrate, and I met Mr. Lyons at the end of Donegall-place.

3765. Did you meet any Magistrates at the club?—I saw two Magistrates, Mr. Sinclair and Major M'Kenzie.

3766. Did you tell them what you had seen, the firing at the navvies?—I did.

3767. Did you ask them to send assistance down?—I did.

3768. Did they make any reply to your application?—They did.

3769. What was it?—I think it would be better not to answer that question.

3770. Was it Major M'Kenzie who answered?—He did.

3771. Did you apply to him as a Magistrate?—I did.

3772. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—It was not as a soldier to an officer that you applied?—No.

3773. Then I think you are bound to answer the question?—The reply he made to me was, "I am so mixed up with the people of Belfast that I do not like to act."

3774. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Did you tell him that they were firing at the navvies?—I told him that the ship-carpenters were firing at the navvies.

3775. Did you see the navvies firing at the ship-carpenters?—No, sir. I did not see anything. I immediately called a car, and got on the car, and drove to the club.

3776. Mr. *Hamill.*—Did you, after that answer, speak to Mr. Sinclair?—I did; Mr. Sinclair came up at the time Major M'Kenzie was speaking, and made a similar reply.

Michael Corbet.

3777. He declined to act?—He did. I then applied to Colonel Ferguson, who was standing at the club door. I asked him where I could see his brother, Mr. J. F. Ferguson, whom I knew was a magistrate. He said I would most likely find him at the police-office. I then told him about the ship-carpenters firing at the navvies, and asked him could I get protection for them. Colonel Ferguson went into the club-house, and brought out Major M'Kenzie, who got on a car with me, and went to Christ Church for a force; but at the corner of Donegall-place we met Mr. Lyons, with a troop of cavalry. I repeated the circumstances to Mr. Lyons. The officer in command of the cavalry said—"We had better make haste;" and told me to drive back to the barrack, and get all the available infantry—that he could not act without infantry.

3778. Who said that?—The officer in command of the cavalry. I drove back to the barrack, and reported the circumstances to the officer in command, Captain Beresford of the 49th, who turned out all the available men, and marched to Thomson's Bank. At that time General Haines was there before us, and the whole affair was over when I reached the place.

3779. He went down with the infantry?—Yes, he did.

3780. But all was over when you arrived?—All was over when I arrived.

3781. Driving from the place backward and forward, and the conversations which you have detailed, consumed some time?—I should think about half an hour—scarcely half an hour. With going down from the barrack to the scene of action might be about three-quarters of an hour. There were no men available except the 84th, who were just marching in, and they had to get refreshments, and could not be turned out so quick.

3782. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Was it by accident that you saw the attack?—When they made the report at the barrack-gate I walked down, and when I saw the ship-carpenters firing on the navvies, I thought it my duty to go for a Magistrate.

3783. You were on duty at the barrack? No, I was standing at the gate.

3784. How long have you been stationed here?—Six years and four months.

3785. Where are you from?—From Galway.

3786. What hour was it when the women came to the gate?—It was three o'clock in the day.

3787. Had you heard anything of the ship-carpenters and the navvies before that?—I did.

3788. Had you heard that the one party wrecked the Brown-street Schools and the other the gun-shops?—I heard all that.

3789. Did you hear anything of the attack of the ship-carpenters on the navvies before that?—Not till I saw it myself.

William Cotterell examined by Sergeant *Armstrong.*

William Cotterell.

3790. What is your name?—William Cotterell.

3791. What is your rank in the army?—I am sergeant in the 76th Regiment.

3792. Do you recollect the day the ship-carpenters came up Frederick-street?—Yes.

3793. Was Mr. Lyons in charge of the military?—No, Sir Edward Coey was.

3794. Where were the mob coming from?—We were marching out of the barrack along York-street.

3795. Close to the head of Frederick-street?—Close to the head of Frederick-street.

3796. How close?—Five or six yards.

3797. Describe the appearance of the mob?—They were rough-looking fellows, armed with scythes, pitch-forks, and fire-arms, swaying them over the heads.

3798. An alarming dangerous-looking set?—Yes, sir.

3799. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Did they appear excited?—Yes, they did.

3800. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Where were you marching?—In the leading file.

3801. If you had got orders, could you have stopped them?—There would have been no difficulty whatever in stopping them; but the Magistrate came up to me, and caught me by the shoulder-strap of the right arm, and told me to go slow and let them pass.

3802. You then marked time?—Yes, and they went up the Antrim-road.

3803. Where were you marched to then?—We were marched down Donegall-street the reverse way.

3804. You were ready and willing to act?—We would have compelled them if we had got the orders.

Sixth Day.

November 18.

Sub-Constable John Phelan.

Sub-constable *John Phelan* examined by Sergeant *Armstrong.*

3805. Are you in the constabulary?—Yes, sir.

3806. You were one of the men who were drafted into Belfast at the time of the riots?—Yes.

3807. Did you come from the country?—I came from the county Louth.

3808. Did you come from that now?—Yes, I came this morning.

3809. Were you one of the party on the Boyne Bridge the day of the firing on Sub-Inspector Caulfield?—Yes, I was one of the first party that went out when they brought up reinforcements.

3810. What day was that?—The 16th August.

3811. Tuesday, the 16th?—It was.

3812. You were one of the party of twelve at the bridge before Mr. Caulfield came up?—I do not exactly remember the number of them, but I was one of the party.

3813. About how long were you there before Mr. Caulfield came up?—I should say better than half an hour.

3814. Was there a mob there?—There was a very great mob.

3815. On which side of the bridge?—They were at the Durham-street side of the bridge.

3816. What was their conduct?—Very bad.

3817. Was there any stone-throwing?—There was very great stone-throwing. I had my handcuff-case broken. They came uncommonly thick—nearly like a shower of sleet. You would see them thick through the air.

3818. Was that state of things going on before Sub-Inspector Caulfield came up?—Yes.

3819. How many men did he bring with him?—Forty or fifty men.

3820. At the time there was a smaller party of local police in view?—No, but after he came up there was.

3821. How many?—Three. They stood in a gateway.

3822. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Out of the way of the stones?—They were not in the way of the stones.

3823. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Were there any of the stones that came from that direction where those fellows were?—I did not see any.

3824. Did those men do anything or interfere in any way?—I did not see them.

3825. Did you see them standing in the gateway?—Well, I was looking at them.

3826. Did you see them taking up any stones?—I heard that one man took up a stone, and gave it to one of the parties to throw at us.

3827. Who is the man that is said to have done that?—No. 10. I saw a man go from beside me, out of the ranks, and charge him with it on the spot.

3828. What did he say or do?—I do not think he made any reply at the time.

3829. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Are the local police marked with figures?—Yes.

3830. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—You say that man was No. 10?—Yes.

3831. During any period of your being on the bridge that day, did you see a greater number than three local policemen?—No.

3832. Do you know whether Duff was one of the men?—I saw him afterwards at the inquest, and I heard him admit that he was there.

3833. That was the day that Mr. Caulfield fired at the mob?—It was.

3834. You were in imminent danger of your lives?—We were in imminent danger; we saw shots fired at us, and I heard bullets flying about us.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Dinnen.*

3835. Were you one of the parties charged with manslaughter?—I think not. I never heard I was.

3836. Were you at the inquest?—I was.

3837. Was Duff examined there?—He was.

3838. About how many were in the crowd throwing stones?—A great many; three or four hundred.

3839. Were the locals joining?—I did not see them joining; they were standing in a gateway.

3840. For shelter?—I did not say that.

3841. Were they standing there?—Yes.

3842. Were they not acting very badly?—They were not acting at all. In justice to the men I cannot say they were hiding from the stones. I do not think they could act, because if the party had turned on them, as they turned on us, they would have killed them in a minute.

3843. Do you mean to insinuate that the men acted partially towards the crowd?—I do not understand that they did.

3844. You do not know whether there was any partiality to the crowd on the part of these men?—I cannot say that there was actual partiality or impartiality, because they did not act at all.

3845. You did not shoot any one?—No, for I did not fire a shot at all on that occasion.

3846. Did those men appear to be on duty?—They did.

3847. Do you not think those three men were paralyzed at the time?—No doubt of it.

3848. You did not see any stones with the men?—No.

Sub-Constable James Roache.

Sub-Constable *James Roache* examined by Mr. *Hamill.*

3849. What is your name?—James Roache.

3850. What are you?—A sub-constable in the constabulary.

3851. Were you at the bridge with the last witness, Phelan?—I was one of the reserve, on the 16th of August, that was brought up to assist the twelve men who were posted at the bridge.

3852. You came up with Mr. Caulfield?—Yes.

3853. Had you seen the other men put off the bridge?—They had not been put off it before we got word.

3854. Do you recollect when you were coming up was a stone thrown at you?—There was a stone thrown at me.

3855. Did you see the person who threw it?—It was a girl.

3856. Were there any of the local police standing near?—There was, and I called on them to arrest the girl, as I could not leave the ranks, for we were doubling on the bridge. He said nothing, but only began to laugh, and went off to the other side of the street.

3857. Had you time to see what the number was on his collar?—I had not, but one of our men charged one of the local police with throwing stones. His name was Moffitt, and he was No. 10.

3858. Were stones thrown at your party when you came up?—There were, and shots were fired at us. I saw one firing out of the middle at our party.

3859. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—That is the middle of the bridge?—Yes, he was doing nothing only firing away as hard as ever he could, and two others were loading for him.

3860. Were they loading with ball?—Yes, there was one of the other men holding a sword.

3861. Mr. *Hamill.*—Did you see any of the local force there?—I did.

3862. Did you pass them by?—Yes, there was a body of them at Christ Church. I heard Sub-inspector Duff say there were forty of them.

3863. Did you see that body?—I did. I suppose there were thirty-eight or forty.

3864. Did you pass them by when you were going up?—I did.

3865. Did they come with you?—They did not.

3866. Did you see two or three of them coming up?—Yes, it was one of them that was referred to that stood in the gateway.

3867. Those were the men that went to the other side of the bridge?—Yes, they went to the other side.

3868. In point of fact that body of men gave no assistance?—None that I saw.

3869. Was your force in danger at the time on the bridge?—They were in imminent danger; they were attacked in front by a mob.

3870. Can you tell the name of the local policeman who refused to arrest the girl?—No.

3871. Could you tell what the man was like by any mark or token?—I could not. I was running at the time—doubling.

3872. Was there a large crowd there?—No.

3873. Mr. *Dinnen.*—You called on the local police to arrest that woman when you had nothing else to do yourself?—I had. I was going forward. I would have arrested her myself if I had not been going forward.

3874. Did the local see the person throwing the stone?—He did, I believe. I cannot say but he might have seen her.

3875. How far from you was he when the stone was thrown?—Five or six feet.

3876. He was standing alone at the time?—He was standing talking to one of the civilians.

3877. Had he his back to you?—No, he was facing me.

3878. You were wheeling round at the time?—I was doubling up.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—We shall not pay much attention to specific charges, unless the name or the number of the man is given. We cannot prevent such evidence being given, because everything connected with the police force is important; but we shall pay little attention to any specific charge, unless the man is identified.

Sub-Constable *Patrick Corley* examined by Sergeant *Armstrong.*

3879. Were you one of the additional force brought to Belfast on the occasion of the riots?—No.

3880. Were you stationed at Belfast?—Yes, I was stationed at the Albert-crescent barrack at that time.

3881. Were you at any of the violent scenes during the riots?—I was.

3882. Where?—I was at a great many of them altogether. I was out every night. I was out at the very commencement at the bridge on the 8th and 9th of August.

3883. Did you see any Magistrate there on the 8th and 9th?—I did; I saw Mr. Taylor there.

3884. On which of the days?—On the 8th—I am almost sure it was on the 8th.

3885. Had you known anything of the gathering on the evening of Saturday, the 6th?—No.

3886. Were you talking to him on that evening?—I was not.

3887. You have no doubt that he saw the crowd on the 8th?—I have no doubt of it.

3888. Did you see him there on the 9th?—No. I do not recollect seeing him there on the 9th.

3889. You have no doubt that he saw the crowd on the 8th, though you were not talking to him?—No.

3890. You did not see him on the 9th?—No.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Dinnen.*

3891. You saw Mr. M'Kittrick with the local police?—I did.

3892. Did you see him consulting with Mr. Taylor and Mr. Orme?—I believe I did.

Patrick M'Kee examined by Mr. *Hamill.*

3893. What is your name?—Patrick M'Kee.

3894. Where did you live in August last?—At Cullingtree-road.

3895. Do you remember on the 12th August fighting between Sandy-row and the Pound?—I do.

3896. Was not that at Durham-street, near Pound-street?—Yes.

3897. Were they throwing stones on both sides?—They were.

3898. Now, at the time that was going on, did you see a body of local police in Durham-street?—I saw them in Durham-street.

3899. How many of them were there?—Sixty or seventy.

3900. Were they under command of any person?—They were under the command of Mr. Greene and Mr. Duff.

3901. Was the stone-throwing going on in their presence?—It was.

3902. Were they near the Sandy-row party?—They were close behind.

3903. I believe the Sandy-row party were driven out of the Pound on that occasion?—Yes, they were.

3904. Did you see any arrests made? They had to pass the local force?—Not by them. They passed the troops then.

3905. After they passed them did you see any arrests?—They arrested all they could get hold of in Cullingtree-road and Pound-street.

3906. Did you see the men of the Sandy-row party pass by the locals, and go to their district?—Yes.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Dinnen.*

3907. Where were you standing?—At the corner of Pound-street and Durham-street.

3908. Were the locals standing there?—They were down at the church.

3909. About how many hundred yards off?—It would not be more than 100 yards.

3910. You know Mr. Greene very well?—I have seen him very often since.

3911. You saw him that night?—I saw him that morning.

3912. And he had charge of the locals?—It is quite true. I saw him as plain as I see you.

3913. Mr. *Hamill.*—What day was it?—It was on the 12th of August.

3914. Is that the gentleman there (*pointing to Mr. Greene*)?—Yes; I am not mistaken at all.

Chief-Constable *Greene.*—I was on leave of absence at the time.

3915. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—What day of the week was it?—It was on Friday morning.

3916. Was it before or after the Browne-street Schools were wrecked?—It was before it.

3917. When were the Browne-street Schools wrecked?—I cannot say as to the day, but it was after that.

3918. This was on Friday, after the burning of the effigy?—Yes.

3919. Mr. *M'Laughlin.*—I wish to correct an error in my evidence yesterday. I spoke of a person named Reilly in connexion with the Town Council; but I wish to state that he is not the person whom I saw. Mr. Reilly is the Inspector of the Fire Brigade. The person I saw, I believe, is named Crothers. I could point him out.

3920. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Do you know him to be an official of the Town Council?—Yes.

3921. Is Crothers the Inspector of Cars?—Yes.

3922. And a servant of the Town Council?—Yes.

3923. He said that it was none of his business?—Yes.

SIXTH DAY.

November 18.

Henry Murney, esq., M.D., J.P.

Henry Murney, esq. M.D., J.P., examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

3924. You are one of the Magistrates of Belfast?—Yes; I am a County Magistrate.

3925. Were you in Belfast during the late riots?—I was.

3926. I believe you attended professionally at some of the hospitals?—I did, at the Belfast General Hospital.

3927. Are you able to tell me, from your official connexion with that institution, how many people died of wounds inflicted during the riots?—All the parties who died were not treated in the hospital. I am in possession of information from the Coroner, and also from medical practitioners, and I am compiling a statistical account of the riots.

3928. How many deaths were there?—I think ten. I was not prepared to be examined to-day.

3929. About how many wounds were inflicted?—Upwards of 300. When I say wounds, I include in the number of parties who were beaten, and injuries received, during the recent riots—casualties.

3930. Do you think the local police an efficient and satisfactory force?—If you asked my own opinion I would say I don't think they are. I do not think they are an efficient force, and I do not think they enjoy the confidence of a large section of the community.

3931. Have you considered whether another force, different in its organization, would be satisfactory?—I was one of a committee of Magistrates appointed to consider the causes of the recent riots, and, among other things, we deliberated upon the subject of the local police. I believe that a force constituted as the Dublin or London Metropolitan Force, or, if we had Parliamentary powers, the constabulary force so constituted as to undertake the duty, would be better.

3932. You would approve of the police being under a Commissioner appointed by Government?—Certainly.

3933. Do you think he should have magisterial powers, but not act on the bench?—Certainly. I think it is most necessary to have the confidence of the public, and, whether rightly or wrongly, a great many of the public do not believe that the local force is an impartial one. That interferes with their efficiency.

3934. Do you think there should be an augmentation of the force?—I think the number is not sufficient. It came out from Mr. M'Kittrick, an efficient officer, and one of the heads of the force, that there are only sixty men for day duty, and 100 during the night, and, in case of emergency or an arrest being made by an individual constable, there is no person to take his place, or take charge of his particular part of the town in his absence, and it is left unprotected. In the event of a disturbance there is no reserve force. I know that in many cases at the end of the town, constables have a number of streets quite beyond the possibility of one man taking charge of.

3935. There are only sixty police in the day?—That is the impression on my mind.

3936. And with a population of 140,000, rapidly increasing?—Yes.

3937. With elements of discord among them?—Many.

3938. What force do you consider necessary?—I think that at least 400 men should be employed for the preservation of the peace.

3939. Do you think there is any danger of a recurrence of the outbreak?—I am satisfied that if the large force of constabulary now in Belfast was withdrawn there would be a recurrence of it.

3940. Did you happen to be present when the Mayor mentioned to the other Magistrates a proposition as to receiving a deputation from the ship-carpenters?—I was not present at the time.

3941. Many of the Magistrates are merchants?—Yes.

3942. Do you think paid Magistrates, who would discharge the duties of the police court, would be an improvement on the present system?—I think, from the number of cases that come before the Petty Sessions Court, that one paid officer is not competent to discharge the whole of the duties. I think it would be more satisfactory to have these duties discharged by paid Magistrates than ordinary Magistrates, because men educated for the purpose are better than amateurs.

3943. Are you aware that many of the Magistrates of Belfast look on their position as honorary?—I cannot tell how they look on it, but that is generally the practical result. A great number do not attend.

3944. Do you think a feeling exists that it is desirable that respectable opulent Roman Catholic gentlemen should be appointed to the magistracy?—That is a question of which I can hardly speak. If the feeling exist—I do not know whether it does or not—I think it desirable that such gentlemen should be appointed.

3945. Would such a state of things tend to increase confidence in the fair and impartial administration of justice?—A great deal depends upon how your first question is to be answered. If the administration of justice is to be committed to two paid Magistrates, then of course county Magistrates, whether Roman Catholic or not, could not interfere in any way with the administration of justice. I allude to the Petty Sessions Court.

3946. For general purposes, such as taking informations and matters of that sort, do you think that it would tend to a better feeling?—I do not know that any feeling of dissatisfaction exists, except in the minds of a few persons.

3947. Do you know Captain Verner?—I do.

3948. When did he leave Belfast?—I think I saw him a fortnight ago.

3949. Is he in bad health?—I do not speak as a medical man, but I do not think he enjoys good health.

3950. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—When you say that you think paid Magistrates would be advisable, do you mean to exclude unpaid Magistrates altogether?—That is a matter entirely for the consideration of the authorities.

3951. You know that there are paid Magistrates in Dublin?—I do.

3952. And police courts?—I do.

3953. And that the paid Magistrates sit there?—Yes.

3954. And that the unpaid Magistrates do not adjudicate in those courts?—I am aware that they do not.

3955. Would you like to see that system introduced here?—It might be advisable.

3956. Would it be advisable?—I cannot answer. I never heard it discussed in Dublin how the system there works.

3957. Does the present system here work well. I am alluding to the administration of justice under Mr. Orme and Mr. O'Donnell?—Yes.

3958. They sit at petty sessions?—Yes; and generally some of the unpaid Magistrates sit with them.

3959. Generally two Magistrates sit?—Usually.

3960. Do you think that that system works well?—In some respects I think it does not work satisfactorily. Suppose I sit myself to-day I may take a particular view of a subject, and another Magistrate who sits to-morrow to hear a similar case may take a different view.

3961. Then it does not secure uniformity of decision?—It does not.

3962. You think that if there were two paid Magistrates there would be more uniformity?—I do. I think that if there were two paid Magistrates, sitting constantly to do the business of the court, the probability is that there would be uniformity of practice.

3963. You think, then, that it would be a benefit to the community to have two paid Magistrates appointed. Have you sufficiently turned the matter in your mind to be able to give that opinion positively?—I cannot say I have. I have not given the matter much thought or consideration.

3964. But you are quite clear as to the police?—I am satisfied as to them, from the bad feeling existing against them in the minds of some of the community.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Dinnen*.

3965. In your capacity as a Magistrate, have you not frequently come in contact with Mr. M'Kittrick and Mr. Greene, the chiefs of the police force?—I have.

3966. Have you not always found them efficient and active?—I have. Mr. M'Kittrick and Mr. Greene are most respectable men and most efficient officers. I speak more warmly of Mr. M'Kittrick, as I have often come in contact with him.

3967. Does not the same observation apply to the police?—I must say that I cannot speak as warmly of the local police.

3968. Can you give any particular instances of partiality or misconduct on the part of the local police?—I cannot give any instance of partiality.

3969. Is it in consequence of the men being Protestants that public confidence is not reposed in them?—I really believe if a number of Roman Catholics were appointed, or if the force itself was largely composed of Roman Catholics, but appointed by the Town Council, they would be viewed at least with great suspicion.

3970. The question I ask is—was it on account of the men being Protestants?—I cannot say.

3971. What is the cause of it?—I know that the feeling exists. I have seen it both at the recent riots and at former riots, and from what I see reported occasionally in the newspapers.

3972. On ordinary occasions are not these men able to take care of the town, and look after the interests of the community?—Yes, they are, in a measure.

3973. Don't you believe that batons are perfectly useless in case of riots?—Yes, when the riot has existed for some time; but at the commencement batons would be very useful.

3974. Don't you know that the men are not intended to suppress riots?—I look upon them as guardians of the town.

3975. Originally were they not appointed to protect the property of the town?—I can recollect as a child the existence of the old watchmen. Under the old Police Committee those watchmen were appointed to protect the property from burglaries.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—By the 8 and 9 Vic., c. 142, s. 228, it is enacted "that it shall be lawful for any constable belonging to the police force of the borough, to take into custody without a warrant, all loose, idle, or disorderly persons whom he may find disturbing the public peace, or in his own view committing an offence against this Act, or whom he shall have good cause to suspect of having committed, or being about to commit any felony, misdemeanor, or breach of the peace, or to instigate or abet any such breach."

3976. Mr. *Dinnen*.—Would you be surprised to hear that the local police for the last year made 4,553 arrests, and that the constabulary did not make one-third of that number of arrests, although almost equal in point of numbers?—The constabulary are not nearly equal in point of numbers, and they are not on duty on the streets all night.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Does that table specify the arrests made at night?

Mr. *Dinnen*.—No, sir. The number of arrests made by the constabulary was 1,204.

Dr. *Murney*.—I wish to correct an omission in the evidence of Mr. Orme, in speaking of the meeting of Magistrates on Thursday, the 16th, that is calculated to lead to the inference that the Magistrates did not attend or act, or take part to suppress the riots before that day. Several Magistrates were present. I know that the Mayor was present. I was present myself. There was also a meeting of Magistrates on the 12th, Friday, and on Saturday, to hear reports and take measures for the future. Mr. Coulson, Mr. M'Cance, Mr. Taylor, Mr. Orme, Mr. Ferguson, and others, were there, in all twelve Magistrates. The town was allocated into various districts, of which some of us took charge from that time to the termination of the riots. Subsequently Mr. Kennedy and Mr. Lyons, when they returned to town, took part in the suppression of the riots.

3977. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I suppose there was a great deal of alarm during that period in Belfast among all classes?—There was a great deal of excitement.

3978. To what do you attribute the continuance of the riots for so long a period—say from the 12th to the 19th, assuming they did not become very serious till the 12th?—There was serious rioting on Friday, the 12th; absolutely none on Saturday or Sunday. The great rioting, as the tables of the wounded show—that is, as to the time the wounds were received—was the next Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday. Although the town was nominally rioting for a fortnight, in reality it only lasted three days. There was none on Thursday, none on Saturday, of the second week.

3979. Nevertheless you say that the Magistrates held daily meetings, commencing on Friday, the 12th?—We thought that necessary.

3980. To allocate the districts?—Yes; as had been done at previous riots.

3981. Do you consider that the forces then at the disposal of the Magistrates were sufficient?—I do not. I have heard that it is a rule among military men—whether it is applicable to the constabulary I cannot say—not to have more than half their force on duty at the same time. There would not be more than 100 constabulary available. I am now satisfied that that force was quite insufficient.

3982. Do you take the military into account?—On the first occasion of calling out the military not more than 600 were in Belfast. There had been two drafts from them shortly before. Leaving 100 men in barracks, there would not be more than 300 or 350 available.

3983. Did you take measures, as to the funerals of persons killed or shot, to prevent large concourses of people attending them?—I did; I made some arrangements for the funeral of a man called Hepburn. I also made arrangements for the funeral of a man named Gorman, who died in hospital.

3984. Were these arrangements calculated to prevent large assemblages of persons?—That was entirely the object of them, especially in one of the cases. I received valuable assistance from the Catholic clergy, who used their influence to prevent large assemblages of people. There were seven or ten friends of the deceased at one funeral, and twelve or fifteen at another. I also used some exertions, and by the assistance of the clergymen I succeeded in very much diminishing the parties who attended the funeral of Halyday, who was buried on Sunday.

3985. Was it in concert with the other Magistrates that you took those measures, or was it of your own motion?—It was of my own motion on one day, but on others I had their assistance. Hepburn's funeral was escorted to the burial ground. In the case of Halyday's funeral, Mr. Coulson used his best endeavours to induce parties to withdraw.

3986. Are you aware whether any attempt was made by the Magistrates or any other person to prevent M'Connell's funeral?—I am not aware of any effort.

3987. Was it your opinion as a Magistrate that permitting the assemblages, such as that which was allowed to attend the funeral of M'Connell, was attended with danger to the public peace?—Very much so, indeed.

3988. Was it not calculated to excite feelings of an angry description?—It was, indeed.

3989. Do you think that on occasions such as those that we are now investigating it would be desirable to have Magistrates acting who are connected, or supposed by the lower orders to be connected, with any of the political parties?—All men in this locality are more or less connected with political parties.

3990. Do you think that that is another reason for having a man at the head of the police who is not connected with the locality?—I think the most important advantages would result from such an arrangement.

3991. Is it your opinion that there is, whether justified or not, on one side or another, any feeling identifying the Magistrates with any particular party?—I regret to say that party feeling runs so high that motives are imputed to the Magistrates by persons who differ from them in religion or politics.

3992. Do you think that that has as injurious an operation as in the cases of the police?—I think it has.

Seventh Day.

November 19.

SEVENTH DAY.

Saturday, 19th November, 1864.

The Commissioners sat at eleven o'clock.

Henry Joseph Loughran, esq.

Henry Joseph Loughran, esq., examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

3993. I wish to state that I come forward as an independent witness. I have not spoken to the solicitor for any party. I happened to be in Belfast from the 12th of August to the 24th. I was never a witness before in any case. I come forward simply to give evidence for the benefit of the town, or to try to put an end if possible to the present system, and to place the police under government control.

3994. You are a barrister?—Yes.

3995. And a member of the North-east Circuit?—Yes.

3996. Are you a native of Belfast?—Yes.

3997. Are you acquainted with the town and the people in it?—Yes.

3998. Were you here during the riots?—I was here from the 12th to the 24th of August.

3999. Were you sworn in as a special constable?—I was. On the first evening I thought it right to go down to do some good in the neighbourhood if possible.

4000. Did you afterwards go into the street accompanied by any other gentleman?—On the evening I was sworn in, about nine o'clock, I went out: I left my baton at home, not to go out decked with a little brief authority. I went down York-street with two gentlemen, who were Protestants. The most persons whom I know in Belfast are of that persuasion. One of those gentlemen is a flax spinner, the other is a provision merchant. We went as far as Henry-street. That was on the evening of the 16th. There was a large crowd there. I did not cross the street. There was a large crowd there firing off fire-arms—I suppose in the air, because I heard no bullets whistling. I suppose it was mere bravado. I walked down the street with the two gentlemen. I went down to the docks by the shore road. I returned to the corner of Earl-street. I saw there were local policemen at the corner of Earl-street. I went up to them and said, "Do you hear that firing? Can you not go down and put a stop to it, or be able to identify some of them?" One of them said, "You had better go yourself." I said that I was not paid for keeping the peace of the town. The three men were in uniform; and I believe if they had gone down that they would have put an end to the firing; for all that the people in Belfast want is to see authority, and they will support it. None of those men went down. They told me that they had no orders to do so.

4001. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Did you observe their numbers?—No. I had no notion of giving evidence, and I paid no attention to them. But I suppose the Inspector ought to know the three men that were on that beat that night. It was at the corner of Earl-street, opposite York-street, near Mr. Hanson's Meeting-house, and about nine o'clock. At about five or six minutes after ten I walked down again, and saw the crowd where it was before, opposite Mr. Richard Waring's house in York-street. I walked past the crowd, who still continued firing off guns and pistols, and I walked down, past my own dwelling-house, to the corner of Great Patrick-street, between my father's place of business and the place where we live. I saw three more men of the local police there—I suppose protecting each other. I called the attention of these three men to the crowd. The crowd was about 350 yards from that posse of policemen. I asked the policemen at the corner of Patrick-street, "Do you hear that firing?" They said they did. I then said, "Do you not think it your duty to go down and put an end to it?" They said, no, it was not; they had no orders to do so. It would appear they had no orders, or else they told an untruth. I did not take their numbers either.

4002. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Were they local policemen or constabulary?—They were all local policemen.

4003. They did not interfere?—No. I said, "Could you not go down a back street and effect a junction with the three men at the corner of Earl-street? You need not risk your lives, but order them away; and if you see any attempt to treat you badly, you can retire." They said they would do nothing of the kind, but told me that there were some constabulary at the top of York-street, and perhaps they would give me relief. I went up to the top of the street, where the Queen's Hotel is, and I saw there a Magistrate and a police force of about twenty men.

4004. Who was the Magistrate?—Sir Edward Coey. I am sorry to speak about a Magistrate, but I think it is right to do so.

4005. How far were they from the place where the firing was?—About 500 yards, I should say.

4006. Did you address yourself to Sir Edward Coey?—I did. I am not personally acquainted with him, but I have known him to see him since I was a child. I said, "Sir Edward, do you hear this firing down the street?" and he said, "Yes, I do." Said I, "Don't you think it very wrong?" Said he, "Yes, I do." Said I, "Don't you think you should put a stop to it? It is a curious thing that a Magistrate with twenty men should allow in his hearing this firing of shots in a public thoroughfare in Belfast, to the terror of Her Majesty's subjects." I thought mentioning Her Majesty would incite him to action, but it was of no avail. Said he, "What would you do?" Said I, "Perhaps it is impertinent for me to say what I would do. If I were a Magistrate I would take down this officer with his men and order them to go away. If the crowd did not go away I would order the men to fix bayonets, and before the bayonets would be well fixed the crowd would go away." Said he, "Would you fire on them?" I said, "I would do nothing of the kind. You have a sufficient force." And I think I made the remark that with twenty such men all the riots in Belfast might have been put down at the time, inferring from what I saw done in D'Olier-street, Dublin, in 1848, when about a similar number of police took Thomas Francis Meagher from a mob of 20,000 people when carrying the Irish tricolour of orange, white, and green, and lodged him in the police office. Sir Edward would not go down. I remained a short time at the hotel door, and he spoke to me a short time afterwards and said that a person had come from the direction of the crowd and said that the crowd was diminishing. I think he said to the officer in charge, "We will take a walk down here and see it." The officer and Sir Edward Coey went down. If I remember right, a short time after that the constabulary were taken away. I think the firing continued for a couple of hours after that, but not so constantly.

4007. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Did you see soldiers with Sir Edward Coey?—No.

4008. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Did not those shots create considerable alarm?—Yes, my sister was very much frightened. At the time she was retiring to bed shots were fired—two or three shots every five minutes.

4009. Are you acquainted with the constitution of the local police force?—Yes, I have heard of it.

4010. You have heard of the number of them?—Yes.

4011. Are you sufficiently acquainted with the state of feeling of the population, particularly the Catholic population, to say whether they regard the local police as a satisfactory or fair force?—I do not believe that any man in Belfast—any conscientious man—believes in the efficiency of the force.

4012. Do you think it efficient in point of numbers?—No, nor in point of anything.

4013. Are you aware that it is an exclusively Protestant force?—So I have heard people say: I have heard that there are only seven or eight Catholics in it.

4014. Do they do their duty satisfactorily?—I do not know how they do their duty; but they certainly do not give satisfaction. I do not think that there is a single Catholic in Belfast who has any confidence in them.

4015. Are they efficient for the preservation of the peace?—No; I do not think that they attempt that at all.

4016. You are aware of the constitution of the police force in Dublin?—Yes.

4017. Do you think that the introduction of such a force into Belfast would be attended with beneficial results?—I believe, both as regards the police and the Magistrates, that they should be kept altogether free from local influence. I have seen the police in Dublin walking about, attending to their business and talking to nobody. They are only known as policemen; whereas I have observed that the police in Belfast are known familiarly to the lower classes, and are called by them "Tommy," or "Sammy," or "Johnny," or "Billy." They are constantly talking with people at the corners of streets, and are "Jack fellow well met" with certain people. I think they believe that they are bound to keep up the Protestant interest to some extent.

4018. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—What do you call the Protestant interest?—I think you should know;—to keep up as much as possible what has always been in Belfast, Protestant ascendancy. I want no ascendancy on either side, but protection for every man from the laws of the kingdom. I want to have the law properly enforced and fairly administered.

4019. And by persons who have the confidence of the mass of the population?—Certainly, it cannot be properly administered otherwise. I am not at all bigoted. I was brought up at a Protestant school, and afterwards in Trinity College, and almost altogether with people differing from myself in religion. It does not follow that there should be Catholic Magistrates. Though I am a Catholic, I speak for the benefit of all concerned.

4020. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Do you believe that the introduction of paid Magistrates instead of honorary Magistrates would be attended with beneficial results?—I think the word "honorary" that you have used is a very good word. I believe that the Magistrates do not care about doing their duty. Those in business cannot afford time to attend to disputes among prostitutes and fighting and scolding women, and assaults on the constables, which appear from the reports in the papers to occupy the time at the police court. The Magistrates have to attend to their trading concerns or their profession. I think great harm was done to Doctor Murney by making him a Magistrate. It is a great injury to him in a pecuniary point of view. I do not think that a man following a profession should be a Magistrate. People think that if they had Catholic Magistrates on the bench they would be all right. I believe that if there were three Protestants and three Catholics on the bench, and a party case was to come on, the row on the bench would be greater than the row in the body of the court; there would be three champions on each side. After leaving Sir Edward Coey, I went through some of the streets beyond John-street and Carrick-hill past the Catholic Chapel. I went up Little Donegall-street, Bride-street, and Mustard-street. I saw men like labouring men standing at the doors, and women and children. Everyone appeared excited. I said, "Why are you standing at the doors? You had better go inside and go to bed, or you will not be able to rise in the morning." They said, "Oh, we cannot go to bed." "Why?" said I, "Do you want us to be murdered?" "No, I do not," said I, "the police will protect you." "The police be d—d," said they; "we can get no protection—we must protect ourselves." The people would not go into their houses, they all wanted protection. I told them that if people kept in their houses there would be no gathering of crowds in the streets and very little rowing. It occurred to me that if the police, who were left for the protection of the Ulster Club alone, were to go through the streets, and let the people see that they had protection, in a short time the riots would be over. Having gone through those streets, I went to Peter's-hill. I think a man was shot there shortly afterwards. I saw a house that had been wrecked. There were crowds of people standing at the corners. I said, "My good people, you would be better in bed." A man came up to me and said, "Get you gone, I am a special constable." I then went into Brown-square.

4021. At what hour was that?—I suppose it was between twelve and one. I found the people all excited. You would think that there was a foreign invasion in the town, instead of people in the same town who should live at peace with one another.

4022. Did it seem to you that the people were well inclined for rowing on both sides?—I am perfectly certain that they were, and I think the same disposition continues.

4023. You went down, you say, to Peter's-hill?—Yes.

4024. At one o'clock you found that the same excitement continued?—I think at about half-past twelve o'clock I was between Peter's-hill and the Queen's Hotel, and I found that the excitement continued among the poor people.

4025. You found the excitement prevailing to a late hour?—Certainly.

4026. What was the latest hour at which you remained abroad?—It was about one o'clock when I was going down Peter's Hill.

4027. Did you find the same excitement then?—Yes.

4028. Did you see patrols going through the town?—No; but at different parts I saw bodies of police stationed at particular points—for instance, at the corner of Brown-street and Millfield there were constabulary, and a Magistrate, and an officer.

4029. Is it your opinion that if the Magistrates, or the police force, or a military officer, or all together, had gone through the town and prevented the gathering of the mobs, that the riots would have been stopped?—I believe that the people would have gone in at once if they had seen any protection. A poor man told me that he was glad that they had got some protection when the special constables were sworn in. Of course some people would not have gone in unless they were compelled to go. At the corner of Millfield I saw some constables talking with some people. I went up to a gentleman who was there. I did not know him, but I think it was Mr. Coulson. He was there, and I went up and said to him, "Are you a Magistrate? Do you not think that it would be better to put away the people from that corner. If there was no crowd there would be no mob, and if there was no mob there would be no rioting." He told me to mind my own business, and to go home to bed, and that if everybody was in bed there would be no rioting. I went down to the *Northern Whig* office, as the paper that holds the middle course, influenced by neither one side or the other, and I told young Mr. Finlay of the excitement the people were in; and a paragraph was inserted in the *Northern Whig* of the next day, the 17th of August; and I believe the town was afterwards parcelled out into districts. As regards the Magistrates, my opinion is, there should be two Magistrates independent of all local influence. This town, as a political economist has said, is a regular American town, composed of every kind of people, of every religion but Mormons—there were a few of them, but I believe there are none now. The people are all differing from each other in religious belief to a greater extent than any other town in Ireland; but when it comes to rioting, every Protestant is a Protestant, and every Catholic sympathizes with Catholics, except those who want to get into favour by showing themselves no men. If the town is to be governed properly, there ought to be paid Magistrates independent of local influences; and as men, no matter how independent, will get mixed up with cliques and coteries, I think that the Magistrates should be changed from time to time. The state of the town still, in religious strife, is a disgrace, not only to Ireland, but to the British Empire. I think the constabulary force should be kept in the town.

4030. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You mean the extra constabulary force?—It ought to be kept up to double what it would be in ordinary times.

SEVENTH DAY.
November 19.
Henry Joseph Loughran, esq.

4031. Is it your opinion that the elements of discord still exist?—I am going to tell you what I took the trouble of finding out by personal knowledge. On Friday, the 11th, the day on which you, gentlemen, came to Belfast, I was going in the evening past the Victoria Hall, which belongs, I believe, to a gentleman named Lindsay. I saw a crowd standing at the door, and a carriage, with a pair of gray horses, driving up to it. I went over to the crowd, where the local police were keeping a passage open for the people to come in. There were lots of girls and men looking at the dresses of the women. A person told me that it was an Orange ball. I saw two men with Orange scarfs on. I went again and got within 100 yards of the Corn Exchange; I saw it lighted up. A man was standing at the door. I saw the man was half drunk. He took me by the hand and said, "I think you are a true man." He caught my hand, and gave me a sort of peculiar touch about the thumb. I said, "You are wrong. I am not an Orangeman. Can you get me into this place? and as you are a decent sort of man, perhaps a little liquor would do you good;" and I gave him some.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I think you are going too much into these details. I do not see what we have to do with all this.

Mr. *Loughran.*—I merely wish to state that there were two Orange balls on the night that Her Majesty's Commission came to Belfast. If that is not an insult to the Crown I do not know what is.

Mr. *Rea.*—The Catholic party in Belfast do not object to the Orangemen having balls or entertainments.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We will not allow the subject to be pursued further. It is altogether outside our inquiry.

4032. Mr. *Rea.*—Do you not think that a number of Catholic Magistrates ought to be appointed?—I believe if independent and proper men were appointed it would do a great deal of good.

4033. You know Mr. Ross, Mr. Keegan, Mr. Joseph Magill, Mr. Bernard Hughes, and Mr. Brannigan—do you not think that they would be proper men to appoint?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do not answer that question. We are not inquiring into the personal qualifications of any gentleman.

4034. Suppose that one of the gentlemen whose names I have just mentioned was appointed, do you think there would be any danger of a pugilistic encounter, or any unpleasant difference on the bench?—I did not mean that there would be a pugilistic encounter when I was referring to the gentlemen on the bench. I do not know some of the gentlemen whom you have mentioned. I do not wish to cast any discredit on gentlemen who have been called honorary Magistrates; but I think in a town like Belfast, where there is such religious animosity, that justice should be administered by paid Magistrates, altogether independent of such influences.

4035. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is it your opinion that the Magistrates in Belfast should be unconnected with the party politics of the town?—Yes.

4036. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—And that they should be changed occasionally?—Yes.

4037. Mr. *Rea.*—You do not mean to intimate that there should not be more than two Catholics in the commission of the peace?—Certainly not.

4038. Would it not be desirable that if qualified persons could be found, a number of Catholics should be appointed?—Certainly; and I know two gentlemen, one a Catholic and the other a Protestant, who would give confidence to the Liberal party in Belfast.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Dinnen.*

4039. You spoke vindictively of the local police?—Not in the least.

4040. Were you actuated by any personal feeling against the body?—Not in the least.

4041. Were you ever under their control?—Never.

4042. Do you recollect the riots of 1857?—I do.

4043. What was the origin of these riots?—I did not hear at all.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You cannot go into the origin of the riots of 1857.

4044. Until you were appointed a special constable, had you any personal knowledge of improper conduct on the part of the local police?—From time to time I have seen them treating prisoners badly. I have seen them standing at corners and not going about the beats, as I see the Dublin police doing.

4045. About how many persons were there in the mob which you saw when the three local constables refused to interfere?—I think 100 or 150.

4046. Would you not say that there were upwards of 100?—I cannot say.

4047. At the time when you were talking to the local policemen, were the three special constables whom you have mentioned with you?—I did not mention anything about special constables.

4048. Did you not take the number of the first three constables you saw?—No.

4049. Did you ever make any complaint of them?—Certainly not.

4050. Did you want them to disperse a crowd of 150 people?—I wanted them to go and tell the people that they should not be there.

4051. And to run the risk of getting their heads broken?—I did not think that there was much risk in it.

4052. Then you came to the other three?—Yes.

4053. Did you take their numbers?—No. I told the Commissioners that I did not intend to come forward to give evidence. I did not intend to have anything to do with the matter until yesterday. I have said already that the Inspectors ought to be able to tell the names of the police who were on that beat on that night. If the police were properly organized, he ought to be able to tell.

4054. Did not a special constable order you home yourself?—A man said he was a special constable, and that I ought to go home.

4055. At what hour was that?—A little before twelve.

4056. How long before that had you seen Mr. Coulson?—About five minutes.

4057. And he gave you a similar reply?—He was a man in authority.

4058. Did he not tell you to go to bed?—Yes.

4059. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—During the whole period from the first Monday, the 8th of August, until the Saturday week following, there was a great deal of excitement through the town?—Yes. One thing I forgot to state. At twelve o'clock in the day, I was standing with two of my sisters at a window, looking at twenty men passing by with great sticks, squared at the ends and at the handles. I believe they would have been more effective in their hands than swords. They were going down towards the terminus of the Ballymena Railway.

4060. Dr. *Murney.*—I fell into a trifling inaccuracy yesterday. I was asked by Sergeant Armstrong when I had last seen Captain Verner, and I said a fortnight ago. I find on consideration that I could not have seen him later than the 10th of last month.

4061. The Rev. Mr. *O'Laverty.*—I stated yesterday that I saw Sir Edward Coey, when I saw him for the first time, was in command, or accompanied by soldiers; and I stated that the soldiers were still with him when I saw him at the end of York-street. I now distinctly remember that it was a constabulary force that was with him, and consequently I cannot say where he brought the soldiers to.

Charles M'Cann examined by Mr. *Hamill*. Charles M'Cann.

4062. What is your name?—Charles M'Cann.

4063. Where do you live?—I keep an hotel in Prince's-street.

4064. Do you remember the day when the stack of hay was burned at the Penitentiary?—Yes.

4065. Do you remember seeing Corley there?—I do; I was in company with him.

4066. Did you see two girls beaten?—I did. I never saw girls so badly beaten.

4067. Who beat them?—Full-grown men.

4068. Did the girls do anything?—They ran and caught hold of Captain Verner by the leg.

4069. Were the mob beating them then?—At that present time they were beating them.

4070. Did Captain Verner say anything?—Captain Verner was standing by when the mob were beating them; and one of them clung to him by the leg. I heard them both applying to him for protection.

4071. Did you hear him say anything to them in reply?—He put out his hand and said, "Have peace, boys."

4072. At that time did you see a company of soldiers there?—Yes.

4073. At the time when they were beating the girls, and when they applied to Captain Verner for protection, did you hear anything from any of the mob?—I heard one of the mob say "Lie on, boys; lie on. He is one of our own. We may do as we like."

4074. And all Captain Verner said was, "Have peace, boys?"—When the girls asked him for protection, he said "Have peace, boys." Some one in the mob said "Lie on, boys; lie on. He is one of our own. We may do as we like."

4075. Did you see Mr. Sullivan beaten?—No, I did not.

4076. Did you see any man beaten?—No; the crowd was so great that I could not venture in.

4077. Did Captain Verner attempt to arrest any one?—No.

4078. Did he attempt to interfere?—No; he smiled as if he was quite at home.

4079. Did he hear the mob say "lie on, boys?"—He was quite near them. So was I, at the back.

4080. Did you, after that, see the girls receiving any protection from the military?—Sergeant Corbet sent me down to the commanding officer.

4081. Did you go?—Yes.

4082. And make an application to him?—Yes; and he told me that he could not go without a Magistrate's order.

4083. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Who was the officer in command?—I do not know his name, but I think he was a major.

4084. Mr. *Hamill*.—Having failed to get the military officer to go down, did you go to any other person?—No; I returned back to the bridge.

4085. Did you afterwards go to the police court?—Yes.

4086. Do you recollect the day of M'Connell's funeral?—I do.

4087. Did you observe any fire-arms on that day?—I observed the appearance of fire-arms.

4088. Did you observe the butts of the guns?—Yes; the shape of butts, rolled up in horse-covers. I was standing at the corner of Prince's street, and I saw two men bringing a bundle out of George Ingram's, at the corner of Prince's-street and King-square. It was apparently guns rolled up. They were put on the side of the car, and they drove off. The owner and driver of the car was a man of the name of Pursley.

4089. Ingram has a licence to sell spirits?—Yes, sir.

4090. Did you observe whether the fire-arms on the return of the procession were left back again?—I did not, unless they were left in the night. But I have frequently seen fire-arms taken by the same party out of Ingram's house.

Sub-Inspector *John Caulfield* examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*. Sub-Inspector John Caulfield.

4091. Were you in command of any portion of the additional constabulary that were brought into Belfast on the occasion of the riots?—Yes. I came on the 13th of August with fifty men from Meath.

4092. I believe you were at the Boyne Bridge on a remarkable occasion?—I was.

4093. What day was that?—On the 16th of August—on the morning of the 16th.

4094. I believe that you proceeded to that point with a detachment of police?—Yes; some men. About twelve men were sent down to the bridge on that morning.

4095. At what time did you reinforce them?—I happened to be the only officer at Albert-crescent Barrack. I was going with a party of twenty men to replace another party. A man came running up and said that the men at the Boyne Bridge were being killed, and I think he said "It might be better for you to have more men."

4096. Did you go up?—I went there.

4097. Were there any local police in view?—There were some there, but I did not remark them particularly.

4098. You had a serious duty to perform?—I had.

4099. You were obliged to fire?—I was obliged to fire.

4100. You had no assistance from the local men?—None whatever. I did not remark the local men.

4101. Can you tell at what place they were?—I cannot. I did not remark the local men.

4102. I believe Sub-Constables Roache and Phelan were under your command?—Yes.

4103. Did you see the locals at any time during the riots?—I did.

4104. Did you ever see them render effective service of any sort?—I did not.

4105. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Can you state any occasion on which they could have rendered effective services? There was one occasion, on the night of the 16th, in York-street, Sir Edward Coey, who had a party of twenty men, was there. There were shots fired from a crowd at the other end of the street. I saw two local policemen in a crowd, consisting of from thirty to fifty men. I saw a shot fired about 300 yards away from us. The local policemen were standing quite close to where the shot was fired. I pointed them out to Sir Edward Coey. I said "Look at that, Sir Edward." He said, "That looks queer." Sir Edward went up to the local policeman, and he gave some explanation. He said that the shot was fired when his back was turned.

4106. Was the local policeman near the man who fired the shot?—He was standing close beside him.

4107. Could he have arrested him if he had been disposed to do so?—There would have been no difficulty, because he was quite close to him. Both were standing on the outskirts of the crowd when the shot was fired. On the morning of the 15th of August I was on duty at the Albert-crescent Barrack, and there was a great row—a knocking-up—that is, going round and alarming the houses. Albert-crescent is between Sandy-row and the Pound. There were a number of the Sandy-row men that were nearest to me, and I went over and spoke to them, and told them that they were a great pack of fools to be coming out in that way. One of them, a respectable looking man, told me, "I would not have stirred only we were knocked up by a local policeman, who said that the Pound fellows would be down on us." I afterwards went over and spoke to them, to try and get the man's name and number; but I could not get them although I made inquiry; several told me that it was a local policeman who knocked them up.

4108. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you know whether he also knocked up the Pound people?—I do not know.

SEVENTH DAY.

November 19.

Sub-Inspector John Caulfield.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Dinnen*.

4109. Do you know who said that?—I cannot tell you.

4110. You did not ask for his name?—No.

4111. Did you ever ask for the assistance of the local police on any occasion when it was refused?—I never asked for the assistance of the local police; when we were on duty some of the local police were sent to show us the neighbourhood.

4112. Did they not, when they were asked, give you every assistance in their power?—I never asked them.

4113. I think it was your party who was charged with firing at the people?—It was under my orders that it was done.

4114. Did you see any local police at the time near you?—I did not.

4115. Where were the local policemen whom you complained of in York-street?—Both were standing, apparently looking across the street on the outskirts of the crowd.

4116. At what distance were you?—About 200 yards off.

4117. At what hour of the evening was it?—It was at night. The lamps were lighted.

4118. And the explanation that the man gave to Sir Edward Coey was that his back was to the man who fired the shot?—That was not an explanation; I say that he was standing close by, and must have seen the man firing.

4119. Suppose his back was to him?—It could not have been. He was standing in the same line; he must have seen him.

4120. How many people were in the crowd?—From thirty to fifty people.

4121. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Were there any other people in the immediate vicinity of the policeman at the time the shot was fired?—He appeared to be within a couple of yards of him.

4122. Was there any considerable number of persons there?—Not between them. He was so near that the constable could not have mistaken him. The report would have told him who fired the shot.

4123. Even if his back was turned?—I am sure he would instantly have heard the report.

4124. Mr. *Dinnen*.—At the inquest some of the local police were examined against you?—There were.

4125. Was it not proved that while the local police were active in dispersing the crowd, your men were sitting in the street talking to girls?—I do not remember that at all. I remember that there were two or three local policemen examined at the inquest.

4126. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Do you know Inspector Duff, of the local police?—Yes.

4127. Did you hear him state that while the police were being maltreated on the bridge, he, with forty of the local police, were spectators?—I did.

4128. That the constabulary were being beaten on the bridge?—I did.

4129. And that he, with his forty men, offered them no assistance?—I did. There was something that I ought to mention. On the night of the 14th of August I was at Albert-crescent, and there were a crowd assembling between Sandy-row and the Pound. I turned out about twenty men and dispersed the crowd on several occasions. I did not allow them to collect there. I spoke to Captain Verner about it, and I told him what I had done; and he said that I had no right to disperse the people in that way. He said that he did not consider it legal, and that I had no authority to do anything of the kind. I considered that I had, and if they had assembled again after that I should have dispersed them on my own responsibility.

4130. Were the two mobs in conflict?—No, they were not.

4131. On what day did you come into the town?—On the 13th of August.

4132. Nearly at the end of the riots?—Yes.

4133. In your opinion could they have been put down sooner if prompt measures had been taken?—If there had been sufficient force at the beginning, on the first night, I think they could.

4134. But after you arrived were steps taken to put them down?—Yes; but they were very violent then.

4135. What Magistrate were you with?—I was with Sir Edward Coey a couple of times; and I think he was anxious, so far as he could, to put a stop to everything that was going on.

4136. Were you with Sir Edward Coey when the gentleman who was examined here, Mr. Loughran, went up to him on the evening of the 16th?—I recollect some person coming up and speaking to Sir Edward Coey about people firing at the end of the street to the alarm of Her Majesty's subjects. There had been firing there very often. I went down, but when I got near everything was quiet.

4137. Did you hear Sir Edward Coey say to that gentleman that the force he had was too small to disperse the crowd?—I do not recollect.

4138. Do you agree with Sir Edward Coey that the force which he had was too small for that purpose?—No; I could disperse a great deal more with twenty men.

John Francis Ferguson, esq., J.P.

John Francis Ferguson, esq., J.P., examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

4139. You are a Magistrate of the town?—I am.

4140. And a Deputy Lieutenant of the county?—Yes.

4141. Were you in Belfast in August last?—I was.

4142. During the whole time of the riots?—Yes.

4143. Do you remember whether you were made acquainted with the proceedings at Sandy-row on the 8th and 9th of August, the evening of the burning of the effigy, and the mock funeral?—I merely became acquainted with them through the newspapers.

4144. Was that some days after the occurrences?—The morning after each day.

4145. Did you yourself see any of the riots at any time?—Yes.

4146. What was the first thing that you observed?—The first thing I observed was on Thursday, the day of the funeral. I went down Donegall-place.

4147. Where exactly were you standing at the time you saw the funeral procession?—It was purely accidental my being there at all. There had been a meeting in the Magistrates' room on the morning of Thursday, at eleven o'clock. I had been appointed, with Mr. Grimshaw and Captain Gray, to swear in special constables. The Magistrates began to assemble in such numbers as to put a stop to our proceedings in the swearing in of special constables. When they were pretty numerous, Mr. Coulson came in and began to talk about the funeral that was about to take place; and from the conversation that took place I took it for granted the whole thing was going on with the consent of the Magistrates, although no one said so. A good deal of conversation took place, not very much to the purpose, and at last Sir Edward Coey proposed that the whole arrangements of the funeral should be deputed to the four stipendiary Magistrates. I and two or three others immediately agreed to that, and the other Magistrates agreed to it. Very soon after that the meeting, to all intents and purposes, broke up, and, with Mr. Grimshaw and Captain Gray, I went into the court to proceed with the swearing in of the constables. From two to three o'clock was generally the hour when the constables tendered themselves to be sworn, that being the hour when the young men from the warehouses go to dinner; but at two o'clock on that day there was not a single individual there to swear in, and we went into the street. I saw the whole streets to be in a state of great excitement—people lining the footpaths and all round the lamp-posts and railings, and I asked what was going on, and they said the funeral. I walked down Howard-street, Donegall-square, west and north, and into Donegall-place, and found all the railings covered with people, all waiting there for the funeral to

pass, and I saw there was going to be a great deal of excitement. I was standing in front of the Linen Hall, when Mr. James Kennedy, who is a Magistrate, came up. Just then the funeral was coming up Wellington-place, and I asked him where we had better place ourselves to be of service, should anything occur, and he said just where we were, in Donegall-place, and we walked up Donegall-place together. I did not see a municipal constable, nor a man of the constabulary, nor a Magistrate about Donegall-place at the time but ourselves.

4148. Did you see a crowd or mob in Donegall-place?—Yes; at the top of Donegall-place the foot-paths were lined. The whole place was in a state of excitement, waiting for the procession. We walked down somewhere about Mr. Lindsay's Bazaar. That is on the right as you go down from the Linen Hall. We walked slowly down, as you might suppose, because the funeral overtook us just as we got to Mr. Lindsay's shop. We heard a cheer from the mob near the foot of Donegall-place—children and boys. We were in front of the children. I made some observation to Mr. Kennedy—something about preventing a riot if we could. He went to one side of Donegall-place and I to the other. I tried with my hands to keep back the crowd. All that was in vain. I was in a moment enveloped. I tried to keep back the children and boys, but could not. We could not stop the procession. I did not see where Mr. Kennedy went. I have since heard he went towards Hercules-street to keep the opposing mobs separate.

4149. Did you see the head of the procession turn into Donegall-place?—I do not think I did at that particular moment.

4150. Did you, after the procession got into Donegall-place, hear fire-arms?—Yes.

4151. Did you hear more shots than one?—Oh, yes; several shots.

4152. Did you yourself see the smoke of those shots?—I saw the first shot that took place in Donegall-place, and it was not farther from me than the front of the jury box.

4153. Where did it come from?—It came from one of the leading ranks of the funeral procession, and was fired up in the air.

4154. Do you remember whether the person who fired it was on a car or walking?—Walking.

4155. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Was it from a pistol?—I think it must have been a pistol that was fired. I merely heard the report and saw the smoke.

4156. Mr. *Hamill.*—You say you heard several shots. Did you see any person loading fire-arms?—Yes, I did. I saw one man with a pistol in his hand, and a small tin thing like the top of a canister. He was loading the pistol.

4157. Was he in the procession?—He was. I went forward to him. I pushed the pistol on one side, and tried to spill the powder.

4158. What occurred then?—He turned on me and said, "Are we to stand to be shot?" I saw no person to support me. I could do no more.

4159. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—The man said, "Are we to stand to be shot?" Was there any indication to lead you to believe that he might be shot?—I did not feel any apprehension of danger.

4160. Could it be reasonably supposed that there was any danger that he might be shot?—Not for a moment.

4161. Mr. *Hamill.*—You know the Knock Burying-ground, and you know the Boyne Bridge?—Yes.

4162. I believe the course the funeral pursued was not at all the direct road?—Certainly not.

4163. And do you think it was a wise or judicious thing to permit the procession to take that course?—Well if I had had time to deliberate, I would not have allowed it.

4164. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—When you say, "time to deliberate," when would you have required time?—When arranging about the funeral.

4165. Mr. *Hamill.*—In fact, you thought the whole thing had been deputed to the four resident Magistrates—you thought the duty had been deputed to them?—I was certain it was.

4166. Now, state the names of these four gentlemen?—I do not think that the names of the stipendiary Magistrates were mentioned.

4167. Were four mentioned?—Yes. There were four resident Magistrates mentioned. Sir Edward Coey made use of the words. John Francis Ferguson, esq., J.P.

4168. At the time you and Mr. Kennedy used your best exertions, did you see any Magistrate or policeman, or any of the military, or, in fact, any person in authority, in front of the procession?—Between the two mobs, one of which was at the far end of Castle-place and the other coming down Donegall-place, I certainly did not. Mr. Kennedy and I were the only persons in authority there.

4169. And you did the best to stop one mob, and Mr. Kennedy did the best with the other?—We did our best, but we had no force to support us. It was a mere nothing.

4170. Did you see any other portion of the proceedings that day?—I saw all that took place in Donegall-place.

4171. Did you see any firing when the military were close at hand?—After the first shot took place in the procession the next shot that I heard came from the foot of Donegall-place. About this time I was so surrounded with people that I could scarcely do more than see over their heads, and the firing became frequent. In a few moments Mr. Lyons rode forward at the head of a troop of dragoons from the opposite side of Donegall-place from where I was. I was moving with the procession until he passed me on the opposite side, and a dense crowd was in Donegall-place. I am sure he did not see me, and I could not get at him to speak to him. When the hussars went down to where the two mobs approached I thought there was no occasion to go any further and I stopped. At this time I should think I was very nearly opposite the Imperial Hotel. A great deal of firing took place. When the hussars got as far as the foot of Donegall-place the funeral seemed to me to pause for a few minutes and then to proceed on. I took it that the hussars were there to prevent the two mobs coming in contact. I thought that was a judicious course. The procession went on down Donegall-place till it got out of my sight. I may remark that I do not think it would have been judicious to attempt to disarm the mob in Donegall-place or to stop the procession at that particular point, and my reason for saying so is, that it was the most dangerous point in the whole route.

4172. Thinking that, you think also it was an injudicious thing to let the procession go down at all?—It was very unfortunate.

4173. Are you of opinion that a few constabulary or military placed across at the Royal Hotel would have put the procession down Chichester-street?—My sincere opinion is, that if three or four Magistrates had met the funeral procession, and reasoned with them, and pointed out the folly of proceeding, they would very likely have succeeded in sending them down Chichester-street without any force.

4174. When these hussars were there, did you observe the infantry?—Not at that time. The first force after the hussars was a dozen or twenty men of the constabulary, with an officer.

4175. Is it your opinion that a troop of hussars, or a body of constabulary, if planted there, would have turned off the procession, even if they had been unwilling to take the advice of three or four Magistrates?—That would depend on where they were. There was quite force enough in the street to make the procession go anywhere they pleased.

4176. May I ask you did you see any of the proceedings of the subsequent days. Do you know anything of the conflict between the ship carpenters and the navvies?—That was the day before.

4177. Did you see it?—No; I was engaged swearing in special constables all that day.

4178. From your acquaintance with the town of Belfast and the feelings of the people, are you of opinion that the local force are an efficient body for suppressing riots?—I think the municipal police force, if they were under proper discipline and under proper guidance,

SEVENTH DAY. *November* 19.

John Francis Ferguson, esq., J.P.

would be very effective. The materials are there to make a good force out of it.

4179. You refer to the size of the men and their strength?—Yes.

4180. Do you consider in a mixed population, where party feeling runs so high, that it is proper to have only a proportion of five or six Roman Catholics in that body?—There cannot be a second opinion that it is a very bad arrangement.

4181. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Is it calculated to detract from their efficiency?—I believe there exists not only a feeling of want of confidence in them, but there exists a great deal of irritation against them, and certainly want of confidence and irritation interfere with their efficiency.

4182. Mr. *Hamill.*—If the force were organized and made efficient, is it your opinion that keeping them under the government or arrangement of the Town Council is a judicious and proper thing?—I am decidedly of the opinion that we should have the force disciplined in the same style, and organized in the same way, as the London police, or, perhaps, the Dublin. I have seen the London police, and I have seen them act in crowds, and I should say that we should imitate that force as far as possible. Having it under a separate and distinct control from the Town Council would be advisable.

4183. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Are you aware that there are two kinds of London police—the city of London and the police outside the city proper?—Yes.

4184. You are aware the city police are under the Corporation?—Yes; but I speak of the London police not under the Corporation. I allude to the metropolitan force under Sir Richard Mayne.

4185. Are you aware that there is some dissatisfaction existing in London as to the local police—those under the Corporation?—Merely from seeing in the newspapers something with regard to the way in which they acted at the Prince of Wales' marriage procession. That is the extent of my knowledge on the subject.

4186. Mr. *Hamill.*—Under what control or management would you like the police placed?—Under the system I have described—under the control of the Government—not under the Belfast authorities.

4187. Would you give the Commissioner over the police the authority of a Magistrate, so as to act in case of sudden emergency in the suppression of crowds or riots?—I think, probably, it would be better to make him a Magistrate.

4188. Should he sit in a judicial capacity on the bench, or should he confine himself to the organization of the police force and the matters connected with it?—I would not expect him to preside at Petty Sessions.

4189. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You are aware that those duties are discharged in Dublin by Colonel Leake and Mr. O'Ferrall?—I have seen their names in the paper. I would object to the officer having the control over the police force in Belfast, being expected to discharge the duties of Petty Sessions. I happened occasionally to go there, and when I did so, the duties commenced about half-past ten o'clock, and did not terminate till three o'clock; and it is more than can be expected of any gentleman to perform that duty to the public for nothing. Therefore I would have paid Magistrates.

4190. Mr. *Hamill.*—I believe that, except Mr. Lyons, almost every Magistrate is in business or a profession, the duties of which must interfere with his public duties?—Yes; but, independently of that, it is unreasonable to expect gentlemen to give so much of their time every day to discharge a public duty for nothing. The Police Court sits every day, and it is necessary that it should do so.

4191. I believe a great number of cases come before the Police Court?—Yes. In one part of my evidence I said I thought if three or four Magistrates had arranged themselves across Donegall-place and addressed the people, they would have been able to have persuaded the processionists into going down Chichester-street, and I will give you my reason. This funeral took place on Thursday, the 18th, and on the following Sunday, the 21st, when I returned from church, I had not been half an hour in my house until I was waited on by a person of my own name, accompanied by the Aide-de-Camp of General Haines, who had come to say there was a large assemblage at the foot of Donegall-place going to escort a funeral to Friar's Bush, and that if something were not done there might be serious consequences, and they wanted me out. If I went out they thought I would have some influence. I went out into Donegall-place, and I had not been there many minutes until I was joined by Dr. Murney. We went forward to the corner of Hercules-place. I saw a dense mob there being addressed by one of the clergy out of the Catholic Institute, since pulled down. I at once walked to the foot of Donegall-place, where there were constabulary, and in a few minutes the funeral procession came out of Hercules-street. I went among them and reasoned with them, and so did Dr. Murney, and they completely scattered, and went into Hercules-place again, and allowed the two funerals to go with merely ten or twenty of the friends of the deceased. The constabulary force went with them to escort them, and to prevent them from being injured. I therefore infer that if parties who had influence with the Sandy-row mob had done as Dr. Murney and I did they would have been successful.

4192. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You addressed yourself to the Roman Catholic people?—Yes.

4193. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You are not a Roman Catholic?—No; I am a member of the Established Church.

4194. Mr. *Hamill.*—Did you hear the clergyman give the same advice?—I did not hear what he said. When I saw them addressed by a clergyman I immediately withdrew.

4195.—You have heard of the acts done by the ship-carpenters, about the breaking into the gun-shop and the firing on the navvies?—Yes.

4196. Were you present at any meeting of the Magistrates when any question was mooted as regards the ship-carpenters?—On the Wednesday there was a deputation. It waited on Mr. Grimshaw and myself. We had many applications for protection, and I think we were of considerable use in giving answers. People were directed where to go to. A deputation came to us—the Rev. Mr. O'Laverty was one; I don't remember who the rest were—to say that the ship-carpenters had driven the navvies into the mud and were going to keep them there until the tide would rise and drown them. We had no force at our disposal. We told them that the police were at Albert-crescent. It was arranged the previous day that the whole disposable force should be kept at Albert-crescent, so that if any person came to the Magistrates' room for assistance, he might be directed to the County Inspector there. I told these gentlemen that if they sent to the Crescent they would find Magistrates there to give them assistance. At that time there was little further conversation. Some of the deputation said that Mr. Lyons was down in the neighbourhood of the ship-carpenters with cavalry, and that cavalry were of no use. I replied, if Mr. Lyons was there with the cavalry and saw they were of no use, he would take steps to get a force that would be useful. We had some trouble in assuring the deputation we had no force.

4197. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Where were you at the time?—At the police court, in Howard-street.

4198. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Are you aware that the men who are called the navvies attacked the Brown-street schools?—I heard that.

4199. Had you heard the next day that a body of ship-carpenters, or shipwrights, had armed themselves at Neill's and other places, and had gone up towards the district where the navvies had been before?—So imperfect was our information that until I heard it here in court I imagined it was the navvies who attacked Neill's shop in High-street, but the evidence shows it was the ship-carpenters. I merely mention this to show how imperfect was our information.

4200. You heard that Brown-street schools were attacked by the navvies?—Yes.

4201. And you heard that Mr. Neill's shop had been robbed?—Yes; because he came to ask us for advice, after the first attack was made on his shop.

4202. Had you heard that reprisals had been threatened by the ship-carpenters on the navvies?—No.

4203. Was there anything present to your mind, as a Magistrate, that the place where the navvies worked was likely to be the place where a riot would take place?—No; I had no reason to suppose it would—it is such rough ground, and so completely cut off, that I never thought there would be an attack there.

4204. Had you any reason to believe, as a Magistrate, there would be an attack?—I never could have suspected there would have been.

4205. Mr. *Hamill.*—Do you recollect, when the riots were over, a deputation waiting on the Mayor from the ship-carpenters, proposing an armistice?—All I know of that is what I gleaned from the newspapers.

4206. You were not present?—No; but that I remember. I cannot even say that I read it in the newspapers. I heard it talked about. If any such thing took place before the Magistrates it has escaped my memory.

4207. You do not recollect being present when a deputation of ship-carpenters came from the Mayor?—I am certain I was not there.

4208. At Howard-street had you at that time any force of military or constabulary?—No; we were in the Magistrates' room there. We had one man as a messenger. Albert-crescent is about 400 yards distant.

4209. You were there swearing in special constables?—With the assistance of two Magistrates. Mr. Grimshaw and myself did not leave that room until half-past nine o'clock at night.

4210. That was a duty assigned to you and to Mr. Grimshaw?—Yes.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea.*

4211. Do you not think it desirable that the Lord Lieutenant should appoint an additional number of Magistrates — Roman Catholics?—I think a better arrangement would be—and I have so given my opinion—to appoint paid Magistrates.

4212. Suppose that was done, and that the other Magistrates were left in the commission, would it not be desirable to increase the number of gentlemen in the commission of the peace in Belfast?—With what object?

4213. In order that that body might be fairly represented on the bench?—I think if there was a desire on the part of the Roman Catholics of Belfast to have any of their co-religionists in the commission of the peace, it would be desirable.

4214. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you think they desire it?—No doubt they do.

4215. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Is it reasonable?—I think it is reasonable.

4216. Mr. *Rea.*—In your opinion, were the Magistrates who permitted the funeral to go towards Hercules-place guilty of a breach of duty?—I have given my opinion on that.

4217. Do you consider the parties appointing the police, or the police who are appointed, to blame for the exclusive character of the force?—Oh, of course the parties who form the police force are to blame for its deficiencies.

4218. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You said that when the deputation went to you in Howard-street, you referred them to the County Inspector. Was the reserve force not then located in the districts where they had been stationed?—Yes.

4219. Was it not arranged that the Magistrates should not move out of their districts?—Unless in some extraordinary exigency the Magistrates were to keep their force in their own district.

4220. Suppose that there was a Magistrate at the head of York-street, and that he was informed that at the docks two mobs were shooting each other in the mud, would not the Magistrate feel himself called on to go there?—That is completely a matter of discretion on the part of the Magistrate. I do not think that any rule was laid down. Had I been in command of the party I should have felt at liberty to exercise my discretion.

4221.—You said a good deal about the imprudence of allowing M'Connell's funeral to go through Donegall-place. Did it not suggest itself to the Magistrates that there should have been no procession at all?—It is really difficult to give an opinion as to what was best to be done after the fault has been committed; but it struck me at the time that, when the Magistrates came into the room, it had been arranged that it should go, and that the arrangements which had been made were made to prevent anything occurring to it in its progress.

4222. Was it understood that this funeral should be anything more than an ordinary funeral?—I understood that the funeral was expected to be a very large one.

4223. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you understand the people were to be armed?—Oh, no.

4224. Was it understood that the people who would attend it all belonged to one party?—Clearly.

4225. Are you aware, Mr. Ferguson, whether the Dock, that is the place where the navvies were attacked, was within any of the districts assigned to the Magistrates?—I do not think there was any line of demarcation; but I should say that it belonged to the York-street district.

4226. That was the nearest to it?—Yes. There was not a decided line of demarcation, but all parties undertook to do with the police force in each particular district what he thought right, and to lead it to any part where a riot took place and which was without protection.

4227.—You know that the riots continued several days?—The serious riots only lasted for about three days.

4228. At all events there was rioting for a number of days in succession?—So far as reached my ears, of a minor description.

4229. Are not they likely to lead to more serious riots?—Certainly.

4230. Now, do you think the Magistrates did all they could do?—I am one myself.

4231.—And therefore a favourable witness for them; but we would like to hear your opinion?—I think if the Magistrates had had proper information in the beginning they could have prevented them.

4232. And whose duty was it to give that information?—I believe, the street police.

4233. Then you had not proper information?—I certainly had not.

4234. As one of the Magistrates?—Certainly not.

4235. Did you attend the meetings of the Magistrates?—Some of them.

4236. How many did you attend?—The only one that I was summoned to during the riots was that of Tuesday, the 16th of August.

4237. You heard of the effigy being burned at the Boyne Bridge?—Oh, yes.

4238. Did you hear of the funeral procession, and whether there was a coffin at it or not?—I did. The burning of the effigy was on Monday, the other on Tuesday.

4239. Did you hear of the coffin being burned?—I read it in the newspapers, and afterwards heard of it.

4240. Officially?—No, not officially.

4241. Did that happen?—I have no actual knowledge of it; but I have not the slightest doubt of it.

4242. Do you think that it was an injudicious thing to permit it?—I have not the slightest doubt that it was injudicious. I think if I had known it and had not interfered I should have been very much to blame.

4243. Do you think that if it had been interfered with in the first instance by the authorities that it would have checked the riots?—I think it would have had a great tendency to check the riotous disposition if these proceedings had been put an end to promptly. I should say that on Tuesday, when the Magistrates met in the police office, and were considering what force was disposable to be distributed under each Magistrate, I said that the constabulary force was insufficient, and that it would be well to send to Colonel O'Connor and ascertain what disposable force he had. We sent, and

SEVENTH DAY.

November 19.

John Francis Ferguson, esq., J.P.

ascertained that he could only give 200 men ; or rather, as I speak from memory I may make a mistake, that he had only 200 men in garrison, and that he could not give us so many.

4244. Do you think there was sufficient available force at the commencement to put an end to the riots on the first Monday and Tuesday?—I think it very possible there may have been.

4245. You think in the commencement that the police here (the local police) and the military available could have suppressed the riots if proper steps had been taken and proper information possessed?—I may be mistaken, but I decidedly think they could.

4246. Then, do you attribute these riots not being suppressed at an early stage to the fact of the Magistrates not having been kept properly informed?—It is mere conjecture on my part as to what may account for that ; but I think if the Magistrates had been properly informed, they, with the force in the town, would have been able to put down the burning and funeral of the effigy ; and that would, I think, have tended very much to prevent future riots. I think it encouraged the party who burned the effigy and performed the mock funeral, and excited bad feeling.

4247. Is it the duty of the local police to make reports of the state of the town to the proper authorities?—I do not know to what authorities, but it ought to be done.

4248. Do you know, as a matter of fact, that it is done?—I do not.

4249. Have the Magistrates been in the habit of acting in a combined body, by meeting together?—The Magistrates do not meet periodically, but only when called together.

4250. Whose duty is it to call them together?—I think sometimes the Mayor, and sometimes others ; it is always done through the instrumentality of the Clerk of Petty Sessions.

4251. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is there distrust of the local police on occasions of party disturbances on the part of any portion of the population?—I do not know the fact, but I have not the slightest doubt of it. There is a very strong feeling of the kind.

4252. I am not asking you whether it is justified or not?—It is my opinion that there is a strong feeling.

4253. With respect to the appointment of Roman Catholic Magistrates, do you think it desirable to have Roman Catholic gentlemen appointed to the commission of the peace, and acting with other Magistrates, should the existing state of magisterial arrangements be continued ; or would you prefer having the magisterial functions vested in Government officers, independent of any party?—The latter decidedly. I would rather have one paid Magistrate, the same as in London or in Dublin. Allow me now to give the reason why I have said I think some Catholic Magistrates should be appointed, who would command the respect of their co-religionists—and that would be very desirable for this reason—scarcely a month passes that I am not called on repeatedly to go to the bench of petty sessions, and at other times to go to the quarter sessions bench ; and the expression used to me very often is, "We wish, sir, to have justice done us." I do not wish, in thus referring to myself, to say anything against my brother Magistrates. I merely mention the fact, for it shows the feeling that prevails among my fellow-townsmen.

4254. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you think one police court would be sufficient?—Do you mean for discharging the duties of the petty sessions?

4255. Yes?—I think that one would be quite sufficient.

REFORM CLUB PALL MALL

Andrew M'Donnell.

Andrew M'Donnell examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

4256. Where do you live?—I live in Belfast.

4257. Were you here during the riots?—I was. I saw part of them.

4258. Do you remember making an application to Mr. Lyons?—I do.

4259. State the circumstances, and what passed?—On Tuesday, the 16th August, I was out about seven o'clock. When I came to Townsend-street, there was a riotous mob there, and I saw a man lying on the ground with his head down, and lying on his nose. The people were about him, and clodding him. Mr. Lyons and the cavalry were coming down the street, and I called out to Mr. Lyons that a man was lying in the street, as I thought, dead. Mr. Lyons turned round abruptly and told me to go home and mind my own business. I said I thought it was a tremendous thing to see the man lying on the street.

4260. Was the crowd about the man?—Yes.

4261. How close was Mr. Lyons?—He was about twenty perches off.

4262. Did he interfere?—After he had passed by I went up the street.

4263. In the direction of the crowd?—Yes ; and while he was there the opposite party came out, and at the end of the street a man came out and fired a pistol in his presence.

4264. Did you see him do anything?—No, I did not.

4265. Did you see the pistol fired in his presence?—I did

4266. How close to him?—Not more than twenty yards, I suppose.

4267. Did he make any arrest, or try to arrest anybody?—He did not.

4268. What party was there?—So far as I could learn at the time it was the Brown-street party.

4269. Is that what you call the Sandy-row people?—Yes.

4270. What force had he with him at the time?—About thirty men.

4271. What sort?—Cavalry.

4272. Did you see any of the local police about?—I did not.

4273. Did you see any of the constabulary?—No ; but I think they were stoned down about there.

4274. You say that in your presence no man was taken up?—No.

4275. Several shots were fired?—Several shots were fired.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Lyons*.

4276. After that man fired did I not send an order immediately for the police?—No police came in my time.

4277. What time of the evening was it?—About twenty minutes past seven.

4278. You say no police came at the time?—I did not see any. You had cavalry.

4279. Do you assert before the Commissioners that no police came to that place?—I assert that while I stopped there, there were no police.

4280. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you see Mr. Lyons stoned?—I cannot say that.

4281. Were any arrests made?—No.

4282. Did not the police go into an entry and search there?—They may have gone after I went, but they did not go in my presence.

Sergeant *Armstrong*.—It would be in my power, acting for those who promoted this inquiry, to go into a great body of evidence in addition to what has been already offered. But as this evidence would be rather corroborative than introductory of anything new, I have the concurrence of my learned friend, Mr. Hamill, in saying that we can now with propriety close the inquiry, as regards the evidence on our part, subject to what it may occur to us hereafter to be necessary to offer by way of explanation or reply to any matter we may hear.

Mr. *Rea* applied for an adjournment to some period before Hilary term.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY asked whether any material

information would be procured by adjourning the further prosecution of the inquiry.

Mr. *Rea* said that all the information that he could give he was prepared to give then.

The Commissioners refused to adjourn the inquiry, and said that some of the Magistrates had given notice that they wished to give evidence, and they were ready to hear them.

Mr. *Lyons* said that Lieutenant Nevinson of the 4th Hussars was in Court, and requested the Commissioners to permit him to examine that gentleman.

Lieutenant *John Nevinson*, 4th Hussars, examined by Mr. *Lyons*.

Lieutenant John Nevinson.

4283. Do you remember being with me on Monday evening, the 15th August?—I was.

4284. In the evening we first went to St. Malachy's chapel?—Yes, I think that was the name of the church.

4285. After we had been there we went on to Mr. Coulson?—We did.

4286. Mr. Coulson said there was a large mob in Townsend-street?—Yes.

4287. We proceeded up there?—We did.

4288. After we got there, be kind enough to describe what occurred?—When we arrived in Townsend-street there was a large mob collected at each end of the street. I do not exactly know the name of the street we went into, but there were two mobs, and those mobs were throwing stones when we came in sight of them. I was in charge of a party of Hussars. Mr. Lyons gave us the order to charge. We galloped through them and scattered the first mob, and when we came to the other mob we galloped through them too; all the people escaping at the end of the street or into alleys. When we scattered the two mobs we came back, and in turning round the corner we found that the mob had reformed again. We heard a shot fired, and on turning the corner we saw a man who had been shot, and several women rushed up to Mr. Lyons and said that he had been shot. Mr. Lyons immediately made inquiry whereabouts the shot had been fired, and by his order the constabulary went into a house which had been indicated to him as the place from whence the shot had come, without being able to find any man that could be identified as having thrown a stone or fired the shot. The woman gave the name and address of some man as having fired the shot, but the name and address were taken down by Mr. Lyons, and, as far as I could see, no reliable testimony could be obtained.

4289. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did Mr. Lyons do all he could to discover that man?—Certainly. Mr. Lyons did all that was possible for man to do. The mob collected on several different occasions, and were very violent, indeed; but I think only blank cartridges were fired. Some stones were thrown. Some of my men were hit. After some time Mr. Lyons made inquiry why the constabulary had not been placed at the end of the street. We afterwards went down to Christ Church, and while we were on our way we met a party of the constabulary under the charge of a magistrate. I consider that Mr. Lyons did all he could on that occasion to suppress the riot.

4290. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—On other occasions did you observe Mr. Lyons similarly active?—I was on that day with Mr. Lyons from half-past twelve o'clock until ten, except an hour that we retired to the barracks to take dinner, and during the whole of that time Mr. Lyons did his best to suppress the disturbance; but in consequence of the people taking into houses and lanes it was impossible to make arrests, particularly with cavalry.

4291. He was not active against one mob alone?—He was not; he was active on all occasions, and he distributed his favours equally—in fact, I should not have known the mobs except from knowing the locality.

4292. I need not ask you whether you were not active—did you see any other riot?—The next night we were at Ballymacarrett, and I was also with my troop on duty at the time of the search for arms on the day of the funeral, but I know nothing about that.

4293. Was any other officer at the funeral, except Lieutenant Kennedy?—He is the only one that can give any evidence about the funeral.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea*.

4294. Did the woman make any positive charge against the man who was supposed to have fired the shot?—Some woman said, "I saw him do it;" the others said that it was not he; it was said at the time that no shot was fired, and from what I heard afterwards I think that the man got a blow from a stone.

4295. The man could have been arrested?—He could, on that woman's testimony.

4296. Who took down the address?—One of the constabulary.

4297. Was Mr. Lyons there at the time?—Yes.

4298. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you observe what struck you as a want of arrangement in combining cavalry and constabulary?—No, except at that time in Townsend-street, where, if there had been constabulary at the end of the street, they might have prevented those mobs from coming in contact; we had no opportunity of making prisoners, as they dispersed on both sides, and retired.

4299. Were the stones thrown at the soldiers?—I think not. I had one sergeant and two men hit, but the hurts were not of any consequence.

William Thomas Bristow Lyons, esq., J.P., examined by Mr. Commissioner BARRY.

William Thomas Bristow Lyons, esq., J. P.

4300. Are you a Magistrate?—I am a Magistrate for the county of Antrim.

4301. How long have you been in the commission of the Peace for the county of Antrim?—I think for about fourteen or fifteen years.

4302. Do you reside in the town of Belfast?—No, I live in the country.

4303. How far from Belfast?—A mile and a-half.

4304. Have you, since your appointment to the commission of the peace, taken an active part in magisterial functions?—Since the year 1855 and 1856 I have.

4305. Do you follow any avocation save that of a private gentleman?—No, sir. I was called to the bar, but I retired from it in 1858.

4306. You were a barrister?—Yes.

4307. Since 1856 you have taken an active part in magisterial duties?—Yes. I am also a Magistrate for the county of Down.

4308. When first was your attention called to any thing approaching disturbance or excitement in Belfast?—Last August I went to see a friend sail for New Zealand, and had got to England when the disturbance broke out. Mr. Orme wrote to me about it, and I returned to Belfast on Sunday morning, the 14th.

4309. Did you on your arrival find considerable excitement prevailing in the town?—On Sunday morning, about half-past five o'clock, the town appeared to be in a state of siege, police being posted in every part, and I heard some shots fired. I arrived about half-past five in the morning. I immediately went home.

4310. How soon did you come to take a magisterial part?—Immediately after breakfasting I went to the Royal Hotel to see Mr. Coulson and the other Magistrates.

4311. Did you learn there that there was considerable cause for apprehending serious disturbances?—I learned that the disturbances had partly gone down, and there had not been so much rioting on Saturday night as on Friday, but that a great deal of firing had taken place.

4312. Was anything then said about getting in more troops or constabulary?—No; that took place on Monday.

4313. Is there anything you think material to state

SEVENTH DAY.
November 19.
William Thomas Bristow Lyons, esq., J.P.

with reference to Sunday?—On Sunday evening, about half-past six o'clock, I came into town to see what was going on, and on going along Durham-street it was reported to me that there had been some stone-throwing, and that the parties had come into collision at the Pound and Durham-street. I went up with an officer and a party of constabulary, and separated the mobs. The stones were thrown very sharply for five minutes, until we drove both parties to their different districts, and we then drew the police across the end of the street, and the whole thing was over. Nothing more took place that night. I left Mr. Orme that night at eleven o'clock, and said I thought everything was over.

4314. Well, on Monday, at what hour did you come into town?—About a quarter to eleven o'clock. The town was perfectly quiet when I came in. I saw Mr. Coulson on my way to the Police Office, and he told me that Mr. M'Cance had gone back to Newry, and that the town was quiet. I had taken my seat on the bench a short time when Dr. Murney came in and said, "I want to speak to you." He said, "I am afraid there is going to be a serious disturbance, for there is some festival in the chapel, and the navvies have been up and gone away from that, carrying different kinds of bludgeons." I am not sure of the word he used. On receiving that report I was in a great dilemma, for all the police were knocked up. I sent for Head Constable Rankin at once, and desired him to have all the police brought out. I adjourned the court for ten minutes, and went up to the barracks, and told them there to have all the soldiers under arms. I came back to the court again, and was engaged in hearing a case, when a report came in that a riot was taking place between the parties. I adjourned the court again, and returned to the barracks and brought out the Hussars, and went to the different places reported to me, but I did not fall in with any part of the mob. I went to Christ Church to see Mr. Orme, and reported the whole matter to him, and in conversation with him, we thought it advisable to send for the infantry. Mr. Taylor then went up to the barracks for the infantry, and brought them down to Christ Church. Mr. Orme said, "I am afraid this will be very serious. I think it advisable to telegraph for constabulary."

4315. Did you see the Brown-street schools?—The Brown-street schools and the windows in the street were completely wrecked, and all along Brown-street, as I passed through with the Hussars.

4316. Was anything more done besides breaking the windows?—No; but I saw that the mob had been there, and that different windows were wrecked.

4317. Were the sashes broken?—I did not observe that, nor did I see the mob.

4318. Did you at that time see the schoolmaster?—Not at that time.

4319. When did you go from Brown-street?—After leaving Brown-street I came down to Pound-street and Durham-street, and saw that all was quiet. I also went through Sandy-row, where I saw that all was pretty quiet, and, besides, I went to the Shankhill-road, which is a continuation of Peter's-hill, but could see no mob. I was at a dead loss to find out where the mob had gone to. I kept going round the town for two or three hours, and did not fall in with any mob during the whole time.

4320. Up to what time was that?—I think up to about half-past four.

4321. With the exception of the Brown-street schools you saw nothing indicative of riot?—No. In the evening I brought out the cavalry, apprehending that there would be a good deal of disturbance; and, just as I was coming down, word came to me that a mob was wrecking St. Malachy's Chapel, and that I was wanted as quickly as possible. Before I arrived some infantry had been brought up, and also some constabulary. When I took the cavalry down to the church I observed that some bullets came from the Ormeau side of the river, and I immediately galloped over to get at the mob, but as soon as they saw us coming down they were off like a parcel of rats. They ran away like a shot before us.

4322. Was there any serious injury done to the church?—They had done harm to it, but that will be better detailed by other parties. I was only there a minute or two. Mr. Lanyon and Colonel Frazer were there.

4323. Did you see the windows broken?—Yes.

4324. Were there any people there?—There was an immense crowd.

4325. Was there any rioting?—There were some stones thrown while I was there.

4326. Was the mob assailing the church or defending it?—I should say it was for defence. The assailing mob was on the other side, throwing stones.

4327. You pursued them?—Yes.

4328. And they escaped you?—Yes.

4329. Did that terminate the proceedings of Monday?—I was not off horseback till half-past two o'clock next morning. This was about half-past six o'clock. After that we went through the district described by Mr. Nevinson. We laboured under great inconvenience there. One of the Magistrates was appointed to take the station at the corner of Townsend-street and Durham-street. Unless the corner there is blocked with police, the mob from the Pound district—the Roman Catholic mob—come down, and they get into Townsend-street and attack the Protestant mob in Brown-street and Townsend-street. That corner ought always to be blocked. Unfortunately that evening it was not blocked, and the two mobs came into collision exactly at that point. I do not know how it was that the police were not stationed at the corner. The first collision took place about half-past seven o'clock or a quarter to eight. I was there soon after it commenced. Mr Coulson told me to go there, and I went there with the cavalry. One party came up from Divis-street, and the other from Brown-street quarter. They pelted each other, and were fighting.

4330. Had they fire-arms?—I did not see any fire-arms, but I heard shots from the houses and back-yards. The stones came up over the houses. As soon as we drove the Brown-street party back, the other mob followed and continued pelting them. Then when we turned and charged them back, the Brown-street party followed and renewed the pelting.

4331. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—One party was as bad as the other?—Yes. This lasted for about an hour, and the people who engaged in the fight were more like fiends than anything else.

4332. That observation applies to both parties?—Indeed it does.

4333. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—In the first place, was the crowd altogether composed of men, or was it mixed with women and children?—We never can get the men on the street; we never can catch them. In these rows there is always a parcel of boys and women put in the front. The men keep back, and as soon as ever they get a view of the police, then the women run forward, and there is no catching the men. The great point is never to have a collision. Once the mobs meet one another there is sure to be retaliation.

4334. Suppose that, instead of taking all the cavalry down in one direction first, and then galloping them back again, and repeating this several times, you had divided the cavalry, presuming that it was sufficient for the purpose, into two parties, one party going in one direction; and the other in the other, and thus dispersed the mob, and, this being done, suppose you had had constabulary to patrol along the streets, would it not have been a better arrangement than the one adopted?—That is done, and would have been done that night only that the force happened to be deficient, and we could not divide the Hussars. We could not have one half away from the other half, for the officer would not allow that. It is contrary to rule for them to act without a Magistrate.

4335. That was carrying out the military rule very strictly—that in the same street where there was a Magistrate the party would not divide?—I assure you it is the fact.

4336. How long did that state of things continue?—Whenever the police came up the mobs were quiet enough. They did not re-form. They were out of the houses and formed bodies in their own districts, but the police kept them from a collision.

William Thomas Bristow Lyons, esq., J.P.

4337. Could any arrests have been made?—That is very difficult to do. It is only men in plain clothes who can do so. The constabulary cannot make arrests when carrying their arms, at least they have a great deal of difficulty in doing so.

4338. If there had been a police force such as the Dublin force, could not arrests have been made?—I may mention that I am totally in favour of having the Dublin or metropolitan police system introduced into Belfast. In fact, that was my principal object in going up to Dublin Castle.

4339. Then you think that men under arms are not well calculated for making arrests?—They are not.

4340. About what hour was this?—It was about nine o'clock, as far as my memory serves me.

4341. You remained patrolling till about half-past two?—I took the troop home to barracks about ten o'clock. The train was expected down from Dublin with additional forces, and I had to wait to bring them up to the barrack.

4342. How many hours had you been in the saddle that day?—From half-past twelve till half-past two in the morning.

4343. When did you resume operations?—The next morning. I went to the Bench, and as I was coming into town I had to take a different road from that I was going by.

4344. Why?—As I was coming down to town, there was a mob up the Old Lodge-road. I was going that way, when I was told that I could not get down, for an immense mob was there, and there was fighting going on. I galloped into town as fast as ever I could. I went to the police-office, and sent a summons for all the magistrates to be got together, and get forces in different quarters. When there, word came to us of the wrecking of Neill's shop.

4345. By which party?—The ship-carpenters, I think it was said.

4346. On these occasions are the ship-carpenters a recognised mob, well established, and expected to operate?—There certainly is a set of ship-carpenters that don't come out except very rarely.

4347. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—On what you would call special occasions?—The occasions are very special when they come out.

4348. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—They are a kind of Imperial reserve, retained till some great operation is expected?—They are really very formidable when they come out. I don't think they were out on this occasion.

4349. The Imperial Guard was not out?—No. I don't think what you call the ship-carpenters were out this time. I think only a few apprentices were out.

4350. However there were a few skirmishers?—Yes. They were the parties who worked at the dock.

4351. You have been in Belfast a considerable time. In the whole course of the rioting in Belfast, or in the whole North of Ireland, did you ever hear of a more audacious proceeding than the breaking into Neill's shop in the noonday, in one of the principal streets of the town, and taking away arms?—I was greatly afraid the mobs would have gone to the banks. They were really exceedingly bad; nothing could be worse.

4352. Don't you think it was a singularly audacious proceeding?—It was, no doubt.

4353. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Don't you think the class of materials they got out of that shop was more dangerous than the class of materials they would have got in the banks?—It would only have been another kind of burglary. Every blackguard in Belfast turned out on both sides.

4354. On both sides?—Yes. I think they did a great deal of damage.

4355. The criminal classes?—Yes; they turned out, and took advantage of the disorders. A great deal of things were lost at that time.

4356. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You divided the town into districts?—We divided the town into districts at the meeting, and we took up our positions. There was some rioting during the night. I was a good deal in Sandy-row and Durham-street that night with some infantry; and on the arrival of the half-past six train, I heard that there was some party being beaten at the Ulster Railway, and I proceeded there. I heard that the parties had got away.

4357. When did you hear of Neill's shop being wrecked?—About ten minutes past eleven.

4358. Are you aware whether any means were taken to pursue and discover and arrest the persons who had broken into Neill's shop?—Before we got word of the outrage, they were clean away—clean gone. The word came to us at the Police Court. It was brought by one of the local police, I believe. Then I went up for a troop to the Barracks. When I went into the Barracks I found that a mob was at that time in Frederick-street, and I was exceedingly anxious to get at them.

4359. Did you follow them?—I pursued them as soon as I could, and I wish I could have got after them five minutes sooner. I heard that they were the ship-wright mob, or what was called that.

4360. Were you aware at the time that they had been wrecking Neill's shop?—Whether or not it was that mob I could not say. I had heard that, and I had no doubt, they were. They were described to me by the doctor in the hospital; he told me that the very men that he had dressed two minutes before were out there ready for the affray again. There was one man in particular that he described to me, whom he had attended to a little before, and that man was carrying a pitchfork.

4361. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Was he a ship-wright?—I don't know whether he was a shipwright or not.

4362. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you go to examine Neill's shop after that?—I went after that, and saw that a great deal of damage had been done.

4363. When you saw the mob at Frederick-street, did you see Sir Edward Coey's men beating time?—I did not get a view of the infantry at all. When I came out of the Barracks the street was perfectly clear. Constable Fury, or some one in the barracks, mentioned to me that the mob had taken up the Antrim-road. I went up that road, but could not get a sight of them at all. I went down Shankhill-road and through all the district. I did not leave a single street that I did not pass through.

4364. Did you hear that the mob paraded through different streets in the Pound district looking for the navvies?—I did not hear that.

4365. Have you anything more to say of Tuesday?—I would like to say a word with reference to what was stated here by a man called M'Cabe, who said he applied to me for assistance with the Hussars. When the word came from Major Mackenzie that the Hussars were wanted at the docks, I galloped down the quay with the force.

4366. Are you speaking of Tuesday?—No; of Wednesday. I took the cavalry round the docks as far as I could go, when the officer said, "I cannot allow the men to go over further. I cannot act there, and I cannot allow the men to go over, for they might get shut up by the bridges." Finding that the men could go no further, I started away back for more police, and I met Major Mackenzie and sent him down. That man, M'Cabe, who says I could have gone on, is under a great mistake. In point of fact the place was not fit for cavalry, and the officer said he would not allow his men to go on. With regard to M'Cabe applying to me for assistance to go to the hospital, I never heard of it. I am quite sure if he had applied to me my purse was welcome.

4367. When did you first hear that the ship-carpenters were going to the docks?—At five minutes to three o'clock.

4368. State what occurred on Wednesday?—We had a meeting about the search for arms at the Police office. In the morning I went to Lord Donegall about the warrant.

4369. Was the advisability of the search unanimously agreed on in the Magistrates' room?—Yes; the only thing to occupy us was the extreme difficulty of carrying it into execution.

4370. Are you aware, from your knowledge of Belfast, whether a number of arms had been long in Belfast, or whether they were brought in for the occa-

SEVENTH DAY.

November 19.

William Thomas Bristow Lyons, esq., J. P.

sion?—I think they must have been partly in the town before, but a great many were brought for the occasion into the town.

4371. Don't you think that a constant supervision and vigilance should be exercised by the police to prevent the possession, by unlicensed persons, of arms?—Yes; but the matter is one of immense difficulty. I don't think that in the disturbed district there is a place that is not filled with arms at this moment; but you cannot find them.

4372. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Is that confined to any particular side?—Not a bit of it.

4373. It applies to both sides?—To both sides.

4374. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Have they pistols?—I do not know. I did not see anything of them.

4375. Were you present at the search for arms?—No, I was not. I was at the docks.

4376. Was the cavalry assisting in the search?—I was not there.

4377. Had you all the disposable cavalry?—I heard that there was a mob, and afterwards I got word that the ship-carpenters had got the navvies in the slob, and that a large party was firing at them.

4378. You spoke about dividing the town into districts on Tuesday; ought a Magistrate, properly speaking, to have taken charge of the docks?—York-street and the docks always went together, except in times when they become very disturbed. In the year '58 we were obliged to divide that district—that was the time of the preaching riots.

4379. Then in point of fact the docks were in Sir Edward Coey's district?—Yes.

4380. And was so understood at the time?—Yes.

4381. Had you reason to apprehend disturbance at the docks at that time?—Not the slightest; because that raid was more in retaliation and to attack the other party than to wreck property.

4382. Did it not strike you that it was probable that they would retaliate on the navvies who were then at work?—No; if it had, we should have had a force there. There are no houses there to wreck, and we thought that the retaliation would be on property.

4383. Can you give us the result of the search for arms?—Major Esmonde will tell you. Mr. Harvey mentions to me that there were twenty-one stands of arms taken.

4384. Do you recollect whether they were guns or pistols?—No, I never saw them.

4385. You saw the engagement between the ship-carpenters and the navvies?—No, sir. When I went to the end of York-street I saw a small mob. I charged them, and the Hussars made three or four arrests. After I had made the arrests I was told that there were persons down at the railway firing at the navvies. I led down the Hussars, and was very nearly pitching into them; but it turned out to be the police.

4386. What became of the prisoners?—Two of them were taken to the police office; and as to the other man, a gentleman told me that he was working at the railway, and that he went up to see the soldiers, and that he was running across to get out of the way when he was arrested.

4387. In point of fact, that he was not a riotous party?—No.

4388. You do not know whether he was a Protestant or a Catholic?—No, I never made any inquiry. As to the others, one of them was in the employment of Mr. Foster Greene; and I found out the next morning that he was telling the truth, and I ordered him to be discharged.

4389. Did you see fire-arms with any of the people at the docks?—None. I did not get sight of the mob.

4390. The young man who was in the employment of Mr. Foster Greene was discharged?—I discharged him at the petty sessions. Another man was discharged, because he had been seen working at the railway. I got evidence that he was perfectly innocent, and I did not think that I should be justified in detaining him.

4391. Did anything more occur on Wednesday?—No.

4392. When did you first hear of the intention to have the funeral?—Of that matter I am ignorant. The next morning I was at the petty sessions, and at about half-past eleven the Mayor sent for me, and asked me to come over to the meeting of Magistrates. When I went into the room it was full of Magistrates, and the question was about getting out the troops. The General said they could not be got out for a certain time. At the Mayor's request I went to Lord Donegall, to ask him for troops. When I got to the club I told the Marquess what was wanted. It was then twenty-five minutes past two. After that I went to the Albert-crescent Barracks, to see what could be done. The town was then in a perfectly quiet state. Before I came away from the barrack a gentleman said there was an immense mob at York-street. I heard at the barrack that Mr. Orme was with the Catholic funerals, and that the Magistrates were making arrangements for M'Connell's funeral. About ten minutes to three Mr. M'Cance came, and said there were two funerals to be attended. I told him that I would go with M'Connell's funeral, if he went with the others. The Rev. Mr. Hartrick, Protestant clergyman, drove up and said there was no Magistrate to go with M'Connell's funeral. I went down and ordered out the police and Hussars; and by the time I got them up, there were a lot of cars at the corner of Howard-street.

4393. Then, up to ten minutes to three o'clock you were not aware that M'Connell's funeral would take place?—I was aware that arrangements were made for it.

4394. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Were you present at the meeting of Magistrates?—Only for five minutes.

4395. Were you present when it was arranged that the four Resident Magistrates should take charge of the funerals?—I was away before that. I got out the police also, and when I got to the corner of Wellington-place, word came to me that they were shooting each other in Donegall-place. The cars were turning off at this time. I gallopped up to the front, and on seeing the state of things I waved my hat to the Hussars, who seemed to take the hint and came up. The street was then one dense mass, the like of which I had never seen before. The funeral had passed into Wellington-place before I got under weigh.

4396. In fact, you were in pursuit of it?—I was wanting to keep the two parties separate, but at the time I started I did not even know where the deceased was going to be buried.

4397. Then, the funeral had at this time passed into Donegall-place?—It had.

4398. You had nothing to do with it when passing the Royal Hotel?—Not at all.

4399. Was it Mr. M'Cance asked you to take charge of the funeral?—I volunteered to do so.

4400. Where were the Resident Magistrates?—In their several districts I suppose.

4401. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you hear anything as to the propriety of endeavouring to dissuade the parties from assembling in large numbers at this funeral?—Not a word about it.

4402. Did it occur to you or to other Magistrates that nothing was more likely to excite commotion or create exasperation than such an assembly?—I would rather not offer an opinion. I am against all processions.

4403. Including that one?—Including every one.

4404. If your attention had been called to the subject, you would have prevented that funeral procession?—I would rather not answer that question; but I tell you that if I had got the information about it a little earlier, it would not have got into Donegall-place if I was alive. I have taken an active part in Belfast. I have been out late and early; and my rule has been, never, if possible, to let one party into the district of the other party. When July comes I make an arrangement to drive each to his own district.

4405. Would it not be better to prevent them from assembling even in their own districts?—No doubt about it; but it is difficult to prevent a person from doing certain acts as a provocation to another.

4406. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—When did you first ascertain that M'Connell's funeral was to take place?—When I went into the Magistrates' room that morning I found it was to take place, and it was not

till then that I knew a single thing about it. I was not reading the papers very much.

4407. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did it not occur to you to suggest that it should be prevented?—No; I did not interfere in the matter at all. I think the arrangements were made then.

4408. At what time did Mr. M'Cance tell you of the funeral?—When I was at the barrack, sitting on horseback, when Mr. Hartrick came up.

4409. Mr. Commissioner BARRY. — You heard the subject mentioned in the Magistrates' room, but took no part in the arrangements?—I took no part in the arrangement.

4410. Having regard to the state of feeling on that day, do you not think that the procession was one eminently calculated to aggravate the public mind?—I think it was a great mistake.

4411. Sub-Inspector *Harvey*.—Did not Mr. M'Cance receive a telegram from Newry to come back?—I will explain all about that. I never saw such a scene in all my life. The first thing that attracted my attention was very great firing. It was impossible for me to see the fire-arms. I did not see any, there was such an immense mass of people.

4412. Mr. Commissioner BARRY. — How many do you think there were?—Upwards of 2,000. I did not know that there were any fire-arms among them till they turned at Hercules-street; after they passed the other mob, they fired an ovation into the air.

4413. Do you recollect telling the people in the procession not to fire, and that you would protect them?—I don't remember doing so. I heard Lieutenant Kennedy say that I did, and I won't contradict him. I was so confused at the time that I will not undertake to say that I did not.

4414. Assuming, then, that it was said, it is pretty evident that you were convinced that the people had fire-arms?—I was convinced from having heard firing in every direction.

4415. Do you recollect anyone making an observation about arresting the people with fire-arms?—I think Lieutenant Kennedy said something about it, at the top of Donegall-place, but I refused to do it.

4416. You gave a reason, not an unnatural one, that it might create confusion?—If I had stopped the funeral there might have been bloodshed; it would have led to the most serious breach of the peace that ever occurred in Belfast.

4417. Whether it was an error of judgment or not, you felt that a stoppage then would eventuate in a collision between the two parties?—Certainly, and I was not in a position to stop the funeral. It had gone too far. If I could have got to Fountain-street before them I could have put them that way. I could do nothing but make the Hussars a kind of wall between the two contending parties. After the procession passed by Hercules-place and the club they fired an ovation. There was no more firing and the procession proceeded without molestation to the place of interment. Lieutenant Kennedy said that he applied to me to make arrests. The reason I did not was that I did not wish to cut up the party as the funeral might have been attacked by a riotous mob. There was another mob about Ballymacarrett. The funeral was going into their district. I therefore thought it better for the peace of the town to keep the party together, and not to allow them to be attacked by the other party.

4418. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You thought it would be worse then to stop it than to let it go on?—Yes.

4419. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—In addition to the cavalry you had about 200 infantry and constabulary?—Where? I got separated from them, that was my difficulty. I had left them at the College. If I had had that party up with me the thing would have been different. But I could not get them up, and therefore I could do nothing else but what I did. Having passed by High-street the procession went on without molestation. I heard no more firing and I left them on the bridge, where there was another Magistrate. After I left them I came down to the club. The Marquess of Donegall was angry with me for not allowing Mr. Kennedy to stop the funeral. I told his Lordship that I was sorry that I had made such a mistake; but that it was a complete error of judgment.

4420. Are you of opinion that the funeral could have been stopped?—Yes.

4421. In other words, it was a great mistake that it was not?—Yes; but as it had been allowed to proceed I still remain of opinion that to have stopped it in Donegall-place would have been productive of very serious consequences to the peace of Belfast. If it was a mistake it was an error of judgment; but I tell you candidly that if I had done so, I think there would have been serious loss of life, and I should have been answerable for the consequences to the peace of the town.

4422. You say that to allow the funeral procession at all was a great mistake?—I do.

4423. But that you exercised your best discretion in not interfering with it at Donegall-place?—Yes.

4424. How about the return?—When I came back I went into the club to take a little refreshment, and then I went to look for Mr. M'Cance. I was afraid of the procession coming back again. I went down Donegall-place, and I met Mr. M'Cance. He told me that he had been telegraphed for to go to Newry. I asked him, "What am I to do?" He said, "You must do the best you can." After that I went and got the men together, and went to the other side of the bridge. I met the party coming up, and I had a conversation with Mr. Harrison and Captain O'Donel as to whether it would be wise to arrest any of them.

4425. When they were coming back, or whether you should have arrested them before?—As to what we ought to do to prevent any breach of the peace. We arranged that the best thing to be done was to throw the infantry across and prevent them from going down Ann-street or Victoria-street, and when they came to the corner of Chichester-street, to throw the Hussars across the street and prevent them from going towards St. Malachy's Church or into the Lagan district.

4426. Then you were of opinion that the funeral procession consisted of persons who would take part in a riot?—It did, no doubt; for there was a mob with them who behaved very badly going out.

4427. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Were there not respectable people in the procession?—I saw many respectable people attending the procession.

4428. Were they identified with any particular religious party?—I cannot say.

4429. Were they Catholics or Protestants?—Protestants.

4430. Did you see any emblems in the procession?—I did not see a single emblem. If they had them they covered them.

4431. Did they cheer as you passed?—No, sir. When I was leaving, as Mr. Kennedy said, they gave a slight cheer, which I immediately suppressed. When I was coming past they cheered, but not at me. When the Hussars went into the Protestant district they always cheered.

4432. Were you always with them?—I was not. Captain Harrison was sometimes with them.

4433. Did they ever get a cheer from the other side?—The officer can describe that.

4434. Did you see any arms with them when they were coming back?—I did not; but I saw batons.

4435. You mean bludgeons?—No, special constables' batons. There were a great number of them.

4436. Their batons of office?—Yes.

4437. And they had them at the funeral with them?—Yes. I was against having special constables.

4438. You had no confidence in them?—No. I think that swearing in special constables in a hurry is not a good plan. Nor do I think it advisable in Belfast.

4439. You saw no weapons except the batons of the special constables?—They had some walking-sticks, but I could not see any arms. I should not have been justified in arresting them. They were more like broken branches of trees.

4440. Do you know whether the special constables were appointed by ballot?—They were sworn in just as they applied.

4441. And anyone who wanted an effective stick for

SEVENTH DAY.
November 19.
William Thomas Bristow Lyons, esq., J.P.

the riots presented himself and was supplied with one at the public expense?—Yes. I may remark that I saw a notorious brothel-house keeper and a robber sworn in as a special constable.

4442. Did you not feel that you were in an anomalous position when you were attending that procession, composed as it was of men with fire-arms in their possession? I will tell you what struck my mind after the firing began —"D—n me, but here I am with the Queen's Hussars attending an illegal procession, and what am I to do?"

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Whether you were to blame or not, no man has heard your evidence to-day who must not be convinced that you have given it as a gentleman, and a man of truth.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—I cordially agree with that.

4443. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You have already given your opinion in favour of having a police force on the metropolitan system?—I am; and in regard to the Bench, as an active member of it, if you will allow me to give my opinion, I would say that I would not allow the Magistrates to have the control of the police force. I should wish to see a Commissioner at the head of the police force, but I should not like to see him sitting on the bench. Belfast is so peculiarly constituted, that if any person was brought up for an attack on the force and punished, it would be said that it was done through favour and affection.

4444. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—In fact, the policeman would be his own witness, and his officer would be the judge?—Yes.

4445. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—What is your opinion as to the magisterial functions being conferred on paid Magistrates?—Well, if the present resident Magistracy is to be kept in existence, I would suggest, for the sake of good feeling, that two Resident Magistrates should be appointed for Belfast, one a Catholic and the other a Protestant. I mean by reason of the state of feeling in the town. I may mention that, when I came back from England, the feeling here was very different from what I had ever known it to be in Belfast. I never knew sectarian feeling so bitter as it is in this town now.

4446. You think it inexpedient to withdraw the extra constabulary?—Yes. When up at the Castle, we begged that they would not take away the constabulary till we should get a new force.

4447. Are you in favour of having magisterial duties performed in Belfast altogether by metropolitan justices, such as in Dublin?—We have at the present time negotiations for an arrangement going on between the county and the town; and the question is, should there be a total or a partial separation? If there is to be a total separation, criminal and fiscal, between the county and the town, I should then say, appoint one such divisional Magistrate for Belfast, but at the same time have a Resident Magistrate living in the neighbourhood to assist at any time, because we must recollect that the jurisdiction of the divisional Magistrate would not extend beyond the borough, and that our Petty Sessions district runs considerably out of it.

4448. In other words, if arrangements are made to give Belfast an exclusive borough or city jurisdiction, you think the magisterial functions should then be vested in paid Magistrates, such as in Dublin?—Exactly. One, with the assistance of a Resident Magistrate, should do.

4449. And do you think, with regard to the sectarian feeling that exists, that it is better to have the magisterial and police arrangements in the hands of the Government of the country and not in the hands of any person or body connected with the locality, and therefore under local influence?—I would put the police under a Commissioner. No party in the town should have anything to say to them. Unless the town is separated from the county, I would not deprive the Magistrates of the right of going to the Petty Sessions. There are some parts of the town so connected with the county that it would be unfair to the Magistrates having property in the town to prevent them from going there.

4450. But suppose an arrangement were made to obviate that, you would be in favour of the metropolitan plan?—Yes; entirely.

4451. Do you think that, on the part of the lower class of the Roman Catholic population, there is a distrust in the impartiality of the police force of this town?—I don't think if angels came down from heaven to do duty here they would please the parties on either side. It is an unfortunate thing to make these statements, but I know the facts. A Magistrate will do very well for a little here, but as soon as he puts the screw on, whispering will commence against him, and he will soon find himself in an unpleasant position.

4452. Do you think the number of the police force should be increased?—Yes, to about 400, and a larger constabulary force in on certain occasions. The town is not half protected. The men of the local police force are not to be blamed. They have not been properly trained. The materials are there, but not the means or the staff to make a good force out of them. When Captain Shaw was here we had a very active force indeed.

Cross-examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

4453. You returned to Belfast on the 14th of August?—Yes.

4454. Did you see your brother Magistrates soon after that?—At a quarter to two on that day.

4455. Did any one tell you of the effigy that had been burned?—Yes, I heard all that. I drew up the report.

4456. Did any of them tell you that they had not heard of it till Wednesday?—I heard that my brother Magistrates did not hear of it till late in the evening.

4457. Did you ever understand from any of the Magistrates that they did not hear of the occurrences of Monday and Tuesday until Wednesday?—I do not recollect. The three gentlemen I saw were Mr. Coulson, Mr. M'Cance, and Mr. Orme. Mr. Orme mentioned to me that he heard of it some time late on Monday evening.

4458. Did it occur to you to inquire when the local police had apprized the Magistrates of these occurrences?—I did not consider it my duty to make the inquiry.

4459. It was on the morning of M'Connell's funeral that you first heard of it?—I heard that it was intended. I did not see the papers.

4460. Did you not understand that there was to be an extensive demonstration?—I did not. I knew nothing about it.

4461. You know that M'Connell lost his life on the bridge?—Yes; it was the current report.

4462. Was it the current report that he was an Orangeman?—I never heard that he was. I heard that he was a Protestant.

4463. You never heard that he was a party-man?—I never did.

4464. Did you understand that there was to be a large gathering?—No; I did not know that it was to be a large gathering. I was never more surprised than I was.

4465. Did you expect it to be an ordinary funeral?—No doubt about it. I heard that the funeral had been committed to the four Resident Magistrates at twenty minutes to three o'clock.

4466. At that time did you understand that it was to be a great gathering?—I did not.

4467. So that it came on you by surprise?—It did. I never was more surprised in my life.

4468. If you had had constabulary and infantry you would have stopped them?—I would have stopped them. If I had had constabulary I would have taken every single "man-jack" of them. I felt at the time that I was escorting an illegal procession and what the d——l was I to do with them.

4469. You felt yourself in a ridiculous position?—I felt that.

4470. And who was it left you in that position?—Myself, sir.

4471. Did you ever ask yourself who the d——l left you in that position?—I did not think that they left me in it. I do not think any of them would leave me in it.

4472. None of them appear to have taken any trouble about it?—That may have done something.

4473. Did you not ask them why they left you to make a tomfool of yourself in Donegall-place?—I did not.

4474. But you were left in an absurd position?—I was; but if I had got up in time, I would have prevented the funeral going in the direction it did.

4475. Had it not the character of a party demonstration?—It had not.

4476. Did you see a Catholic in the procession?—I don't think there was.

4477. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—It was exclusively Protestant?—I think so.

4478. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Did it not occur to you to go to the bridge and meet the party returning, and say to them that they must give up their arms?—Could I have done that?

4479. Why?—That occurred to me, and if I had seen a fire-arm I would have secured it. I heard shots; but the difficulty was this—whether or not it was the same mob that was returning. I saw cars in the procession, and a mass of men bringing up the rere and passing the Queen's Bridge.

4480. Did you not know that they had fire-arms coming back?—I could not know that.

4481. Did you think they would bury them at the Knock?—I could not say what they would do with them.

4482. Did it not occur to you that they would have their fire-arms coming back?—I thought so.

4483. And could you not have drawn a party across the bridge, and said to the people in the procession—"Now, boys, I did not wish to disturb your funeral; but I will not allow you to return into a proclaimed district with your fire-arms?"—I don't think I should have been justified in doing that.

4484. Tell me why?—I think I had not a right to stop the men and search them to see if they had fire-arms. I think I should have gone beyond my powers in doing that.

SEVENTH DAY.
November 19.
William Thomas Bristow Lyons, esq., J.P.

4485. But you did not go to the bridge to take an observation, and see if there were any fire-arms?—Yes; I watched on the bridge, and kept as close to the people as possible, to see if they had any fire-arms.

4486. Did you observe if any shots were fired in Chichester-street?—I did observe one shot, and that moment I galloped up to see if I could see any party with fire-arms; but when Captain Ramsbotham, who was with me, and I came up, we could see nothing.

4487. Did they fire at the Boyne Bridge?—I believe they fired after they got over the Boyne Bridge.

4488. Had you as good an opportunity of observing the procession in Donegall-place as Lieutenant Kennedy?—No, sir; I was more ahead of the procession. He was a little behind. I did not see any arms—good, bad, or indifferent, in the whole of the procession. I saw some special constables.

4489. Was there one man particularly active in bringing up men, and getting them sworn as special constables?—I don't know. I did not swear in anyone. I had nothing to do with that.

4490. Did you observe any man in particular arranging the funeral party after it got into disorder?—I did not. It was impossible with the confusion and excitement to have seen them. But I believe that there is scarcely a house in the disturbed districts in Belfast that is not full of fire-arms.

EIGHTH DAY.

EIGHTH DAY.
November 21.
William Thomas Bristow Lyons, esq., J.P.

MONDAY, 21ST NOVEMBER, 1864.

The Commissioners sat at eleven o'clock.

William Thomas Bristow Lyons, esq., J.P., further examined.

4491. Were you present when it was arranged that the four Stipendiary Magistrates should look after the funeral?—No; I told you that I had left before that.

4492. Did you hear any discussion or any reference to M'Connell's funeral on the day of the meeting to which we have referred, or rather at the time of the meeting?—I have no distinct recollection. The Mayor said, "Mr. Lyons, we want you to go to see Lord Donegall about the troops;" for there was some difficulty about getting the troops out, and then I left.

4493. You had infantry and cavalry under your charge—where did you intend to take them?—I intended to take them over to the funeral, to keep it in its own line wherever it was going to, and also to prevent it from getting into the other party's district.

4494. Then, at the time you got the military force, did you know that the funeral was about to take place?—When it was gone; it was near Donegall-place then.

4495. Before you got the military?—Before I had the military.

4496. So you knew nothing about what was intended till the funeral was as far as Donegall-place?—No; I was talking to Mr. M'Cance.

4497. At what point did you procure the military?—I went to Albert-crescent barracks for them. That was my difficulty. I did not go near the place where the funeral formed.

4498. Did it strike you to get a military guard for it?—That was arranged. Mr. Orme told you so. After I left Albert-crescent barrack I went down to where the military and police were at Christ Church, and I made them fall in at once.

4499. Did you know that it had been previously arranged that the military were to escort the funeral?—I understood that with each of the three funerals to take place that day a military force was to be allotted.

4500. When did you understand that?—When I went down to the Albert-crescent barracks, at ten minutes to three, I understood that Mr. Orme was to go with one party, that there was another magistrate to go with another funeral.

4501. And you took the command of them?—Yes.

4502. Did you know before that it was intended that there should be a military escort with the funerals?—I understood at the barracks that there was to be a military force.

4503. When did you ascertain that?—At the barrack, at ten minutes before three; and I then ascertained that Mr. Orme had gone away with military and police.

4504. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—At ten minutes to three you went to the barrack?—Yes.

4505. And you ascertained then that the four Stipendiary Magistrates were to attend each of the funerals with military?—Yes.

4506. Had your going down to the barracks at that time any reference to the funerals, or any of them?—Not the slightest. I went down to see if there was any disturbance in the town, having heard that there was a mob assembled in York-street.

4507. So that the first you heard about the arrangements as to the funerals was at Albert-crescent barracks?—Yes.

4508. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—And having heard of the character of the funeral, you went to Christ Church and got the troops, and followed it, and found yourself in the ridiculous position that you described on Saturday?—Yes.

4509. To what do you attribute the continuance of riots in Belfast for such a length of time?—I tell you what I always attributed it to, and I know as much about Belfast as most men. I attribute it to not having a sufficient force here at the commencement of the riots to check them, and thence arose the continuance of the riots. The riots go on in this way. We have no force that I consider requisite to meet the riots afterwards. We have not sufficient force at the commencement to suppress the riots. Then when collisions occur we have not the force adapted to quell the riots.

4510. The force is deficient in numbers and constitution?—Deficient in numbers and discipline.

4511. And then the riots come to a serious head?—Then we get into another difficulty, because we get in

EIGHTH DAY.
November 21.

William Thomas Bristow Lyons, esq., J.P.

constabulary. The constabulary are very good for certain purposes, but they are not good for street duties.

4512. You would not propose to introduce the constabulary into Belfast?—No; on that account. The constabulary is an excellent force for what it is intended, but from its constitution it is not fit for street duties. I mean, that men with fire-arms can do nothing in putting down mobs; and the constabulary will not cut themselves up into parties of one, and two, and three.

4513. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You want efficient street constables as contradistinguished from the constabulary?—Yes. We want street constables, as distinct from any mere military or semi-military force.

4514. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—You stated that the real body of ship-carpenters was not out at all during the riots?—I think not.

4515. Then it appears you are aware that there is a very formidable body known as the ship-carpenters?—To be sure I am; and a very fine body they are—a very formidable body to meet.

4516. Stalwart, powerful men?—I saw them out but once—at Ballymena, at the election of Mr. O'Hara.

4517. You stated that you thought that if they had turned out things would have assumed a different aspect—much more serious?—No; I think I said that if I had used the force I had at the funeral, not as passive, but as operative, things would have assumed a more serious aspect.

4518. But you do not think the ship-carpenters were out?—No.

4519. It might have been a different thing if they had been?—No, I did not understand that.

4520. Do you recollect releasing a servant of Captain Verner's?—No; I recollect releasing one of Mr. Turner's men.

4521. Do you recollect releasing a man?—I do.

4522. In whose custody was he?—In the custody of the soldiers.

4523. Who is Mr. Turner?—He is a man who has rented the lime-works from Captain Verner. I found him in custody of the cavalry, and a respectable gentleman, whose word I had no reason to doubt, came up and said that the man had not been riotous at all—that he came up to look at the crowd, and that he was there when I made the charge.

4524. The first you saw of him was when he was in the custody of the police?—No, of the soldiers.

4525. Were the man's hands strapped?—I do not remember. I think they were going to strap them all together.

4526. Did you discharge him?—I did.

4527. Why?—Because that gentleman told me that he was not in the riots, and that he had done no harm, and therefore I considered it right to discharge him.

4528. Did you know the gentleman?—I did not. He was a gentleman in appearance, and I think I took down his name. I have it some place or other.

4529. Was that on the day of the attack on the navvies?—Yes, on Thursday; it was shortly after the attack.

4530. Did you not refuse to discharge him till you heard that he was Mr. Turner's servant?—So help me God, I never did.

4531. Will you state where you found the military or cavalry that you took to the docks?—After the meeting of the Magistrates, at the Albert-crescent barrack, where they arranged about the search for arms, I had left, and I went up to get my horse, and when I came back Lord Donegall told me to take the troop, and to see if there was any disturbance going on through the town. I got the troop, and as I was going down Donegall-place, or High-street, Major M'Kenzie told me what was going on, and I went down there immediately.

4532. It appears that you got to the wrong place?—No—pardon me—no such thing. I went down Corporation-street, and I was told that the attack was between the navvies and some of the carpenters at Mr. Coates's foundry. I went to that district. I got off my horse, and went across banks and everything. I came up with the constabulary, and I went back and round the quay to see if I could get round to assist them with the cavalry.

4533. Of course, you heard of Malvern-street schools?—That was before I came home.

4534. Was that before the Brown-street schools were attacked?—It was.

4535. I believe they took out the furniture and burned it?—I do not know.

4536. Have you any doubt that those schools were attacked?—I do not know anything about it. I never heard of the Malvern-street schools being attacked until now. I thought that the place you were speaking of was where the hay was burned.

4537. Did you ever hear of it?—Never, until now that you have mentioned it.

4538. Do you recollect asking Captain Bland for any troops on any occasion?—No, sir.

4539. Do you know him?—I do, but I don't think that I ever spoke to Captain Bland about troops that I remember.

4540. Or to any officer under his command?—I cannot answer that.

4541. Did the Mayor consult you as to the propriety and prudence of receiving a deputation of ship-carpenters?—He never consulted me about it.

4542. Were you present when he consulted anybody else on the subject?—No.

4543. Were you present when anything was said on the subject?—No. All I know about it is, that once when I was in the Corn-market, and after the thing was over, Mr. O'Donnell came up to me and spoke about this meeting with the Mayor. He said that some party, Mr. Orme, I think, had consented to go. I told him I thought no Magistrate in Belfast should meet the deputation, and that I did not think Mr. Orme should. The Mayor was in a different position from any of the other Magistrates, and free to act as he thought best for the peace of the town.

4544. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You believe the Mayor might, as Mayor, receive the deputation, though you could not as a Magistrate?—Yes. He is in a double capacity. I am not speaking as to the propriety or impropriety of the proceeding; but I think it was his duty as Mayor to go and meet a party if he thought they could possibly stop the disturbances, as any other good citizen might.

4545. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Even though they were ship-carpenters?—Even though they were ship-carpenters or navvies.

4546. And even though they robbed Neill's shop of the guns?—I do not know anything about that.

Examined by Mr. *Dinnen*.

4547. I believe you are very regular in your attendance at the police court?—Yes.

4548. And during your attendance you come in contact with the local police force?—I do.

4549. From your experience, will you state whether you consider that these men, according to their number and the way they are armed, merely with batons, discharge their duties efficiently and fairly?—I think I answered the question before. These men might be made good street constables. As far as regards the men, I see no objection to them. They discharge their duty to the best of their ability, as far as I can see. I never saw a more honest, upright man in my life, or a more efficient officer, than Mr. M'Kittrick. I have come frequently in contact with him, as he attends the Petty Sessions Court, but not with Mr. Green, who is the night Chief-constable. As far as I have observed Mr. Green, I have always found him correct and proper.

4550. Taking everything into consideration, do you think these men on ordinary occasions well adapted for preserving the peace and property of the town?—There are some districts not half supplied with force. It is a perfect farce to talk of them protecting all the districts of the town. Suppose one of them takes a man for being drunk out here, he is obliged to take his prisoner away to Police-square. That takes about an hour, and during that hour the place remains without a constable.

4551. Your objection is to the paucity of the police, and not to their relative efficiency?—Exactly. It is not numerous enough; but if they were numerous enough, and properly trained, you would have the making of a good force there.

4552. Have you seen them on ordinary occasions put an end to rioting?—Yes; but that was before the blood got up; and when they were doing that, all the rest of the beats were left vacant. At such times we cannot get reports in from other parts of the town.

4553. Well, on these occasions have they discharged their duties fairly and impartially?—As far as they could, but not with efficiency. I never saw anything of unfairness on these occasions. It would not occur before me as a Magistrate, because they knew very well that I would very soon cut them up for it.

4554. Was there ever an attempt made in your presence to charge them with acting with partiality?—No; but when any of them have done wrong I have blown them up and reported them to the Police Committee.

4555. Mr. *Sheals*.—And they were retained?—That was not my fault. One, who had behaved himself very badly, I recommended to be dismissed; but the communication was not attended to, and they fined him 2*s*. 6*d*.

4556. Mr. *Dinnen*.—Have you had any complaint against them brought before you from 1855 to the present time?—Complaints against them are never brought before me.

4557. Suppose one of them committed an assault?—That would be brought before me. I never found them in that position. But the local police are under the management of the Police Committee, and if they do anything wrong that committee investigates it. If any of the constabulary act wrong, the complaint is brought before two Magistrates, under the Constabulary Act.

4558. In your magisterial capacity could you not deal with them?—Yes.

4559. Have you known half a dozen cases in which complaints were made against them?—I cannot answer that question.

4560. What is your belief?—I cannot answer. I have blown them up very often.

4561. When there were charges against them?—No, but when I found them wrong; when they made arrests that they ought not to have made.

4562. When they committed an error of judgment, as you did yourself?—I say I may have been wrong; but before I leave the box I hope to satisfy the Court that I was right.

4563. During the riots, when attacks took place in the presence of members of both the local and the county police, have you found them acting harmoniously together?—When Magistrates were present I have seen them act together; but I would not conceal from the Court that the two forces, from their nature, are not well calculated for the preservation of the peace of the town.

4564. From your own knowledge as a Magistrate, have you not always seen the local police and the county police act harmoniously?—I say so; but it is not for the preservation of the peace that there should be two different and distinct police bodies—one under one rule, and another under another. What we want in this town is a head man over the police—one who will be responsible for the peace of the town, and who will assist the Magistrates, and not leave us everywhere, and all confusion.

4565. In cases of riot have not the chief-constables and the men placed themselves under the control of a Magistrate?—They go generally to Albert-crescent to go out with parties.

4566. Do you get reports from the police-office?—I go to the police-office every Sunday after church.

4567. Is that where you always go for information?—Yes, I go there; and when anything occurs, Head-constable Rankin sends me a note of it.

4568. Did you ever find yourself deceived by the local police?—Never in my life. I never was deceived by any of the force.

4569. In the cases of riots don't the men put themselves under the charge of a Magistrate?—Yes; they go out with Magistrates who have constabulary with them also.

4570. And they lose their power?—They don't lose their power.

4571. Are they under the Magistrates' directions?—Yes; but any man who is a constable has the power of leaving the Magistrates. The men are sworn to do their duty, and they must do it, though the Magistrates give no orders. They have power to do their duty independent of Magistrates' orders.

4572. I am talking of the body. Does the body not act under the control of a Magistrate, and by his orders, in case of riot?—Do you mean these men to do nothing unless they get orders.

4573. Suppose a number of these men were with you and you saw a crowd, would the orders with reference to that crowd be given by the chief-constable in your presence?—No. If I saw a crowd, and was bringing up men, I would say to them, "Disperse that crowd."

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea*.

4574. Were you ever a member of the Town Council?—I never was. I repudiate it.

4575. You were started and would not act?—I would not act. I preferred to remain quiet.

4576. You say you often blew the constables up?—Yes, when anything occurred with them that I thought wrong.

4577. Did you frequently blow everybody up?—I did, so far as that goes.

4578. I believe you blew up Mr. M'Lean, the solicitor for the Tory party, oftener than you blew me up?—Yes.

4579. You say you reported one of the local constables to the Police Committee?—I ordered one of them to be dismissed for bad conduct.

4580. Did you ever make a report with regard to the local force except on that one occasion?—No. Chief-Constable M'Kittrick attended at the police court, and I mentioned such matters to him, and I directed him to bring the matter under the notice of the Town Council.

4581. How long have you been sitting at the police court—ten years?—I think not. I think it was in 1857 I commenced to sit there.

4582. How often did you draw Mr. M'Kittrick's attention to circumstances that you thought ought to be brought under the notice of the Town Council?—How could I answer that?

4583. Guess?—I am not here to give guesses; I am here to tell facts.

4584. Do you recollect the time when I was practising at the police-court?—I do, perfectly well.

4585. Do you recollect, Mr. Lyons, that I frequently, in cross-examining local constables, elicited from them that they were members of a secret confederacy, called the Loyal Orange Association of Ireland?—I remember perfectly well that you were always hinting at that, but you never could get it out.

4586. Can you not recollect that several dozens of times I cross-examined local constables with the object of eliciting from them on cross-examination that they were members of this Orange Society?—I know you did, but you could never get it proved.

4587. Do you recollect Captain Verner being on the Bench on some of these occasions?—I do not.

4588. Did you know when I asked these questions that I had an absolute right to affirmative or negative answers unless upon one condition?—You had, and I am sure I never denied it as a Magistrate.

4589. Did you ever hear any of the local constables decline to answer the question on the ground that giving an affirmative answer might criminate them?—Never; because I would have ordered them to give an answer; and if they had not done so, I know what I would have done.

4590. Was it not contended always that the Orange Society was legal?—I never saw it contended in my life.

4591. Did you ever report to the Town Council that you had reason to suspect that members of the police

EIGHTH DAY.
November 21.
William Thomas Bristow Lyons, esq., J.P.

force belonged to the Orange Society?—I never reported anything to the Town Council in my life.

4592. Do you ever remember telling these men not to answer questions as to their being members of the Orange Association?—I cannot charge my memory with it. If you will call my attention to any particular time perhaps I may be able to tell you.

4593. Do you remember charging me with trying to create bad-feeling in the town by pursuing that line of cross-examination?—Will you direct my attention to any particular instance. It is impossible to remember so long back.

4594. Did not Captain Verner frequently interrupt witnesses to prevent their admitting that they were members of the Orange Association?—On my oath I cannot tell you. I do not remember.

4595. Do you recollect an instance when a circular was produced by me, addressed to a constable called Lynas, as "Sir knight and brother," signed by the Secretary of an Orange lodge, and requesting him to attend a meeting?—I do not recollect it. If you bring my mind back to it, I will answer you with the greatest pleasure.

4596. Do you not consider that the whole, or a great portion, of the animosity on the part of the Catholic population to the local police arises from their being members of the Orange Association?—I will not say that.

4597. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is there animosity felt towards them?—I should say from my knowledge of the town of Belfast that they have not the confidence of the Catholic party.

4598. Do you believe that to be owing to the fact that they are almost exclusively of one religion?—No; I attribute it more to the nature of their appointment.

4599. In what respect?—They are appointed by a body governing in Belfast that the Roman Catholic population have no confidence in.

4600. The Town Council?—Yes. The animosity is not for the men themselves, but for the men who appoint them.

4601. Mr. *Rea*.—Mr. Lyons, suppose you were appointed Commissioner of Police?—I will take good care of that. I would not take a million a year and accept the appointment.

4602. Suppose you were, would you not rather undertake to preserve the peace of this town with a force of 200 well-disciplined men—100 of whom were Roman Catholics and 100 of whom were notoriously Protestant—than with 400 exclusively Roman Catholic or exclusively Protestant?—I don't think Belfast can do with less than 400.

4603. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—And you don't think that one Protestant or one Roman Catholic would do the work of two men?—Religious animosity has not gone that length yet. The police are not sufficient in number to cover the beats and to leave a single man in reserve.

4604. Mr. *Rea*.—You have already stated very fairly that it would be proper for the Government to have one Protestant and one Roman Catholic Magistrate here?—I say that, in the present state of feeling in Belfast, it is very proper to have one Roman Catholic Magistrate here.

4605. Don't you, for the same reason, believe it exceedingly desirable, in the reconstruction of the force, that Government should deliberately and advisedly appoint one-half Protestants and one-half Roman Catholics?—Let the Commissioners manage that. I would not interfere.

4606. I want your opinion *quantum valeat?*—My opinion would not be worth a button, because I don't think it is one particle of matter whether a man is a Protestant or a Roman Catholic, provided he is in proper trim, and does his duty properly.

4607. Would the reason that induced you to give important evidence with respect to one Stipendiary Magistrate of each religion not lead you to the conclusion that it would be desirable and proper to have the police force blended in the same way?—The constitution of the police force is quite a distinct matter from the constitution of the bench. I think a mixed force would command more confidence than an unmixed force.

4608. Don't you think they should be mixed in equal proportions?—I don't give any opinion.

4609. Suppose the duty were put upon you of making a balance, would you appoint a third or a half Roman Catholics?—When that is done I will adopt the course that I think most advisable.

4610. Do you happen to know that the constabulary force at present represents the various sects of the Irish population in about fair proportions to its numbers?—I do not know.

4611. Don't you know that the feeling of animosity in Sandy-row, the Protestant district, towards the constabulary force, is similar to that which exists in the Pound and other Roman Catholic districts towards the local constables?—I have heard that expressed, but I do not know it of my own knowledge.

4612. Do you not think that it would be exceedingly desirable, even if we had a new police force, occasionally to have the assistance of the constabulary, and that they should be armed with revolvers, and that a rule should be made enabling the officers to order the revolvers to be left in barracks when they thought it right?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We are not inquiring into, nor shall we make any report as to such alteration as the armament of the constabulary.

4613. Mr. *Rea*.—Mr. Lyons, from what you know of the riots, do you think the constabulary force would be more efficient for the suppression of riots if armed with their side-arms only?—Why, we should have been ruined. We should have been ruined lately if we had been left without armed men.

4614. Would they not be better able, without arms, to pursue and disperse the crowds?—They would not be able to do it at all then.

4615. Would they not be able to make arrests more easily?—Men in plain clothes go with the military and armed police, and make arrests. We scattered the crowds with the other body, and the men in plain clothes make the arrests. Local constables at the late riots gave very valuable assistance in this way.

4616. Don't you think the constabulary brought into Belfast on occasions should be armed with revolvers instead of rifles, and that on patrols they would be more useful without rifles?

Sub-Inspector *Harvey*.—I should state that it is within the discretion of the constabulary officer in charge to bring out the men without rifles. The men patrol without rifles, particularly in towns, in pursuance of orders. In rural districts, in each of which there are only a few constabulary, the rule is different; but the orders are, that when patrolling within the limits of towns the men must leave their rifles in barracks. The orders are that the men must go with their side-arms in towns. It is within the discretion of the officer to bring the men out with rifles when necessity arises.

4617. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is it your opinion that the police force to be formed for Belfast should be armed with revolvers?—It would be fair madness to do so. When they went out with their arms they would have to keep together, for fear of being surprised.

4618. The same argument applies to the guns?—And that is the reason why the constabulary keep together. That is the very reason that they are useless for making arrests.

4619. Mr. *Rea*.—When you took upon you to release a prisoner, on the word of a gentleman, did you take his name and address?—I did, and I took the prisoner's name.

4620. Can you produce the note-book?—I can, but I do not recollect the name. The men are both forthcoming at any moment.

4621. Did you not swear the gentleman as to the truth of what he told?—No, I did not.

4622. Did you see any other prisoners with the cavalry?—Two others.

4623. Who were they?—One was a boy belonging

to Mr. Forster Green, and he was afterwards discharged. I do not know who the other was.

4624. And they were all in the same custody?—Yes.

4625. Was the prisoner whom you discharged Mr. Verner's servant?—No. I told you that he was Mr. Turner's man. Mr. Turner has the working of the lime quarries from Captain Verner. He is tenant of all the quarries. He manages them for himself, as I understand.

4626. You discharged the man belonging to Mr. Turner?—I did.

4627. And you declined to discharge the man belonging to Mr. Green?—Yes; because I could not get anybody to tell me anything about him.

4628. And immediately when you ascertained that the first man was a servant of Mr. Turner's, you discharged him?—Yes, and I told him to go to his work.

4629. Did any person make any objection to the discharge?—None that I remember, for if he had I, as a Magistrate, would have kept the prisoner.

4630. At that time did anyone demand the discharge of Forster Green's boy?—None that I remember.

4631. Do you know the man who vouched for Turner's man?—I do not. He appeared to be a gentleman. He stated that the man came from the "hurleys" to look at the force, and in the charge he had been knocked over the ditch. I don't believe he could have been in the mob.

4632. Did anyone having the appearance of a gentleman go forward to vouch for Mr. Forster Green's servant?—Not that I can recollect.

4633. Do you know Mr. Robert Rowan, one of the partners in the large iron foundry?—I don't remember seeing him on that occasion. I am quite sure that if Mr. Rowan had vouched for the man I would have let him go.

4634. Do you recollect that Mr. Rowan offered the same sort of guarantee for Forster Green's servant that you accepted for the other?—I do not.

4635. When was the first demand made to discharge Mr. Green's servant?—I do not remember any till I got a note.

4636. When did you get it?—I don't remember.

4637. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Was the application grounded on the fact that you had discharged Mr. Turner's man?—No, it was not.

4638. You got a note requesting his discharge?—I got a note to say that he was Mr. Forster Green's servant.

4639. Mr. *Rea*.—Mr. Forster Green is a Quaker?—I believe so.

4640. And notoriously a member of the Liberal party?—Hang me if I know.

4641. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Were you influenced in discharging the one man because he was Mr. Turner's servant, or in keeping the other by his master being a member of the Liberal party?—So help me God I was influenced in no shape or way by either consideration.

4642. Mr. *Rea*.—At what time did you get the note?—I tell you that I cannot recollect.

4643. Was it the evening before he was discharged?—I assure you I do not remember.

4644. At what time in the morning was he discharged?—I do not remember.

4645. Was it at eleven o'clock?—I do not remember.

4646. Who wrote the note?—I do not remember. I was all the remainder of the day taking prisoners for Major Esmonde. It is impossible that I could remember these particulars.

4647. Where were you when you got the note?—I do not know.

4648. What became of it?—I do not know what became of it. It depends on the nature of papers whether I preserve them or not.

4649. Do you think that if you thought fit you could produce it?—I could not. I do not know where it is.

4650. Do you know where the note-book is in which you took down the man's name that you discharged?—Yes, I have it at home. I could produce the man.

4651. Could you produce the note-book?—I think I could.

4652. Could you produce it?—I will look over my papers and see if I could get it, but I could get the man.

4653. Maybe you would get the note?—The note I have not. I do not know what became of it, or whether I handed it to Mr. M'Kittrick. I have the note-book here, but it would take some time to find the entry. I will look if I can get it. (*After examining the book*)—I do not see it here. I must have taken it in some other place.

4654. Do you carry two note-books about you?—I often take notes on slips of paper, and afterwards enter them in my book.

4655. Did not Mr. Forster Green threaten to bring an action against you if you did not discharge the man?—I never heard that till now—never a word of it.

4656. Were there not immediately afterwards some unpleasant remarks made about you refusing to discharge the man?—I never heard a remark about it, unpleasant or otherwise, and I never was threatened with an action except by Mr. Coates.

4657. Was not the man delivering parcels at the time you arrested him?—I believe he was, but I had not heard of it at the time. The moment I was satisfied that everything was right, I discharged him.

4658. Did you require any evidence?—Not the slightest. I got a note from a respectable person, and I discharged him.

4659. I am told the boy was brought up and defended by Mr. M'Lean?—I assure you that the note was handed to me, and the boy was discharged. I may be mistaken, but I am telling you nothing but what is the impression on my mind. You can put the boy into the box if you like.

4660. Would you know the boy if you saw him?—I would not.

4661. Did you ask the parties who arrested the three men for what they were arrested?—I did not. When we went to make the charge an Hussar's horse fell on his side, and there was a little confusion. The parties rushed over the ditch, and the Hussars followed after them. When those parties were brought up prisoners I took it for granted that they were arrested for being in the crowd.

4662. Were there not shots fired there shortly before, and people wounded?—I did not know whether there were. I was not in the neighbourhood.

4663. Was it not reported to you that the ship-carpenters were shooting at the navvies?—It was reported to me that they were firing at each other in that direction. That is what took me there.

4664. Do you mean to say that you discharged a man who might have been guilty of murder?—He could not have been, for he was seen coming from the "hurleys," and I saw him going over the ditch.

4665. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Had he any arms?—He had nothing, sir.

4666. Mr. *Rea*.—Was he strapped?—I cannot recall that to my recollection.

4667. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—The man that you let go you saw arrested?—Yes.

4668. Did you see Mr. Forster Green's man arrested?—I saw him arrested going over the ditch.

4669. Who called your attention to the man?—Nobody. I was looking at the man going over the ditch. He was nabbed as soon as he went over.

4670. Did you ever see the man before?—No.

4671. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Was it the cavalry who arrested him?—It was.

4672. Was the man who arrested him on horseback?—He was on horseback.

4673. Mr. *Rea*.—What was the crowd doing?—They were there. I thought I had come on the ship-carpenters, and I therefore charged them.

4674. Were they guilty of any offence against the law?—They were guilty of the offence of standing in a mob.

4675. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—And a riotous mob?—Yes.

4676. Mr. *Rea*.—You saw those two men arrested?—Yes; they were in the crowd.

EIGHTH DAY.
November 21.
William Thomas Bristow Lyons, esq., J.P.

4677. Were not the three arrested for same offence?—They were.

4678. Were they not all equally guilty or equally innocent?—They were.

4679. But at the same time you discharged one and kept the other two?—I did.

4680. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I do not understand that. Why did you let one go, then?—I got the name and address of the man whom I discharged on the spot, so that I could direct a summons against him, should a case be made against him.

4681. Mr. *Rea*.—I understood you to say that you were satisfied he was only a spectator?—That is not what I meant. I got the man's address, and I got a person to vouch for it, with a view to summoning him at a future time, should I find that a case could be made against him.

4682. You have already said that the three were equally innocent or equally guilty?—I have.

4683. Do you not know as well as anybody that his guilt or innocence depended on the construction to be put on the acts of the crowd?—Clearly.

4684. You discharged one of them?—I did.

4685. And another next morning?—Yes.

4686. Is not the third man still in custody?—I cannot tell. I cannot answer that.

4687. How many men were committed by you and the other Magistrates, who were guilty of no greater offence than that of which these men were guilty—of being in a riotous crowd?—I cannot answer that question.

4688. Were there not thirty persons committed guilty of nothing else than being in a riotous crowd?—I do not know.

4689. Don't you know there were that many against whom no overt act can be proved, or was attempted to be shown?—I don't know that. I cannot answer that at all.

4690. Do you not know very well that if Mr. Green's man, or Mr. Turner's, or any other man, saw a collision between their friends and enemies, they would be as likely to take part in the riots as if they went there for the purpose?—Yes.

4691. Do you not know that the riots, when once begun, were carried on by parties passing and repassing?—I do not know that.

4692. There is first a nucleus of rioters?—Yes.

4693. Then persons of a certain class join their respective sides?—Yes.

4694. Do you not know that persons who thus join are servants, or persons employed by others?—I do not know anything of the kind.

4695. Was that man that you discharged a menial servant?—I tell you that he was employed at the "hurleys"—the lime waggons. They are sometimes called "lorries."

4696. Don't you know that man you released was not likely to be summoned, unless you summoned him?—No, not at all. I would not summon him unless I had a case against him.

4697. Was that man you released not entitled to be summoned?—No; I think not. Just in the same way I have discharged other parties who were known, and gave their proper names and addresses, and could be summoned if anyone could prove a case against them.

4698. You took the name of the gentleman on whose guarantee you released him?—Yes; so that I might summon him if necessary.

4699. Did you take the name of the trooper who arrested him?—No. I could get his name at any time by applying to the officer.

4700. How could you get it now?—The returns would show it. I know the regiment.

4701. Why did you not take the name of the man who arrested him?—I did not take the name of a single man who made an arrest. I desired him to attend at the police-office. We did not take the name of a single military man.

4702. Did you afterwards call on any occasion, or inquire as to who arrested the man?—I did not.

4703. For all you know to the contrary, might not the man you released be indicted for a riot or an unlawful assembly?—I think not.

4704. Was he not as liable as the other two persons?—I think not.

4705. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you know whether the third man is in custody?—I do not.

4706. So far as you saw they were all equally innocent or equally guilty?—So far as I know the transaction I should say they were equally innocent or equally guilty; but evidence might be given against them. If there was no evidence they were all innocent.

4707. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Ought the man then to have been arrested at all?—When the men charged he was arrested. If I could have got evidence on the spot to have satisfied me that Mr. Forster Green's boy was not joining in any riot, I would have discharged him, instead of bringing him to the police-office.

4708. Mr. *Rea*.—Was it not because the other man could be found that you took upon yourself to discharge him?—Certainly.

4709. And was it not for the purpose of summoning him that you took down his name in the note-book?—Yes, and I have it at the present time.

4710. And was it not because you had the guarantee of another person that you had his right name and address?—Yes.

4711. And at the time you discharged him you had no idea that he could be charged with violence?—No idea that any charge could be brought against him.

4712. Do you remember Forster Green's man—the other man you saw arrested?—I think so.

4713. The third man was not arrested in your sight?—I do not know where he was arrested.

4714. Now, at the time you discharged that one man, had you any reason whatever to believe that either of the two others whom you detained had been guilty of any offence other than the offence for which the man you discharged was arrested?—I have already told you that I had not.

4715. Was Mr. Hamilton down here at the time of the riots?—He was, I think. I know he was.

4716. Until he came was there any person conducting prosecutions for the public?—No.

4717. Don't you know there was not one chance in a million of that person being summoned to the police court unless you directed the summons to be issued by the Clerk of Petty Sessions?—I tell you again, if I had had a case against that man I would decidedly have summoned him. There was no prosecutor here at any time until Mr. Seeds was instructed.

4718. Do you not know that there is no instance of any private prosecutor prosecuting for an offence, unless he himself is assaulted or injured?—Yes.

4719. Did you not know that there was no chance of this man being indicted for an unlawful assembly?—No.

4720. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Why did you not summon him?—Because I did not think he was in that mob.

4721. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Then why did you leave the third man in custody?—I do not know what was done with him, nor do I know whether he is in custody.

4722. You did not think it part of your duty to see up to a conclusion the cases of those persons who were arrested in your presence?—No, I did not.

4723. Mr. *Rea*.—You did not summon the third man?—No.

4724. Did you make any inquiry?—I must have made some inquiry that satisfied my mind one way or the other.

4725. Was the man who arrested him a dragoon or a foot-soldier?—A dragoon.

4726. Did the same dragoon retain him in his custody?—He did.

4727. And although you discharged one of the men you did not ask the dragoon what he arrested this man for?—No; because I saw what he had arrested him for. I was present.

4728. Would you know the dragoon if you saw him again?—No, I would not.

4729. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Was it the same dragoon who arrested the three men?—No, three different men.

4730. Mr. *Rea*.—Did you, on the next evening, or at any other time, send for the dragoon?—Yes, I sent for him, as far as that goes, and the man told me how he arrested the prisoner, and everything about him. I think I saw the dragoon at the police office.

4731. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Have you now a distinct recollection that you made the inquiry?—I think I have.

4732. Mr. *Rea*.—After the clamour that was in town about it?—I never heard a word of clamour. I am almost certain we brought the men up to the police office. When I came to the police office I am quite sure that I asked them the charges, and every single thing about the arrests.

4733. At what time did you make the inquiry from the dragoon?—When we got to the police office. I asked the man to tell me about the arrests.

4734. Who was present?—I do not know that any one was present. I asked similar questions of the three dragoons.

4735. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did the result satisfy you that there was a case against one and not against the other?—One case was entered in the book and the other case was not entered at all. I saw how the cases would go.

4736. Mr. *Rea*.—The troops went away from the Shore-road to the police office?—They did.

4737. Did they dismount and go into the police office, where the police officers took charge of them?—I am not positive. I think they took the prisoners from them.

4738. Was Turner's dragoon, as I may call him, on horseback in the street or dismounted?—I cannot answer that.

4739. When you spoke to the men either in the street or the police office, were they on horseback or dismounted—must not several persons have been within hearing of what you said?—Well, I cannot tell you. I think I asked the men outside. We went out and got the names entered in the book.

4740. After that you did not send for the dragoon?—No.

4741. Did you discharge any other prisoner on that day except that one?—I did several, when I had not a case against them. There were several people arrested whose names and addresses we took, and who were summoned and punished. When we made the arrests, and got a respectable person to vouch for the parties, and we afterwards ordered them to be summoned; the parties were summoned, and if we found that there was any case against them we followed it up. Doctor Murney reminds me that Foster Greene's boy was brought up before the court and discharged.

Doctor *Murney*.—Some communication was made to the bench—I do not recollect what it was—that led us to believe that the lad was engaged in his lawful occupation—that he was delivering parcels for his employer.

Mr. *Lyons*.—Then the other man was in the same position. There was no use in summoning him, or bringing him before the court.

4742. Mr. *Rea*.—I want to know from you the number of persons discharged by you out of the proper custody in the streets, without being brought before the Court at all?—I do not think there were any discharged by me that were not afterwards summoned and punished except that man.

4743. How many did you discharge?—I cannot tell.

4744. Did you discharge six?—I cannot tell.

4745. Twelve?—I cannot tell.

4746. Eight?—I cannot tell.

4747. Two?—I cannot tell—positively, I cannot.

4748. I know that one man was discharged by you; but did you discharge a number of others?—I did.

4749. Were the names of the persons that you discharged taken?—I am pretty sure they were. Whatever man was with me took their names. That man who was taken at the corner of Townsend-street, his name was given to the police.

4750. Did you deliver a written statement to Mr. Orme with regard to your conduct at the funeral?—Yes. Mr. Orme asked me to write what occurred at M'Connell's funeral for him to send up to Dublin, and I did so.

4751. Did you keep a copy of it?—No.

4752. Do you know where the original is?—I do not know. As well as my memory serves me, I wrote merely what I said on Saturday.

4753. Did you hear it stated that you had requested to have charge of the funeral, and that you had taken charge of it?—I never in my life made any request in the matter; but I volunteered to do what I did when I heard of what was going on.

4754. Was there ever an arrangement proposed that Mr. Orme should be Inspector-General over the Magistrates, to see where they were posted, and whether they were doing their duty?—I never remember such a thing being proposed.

4755. Or to communicate with the Magistrates?—I do not remember anything of the sort.

4756. Do you remember offering a proposition of the kind?—I do not remember a single thing about it. I do not think it ever was proposed.

4757. Did you ever say that you would not agree to any Magistrate being appointed a spy over you?—I do not think I ever said such a thing in my life. I do not remember ever expressing a sentiment bordering on it.

4758. Did you ever say that you wished to be independent and to act by yourself?—Never. On the contrary, I wished always to have a couple of Magistrates with me.

4759. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you ever object to have a Magistrate over you?—No.

4760. Mr. *Rea*.—Was it not a matter of notoriety on the morning of M'Connell's funeral that the Orange party were going to make a demonstration at that funeral?—I never heard it. I did not know that they had assembled or were assembling.

4761. Did you not see it in the newspapers?—I did not read anything in the newspapers about this funeral, because I was so engaged I had not time to read the papers.

4762. Where did you first see the funeral procession?—The first place I saw the funeral was close to Magill's shop, or between that and Neill's, the silversmith's, at the corner of Donegall-place.

4763. Do you recollect, at a period antecedent to that, having troops under your command posted across Durham-street?—Me!

4764. Yes; don't get agitated?—Indeed I had not; but, if you wish to know, I think the Mayor will prove that a resident Magistrate had the troops posted on the wrong side of the road, and turned the funeral the way it ought not to have gone.

4765. Who was he?—I do not know, but the Mayor will tell you. That troops were posted there is certain, but not by me. I tell you, once for all, that I never saw the funeral, nor heard about it, until I left Albert-crescent Barrack, at ten minutes before three o'clock. Then it was in Wellington-place; and then I went and got the men together and followed it as fast as I could.

4766. What forces had you?—A troop of cavalry, a company of infantry, and forty constabulary.

4767. Whether the resident Magistrates had undertaken to take charge of the funeral or not, is it not the fact that you were the very Magistrate who had charge of it?—I was.

4768. Did any other Magistrate interfere?—No.

4769. Is it not notorious that when you take charge of any business, you like to have the whole management of it yourself?—I do not believe it. I should have wished to have had assistance if there was a Magistrate to assist me.

4770. Were there not a number of Magistrates in Castle-place at the time of the funeral?—I cannot tell. There may have been, but I did not see them.

EIGHTH DAY.
November 21.
William Thomas Bristow Lyons, esq., J.P.

4771. You heard a volley?—Yes.

4772. Fired from all parts of the procession?—Yes.

4773. Had you not reason to believe that a great number in the procession had arms?—Yes. I knew it from the fact of the firing.

4774. In consequence of the firing being distributed generally through the whole ranks?—It was immediately behind the hearse. I cannot say through the whole funeral.

4775. Previously to that, had not persons been arrested and committed for trial, and bail refused, because detonating caps were found in their pockets?—I cannot answer that. I do not know that any one was arrested for having detonating caps in his possession.

4776. Previously to the period when you heard that volley, had there not been a search for arms?—Through the town there had.

4777. And although there had been extensive preparations for the search had it not substantially failed?—I cannot tell.

4778. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you not hear it stated that there were only twenty-one stands of arms got?—I did.

4779. Mr. *Rea*.—Was not that a failure?—I cannot say how many were got, nor the extent of district that we went over.

4780. At the time when the procession passed through Castle-place, was it not filled with soldiers and police?—Not that I saw. If the police had been there I should have arrested the parties who were firing, if I had seen them.

4781. Was there ever so good an opportunity in your recollection of getting possession of the arms of the Orange party as there was on that occasion, by simply stopping that procession and searching the members of it?—I told you I could not stop the procession, and I gave my reasons.

4782. Was there ever so good an opportunity of getting possession of the arms of the Orange party?—I cannot answer, because I don't think it was the place to disarm them.

4783. You say you observed special constables?—I did, but not at that time. Observe, Mr. Rea, at the time I knew there were fire-arms in that procession, it had passed the point of Donegall-place.

4784. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You say you saw special constables in that illegal procession, as you called it, on Saturday?—Yes.

4785. Were you present in the Magistrates' room when the resolution was proposed and adopted, calling on the special constables to give up their batons, and thanking them for the manner in which they had discharged their duties?—Yes; I told several of my brother Magistrates that I had seen several of them in the procession. The resolution was proposed by a brother Magistrate. I don't wish to say anything more of what occurred in the private room. The resolution was passed.

Mr. *J. F. Ferguson*.—It was I who proposed the resolution. I beg Mr. Lyons' pardon, but I did not hear anything said about the special constables having been in the procession.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—And would that have prevented you proposing the resolution?

Mr. *Ferguson*.—It would not, for one black sheep would not spoil the flock.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you hear it till you heard it from Mr. Lyons?

Mr. *Ferguson*.—I did not.

Dr. *Murney*. I was a consenting party to that resolution. I was not then aware, and was not aware till the past week, that the special constables were present.

4786. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—How many special constables did you see in the procession?—I think I saw about five.

4787. Mr. *Rea*.—Did you see reputed Orangemen in the procession?—I will answer before the Commissioners—so help me God, I do not know an Orangeman. I never was an Orangeman, Mr. Rea. I do not belong to that party.

4788. Did you see many from the rural districts there?—I did not know a single man in that procession except Mr. Ward, who, as they were coming home, came up to me in Great Edward-street, and said, "We are going this way." Said I, "I know you are, because I have a troop to make you." I had a troop to make them go that way, because I did not want them to go down May-street. I could not identify a single person in the procession except that man.

4789. Did you not see a great many people in the procession who were apparently not townsmen?—I kept my eyes on their hands to see if they had any arms, because I wanted to get an opportunity to arrest them if I could.

4790. And although you saw small colourless batons, you did not see any pistols or guns?—I saw the batons because they were carried openly in the hand. I had posted dragoons at a certain place to compel them to go a certain route. I had put them across Victoria-street and Great Edward-street and Cromac-street to prevent their going in that direction. That was when they were coming back. Going to the burying-ground, the procession went through Donegall-place, High-street, through Victoria-street, to the end of Ann-street, and thence to the Queen's-bridge.

4791. Had you any advanced troops as the procession was going?—No. I had no troops. If I had the same men and the same position when the funeral was going as I had when it was returning, they never should have gone into Donegall-place.

4792. Did you not know that the party had to cross the Queen's Bridge?—I did.

4793. When you were up at the Queen's Bridge, how many men were under your command?—A troop, I believe—forty cavalry.

4794. Neither infantry nor police?—None.

4795. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—It appears to me a strange thing that you should not have left yourself in communication with the large body of infantry and constabulary in the rere?—I never saw them. I wish you had seen the streets. I could not get into communication with them.

4796. Were you not aware that they were in the rere?—I was.

4797. Could you not have sent down a trooper to bring them up?—Really I could not, the mob was so great.

4798. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—It does seem strange that you suffered yourself to be so completely severed from the constabulary and infantry who were originally with you?—The crowd was so great they could not follow me on. If they had come up with me, it would have been all right enough; but Mr. M'Carthy went to the other party.

4799. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Who put the infantry and police in the rere?—It was not done by design. The cavalry were there also with the other men when I called them up. The cavalry were not in the front till we went there in Donegall-place.

4800. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—What I cannot understand is, why, after you turned out of Donegall-place, and went down High-street, you were not able to effect a junction with the constabulary?—That I cannot answer. Mr. M'Carthy took a party to the corner of Hercules-place to prevent firing going on there.

4801. Mr. *Rea*.—Did not the procession proceed at the ordinary pace up to the Queen's Bridge?—Yes.

4802. And from the time you came to the conclusion that you, with the Queen's Hussars, were accompanying an illegal procession, had not you ample time for reflection all along High-street?—Yes.

4803. And did not the procession take ten minutes to get from Castle-place to the Queen's Bridge?—I cannot answer that question.

4804. When you had forty men under your command did it not strike you that if you had sent ten men to the Ballymacarrett side of the Queen's Bridge, with orders to let no people pass, you could have had the entire procession in a trap by closing them in on this side?—If I had told the officer that, he would have told me, "I cannot separate my troop; a Magistrate must go with the troop."

4805. Did it occur to you, when you knew the procession had to cross the bridge, and that they had arms, to ask the officer whether he could make any arrangement at the bridge whereby they could be searched for arms, and arrested if necessary?—No.

4806. Did you ask the officer for an orderly to bring the infantry up?—No; and so far as I know of the service, they will not allow a man to go away in case of riot.

4807. Did you ask the officer to send an orderly?—No.

4808. I think that an extraordinary proceeding on the part of an experienced Magistrate. If they had been Ribbonmen or Fenians they would have been stopped?—We kept generally an orderly of constabulary to take a message. It is asserted here that if these men were Fenians, or so and so, they would have been stopped on the bridge by me. If that had been my disposition I had nothing to do but to walk up to Hercules-place, and I had every man of them in a trap.

4809. Whom?—The party in Hercules-place.

4810. What party?—You have in the evidence of Lieutenant Kennedy——

4811. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—It strikes me that there was considerable difference between the position in Hercules-place and the position on the bridge; but I do not think it necessary to pursue the subject.

4812. Mr. *Rea*.—You say that a party came out of that procession and identified himself with it by saying what route it intended taking. Did you ever afterwards direct a summons against that person as being a member of that illegal procession, as you yourself have called it?—Yes; his name with others is down in the police office. I sent for the Head-constable, and got a number of names put down.

4813. When were the names put down at the police office?—It is a month or six weeks ago.

4814. Why were those parties not summoned?—I really cannot tell.

4815. Had not you the power to summon them?—No, I had not, because the business was in other hands.

4816. Do you mean to say the Crown Solicitor coming down here to aid the Magistrates deprived any of the Magistrates of their jurisdiction?—No.

4817. Didn't every person that applied at the police court get a summons?—Yes.

4818. And didn't you know that, in addition to your being a Magistrate, you were the principal witness against that particular individual?—Yes; but I was not going to become a public prosecutor.

4819. Do you not know that it is part of the duty of every subject?—No, I do not.

4820. To prosecute any one that is guilty of a criminal offence?—No, I do not.

4821. Do you not know that it is especially the duty of every Magistrate who holds the commission of the peace?—The constabulary were the public prosecutors. When I see anything wrong I desire the constabulary to initiate proceedings. I was in communication with Head-constable Lamb, and he got names, and I desired Mr. M'Kittrick to follow it up, and get the names of other parties who were in the funeral and have them summoned. This was six weeks ago, and I have done my best to get a prosecution. I told Mr. M'Kittrick to follow it up. Mr. M'Kittrick told me he could not make out any party.

4822. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—At all events, we have it that there was an illegal procession of 2,000 or 3,000 persons; and, as a matter of fact, no person has been made amenable to justice?—Yes.

4823. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Has any person been made amenable to justice for firing at that procession?—Yes; but it is strange that the procession could go through the town, and there has been no prosecution.

4824. Mr. *Rea*.—What is extraordinary about it when you did not summon a man you knew as well as me?—Because I wanted to wait and get as many names as I could.

4825. And when you could get no names you would summon nobody?—No. Lamb got three or four names. I could not tell how long that is ago. Since that I have not in any way speeded the prosecution.

4826. Did you go with the funeral to the Knock?—No.

4827. You did not anticipate the possibility of a collision?—It was guarded on the other side by military and constabulary.

4828. At the time they were going to the Knock?—Yes; there was a party there in case of any disturbance.

4829. Who were the Magistrates?—Mr. Harrison and Captain O'Donel. I know that there was a party of military at the barracks.

4830. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—For what purpose?—To keep the peace; to keep the procession from being attacked, and from attacking anybody.

4831. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—When did you first know that they were there?—I did not know it till after the funeral was there.

4832. Mr. *Rea*.—But there was a military force at Ballymacarrett?—There was.

4833. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—In point of fact, a force was posted all along the line of march. Was there any instruction given to the military to fire over it, as a mark of honour, as it went along?—Oh, not at all. Mr. Orme was away with another funeral, it appears, at the time, and Mr. M'Cance with a third. Captain O'Donel and Mr. Harrison were in Ballymacarrett.

4834. Then the line of march was laid out?—So it appears.

4835. And there were arrangements everywhere except Donegall-place, and Castle-place, and High-street?—I was not present at any part of the arrangement.

4836. Mr. *Rea*.—You had some reason for stopping at the bridge and not proceeding further with the force at your command?—Yes.

4837. What was the reason that operated on your mind?—Because I knew that there was no party to attack them there, and that there would be no collision between the parties at the other side of the bridge. I did not know at the time that Mr. Harrison and Captain O'Donel were told off for that district. I ascertained that afterwards.

4838. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You did not know at that time that there were military at the other side of the bridge?—I did not know it at that time.

4839. Therefore that could not have operated on your mind?—No. But I heard that Mr. M'Clure had asked at the police office that morning for military, though I did not know of my own knowledge that Mr. Harrison and Captain O'Donel were at the bridge.

4840. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Would it not have been more prudent to have applied the one-tenth of the care that was taken to stopping the procession?—It could have been stopped as easily as possible.

4841. Mr. *Rea*.—When I asked you the first question with regard to your reason for not escorting the procession beyond the bridge, did you not state that there would be no collision between the parties on the other side?—I took it for granted that arrangements had been made there to protect the peace.

4842. Did you not tell me that your reason was that you knew that there was a military force on the other side of the bridge?—I meant that I thought that the same provision had been made on the other side of the bridge, because Mr. M'Clure had applied for some troops to be stationed there.

4843. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—But you did not know the number nor the quality of the force, nor what persons were to be stationed there?—No.

4844. Mr. *Rea*.—When was that arrangement come to?—I do not know. Mr. M'Clure was anxious to get troops for Ballymacarrett, and I took it for granted that some provision was made for the peace of Ballymacarrett.

4845. Is there not a considerable Roman Catholic population in Ballymacarrett?—I cannot tell you. I do not know anything of Ballymacarrett.

4846. Have you any reason to believe that the population of it is exclusively Protestant?—I have no opinion on the matter.

4847. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—The fact of troops having been required for Ballymacarrett led you to conclude that they had been provided?—My impression was that troops had been placed in Ballymacarrett to

EIGHTH DAY.
November 21.
William Thomas Bristow Lyons, esq., J.P.

prevent parties going out of Belfast or coming into Ballymacarrett. I was not aware of the religion of the population of Ballymacarrett until some cases were brought before me the other day.

4848. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Were you able, from the nature of the cases, to determine the religion of the population?—Yes; it came out in evidence. It was a party case. That is the way it came out.

4849. Mr. *Rea*.—Did it not strike you that there was some danger of a stray Roman Catholic being shot at by the procession on the highway?—I was there to prevent it.

4850. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you think that there was any danger?—I do not think there was.

4851. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Is there anything particular in Belfast to show that a man is a Protestant or a Catholic by looking at him?—I do not know; but they know each other perfectly well.

4852. Mr. *Rea*.—Did it not appear to you, from the ferocity manifested by that procession in Castle-place and High-street, that there was great danger to a stray Roman Catholic that might be met on the road in Ballymacarrett?—No: that never occurred to me at all.

4853. Was not the procession strong enough to protect itself against any force that could be brought against it?—I do not know that.

4854. Did you ever see a more magnificent body of men?—I don't say they were magnificent.

4855. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did they appear to be organized?—They were walking as funerals should walk.

4856. Mr. *Rea*.—Did they not walk through the streets like a regiment?—I did not see that at all.

4857. Did you ever in your life see anything out of uniform so like a regiment as that procession?—I declare I saw no difference between it and any other funeral that I ever saw.

4858. You did not go with the Queen's Hussars to protect the procession from an attack?—No. I went with the Queen's Hussars to prevent a collision between party and party.

4859. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you not think that procession calculated to excite an opposing mob?—That is my opinion now.

4860. But you did not consider it so at the time?—I told you what came across my mind at the time.

4861. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You considered that you were at the head of an illegal procession?—I did.

4862. Mr. *Rea*.—Why did you consider it advisable to desist from protecting the public against the procession at the Queen's Bridge?—Did I not tell you that I went down to the bridge to prevent a collision between one party and the other?

4863. And although shots were fired, you escorted the parties home?—Pardon me, there were no shots till they got to Wellington-place.

4864. Were there not shots fired at the Boyne Bridge?—Yes.

4865. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you hear Colonel Lightfoot's evidence?—Yes.

4866. Did you hear him state that it would have been judicious to have disarmed the mob at the Boyne Bridge?—But General Haines said that it was not; and that shows the difficulty when two such men as Colonel Lightfoot and General Haines differ.

4867. Did you understand Colonel Lightfoot and General Haines to be speaking of the same place?—Yes. I met General Haines when I was going down Durham-street, and I rode up to the Boyne Bridge with him.

4868. Mr. *Rea*.—The reason why you did not make the attempt was because you had not infantry there?—I should not have done it on the bridge. I should have done it between the bridge and Victoria-street, before the procession got on the bridge. That occurred to me before the procession went on the bridge.

4869. But although it occurred to you, you did not request the officer to send an officer to the rere?—No.

4870. Was there not a conversation between the officer and you, with regard to the propriety of disarming the parties?—I told you that I do not remember any conversation, but as Mr. Kennedy has said it, I am sure that it occurred.

4871. Before the procession returned by the same route, had you not ample time for reflection and organization?—I had not time to make the organization. I had time to consider what I would do in case of an emergency.

4872. About what time elapsed between the time when the procession was on the bridge going to the Knock, and their returning from it?—I cannot tell you except in this way. I came from the bridge as fast as I could. I was four or five minutes in the club. I went to look for Mr. M'Cance, and I could not see him. I rode on to the barrack at Albert-crescent. I came up and got the troop again.

4873. Were you ever at the Knock burying-ground?—I cannot say I was there.

4874. Did not two hours elapse before the return of the procession?—I cannot tell that.

4875. And hadn't you at your disposal, as regards the return, any number of infantry and police you might require?—I cannot answer.

4876. Couldn't you also, if it had been requisite to provide for the difficulty of separating the forces, have had the assistance of several other Magistrates?—I could have had several men, but I do not know whether I could have had several Magistrates.

4877. How long did you remain at the bridge waiting for the return of the procession before it came up?—I think I was nearly an hour waiting—more than half an hour.

4878. Did you keep the officers there under your command waiting for the procession?—I did.

4879. Didn't you expect that substantially the same parties would return, and in the same order?—I did not, for I did not know how they would come. I knew that some of them would come in, but how the procession would be composed I could not say.

4880. Did they come back?—They did.

4881. The same body?—I do not know.

4882. In the same way?—I cannot answer that. I do not know in what way they went.

4883. You talked of the disastrous and awful consequences that might have occurred by turning the procession shortly after they passed the Hercules-street mob. What prevented you stopping the men coming home, and searching them?—I did not think I had the power until I saw some overt act, not knowing they were the same party.

4884. Had you, as a Magistrate, at the time you saw the procession coming back, the slightest doubt as to the legal identity of that procession?—I had every doubt.

4885. Was the hearse with them?—No; and I think the cars, or some of them, had come back before the party.

4886. You doubted your power when you began to doubt the identity of the procession?—I did not begin to doubt the identity of the procession, for I had not a doubt of it. I could not say it was the same procession.

4887. When you had reason to believe the same procession would return over the bridge, what arrangements did you make to have that illegal procession arrested and searched for arms?—I took the means. I had with me sufficient force, if I had seen them do any single act.

4888. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You stated to-day that you were conscious—though you did not see the arms—that they had them?—Yes; I was conscious, or I presumed they had arms. Whenever I went into Sandy-row, I wanted General Haines to come and assist me in making arrests.

4889. Mr. *Rea*.—If you did not expect the same party was to come back, why did you wait?—Because I knew there was a party away that must be coming back, and that it was necessary to keep vigilance over them.

4890. Well, at the most, you believed some portion of the party would be coming back?—I believed that a portion of the party would come back. I would not attempt to stop them on the bridge at any rate.

4891. Don't you know in a proclaimed district that

any Magistrate or policeman can stop any number of persons whom he may believe to have in their possession arms, whether they have committed any overt act or not?—I don't believe any such thing; but don't think for a moment that I would have stopped them on the bridge.

4892. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Whether you heard shots or not?—It would have been a different thing if I had heard shots among them. But to form a party round a large mob like that, requires a great deal of planning or plotting. It would not be on the bridge I would have stopped them, for then they would have pitched their arms over the bridge; and then I might have searched them and have found nothing.

4893. Mr. *Rea*.—If you dragged the river afterwards and got the arms, wouldn't that be evidence of its being an armed mob?—I never intended to search that mob, for it is a difficult thing to search a mob like that.

4894. Suppose they had been stopped in Victoria-street, wouldn't they have dropped their arms?—If they had been there, I would have got some chance. I would have got the arms on the street, and then I would be all right; but in the other case I would get nothing.

4895. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Did you direct or suggest to Mr. M'Kittrick, of the local police, to ascertain the names of the people at the funeral, and get them summoned?—I did.

4896. Did he furnish you with the names?—No.

4897. You stated that you thought it a very extraordinary thing that none of the people in the procession were identified. Do you mean you think it is extraordinary because there is an impression that the local police might have returned them if so disposed?—I do not know whether they could.

4898. In the usual course of things, wouldn't the local police have been on their beats in the course of the procession?—They ought to have been.

4899. Do you not think it extraordinary that they did not return any names?—I do, because there were a vast number of people in the procession.

4900. Don't you know that many in the procession must have been known to the local police?—No doubt of it, from the respectability of their appearance.

4901. You say your reason for not crossing the bridge with the cavalry was because you took it for granted that arrangements were made on the Ballymacarrett side?—Yes; from what occurred with Mr. M'Clure.

4902. When did that occur—at what o'clock?—I think it must have been at about half-past eleven, as well as I recollect. I was at the meeting of Magistrates when they were arranging about the funeral.

4903. Did you hear that the funeral was to go by Ballymacarrett?—I did not know where it was going to.

4904. But when you got down to the Queen's Bridge, you took it for granted that there were some troops in Ballymacarrett?—I took it for granted that there were some troops there.

4905. Did it occur to you to go to Ballymacarrett and search for arms?—That sort of thing cannot be done on the spur of the moment. It could not be arranged without some time.

4906. I was under the impression that you stated in one portion of your evidence that you were not aware that the funeral was to take place?—I said that I was at the meeting of Magistrates when they were arranging about the funeral; but I did not know that there would be such a large gathering.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Dinnen*.

4907. You say that Mr. M'Kittrick did not return to you the names of the parties?—No.

4908. Did he not state to you, as a matter of fact, that not one of the local police were on the route of the procession; but that they were all at Albert-crescent?—No, I do not think he assigned that as a reason.

4909. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Is it the fact that they were there?—I do not know.

4910. Mr. *Dinnen*.—What reason did Mr. M'Kittrick assign for not returning any names?—He said that he could not find any person who knew any one in the procession.

4911. You have said that Mr. Rea, at the Petty Sessions Court, referred to the politics of the constables. Was he not the first person who insinuated that there were Orangemen in the police force?—I do not know.

4912. Do you not believe he was?—I have no belief on the subject.

4913. Mr. *Burgoyne* appeared to explain his former evidence.—I wish to make a statement with respect to the word "cowardly," which I used in giving my evidence. I am reported in one of the newspapers to have said, "which I considered a cowardly act." I wish to have that expunged. I do not mean to impute cowardice to the troops. But I consider that it was a very extraordinary proceeding, and one calling for strict investigation, that the mob should have been allowed to pass the troops, and that no arrest should have been made. I wish it to be understood that the word "cowardly" in my former evidence was not meant to apply to the troops. With regard to my observation as to Mr. Lyons, I am satisfied now that he did follow the mob in the direction which they took.

James Kennedy, Esq., J.P., examined by Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.

4914. Do you live in the town of Belfast?—A short distance out of it.

4915. Will you state what occurs to you with respect to the late riots?—Before Monday, the 15th August, I took no part in the suppression of the riots. On that Monday morning I heard that the navvies had marched in procession through the town; that they were wrecking houses, and that they had attacked the Brown-street schools. I knew that would lead to very serious consequences; and, as I am acquainted with a great many people about the Pound, and employ a number of them, I thought it my duty to go and warn the Pound people from holding any intercourse with those men, who were strangers. I went to the Pound, and met the navvies just as I was entering it. They were armed—some with guns, some with pitchforks, pickaxes, spades, and soforth. They had paving-stones polished very nicely.

4916. What do you mean by that?—They were polished as if with blacklead or the dressing of iron in some of the foundries. There were two or three hundred navvies there walking along. The Pound people are Roman Catholics and the navvies are Roman Catholics.

4917. Were they shouting, or riotously inclined?—They began to throw stones at me, and I thought it as well to leave their company. I then went for the purpose of getting a troop of horse, military, or constabulary, to try to drive them away or take some prisoners. We unfortunately had not sufficient force in Belfast, and I was not able to accomplish that purpose.

4918. Did you see any of the locals?—Not one. Afterwards I saw a large crowd running up Bedford-street, and rushing to St. Malachy's chapel and attacking it. A number of people appeared to be defending the chapel. They were firing at each other. There were no police. I got into a cab, drove off for Mr. Lyons, and sent him and the cavalry down to disperse them.

4919. Where were the navvies at the time?—I lost sight of them. I think they stayed about the Pound. I went and got a body of police and took my station at the chapel to preserve the peace. This was on Monday. On Tuesday the Magistrates met and divided the town

into districts, and I was appointed again to St. Malachy's, where I remained till the end of the riots.

4920. Had you been appointed there before?—I appointed myself before, because I thought it was necessary. The markets are near the chapel, and the population is Roman Catholic, and beside them the population is Protestant. My district stretched from May-street to the Ormeau Bridge, and I considered this district large enough to attend to, and so it was. On Tuesday there was a meeting of Magistrates. On Tuesday the ship-carpenters came out, but of course I was not present at any of their movements. They did not come into my district.

4921. Was there any distribution of districts prior to that day?—No, not before Tuesday, the 16th. So far as I saw of the Magistrates, they were most anxious to do their duty; but where there are a number of gentlemen all armed with equal power there must be great diversity of sentiment and contradictory orders; and in consequence of these contradictory orders, the military and the police were crammed together in some places, while other places, perhaps, were not attended to as they ought to have been. I think this is the consequence of no head being over us. In making that remark, I do not wish to cast any reflection on any brother Magistrate.

4922. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Clearly not. One head might be useful, but there were eleven or twelve?—If there had been twelve Wellingtons at Waterloo the battle, I think, would have been lost. If all the districts had been filled, and if every Magistrate had taken an extensive view of his district, no riots could have occurred; but in the event of any one Magistrate making a mistake, or neglecting his district, I know from my own experience that the ruffians from the other part of the town rush there, and commence shooting at each other.

4923. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Wherever they find a weak point?—Wherever they found a weak point. My opinion is, there must be one head to direct all operations—to make the necessary arrangements, and dispose the troops over the town, and let the Magistrates render them every assistance in their power, and from their local knowledge they could co-operate well.

4924. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Once each Magistrate went to his own locality there was that unity of action?—Yes. St. Malachy's was my district, and I at once inquired how far my neighbour's district extended. At all events, I thought I was bound to take charge of the district from Bedford-street to the Halfpenny or Albert Bridge. I knew that ruffians were coming into other districts from the country, and I kept up a constant patrol of police to watch that parties did not come in from Ballymacarrett and Newtownbreda. They came in from that direction to my own knowledge. They were almost all Protestants; and I thought that by doing what I did I should keep the peace in my own district.

4925. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you see the wrecking of Neill's shop?—No. I considered myself accountable for my own district. I knew that if I left it the people would be shooting at each other.

4926. Did that district include Sandy-row?—No.

4927. Or the Pound?—No. I was present when Major Esmonde made a proposal to search for arms, and I approved of that plan, although I thought he would not get much; for in my own district I saw people firing out of houses, and on going into the houses, accompanied by the police, of course, I could find neither gun nor pistol. I think the people must have thrown the arms over the walls, or from one house to another by the back-yards. They had some way of secreting them however; and I believe, although Major Esmonde and his men searched three important districts, they only got some twenty guns and pistols, which I am sure is only a very small fraction of what were in the houses.

4928. They had some way of secreting them?—That I cannot tell, but they did secrete them; for I tried over and over again to catch some of them, and I could not do it. I was present at M'Connell's funeral with Mr. Ferguson.

4929. Where did M'Connell live?—In Sandy-row He was employed about some of the places there.

4930. Did the funeral proceed from his house?—I only saw the funeral coming up Wellington-place.

4931. On that Tuesday, when you took your district, was there any rioting?—They were shooting at each other, beating each other with sticks, and throwing stones.

4932. Were the police present?—I had police with me.

4933. And did all you could to put it down?—I did.

4934. Did you arrest anybody?—I will tell you what I did. I arrested a good many people and let them off, and I suppose I shall be in the same box with Mr. Lyons. When I went forward with the police—I think there were thirty altogether—the two mobs were engaged. They ran off. The Catholics were next us, and the Protestants in the distance. I called on the people to stop, for I thought I could have some personal influence with them, as I employ a large number of people there. I talked to the Catholic mob, and told them I was there to preserve the peace, that I was sworn to do it, and that every gun I had under me was charged, but that I would greatly regret injuring any man or taking his life. In consequence of what I said to them, two or three men in the crowd expressed an opinion favourable to what I had been stating. I always found in a riotous mob, if you can get two or three of them to chime in with you, you warm the ruffians to you, even the worst of them. I told them what I would do, and what I could do; but I told them what I wished to do—that I would leave the district without hurting a man, woman, or child—that I would rather serve them, and I hoped they would all assist me in keeping the peace, and conduct themselves properly. A number of the rioters said they would do so.

4935. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Had they weapons?—No. When I shouted to them to come back, those who had weapons, no doubt, went off, and I dare say they left them in houses and came back to me. I think that is the way of it. A great many of the people promised to behave themselves.

4936. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you make arrests?—No.

4937. Did you know any of them?—I knew some of the women. I did not know the men.

4938. Did you ask their names?—I will tell my story, if you please. When there was another body of the men before us, the sergeant of the constabulary, a very intelligent man, whispered to me, "I think," says he, "we could surround these men, if you go forward and talk to them." Then it was arranged that I should go forward to the crowd.

4939. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—In point of fact, you were to capture them under a flag of truce?—I was endeavouring to do what the lawyers do—circumvent them. We came upon thirty or forty men. I went forward and got them into conversation. The police surrounded them with fixed bayonets then, and searched them to see if there were any arms about them. We took hatchets, and hammers, and sticks from them.

4940. And you think you did not exceed your power in searching the men?—No. But I am not a very good criminal lawyer.

4941. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Were they Protestants or Roman Catholics?—They were Protestants. I asked them what they were about. They said they were watching Mr. Seaver's school-house, the windows of which had been broken. I told them I was going to take them to gaol, and they begged of me not to do so. I asked them their names and their vocations, and if any respectable persons in the neighbourhood knew them. They told me, and I sent the police to the different houses.

4942. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—What had these people been doing that justified you in making these arrests?—They were doing nothing; they were in a crowd, with weapons in their hands, in a riotous district.

4943. Were they behaving themselves riotously then?—I think not. But they had weapons in their

hands, and rioting had been going on. When I had searched them I took down their names. They promised to keep the peace and to use their influence to persuade others to do so.

4944. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you keep the hatchets?—Certainly.

4945. What kind of hatchets?—They were domestic hatchets, such as are used for cutting sticks.

4946. Where were they taken?—To the police office.

4947. Did you take any other weapons?—None, except sticks. I took a number of Roman Catholic prisoners, and I let them go, and I found that the effect of it really was that the people kept the peace.

4948. What did you get from them?—Hammers and sticks, and one or two hatchets.

4949. Did it occur to you, when you let them go, to give them their weapons back?—No. I have a great deal of experience of working men, and I think if you bind them on their honour that they would keep their promise.

4950. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—In other words, you might let them go on parol?—Yes. Two or three years ago one party promised not to go over the Boyne Bridge, and the other party not to go beyond Christ Church, and both kept their promise, and the riots ceased.

4951. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You think on the whole that what you did had a good effect?—I think it had. There was not a quarrel after that in the neighbourhood, and anyone who knows Belfast knows that the population there is greatly divided, and as willing to fight as anyone in the community. On Wednesday I had nothing to do. The riots were over to a great extent on Thursday.

4952. Were you at the meeting of Magistrates?—Yes, and I approved of the search for arms, for I thought that a show of physical force would have a good effect.

4953. Do you know anything of the attack of the ship-carpenters on the navvies?—No.

4954. The docks were not in your district?—No. Mr. Orme sent for me two or three times to repress tumults.

4955. The next day was the day of M'Connell's funeral?—Yes.

Witness.—I was present at the meeting of Magistrates, though it was not a regularly organized meeting, and I understood no procession was to be allowed at any funeral except the friends of the deceased. I heard Sir Edward Coey propose that the funerals should be left to the stipendiary Magistrates. I understood the arrangement was to prevent any concourse of people; but, as a Magistrate, I did not think very much about it, because I am somewhat deaf, and am not able to adjudicate on cases; and I think it would be rather impertinent in me to interfere too much with gentlemen who discharge more duty than I do.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You have acted with the best intentions, and it seems you succeeded on one occasion in putting an end to a riot.

Mr. *Kennedy*.—I am satisfied, if I had had a body of constabulary armed with batons, supported by a body armed with guns, I could put down any riot that I have seen in the town of Belfast. Inspector M'Carthy was under my charge at the corner of Hercules-place at the funeral. A great many people were abusing me very soundly for not making his men fire on the crowd in Hercules-place; but I said that the rioters were in the rere of that crowd, and if I had ordered his men to fire I would have shot the wrong people. But I should have no hesitation at all, if I had a number of men armed with batons, to go into a crowd and take prisoners; and if I did make a mistake, the worst I could get would be a knock, and I would not kill anybody.

4956. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—When did you first come in contact with M'Connell's funeral, for it was not in your district?—I had ordered a dinner for the officers and men under my charge, and I got the gatehouse at the Linen Hall to take dinner in, but we did not dine till half-past nine o'clock. On the next day I was determined to get dinner if I could, and I was going to the Imperial Hotel when I saw M'Connell's funeral coming down Wellington-place. I was about opposite the Bank of Ireland when the funeral turned into Donegall-place. I saw a crowd at the corner of Hercules-street and at the corner of Castle-street, and as far forward as Mr. Hughes's bakery some people were assembled. They were cheering, evidently calling on the parties in the procession to come on. They were cheering defiantly. The procession party then rushed down Donegall-place at the top of their speed.

4957. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Towards those persons?—Yes.

4958. Did the hearse move quickly?—I do not know. There were 2,000 or 3,000 people, all armed.

4959. Did you see the arms?—I did. I saw pistols with the men. I think every man had a pistol. The idea that I have is this, that the people were all prepared for the funeral, and the people from Hercules-street and Hercules-place, who were a small body compared with the others, heard of the funeral coming down Wellington-place, and assembled. When I was endeavouring to push the people back with all the force I could command, to my surprise out of every house in Donegall-place the people were issuing; and, instead of helping me, they were, with the wildest gesticulations, urging on the riotous crowd.

4960. The funeral crowd?—The funeral crowd—the Protestant crowd. I heard Mr. Lyons found fault with for not enclosing the mob. It occurred to me that if I had troops I could have disarmed the crowd; but I believe if they had been enclosed, the great portion of the people would have got out, by the temper displayed, by Calender-street on one side, and Fountain-street on the other, and few arms would have been got.

4961. Couldn't these streets have been blocked by soldiers?—If people had time enough, plenty could be done. I believe the inhabitants would have afforded the means of exit for the crowd. I believe if they had been disarmed—and I think I would have tried to disarm them if I had been acting—that from the districts about the country double or treble the quantity of arms would have been sent in, people were in such a state of exasperation. I heard a military gentleman examined, who stated that Belfast could be disarmed, and no doubt it could with the aid of 20,000 men; but he would require to have police round all the town to prevent people bringing in arms again, and search every suspicious character coming in. I work greatly among the operative classes, and I know what they would have done. The duty of a Magistrate is to take up all the arms he can; but in the then excited state of feeling the people would have got arms from their co-religionists outside the town. With regard to the town police, I would say they are too few in number, and they are not properly organized and directed. They are a respectable body of men; but there were one or two things that struck me as being very extraordinary. It is a well-known fact that a large body of local police was in Sandy-row when the effigy of O'Connell was burned, and when they attempted to bury it. I consider that was a very great outrage, and there is no question it is the beginning of all the riots. I spoke to Mr. Orme, and asked if the local police had informed him that any of the people had been identified. It was the duty, I conceived, of these men to identify people that were acting as the parties were on that occasion; but I have been told by members of the Town Council that the local police are not expected to put down riots. On looking at an official statement made by Mr. Lindsay, I see their duties defined as follows:—"I say it is not to be accountable for the putting down of riots, but to watch the property of the town—to prevent thievery, and that every merchant and man of business could leave his establishment in safety. I challenge the civil records of any town to say whether property is so safe anywhere as in Belfast. And next, as to the preservation of order in the streets and attendance on the public markets, and other duties in connexion with their civil jurisdiction."

4962. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—That is an official statement?—Yes. Now, I do not know what the Act of Parliament says. I forget.

4963. Do you mean the Belfast Act?—Yes.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I read the section the other day. It is the 228th section, and it is this:—"And be it enacted that it shall be lawful for any constable appointed to the police force of the borough, to take into custody without a warrant, all loose, idle, or disorderly persons whom he may find disturbing the public peace, or in his own view, committing an offence against this Act, or whom he shall have good cause to suspect of having committed, or being about to commit, any felony, misdemeanor, or breach of the peace, or to instigate or abet any such breach." I think that defines their duties pretty clearly.

4964. I suppose you agree with this resolution—"We cannot conclude without noticing as strange and almost incomprehensible, that such occurrences as took place on Monday, the 8th, and Tuesday, the 9th days of August last had not been reported in proper time by any member of either force to any of the officers or authorities having charge of the peace of Belfast, although such occurrences must have been pre-arranged, and well known to many persons." That is from the minutes of the resolutions and recommendations of the Magistrates of 1st September, 1864, being the report of the committee under the chairmanship of Mr. Lyons?—I agree with that.

4965. Then the inference is, that the men do not get proper instructions?—If these are their duties, as defined by the chairman, the men were not bound, I suppose, to give the information if they saw any breach of the peace.

4966. I did not wish to express an opinion when drawing upon my memory, but with reference to Mr. Lyons' doubt as to the power to search prisoners for arms, I find by the 10th section of the Act 11th Victoria, cap. 2, that "it shall be lawful to and for any Justice of the Peace, constable, or peace officer, to search any person whom he may suspect to be carrying or having any gun, pistol, or other fire-arm," so that it is perfectly plain that Mr. Lyons had the power of searching the men in the procession. I read this lest there should be any misapprehension as to the powers of a Magistrate.

Mr. *Kennedy*.—I think it right to say that I went to the island where the ship-carpenters work. The matter may be brought up against me before the inquiry is over, and I may as well say that, after the riots were over, I went over to the island and asked the men what was wrong with them. They said that the Roman Catholics in the yard had been giving private information against some of their number who were innocent, and getting them arrested, and they had resolved not to resume work unless the Catholics were dismissed. They said there were sixty-five or sixty-seven Catholics working there. "Well," I said to them, "I can assure you of this, that not one of the Catholics on the Island has given information to the Magistrates." I also told them to reverse the picture, and consider that they themselves were all Roman Catholics, and that there were only sixty-five Protestants, and then apply the golden rule, and maybe they would change their opinion. I don't know whether what I said had any effect or not, but they all went into consultation with their employers, and returned to their work. I know that some people blamed me because the men were acting illegally, and that I should not have interfered; but there were 1,500 men employed on the island, and, if they had been brought before the Magistrates, of course they would have been all punished, and there would be difficulty in finding accommodation for 1,500 men.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—That is, there would not be gaol room?—Yes. I, as a merchant, had another thing in consideration. These men, when they got out of gaol, would have gone to England and Scotland, and got work at higher rates of wages, and their employers would have found difficulty in getting men to fill their places unless at much higher wages, and it would have seriously affected one branch of industry in the town. I believe the men, too, were acting from mistaken motives.

4967. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—That is, in believing the Catholics had given information?—Yes.

4968. You don't mean to say they acted from mistaken motives in shooting at the navvies?—No; I asked the men about that, and they said that only some assistants and apprentices had gone out; and I spoke to Mr. Kent, the employer of the navvies, and he told me that a large portion of the people that were attacked were Protestants. Mr. Murphy was talking about his women the other day. I employ 1,300 or 1,400 women, and I can tell you that the Protestants refused to work with the Catholics, and insisted that I should turn them away. If the ship-carpenters had been punished for combination, all the mills in town would have been stopped, for the workers could also have been punished; but on going, as I did, to the ship-carpenters, I don't think I was acting unmagisterially.

4969. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Your negotiations had no reference to the riots, but to the subsequent demands?—Yes.

4970. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You had nothing to do with proclaiming an amnesty to the belligerents?—No; the guilty should be punished.

4971. You do not consider the local police sufficient in point of numbers?—No.

4972. Nor organization?—No.

4973. Do you think that the fact of their being nearly all Protestants lessens their efficiency?—I do, because the guardians of the peace should possess the confidence of all parties.

4974. Is there a feeling on the part of the Catholic workmen that the local police is a one-sided force?—That is their opinion. I do not say that it is a fact, but that is their opinion.

4975. Do you think that such a feeling is calculated to lead to evil consequences?—I do, because the people have not confidence that the information which they give to the police is not inviolate. I think it practically has a bad effect.

4976. Are you aware of the arrangements with regard to the metropolitan police in Dublin?—I am, of the outline of them. I am of opinion that the police in Belfast should be under the Crown, as they are there.

4977. Do you consider it injudicious to have the local police under the control of the Corporation?—I think that the sooner they are taken from their control the better.

4978. Would their efficiency be increased by putting them under the authority of Government?—Yes; they would be more regularly drilled. I am sorry to say they are not well drilled at present.

4979. Do you think the appointment of two resident or stipendiary Magistrates would be useful?—I attend so little at the petty sessions court that I would not like to give an opinion on that point.

4980. Would you say the number of police you would suggest?—300 or 400. I would have them armed with batons, and they should have power, at the discretion of the party in charge of them, to employ fire-arms, which, of course, should be kept in reserve.

4981. That number would give an efficient day and night force for Belfast?—Yes; I think such a police force would give satisfaction to all classes.

4982. Both parties should know that the peace would be preserved by efficient men, who would deal equal justice?—The people would have confidence. The Protestants here distrust the Roman Catholics, and *vice versa*. Both parties would then know that equal justice would be dealt.

4983. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you think that about the time of the anniversaries there is an unusual predisposition to riots?—About the 12th of July there is.

4984. Do you think a larger police force is necessary at that time?—I think if the other police force is under an efficient man that he could prevent people from commencing a riot, and persisting in wounding the feelings and insulting the prejudices of the other side, which, I think, is productive of riot and bad consequences, and opposed to Christianity.

Cross-examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

4985. It appears that on the 1st September there was a meeting of Magistrates, at which nine local Magistrates and three stipendiary Magistrates attended.

The stipendiary Magistrates did not, however, take any part in this resolution:—"Moved by Mr. Lyons, and seconded by Mr. Sinclair, that the municipal police force be reconstructed on the plan or model of the London or Dublin police, or on any plan, if possible, more effective, and that the said municipal police force consist of 400 men, and placed under a commissioner appointed by Government." Do you concur in that resolution?—I concur in that resolution.

4986. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Are you a Protestant or a Roman Catholic?—I am a Protestant.

4987. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Do you happen to know in whose district Sandy-row was?—I do not.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea*.

4988. Don't you think it better to have the London or Dublin magisterial system in operation here?—I could not give an opinion. I have never heard much objection to the adjudications of the Magistrates.

4989. But from what you know of the Town Council?—The Town Council have nothing to do with them.

4990. Don't you think it desirable that the Mayor should not be on the bench?—If a Roman Catholic was brought before the Mayor, he would get equal justice, and perhaps more favour than he would from Mr. Bushell or Dr. Murney; and I think that an Orangeman would get equal justice and more favour from the latter gentlemen I have named, because they are honourable men, and the very anxiety they would have to do justice would make them lean more perhaps to the party brought before them.

4991. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Don't you think it objectionable that men should be embarrassed in this way to go to one side more than another?—I cannot say.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Dinnen*.

4992. Do you concur in this, Mr. Kennedy:—"We cannot conclude without noticing as strange and almost incomprehensible that such occurrences as took place upon Monday, the 8th, and Tuesday, the 9th of August last, had not been reported in proper time by any member of either force to any officer or authorities having charge of the peace, although such occurrences must have been pre-arranged." I suppose you concur in that?—I do.

4993. I suppose you form your conclusion as to the inefficiency of the local police in consequence of these resolutions or the statements made to you?—I formed my own opinion of the inefficiency of the local police from seeing that during all the time of the rioting in my district the men dare not go out first, and I could not blame them, and would not blame them. But I thought they were wrong that they did not give the information to the Magistrates, and it is impossible that the local police could have been there without knowing the people who were burning the effigy.

4994. You came to that conclusion upon the data that the men did not give the information upon the first two nights?—I believe they have not given any information yet.

4995. Wouldn't you like to put the saddle on the right horse?—Certainly.

4996. Now, suppose these men on the 8th had procured the presence of two Magistrates before the effigy was burned, would you think the locals were to blame?—Well, I think that, under any circumstances, they should have identified the parties who were guilty.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—The resolution goes further. It says—"though the thing was pre-arranged, no measures were taken to prevent it."

Mr. *Dinnen*.—Suppose they gave notice to two Magistrates before any occurrence took place, would you say the locals were guilty?—I would say it was their duty to go to Mr. Orme and give the names of the different parties whom they knew, and then Mr. Orme should take the necessary steps to have the parties punished.

4997. Suppose they did do that?—Mr. Orme told me they did not.

4998. Suppose they did though?—I would say they were innocent, and that Mr. Orme was guilty.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—If you establish to our satisfaction that the local police, being aware that it was intended to burn that effigy and go on with the mock funeral on Monday or Tuesday, gave information to the Magistrates that such a thing was to take place—if you do that, you will shift all onus from the local police to the Magistrates who got the information, and did not act upon it.

Mr. *Dinnen*.—I believe I am in a position to prove that.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—It appears that nothing was done in point of fact to prevent it.

4999. Mr. *Dinnen*.—I think I understood you to say that these locals, with their batons, would be useful, if supported by the constabulary, in case of riot?—No; for, so far as I could see of the men, they are wholly untrained to use their batons in concert. Men who are drilled can use their batons in concert. I said if I had a number of constabulary armed with batons, and a number armed with guns, I thought I could put down any riot I saw in the town of Belfast.

5000. Did you ever call the locals into requisition for assisting you?—No. Two men who were alarmed came to where I had the constabulary stationed. I am speaking of the 15th, 16th, 17th, 18th, and 19th of August. I do not blame the men; single men must have been in jeopardy. On one day I had a patrol towards Coates' Bridge, and I went with some of the local police, and I found them very useful in telling the names of the people.

5001. You never had them in a body to try whether they were organized or not?—I don't want to say a word against the men, for I believe some of them are very respectable men.

5002. Don't you believe what O'Connell said once, that if a lie were well circulated some of it would stick?—The Town Council is chiefly Protestant, and the constables are charged with being Protestants, but it was their duty to identify the rioters in Sandy-row. I believe it is impossible the constables could not have known some of the men. I mean that they should be as particular in dealing with friends as with foes.

5003. Don't you think the sergeant of the constabulary, living in the district, having a number of men residing on the spot, would have a better opportunity of knowing the rioters than the locals who are shifted about from place to place?—I think that a policeman, no matter where he is, will know some of the people. If the constabulary are located there they are equally guilty.

5004. Don't you think more so when you consider that the local constables are shifted from place to place?—According to the statement of Mr. Lindsay, a man is guided by the instructions he receives. If he gets written instructions he is bound to obey them, and if verbal instructions are given afterwards in opposition to them he will take the verbal instructions as a matter of course. If these men are not engaged to put down riots, they were wholly guiltless in not giving the information.

5005. And then you put the blame on the men who gave the verbal instructions?—I put the blame on the Police Committee of the Town Council.

5006. Were you not a member of the Town Council?—I was a member of the Council for about twenty months. I attended two meetings.

5007. Don't you know that the men receive no verbal instructions, and that they take an oath to administer their duties impartially?—I don't know.

Sergeant *Armstrong* then read the printed instructions to the local police, to the effect that they were to make themselves perfectly acquainted with all parties living in their district, to enable them to recognise them; and, in the case of a breach of the peace, the constables should interfere and report the occurrence. (*See Appendix.*)

Eighth Day.
November 21.
James Kennedy, esq., J.P.

5008. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Do you think that the effigy was calculated to provoke a breach of the peace among the Pound people?—Yes.

5009. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Don't you know that three-fourths of the rioters in the town were strangers?—I believe a great many were, but I could not say.

5010. Don't you know that the navvies who sacked Mr. Gibson's jewellery shop were all strangers?—I cannot say. I dare say they were strangers.

5011. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Do you think they were strangers who got up the effigy and burned it?—I think they were not strangers who got up the effigy and burned it, and who went to bury it. I have heard the names of a great many about Sandy-row, and I have heard a great deal about it; and if the Commissioners had power to examine witnesses on oath, I could give them a great deal of information. I have heard the names of parties about Sandy-row. I employ a great many there.

5012. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Why did you not, in your magisterial capacity, have them prosecuted?—I got it in a way that I could not use it. The town police do not possess the confidence of all parties, which is a very bad thing; and those who do not repose confidence in them have brought down Sergeant Armstrong. They show their sincerity by paying their money. These men might be advantageously incorporated with anothe force, and they would, from their local knowledge, b more useful.

5013. Sub-Inspector *Harvey.*—There is one particu lar station near Sandy-row, Bradbury-place; but if th men belonging to it were drawn up at the Boyne Bridg to act in a body on that evening, would they have ha an opportunity of identifying the persons in the crowd —No.

5014. If drawn up on this side would they?—No.

5015. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Up to the tim when you saw M'Connell's funeral in Sandy-row, wer you aware that it was to be of so extensive a character —I was with several of the Magistrates, talking ove the matter, and it was said that it would be of a ver extensive character. I had heard that it was to be s myself, because, as I told you before there, I have man workpeople from that place.

5016. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—When did you firs know that bridge by the name of the Boyne Bridge?— About a year ago.

5017. Was that name given to it before the effig was burned there?—I cannot tell.

5018. Was it about that time that it got the name —I think it had it before.

NINTH DAY.

Ninth Day
November 22.
Samuel Black, esq.

Tuesday, 22nd November, 1864.

The Commissioners sat at eleven o'clock.

Samuel Black, esq., examined by Mr. *Dinnen.*

5019. Are you a member of the Town Council?—I am.

5020. How long have you been a member?—Five years.

5021. I believe you are chairman of the Police Committee?—Yes.

5022. How long have you acted as such?—About a year and a half. I have been a member for five years, but I am chairman for the last year and a half.

5023. Is it the committee who appoint the constables? —Yes, subject to the control of the council.

5024. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—The committee appoint the constables, and the report is made, and it is generally confirmed unless there is special objection? —Yes.

5025. State the mode of appointment?—When constables are wanted for the force, notice is given that all parties who have applied are to attend on a meeting of the committee.

5026. Is there a day appointed for that purpose?— Always.

5027. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—How is the notice given?—No public notice is given, but a notice is posted in the police office.

5028. Is it a printed notice?—No, it is usually written.

5029. Where is it posted up?—In the police office.

5030. So that any person that comes in may read it? —Yes.

5031. Mr. *Dinnen.*—When a vacancy occurs, are there generally applications for the office?—There are generally five or six men for one that we have a vacancy for.

5032. Are there any testimonials of qualifications required?—Yes, it is absolutely indispensable that the party should have a good character, that he should be able to read and to write, and be otherwise suited for the office.

5033. Does the appointment take place in the presence of the entire committee?—In the presence of all the members of the committee who are in attendance on the occasion.

5034. And are the parties fully examined in their presence—I mean their testimonials?—They are not usually examined by the committee; they are examined previously by the superintendent; and we assume that unless he directs our attention specially to anyone tha has not been sufficiently qualified, they are all of goo character. For instance, if a soldier comes up for ap pointment, and has not a certificate of good conduct, ou attention will be called to that.

5035. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Your attention i called to the deficiencies?—Yes, if anything is wrong or anything is wanting.

5036. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Now, in the appointment of con stables, is there anything done or discussed in an ante room about the religion of the applicant?—Certainly not

5037. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Or in any othe room?—Nor in any other room. I speak of the fiv years during which I have been a member.

5038. Mr. *Dinnen.*—During the time that you hav acted on that committee have you ever known of a man's religion being canvassed?—No.

5039. Has it ever entered into your mind in making an appointment?—Certainly not.

5040. Is it a fact that there are more Protestan constables than Roman Catholics?—So I have latterly heard.

5041. Can you assign any reason why the Protestan element appears to preponderate?—I think it arise from the district from which the police force here i generally recruited. The great majority of the smal farmers in that district are Protestants, and it is prin cipally from their sons that the appointments happe to be made, inasmuch as they are the strongest class o men, generally speaking.

5042. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Do you mean physically?—Yes, they are generally stronger than the lower classes of the Roman Catholics; besides, I think they are better educated.

5043. Mr. *Dinnen.*—From what counties are they recruited?—From the counties of Antrim and Down ; from the small farmers.

5044. Have you known no Roman Catholics to apply within the last five years?—I certainly should think so; but I did not know them as Roman Catholics, nor do I know them yet.

5045. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—You look at the candidates before appointing them?—In some cases I could tell a man's religion by his face, but not always.

5046. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Will you be kind enough to let me know the characteristic by which

you would know a Roman Catholic from a Protestant?—As a general rule, in this part of the country I think it is not very difficult to know a man's religion by his face.

5047. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Have you also found in your experience that Protestants are better educated in the class from which the constables are recruited than Roman Catholics in Down and Antrim?—I have.

5048. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Have you found them bigger?—I think they are taller men.

5049. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Is writing well one of the qualifications?—It is.

5050. After the men have been so selected by the committee have they to pass the inspection of a doctor?—After they have passed they are submitted to the inspection of a medical man.

5051. After that is done have they to take any oath?—Certainly; they are then sworn to discharge their duties properly, when the report of the committee is confirmed by the council.

5052. Do they at the same time receive a book of instructions?—Always.

5053. I believe this is a copy of the book?—I think so, from the appearance of the book.

5054. Their duties are prescribed in that book?—Generally.

5055. Have the committee any power to give instructions outside the book? Do they do so as a matter of fact?—Not that I am aware of. If I saw any member of the force doing wrong I would report him to the committee.

5056. Is it your direction that the men should undergo any drill after they are recruited?—When the men are appointed they are put on what is called the supernumeraries' list.

5057. That is an extra force, ready to fill up any vacancy in the force?—It sometimes happens that they are a considerable period on this list, sometimes not so long; they have, while on that list, a course of duties to perform; but they are always in the summer months regularly drilled.

5058. Do you know, in point of fact, whether they do not receive the usual drill of the constabulary, with the exception of fire-arms?—I do not know the drill of the constabulary, but I know that they are drilled under an officer.

5059. How often do the committee meet for the purpose of receiving complaints of misconduct on the part of the police?—The committee meets once a week to transact their general business, and that includes every complaint that may be made with regard to any member of the force. Thursday is the day.

5060. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Would they meet oftener if it was required?—Certainly.

5061. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Have there been any complaints of any partiality or cowardice against the police during the five years that you have been a member of the Police Committee?—I cannot call to recollection any case of partiality or cowardice during that period. There have been many complaints, but not in reference to cowardice or partiality during the late riots. We had a complaint by a Sub-Inspector of constabulary against two of our men. One of those charges was withdrawn at once by Sub-Inspector Studdert, in the committee-room. It seemed to us that he had made a mistake, for he withdrew the charge. The other matter we investigated, and we found that the man was not to blame; it was a mere difference of opinion between the Sub-Inspector and the constable as to whether a man was drunk or not. The constable would not swear that he was drunk, and the Sub-Inspector said he should consider him drunk if he was in the country. The policeman would not swear that he was drunk enough to be taken off the street. Those are the only two cases.

5062. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—It was merely a difference of opinion as to whether a certain man was drunk or not?—Precisely; and several of our officers considered that the man was not drunk.

5063. Mr. *Dinnen.*—What is the number of the constables, day and night?—160 is the whole force.

5064. Who are the superintendents?—Mr. Green is the principal superintendent; Mr. M'Kittrick is the next in command. There are twelve inspectors, what are generally called sergeants in other forces. Of the rest of the force, fifty are on day duty and the remainder on night duty.

5065. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Are the twelve inspectors included in the 160?—Yes.

5066. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Are there any supernumeraries?—Ten, generally.

5067. In point of number you believe the force is sufficient?—I differ from the committee in that respect. I do not think it sufficient. I think it amply sufficient for the ordinary duties of constables watching property, keeping regularity in the streets, taking up drunken men, arresting thieves, and soforth, but I think it insufficient to cope with outbreaks.

5068. But in ordinary cases you think it sufficient?—I do.

5069. Do you think the baton a sufficient weapon?—I think it an effective one if properly used.

5070. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—And in proper cases?—And in proper cases. On one occasion that I may refer to, there was a riotous mob in High-street; the men were allowed to act under their own officers, and they certainly without other control put it down.

5071. What do you mean by other control?—They were not interfered with by the Magistrates.

5072. Mr. *Dinnen.*—About how many were there in the crowd?—I refer to the time of the Prince of Wales' marriage. I am not a good hand at judging numbers, but I should say there were at least 5,000.

5073. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Were there two mobs?—I think there was only one, but they meant mischief if they had been allowed.

5074. Mr. *Dinnen.*—And for doing their duty on that occasion they were abused right and left?—There are certainly some people in Belfast very hard to please, I admit.

5075. State what was the consequence of the constables discharging their duties on that occasion?—Charges were made against them of having used their batons too freely on that occasion.

5076. The mob were all on one side?—There was no other party. It was a mere determination to possess themselves of a portion of the public property.

5077. Were complaints made to you against them on that occasion?—There were.

5078. Did you give facility for inquiry?—Certainly.

5079. Were the constables paraded?—The committee went further than I was disposed to do; they advertised that the men would appear, and if anyone had a charge against any member of the force and could identify him, he would have a full opportunity of doing so.

5080. Do you consider the police force of Belfast—that is the local police force—considering their numbers, an effective and active force?—I do.

5081. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you not think their limited number detracts from their efficiency?—I think they would be more effective if there was a greater number of them for special occasions, but I think they are amply sufficient at present for their ordinary duties.

5082. If there were no riots in Belfast you think the police sufficient?—I do.

5083. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Have there been any complaints on any occasions except on the occasion of these party riots?—I have never heard of any except complaints by Mr. Rea.

5084. You know the chief constables?—I do very well.

5085. Have those men, Mr. Green and Mr. M'Kittrick, on every occasion that you have come in contact with them, shown anxiety to do their duty?—I never saw anything else with them.

5086. Were you in Belfast during the riots?—The principal time I was.

5087. Had you anything to do with the direction of the local police on that occasion?—No.

5088. Had the committee of the Town Council?—No. The Magistrates took them out of our control at once.

5089. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you think it would have been better if they had been left under the control of their officers to a greater extent?—I think, decidedly, it would. They are never left under the control of their officers. The Magistrates take them from their control. They control the officers to a great extent.

5090. Is it better to have ten or eleven Magistrates instead of one good head over the police force?—I do not think it is.

5091. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Is there anything else you would wish to say—I did not communicate with anyone as to your evidence?—I merely wish to add, that it has been stated here that the men have been selected from Orange lodges, and soforth. I beg to say that that is untrue; there is neither Orangeism, or anything approaching to Orangeism, in the force.

Cross-examined by Sergeant *Armstrong.*

5092. The Corporation of Belfast is almost exclusively Protestant?—Nearly so.

5093. How would you like it to be exclusively Catholic?—I should not object.

5094. Would you be glad that it was?—I cannot say I would.

5095. Could you say that you would not?—I would use my best exertions to reverse it.

5096. The appointment of local constables is in the hands of that exclusive Protestant Corporation, is it not?—Yes.

5097. And it so happens, by pure accident, that the police, except five or six, are Protestant?—I cannot say that it is by pure accident that it happens, but there are a number of fortuitous circumstances which contribute to cause it.

5098. How would you like to have 155 Roman Catholics in the force?—I should not object.

5099. Do you think it would be fair and reasonable to the community?—I do not think it would; because I believe the property and wealth of Belfast to be Protestant.

5100. Do you think the Roman Catholics of Belfast are entitled to the protection of the law?—I do; and I think they receive it.

5101. Do you think they received it on the 8th and 9th of August, in Sandy-row?—I was not present.

5102. Do you see any objection to the burning of effigies and having mock funerals?—I do. I disapprove of all sorts of processions, whether in Dublin or here.

5103. You think all should be put down by the strong arm of the law?—Yes; here and elsewhere.

5104. Do you think the local police are ready or willing to put them down?—I think they are both, so far as their power goes.

5105. Have you heard that the Magistrates as a body complain of the proceedings of the 8th and 9th never having been represented to them?—I believe that to be quite untrue. I don't believe the Magistrates are stating what they consider false, but I believe these matters were reported to them and duly reported.

5106. Mr. Commissioner Barry. — Before these events happened, an intimation was given to them?—So I have heard.

5107. To whom was it reported?—I understood to Head-Constable Rankin, who communicates with the resident Magistrate.

5108. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Are you aware that the Magistrates came to a resolution that they regarded the absence of any information as to this thing as incomprehensible?—I heard so.

5109. You believe that, notwithstanding that, information was given to them?—I do.

5110. In fact, there is some hallucination as to that resolution?—I believe the information was given to the Magistrates that these displays were apprehended, and that they had due notice of them.

5111. It appears that these men—the constables—are known to be Protestants by their very looks?—I did not mean to say anything of the sort. I said that generally speaking in this part of Ireland where there is a strong admixture of the Scotch element engrafted in the native Irish, a man's appearance would lead me to infer his religion.

5112. The result is, when applicants present themselves to you, you can tell what they are?—Frequently. I never saw a Roman Catholic clergyman yet whose religion I could not tell by his appearance.

5113. With the assistance of the dress?—Even without it.

5114. Did you ever see a Roman Catholic clergyman undressed?—No.

5115. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Did you ever see a High Church parson?—I did.

5116. Would you know him?—I certainly would.

5117. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—There are 155 Protestants in the local police?—Yes.

5118. And the committee who select them are invariably Protestants?—No. Mr. Hamill is a member. He is a Roman Catholic.

5119. Is he not a Conservative—does he not act with the Conservatives?—Not always. He generally acts with the Conservatives. There is a committee of twelve, and the majority governs everything.

5120. You think that the local police is a very good force, except in cases of riot?—I mean that in such riots as we had lately, it is insufficient in point of numbers to put them down.

5121. Do you think this force possesses the confidence of the Roman Catholics of Belfast?—I do not. I think no force, unless you take themselves, would.

5122. Do you think a mixed force, such as the constabulary, would?—I do not. I think it is absurd to say that if thirty, or forty, or fifty of the force had been Roman Catholics, they could have prevented or put down the riots. A great majority of the constabulary, no doubt, are Roman Catholics; and, although here in large numbers, they were not able to put down the riots. They did not interfere more effectually than our own constables.

5123. I am not talking about effective constables. I ask you, do you think that 400 mixed men, of unexceptional character and respectability, would not possess the confidence of the Roman Catholics?—I think the question of religion would not affect the confidence at all.

5124. Do you think that seeing the whole town governed by Protestants, with whom they never change a word, is calculated to inspire confidence in the Roman Catholics?—I think the party you refer to are opposed to everything Protestant.

5125. You think they are essentially disloyal?—A great many of the Roman Catholics of the lower classes in Belfast are disloyal. You ask me my opinion with reference to the Roman Catholics, and I give it to you.

5126. Is that the view of the majority of the committee of which you are the chairman?—I give you my own view. I cannot give you the view of the committee.

5127. Have you never heard it discussed?—We don't discuss such matters in committee.

5128. Out of committee, then?—No, nor out of committee.

5129. Don't you know that the sentiment you have expressed is the general feeling—that the Roman Catholics are a disloyal body, and not worth the trouble of conciliating?—I did not say anything of the sort. I said a great number of the lower classes of Roman Catholics in Belfast were disloyal.

5130. Do you think that they are not worth trying to conciliate?—I did not say that, but it is very hard to do it.

5131. Do you think you should try what justice and fair play would do?—I think they got full justice and fair play.

5132. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—You said it was difficult to conciliate them. Mention any instance where an attempt was made to do so which did not succeed?—As to trying to conciliate, I have only to remind you that they get full justice, and that they have equal benefit of the laws of the country—just the same as others have.

5133. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Do you think that their practical exclusion from the police force is giving them equal benefit of the law?—They are not excluded. I think if they offered themselves, and were duly qualified, they would be appointed.

5134. Why, they are practically excluded?—If they were entitled they would be appointed, irrespective of religion.

5135. Do you acknowledge the rule, "Do unto others as you would be done by?"—Certainly.

5136. Do you mean to say you would be satisfied if the matter were reversed, and this force was exclusively Roman Catholic?—I should not have the slightest objection to it; but I would use all my best exertions at the same time to reverse it.

5137. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—You would not have the slightest objection, but you would do everything in your power to alter it?—In point of fairness, I would say they were properly entitled to it, if they had the number, the property, and the wealth that would entitle them to it.

5138. Suppose the force were composed of Roman Catholics and were unobjectionable, you say you would not object. Why then would you endeavour to reverse that state of things?—I would certainly endeavour, as far as my sympathies go, to assist my own party.

5139. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—In other words, you would have them all Protestants over again?—I would endeavour to have fair representation, and a fair share of the representation of the town.

5140. And you think that a reasonable thing to have?—I do.

5141. Do you think that the Roman Catholics of Belfast are reasonably or fairly represented in the Town Council?—I think they are fairly represented.

5142. By having nobody in it?—Their number of votes do not entitle them to have a larger representation than they have. We are governed by majorities in this country.

5143. Do you think the police force is fairly constituted?—Yes.

5144. And as far as you are concerned you will keep it as it is?—Having regard to the property, the intelligence, and the state of the population of Belfast, I may; but at the same time I must tell you that the question of religion never before was inquired into with regard to the appointment of these men.

5145. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Surely it is not the wealthy and intelligent people that apply for the office of constable?—No.

5146. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Won't you do your best to keep the police force as it is?—I will do my best to appoint the best men, without taking the question of religion into consideration.

5147. One hundred and fifty-five Protestants and five Catholics—you believe that to be right and proper, having regard to the property and intelligence of Belfast, and you will do your best to keep it so?—I never introduced the question of religion.

5148. Will you not endeavour to keep the present state of things exactly as it is?—I will endeavour to do my best for the town.

5149. Believing the present state of things to be fair, won't you keep it so?—I will endeavour not to have the question of religion introduced.

5150. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Would you rather not alter it?—I would rather see the number of constables in Belfast increased. I do not object to increase it by Roman Catholics or Protestants, provided they are proper men; but it would be absurd to introduce a number of men, because they happen to be Roman Catholics.

5151. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Is it likely that they would be Catholics?—That would depend on the men that offered.

5152. You would know them by the shape of their face and the cut of their hair; did you ever hear this:—

"The cut of their hair
Would poison the air—
Down, down, croppies lie down!"

did you ever hear that tune played at the Boyne Bridge?—No; but if you were long enough in Ulster, you would know the two parties.

5153. Would you like to have a commissioner?—I would not object to one.

5154. Would you like to have paid Magistrates?—I think we have a very good body of Magistrates.

5155. You would not like to see paid Magistrates?—I do not think the law is better for being paid for.

5156. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Are you not a professional gentleman?—I am.

5157. I hope you do not speak professionally?—I do not.

5158. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Do you know anything of the metropolitan police?—I do not know much of the Dublin system, or the working of it.

5159. What would you think of the introduction of that system here, with a paid commissioner appointed by the Crown, and solely responsible for the peace of the town?—I do not like centralization at all. I do not think that nothing can be done without consulting head quarters in Dublin. I prefer local self-government. We should do everything for ourselves. We have made Belfast what it is, without assistance or aid from the Government.

5160. You like a Protestant council and a Protestant police—that is what you call local self-government?—Yes.

5161. Have the committee a reprimand book called a black-book?—We have.

5162. Would you turn to the man who was twenty-seven times reprimanded?—I never heard of such a case.

5163. Will you look for it?—If Mr. Hughes will give me the name I will; but I do not believe there is any such case.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea.*

5164. Do you persevere in stating that you have made Belfast what it is?—Not I, decidedly.

5165. Was it the Town Council then?—No.

5166. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—What is the qualification for the municipal franchise?—I think it is £8 or £10.

5167. Mr. *Rea.*—Had you not an opportunity for knowing that part of your profession which is called political?—I do not think I had.

5168. Did you not serve your time in Mr. John Bates's office?—I did, but I never took part in the political part of his business.

5169. You say that the Catholics are fairly represented in the Town Council of Belfast?—I think so.

5170. Do you not know that from the whole period from 1842 to 1855 there was no Catholic in it until Mr. Hughes was elected?—I do not. It is quite possible, however.

5171. Do you not know that Mr. Hughes was the only Catholic in the Town Council from 1854 to 1858?—I do not.

5172. Did you ever hear of any other during that period?—I do not recollect any other.

5173. Do you venture to state, with all you know, that John Hamill represents the Catholics of Belfast in the council directly or indirectly?—John Hamill is a Roman Catholic, and I suppose he represents them.

5174. That is not the question which I asked. Do you know anything about the matter?—I do not know anything about the matter.

5175. Does John Hamill, directly or indirectly, represent the Catholics of Belfast in the Town Council?—I do not know who returned him.

5176. Do you not know that he was returned for St. Anne's ward by the Orange party?—I do not know anything of the sort.

5177. Have you ever heard it?—I have heard you make fifty statements of the kind.

5178. Were not forty-nine of them true?—I would not give you such a large margin as that. I have heard you frequently state it, but I never inquired into the matter.

5179. Do you not know that John Hamill was returned by the action of the Orange or Tory party in St. Anne's ward?

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—We have nothing to do with that.

5180. Mr. *Rea.*—Was I not elected to fill a place vacant by the death of Town Councillor James Cochrane, of Castle-place?—Yes.

5181. Do you not know that it is one of the standing orders of the council, that a member elected to fill a vacancy caused by death or resignation, should serve on the committee on which his predecessor has served?—I do not know it; it may be so. If you get the standing orders I will tell you.

NINTH DAY.
November 22.
Samuel Black, esq.

5182. Did you ever hear of the rule being departed from? Is it not the practice?—Indeed, I do not know. I think the committees were frequently changed at the commencement of the year, when a new member came in. I know that the committees were frequently changed at the commencement of the year.

5183. Do you not know that members elected in the middle of the year go, as a matter of course, on the committee?—Not as a matter of course.

5184. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is it the usual practice?—I think not.

5185. Mr. *Rea.*—James Cochrane, before he died, was a member of the police committee?—Yes. I recollect your being appointed.

5186. Did I not take part in protecting the Catholic car-drivers?—I recollect that you made a great deal of noise there from the time that you came into the council. I recollect that I thought you a nuisance, from the time that you wasted.

5187. You thought me a nuisance?—Yes, for the reason which I have assigned.

5188. Tell me, were you one of the parties concerned in getting me off the police committee?—I do not know whether there were any parties concerned in it.

5189. Do you not know that I was deliberately packed off the police committee because I was doing my duty to the town?—I think not.

5190. Is not that committee selected by the council?—Certainly, the same as all the other committees.

5191. Do you not know that every committee is packed, for the purposes of the Tory or Orange party?—Certainly not. The committees are generally fairly constructed.

5192. And if it is unfairly constituted I suppose it is altogether accidental?—Will you point to any instance of unfairness. I do not take the same active interest in the matter as you do. I merely attend to the business of my own committee.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is it your opinion that the police committee is unfairly constituted for a purpose?—Certainly not.

5193. Mr. *Rea.*—Will you venture to state that you believe that the committees of the council were not packed?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do not answer that question. We will not go into the general question of the committees. Any questions may be asked with regard to the police committee.

5194. Mr. *Rea.*—Is it your opinion that the police committee was not unfairly constituted for a purpose?—Certainly not.

5195. Did you ever see the Dublin metropolitan police?—Yes.

5196. Are not the half of them Roman Catholics?—I do not know the proportion of them, but they are not generally recruited from the north of Ireland.

5197. Would you like to state, that even the five Catholics that have been appointed to the police force were not appointed by mistake?—I think there was no mistake. I think there have been many more Roman Catholics in the force than five.

5198. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—I understand you to say that the religion of a man never entered into the consideration of the committee?—Certainly; during my experience of five years I never knew it.

5199. Mr. *Rea.*—Did you ever hear a complaint made with regard to a Catholic being appointed by mistake, because he had a certificate from Dr. Cooke?—No, I do not think such a thing happened, that there was a complaint of a man being a Roman Catholic.

5200. Does the committee hear every complaint with impartiality?—Every complaint.

5201. Does it not sit with closed doors?—The proceedings are not open to the public, but every individual complaint that is made is examined into.

5202. Do you not believe that in consequence of want of confidence of the Catholics in the police committee, it is thought to be hopeless to make a complaint against the local police?—I do not know anything of the sort.

5203. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You stated that you never heard of such a thing as Orangeism in the force?—Yes.

5204. How long have you been chairman of the police committee?—I have been five years member of the committee, and a year and a half chairman of it.

5205. You do not believe that there is anything like Orangeism in the force?—I do not believe that there is any such thing.

5206. You do not believe that a number of the police constables were selected from Orange lodges?—A man may have been an Orangeman.

5207. Mr. *Rea.*—Would you consider it a disqualification to a man that he should belong to an Orange lodge?—I would not permit any constable to belong to any secret society.

5208. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you ever hear the charge made?—I do not think I ever heard the charge made. I read in the newspapers that Mr. Rea stated it.

5209. Mr. *Rea.*—Did you ever take any trouble, as a member of the committee, to ascertain whether I was correct?—I asked Mr. Greene whether such a thing existed, and he told me there was nothing of the sort.

Mr. *Exham*, Q.C. said that he appeared on the part of several owners of property in the borough, and should be prepared to give their names in to-morrow. They objected to the changes which it appeared from the evidence which had been given were proposed by the promoters of the inquiry, viz., the abolition of the local police force and the local Magistrates, and the substitution of a chief commissioner of police and paid Magistrates, to be appointed by the Government. They objected to those changes, on account of the increased taxation which would be required to carry them out. He further stated that he did not appear, and was not instructed by the Protestant party, or any other party.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Exham.*

5210. Am I right in saying that when a vacancy occurs in the police force you receive a notification of the candidates from Mr. Green?—Yes, there is a list furnished to me, and also to the other members of the committee.

5211. Is Mr. Green in the habit of keeping a list of the candidates?—Certainly.

5212. And as a vacancy occurs he sends in the names of the candidates?—Yes.

5213. I believe a public notice is posted in the Town Hall of the appointment of constables, as a vacancy arises?—Those are the instructions.

5214. Have you received personally from time to time applications from gentlemen of the Roman Catholic persuasion to admit Roman Catholics members of the force?—I have.

5215. Asking for the promotion of Roman Catholics in the force?—I have.

5216. I ask you, from your experience of that force, would you consider it proper or desirable to put out advertisements to the public for the appointment of 50 or 100 Roman Catholics for that force?—I would not appoint any man simply because he was a Roman Catholic.

5217. Now, you are asked whether the Roman Catholics of Belfast have confidence in the present constitution of the police force, and I understood you to say that you did not think they had?—I do not exactly remember the question, but I presume it was asked. We have a very large number of mill-workers—a large number of the lower class of the population, who are Roman Catholics, and I do not think they have confidence in the police.

5218. Do you think, if the whole force consisted of 160 Roman Catholics and five Protestants, that the persons you are alluding to would have confidence in the force?—My persuasion is, that they would not be satisfied with any force.

5219. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you think that the Protestant mill-workers would be satisfied with such a force as that?—I do not suppose they would.

5220. Mr. *Exham.*—Are you yourself aware of the proportion in which the rateable property in the borough

is held by Protestants and Roman Catholics?—I cannot give you the figures.

5221. Can you say, generally speaking?—The vast majority of the property is held by Protestants.

5222. You are aware, of course, that there has been a stipendiary Magistrate in Belfast for a considerable time?—I have the pleasure of knowing Mr. Orme and Mr. Tracy.

5223. Of course, the stipendiary Magistrates have jurisdiction within the borough?—Certainly.

5224. A number of the local Magistrates live at considerable distance from town?—Yes, the most of them do, and some, as for instance, my friend, Dr. Murney, live in town.

5225. Do you think it desirable that a stipendiary Magistrate should reside within the borough, so as to be on the spot in the case of sudden emergency?—I think he would be more accessible if he was living in town.

5226. Where does the stipendiary Magistrate now live?—About two Irish miles off; but perhaps he might have difficulty in getting a suitable house in town.

5227. If a sudden emergency does occur, do you not think it desirable that the resident Magistrate should be on the spot?—I should prefer it.

5228. In point of fact, do any of the Magistrates reside in the borough, properly so called?—Dr. Murney, Dr. Magee, and Mr. Ferguson do.

5229. Does not Dr. Magee live in Carrickfergus?—I believe he does.

5230. Then only two of the Magistrates live within the borough proper?—There may be more, but at present I do not recollect any other, but there may be others living in town.

5231. Is Mr. Green bound to communicate with the resident Magistrate?—He communicates generally through one of the head constables; in cases of disturbance, it is his duty to put himself under the direction of the Mayor or the resident Magistrate.

5232. Were you a member of the Town Council, or connected with the police committee of that council in 1857?—I was not; I am only in the council since 1859.

5233. Then you do not know anything of the proposed alteration or increase of the police force?—No, except as a matter of notoriety.

5234. Was such a thing proposed at that time?—I believe so; I recollect such a matter being proposed.

5235. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You say that the class from which the police force is recruited is from the small farmers' sons, and it is recruited from particular districts?—Not from a particular district, but from a general district which includes the counties of Down, Antrim, and Armagh.

5236. You stated that the notice that the police committee requires is posted in the police office?—Yes.

5237. Is that where the local police are stationed?—Yes.

5238. Does anything occur like what was stated, namely—that the local police give notice of the vacancy to their friends?—I think that it is very likely that any friends of the members of the police force might have the preference.

5239. And those friends come in?—I do not know.

5240. Do you think it would be an improvement if advertisements of the vacancies were published in the local papers, the *News-Letter*, the *Northern Whig*, and the *Observer*, which represent the three well-marked parties in the town?—I do not see any objection to doing so; but I think we get very good men at present, admirably conducted men, who prove very good constables.

5241. And you do not see any necessity for a change?—Not in the class of men appointed, but in their numbers.

5242. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you conceive that it was the duty of the local police on the beats to have given information to the proper authorities of the burning of the effigy and the mock funeral?—Certainly it was their duty to have communicated to their superior officer, and if they apprehended anything serious they should have communicated with the other force.

5243. Do you think that they were discharging their duty efficiently if such a thing was pre-arranged without their knowledge?—I can scarcely understand the organization of such exhibitions without their knowledge.

5244. You stated that you thought it due to the wealth and intelligence of Belfast, which is chiefly Protestant, that the police force should be Protestant?—Something to that effect.

5245. Do the intelligence and wealth of Belfast require anything more from the police than the protection of their property?—I think not.

5246. Is it your opinion that such protection would not be afforded by Roman Catholic constables?—It is not my opinion.

5247. Why, then, do you say that you would endeavour to reverse the state of things if it should turn out by accident that the large majority of the police should be Roman Catholics?—Well, I think that it is human nature to sympathise with one's friends. My sympathies, as an individual member of the community, would be with my own friends and my own party. I don't presume at all to say that I could divest myself of my sympathies.

5248. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Even as chairman of the police committee?—I never bring them into play as chairman. I endeavour to act the part of a Judge.

5249. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—And you don't think there is any objection to Roman Catholic constables?—No.

5250. You think them equally efficient and trustworthy as guardians of property?—If we could get a good class of men Roman Catholics, I am totally indifferent as to their religion. Some of the Roman Catholics of Belfast are my best friends. The matter of religion makes no difference with me.

5251. Mr. *Lyons*.—I find I made a mistake in my evidence yesterday with respect to the boy of Mr. Foster Greene's. I find that the boy was remanded from Thursday to Saturday, and then discharged. I made a mistake. I could not be more accurate, relying on my memory after such a length of time.

5252. Mr. *O'Rorke*.—It appears from the charge-sheet that on the 17th of August the boy was arrested for being one of a disorderly and stone-throwing mob. He was brought before the Magistrates on the 18th; remanded until the 20th; brought up on the 20th, and discharged, bail having been refused for him.

Sir *Edward Coey* examined by Mr. *Barry*.

5253. You are a Magistrate of the county?—Yes.

5254. Were you in Belfast during the riots?—I came to town on Tuesday, the 16th. I was out of town before that.

5255. I suppose the first operation you were engaged in was the meeting of the Magistrates on that day?—Yes.

5256. You attended that meeting?—Yes.

5257. And had a district assigned to you?—Yes.

5258. That was York-street district?—Yes.

5259. At what hour did you take charge of that district?—From four to five o'clock.

5260. What force had you under your charge?—Twenty county constabulary and eleven of the local police.

5261. On any occasion had you troops with you?—On one occasion I had. After the meeting you refer to I was requested by Mr. Orme and Captain Verner, who had stations appointed to them with troops, to go to the barracks and bring down two companies from the barracks to their respective stations—one opposite the Club, the other at Christ Church. This was a special and particular duty assigned to me, and I went and I accomplished it.

5262. Do you remember, when returning from the barracks, seeing any riotous assemblage?—I saw a number of persons going out of Frederick-street, with different kinds of weapons, guns, and sticks, and that sort of thing. They had passed, and had taken up the road before the first company came up to Frederick-street. They went up the Antrim road.

5263. Did you make any effort to stop or disperse that mob?—I called upon Captain Hale to arrest those persons.

5264. Was Captain Hale the officer in command?—He was one of the officers in command.

5265. What did you call on him to do?—To arrest those men.

5266. Were those persons very numerous?—I only saw them for a second or two or for a minute or two, and I would say that there were from 200 to 300.

5267. You were marching from the barracks along North Queen-street, and they crossed you at the head of Frederick-street?—Yes.

5268. Did you observe how they were armed?—Some of them had guns, others pitchforks, and others very large sticks—bludgeons.

5269. They seemed a very formidable assemblage?—Yes. They were going very quickly, and making no noise.

5270. As if bent on some very serious purpose?—Exactly.

5271. Did Captain Hale do anything?—Captain Hale replied, would he shoot them—"Do you wish me to shoot them?"

5272. What did you say?—I do not recollect that I replied; but if I did reply at all, I said "Certainly not." Before we came up to them he followed up by saying, "There is no use in running after these fellows; we cannot possibly catch them."

5273. Who said that?—Captain Hale.

5274. Did you see the troops stop their own progress, and beat time to allow the others to pass?—I did not.

5275. Did you hear Sergeant Corbett's evidence?—I read it.

5276. He stated that not only did the soldiers stop and beat time, but that that was done at your request, and that you caught him by the collar?—I read that, but I have not the slightest recollection of anything of the kind. It was inconsistent with the position I was in at the time—talking to the captain—that I could have caught him by the collar. I think he must have made a mistake.

5277. Is it likely that you did?—I was with Captain Hale, and gave him the order that I have mentioned; and it is inconsistent with that that I should have left him and have gone to the sergeant, and have given him that particular order, contrary to what I had said to his officer.

5278. It is a very remarkable statement. Can you categorically say did it or did it not happen?—I believe it did not happen, but I will not swear that it did not.

5279. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—You will not positively say that it did not?—I will not positively say, but I believe it did not occur.

5280. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Did the troops beat time?—They paused a moment, but I think it was at the time when a constable came to speak to me in reference to those persons coming up Frederick-street.

5281. Do you recollect whether there was a stoppage?—There was a slight pause, a momentary pause, at the time the constable was speaking to me.

5282. None other than that?—None that I recollect.

5283. Were you conscious that the troops stopped to allow the mob to pass?—Certainly not.

5284. You made no effort to pursue them?—No, for I did not consider it my duty to have done so.

5285. You did not consider it your duty?—No. I did not consider it my duty to do so, because I was on specific duty—to bring the troops from the barracks to the stations appointed for them, where they would have the benefit of acting with the constabulary, for, as I understand, the military are only called out to help the civil authorities; and at the time I gave the directions to the captain to take as many of them prisoners as possible, I asked the constable if there was any police there, and he said not. I believe the captain would not have been justified in breaking the ranks to make arrests.

5286. You did not think that inconsistent with the specific duty on which you had been sent?—I did not.

5287. And when he asked you about shooting them you dissented?—Yes.

5288. You did not pursue them?—No.

5289. Did you take any measures to have troops or constabulary sent in the direction in which the mob proceeded?—I heard immediately afterwards that Mr. Lyons and the cavalry pursued them.

5290. You heard that they did?—Yes.

5291. But you did not send any yourself?—I did not.

5292. Did you know the direction they were going in?—Yes.

5293. What was it?—They went up the Antrim road, towards Trinity Church.

5294. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Did they appear to you to be ship-carpenters or navvies?—I could not say.

5295. How far from the head of Frederick-street were you?—Within a few perches of it.

5296. Did they pass within the length of the end of the court-house from you?—I would say that the last of them did.

5297. And they were going very rapidly?—Very.

5298. You did not think it your duty, at all events, to pursue them?—I did not, certainly.

5299. Was it because you had a special object in view in the contrary direction?—Certainly. I came out on a special service, not for the general preservation of the peace of the town, to serve Mr. Orme and Captain Verner, who had their arrangements made. I was not going to my station until four or five o'clock. I was not engaged until then.

5300. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Have you had any military experience?—Very little, certainly. I recollect when I was in the West Indies I was sometime in the "awkward squad."

5301. You have not been in the habit (as the phrase is), of handling large bodies of men?—No, not in a military sense.

5302. You took your station at the Queen's Hotel?—Yes.

5303. Why did you select that locality?—I was better acquainted with that neighbourhood, and I thought I should be more useful there.

5304. Do you remember a good deal of firing in York-street?—Yes, in the lower part of York-street.

5305. You had twenty constabulary with you?—Yes.

5306. And eleven local police?—Yes.

5307. Altogether thirty-one men?—Yes.

5308. Do you recollect being applied to, to take measures to disperse a mob who were firing to the alarm of the neighbourhood?—Yes; I was applied to by a great number of persons, telling me what to do. I generally went down through the district that I had charge of after hearing the firing.

5309. Do you recollect firing at ten o'clock on the 16th?—I do; and before that I went to the crowd and advised them to go home.

5310. There was a large mob there?—There was from 600 to 800 of a mob. A great portion of them were boys and girls and women. They were at the end of the street.

5311. You advised them to go away?—I did.

5312. Did you see any weapons?—I saw a gun or two.

5313. And did you arrest those who had them?—I did not.

5314. Why?—I did not think my force sufficient. I did not think it prudent, after consulting with those around me.

5315. Who around you?—The constables.

5316. You did not consider a force of twenty con-

stabulary and eleven local constables sufficient to arrest the man you saw with a gun?—Yes. I did not think I would be justified in doing it.

5317. In point of law or prudence?—In point of prudence.

5318. How many guns did you see?—Well, perhaps two.

5319. And did you hear shots?—I heard shots in one or two instances.

5320. Then, if twenty of the constabulary and eleven of the local police were not sufficient for that action, you do not consider the police force of Belfast were sufficient for the occasion?—No; but in my district there was no injury done to the person, life or limb.

5321. Do you consider the docks in your district?—Certainly not. But you must understand that it is not a dock at all; it is a piece of slob.

5322. Then you don't consider that the place of the fight between the ship-carpenters and the navvies was in any district?—No; it was made a district afterwards, and the Northern Counties Railway station another.

5323. Was your notion regarding these districts this, that supposing the Magistrate nearest knew there was a most serious riot going on, he was not bound to go to the place?—I think it might be injudicious to leave his own district. I was asked to go to the Antrim-road, and I refused to leave my own district.

5324. Although there was no rioting in your district you thought it imprudent to go where the rioting was?—Though there was no actual rioting there, there were very large mobs, and in a very excited state.

5325. Did you make any arrests?—Yes.

5326. Where did you make the arrests?—In Earl-street we surrounded the party, by dividing the force, and sending one part of it at one end of the street and the other part at the other. We got one person with a weapon, a sort of knife, sixteen or eighteen inches long. We made two arrests, and let one of them go afterwards. He was not found with a weapon, and Mr. M'Hugh interceded for him.

5327. What party did he belong to?—I do not know what party, but Mr. M'Hugh is a Roman Catholic. I had anticipated Mr. M'Hugh's application, and had discharged him before.

5328. When did you make that arrest?—On Thursday night.

5329. What force had you with you at the time?—I think I had thirty-five men at the time. I think I had the men down in North Queen-street.

5330. How many were there in the crowd out of which you took these two men?—There was a considerable crowd when we observed them first, but there were not more than a dozen or two when we came to them. They had dispersed.

5331. We are not to presume that thirty-five men were insufficient to make those arrests?—No.

5332. Though thirty-one were insufficient on Tuesday?—Yes; but there were 800 of a crowd then.

5333. Were you present when the arrangements were made for the funerals?—Before going to that I would wish to refer to a statement of the Rev. Mr. O'Laverty. He stated what I was not able to do for him, and omitted to state what I did. I sent a policeman with a friend of his on a car to the barracks to get him a supply of constabulary, and nine or ten were sent to him in consequence of that message. I don't think he forgot to say so intentionally.

5334. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—He said that you told him you could not go?—Yes, that is quite true, but I sent one of the constables on a car with a friend of his. I said that I did not like to go.

5335. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did a gentleman named Loughran come up and speak to you in York-street about the shots that were being fired there?—I did not know him at the time, but I saw a letter in the *Whig* the next morning about the circumstance, and I now know it was that gentleman, as he has referred to it.

5336. Do you wish to make any statement with reference to what he stated?—I think he gave his statement pretty fairly.

5337. Did you say that you had not a sufficient force?—Exactly. Thirty or forty are not sufficient in my judgment to contend with 600 or 800.

5338. Do you remember Mr. Caulfield drawing your attention to a shot which was fired close to a local policeman, and stating to him, "That looks queer"—could that man have been arrested?—I think not at that time.

5339. What did you mean by "that looks queer?"—It looks very alarming, I suppose.

5340. You did not think it wonderful that a shot should be fired just at the ear of a local policeman?—I thought it very strange that he did not observe or see it.

5341. Did you ask Mr. Caulfield whether he thought his force sufficient to arrest him?—I am satisfied that I consulted him about the prudence of doing it.

5342. He said that he was of opinion that the force was sufficient?—He certainly did not tell me that at that time. He seemed very nervous that evening, and I do not think any wonder at it. I got another gentleman whom I thought more active, though I think highly of Mr. Caulfield.

5343. What gentleman did you get?—Sub-Inspector Cary, of Balbriggan.

5344. You told us that the mob was then smaller and the force larger?—At that time I spoke it. He was with me several nights. He was with me on Wednesday. I thought the mob larger at that time; but we got the mobs dispersed early. We went round to the public-houses and other houses in the neighbourhood. We got the parties to put out the lights and to shut the houses. My district was generally quiet by eleven o'clock. Pinkerton's-row is a very troublesome district. I went up among them, and got them to shut up their houses. They were very riotous when I went there.

5345. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Is Pinkerton's-row inhabited by two parties?—Principally one; but I do not speak of my own knowledge.

5346. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Were you present at the meeting of the Magistrates on the occasion when there was a discussion about the funerals?—Yes.

5347. When was that?—I think it was on Thursday. I may be in error as to the date; but my impression is that it was the Thursday, before that very unpleasant funeral in Donegall-place.

5348. At what hour was the meeting?—It was at one or a quarter past one.

5349. Will you state as well as you recollect it, what information the Magistrates, to your knowledge, had as to these funerals—as to what was intended to take place at them?—There appeared to be a considerable amount of trouble, risk, and danger. There was a long discussion as to what was best to be done, and I took the liberty to suggest that the whole arrangements should be left to the Stipendiary Magistrates.

5350. Was M'Connell's funeral discussed on that occasion?—There were two funerals, and it was necessary to make arrangements for them.

5351. What was your conception of the arrangements; were they to prevent a concourse, or were they to prevent any injury occurring to the assemblages as they passed through town?—The discussion was as to whether they should be private funerals or public funerals; or whether we would have all the military and all the police out, or what number of them.

5352. Was that consideration committed to the Stipendiary Magistrates?—I understood at the time that a number of them left for the purpose.

5353. Were they to exercise their own judgment as to whether the funeral should be private or public?—The whole matter was left in their hands—to act to the best of their judgment.

5354. Was there any discussion as to the propriety of preventing the funeral?—I think it was discussed.

5355. Did you hear Dr. Murney say that he would go and prevent the funerals being attended by a number of people?—I do not recollect; but he may have said so; there was a long discussion of an hour or an

hour and a half perhaps; but the result is what I suggested.

5356. And it was determined that they should be left to the four Stipendiary Magistrates?—Four or more.

5357. Was it that they should attend M'Connell's funeral, or all the funerals?—I think it was all the funerals; there were two or three funerals.

5358. Was it the impression that the Stipendiary Magistrates should be intrusted with the power of stopping the funerals if they thought right?—That they might act as they thought best for the preservation of the peace.

5359. Was it by reason of a disinclination on the part of the local Magistrates to interfere that you thought it better to leave the matter with the Stipendiary Magistrates?—What occurred with myself was just this, there were some twelve or fourteen or more Magistrates present, I believe there were sixteen; it occurred to me that there was a diversity of opinion, and that it would be better managed by the Stipendiary Magistrates, by four or more, than by us.

5360. On what subject was there a diversity of opinion—was it on the question of total prevention or of escorting funerals?—I have not a doubt that the whole matter under discussion was, whether we should allow them to go as public or private funerals.

5361. Some of the Magistrates thought that they should be private?—There is no doubt of that.

5362. Were you of that opinion?—Yes; I thought they should be private, and that should be the case with all the funerals. When I said private I meant they should be attended by the particular friends of the deceased, and by none else.

5363. That they should be dealt with as ordinary funerals, and that there was no occasion for any special interference?—Yes.

5364. Do you recollect any Magistrate suggesting that those large assemblages should be permitted, but that they should be escorted through the town to prevent disturbance?—I do not recollect that.

5365. Was it the unanimous opinion that the funerals should be private?—I cannot say; but I gave it as my own opinion that they should be private, and left it to the gentlemen named to act as they thought best.

5366. But there was a diversity of opinion?—Yes; they were not unanimous.

5367. Then you left the matter to the four Stipendiary Magistrates?—Yes.

5368. Your opinion was that to allow processions of the kind was dangerous to the public peace?—Yes.

5369. Did you see M'Connell's funeral yourself?—No.

5370. Now, do you think that the present police force of Belfast, whether as regards number, organization, or mode of appointment, is adequate for the preservation of the peace of the town; and if you think not, say in what particulars it is deficient?—I had in 1861 a good opportunity of seeing the working of the present force, and during the time of peace and quiet I considered it perfectly sufficient for that purpose, but during the time of disturbance I do not think it sufficient; and if the peace of the town is to be maintained by the local force, I think you must add to its numbers.

5371. Would you propose any alteration in its constitution or mode of appointment?—I am not prepared to say how it should be appointed; but there should be one person appointed to have the full charge of the force.

5372. A Commissioner, or whatever name he should go by, should have complete charge and full control over it, and should be responsible for the peace of the town?—Yes, I think so; and I think that they should have arms as well as batons, so as to be able to use them in time of riot.

5373. Having regard to the state of party or religious feeling in Belfast, do you think it advisable to have that person a Government officer?—I cannot see any objection to it.

5374. Do you see any advantage in it?—If you got a prudent and proper man, I do not care where you would find him.

5375. Do you not think it an advantage in a case of the kind to have an officer over the police force who would be independent of local influence?—Yes, I do.

5376. Would you be in favour of having a magisterial jurisdiction exercised by divisional justices paid by the Government?—Do you mean exclusively administered by paid justices?

5377. Yes?—I do not think it necessary; but I think it would be better to have a second Stipendiary Magistrate on the bench—Mr. Orme would be the better of a coadjutor.

5378. Do you think one Stipendiary Magistrate sufficient?—I do.

5379. And you are not in favour of having the functions discharged by paid Magistrates?—No; I do not think it necessary.

5380. Would you think it an advantage?—I do not think it would be; I think it would be a very great relief to the local Magistrates not to be obliged to go to sessions.

5381. Is it your opinion that the Roman Catholic population are distrustful of the impartiality of the local police force?—I have heard a great deal of it; I do not know anything of it of my own knowledge, but it is generally stated in the public papers; at least a portion of them state it.

5382. Is it your opinion that the sentiment prevails?—I think it does, to some extent, either more or less.

5383. Do you think the feeling arises in any degree from the fact of the vast majority of them being of the Protestant religion?—I think that to some extent it may account for it.

5384. Do you think it desirable for the purpose of rendering a force here more efficient that that feeling should not exist?—I think it should not. I should think it would be well to put down that feeling and to establish confidence.

5385. Do you think that the efficiency of the force is detracted from by the want of confidence in them?—I think it very desirable that there should be full confidence in the governing power.

5386. Would you think it desirable that the Magistrates should be appointed from a class in which the population have confidence—in which the lower class of Roman Catholics have confidence. Do not understand me to say that any want of confidence is justified?—I think it very likely would.

5387. Do you not think it would be better to have the functions discharged by persons who would be independent of considerations of local party feeling?—As I said before, the feeling has reference more to the local police; I would hardly say that it has reference to the local Magistrates, and I have not a doubt that justice is as well administered, perhaps better; but I do not think that the local Magistrates should be entirely put aside.

5388. You are conscious that the administration of justice is pure; but do you not think that it may be pure and still that it may be distrusted?—It is possible.

5389. Do you think that the Roman Catholic population feel more or less distrust of the local police than of the Magistrates?—I think, more of the local police than of the Magistrates.

5390. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—What increase do you think should be made in the police force?—I think that it should be more than doubled.

5391. Would you think it more judicious to have a mixture of the local police and constabulary or a force like the metropolitan force?—I think the latter would be a better force.

5392. Altogether a metropolitan force?—Yes, I think so, under the management of an officer who should be responsible for the peace of the town.

5393. What number should there be?—400, I should say.

5394. Organized and drilled like the metropolitan police?—I should say well drilled and disciplined.

5395. Have you seen the police in London?—Yes.

5396. And you think the police here should be organized and drilled with batons, with a reserve of arms to be called out if necessary?—I do.

5397. And you think then the town would be well protected?—Yes.

5398. Better than it is at present?—Yes.

5399. And the force should be under a competent man, independent of local influence?—Yes, and he should have the confidence of the people whether he was a local person or appointed by Government.

5400. Do you not consider that he should be independent of local influence?—It would be very desirable that local influence should not have any power over him.

Cross-examined by Sub-Inspector *Caulfield*.

5401. How did I show nervousness that night?—I think you had better not put that question to me.

5402. Is it not the case that you told me that you would request Major Esmonde to send me with you again?—I think I did.

5403. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Why did you request that he should be sent again?—I expected that he would be better after a night's rest.

5404. Is it not true that the next day you told me that you would request Major Esmonde to send me again with you?—Yes, I did.

5405. Does that appear as if you were afraid of my being nervous?—It does not; and I do not wonder that you were nervous at the time after what took place. I assure you I do not wish to say anything unkind. I should mention that on one occasion of disturbance I was so well pleased with the local police that I made them a present of a day's pay.

5406. Mr. *Rea*.—That was in 1861?—Yes.

5407. Did you feel yourself called on to be similarly munificent on the present occasion?—Yes, I tried to be as kind as I possibly could.

Cross-examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

5408. As I understand you, on the 17th you opened your military operations?—On the 16th.

5409. Was that the day you were posted at the head of Frederick-street?—Yes.

5410. The day that you effected that movement with the troops what was the movement you wished to effect?—To bring them to their posts.

5411. Where was that?—One was at the club.

5412. Where was the other post?—At Christ Church, I think.

5413. You marched past North Frederick-street and down Queen-street?—Yes.

5414. Do you recollect while you were in command of that detachment a police constable coming to you?—Yes.

5415. What did he tell you?—That a mob was coming up that street.

5416. Did he tell you that it was the ship-carpenters?—I do not think he did.

5417. Did he tell you that it was an armed mob?—I think he said so.

5418. Had you heard of the attack on Neill's shop?—Yes.

5419. And that arms had been taken from it?—Yes.

5420. Did he tell you that the mob had guns?—He said that they had guns with them.

5421. And putting these two facts together, that on that morning Neill's shop had been robbed by a mob, and that a mob was coming in that direction with guns, and shovels, and scythes, did it not occur to you that they might be the fellows who had robbed Neill's shop?—It did not. I believe that it was either the navvies or the ship-carpenters, but even now I do not know which it was.

5422. Did you not know them by their faces?—I did not.

5423. If you were in the West Indies, would you know a man by his face?—I would know a man if he was a black man.

5424. Are you quite certain that what Sergeant Corbett said, that you told the military to beat time, did not happen?—I believe not; we stopped till those people got past.

5425. Were you nervous?—Perhaps I was.

5426. And you thought that discretion was the better part of valour?—Very frequently it is so.

5427. How many men had you?—I think there were eighty.

5428. Could you have drawn the men across the top of Frederick-street, and so stop them?—If I was up in time, I dare say I might have done so.

5429. How far were you?—Not very far from them.

5430. Did you tell the soldiers to double? Did you say, let us hurry on, and prevent them from passing?—No, I did not.

5431. Did you tell them to stop?—No.

5432. Are you sure of that?—Yes. I believe they stopped a second or two. They stopped while I was speaking with the constable.

5433. Did you tell them to go slow?—No, I do not recollect that.

5434. Did they go slowly?—I do not know.

5435. What induced them to stop?—I cannot tell you. I said they possibly might have stopped when I was speaking to the constable, who gave evidence here the other day. I stated what I saw to Captain Hale.

5436. Are you able to tell us whether they actually stopped or not?—I cannot.

5437. Do you recollect the night that you were said to be sitting on a stool at the Queen's Hotel?—Yes, but I do not think I was on a stool.

5438. Mr. Loughran says you were?—I think he was mistaken. On that occasion I was sitting on a chair.

5439. Were you nervous that night?—I did walk down with Mr. Loughran. He said that I did so.

5440. Did you walk down?—I think Mr. Caulfield went once or twice.

5441. And Mr. Caulfield walked with you?—Yes.

5442. Unaccompanied by the force?—Yes.

5443. Do you recollect the night the shot was fired close to the local policeman?—Yes, the same night.

5444. Did it not strike you as extraordinary that the local policeman did not arrest the man?—I thought it strange.

5445. Did you not think him neglectful of his duty?—I did, if he could identify the person, or found that he had sufficient force to take the man.

5446. How close were you to him?—I cannot say; perhaps a perch, perhaps not so much, perhaps a couple of perches or three.

5447. How close was the local policeman?—I cannot say.

5448. Were there three local policemen there?—Yes.

5449. Did you make an effort to discover who fired the shot?—I think I asked the constable, and he said he could not find him, and did not see it done.

5450. Was any arrest made?—No arrest was made at the time.

5451. Now, are you in earnest in thinking that the men you had that night under Mr. Caulfield were not sufficient to disperse the mob?—I had only thirty-one, and I do not think 130 would have been sufficient to disperse that crowd.

5452. Do you believe that if the twenty constabulary, backed by ten local constables, had marched down in a body, and you had called on the crowd to disperse, that they would have offered resistance?—I do believe that with the numbers that were there, 600 or 800, I had not force sufficient to disperse them.

5453. Are you in earnest in saying that if you had fixed bayonets they would not have dispersed?—We had fixed bayonets.

5454. Was it from fear that you did not act?—I do not admit that.

5455. Was it because you had not force enough?—Yes.

5456. Had you read the Riot Act?—No, they dispersed to a great extent sometime afterwards, but not immediately then.

5457. They fired more shots?—Yes.

5458. And put you to defiance?—Yes.

5459. And stayed there in spite of you?—Yes.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea*.

5460. Did you not take effective measures to prevent

NINTH DAY.
November 22.
Sir Edward Coey.

a breach of the peace in that district?—I did, I tried to use persuasion and influence.

5461. Now, when the officer proposed to you to shoot the men, did it not occur to you that if his men fired at the mob, it was very likely that they would fire back again?—No.

5462. How many had guns?—I cannot tell.

5463. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—At that time they were not doing anything?—No. Nobody but a madman would have shot them. I think Mr. Rea, with all his madness, would not have done it. It would have been perfectly absurd to have fired at them.

5464. Mr. *Rea*.—How many of the ship-carpenters were armed?—I cannot tell. There were several shots, but they may have been either from guns or pistols.

5465. How many guns were there?—I saw only one.

5466. Are you a member of the Town Council?—Yes.

5467. And have been for some years?—Yes.

5468. And Chairman of the Committee of General Purposes?—Yes.

5469. That committee is a select committee?—Yes.

5470. And among other purposes selects the police committee?—Yes.

5471. At the beginning of the year?—Yes.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Exham*.

5472. How many Stipendiary Magistrates were there at the meeting that day?—I think there were not less than four, and I think there may have been five or six.

5473. Was Mr. Orme there?—I did not take their names down. There was a chairman there. It is likely that he has down the names.

5474. However, according to your recollection there were, at all events, four there?—I think so. I am not certain, but I do not think Mr. Orme was there.

5475. Do I understand you to say that after some discussion it was understood and arranged that the Stipendiary Magistrates should make the necessary arrangements with regard to the funerals?—Yes.

5476. And the meeting broke up with that understanding at what hour?—I think about half-past one or two.

5477. At what o'clock did the funeral commence to start?—I do not know.

5478. You had eleven of the local police with you on the occasion when Mr. Caulfield and his party were with you?—Yes.

5479. Had you any reason to be dissatisfied with them?—They acted efficiently.

5480. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—What did they do?—I think they went round on that evening, when the mobs dispersed, and got the people to shut up the public-houses.

5481. Mr. *Exham*.—Do you know whether there is any minute or memorandum of what took place at that meeting of Magistrates?—No.

5482. You said that in your opinion there was some dissatisfaction among the Roman Catholic party with the constitution of the local police?—I believe so, but I do not know it of my own knowledge. I have seen articles from time to time in the newspapers on the subject.

5483. Do you know anything of the constitution of the Dublin police?—No.

5484. Am I to understand that in your opinion it would be important or desirable to abolish the present force altogether?—I did not intend to convey that. I intended to add to the present force.

5485. Do you mean to increase the present force?—Yes.

5486. And to appoint efficient members of it, so as to increase the number?—Certainly.

5487. Am I to understand that you think it desirable to have any given number of Roman Catholics?—I think it would be desirable to have the force mixed. In our own people we do it, and we find it do very well.

5488. But no man should be selected for his religion, and it should not exclude him?—Certainly not, if he was efficient for the office.

5489. Am I to understand that, in your opinion, it is desirable, or rather necessary, for the peace of the town that the officers of the force should be Government officers?—I did not intend to say that. I said, that if you got any efficient man I did not care where you found him.

5490. Whether he was appointed by the Town Council or the Government?—Yes; but he should be a person in whom there would be public confidence.

5491. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—And not under local influence?—So far as possible not.

5492. Mr. *Exham*.—But you did not think it desirable to abolish the local police?—No. I would rather not give an opinion about that.

5493. Do you consider it desirable to have Stipendiary Magistrates?—I do.

5494. And that the Stipendiary Magistrates should reside in the borough?—Yes.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Dinnen*.

5495. You said that a shot was fired close to a local policeman in York-street; did you make inquiry of the local policeman about it?—I think I did.

5496. Did he satisfy you that he was in no way to blame?—Certainly; he gave me to understand that he did not see the shot fired, and that he could not identify the person, and therefore that the person could not be taken.

5497. Was it dark at the time? Was it not nine or ten o'clock?—I think it was not so late as that.

5498. Were the lamps lighted?—They might be, and yet it might be daylight.

5499. Had you any chance, with those local policemen, of dispersing the crowd when the constabulary could not do it?—Certainly not.

5500. Mr. Loughran said that you could have dispersed them if you spoke to them?—I tried to do that.

5501. Have you found the local policemen to work harmoniously with the constabulary?—Yes; but my experience is not very great in that way.

David Taylor, esq., J.P.

David Taylor, Esq., J.P., examined by Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.

5502. Are you a Magistrate of the county?—Yes.

5503. When did you first come in contact with the rioters?—I first got intimation of these riots on Monday, the 8th of August. On the night of Monday, about a quarter-past nine o'clock, I was returning from a meeting, and was coming along Great Victoria-street. On reaching Hope-street, a small street that runs into Sandy-row, I heard considerable shouting and noise in Sandy-row. I met with a gentleman I knew at the end of Hope-street, and I asked him did he know what they were shouting about, and he said they were burning the effigy of O'Connell. I expressed great astonishment at this—that the authorities had not been apprized of the arrangements that must necessarily have been made in preparing such a demonstration; and to show my entire ignorance of the matter, Mrs. Taylor and Mr. Guthrie were with me, and I requested Mr. Guthrie to accompany her home, and that I would remain and see that no mischief was done. He kindly consented to do so, and on reaching Sandy-row I could not proceed in consequence of the large mob, all coming towards the railway bridge, and in the midst of that mob I observed something burning. I waited until it passed me, and I observed in the midst of the crowd what appeared to be the effigy of a man, the upper part of which was in flames. After they passed I went up to the top of the railway bridge, and found there a party of the police, under Head-Constable Rankin, and a number of the local police, under Chief-Constable M'Kittrick. They told me it was only about five o'clock they had heard of the occurrence.

5504. Who told you that?—Head-Constable Rankin or Mr. M'Kittrick; I forget which.

5505. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Both were pre-

sent?—Yes; and they said they had done the best in their power to prevent the matter going on, and that with the small force at their disposal they thought the best thing they could do was to prevent the party from Sandy-row from crossing the bridge and going over into the Pound district.

5506. At that time were the local police and the constabulary going after the crowd?—No; they were remaining stationary at the bridge.

5507. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—They seemed to be guarding the passage?—Yes. After a short time I went back to Sandy-row. The people by that time had greatly dispersed. I followed some of them, and I found that they were going quietly home. I returned to the bridge, and had some further conversation with Head-Constable Rankin. He told me that Mr. Orme was there, and had gone down to Sandy-row. I went there looking for him, and met him, I think, near about the end of the bridge. By that time the mob had dispersed, and the street was comparatively clear in about twenty minutes. I walked through Sandy-row to the other end of it, and I saw a mob of children round something like a bonfire, enjoying themselves round it. I then went away.

5508. How many people were present at the time the effigy was burned?—Some thousands.

5509. Were there any instruments of music there?—Nothing of the kind.

5510. Were there any fire-arms?—Nothing of the kind.

5511. Did you see any sticks?—No, I cannot say that I did. The people were merely gathered round the effigy making a noise.

5512. You went home then?—I went home then. From that until Friday I had occasion to be present at the assizes.

5513. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—In point of fact, Mr. Taylor, you had no information whatever, as a Magistrate or a private individual, in reference to the burning of the effigy until you came across it by chance?—Precisely so.

5514. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE. — Did Head-Constable Rankin or Mr. M'Kittrick, or either of them, tell you at what o'clock on that day they first heard of it?—One of them stated that he heard it at five o'clock on that evening. It was nine or a quarter-past nine o'clock when I saw the effigy. It was stated, and I was very much surprised at it, that I said that the authorities heard nothing of the occurrence until two days afterwards. I could not have made that statement. I did not say I was surprised that the authorities had not heard anything of the occurrence for two days afterwards, for where there is a daily press it is perfectly clear that circumstances that occur one night are known the next morning. I said I was surprised, until I got further information on the subject, that, considering the preparations that were being made for such a demonstration, it was not known to the authorities. I think it right to state that at an inquiry held by the Magistrates in reference to the riots, it was stated by Constable Canning, in whose district Sandy-row is, that on the morning or forenoon of the 8th August Constable Porter mentioned to him that he had heard some rumours that an effigy was to be burned in Sandy-row. This was told to Canning by Constable Porter at the Petty Sessions Court; and Constable Canning said that between one and two o'clock he had gone to Sandy-row to ascertain whether there was any truth in the rumour, and having inquired carefully from one end of the street to the other he could receive no information on the subject, and, in fact, he thought it was a mere rumour. I think it due to him to mention that, in order to show that, as far as the police were concerned, they could not have heard of it, and they are, therefore, not to be blamed.

5515. Does it occur to you to tell us anything else about that occasion—you say that you were engaged as a special juror for the next few days?—Yes.

5516. On what day did you come in contact with the rioters?—On Friday, the 12th of August.

5517. Now, on Friday, the 12th, what was the first thing that you observed?—The first thing I did was to go to the Petty Sessions Court. After leaving that I understood there was to be a meeting of Magistrates at three. I attended, and arrangements were made at that time for having parties of police placed at the most salient points, so as to prevent any rioting. The part of the town assigned to me was Divis-street, at the end of Townsend-street. At about six o'clock I took charge of the district. I was anxious to be there early, in order that I might instruct the police under me not to allow any parties to congregate. In matters of that sort it is important that the Magistrate should be there early to prevent assemblages.

5518. Had you heard of the attack on the mill-girls going to their work?—No.

5519. Had you heard of the attack on the Barkmore Penitentiary?—I cannot say precisely.

5520. Had you heard of the attack on Dr. Cooke's church?—I may have read of it in the newspapers; but I could not have been there, for I was engaged as a special juror here.

5521. What was the first thing that you did when you went to your district?—At about six o'clock on Friday I had twenty of the constabulary and ten of the local police. I proceeded with the men to the district, and we had not been there more than a few minutes when I saw a crowd of young people come out of the small streets and run into the Pound-lane. I had the constabulary at Townsend-street, at the corner, when I saw that they went across Divis-street; seeing me had the effect of making them turn and go off.

5522. Did they appear to be armed?—Do you mean with muskets? No, I did not observe it.

5523. Did you hear any shots?—No shots. And immediately they turned away and ran back as fast as they could. I think nothing occurred until about nine o'clock, when I heard the noise of glass breaking in some small streets that I have referred to. I went up to see what it was, and by the time I had reached the place they had all gone.

5524. Did you see any sign of injury?—It was pretty dark. We saw no one. Shortly afterwards we turned again to the station. There was a considerable noise at the end of Barrack-street and Divis-street—breaking of glass, as if they were wrecking a house.

5525. Were there two mobs?—No, only one mob.

5526. Which mob did they appear to be?—I cannot say.

5527. Had you any means of knowing which party they belonged to?—I do not know that I could say that, but I made several arrests. I went down and came upon them stealthily. The police made a rush at them suddenly, and arrested five or six of them.

5528. Which police?—Both the local police and the constabulary. When we were coming down with the prisoners there was a large crowd at the end of Hamill-street, and as we passed there a volley of stones was fired at us, and several of the constabulary were severely injured. One or two persons were arrested there.

5529. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—About how many were there in each mob?—The street is so narrow that I cannot well say.

5530. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Were there 300?—I can form no calculation.

5531. Is that in the Pound district?—I think it must be.

5532. You cleared that street?—Yes, we arrested five or six, and had them lodged in the police-office.

5533. Do you know which party they belonged to?—To the Pound party.

5534. Have you any doubt of that?—I think not. I do not think the other party would be safe in that place. We returned to the barrack, and nothing else occurred that night. We got home somewhere about three o'clock in the morning.

5535. Were the local police active?—Yes.

5536. And made arrests?—Yes.

5537. The next day was Saturday?—Yes. I went first of all to the police barrack in Albert-crescent. When I was there I got a list which had been made out—a list of the districts, and of the Magistrates assigned to each district, and I found that I was assigned

NINTH DAY.
November 22.
David Taylor, esq., J.P.

to the Hamill-street district, where I had been assaulted the evening before. I thought it was not fair to put me in such a position again.

5538. Was there a meeting of Magistrates at which you were not present?—I do not know; I was willing, however, to comply with the arrangement. The district was Hamill-street, the lower end of Barrack-street, and the lower end of Millfield, and the entire of Mill-street. I placed twenty constabulary and three or four locals at the end of Chapel-lane, ten constabulary and three or four locals at King-street, and at Hamill-street twenty of the constabulary, with five or six of the local police. The instructions I gave to the local police were, to take care that wherever parties were assembled together to ask them quietly to move on, in order that crowds might not assemble. In former riots these streets had been generally crowded and riotous. I stayed myself more about Hamill-street, where I had the police more under my eye, and where it was likely to be riotous. I must say this for the local police, that certainly men could not do more than they did to carry out my instructions, and keep the streets clear.

5539. Did they make arrests?—It was not necessary. It was desirable that those parties who are inclined to be riotous should see that there was sufficient force to put them down; and I have no doubt that seeing the constables attending to their instructions had a good effect.

5540. There was no rioting in that district on that day?—On Saturday night there was no rioting, but, of course, there was great difficulty in getting the people to move on.

5541. Were the mobs excited?—They were very much excited; but by constant attention, and not allowing the mobs to assemble, we prevented any rioting.

5542. On Sunday were you there?—I was, and there was no rioting.

5543. On Monday were you there?—On Monday I was there in the same district.

5544. Was there any rioting on Monday?—On Monday I took the same course. My anxiety all along was to attend to the district, and to keep the people quietly in their houses. There was not a great deal of excitement.

5545. Were you there during the day?—I was not during the day.

5546. Were you attending to your own business?—No, I was not. I was at Albert-crescent barrack. In the evening I went out and made the same arrangements.

5547. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Where were you when the navvies were wrecking Brown-street schools?—I was always up until four or five o'clock in the morning. I think I must have been in bed. It was early. I did not get down till twelve o'clock.

5548. In point of fact you were not there at the time?—No.

5549. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Was there any arrangement made to have another Justice there?—I think not.

5550. Then the mobs might have rioted as much as they liked?—No doubt of it.

5551. And they managed to do so?—The Brown-street schools are not in that district. I think Mr. Coulson had charge of the Brown-street district.

5552. Are you aware, as a matter of fact, whether the Brown-street schools are on the right-hand side of the street?—Yes.

5553. Was the National school in your district?—It was. There was a station at the top of Millfield, where it joins Mill-street.

5554. At what time did you get back to your district on that Monday?—At five or six o'clock.

5555. Was there any rioting then in the district?—Nothing of importance.

5556. What took place when you got back?—Nothing very special took place. I was engaged the whole night.

5557. On Monday?—Yes, on Monday night. There was a good deal of firing all round—not immediately in the neighbourhood, but as it appeared to me between Brown-street, Barrack-street, and Millfield.

5558. Did you attempt to get the arms?—Hearing shots, we went to look for them, and we got none. The people appeared to be firing out of back-yards.

5559. The Magistrates had a meeting on Monday, at which they determined to call out the military?—Yes.

5560. Were you at the meeting?—Yes, I was. I think it was on that day, because I remember I went up to the barrack for a portion of the military and brought them down to Christ Church.

5561. What took place in the evening after you went back?—The whole evening was employed in keeping the streets free from parties gathering.

5562. Did you see the Hussars that evening charging the Pound mob?—I was not there.

5563. Barrack-street was in your district?—Part of it.

5564. Are you aware that after the charge of the Hussars the Pound mob made a raid through Barrack-street and Castle-street?—I was not there.

5565. Do you know that they attacked Dr. Cooke's meeting-house that evening?—I heard of the attack.

5566. When you got to your district there was no rioting?—None. It was early in the afternoon.

5567. Did you see the Sandy-row mob that evening?—It could not reach where I was.

5568. Did you hear that on that evening the Sandy-row mob went to hunt up the navvies?—I did not hear that.

5569. Did you hear that they came to a collision at St. Malachy's chapel?—I heard it afterwards.

5570. In point of fact, there was no rioting in your district?—No.

5571. Your district was quiet?—I think I kept it quiet. My object was to prevent parties from assembling, and I succeeded in doing so.

5572. What about the next day, Tuesday?—On Tuesday morning or evening I went to the Petty Sessions Court, and heard cases there.

5573. Was there any Magistrate in charge of your district while you were at the Petty Sessions Court?—None.

5574. When the district was assigned to you was it contemplated that you should act in it day and night, and get no sleep?—I do not know what was contemplated, but in former riots the rioting was principally at night.

5575. On Tuesday, the 16th, you were at Petty Sessions?—Yes; and a report came in that the ship-carpenters were robbing some gun-shops in High-street. It was determined to take immediate action, and three or four of the Magistrates went up to the barracks, each to get a party of military. I was instructed to take a party to the end of Townsend-street, the district I had the first night, with the view of preventing them coming into Brown-street, as it was expected they would come in that direction. The people in Brown-street were greatly excited. The houses were wrecked on the previous day, and it was thought the mobs would come down to Pound-street for retaliation.

5576. Did the houses present the appearance of having been wrecked?—Thoroughly wrecked.

5577. Were the windows of the schoolhouse broken?—They were.

5578. Did the sashes appear to be smashed?—I did not observe, but it looked like a place after stone-throwing. I was at the corner of Townsend-street to prevent parties coming from Brown-street and that neighbourhood to the Pound in retaliation.

5579. Did you suspect when the information was given to the Magistrates that the ship-carpenters had attacked the gun-shops that the intention was to retaliate on the navvies?—Yes, or on those who were opposed to them.

5580. And therefore it was suspected they would go into Pound-street?—That was my impression, and therefore I was the more anxious to take care that no collision should take place.

5581. How many men had you with you?—I had forty or fifty military, twenty of the constabulary, and perhaps half a dozen local constables.

5582. What happened when you went into that district?—The whole neighbourhood was greatly excited, and a great deal of firing was going on.

5583. Did you see it?—I could not see the shots, but I heard them.

5584. Did you see the smoke?—No. There was no firing in the street. I was there from twelve o'clock in the day, and was endeavouring to keep the people in Townsend-street and Divis-street as quiet as possible. There was a large crowd at the end of Melbourne-street, which runs from Townsend-street to Brown-street. My utmost anxiety was to keep my eye fixed on them. They were not riotous; they were looking on.

5585. Did you keep your eye fixed on them?—I did. Until about four o'clock in the afternoon there was nothing.

5586. Did you make any arrests?—No; I had no occasion.

5587. What took place then?—About three or four o'clock a person came to me and stated they were wrecking some houses about the back of the Model School.

5588. Did he say who were wrecking them?—He did not. I said I really could not leave my district, but if he would go to Captain Williams, at the Crescent barracks, he would give him a force. About an hour after he came back, and said that Captain Williams could not send a force. I then divided the constabulary and the military, and marched one portion of them up to the street called Millford-street, at the back of the Model School, and found the place had been fearfully attacked. They had cleared off everything.

5589. Did this man say what party was wrecking it?—He did not; but he told me that a party was wrecking, and that there were others gone to wreck another place. I brought the military and police to the street at the Methodist chapel, so as to be as near as possible to my other station, and by walking backwards and forwards I looked after both. Ultimately, I advanced all the police near the Methodist chapel, and left the military at the end of Townsend-street.

5590. There was no riot?—No. About three or four in the morning Mr. M'Cance, who was stationed at the Durham-street end of the Pound, kindly came and relieved me.

5591. Now we come to Wednesday, the 17th of August; were you at a meeting of Magistrates on Wednesday?—I attended a meeting of Magistrates at Albert-crescent on that day, when it was decided to make a search for arms.

5592. Had you been in your district at the time when that decision was come to?—Not on that day.

5593. Was there any person in your district—any Justice in charge of it?—Not to my knowledge; but I think there was a party of police there.

5594. Did you assist afterwards at the search?—I did.

5595. How many Magistrates were present at the search?—I suppose there may have been six or seven.

5596. Were there not men of all arms there, police and military?—Yes, the districts that were searched were surrounded by the military.

5597. Was Sandy-row searched?—The search was from Durham-street, round by the Falls-road, to Albert-street.

5598. Does that include a portion of the Pound?—Yes, the greater part of it.

5599. Does it include all Sandy-row?—It does not extend to Sandy-row proper.

5600. Why did you not search Sandy-row?—Because we had not enough of men.

5601. Was Sandy-row omitted from the search?—It is right to explain why.

5602. Is there a street called Sandy-row?—There is a street called Sandy-row, which has that name upon it.

5603. Tea-lane runs into it?—Yes.

5604. Was the street called Sandy-row searched?—It was not searched. The observation was made at the time that it was unfair to search the Pound and not search Sandy-row; but the greater portion of the firing that was from the Sandy-row people had occurred in that district from the Boyne Bridge to where the barracks are. That portion of the town is inhabited entirely by the Protestant party; and as the most firing had occurred in that district, it was thought it should be searched before any other.

5605. In point of fact, the resolution was to make a search; and as a selection must be made, it was resolved to search the place where the most firing took place?—Precisely so.

5606. Twenty-one stand of arms, besides pistols, were obtained?—Yes.

5607. I believe at the time of that search an attack by the shipwrights, as we will call them for shortness, on the navvies was going on at the docks?—I cannot say.

5608. Where did you first hear of that attack?—When I was at the police barracks a number of gentlemen came up to say the navvies were in great danger; and I heard that Mr. Lyons was sent down with a party of military, with the view of preventing anything occurring.

5609. How long have you been in Belfast?—Twenty-three years.

5610. Do you know the place where the ship-carpenters work?—It is by the Queen's Island, not altogether on the island.

5611. From that side of the river people pull over in boats?—Yes.

5612. In ferry boats?—Yes; either that or they can come through Ballymacarrett, and over the Queen's-bridge.

5613. Do not the shipwrights who live on this side cross to their work in boats?—I have heard so.

5614. You say that Mr. Lyons was sent?—Yes, and I heard that he went as far as he could go.

5615. Did you go back to your district that night?—I did.

5616. Was there any rioting there?—Yes.

5617. There was rioting on Wednesday?—Yes. On Thursday about twelve o'clock I was at the police barrack at Albert-crescent. Two gentlemen came to me. One of them was a special constable.

5618. Were you at the swearing in of the special constables?—No, I was on duty outside always. This gentleman told me that it was necessary to send police up to Millford-street, or that neighbourhood, as there was some property being burned. I immediately went with a party of twenty police, and when we reached the place all we could see was a number of little children round what appeared to be the remains of a large fire in an open space of ground. The children, when they saw us, of course, ran away.

5619. In these riots, as far as your experience goes, do women and children take part?—They do.

5620. And the women are as bad as the men, I suppose?—I think they are.

5621. Are they worse?—They certainly were worse. In this case they were chiefly children. I went round the houses, and told the people to keep their children inside.

5622. Did you find your advice attended to?—They seemed to appreciate what I said. I may say this for the most of the people, that really they seemed to object to the rioting. I think that the great bulk of the people are opposed to the riots altogether. There are just five or six hundred people on both sides who continue them.

5623. Don't you think that the respectable people could stop them?—It is very difficult to say.

5624. What do you mean by the respectable people?—I mean the respectable portion of the lower order who live in the localities where the riots are carried on.

5625. Did you hear the evidence that the people in Donegall-place cheered on the illegal procession at M'Connell's funeral with arms in their hands?—I did, and I was much surprised to hear it.

5626. Were they respectable people in Donegall-place?—Most unquestionably. I may state, so far as my intercourse has gone with the people in the neighbourhood of the rioting, that the great majority of them were opposed to the riotous proceedings, and anxious for peace and quiet. On coming to Millford-street I observed a hearse at a door, and on inquiring of the people I was informed it was for the purpose of removing the body of a man who had been shot.

NINTH DAY.
November 22.
David Taylor, esq., J.P.

5627. What was his name?—Hepburn, I believe. This was about one o'clock, and there was then a considerable number of people about the place. I went into the house, made some inquiries, and saw the corpse. The man had lived for a couple of days after being shot. I said I could not allow them to remove the body until there was a coroner's inquest, and I sent the hearse away. I understood afterwards that the police had informed the coroner, and that it had been arranged to hold an inquest at three o'clock. I went back after that hour, and it appeared to have been arranged to have the funeral at four o'clock. There was a considerable number of people present, and I addressed myself to a Roman Catholic clergyman who was there. I had some conversation with him about the propriety of keeping the people away, and he quite concurred with me; and he in every way seemed anxious that none but the immediate relatives of the deceased should go with the funeral. I waited for some time until the party who had been sent for the hearse returned, and stated that the hearse had gone somewhere else. As it was late it was then agreed it would be better to defer the funeral till next morning, and I learned that then such a large crowd had gathered that the clergyman positively declined to go with it if the parties did not stop away. I believe they took the corpse to Hannastown, instead of bringing it to Friar's Bush.

5628. Were you present at the meeting of Magistrates on the morning of the 18th, when the discussion took place about the funerals?—I was not; I was at my district.

5629. Are you aware that there was a meeting of Magistrates?—No.

5630. Did you see M'Connell's funeral at all?—I did not.

5631. Did any further rioting take place on Thursday, the 18th?—No; I think not. I think when I went to my district all was quiet.

5632. Was there any rioting on the 19th?—I think there was no rioting on the 19th, and it has not been continued since.

5633. Are the people still in an excited state?—I have been making inquiries, and I think the excitement has subsided in a great measure.

5634. Do you think that the additional police force in town has been instrumental in suppressing it?—I think so.

5635. Would it be judicious to take away that force?—I think it ought not to be taken away at present.

5636. To what do you attribute the continuance of those riots?—I should say on the first Friday night the rioting was brought to an end. On Saturday and Sunday there really was no rioting, and it was the opinion of all the Magistrates that we had got over it. There can be no doubt that, on the second week, the rioting originated altogether with that attack that was made on Brown-street schools.

5637. By the navvies?—Yes.

5638. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—But was that the result of previous excitement or irritation of feeling?—I cannot say what the cause was.

5639. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE. — What brought them there on the 15th?—I cannot tell. I did not see them.

5640. Mr. Commissioner BARRY. — So far as any overt acts were concerned, Saturday and Sunday were quiet?—Yes.

5641. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—And the riots broke out again by the attack of the navvies on Brown-street schools?—Yes.

5642. Do you know the local police force?—I do, very well.

5643. Are you acquainted with their arrangements?—Yes; I was Chairman of the Police Committee for three or four years, and until Mr. Black was appointed.

5644. Do you consider the police an efficient force?—I think for the ordinary purposes of a city police they are admirable.

5645. That is for taking up drunk and disorderly persons?—I think our town, taken as a whole, is as peaceable and orderly as any in the kingdom except when the riots break out. I think property is as safe, and I believe the streets are as orderly, and the traffic as well arranged, as in any other place. I believe that personal property is quite safe.

5646. Is the town subject to outrages such as those of August last?—For some years past it has been.

5647. Do you think the local police an efficient force to suppress riots of that description?—It is right for me to put it in this way. When these riots occur, the local police are in a sense disorganized. They are taken from under the control of their chiefs, and placed under the Magistrates.

5648. Do you think that judicious?—I think it is injudicious. I am aware of a circumstance referred to by Mr. Black when a riot occurred some years ago—about as serious a riot in the way of robbery and plunder as ever occurred, although the parties were all on one side.

5649. Do you mean they were all inclined for plunder?—It was not a political or party riot. The local force most admirably dispersed that mob.

5650. Do you think that the local force would have acted better with Mr. M'Kittrick and Mr. Green if the Magistrates had not interfered?—I think they would have been more useful. I think if they had been allowed to remain under the direction and control of their own officers it would have been better.

5651. Then you think you did damage to the local police you had under your control?—I do not. I don't mean to say that Mr. Green and Mr. M'Kittrick are to take charge of the whole of them.

5652. Well, what are they to do?—Mr. Green and Mr. M'Kittrick are really set aside entirely at these riots.

5653. Do you mean to say that their authority is made nothing of?—Precisely so.

5654. Do you mean to say that a Magistrate goes and commands the men without the order going through their officers?—As regards myself, the plan I took was this—I went to either Mr. Green or Mr. M'Kittrick, and told him where I was going to, and said I would be obliged to him to send me so many men to such a place.

5655. Was that proper?—I think it was.

5656. Would you consider that removing Mr. Green or Mr. M'Kittrick from their position?—I would not.

5657. Did any other Magistrate do that?—I don't know what the other Magistrates did. I know that Mr. Green and Mr. M'Kittrick had charge of no men.

5658. Were their men taken from them?—Yes, they were allocated to others.

5659. But you know that Mr. Green and Mr. M'Kittrick are only two men?—Yes.

5660. Well, isn't it utterly impossible for them to go to more than two places?—I agree with you.

5661. Well, if the force is to be divided into ten bodies, Mr. M'Kittrick and Mr. Green could only go with two of them?—But they are removed entirely from having the control and direction of the men.

5662. Who removed them?—I think the Magistrates take charge of the men.

5663. Do you consider the police, in any event, whether Mr. Green and Mr. M'Kittrick are with them always or not, sufficient to quell a riot?—No.

5664. Do you consider the police force sufficient both for ordinary and for extraordinary occasions, and for the contingencies that may arise and have arisen?—They are not sufficient.

5665. How many men would be required?—We would require 400 men. I think the force might be greatly improved, both in numbers and efficiency, and in organization and training.

5666. Do you know anything of the arrangement of the metropolitan police in Dublin?—I do, a little.

5667. Is it better than the arrangement here?—The force is better disciplined.

5668. Would you rather see the same system here? Would you like to see the police under one head?—I would like to see them under a police Magistrate or Commissioner—a gentleman who would take charge of them at all times, and who would, in the case of any

emergency, have the power of commanding the constabulary.

5669. Do you think he should be a Magistrate sitting judicially?—No; I think not. I think he should be a person able to command the constabulary as well as the local force.

5670. When you say 400 men, do you take into consideration the fact that constabulary are at present stationed in the town? Do you think they should remain?—I see no objection. They are very useful.

5671. And you think 400 men would be necessary?—I think it would be desirable to have them.

5672. Do you think the commissioner or gentleman over the police should be independent of local influence?—Most unquestionably.

5673. And should not take part in the various discussions that have gone on from time to time in the town?—Yes.

5674. And that he should not be supposed to be a religious or political partisan?—He should be neither.

5675. And should do his duty, fearing and caring for no party?—Decidedly.

5676. Do you think that man should be appointed by the Government or the Corporation?—I think there would be difficulty in pleasing both parties either way. I think he should be a stranger, whoever he is.

5677. And that he should as far as possible remain one?—Yes.

5678. Do you think he should be appointed by the Government or the Town Council?—I think it makes little difference, if we get a good man.

5679. Who would be likely to give the best man, do you think?—I think either party would be competent to choose.

5680. Who would be inclined to give the best man?—If it rested with the Town Council, I would have this much confidence in them, that they would select a suitable man.

5681. Whom do you think the people would have most confidence in?—I have no doubt they would have more confidence in the Government appointment.

5682. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is not there a considerable section who would distrust a man simply because he was appointed by the Town Council? I don't say it is just, but is it the fact?—I think it is the fact. It was stated here with regard to the local police that it was no matter what they were if they were appointed by the Town Council—even if they were principally Roman Catholic—they would not give satisfaction; and Mr. Lyons said that if the council appointed angels they would not give satisfaction. I am afraid that it is not so much on account of themselves as their employers.

5683. Then you think there is dissatisfaction with the local police?—The local police don't possess the confidence, as far as I know, of the Catholic population; but that does not arise so much from the men themselves, I think, for I never heard of a charge of partiality against them. I think it is simply because they are employed by the Town Council.

5684. Therefore, don't you think the Town Council should not have the appointment?—I merely state the fact that this want of confidence arises from their being appointed by the Town Council.

5685. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Are you aware that there are divisional Magistrates in Dublin?—I am.

5686. How often do you attend the Petty Sessions as a justice?—I do not attend latterly very much; but I may state that Mr. Lyons gives a great deal of time to the business. He is there almost every day, and I always felt that relieved me very much.

5687. Do you think it would relieve you more if there were two paid Magistrates, appointed to discharge the duties, and if the common Magistrates were not called on to adjudicate—would that be an improvement or otherwise?—I have never heard any complaints about the way in which justice has been administered here; but I am of the opinion that one stipendiary Magistrate, with the assistance of the local Magistrates, could do the business, and very likely would give confidence to the people in the administration of justice.

5688. Is there any arrangement among the unpaid justices as to who shall attend at particular times, or as to attending in turn?—No; and I think that is a fault. There is no question they had it in their power to do that if they chose.

5689. Do you know that in some towns in Ireland where there are unpaid Magistrates it is customary to arrange so that the attendance of two men shall always be insured?—I know in Cork there is one stipendiary Magistrate, and it is the practice of the other justices to arrange by turn.

5690. Do you think that a judicious course?—I do. I think it is very proper.

5691. Supposing the justices to do that here, would the arrangement work better than the present system?—It would.

5692. Would that system be better than two paid Magistrates—relieving the unpaid Magistrates altogether?—I am not competent to give an opinion.

5693. Do you think it would in any way tend to strengthen the conviction of a certain portion of the population that they would get justice if there were Magistrates of the Roman Catholic persuasion?—I have already said that I have heard of no complaints of either party as to want of justice.

5694. Is there any dissatisfaction?—Not as regards the Magistrates.

5695. Only as regards the police?—Yes.

5696. Then you do not believe that there is any dissatisfaction with regard to the Magistrates?—I have heard of none.

5697. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you hear Mr. Kennedy say yesterday that the Magistrates feel themselves in this position—that a Roman Catholic Magistrate has to appear to lean to a Sandy-row man, and a Protestant Magistrate to a Pound man—don't you think that that is an unfortunate state of circumstances?—I must say that is not my opinion as to the position of the Magistrates. So far as I have observed myself, I never knew a Magistrate biassed in the slightest degree with regard to religious opinions.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Hamill.*

5698. How often have you been at Petty Sessions during the last twelve months?—I cannot say; I have not been there very much latterly.

5699. Have you sat twelve times to your knowledge?—I think I must; I cannot specify the number of times. I should have gone oftener only for Mr. Lyons, who attended so regularly as to release others.

5700. You have given your opinion as to the confidence of the people in the Petty Sessions Court—will you take upon you to say that you sat twelve times there last year?—The basis on which I found my opinion is simply my own observation. I have heard no complaints.

5701. Do you speak of your observation in the court?—No, in my general intercourse with society.

5702. Was it in the Town Council?—I had no intercourse with the Town Council.

5703. Are you the Mayor elect?—No.

5704. I ask you again have you been twelve times at the Petty Sessions Court during the last year?—I am not sure.

5705. Have you been six times?—I have been there more than six times.

5706. Will you say that you have?—I have.

5707. Are you sure?—I am not prepared to say, but I think I have been oftener than that. I base my knowledge not on my experience at the Petty Sessions Court or the Town Council, but on my intercourse with society.

5708. Do you speak with respect to the people?—With all I came in contact with.

5709. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you hear Mr. Ferguson say he was constantly canvassed by one class of persons to attend at the court, in order that they might get justice?—I was not present when he said that.

5710. Mr. *Hamill.*—Were you ever asked to go?—On one occasion, and one only.

5711. Did you go on that occasion?—I did not. I certainly would object to go when I was asked to go.

5712. How many of the local police did you see in

NINTH DAY.
November 22.
David Taylor, esq., J.P.

Sandy-row on Monday, the 8th of August?—I did not count them. There were a number of them there.

5713. Were there a dozen?—I cannot tell. I did not count them.

5714. Are you a member of the Police Committee?—Not now; I was.

5715. Did you see the effigy burning?—I did.

5716. Was any other Magistrate there?—Not at first; Mr. Orme afterwards joined me.

5717. Did you with that police force take that effigy from these people, or attempt to take it?—No.

5718. You allowed them to take it home burned?—When I saw the effigy I had no police with me. You will understand that I came in upon Sandy-row about the middle of it, and was obliged to stand till the people went past.

5719. And you saw the police after that?—No; not till I got to the bridge, where the police were.

5720. Did you know any of the people you saw in the crowd?—I did not.

5721. Were they natives or strangers?—I could not tell.

5722. Did you inquire of the police if they knew the people?—I did not.

5723. Do you not know, as a member of the Town Council, that it was the duty of the police to know the people on their beat?—I believe the Belfast police have a pretty good general knowledge of the people on their beats.

5724. Did you ask them if they knew any of the people?—No.

5725. Did you hear a drum or a fife?—None.

5726. Did you hear shots?—I did not.

5727. Did you not think that was a dangerous mob?—I did not. I thought there was no danger.

5728. Did you think it an exceedingly disgraceful mob?—I did; and I felt afraid it would lead to bad consequences.

5729. Did you think it was a provoking mob, and likely to lead to a breach of the peace?—No; not that night.

5730. Did you on that night communicate what you had seen?—Mr. Orme was there, and I thought if anything further was to be done he was there to do it.

5731. And you did not take any action?—I did not take the responsibility.

5732. Did you hear any one tell the people to amuse themselves, but not to cross the bridge?—No. I did not go there the next day, nor did I know that the proceedings were repeated till the day after.

5733. Did you go there the next night?—I did not.

5734. You heard what occurred then?—Not till I saw it in the newspaper.

5735. Did you go into the Brown-street schools?—I did not; I merely said that as I went past I saw the windows broken.

5736. Did you think that crowd in Sandy-row, on the 8th August, was a lawful meeting in the streets, taking into account time, place, and circumstances?—No; of course not.

5737. And yet you did not put the police, your servants, into motion to discover any of the parties, and to endeavour to bring them to justice? That is your evidence?—The evidence is what I have told you. I told you that the crowd dispersed within twenty minutes, without any effort on the part of the police.

5738. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Could the people in the Pound have seen them?—They must have seen them on the top of the bridge.

5739. Mr. *Hamill*.—That was not likely to lead to peaceful feelings?—Quite the contrary.

5740. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You do not know how the effigy was dressed?—No; it was nearly all burned by the time I saw it. I saw nothing but the legs.

5741. Mr. *Hamill*.—Do you know Malvern-street?—I do not.

5742. Did you hear that the schools there were wrecked?—I did not.

5743. And the desks taken out and burned?—I did not. I may have heard of it, but certainly not at the time.

5744. Did you hear that on Monday morning, the 8th of August, and on Saturday morning, the 17th, the windows of St. Malachy's church were broken by stones?—I heard that the windows were broken, but I do not remember the day.

5745. Did you hear of the Bankmore Penitentiary being attacked?—I heard so.

5746. Did you hear that the Pound people complained that their wives and daughters, and children were beaten?—

5747. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—If your object be to show that acts of the most savage ferocity were committed on both sides, it is quite unnecessary to pursue this line of cross-examination.

5748. Mr. *Hamill*.—Did you hear that at six o'clock on the morning of that day the wives and children and sisters of the people of Pound-street were beaten when they were going peaceably to their work?—I did not. I remember, in the police court, on Saturday, some party told us that the mill-workers had been beaten, and that they could not go to their work.

5749. Are not the respectable people in Belfast all anxious to be protected from these outrages?—I always said so, and my experience distinctly is, that the great mass of the people are opposed to these riotous proceedings.

5750. Are not the riots occasioned by people that come from a distance?—I think so. On Monday I told Mr. Green to send the men who were usually there, and that they might be able to tell whether any of the parties who seemed inclined to be troublesome belonged to the neighbourhood.

5751. Did you hear one person state that four or five of the Roman Catholic local police were with you at Townsend-street, and that they were the people you say did their duty?—There are two constables, I am happy to have the opportunity of saying, exerted themselves to the utmost; one of these was a Roman Catholic and the other a Protestant.

5752. Was it not a great omission of duty—I will not say on your part more than on that of your brother Magistrates—that Sandy-row was not searched for arms?—

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Mr. Taylor has explained that they searched where they expected to find the greater number of fire-arms.

Mr. *Taylor*.—Sandy-row proper is on the other side of the bridge; but the district from the bridge to Albert-crescent is inhabited by Protestants.

5753. Mr. *Hamill*.—Don't you know that the people who generally joined the Durham-street party came across the Boyne Bridge from Sandy-row?—I do not know. I was not there. There is no question they were Protestants; but whether they came from Sandy-row or not I cannot say.

5754. Is not Sandy-row the great district where the fighting Protestants may be said to be located?—I think it is chiefly occupied by Protestants; but there are other parts of the town where Protestants live.

5755. Did you hear the evidence of General Haines?—I did not.

5756. Did you read Colonel Lightfoot's evidence?—I did.

5757. Did you read Corporal Casey's evidence?—I may have done so.

5758. Did you hear that they said, that after M'Connell's funeral party returned, and was going over the Boyne Bridge, they fired off a volley in the presence of the military?—I did not hear it. I may have read it.

5759. In your district was there a house occupied by a man named Melville?—No, that was in Divis-street. I was stationed there on two nights.

5760. Did you hear that two persons were shot out of that house?—I heard that two persons were shot from a house kept by a man named Melville.

5761. Did you know that two people were injured?—I remember seeing one lad, named Harkin, who was injured.

5762. Didn't the people ask you to go and search Melville's house, and you refused?—They did not ask me to search it.

5763. Did they tell you that they had seen men firing out of the house, and that two persons were wounded?

—They did. Mr. M'Cance had charge of that district, and whether the parties went to him or not I cannot say. I remember taking down the name of a party when he said he saw the shot. I was not asked to go and search the house. It was not in my district. I told them to call down the next day at the Petty Sessions Court and to give information there.

5764. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Had not that house just been wrecked?—I am not aware.

5765. Mr. *Hamill*.—Did they not point to the house as that out of which the shot was fired?—They said that it was fired out of the house of a brass-founder of the name of Melville.

5766. Did they not ask you to go to the house?—They did not.

5767. Were you asked to go to Melville's house?—I was not. When the young man was brought to his brother's house some parties said he was shot by some one out of a brass-founder's house (Melville's), and I was not asked to go to that brass-founder's. I did not act of myself, because it was not in my district, and it was not necessary to take immediate action.

5768. Are you aware, as a Magistrate, whether any search was made for the guns that were in the broad daylight taken out of Neill's shop?—Not to my knowledge.

5769. Were you present when an amnesty was proposed?—I was not.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea*.

5770. Can you account for the appointment by mistake of the five Roman Catholics we have now in the police force out of 160—can you account for that series of blunders, amounting to five?—I do not know how it is, but I won't admit it is by mistake or design. If you wish to know my experience of appointing constables I will tell you.

5771. Were you chairman of the police committee in 1857?—I was chairman of the police committee in 1859. I was some three or fours years chairman.

5772. At that time were you not aware that Messrs. Lynch and Smythe reported that one cause of the riots was to the effect that there were only six or seven Roman Catholics in a force of 150?—I heard so.

5773. Were you aware that the police were supposed to sympathize with Sandy-row and not with the Pound?—It was said so.

5774. Don't you consider there was great reason for complaint with regard to the extraordinary disproportion of one sect as compared with the other?—A complaint has been made of that since ever I remember.

5775. Was there any attempt made to remedy that grievance so constantly complained of?—I don't know how it could be remedied.

5776. By advertising in the newspapers that certain local constables would be appointed, and giving all parties notice that they should apply?—When I was chairman of the committee I always told the chief constable that when a good man presented himself he should take his name, and in that way be able to bring him up when required.

5777. Did you ever see finer men than the constabulary force, some of whom are in court here?—I have a high opinion of them.

5778. And don't you know that the majority are Roman Catholics?—I don't know their religion.

5779. Did you ever see as fine men in your life as the Dublin metropolitan police?—They are, certainly, fine men.

5780. Don't you know the biggest in them are Roman Catholics?—I don't know. I don't think a man's size depends on his religion, nor his religion on his size.

5781. Do you know that stalwart individual, Isaac Joseph Murphy, the representative of the Saxon giant? You don't agree with him, I suppose, that the Catholics are generally small and the Protestants large?—I don't know. The case I referred to, where I had two local constables, the Catholic was much the larger of the two.

5782. Do you know with regard to the mistake of appointing these five Catholics?—I don't say it is a mistake.

5783. Mr. *Rea*.—Don't you know that no such mistake has been made in any other department of Town Council employment?—I won't admit that it is through mistake, or any intention whatever.

5784. Isn't it the fact that the Town Council has been in a conspiracy against the Roman Catholic population?—I can assure you, for my part, I am no conspirator.

5785. In point of fact, isn't Alderman Lindsay likely to be Mayor, and isn't the police force more likely to be under the control of Alderman Lindsay, as Mayor, than under your control?

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—We may take that for granted.

5786. Mr. *Rea*.—Isn't the Mayor the Town Council Commissioner of Police?—He is the chief Magistrate of the borough.

5787. Doesn't he command Mr. Green and Mr. M'Kittrick and all other members of the force?—I don't say his prerogatives extend to that. He is chairman of the council when it meets. I think the local police would be more efficient for general purposes if they were under a police Magistrate.

5788. If the Town Council had the patronage, would they probably appoint a proper person to be Commissioner of Police?—I think they would. I think that in the appointment of Captain Shaw they made a most admirable appointment.

5789. Do you believe, standing there, that any Roman Catholic in Ireland, no matter how qualified, would have a chance of being appointed Commissioner of Police by the Town Council?—I don't think he would.

5790. Don't you know that the Roman Catholics are four and a half millions to one and a quarter million of Protestants in Ireland?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We don't require the Census Returns brought in.

5791. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you think that no amount of qualification would induce the Town Council to appoint a Roman Catholic?—What I wish to convey is that if a Protestant and a Roman Catholic equal in every other respect presented themselves, I believe the Protestant would be appointed.

5792. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Suppose a Protestant appears qualified to act—is a good man, and fit for the office—and suppose a Roman Catholic appears more fit for the office, who would be preferred?—That presumes that you cannot get a Protestant as good as a Catholic. I believe if one was as good as the other—if they were equal—the Protestant would be preferred.

5793. Supposing there was a good man fit for the work, who was a Protestant, and supposing there was a Roman Catholic, whose qualifications were higher, who would be appointed?—I am persuaded they would not appoint a Catholic; for this reason, that the Protestants have to be satisfied as well as the Catholics, and they being the larger number in this town have as good a right to be pleased as the others.

5794. Mr. *Rea*.—Don't you believe, too, that the chances would be ten to one against a Protestant who is a liberal?—I do not know.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Exham*.

5795. When you saw the effigy, the crowd was coming from the bridge?—Coming from the bridge.

5796. And proceeding towards Sandy-row?—Towards Sandy-row.

5797. Did you hear any noise?—It was mere fun.

5798. Did you hear it said that as the Government were allowing others to put up a statue in Dublin, they were burning the effigy here?—I heard so afterwards.

5799. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do I understand you to advocate this proposition, that, assuming there was an illegal procession in Dublin, therefore there ought to be any number of illegal processions in Belfast, and that houses may be wrecked, persons assaulted, and lives taken with impunity?

5800. Mr. *Exham*.—No; I maintain no such proposition. But the majority of the ratepayers in Belfast are Protestants. They should be taken into account; and when it is said that you ought to hand over the appointment of a Commissioner to the Government which allows

NINTH DAY.
November 22.
David Taylor, esq., J.P.

an illegal procession in Dublin and quarrels with a procession in Belfast which is alleged to be illegal, I object on their behalf. I want equal dealings with both parties.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I understand Mr. Exham's position now.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you appear for the Protestant ratepayers of Belfast?

5801. Mr. *Exham.*—I appear for a certain number of ratepayers, whose names I shall be prepared to hand in to-morrow morning.

5802. You believed that Brown-street, where the schools were attacked, was under the control of Mr. Coulson?—Mr. Coulson had charge of them.

5803. Did you happen to see Mr. Coulson on the morning that it happened?—I do not remember. He was, I have no doubt, there all the previous night. That occurred in the morning.

5804. Was it part of Mr. Coulson's duty to make arrangements for the protection of that district?—I think not. It was generally expected that it would keep quiet during the day.

5805. You say for ordinary purposes the present number of the local police is sufficient?—Yes; for I don't believe there is a more orderly town in the kingdom than Belfast, except on extraordinary occasions.

5806. Has it been the habit, in anticipation of events in the north, to send down extra forces to Belfast and other places?—Not to my own knowledge.

5807. As a Magistrate, are you not aware that it is the habit for some years, on the 1st of July, to send down an additional force of constabulary to Belfast and the neighbourhood?—I think it is done. The Government, I believe, have sent down additional forces.

5808. Don't you know that the ratepayers have not been taxed for the additional police?—I always understood that we had to contribute the half of the expense of it.

5809. Would you think it desirable to keep 400 men?—If we had such a force in town, it would likely prevent riots occurring; and I am afraid that with the present feeling that exists it would not be safe to leave the town with a less force than 400 men.

5810. Then, according to your view, you think it would be advisable for the ratepayers to undergo the additional taxation for the sake of having the peace preserved?—I think that such a force should be here, however they are supported. The riots never came to such a head in the town before.

5811. Until this unfortunate business of August, the arrangements made annually preserved the peace of the town?—Certainly; the riots never came to such a head.

5812. But there has been always, more or less rioting at a particular time of the year?—Yes.

5813. Now, in any town, would you think it desirable to increase the local force because these riots take place?—No town in the north is circumstanced like this. I would want the police under one chief, and I have stated my reason for it. I understand that, with the exception of London, the city police in England are generally under the control of the Corporations.

5814. Are you not aware that the chiefs of the police are elected by the local Magistrates?—Of my own knowledge I don't know that the chiefs are selected by the local Magistracy.

5815. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you know that it is not customary in England to knock persons' brains out about things that occurred two hundred years ago?—I am not aware. I think it would be difficult to satisfy both parties here, whether the Government had the appointment or the Town Council.

5816. Mr. *Exham.*—Would the Town Council appoint an efficient person?—I should hope so. I think Captain Shaw gave satisfaction to all parties.

5817. Is it your opinion that Government would appoint partisans of their own?—That is the reason I would fear that the appointment of a Liberal Government would displease the Conservatives, and the appointment of a Conservative Government would not please the Liberals.

5818. Do you think that the Town Council would appoint as efficient a person as the Government?—I think the council would appoint as efficient a man as the Government.

5819. Is it your opinion that the owners of property are anxious to have the peace preserved, or anxious to promote the riots?—There can be only one answer to that question.

5820. Should the owners of property be consulted in the appointment of the officer to be intrusted with the charge of the police to protect their property? I ask you as a Magistrate and a citizen here?—I think it would be advisable that the party to be appointed should possess the confidence of owners of property.

5821. Should the owners of property have a voice in the appointment?—Yes, you would be more likely to get a person in whom they would have confidence.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Dinnen.*

5822. When you came on the top of the Boyne Bridge, as far as I understand, the police were drawn across it to prevent the people going over?—Yes.

5823. Were the locals behind them?—I forget their position.

5824. Were they discharging their duty?—They were there under the charge of Mr. M'Kittrick, and I presume discharging their duty. I had no reason to complain of them.

5825. Did Captain Shaw give universal satisfaction?—I think so.

5826. And, although he gave universal satisfaction, did that put a stop to Mr. Rea harping against the local police?—I will not give an opinion on that subject.

5827. Are they both an impartial and efficient force?—I believe so, and no men could discharge their duties more faithfully.

5828. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Having regard to their numbers, they are efficient?—Yes. I say so because I don't know of any one complaining of their partiality.

5829. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Did the religion of the men ever enter into your mind in the appointment of constables during the time you were on the police committee?—Never.

5830. Did the appointment solely take place from the qualification of the candidates?—The way pursued was simply this. The names were handed in to the chairman with the various headings, age, height, former employment, place of residence, and the names of those who recommended the candidates. That was the only information.

5831. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—It is stated that about the thirty-second part of the force is Roman Catholic. How is it that that minority prevails?—I often wondered how it was. I think it is this way. The force is altogether obtained from the rural districts. I think that in the town the wages of artisans are too good, and they would never think of being employed as constables, and that is the reason there are no applications from the town. They are chiefly from the county of Down, which is Protestant.

5832. Mr. *Dinnen.*—And in the constabulary force of the north of Ireland doesn't the same thing prevail?—I don't know. I have always held the opinion that the local force should bear a relative proportion to the different religious parties in the town.

5833 Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You signed the resolution of the 1st of September?—Yes.

5834. That was your opinion at the time?—Yes.

5835. You see no reason to alter that opinion?—No.

5836. Did you agree with the resolution as to the appointment of a Commissioner of Police?—I did.

5837. Do you see any reason to alter your opinion as to that?—I have no objection to it. It is of little importance whether he is appointed by the Town Council or the Government. I am of opinion that the Town Council might appoint as satisfactory a man as the Government. But I was a party to the resolution.

TENTH DAY.

WEDNESDAY, 23RD NOVEMBER, 1864.

The Commissioners sat at Eleven o'Clock.

George Ingram came forward and said—

5838. A Mr. M'Cann, I observe, from the newspapers, has made a statement about me, or rather about an occurrence which he says took place at my house on the day of M'Connell's funeral, which I wish to contradict. He said that on the day of the funeral procession arms were taken out of my house and put on a car driven by and belonging to a man named Purcell. I say there never were arms taken out of my house on that day or on any other day.

5839. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—What are you?—I keep a public-house in Queen-square.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea*.

5840. Did you see any arms on that day?—I did not.

5841. Did you see the funeral procession passing?—I did.

5842. Before the funeral passed were there any people in your house that you afterwards saw at the funeral?—There were no more people in the house than usual.

5843. Were there any cars at your door?—I cannot remember.

5844. Had you been in the house before the funeral passed?—The whole day.

5845. Was there any meeting in the house?—None.

5846. Are you a member of the Orange Society?—I was.

5847. Are you not now?—I am not.

5848. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—It is very immaterial whether the arms came from the house or not. We have the evidence of Mr. Kennedy that the arms were so numerous that almost every man had a weapon in his hand.

5849. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—It is immaterial whether they were taken out of George Ingram's house or not; but at the same time, George Ingram is entitled to an opportunity of denying it, and he has done so.

Thomas Purcell came forward and said— Thomas Purcell.

5850. I had a job on the day of M'Connell's funeral, and I went down to George Ingram's door with two men on my car. We stopped there and got half a glass of whisky, and came out. There were no fire-arms carried either into the house or out of the house to my knowledge.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea*.

5851. Were you ever an Orangeman?—I was.

5852. Are you one still?—I have not been for the last few years.

5853. Were you ever discharged from being an Orangeman?—I never got any quittance from them.

5854. How came you at Ingram's door that day?—My stand is in High-street, and I am at his door every day.

5855. Whom had you on the car?—There were two; one was Thomas Cardwell.

5856. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Did you go with the procession?—Yes, I did, and my horse was shot with a slug.

James Law M'Cance, esq., R.M., examined by Mr. Commissioner BARRY. James Law M'Cance, esq., R.M.

5857. Are you a stipendiary Magistrate?—Yes.

5858. Were you in Belfast during the late riots?—I was. I came from Newry on the 12th of August, by the late train. I was ordered here by telegram.

5859. How long have you been a stipendiary Magistrate?—Since 1848.

5860. Where have you been stationed?—Part of the time I was stationed at Ballinahinch. From 1848 to 1855 I was at Ballinahinch; since 1855 I have been in Newry.

5861. In what condition did you find Belfast on your arrival on Friday, the 12th of August?—Mr. Coulson joined me at Portadown. I was told when I came to town by a Sub-Inspector that the town was in a disturbed state, and that I should find the authorities at Albert-crescent, the head-quarters. I drove there at once, and found Mr. Orme and Captain Verner there. Some of the Sub-Inspectors were also there. Mr. Coulson said that we had come there to give all the assistance that we could, and that we were at their service, and almost immediately we were told to go to our different districts. Captain Verner took me down to show me where my station was for the night; it was at Queen-street, and down to Smithfield. Two parties of police were placed particularly under my charge. One was stationed in the middle of Queen-street, the other at Mr. Hanna's meeting-house.

5862. Are you familiar with Belfast?—I know Belfast generally.

5863. You know the leading thoroughfares?—Yes.

5864. You took up your position at that station?—Yes.

5865. At the barracks?—No; I was on the streets the whole night. I was not off my feet the whole night.

5866. Do you recollect the Sub-Inspector who was with you?—I do not. The Sub-Inspector who was with me that night was a gentleman from Antrim.

5867. What force of constabulary had you with you?—I think it was twenty men between the two districts, and one or two of the local men to point out the localities.

5868. What was your mode of operation during the night; were you patrolling or were you stationary?—The constabulary marched about a little. I went between the two parties from one to another frequently during the night; but there was no disturbance that night.

5869. Was there any assemblage of persons in the streets?—Everything was perfectly quiet on Friday night.

5870. At what time did you leave your district on Saturday morning?—At seven o'clock I went to get a little rest.

5871. When did you resume duty?—I was sent for to say that the Magistrates wanted me at the police office. I went there, and was engaged there till between three and four o'clock.

5872. Discharging Petty Sessions duty?—Nothing else.

5873. Were the duties which you had to discharge connected with the riots?—The ordinary Petty Sessions duty; but there were some cases of the night before, or the previous night.

5874. The greater portion of the cases were ordinary Petty Sessions cases?—Yes; but there were some cases connected with the riots.

5875. How many Magistrates were there?—Mr. Orme was there, Mr. Coulson was there, Doctor Murney was there, and, I think, Mr. Ferguson.

5876. On Saturday did you go on street duty again?

TENTH DAY.
November 23.
ames Law M'Cance, Q., R.M.

—I went on street duty again on Saturday night at about seven o'clock. About seven o'clock on Saturday night I understood that I was to go to the corner of Durham-street and Townsend-street.

5877. Did anything occur calling for observation?—There were that night a good many people moving about, and occasional excitement, but no disturbances. Many of the people appeared to be going about their business, moving in and out of shops. I was led to think that if that night was got over quietly it would be a great matter.

5878. Was that your impression from what you observed?—I was told that as parties assembled on Saturday night there might be disturbances. But really nothing of the sort occurred in my district.

5879. What force of constabulary had you?—About twenty men.

5880. Were they stationary or patrolling?—They were patrolling between Pound-street and the corner of Durham-street. I did not go far from that, because my idea was that I ought to be near in case I should be wanted.

5881. And you kept in the Pound district that night?—Yes; I do not recollect that I was out of it at all.

5882. And there was no disturbance?—No. I remained on duty till about six o'clock on Sunday morning.

5883. And the impression on your mind was, that things had quieted down?—I was under that impression. I was led to think that as Sunday was an idle day, if we got through it there would probably be no more disturbance.

5884. Did you take any rest then?—I went to bed about seven o'clock.

5885. Did you go on duty again?—On Sunday evening I went on duty at the same time as the evening before. I was up in Albert-crescent during the day. Something was apprehended in consequence of a funeral that was expected to take place. I went up there to be ready if I was called for.

5886. On Sunday?—I was told that it was the usual day for funerals—for ordinary funerals quite unconnected with the riots—at Albert-crescent that day. I was there, but not on any particular duty.

5887. I suppose it was apprehended that the funerals would be attended with danger?—I was led to apprehend it.

5888. However, Sunday passed off without any disturbance?—Yes.

5889. You were on duty on Sunday night?—I was on duty on Sunday night until seven o'clock on Monday morning.

5890. What were you engaged in on Monday morning?—I understood that the duty would be to get the workers to their mills, and I kept a look out as well as I could in the district next the Falls-road. I do not recollect that there was anything took place in my district on that occasion.

5891. At what hour did you leave off duty?—At half-past six o'clock. I do not think I was called on Monday morning to interfere in any way. We wandered about at that time a good deal.

5892. Had you any of the local police with you, except on Friday night?—I always had two of the local force with me to show me the districts, and to tell me the localities. Mr. M'Kittrick and Mr. Green gave me two. I had always two on every occasion. They were in uniform.

5893. When did you resume duty?—At half-past six on Monday evening.

5894. Were you in bed during the day?—I was not. I went up to Newry by train. I had some private business there. I spoke to Mr. Orme and Mr. Coulson, and things were so quiet that I went by the seven o'clock train. I came back by the train that arrived at a quarter past six o'clock. I went immediately to my district at Christ Church and Durham-street. I understood that there had been a meeting of Magistrates, and that that was my district.

5895. At Christ Church did you find anything worthy of statement?—I was told that there had been a good deal of excitement during the day, and disturbance. I think I could not get as large a party of police as I had before. I could not get so many.

5896. In point of fact how many had you?—I think I had only twelve.

5897. Did you consider that an inadequate force in the state of things that you found existing?—I wished for more if I could get them. I spoke about it, and I was then told that some of the men that I had with me before had been sent to a place of worship in Divis-street, and a school at the back of it.

5898. Will you describe the state of things you found at Christ Church when you returned?—I left Christ Church with the twelve men, and I went on towards where the other men were. There were parties assembling at the back of the model school.

5899. In the Falls-road?—Yes. I was told that some of the Pound-street party were assembling there. I asked several questions about it, and I myself went alone up the street to see if they really were there, because I had been frequently called on to go here and there, and was told that parties were assembling when it was not the case; and from the general appearance of the locality, I did not wish to move the police unless I was sure that they were required. I ran up the street myself to see if I could see anything, and I could not see any crowd there. I came back, and some person told me that they were breaking windows down in Barrack-street. I went down to the party in Durham-street to get them to go there, and while I was speaking to them Mr. Lyons came up the street with the cavalry, and I called out to him, and I said to him, "they are throwing stones in Barrack-street, and I have only twelve men with me." He said, "come along, and I will support you." I went up the street; but before we got to Divis-street, the cavalry went past us. We had to get out of their way, and they got before us. Mr. Lyons went down Townsend-street. He had been told that they were in Barrack-street; but he turned to the right instead of the left. I went on and I saw parties throwing stones.

5900. In Barrack-street?—At the end of the old distillery. There were two parties there. One party was along the distillery wall.

5901. What street is that in?—It runs out of Divis-street—just at the end of Townsend-street—just at the distillery. I saw two different parties throwing stones. I told the constabulary with me to keep together and to come down with me, and at that moment I saw shots fired—guns discharged by both parties.

5902. From guns or pistols?—I am satisfied that it was from guns. There was certainly one pistol shot that came from that new street. I am satisfied that it was fired from a pistol, because the hand was put round the corner, without the man going round himself. He did not appear to be particular whom he hit. Just as I started with the police, I heard a cry of "police" in the street, and then both parties turned and ran away.

5903. It was clearly a warning cry?—Clearly.

5904. They were not wanting the aid of the authorities?—No.

5905. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—It was from a scout?—Yes. The parties went in the opposite direction. We proceeded, and ran straight down Barrack-street to the old distillery, and there was nobody there. They had run into the houses. Stones were thrown evidently after us. The stones came over the walls. I turned the men and came up the new street along the wall of the distillery. As soon as I turned, stones were thrown after us, and it appeared to me that the stones came from the distillery. They came over the wall on the top of us.

5906. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—They must have come from windows?—I think so. The stones came over the wall and down upon us. Some of the police, I believe, were struck. That party also dispersed as we went up. I waited there a short time, ten minutes or so, and this thing appeared to have ceased. I then came back and waited about the corner for some time—at the corner of Durham-street and Townsend-street.

5907. What hour was it when all this occurred?—I should think that it was somewhere about seven o'clock, shortly after I went there.

5908. In broad daylight?—No, it was darkish—it must have been later than seven.

5909. Had you any local police with you at the time?—I do not think I had any local police at that moment.

5910. What had become of the two men?—I do not think they had come out with me on that occasion.

5911. Did the mobs form again?—No, they went up the side of the street and did not form again, but the parties in Barrack-street did after that sometime make another rush up the street, and threw stones again, and broke some of the windows, and again retired the moment we came up.

5912. If you had a sufficient force at that time, would you have been able to have prevented the re-forming of that mob, and to have kept the street clear?—If I had had sufficient force I would have dispersed the mob down at Barrack-street, but I must observe—to show the way the mob sprung up—that very time there was a force at Hamill-street, I believe, under Mr. Taylor, and a force at the end of Barrack-street and Pound-street under Dr. Murney, and I went down after that crowd had dispersed and inquired whether they had seen anything, and I was told that the Pound-street mob went there, and the police had charged them. I went down to Hamill-street and they told me that they had not seen them at all, so that they must have come out of the houses in a moment. I could scarcely account for how they did it, but they did do it.

5913. That brings us up to nine o'clock on Monday?—I was on duty the whole of that night.

5914. Was there any disturbance?—I was called on several times and told that houses had been broken, but I do not think there was any collision between the parties, except that one house was attacked towards Pound-street. I was down there two or three times. I was called on on reports that parties had assembled and stones had been thrown.

5915. During that night you had only twelve men with you?—I had only twelve men with me.

5916. That was the day on which Brown-street schools were wrecked; did you see that?—No.

5917. Did you see the house afterwards?—I saw them in passing. I remained all Monday night on duty until Tuesday morning at seven o'clock. I returned to the hotel, and Mr. Coulson was in before me. I understood that he had gone up to bed. Just as I was going up to bed I got a message; a man came and asked for Mr. Coulson, he said, "He is wanted," I said, "What is he wanted for; is there any pressing hurry?" the man said, "Yes." I went out and spoke to one of the local police, and asked what was the matter, he said, "Sir, there is a row in Millfield, and a Magistrate is wanted to go with the military." I said, "Never mind, I will go, Mr. Coulson is just gone to bed, and I think I will go." I went at once with him down to Durham-street, and got a party of infantry, and went down to Millfield. When I got there I found the place in a very excited state—the street full and a great deal of excitement. Sub-Inspector Watkins was there, I asked him what was the matter, and he said, "They have been smashing houses in Millfield and throwing stones, and the place is in a very bad state." They threw stones at us, and I had to order the men to load; I moved up the street a little, and went back and spoke again to Mr. Watkins, and said to him, from what had occurred, and from his account of it, that I thought I would read the Riot Act. I read it, I think, at six different places in that locality. I read it close to the Brown-street schools, at the head of the street that goes into Millfield, and down at Barrack-street. I cautioned the parties to leave the street—particularly the women. The place was full of women and children; the men, as I went up, seemed to disappear. I cautioned them to keep off the street altogether; they listened, but did not seem to pay much attention to what I said. When I came back I cleared the street; I spoke to the officer in command of the infantry, and I cleared the street, that was in Millfield, between the end of Brown-street and the end of Wilson-street. I left a passage clear and allowed people to pass, but they were not allowed to stop in that district at all. Sometime afterwards I heard a noise as of a crowd coming along Millfield from North-street, at the other end, in Peter's-hill direction. The crowds seemed to get closer together. I spoke to one of the local policemen—at that time there were two in attendance; however, I spoke to one of them. I said—"What does this mean; are they coming closer?" He said the party were coming up the street, as they came nearer. I said, "They cannot come here; they must not come here. Go and caution them not to come." He went up and spoke to them. After he had spoken to them they seemed to press on, and then I ran up myself, and I saw that several of them had sticks. I saw no other weapons; no fire-arms, but some of them had sticks. I said, "You must not come here," or something of that sort. "The Riot Act has been read. You must go back. No person is to come here." With that some persons called out, "Go on," and I returned and said I would order the infantry to load. I called out to the officer to load, and they pressed on with me; but, upon the infantry loading, they drew up, stopped short, and turned and went away. I heard no expressions used, there were no guns or fire-arms with them, and no stones were thrown.

5918. About how many persons were there in that crowd?—I could not possibly say. There was a crowd in the street as well.

5919. You could not distinguish the one that was coming up from the crowd that was previously there?—No.

5920. Could you form an approximation?— I could not tell.

5921. How many police and infantry had you?—I had twenty police; I think it was twenty police I had on that occasion. I am not sure at that particular moment how many infantry I had, but I think from thirty to forty.

5922. That party went away and did not return?—No.

5923. How long did you remain in that position?—The whole day I was keeping the space clear at those two streets.

5924. Your object was to keep the crowd from coming into collision?—My idea at that time was that I had the Millfield party and the Barrack-street party on one side, and then there was at the other end Millfield and Brown-street.

5925. The one was Catholic and the other Protestant?—Yes; I kept them separate in that way by keeping the space clear.

5926. You remained the whole of the day in that position?—Yes.

5927. You had been up the night before?—Yes; I had not been in bed at all. During the day Mr. Lyons came with the cavalry. Before he came up I heard a buz or noise at the Peter's-hill end of Millfield, and I saw a crowd passing down, and I saw sticks with it. Mr. Lyons came up half an hour after that, and I told him the circumstance, and told him the direction that I saw the crowd had gone; and he said that he would go after them, and he asked me first to give him some of the infantry. I said that I could not spare them; and I said that some others were coming from the barracks. I said that I could not let those that I had go until the others came. He came back and told me that the officer had said that cavalry were of no use, as it was difficult to make prisoners with cavalry alone, and he asked me again would I not give him some of the infantry that I had. Upon his thus pressing me I said that I would give him the half of the infantry. I gave him the half of the infantry and he went away. He remained away three-quarters of an hour, or an hour. In the mean time another party of infantry arrived and exchanged with the one I had.

5928. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Had you up to that time heard of the plunder of the gun-shop?—No; I had not heard of it up to that time. I am not sure. I do not think I heard of it till night.

5929. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you hear of

the ship-carpenters going in that direction?—I was led to believe that it was the ship-carpenters were the crowd that passed at the end of Millfield. I did not know it at the time, but I understood afterwards that it was the ship-carpenters.

5930. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—During the entire of the day, while you were in that position, were there large crowds of people where you were?—There were constantly mobs about us. Sometimes the street would be clear, and sometimes it would be full of people. I thought the best thing I could do was to prevent the mobs from coming into collision.

5931. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—And they seemed well inclined to do so on both sides?—I do not think we should have been out of that for two minutes until they would have come into collision.

5932. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you on that occasion attempt to make arrests?—Not one that day.

5933. You thought that keeping them separate was the best thing that you could do?—The only party that I was near was the party that I have mentioned already. They threw no stones, and I saw no fire-arms among them. I saw sticks; and as soon as they saw that I was determined to prevent them they turned and went away. I remained there until about three o'clock. We heard shots the whole day all round in that direction—some far off and some near. But about three o'clock we heard several shots fired down Wilson-street; they struck a house that was opposite.

5934. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you see the mark of the bullets?—Yes; I heard the shots and saw the marks. I went once or twice to the corner to see, but I could not see where they were fired from. After they had been gone for twenty minutes or half an hour somebody said that a mob was coming down Wilson-street, and at the same time it was said that they were wrecking a house at the back of Wilson-street, and almost at the same moment stones came into Millfield, as if over the corner of a house from Wilson-street, and some men shouted that they were wrecking the house, and I ordered the police and infantry to load. That is, I ordered the half of them to load. Almost immediately after I told them to load a number of people rushed round the corner into Millfield, and threw a number of stones, and two men came out with guns and deliberately fired at us.

5935. Were the guns levelled in your direction?—I ordered the police to fire at once, and I then went round the corner.

5936. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did they fire?—The police fired at once.

5937. How many of them?—I think it was ten. I am not quite sure. The parties came out of Wilson-street into Millfield round the corner. It was at the moment when the two men presented the guns that I ordered the police to fire. We had been struck with stones previously. I was struck twice. I went round the corner thinking that they had retired and dispersed, and if they had not that I would caution them, and the moment that I went round sticks were waved at me, and there were yells from the mob, and a man went down on his knees deliberately and took aim at me.

5938. Did he fire?—No; I went round the corner, and then ordered the infantry to fire.

5939. And they did fire?—They did.

5940. Down Wilson-street?—Down Wilson-street.

5941. How many guns?—I should say six or seven. There were thirty-two of the party, and they were divided into two parties, and then the thing ceased for a moment. A few minutes after two respectable looking people came down Brown-street, and I spoke to them and said, "This is a most extraordinary occurrence. I never knew such a thing as a party deliberately to fire at the police and Her Majesty's troops, and something very serious will happen if this continues." They said that it was most improper, and I understood them to say that they would go up the street and speak to the parties. Nothing happened from that on.

5942. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Which party did those men belong to?—I take it that they belonged to the Protestant party from Brown-street. I remained on there that night. Everything was perfectly quiet there from that on. There was not any further disturbance or attempted disturbance, and I think that about nine o'clock Mr. Coulson came to me there. I had gone there in his place. It was his district. He came there at nine o'clock and relieved me. I then went up and spoke to Mr. Orme, and told him what had happened. I spoke to him for a few minutes, and then went to my station at the corner of Durham-street.

5943. Was there no possibility of arresting any of the people that you saw there?—I think not. If they had not had guns I would have attempted to arrest them. But as they had guns, and were at a considerable distance, I thought I should expose the police and military if I attempted to make arrests, and I thought the best thing I could do was to fire at them.

5944. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is it your opinion that the strong measures which you took on that occasion put down the disturbance?—The streets were afterwards full as usual. It did not seem to clear the streets at all. They came out of Millfield and Brown-street, and the streets were as full as usual. I went again on duty that night, as I said, at my station. I was there on duty the whole night—part of it with Major Esmonde. He asked me to go with him. We got on a car and went down through the town opposite the Linen Hall and through the streets about there. There was some disturbance there. I think it was on that night that I heard that there was some disturbances up at Charters' mill. A party had assembled there and were throwing stones. I think it was on Tuesday night, but I am not sure whether it was Tuesday or Wednesday. I am pretty sure that it was Tuesday. I got a party of constabulary and several of the local police. I had the two that were usually with me in uniform, and I got, I think, also, six or seven of the local police in plain clothes. I went up to Charters' mill. I was told when I got there that the mob were up to Shankhill-road, wrecking houses.

5945. What party did you hear that that was?—I do not know what party it was. The Shankhill-road was referred to, but I have no idea what party it was. However I was told that it was up at that particular place. Two men came down and told me that they had been put out of the house, and that they got out of the window, and they came down and claimed protection. I went a considerable distance up the Shankhill-road. As I went along I found in different places, numbers of people standing. At one place there were a number of people with shovels and pokers. They said that they were there to protect themselves. That was generally the answer we got.

5946. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Each party was protecting itself?—Yes; after insisting on their going into their houses, I proceeded a little way on and returned, and when we came opposite to Charters' mill, a number of people were standing there. A local constable in plain clothes went up and asked them what they were about, and why they did not go to bed; that it was all nonsense their saying that they were there for their own protection. We pushed them a little way down the street, and we got a volley of stones from them.

5947. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Was Major Esmonde there?—Major Esmonde was not there. The police came up and we retreated. We made six or seven arrests.

5948. What party did that crowd belong to?—It belonged, I think, to the Pound-street party. We made six or seven arrests there. There was one woman who was very violent. I saw her myself lift a stone. I got her arrested and brought her down the road. She made such a tremendous noise that I ordered the constable to let her go. I was afraid that she would raise the whole neighbourhood on us. I told the local constable to let her go, but the other prisoners were taken to the police-office. That was on Tuesday night. I was on duty all that night. Just as I was going off duty on Wednesday morning at seven o'clock, word came that a party was wanting at Charters' mill to protect the mill workers when going to their work; and I went with Major Esmonde and a party of constabulary and some infantry. There

were a number of people assembled there. We remained there a considerable time, some time at least, and then we were told that there was a large party on the Shankhill-road throwing stones, and that there had been shots fired from a brick-kiln. We went there and found the Shankhill-road in a very excited state, but there was no absolute disturbance. We waited there, patrolling up and down, and did not get them. I had sent a message to Mr. Coulson at that time to see if he could bring an extra force from the other side. It was cavalry that I asked him to bring. He came on a car himself. I did not go back to the station again on Wednesday. I think I got off at about eleven o'clock. I had been on duty from Monday night. That was the day that the search for arms took place. After a few hours' rest I went up to Albert-crescent, but I did not take a very active part in the search. On Wednesday night I went on duty again to my district and I remained there. The place was very quiet. I do not think I was called on any particular duty on Wednesday night. Mr. Orme went away at one o'clock in the morning to get some sleep. I said that I would look after his district. During that night I was called again from Albert-crescent barrack. When I was there we took a party up through Pound-street, and I saw the system of rapping-up that was carried on for the purpose of giving notice in the district. A couple of fellows went about with stones, and when we made our appearance they rapped at every door. When we entered at one end of the street everything was perfectly quiet and the people were in bed, and when we got to the other end of it everybody was out. The system is well known here. The crowds used the most violent language towards the local police.

5949. Of what character?—They called them "blackguards", some of them called them "bulkies." I was very much afraid that they would have attacked the two local policemen who were with me. They used to go five or six yards before us generally, but I got so much afraid in consequence of the violent expressions that were used towards them that I ordered them back.

5950. Were the expressions of a party character?—No, my impression was, that they might make a rush at them or throw stones at them.

5951. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you see the feeling displayed in Sandy-row towards the local police?—I was not in Sandy-row during the whole of the riots. Mr. Coulson sent for me and said that a party had gone out of Pound-street down to the back of the model school. He told me the way to go, with the idea of catching them, but we saw no more of them. I was on duty again on Wednesday night, and I think on Thursday morning. I went off duty, I think, at about half-past seven on Thursday morning, and I went to bed. I got up, I think, at about twelve o'clock, and after dressing, I went straight up to the Albert-crescent barrack. There were several Magistrates there. I had some general conversation with them. I was not there very long until I saw Mr. Orme coming up from Durham-street with a large body of constabulary. I went forward to him and said, "Well, Orme, is there anything I can do?" or some expression of the sort. I had got a good sleep. He said, "I have just been at a funeral, and there is another just going out." I said to him at the moment, "Do you think I had better go with that one? You would be of more use at Albert-crescent than I would, as you know more about the town. I think you had better stay here and I will go out with the funeral." A friend in the meantime had offered me a horse if I chose to use it. I said "Would a horse be of any use?" he said it would be of the greatest use, for Mr. Lyons is the only man who has a horse; my mare is injured. I said "Very well." Mr. Lyons was standing a little way off, and I went across to him. I thought that wherever the cavalry would go, to he would go. I went across to Mr. Lyons and spoke to him, and I said "Lyons there are two funerals going out; a friend of mine has offered me a horse, and I can take one of them," and he said "Very well." I said "there is one of them going into the country;" Mr Orme I think mentioned that to me. "Well," he said, "I will not leave the town; I do not think I can leave the town." "Very well," I said, "I will go with this one."

5952. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you know the name of the person whose funeral it was?—I knew it was M'Connell's funeral, but I do not know that I mentioned that to Mr. Lyons. I said I would go with this one; he said "Very well." Just at that moment I saw a clergyman come up and speak to Mr. Orme.

5953. What religion was the clergyman of?—I think he was a Protestant clergyman. I do not know the gentleman. I went across to Mr. Orme and said that I was going with that funeral, and that Mr. Lyons was going with the other. Mr. Orme said "Very well; they are just going out, they will soon be starting." I turned round to Mr. Lyons, and he said to me, "I think I will go with this funeral." I said I thought that Mr. Orme understood that I was to go with it, but that if he wished to go I had no objection; he said "I will go." He then got on his horse, and rode off.

5954. To go to M'Connell's funeral?—Yes.

5955. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Had it started?—I do not know. When I went to Mr. Orme to say that all was right, and that I was going with the funeral, Mr. Orme said to me, "They are starting, or about to start." I said that I was ready to go. Mr. Lyons said, "I will go," and I said "Very well."

5956. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you go with the other funeral?—I understood that some arrangement had been made. There were two funerals, one was a Protestant funeral and the other was a Roman Catholic funeral, and they were not to start at the same time; one was to start half an hour after the other. The Roman Catholic funeral was put off till half-past three. I waited a little time, got on my horse and rode to Donegall-place to get the cavalry to go with the other funeral; the cavalry was all there. I rode down, and as I was going down I was told—I do not recollect by whom—that there had been a great row in Donegall-place. I rode down and spoke to one of the officers of the cavalry, and he referred me to another officer, who was in command; and I was just going up to speak to him when the messenger of the telegraph company came up to me and put a telegram in my hand from Sir Thomas Larcom, who told me to return to Newry forthwith if I could possibly be spared. I wrote to Mr. Barron to come into town—that I could not go with the funeral. I went up and spoke to Mr. Orme and Major Esmonde, and showed them the telegram, and asked them what I was to do. They said "We can spare you, and you ought to return at once." I turned my horse, and rode as fast as I could down to the hotel. I missed the five o'clock train, went by Banbridge, and got to Newry that night.

5957. That is all you know about the funerals?—Yes.

5958. Were you at the meeting of Magistrates?—No. I know nothing of that. I was not at the meeting.

5959. Did you understand that the whole management of these funerals was committed to four stipendiary Magistrates?—No; but there was something said to me—I do not recollect by whom—before I spoke to Mr. Orme, that we were to go with them. I understood that the stipendiary Magistrates were to go with them—to accompany them, and prevent any breach of the peace.

5960. Did you know whether the funerals were to be large or small?—I understood M'Connell's funeral was likely to be a very large one.

5961. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you understand that it was to be so large as to amount to a party demonstration?—I understood that it was to be very large.

5962. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—The duty which you understood to have been assigned to you was to accompany it and to prevent a breach of the peace?—Yes. Some person gave me to understand that we were to go with the funerals. I went forward to Mr. Orme, under the impression that I was to divide the duty with him.

5963. But you were not present at the discussion about the funerals?—No, I was not at that meeting.

5964. You found a duty assigned to you and you performed it?—Yes. I thought it was left to us, and I volunteered to go in Mr. Orme's place.

TENTH DAY.
November 23.
James Law M'Cance, esq., R.M.

5965. Did you return from Newry?—I remained in Newry.

5966. From what you saw on those occasions, do you think that 160 locals and 70 constabulary are sufficient to preserve the peace of Belfast on occasions of riot?—Certainly not. Up to Tuesday night the forces were too small to meet the exigencies. On that night we got reinforcements both of military and police.

5967. On Tuesday night there were 900 constabulary in town?—Yes. Major Esmonde came in with a large body. Up to that time the constabulary and the local constables were greatly overworked. Both were on street duty day and night. Some of the men, I believe, had not at that time their clothes off for six or seven days, and some were to be seen going to sleep when they could get a moment, standing at the corners, sitting down, and going to sleep in the streets.

5968. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—From sheer exhaustion?—Yes.

5969. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Was the presence of Major Esmonde, having charge of the constabulary, attended with advantageous results?—I think so. He was of great assistance, no doubt, and he took a very active and decided part as to his duty.

5970. Do you think his position, having general command, was advantageous?—I am sure it had a good effect.

5971. Had you any opportunities that would enable you to say whether riots may be expected on occasions calling forth party feeling?—I should think so.

5972. Do you agree with the local Magistrates that it would be inexpedient and dangerous to withdraw the additional constabulary at present?—In my opinion, it would be very wrong to withdraw the temporary force now in town.

5973. Do you feel yourself in a position to express an opinion as to a change in the magisterial system or police arrangements in Belfast?—I do not.

5974. Have you sufficient local knowledge to do so?—I think not.

Cross-examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

5975. You have stated that you heard the local police called names and abused by the Pound party?—Yes.

5976. Had you ever the local police in the Protestant districts—in Brown-street?—There were two of them with me there.

5977. Did you hear similar expressions from the Protestant party?—I think not.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Exham*.

5978. Were any of the local police with you at the time when you say you and the military and police were fired at?—There were men there, but I considered that their duty was simply to point out to me and give me information about the localities. They were not there to take an active part.

5979. They were there when the shots were fired?—They were close to me.

5980. You came here on Friday evening?—On Friday evening late.

5981. You say that Major Esmonde was of assistance to you?—Yes.

5982. The other stipendiary Magistrates were also of assistance?—Certainly.

5983. Did Major Esmonde when he came here supersede the stipendiary Magistrates, or did you take directions from him?—Certainly not.

5984. What particular duty did Major Esmonde perform while there?—I applied to Major Esmonde and consulted him, and I did so with Mr. Williams, Mr. Green, and Mr. M'Kittrick.

5985. And you consulted Mr. Orme and the other stipendiary Magistrates?—Yes.

5986. Did Major Esmonde take charge of any particular district?—Not that I know.

5987. Was there any consultation of the stipendiary Magistrates with him after he arrived?—No general one. There was no general meeting for the purpose. I am pretty sure that Major Esmonde attended meetings of Magistrates.

5988. As I understand, Major Esmonde acted as an ordinary Magistrate?—Not as a Magistrate—more as an officer.

5989. Was he taking directions from others?—No doubt he would have taken directions so far as he thought right from me, but I suppose no further.

5990. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—He commanded the police?—Yes.

5991. Had Major Esmonde arrived on Tuesday?—He arrived on Tuesday night.

5992. He had the police under his command?—Yes.

5993. Was it to him you applied on Wednesday to get police?—I think not. I got them, I do not know how. I got them. There was a number of police about Albert-crescent barrack.

5994. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—When you wanted police you did not go to Major Esmonde in person?—No; I went to the person in command of the police.

5995. Mr. *Exham*.—Whom did you apply to?—I cannot tell. I merely went to the constabulary and said, "Come with me, I want you." I possibly may have applied, or they may have applied to Major Esmonde.

5996. Am I to understand that after Major Esmonde came, there was no meeting of stipendiary Magistrates, or other Magistrates?—I was not at any meeting; but I understand there was a meeting on Wednesday, at which Major Esmonde attended, and I understand that all the military officers were there.

5997. Were you invited?—I was not. I was on duty, I think, at the time.

5998. So far as you saw the local police during these unfortunate proceedings, were you satisfied with their conduct?—Yes. I had them only on special duty, and on that occasion when I went up the Shankhill-road; on that occasion they were in plain clothes. They made several arrests.

5999. When you gave them orders to do anything did they do it?—I had them only once in anything like a number. I had only two with me at any other time. I frequently spoke to Mr. Green and Mr. M'Kittrick to send me two men to point out the localities. I never had the local police with me in a body.

6000. You have been a good deal in the north of Ireland since you have been a stipendiary Magistrate—will you tell me is not the annual practice to send down additional police at certain times to the different stations in the north?—It is.

6001. And on those occasions additional forces are required?—Yes.

6002. On other occasions the ordinary forces are sufficient?—Yes, in my district; that is all I speak of.

6003. That is the practice in different parts of the north?—It is in Down and Armagh.

6004. And I believe it has been usual to send down at certain periods an increased police force?—It has, in my particular district. I do not think an extra police force has been always sent down to my particular district, but it has been done on one or two occasions.

6005. Are you in a position to form an opinion as to whether the local police force in Belfast is sufficient except on those particular occasions?—No.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea*.

6006. Do you know any cause for that system of sending down additional constabulary at particular seasons?—Of course I do.

6007. There are certain districts in the north where no extra force is sent down at any season?—I do not know.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I do not think we have anything to do with that.

6008. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you think the preservation of the peace of Belfast ought to be left to depend on an occasional body of constabulary thus sent down, or ought there to be a sufficient force always for the preservation of the peace?—I think that in the state of feeling in Belfast, the slightest thing is very likely to rouse party feeling and party disturbances.

6009. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—And therefore you

think that there ought to be a sufficient force to repress it?—I think so.

6010. You think preventive measures are better?—Decidedly I think so.

6011. What number of police would you think necessary?—I cannot exactly describe the number, but I think it is necessary to have a good force.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Dinnen*.

6012. You had the local force only once with you?—Yes. I had seven or eight of them in plain clothes.

6013. Were you in a Protestant or Catholic district at the time?—I do not know whether it was a Protestant or a Catholic district. I was on Shankill-road.

6014. During the time you had that force in plain clothes did they do their duty efficiently?—Yes, certainly.

6015. They were anxious and willing to serve you to the best of their ability?—Yes.

6016. In point of fact did they not make more arrests than a larger body of constabulary would have done or did?—I cannot tell that.

6017. On that occasion did they not do so?—That was the only occasion that I had them in a body. They were in plain clothes; I was with them, and the constabulary were beside me.

6018. But the local men made the arrests?—Yes.

6019. Did they not stand to their batons like men?—Yes.

6020. Was it the local police who were rapping up the people at the Pound as you have described?—No.

6021. You say violent expressions were used against the local police?—Yes.

6022. The locals were in front?—Yes; two of them.

6023. And you ordered them back?—Yes.

6024. Did they show any inefficiency?—No; but I was very much afraid that something would happen to them.

6025. Were they afraid?—They were very much afraid.

6026. Did they stop?—No.

6027. Did they ask to be relieved?—No.

6028. How then did you come to the conclusion that they were afraid?—From what I observed. I am sure that they were very much afraid, and they had very good cause.

6029. And is it any shame they should be afraid when you were afraid?—I was not the least afraid for myself, but I was afraid for the locals.

6030. But they did not apply for protection?—They did not.

Captain *Matthew Hale* examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

6031. You were on detachment duty with a party of soldiers with Sir Edward Coey?—Yes, I was.

6032. You came from the barrack along Queen-street, towards Frederick-street?—Yes.

6033. While you were in charge of the party, do you recollect a police constable coming up to Sir Edward Coey?—Yes; I remember somebody coming up and saying that a mob was coming up Frederick-street.

6034. About how far were you from North Frederick-street at the time?—I should say sixty or seventy yards.

6035. What was the mob composed of?—They were all working men; many of them were armed, and a large crowd of them came out of Frederick-street, and they marched away in front of the troops.

6036. Did Sir Edward Coey give any directions?—The two companies had been ordered for service in another part of the town where there was a riot going on, and constant firing, and I asked Sir Edward Coey what he wished to be done: whether we ought to go after them or to go down to the riot which was supposed to be going on at the place for which they had been specially obtained. Sir Edward Coey said, "Catch as many prisoners as you can." I said, "I cannot disperse my company to catch prisoners, but I will follow them if you wish. I have no doubt we can hem them in and disarm them." He hesitated for some time, and then said, "We had better go down to the place we originally intended to go."

6037. Did you then wheel about?—No, we turned down to the left.

6038. Did you tell him there was no use in following those fellows, that you never could overtake them?—I said that I could follow them, and hem them in, and disarm them.

6039. Did you ask him, "Am I to fire at them?"—Certainly not.

6040. Did you say there was no use in following them, that you would never overtake them?—I never said that. Sir Edward forgets. I did not say a single syllable either about shooting them.

6041. Were you ready to do anything that you were commanded?—Yes.

6042. Had you force enough to have disarmed them?—Certainly.

6043. You are not nervous?—I think not. There were two companies, and I was in charge of the front company.

6044. Did your men stop and mark time?—The men may have been impeded in marching by a number of women and children, but the men were never told to stop—never did stop.

6045. Did you observe fire-arms with the mob?—The crowd came out of Frederick-street. There were fifty or sixty men armed with rifles and sticks.

6046. How near did they pass to the Magistrate and troops?—They were sixty or seventy yards in front of us.

6047. How soon could you have overtaken them and disarmed them?—In a moment, if we had followed them; but if we had followed them, we should have gone into the country. Instead of going after them, and turning to the right, we went to the Pound. We remained there all day, in front of Christ Church.

6048. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Was there firing going on in the Pound?—There was, close to us.

6049. Did you see any fire-arms?—No.

6050. Was any Magistrate with you?—Mr. Orme was with me; we went to where the Magistrates' meeting was; Sir Edward Coey went into the meeting, and I went to the Pound, and Mr. Orme met me there.

6051. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did that mob appear to you to be of so formidable a character as to make it desirable that they should be stopped?—I cannot tell where they were going to, but they were marching like soldiers, with guns and sticks. I depended on Sir Edward Coey to tell me what it was most important I should do.

6052. Was there a large concourse of them?—There was.

6053. Were they cheering?—I do not think they were cheering, but I cannot be sure.

6054. Did you come in contact with any riotous persons on the occasion?—No.

6055. Can you say how many rifles you saw with them?—I should say there were about fifty or sixty men—some with rifles, some with sticks, and with different other things openly in their hands.

6056. Openly in their hands?—All sloped over their shoulders. They were all marching regularly together.

6057. Was anything mentioned at the time, as to what party they belonged?—Not at the time certainly. They passed by in a moment.

6058. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—I understood you to say that you did not propose to shoot them?—Certainly not. It is absurd. Sir Edward Coey must have dreamed it.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Exham*.

6059. When you went up to Christ Church, how long were you in that district?—I was at Christ Church the whole day.

TENTH DAY.
November 23.

Captain Matthew Hale.

6060. What were you doing there?—I was with Mr. Orme.

6061. Were you with Mr. Orme there the whole day?—The greater part of the day.

6062. Merely standing there?—Yes. The Pound is a large district. Nobody went into that, so far as I should suppose, of the soldiers or police.

6063. And Mr. Orme never gave you any directions to go into the Pound and see about the firing, and try to stop it?—At one time I loaded to go in, but I asked Mr. Orme why was not a body of constabulary as large as my own force available, for we have strict orders not to proceed to offensive measures until the civil power is totally inadequate. I told them that for my own protection I must have a reason why the constabulary were not available, and when I got a reason I would go in. Then there was some consultation among the Magistrates, and the result was that I did not go in.

6064. Who were the other Magistrates?—I cannot recollect.

6065. Were they stipendiary Magistrates?—I cannot tell whether they were stipendiary Magistrates or not.

6066. Am I to understand that Mr. Orme during the whole day never ordered Her Majesty's troops into the Pound to restore order?—The Magistrates were consulting a great part of the day whether they should go in or not. Mr. Coulson was there, and I saw Mr. Lyons.

6067. Was he on horseback?—No; he was on foot then.

6068. Who else was on foot?—I do not remember any other Magistrate.

6069. Was Mr. M'Cance there?—I do not remember him there.

6070. Do you know any of the other stipendiary Magistrates—Mr. Barron or Mr. M'Leod?—No.

6071. Do you mean to say that the Magistrates there came to the conclusion that it would not be advisable to send your force into the Pound to stop the firing?—All I know is that the firing was going on from the houses and windows.

6072. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You did not see any collision?—No; there was a great crowd of idle people. There was a great crowd of idle people in the mobs.

6073. Mr. *Exham.*—When you say that they were firing from the houses and the windows, do you say it from report?—Yes; there were reports that they were always firing from the houses, and the windows and houses.

6074. Do you mean to say that the stipendiary Magistrates did not go down, or send in to know where the firing was from?—They knew that there was firing, but the difficulty was to dislodge the people from the houses.

6075. They did not go in to ascertain who was firing?—I cannot tell whether they went in themselves or not.

6076. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Would you have thought it part of your duty to have allowed the soldiers to go into the houses?—It is only the police who perform that duty. The soldiers do not do it unless there is a necessity.

6077. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you think that your presence there prevented the people from coming out of the Pound?—There was no body of police in the Pound. The police barrack is outside it.

6078. Mr. *Exham.*—So far as you saw, none of the police were sent down into the Pound?—Not that I am aware of.

6079. Why were you stationed at Christ Church?—To prevent the hostile mobs coming into collision.

6080. On what day was it?—It was on the day that Major Esmonde came from Dublin.

6081. Do you know Major Esmonde?—I know Major Esmonde by sight.

6082. Did you see him on that day?—I am not sure whether I saw him on that day.

6083. Did he go down to the police barrack?—I do not remember his being there.

6084. Do you happen to know when the authority arrived from Dublin to make a search in the houses for arms?—It was on the next day or the day after that the search was made. I do not know when the authority came.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea.*

6085. Is there any military rule to prevent the soldiers from being dispersed?—It is a rule that they are not to be dispersed. They are to act together.

6086. Suppose it was considered necessary to divide them, could it not be done?—Yes; we could break them, provided the parties were in communication with each other.

6087. That is so long as they are under your own eyes?—Yes.

6088. Is it necessary that there should be a Magistrate with each party?—There must be a Magistrate with the party generally. We can do nothing without a Magistrate. Orders are given that if there is not a Magistrate with us we are to go back to the barracks.

6089. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Suppose there were two mobs and you had twenty men, would you have any objection to face ten men one way and ten men the other way, keeping all under your control?—Certainly not; but I could separate them only to a certain extent, so long as they are under my eye and in communication with each other.

6090. Mr. *Rea.*—Could you not, against a mob of hostile rioters, act as you would against an army in the field?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Of course they could. Mr. Lyons' evidence was borne out by Lieutenant Nevinson, who thought it his duty not to separate the Hussars, and Captain Hale thinks that he could.

Captain *Hale.*—It depends upon circumstances. No doubt Mr. Nevinson had some reason for saying so.

James Law M'Cance, esq., R.M.

James Law M'Cance, esq., R.M., recalled and examined by Mr. *Exham.*

6091. You know where the old distillery is in Mill-street?—I do.

6092. Do you recollect seeing the house wrecked belonging to Mr. Watt, the relieving officer?—I did not see that. I think that took place before I went down.

6093. Do you recollect Mr. Watt coming to you and telling you that an armed party who had wrecked his house, had gone down an entry, and calling on you to send constabulary down to arrest them?—I do not recollect the exact circumstances; but I recollect that I was told that there was an entry opposite there, which they constantly ran into, and I went down there. There seemed to be a number of people about, but I did not see any of them go into the entry.

6094. Did Mr. Watt himself come to you and tell you that his house had been wrecked by an armed party who had gone into that entry?—I do not recollect the circumstances, but I had some conversation afterwards, and I understood that that was the place they came from. I recollect seeing him one night after his house was wrecked.

6095. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Was it the night it was wrecked?—Yes. I do not recollect what o'clock it was, but it was after the transaction altogether, it was quite after the transaction, and I went in to find out how the mob came up.

6096. Mr. *Exham.*—Did he tell you that they had gone down Kennedy's-entry, and call on you to send constabulary to arrest them?—I dare say he told me that.

6097. Did Mr. Watt tell you that there was no exit from the entry, and that they had gone down it?—I

do not believe he told me so. The entry was pointed out to me, and I understand that there is a way through it.

6098. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—So, if Mr. Watt told you that there is no way through it, he was wrong?—Yes; I was down the entry twice, and I was told it was a very bad place—it was in a street off Divis-street, and into Barrack-street. I heard that the police had gone into a house and taken a man out of it.

6099. Sub-Inspector *Harvey*.—Mr. M'Cance, you stated to Mr. Exham, when he asked you whether Major Esmonde had superseded the Magistrates, that he did not?—I considered so.

James Law M'Cance, esq., R.M.

6100. Are you not aware that he has superior authority?—I was not aware till this moment that he had superior authority, and I would not have acted on it; but I should state that Major Esmonde told me that he had come down, not to supersede the Magistrates, but to take the direction of the constabulary—he told me that he was not going to interfere.

Henry Harrison, esq., J.P., examined by Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.

Henry Harrison, esq., J.P.

6101. Are you a Magistrate for the county Antrim?—No; I am only a Magistrate for the county Down.

6102. Is there not a portion of Belfast in the county of Down?—Yes; Ballymacarrett.

6103. Was there any rioting in Ballymacarrett?—None.

6104. Were you present on the occasion of any riot in the Pound or in Sandy-row?—I was on several occasions, passing through.

6105. Of course you did not act as a Magistrate?—No.

6106. Do you recollect the day of M'Connell's funeral?—Yes.

6107. Did you see it passing Ballymacarrett?—I did.

6108. How was it composed?—There was a hearse and five-and-twenty to thirty cars, and a large body of people walking five rows deep—walking very much as funerals always do.

6109. Was it a large funeral?—I should say it was. I should say there were about 4,000 people at it. There might be 3,000 or 4,000 accompanied over the Queen's-bridge, which is the boundary between Down and Antrim, and they went into Ballymacarrett.

6110. How far is Ballymacarrett from the Knock burying-ground?—It is about two and a quarter miles from the bridge; but it depends upon which road you go.

6111. How much of the funeral procession did you see in Ballymacarrett?—I saw it all as it passed me. I was standing at the police barrack.

6112. Were there any soldiers at Ballymacarrett?—Not at that time.

6113. Were there any afterwards?—There were.

6114. Were there any police?—There were forty police that I had under my charge in Ballymacarrett.

6115. Were they drawn up in the street?—They did not show themselves. They were kept in on purpose.

6116. Did you hear any firing?—None.

6117. Did you see any arms?—None; but I saw arms with them in Donegall-place, and firing when they came in first.

6118. Was there much firing there?—There was some dozen shots or so fired from the rere in the middle of Donegall-place.

6119. Did you see the funeral coming back from the Knock through Ballymacarrett?—I did.

6120. Were there any soldiers there then?—Yes; there were twenty-five cavalry.

6121. Under whose command?—Under my own, with an officer.

6122. How did the funeral appear coming back?—I should say very much the same.

6123. Did you see them coming into town?—I did not. I remained at the police barrack with Captain O'Donel for some time until a report came that there was a large party who was likely to wreck the police barrack, and in consequence Captain O'Donel agreed at once to go for the cavalry. He went as far as the Imperial Hotel and got some cavalry, and came back and kept them in Ballymacarrett.

6124. Did you see anything that occurs to you to mention when the funeral was coming back?—Nothing.

6125. Is the population in Ballymacarrett a mixed one?—It is.

6126. It is not under the police of Belfast?—No.

6127. Are you aware of the population?—I think it is between 14,000 and 15,000.

6128. Is it in the borough?—Mostly.

6129. Does it contribute to the local rates?—I do not know.

6130. How is it managed as regards police?—There are no police there, except constabulary; there are twenty constabulary in Ballymacarrett.

6131. Was there any disturbance in Ballymacarrett during the time of the riots in Belfast proper?—Nothing to signify; one night there were four or five windows broken. There were no riots at all.

Cross-examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

6132. Did you attend the meetings of the Belfast Magistrates?—Yes; I attended them all.

6133. Were you present at the meeting on the subject of the funerals?—I was late for that meeting.

6134. You tell us that from information you received you were apprehensive of an attack on the Ballymacarrett police barrack. When did you hear that first?—After the funeral had passed, or when it was passing, Captain O'Donel and the head constable and I were talking about it, and the head constable said, that he feared from what he had heard there might be something of the sort. The funeral had passed at the time, and we thought that it would be no harm to have the cavalry.

6135. Did you know that the funeral was to take place?—I heard that it was to take place; but I had no idea of the numbers that were to attend it.

6136. Did you hear that it was to partake of the character of a party display?—I did not hear of it.

6137. Did you understand from what you did hear that it was to be attended by a vast number of people?—Yes; I understood it was to be a large funeral.

6138. Did you offer any suggestion that it should be confined to a few persons?—No; I was not at the meeting of Magistrates. I came in late for the meeting.

6139. Do you think it would have been judicious and proper to have prevented, under all the circumstances, the crowd of 3,000 or 4,000 people from attending that funeral?—I think it would have been very wise if it had not been allowed to start at all.

6140. Were you aware that measures had been taken to prevent other funerals from being similarly attended?—Not until after that.

Cross-examined by Mr. *M'Kane*.

6141. Is it your belief that that procession was a party display?—I cannot say that it was, of my own knowledge.

6142. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you believe from all you have learned that it was?—Very probably.

6143. Mr. *M'Kane*.—Do you not think that the procession was caused by sympathy for the man who was shot by the police though he was innocent?—I can tell nothing about the case.

6144. You say that a dozen of shots were fired in Donegall-place?—Something about that.

6145. From which side?—I should say from the procession.

6146. First from the procession?—First and altogether, so far as I saw.

6147. Did you see firing in Hercules-place?—After that I went down, and I had a full view of Hercules-

place and Castle-street, and I heard half a dozen shots fired in Hercules-place.

6148. You say you heard shots fired in the rear—did you see any shots fired from the procession before those half dozen shots were fired from Hercules-place?—The shots that were fired in Hercules-place were seemingly fired from back-yards; there were no shots or firing from the street up to the time when the funeral came past the club. I was on a car in the middle of the street.

6149. Did you hear any firing from the procession until you heard the firing that you have described just now?—That occurred in the middle of Donegall-place.

6150. You had a troop of cavalry to protect the police barrack?—Yes.

6151. Was the police barrack attacked?—No, it was not.

6152. Was the cavalry visible?—No; neither the cavalry nor constabulary were visible.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea*.

6153. How long before the procession arrived were the cavalry there?—Not till after the funeral had passed. I came on the procession at Mr. Hughes'. I went up and saw them there, and I saw the half dozen shots fired nearly opposite Mr. Hughes'. I went to the corner, and heard the firing at Hercules-place.

6154. What is your opinion, Mr. Harrison, as to the arrangements of the Magistrates with regard to the disposition of the police during the riot?—I do not understand the question.

6155. Do you think that the Magistrates could not have disposed the police on the several occasions better than they did?—I am not aware that they could.

6156. Do you think that they held sufficient meetings, and that they discussed sufficiently the course which they were to take?—I think they held sufficient meetings.

6157. You heard Mr. M'Cance say that he did not know what he was to do, and that he had not attended any of the meetings?—I did not hear that.

6158. I believe you were at the meeting of the Magistrates of the 1st September, 1864?—Yes.

6159. You approved of the resolution as to the police?—Yes.

6160. Do you see any reason to alter your opinion?—None.

6161. How did you get to Ballymacarrett?—On a car.

6162. Did you go at the head of the funeral?—I was a good piece before it.

6163. You considered it necessary to get within your own jurisdiction?—I thought I ought to be in my own place.

6164. Before you went to Ballymacarrett did you speak to any Magistrate?—No, not one.

6165. Did you see Mr. Lyons in charge of the Hussars?—I saw Mr. Lyons come from Donegall-square. I kept my distance. I kept out of the way and saw everything.

6166. Were you at the head of the funeral?—I was a good piece on.

6167. Suppose an orderly had been sent to you could you not have arranged the police on the Dublin side of the bridge, and have stopped the procession, and disarmed them?—Yes, quite simply.

6168. Was there ever so good an opportunity of getting at the arms?—I think it was a very good opportunity.

6169. No message of the sort came to you?—No.

6170. Do you conceive that Mr. Lyons was in charge generally of the procession?—I know nothing about it.

6171. Have you any means of knowing that he was aware that you had a body of police at Ballymacarrett?—I should say he knew it. Captain O'Donel and I were stationed there. He knew that we had police, and that we were stationed there. We generally had them, and there was no reason why we should not have them on that day.

6172. Were you present the whole time at the meeting of the Magistrates on the 8th September?—Yes, I was.

6173. Did you assent to the resolution on that day?—I neither assented or dissented. I knew nothing about it. The first time I was connected with the riots was on Tuesday, the 16th August.

6174. Then in point of fact you neither assented nor dissented?—No.

6175. Do you know who it was who wrote out these resolutions?—No.

6176. Do you know whether it was any of the stipendiary Magistrates?—The stipendiary Magistrates had nothing to say to it.

6177. Do you know to whom the resolutions were intrusted for the purpose of publication?—I do not know.

6178. Do you think it was unfair to pass such a resolution, sacrificing these locals, which, for the first time, was disclosed on last Saturday?—

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Both forces were mentioned.

6179. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Excuse me, Mr. Harrison, for asking the question, but it is necessary—are you a Protestant?—Yes.

6180. Are you a political partisan of either the Government or any Government?—I can hardly answer that question. It depends on circumstances.

6181. Mr. *Dinnen*.—During your communications with the Magistrates of Belfast did you come in contact with the local police?—Constantly.

6182. Did you always find them efficient according to their numbers and ability?—According to their means, their ability, and numbers, I always found that they did as much as could be expected of them.

6183. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Do you consider it satisfactory that there should be 155 Protestants and five Roman Catholics?—No. A great many looked on them with suspicion, owing to their religion.

6184. Do you think that circumstance detracts from their efficiency?—I think that calculated to detract from the efficiency of the force.

6185. Mr. *Dinnen*.—Do you not know that the wealth and property of the town belongs in a great measure to Protestant gentlemen?—I believe it does.

6186. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Do the lives of the Roman Catholics belong to themselves?—Yes.

6187. Mr. *Dinnen*.—Do you believe because a constable is a Protestant he would not protect the lives of Roman Catholics?—No.

6188. Do you believe religion interferes with the men in the discharge of their duty?—No.

6189. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Therefore there is no reason why the Council should not appoint Roman Catholics?—No.

6190. Mr. Commissioner Barry—The names of the Magistrates who agreed to the resolutions of the 1st September are:—Messrs. M'Clure, Lanyon, Sinclair, Ferguson, Bushell, Harrison, Lyons, Murney, and Dunville. Are those not the names of gentlemen of the greatest respectability in Belfast?—Yes.

6191. Of every creed and politics?—Yes.

6192. The large majority of them Protestants and Conservatives?—There are only two Roman Catholics among them.

James Ferguson came forward and said— James Ferguson.

6193. I wish to make a statement. On the afternoon of the day on which the burning was at the Bankmore Penitentiary I was present, and I saw an attack upon two girls. They were assaulted by a mob in a field between the road and the penitentiary. Captain Verner at the time was on the footpath, and was not near where the assault was committed. There was no appeal made to him in my presence, and I saw the whole transaction—for any protection. As soon as they were attacked they ran along the field towards the hedge. They leaped over the hedge and ran along the Black Staff towards the gas works. Captain Verner was not present at this. He was out on the footpath all the time.

6194. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Was it by men or women that they were assaulted?—By the whole mob, both men and women. The girls, the moment they were attacked, fled—ran along the field and got away. The whole thing did not last ten minutes.

6195. Were the girls injured?—They were not that I could see.

6196. Did it strike you that an assault by the entire mob, men and women, was excessively cowardly?—It occurred to me at first when I saw the girls running that they had been attacked by some other girls—girls among the crowd. In fact, I thought it was a quarrel among the mill girls.

6197. But you told me that they were attacked by the entire mob?—I mean they all ran, shouting. I did not see who struck them. The crowd ran after them towards the hedge.

6198. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Was it to hunt or to take care of them?—I should say to hunt them.

6199. What is your business?—I am engaged in Messrs. Young and Anderson's, Donegall-street.

6200. How long have you been in Belfast, for I think you are a Scotchman?—I have been fourteen years in Belfast. I am no party man, and I never was in a witness-box.

6201. Who asked you to come here?—I came here of my own free will. Yesterday I made up my mind to do so.

6202. How near was Captain Verner when all this was going on on the footpath?—At least fifty yards distant.

6203. Did you interfere to protect the girls?—I did not.

6204. Did they require protection?—I should say females would require protection. I did not want to get a leathering.

James Hill came forward and said— James Hill.

6205. I have come to confirm what the other gentleman, Mr. Ferguson, has stated. On the evening of the burning at the Bankmore Penitentiary, I was going up the road when I saw some girls beside the penitentiary in a row; Captain Verner was at the same time on the footpath; the two girls ran and jumped over the hedge out of the field near the penitentiary on to the road leading by the Black Staff. I did not hear them shout to Mr. Verner for protection or any thing of the kind. I did not see him near the girls. I was on the footpath at the time.

6206. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you not think it expedient to go and stand between those girls and their pursuers?—There was a crowd between them and me.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Hamill*.

6207. Where were you standing?—On the road.

6208. You saw them on the road?—I did.

6209. Was there anything to prevent others from seeing on the road?—No.

6210. How many people were beating the girls?—Something over half a dozen. I saw nothing but girls beating them; but I saw men about at the time.

6211. Had the men sticks with them?—I saw men with sticks.

6212. Did you see any men striving to assist the girls?—I saw a young gentleman striving to keep the girls from them.

6213. Did you see the young gentleman beaten himself?—I did not.

6214. Did you tell Captain Verner that there were two women being beaten and to come to their assistance?—No I did not.

6215. Did you go to assist them yourself?—I did not.

6216. Did you think it a manly thing not to go to assist those poor girls?—I do not think it was.

6217. In you or any other man?—I was not close to them.

6218. Could you not have gone into the field and assisted them?—Yes; I could have jumped into the field.

6219. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—How long did the transaction last altogether?—Ten minutes.

6220. Can you say whether any other girls were beaten there that day?—I cannot.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea*.

6221. Was Captain Verner speaking to anybody in your presence?—I was not so near as to be able to tell that. There were parties round about them.

6222. Did you hear shouts?—I heard lots of shouting.

6223. Do you remember any of the expressions?—No, I cannot.

6224. Was there any cheering?—I cannot recollect.

6225. Would you like to swear they were not cheering Captain Verner?—I cannot recollect.

6226. Did you see Captain Verner take off his hat?—Not to my recollection.

6227. How many soldiers had Captain Verner?—I do not know; they were thirty or forty or fifty yards off.

6228. When the two girls ran, how many followed them?—There were a good many after them.

6229. How many?—Twenty or thirty.

6230. Women or men?—Both.

6231. Some of the men had sticks?—I cannot say to that.

6232. How did the girls escape then?—The girls jumped over the ditch into the lawn.

6233. How far was the nearest of the mob to them?—They were running just at their heels I may say.

6234. You cannot tell whether the girls escaped or not?—I cannot.

6235. Do you remember much shouting after that?—I left directly after that.

6236. Did you walk away or run away?—I walked away.

6237. When you saw the poor creatures pursued by twenty or thirty people, why did you not go to Captain Verner and ask for assistance for them?—It did not occur to me.

6238. You were not afraid of the mob?—I do not know that.

6239. Would you not have interfered only you were afraid of superior numbers?—I was not near enough.

6240. If one man had been chasing the two girls would you not have gone up?—I would.

6241. Is it not because the numbers were too formidable that you did not interfere?—Yes; I might have got my skull cracked.

6242. Mr. *Dinnen*.—Did Captain Verner see the transaction?—I do not know. I think he did not see all about it.

6243. Mr Commissioner BARRY.—Was there a considerable outcry?—There was.

6244. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Was there a hunt?—I might call it so.

6245. Did Captain Verner see the hunt?—I cannot say.

Tenth Day.
November 23.
James Hill.

6246. Had he an opportunity of seeing it?—If he turned round he could have seen it.

6247. What was he doing at the time?—He was walking up and down.

6248. Was it by accident you were there, or had you heard of the attack on the penitentiary?—I heard of it, and I went up.

6249. How many soldiers were there?—About forty or fifty.

John Thomson, esq.

John Thomson, esq., examined by Mr. *Dinnen*.

6250. Are you a Magistrate?—I am a Magistrate of the counties of Down and Antrim.

6251. How long have you acted as such?—Between fifteen and twenty years.

6252. I believe, Mr. Thompson, that you also hold the position of Director of the Belfast Bank?—Yes.

6253. How long have you filled that office?—Upwards of forty-five years.

6254. During the time you have acted as Magistrate have you frequently come into contact with the local police force?—No; when I took the commission I believe it was understood that I was not to attend to magisterial duties here. I was to attend to the Petty Sessions in my own district only, because my time is so much occupied that I could not undertake additional duties of that description.

6255. Have you become acquainted with the local police?—I know many of them personally.

6256. Do you know Mr. M'Kittrick and Mr. Green?—Yes.

6257. Have you known them for a number of years?—Yes.

6258. Have you found them efficient and active officers?—I have noticed this—I never yet have observed a charge brought against the local police at the police court for partiality, and I read the newspapers pretty regularly.

6259. You have had opportunities of knowing, and I would ask you whether, in your opinion, Mr. Green and Mr. M'Kittrick are not most efficient officers?—I always considered them so.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—That is the character they have received from every one who has spoken of them.

6260. Have you also come in contact with the local police, and seen them discharge their duties in cases of riot and assault?—I have not seen them act in cases of riot. I think, generally speaking, they do the duty they were appointed for well—to keep the streets in order and protect property.

6261. Do you believe that is their duty?—Yes.

6262. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Do you consider their duty to be confined to that?—I think they should do any duty within their power as regards the suppression of riots.

6263. Mr. *Dinnen*.—Do you believe that there is a prejudice against the force in the minds of the respectable part of the community of Belfast on account of their religion?—I say this—never until this Commission commenced have I heard these charges made against the police. Certainly, I am in communication with the respectable Roman Catholics of Belfast. I know them well, and have known them for years, and until the Commission commenced, I never did hear that they had not confidence in the police. When this Commission commenced, I heard from a respectable Roman Catholic—a Mr. O'Rorke—that there was a want of confidence in the police. He told me that he had not faith in them.

6264. How do you believe that originated?—I think very much in what has taken place. I think many things stated by gentlemen in this box have come on the public with great surprise.

6265. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Was that the cause of the distrust?—Certainly not.

6266. Mr. *Dinnen*.—Do you believe that on ordinary occasions the local police force are well able to discharge the duties assigned them?—I think for an answer you have only to look at the police reports. There is no town in Ireland where there are so few robberies as in the town of Belfast, taking the mixed population into consideration.

6267. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—What do you attribute that to?—I attribute that to the efficiency of the police and the general morality of the people.

6268. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—You state you never heard charges of partiality made against the local police force till this inquiry commenced?—Never till this occasion, except by one gentleman.

6269. Were you ever a member of the Town Council?—No; I am treasurer.

6270. Were you ever a member of the Town Council?—Never.

6271. Did you at any time, as a man of position in Belfast, devote your attention much to the consideration of the police question?—I don't think I have done so till this present moment—I mean, I have not done so till the sitting of this Commission.

6272. You are aware that there was an inquiry in '57?—Yes.

6273. Are you aware that at that time charges were made against the police, and reported by the Commissioners, in these words:—"The police force are, with six or seven exceptions, entirely Protestant, and those in any command amongst them are exclusively so; a great many of them are, or have been, Orangemen; two of them actually walked with an Orange procession on the 13th in the country, a few miles from Belfast; and the public feeling as to them is unmistakable and palpable; and Mr. Tracy, the stipendiary Magistrate, in his evidence, described very succinctly and clearly their position as a police force in Belfast in saying they are supposed to be sympathizers with the Sandy-row mobs, and enemies to those in the Pound-street district. Accordingly, during the riots they could safely appear in Sandy-row, but their appearance in the Pound district was the signal for assault and attack; which they being unable to repel, without weapons of defence, the few constabulary that were in Belfast were constantly employed in protecting the local constables; and consequently, instead of being a help, they became a hindrance to the action of the constabulary during the riots." It appears from that report that the charges were published. You were not aware of them, however, till now?—I was not.

6274. Does that make you qualify your statement?—I think my opinion is as good as Mr. Tracy's.

6275. I am not expressing any opinion on the justice of the statement in the report, but you have stated that till this inquiry was opened you never heard charges of that kind made. I now ask you were you aware that they were made, inquired into, and reported on in 1857?—I was not aware of it.

6276. Mr. *Dinnen*.—Do you believe these riots arose in consequence of the police force being formed, to a very large extent, of men of one persuasion?

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Nobody suggested such a thing as that. You see the value of this gentleman's testimony must be taken as qualified by the fact that he does not appear to be aware of what has happened in Belfast.

6277. Mr. Thomson, you stated you thought that the duty of these men was to preserve property. I hold in my hand the instructions to the Belfast police force; have you looked at them?—I said their duty was, as far as they could, to protect the streets and property, and other kindred duties.

Mr. Commissioner Barry read from the instructions to the police an extract with regard to their duties.

6278. Do you consider that their duty would, if something calculated to provoke a breach of the peace were in process of arrangement, be to report it and take measures to prevent it?—Certainly.

Cross-examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

6279. Are you acquainted with the state of feeling among the humble poor Roman Catholics—the working classes of Belfast—with regard to the local police?—I never heard of any charges brought against them.

6280. Are you acquainted with the state of feeling in the Pound? Do you mix with those people at all?—I do not.

6281. Then you have no opportunity of knowing their feelings on the subject?—I have an opportunity, but not from those people themselves.

6282. Do you think that class of people entitled to protection for their lives and property?—Most assuredly.

6283. Do you think that they are entitled to have a police force so constituted that they might have reasonable confidence in them?—I do; and I think they should have confidence in the police force. I don't think they should feel any annoyance at the police force being Protestant. They should feel confidence in the one as well as the other.

6284. Take the Town Council, notoriously all Protestant, with one exception; the local police force, almost exclusively Protestant, and it is your opinion that they should be satisfactory to the poor struggling part of the population?—I think, considering the circumstances, that it is as it should be. There are twelve judges; nine of them are Roman Catholics. Now, I don't see why, if we don't complain of that—and I am not making any complaint—such a cry should be raised against the police of Belfast.

6285. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Whom do you mean by "we?"—The public. I say that I have perfect confidence in Roman Catholic gentlemen.

6286. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—You consider the constitution of the local police force that of a fair and reasonable force?—I should most certainly say that I think it at least as fair as the constitution of the constabulary, only one-fourth of which are Protestants. Out of 12,000, 3,000 only are Protestants; 9,000 Roman Catholics. I don't object to that.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Exham*.

6287. You know the relative proportion in the ownership of property in Belfast?—Yes.

6288. What is the proportion in which property within the borough is held by Protestants and Roman Catholics?—I suppose that nine-tenths of the property is held by Protestants, and one-tenth by Roman Catholics. I am sure I am not far from being exact in this calculation.

6289. Do you know, as treasurer to the Corporation, this fact, that the rating on the property is paid in this proportion—18*s*. 2*d*. by the Protestants, and 1*s*. 10*d*. by the Roman Catholics, in the £1?—I do not know, but that comes near to my calculation.

6290. Is it your belief that the principal owners of property—both Protestant and Roman Catholic—in Belfast have confidence in the police force as at present constituted?—Yes; I speak as to the respectable classes. I cannot say now as to all, after what has passed here.

6291. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Up to the hearing of this inquiry?—I really thought so.

6292. You never knew to the contrary?—I never knew to the contrary.

6293. Mr. *Exham*.—Do you think it advisable that the police force should be increased?—I think that is a very serious consideration. I don't know to what extent it would have been necessary to increase the police to have kept down the late riots; because I have seen that we had lately here three troops of dragoons, a park of artillery, 1,400 infantry, with a general in command, 900 police, seven stipendiary Magistrates; and when the riots could not be put down with all these, I don't understand how any police force that this town would be able to pay for would be able to keep order.

6294. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you think these forces put the riots down?—I think from the best information that I can gain that the riots were put down simply by the exhaustion of the people.

6295. They were tired out?—Tired out on both sides.

6296. Do you think they have got a rest since?—I think they have.

6297. And are ready to begin again?—I disagree with you there. I don't think they would begin again. I think they have seen quite enough.

6298. And you think Belfast should be left with 160 locals as before?—I do, indeed.

6299. Do you think they will never begin again?—I have no opinion about that, certainly.

6300. Mr. *Exham*.—Tell us your opinion about how to prevent them for the future?—Gentlemen, understand distinctly that I don't at all desire to say anything disrespectful of any party; but I have come to this conclusion, after observing the state of matters for several years—I have noticed that since public works commenced in this town a large number of navvies have, of course, been employed, and since they came among us we have had these constant riots. And I go further, when I look at Birkenhead and other parts of the country, where it is notorious, as is seen by the public papers, that the Irish navvies are at the bottom of the riots that have occurred. They are a fighting set. They are most useful and most industrious men, but at the same time they are, like all Irishmen, fond of fighting.

6301. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did they come at the commencement of the public works?—At the commencement of the new dock.

6302. When did they commence?—About fifteen years ago.

6303. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Then when the new docks are finished you will have no more riots?—I think so.

6304. In point of fact, it is because of the improvement of Belfast that the riots occur?—The good feeding and high wages make them like fighting cocks.

6305. Do they live in the Pound?—They live everywhere.

6306. Do they live in Sandy-row?—I don't think they do.

6307. Mr. *Exham*.—Would you think that the force should be put under a Government officer?—I would not have the appointment by the Irish Government certainly.

6308. By what body or with whom do you think the appointment ought to lie?—In London, with the Home Secretary, and let Sir Richard Mayne send one of his trained officers over here. I would give the Commissioner the power of a Magistrate, but not to sit at Petty Sessions. My belief is, that an appointment by the Irish Government would not give satisfaction.

6309. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you think Sir Richard Mayne's man would?—Yes. I would want a man selected for his capability.

6310. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—A man totally unconnected with either party or affected by the religious animosity in Ireland?—Yes.

6311. And in your opinion the officer should not be connected with local parties?—Yes.

6312. Mr. *Exham*.—And he should not be selected by the Government of the day?—Not to be selected in Dublin. I don't see many good appointments made in that quarter. I do not refer to that highly respectable gentleman, Mr. Orme.

6313. Mr. *Exham*.—In your opinion, is it desirable to abolish the local Magistrates in Belfast?—Do you mean not to permit them to sit on the bench?

6314. Yes?—I would not. The people of Belfast have as high an opinion of the local Magistrates of Belfast as they could have of any others.

6315. Then, I would ask you, in your opinion, would it be desirable to hand over the entire business of the borough to two paid Magistrates?—I am very doubtful of it.

6316. Now, in your opinion, have the respectable portion of the inhabitants of the borough of both parties confidence in the local Magistrates?—So far as I have observed, I always understood that they have, and I was very much surprised to hear it stated from this box by Magistrates that they had been many times called on

TENTH DAY.
November 23.
John Thomson, esq.

to go to Petty Sessions to give out justice. I was astounded at the statement. I don't understand why any Magistrate should permit any man to say such a thing. Magistrates should consider themselves minor judges of the land.

6317. Is it your opinion that "there are Magistrates in Belfast who delight at seeing disorder prevail, and who delight to screen the real criminals from the consequences of their misdeeds"?—I do not believe one word of that.

Mr. *Exham.*—I am reading from an article in a newspaper.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I will not allow newspaper articles to be read in this inquiry.

Mr. *Exham* said if they found a want of confidence in the Magistrates existing in the minds of a certain class, it was legitimate to inquire into the cause of that want. If they found the feeling was engendered in the minds of a class by articles in a portion of the public press——

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I will allow you to ask the question in that form.

6318. Mr. *Exham.*—Is the feeling to which reference has been made influenced by articles in newspapers?—I very much fear it is.

6319. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—And it is the same on both sides?—Certainly.

6320. Mr. *Exham.*—From your experience of Belfast, have the local Magistrates the confidence of the public?—I always considered so, and I consider that they have yet.

6321. Have you ever heard them charged with partiality?—Never.

6322. Does the feeling prevail among the Roman Catholics with whom you come in contact as well as among the Protestants?—I think so. I may just say this, that our highly respectable Roman Catholic solicitors are often employed, and more frequently employed, by Protestants than by Roman Catholics.

6323. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Roman Catholics and Protestants both take the best man they can get?—We like to show good fellowship in a commercial community.

6324. Mr. *Exham.*—To what extent would it be desirable to increase the local police force?—As to the increase of police for this borough, I consider that the people of Belfast, in talking of having a force of 400 without a distinct and clear understanding that Government is to pay one-half their cost, are putting themselves completely into a net. I was just looking at that this morning; and so far as I can see 400 men, costing the small average of £40 each, would cost us £16,000 a year. £40 is the expense of a constable here yearly. If the average were £60, as you say it is in Dublin, the expense involved in the proposed increase of local constables would be greatly more.

6325. Is it desirable or requisite for the protection of the public that the increased taxation should be imposed on the borough?—I think putting such an additional tax upon this borough is very much to be deprecated. These disorders only occur once a year or so, and it would be too bad to make us pay as if they lasted the whole year round.

6326. Can you, from your experience, suggest means to the Commissioners by which such riots could be prevented for the future without the extraordinary increase proposed?—My remedy will be short and simple. The respectable inhabitants of Belfast, of all persuasions, have, I believe, a hearty desire to see riots put an end to—riots which are created by parties of the lowest class only; and I think if we had 200 police in town, well organized, and under a proper officer, we might then put down every attempt at rioting. I would empower the Mayor to put the town under martial law, by authority from Dublin. If you once had the town under martial law there would be no more riots. I would empower the officer in command to have the rioters taken up and flogged. We require extreme measures, because we have trifled for ten years with disturbers of the public peace, and instead of getting better we are getting worse.

6327. Would the Mayor take charge of the military?—No. We would let the officers tuck them up and flog them. We require extreme measures, because we have trifled with the people year after year, and instead of getting better it appears to be getting worse, and you must use extreme measures. I would like to live on the best of terms with my Roman Catholic brethren, and they require to be on the best of terms with us; but it is the low fellows who have no taxes to pay who come in and create the riots. If I had the authority or the power I would at once declare martial law by proclamation, and we would have no more riots. I say further, it would be a mercy to the public. Here we have ten lives lost in the last riots, and Dr. Murney said there were 300 wounded. Isn't that disgraceful in such a town as this? I say this, that martial law would have the desired effect.

6328. Would it put down the riots?—I would tuck up one party alongside the other, and flog them both together.

6329. In your opinion would 200 police be sufficient for Belfast?—My opinion is that if the force was increased to 200, and a proper officer appointed over it, it would be sufficient for all the purposes of the town, and that the town would not bear more.

6330. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—In a fiscal point of view?—Yes.

6331. What is the amount of the claims for compensation for damages done by these riots?—In one year the claims for compensation amounted to £2,000.

6332. Mr. *Exham.*—Is it your opinion that if the police force was increased to 400 they would on all future occasions prevent riots?—I have already said that if 900 police, seven stipendiary Magistrates, 1,400 infantry, a park of artillery, and three troops of dragoons, did not put the riots down, 400 police would not do it. Our people have got very wise; and I heard, sir, from the bench in the other court, when I was attending the Grand Jury, a Judge of Assize say it was a matter of great question to him whether a Magistrate could seize a man in a riotous crowd without he saw him throw a stone, or saw him commit a breach of the peace, inasmuch as that any man might be entangled in a crowd though perfectly innocent. The people know that, and they know further that the stipendiary Magistrates should at all times take the lead of the local Magistrates. I have that from one of the Lords Justices within the last month, that it is the duty of the local Magistrates to give way to the stipendiaries; and I think, therefore, that the stipendiaries are really the parties in this case who ought to have been responsible for the peace of the town, and not the local Magistrates. The Lord Justice told me that when they sent down stipendiaries, the authorities in Dublin Castle considered that they were to take the lead, and, I think, very properly; and an ex-Attorney-General told me the same thing, for I wanted to inform myself. Had I acted as justice at the riots, I should have gone immediately to render my services to the stipendiaries, and say, "I am anxious to act under you."

6333. Then it is your deliberate opinion that, even if you increase the police force to 400 men, you cannot calculate for the future that that effort alone will prevent the riots?—Not at all. It would be only saddling the peaceable with taxes to keep down these low fellows. We have had a stipendiary Magistrate in this town for years, and he has been assisted by the local Magistrates, and there has been perfect harmony between them. I have constantly noticed that the bench in Belfast is seldom without three Magistrates, and sometimes more.

6334. Is it your opinion that it would be judicious to have a second stipendiary in Belfast, or do you think that one is sufficient, assisted in the other duties by the local Magistrates?—I consider the duties are too much for one stipendiary Magistrate, for he must have a little recreation. I would not object to two first-class stipendiaries. It would be desirable to have a stipendiary living in the borough, so as to be accessible at any moment.

6335. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—For all practical purposes is not a mile or a mile and a half sufficiently near?—It is too far.

6336. Mr. *Exham.*—Most of the local Magistrates reside out of town?—They do.

6337. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you think it would be advantageous to the administration of justice in Belfast to have the borough formed into a separate jurisdiction, and have Magistrates appointed for the borough, as contra-distinguished from country Justices?—I have my doubts about that. I was in the Grand Jury when that was proposed, and I was hostile to it.

6338. Was it discussed by the Grand Jury?—It was.

6339. Are any of the Magistrates in favour of it?—The Town Council are in favour of it. The resolution agreed to was simply that they should confer with the Town Council on the subject. I observe that the Town Council have given notice of the separate jurisdiction. The Mayor is chief Magistrate of the town, and *ex officio* for the county, I believe.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea.*

6340. Were not the riots of August last caused by the navvies burning the effigy of John Thomson, the treasurer of the Corporation, in the Pound?—I am not aware of that, but they commenced by the burning of an effigy, and I was exceedingly angry at it, and was sorry to hear it.

6341. No doubt; and after that was not the effigy of the Treasurer of the Corporation conveyed to the burying-ground, and then the Orangemen heard of the burying of John Thomson's ashes; and two days after came out to retaliate?—I know nothing about it.

6342. You say these riots were caused by the navvies in Belfast and Ulster?—Yes, and I still believe it.

6343. Were there any navvies in Belfast in '32?—I don't go so far back.

6344. On what other occasion than this last have the navvies appeared as rioters in Belfast?—I consider that the navvies from the time they came here till the present time have never left our locality. They are domiciled, and they occasionally come out afresh.

6345. You have given strong evidence against a body of most industrious men?—I complimented those men.

6346. There can be no doubt the navvies, as a body, attacked the Brown-street school. Can you recollect any other occasion when the navvies, as a body, acted as rioters in Belfast?—I think on all occasions they were amongst them.

6347. When, as a body, did they appear as rioters—on any particular occasion?—On all occasions those who remain in the town, and I think our own Roman Catholic working population would act peaceably and quietly if we had not the inundation of these southern gentlemen.

6348. Do you recollect any rioting when the navvies were occupied at the Ulster Railway?—No.

6349. Was that the first time navvies were in Belfast?—Before that.

6350. Do you recollect any rioting when they were making the water works under Mr. Dargan?—I have answered the question, and I will stick to it.

6351. Do you recollect any particular riot when the navvies were here under Mr. Dargan constructing the water works?—Yes, there was a turn out.

6352. Against Mr. Dargan?—I believe they were against everybody. I will not go into particulars, but I will state broadly and distinctly, that I believe the navvies have from time to time been very instrumental, and are the leaders in many of these riots; and I say further that if the navvies had never come here, I believe the respectable Roman Catholic workers, who work alongside of the Protestants faithfully and correctly, would not join in riots. But whenever the navvies come they stir them up. I would subscribe to get the navvies away.

6353. Four or five times you have told me your opinion?—I will stick to it, and you will not shake it, and you may go on to another subject.

6354. For some time I have endeavoured to get you to state the facts on which you form that belief, if facts you had when you formed it for the purpose of expressing it?—I have had it for years, and I have it still.

6355. Can you mention any other fact with regard to the navvies than that which I admit—the breaking the glass of the Brown-street school?—I do not go into these particulars; I take a broad view of it.

6356. Very well, then; you have told all you know about the navvies acting as rioters?—I know a great deal about them, and could tell it, too, but there is no occasion for that.

6357. I wonder what they have done to you. You know a great deal about the province of Ulster?—I should know a great deal about it.

6358. And I believe I would not offend you if I called you the leader of the Tory party of the province of Ulster?—Indeed I think you would say a very great untruth.

6359. Are you certain of that?—Most assuredly.

6360. Now, take care?—Most assuredly. Messrs. Commissioners, I never was in the town of Belfast at a political meeting.

6361. Did you ever state to any one yourself that you were the leader of the Tory party of the province of Ulster, and without you it could not be kept up?—Never in all my life; nor did I even insinuate such a thing. It is perfectly and entirely untrue.

6362. Did you not get into a considerable position in England by representing yourself, whether correctly or not, as the leader of the Tory party in the province of Ulster?—Never in all my life, nor did I make such a statement in England or Scotland either.

6363. Have you taken an active part in returning members for the county of Antrim?—I have taken my position.

6364. On the hustings and elsewhere?—I have taken my position.

6365. By subscription and otherwise?—Certainly.

6366. Have you not taken the same position with regard to the return of members for Belfast?—Certainly not.

6367. On one occasion did you not put yourself forward as a party wishing to be returned for the town?—Never in all my life, nor would I go in if I were paid for it.

6368. Do you happen to know whether Ulster is covered with secret associations of one description and another?—I know nothing about it, except by hearsay.

6369. You have been a Magistrate for twenty years?—No; fifteen.

6370. And you have often heard of the Ribbon Association?—Very often, and the Orange Association.

6371. And you have heard of the Fenian organization?—Often; but I know nothing about it, and don't care to know.

6372. Do you happen to know that the Orange Association is by far the most ancient of the three?—I suppose it is. I have nothing to do with the Orange Association.

6373. Don't you believe, now, that the riots are caused, not by the navvies, but by the animosity of these rival secret societies using Belfast as their battle-ground?—I know rival parties exist, and generally keep up the riots, which I very much regret.

6374. Don't you know, from secret information which has reached you as a Magistrate, and from other circumstances, that these riots were, in point of fact, a pitched battle between the Fenian and Orange Associations in the streets of Belfast?—Now, Mr. Rea, I know nothing about it, and there is no use going on.

6375. Don't you?—I do not.

6376. Well, can you tell me did you hear that the Orange Association in Ulster comprised within its ranks 100,000 armed men?—I have heard you state that many times.

6377. Did you read that Mr. Lyons said that the ship-carpenters were not out as a body at the late riots?—No; I did not notice that.

6378. Did you ever hear from him, or anybody else, that the last time they were out as a body was at the election of Mr. O'Hara, in Ballymena, twenty miles off, in 1859?—I never heard of that.

6379. Did you hear that these ship-carpenters and

the labourers who aided them in the dockyards were members of this Orange Association?—Never. I believe them to be all loyal men, but at the same time they are foolish in their ideas.

6380. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—I suppose you mean in joining the riots?—Yes.

6381. Mr. *Rea.*—Don't you know the same body of ship-carpenters that were at Ballymena in 1859 were at Lisburn in 1863, at the election there?—I don't know anything about it.

6382. Do you happen to know that there was a riot of a very extensive character, beyond the power of any police force to put down, at Lisburn a year ago?—That was notorious.

6383. Do you not know that, by the domineering of that organization of 100,000 armed men, and their camp-followers and satellites, who are not armed, the Tory party hold the entire twenty-nine seats of the province of Ulster?

Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—What have we do with that?

Mr. *Rea.*—We dare not contest an election; they would kill us. The Roman Catholics were called disloyal, and charged with being rioters.

Mr. *Thomson.*—I did not say that.

Mr. *Rea.*—I am speaking of Mr. Black's evidence.

Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Mr. Thomson said nothing disparaging to anybody.

Mr. *Thomson.*—If I have said anything disrespectful or disparaging to any person I withdraw it.

6384. Mr. *Rea.*—What time would you, as a general rule, allow the Roman Catholics of Belfast to passively submit to insult of the most aggravated character—two days or a week?—I would be sorry to see them so placed.

6385. About what length of time would you fix, if you had the fixing of it, during which the Roman Catholics should remain quiescent while the Orangemen did their utmost to insult and aggravate their most sacred feelings?—As a loyal man, with her Majesty's commission of the peace, it is my duty to reconcile parties, and not to cause hostility.

6386. In the *News-Letter*, the paper which you say you read——

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Mr. Rea, we have already prevented Mr. Exham in a peremptory manner from referring to newspapers, and I would ask you not to do what we have already refused to him.

6387. Mr. *Rea.*—Were you not as a Magistrate aware that for two days in Sandy-row outrages of the most unparalleled character, even in the province of Ulster, were being perpetrated for the purpose of aggrieving the Roman Catholics before one of the Roman Catholics struck a blow, or retaliated in any way?—I very much regret it, and I said before that I very much regretted any assembling of the people, contrary to the provisions of the Emblems Act, should take place.

6388. Now, you want to get at Mr. O'Hagan?—No, I do not; but I regret to say it, and I told it to one of Her Majesty's Lords Justices, that I regretted that Dublin procession.

6389. In other words, you regret, when this thing went further than the managers intended as a counter-demonstration against the Dublin one, that it should have begun at all?—I regret the Dublin procession and what followed, and I hope we will all live to see an end of these displays. I think it would become you, and all gentlemen who make exciting speeches, to try to reconcile parties, and not open a gulf between them.

6390. Was it not a subject of conversation in Belfast for two days that that misconduct of the Protestants would likely lead to rioting by the Roman Catholics?—I think it very likely, and I have said I regret it, and I need not go further.

6391. That is, you regret that the Roman Catholics, for the first time in Ulster, had arms and shot as many of their opponents as their opponents of them?—I regret what took place on the Boyne Bridge.

6392. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Do you think that helped to promote the riots that subsequently took place?—I think so.

6393. Mr. *Rea.*—Was not this the first occasion on which the Roman Catholics were armed to the same extent as the Orangemen?—I was not present, and therefore do not know.

6394. Don't you know that the propositions for peace came from the Orange party, because they found they were getting the worst of it in consequence of the Roman Catholics being in possession of fire-arms?—I was very much surprised to see the difference of opinion that existed in parties who gave evidence in this box. One Magistrate said he saw no arms, another Magistrate said he saw every man in Donegall-place in the funeral armed, and that is the most unaccountable thing I ever heard of.

6395. Did you ever hear that proverb, "There are none so blind as they who do not wish to see?"—I know nothing about that.

6396. Would that account for the difference?—I do not think it accounts for it at all. I really think people fancy things. The evidence that was given out of this box astounded me.

6397. Don't you know, as a matter of course, that every Orangeman is expected to have fire-arms of some description, if he can afford it?—I do not.

6398. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Whether do you think the Magistrate who said there were no fire-arms or the Magistrate who said he saw fire-arms spoke from imagination?—There is no doubt there were fire-arms, but that every man was armed I cannot believe it. It is idle to say it.

6399. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—That is plain. Would it make any difference if both said they heard shots?—No. I am quite certain of that.

6400. Mr. *Rea.*—Don't you know that practically that funeral of M'Connell's was seized upon as a pretence for a demonstration of the Broomhedge and Newtownbreda and other Orangemen in rural districts?—I regret that procession; but at the same time, if there had not been arms, I would say it was legal.

6401. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—You think the fire-arms made it illegal?—Certainly.

6402. Mr. *Rea.*—Didn't you hear that there was to be a physical demonstration, and that Orangemen were brought in from the surrounding districts to join the procession, and were requested to bring their arms with them?—I was not present. I was in England. I never heard so; and you say so many wonderful things that I don't put confidence in your statements.

6403. I never did anything to secure your confidence. Were you here during the entire time of the riots?—I was not; I was only here for a day or two after the effigy was burned.

6404. Did you go off with the Mayor to Harrogate?—I did not.

6405. Did you see him there?—Yes; and I take this opportunity of saying I saw no gentleman more anxious about the town than the Mayor was; and he left Harrogate the moment he got the telegram.

6406. Did you get any newspapers or telegrams at Harrogate?—I got newspapers, but not telegrams.

6407. And you were aware rioting was going on?—Perfectly.

6408. What time does a newspaper posted in Belfast at eleven o'clock for the one o'clock mail reach Harrogate the next day?—About five o'clock the day following.

6409. And the Mayor and yourself regularly got newspapers?—I did. I don't know about the Mayor.

6410. You are one of the parties retaining Mr. Exham and Mr. M'Kane?—No.

6411. You are not one of the subscribers to the fund?—I am not. I understood that all the Magistrates, as a matter of courtesy, were to appear before you, and therefore I came unasked by any person.

6412. Did it ever occur to the Mayor or to you in conversation, irrespective of the political use of these societies, that to prevent the necessity for an increase of the police force in Belfast would be to proscribe, and as far as possible put down, sectarian societies on both sides?—I have my own opinions.

6413. Is it not your opinion that decisive action should be taken by the Government, and that they should forthwith extirpate these secret societies on both sides?—I think decidedly, if it is possible. They are a curse to our country.

6414. You believe that it would be desirable to take action against these secret societies?—My opinion is that it is impossible. I believe the Government did try this, but they could not do it.

6415. Who put that crotchet in your head about giving the Mayor power to take up people and flog them, and proclaim martial law, and do a whole lot of barbaric things in Belfast?—I never said so.

6416. Don't you say your remedy would be very simple, to keep the police force something what it is under the control of Sir Richard Mayne's man?—My opinion is this, that if the Mayor had the power of putting the town under martial law from time to time—the power being sent down specially from Dublin when proper application was made for it—and then to hand over the power to the officer of the district—a major-general, if possible—and the major-general to be responsible for his acts; and I would take the police, with their batons, and go with the military, and I would make arrests, and then I would flog the fellows arrested; and flog them publicly.

6417. Why, you are quite Turkish in your disposition?—Extreme measures are required, and nothing but them will do.

6418. Are you serious, at this early period of the evening, in repeating the same extraordinary doctrine, that you would abolish trial by jury, and give the town up to martial law and flogging?—I am serious; and I say it is a shame and a disgrace to such an industrious town as Belfast, to be so disgraced by such a set of rioters, and that there should be such a heavy tax on their account, of which they pay no portion. I would take them up and flog them.

6419. I dare say when you were out yachting you visited Constantinople, when you got these ideas?—They are my opinions.

6420. Do you know any gentleman in Belfast who holds these extraordinary views but yourself?—I don't know one; but I am not afraid to speak my opinion.

6421. Are you aware that, fortunately for liberty in this country, the Government has got no such power, and could not delegate it to the Mayor?—I did not say to the Mayor. I said the Mayor was to proclaim martial law.

6422. And considering the character of the men who have been Mayors since 1842, or some of them, and of some of them who are likely to be, are you of opinion that powers of that character ought to be delegated to them by the Government?—I think the Mayors of Belfast have all been highly respectable people.

6423. Do you think so?—I do not know an exception.

6424. Did you ever hear of a Mayor of Belfast who furnished accounts to his own Corporation with false headings to the accounts?—Never; nor do I believe it.

6425. I am not to mention names, according to the rules of the Commission; but did you ever hear of a Mayor of Belfast, likely to be, who is charged with forgery and receiving stolen goods, and other crimes of the same sort?—Now, Mr. Rea, you are cross-examining me on a thing that has nothing to do with this business.

6426. I am not inclined to be put under martial law, for I would be hanged before a week?—You would be the first man that would be flogged, and I would like to see it.

6427. You will never forget when I arrested you for £50,000?—I have not the slightest animosity to you.

6428. Was it not a great pity when I had you for £50,000 good Mr. Cardwell should have let you off before you gave up the borough?—I do not know.

6429. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—We cannot go into that.

6430. Mr. *Rea.*—You say you had a conversation with a Judge of Assize?—No. I say I heard a Judge of Assize say what I mentioned.

6431. Had you any conversation with the ex-Attorney-General?—No, but I learned it as his opinion.

6432. That Magistrates should not arrest rioters?—No, I did not say that.

6433. You object to the constitution of the constabulary force?—I do not. I think the constabulary force fairly constituted as regards religion. I might as well object to the British army.

6434. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—You have no reason to believe they are not an effective force?—Most effective, and highly respectable and loyal.

6435. Mr. *Rea.*—Do you happen to know that when the constabulary were first appointed they were nearly all Protestants?—I think it is highly improper to cross-examine me in such a way as a Magistrate. I do not wish to know Roman Catholic or Protestant, but to do my duty.

6436. Should this system of five or six Roman Catholics in 161 of a force not be changed?—I think it right for me, when Mr. Rea here asks that, to state, that if the Town Council want to recruit any men for the local force, I think it is desirable not to take parties resident in the town, and they generally are drafted in from the surrounding districts; and that is the cause of the majority of them being Protestant.

6437. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—So it has been stated here. Do you think the circumstance of 155 out of 160 of the force being Protestants, is calculated to excite distrust, and if any distrust exists, to increase it in the minds of the lower orders?—If it does I would alter it.

6438. Mr. *Rea.*—And do you gravely put it forward that qualified Roman Catholics could not be found in the rural districts in sufficient numbers for the local police?—I read Mr. Hughes's evidence, and he said his leading men were Protestants, because he could not get Roman Catholics to do the work.

6439. Where did you read that?—In the papers.

Mr. *Hughes.*—That is not the case.

6440. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—He said he employed Roman Catholics and Protestants without distinction, but not what you state.

6441. Mr. *Rea.*—Do you happen to know the time the Police Committee had the appointment of the local constables?—Perfectly.

6442. Was it before 1842?—I do not know in what year it was.

6443. Were there not night constables then?—Yes.

6444. Belfast had then 50,000 inhabitants?—Yes; and now it has 160,000.

6445. Some of the local force were then Catholics—do you recollect any objection to them?—They were only watchmen. There was no street police.

6446. Do you not know that there was no objection then to the sectarian composition of the force?—I never heard any objection.

6447. Do you know that there is an inveterate feeling on the part of the 44,000 Roman Catholics of Belfast against the local police?—I certainly regret it, and I think the feeling of hostility between one party and the other, instead of subsiding, which I trusted it would have done ere this, has very much increased; and I attribute that increase very much to such speeches as you and other men make.

6448. Do you read my speeches carefully?—Indeed I am tired of them.

6449. Is it not a great wonder they have not brought you round before this?—No.

Cross-examined by Sergeant *Armstrong.*

6450. Are you aware whether in your opinion martial law is acquiesced in by the people of Belfast generally—have you opened that view to the intelligent people of Belfast?—I have not.

6451. Is this the first time you have announced it?—Yes.

6452. You think the present police force is adequate for the ordinary protection of the town—160 men?—No. I think 200 men would be sufficient.

6453. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—With an efficient officer?—Yes; to be appointed from London, to take away all cause of complaint.

6454. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Suppose another demonstration like the burning of the effigy were to take place, within what period of time would you propose to have martial law introduced?—As soon as possible.

6455. Don't you think that the burning of the effigy was the cause of the late riots?—I do not. I think the Dublin procession was the cause.

6456. But within the town of Belfast?—The Dublin

TENTH DAY.
November 23.
John Thomson, Esq.

procession did it, and the retaliation for the Dublin procession.

6457. You stated your opinion that every riot was owing to the navvies?—I did not say every riot—a good many of them.

6458. Come to the last riot. You think the burning of the effigy was in retaliation for the Dublin procession?—I do, positively.

6459. Had the navvies anything to do with the Dublin procession?—I don't know.

6460. Don't you know they had not?—I do not.

6461. Did any of the navvies in Belfast go up to Dublin to the procession?—I do not know.

6462. Don't you think the Sandy-row burning of the effigy was highly calculated to provoke, and was intended to provoke the Pound people?—Certainly.

6463. Had the navvies anything to do with the burning of the effigy?—No.

6464. Then, had the navvies anything to do with the origin of the riots in Belfast?—I think if they had not been here we would not have had the serious rioting.

6465. I am talking of the origin, and I ask you as a man of candour, and capable of drawing a logical conclusion, had the navvies anything to do with the origin of the riots in Belfast?—Certainly not.

6466. If you had had your own way, you would, immediately upon the burning of the effigy, have had martial law proclaimed in Belfast?—No.

6467. You would wait until matters became so formidable as to render martial law necessary?—Yes.

6468. Would you wait, in other words, till the Pound people retaliated?—I would not let them retaliate if I could help it.

6469. At what time, then, would you propose to introduce martial law—this absurdity, with all respect to your opinion, of suspending the Constitution altogether? Would it be before the Pound people began to retaliate?—I did not say I would.

6470. Would you wait till there was retaliation?—In the Bristol riots——

6471. Never mind Bristol. Come to Belfast, because there is no connection between them, except that they both begin with the letter B. You would not introduce martial law till there was retalition?—As soon as possible when the riots commenced.

6472. I ask you would you consider the riots commenced till the Pound people began to retaliate?—Whenever there was a riot I would introduce martial law.

6473. Then the two parties would have come to blows and violence before you would introduce martial law?—They might come to blows.

6474. What do you mean by a riot?—They might, perhaps, come to blows.

6475. Perhaps come to blows. Now, allow me to ask you, if the Sandy-row mob were at the one side of the Boyne Bridge in great numbers—some thousands—and the Pound people on the other side were assembled in thousands, and you with your locals between them to keep them asunder, would you introduce martial law before a blow was struck?—I will answer that question. My opinion is this—if these rioters knew that martial law would be introduced they would not riot.

6476. And you spoke of tucking people up. Say how you would work it in this given case. Would you propose to introduce martial law?—I would leave the power to the Government distinctly.

6477. Yes; but that being your opinion, you must have your opinion tested as to the practicability of it. Would you in that case introduce martial law?—I would immediately. If there was any riot I would proclaim the town would be under martial law, and I would send to Government for the power.

6478. But, suppose the parties attacked each other while you were pressing your memorial on the Government, what would you do?—I could not help it.

6479. And hundreds of people would murder one another?—That cannot be prevented.

6480. So, then, you would allow them to murder one another because it was impossible to prevent it, and afterwards you would proclaim martial law?—Yes.

6481. Very well, that is the result, and you would suspend trial by jury?—I would.

6482. You would flog the men?—I would.

6483. Would you tar and feather them?—I would not.

6484. But you would have triangles in the streets of Belfast and men whipped at them?—Yes.

6485. If no man was got in Belfast to whip them but yourself, would you do it?—I do not say I would, but if it were necessary the drummers would do it.

6486. Whom would you have for the jury?—The General.

6487. And the poor people at the drumhead?—Yes.

6488. And you would flog the men?—Yes.

6489. What would you do with the women?—I would not hurt a woman.

6490. So, then, your idea is that the Pound people and the Sandy-row people may murder one another, and then you will proclaim martial law and whip the men, all to save Belfast the beggarly sum of £10,000 a year. What is the cost of the force now?—£6,400.

6491. What will £1,600 bring it to?—£8,000.

6492. And it would ruin Belfast to pay an additional £8,000 a year to prevent this rioting?—It would be more than that.

6493. Have you ever reflected as to the loss from the stopping of work during the riots?—Yes.

6494. Have you heard of manufacturers losing hundreds a day?—Most assuredly.

6495. Did you hear of thousands being lost by the manufacturers of Belfast?—Yes.

6496. Did you hear one of them, Mr. Murphy, state that owing to the division of his people he would not allow them to give evidence?—Yes. I heard one of the manufacturers lost £4,000 in the week.

6497. And do you think it provident to prevent the recurrence of these riots that the people of Belfast should not pay a small additional rate?—I think it is not necessary, or I would spend more.

6498. Mr. *Exham.*—Do I understand you to say that if it were once known that martial law could be proclaimed in Belfast, it would put an end to the recurrence of these riots?—Yes, that is my opinion.

6499. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—At what period of the late riots would you have proclaimed martial law, from Monday, the 8th, to Friday, the 19th?—As soon as possible.

6500. Would you have proclaimed it on Tuesday, the 9th, after the burning of the effigy?—I think as soon as possible after that.

6501. You think that the burning the effigy was an act which called for the proclamation of martial law?—I think it was an act likely to bring the two parties together, and anything that would prevent the parties meeting would be desirable.

6502. Do you not think a sufficient police force would be the means of preventing such a thing?—I think to have recourse to martial law is certainly one of the most awful expedients a civil country could resort to. It was resorted to in England in the Bristol riots, and it put the riots down.

6503. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—If you had the police would they not prevent any riot which might take place? Would you send to Dublin, and ask the mob to stop fighting in the meantime?—My idea is, that if it were known that the Mayor had the power to immediately put the town under martial law, we would have no riots.

Rev. Jas. O'Laverty.

The *Rev. James O'Laverty.*

6504. I have read the evidence of Sir Edward Coey, as to his having sent policemen to the convent with a clergyman; it was stated in one of the papers. Sir Edward Coey has probably made a mistake, no police were sent to the convent on Tuesday or on Wednesday,

ELEVENTH DAY

Thursday, 24th November, 1864.

The Commissioners sat at eleven o'clock.

James M'Kittrick examined by Mr. *Dinnen*.

6505. I believe you are chief constable of the borough?—Yes.

6506. How are you appointed?—By the Police Committee of the Town Council.

6507. How long have you acted in that capacity?—I am twenty years in the force, and four and a half in that capacity.

6508. During all that time have there been any charges against you of partiality in the discharge of your duty?—None to my knowledge.

6509. Will you be good enough to state how the appointment of constables takes place?—It takes place in the manner described by Mr. Black, the Chairman of the Police Committee.

6510. Mr. Green is the superintendent?—He is senior chief constable, but he acts as superintendent.

6511. Does he take more to do with the appointments than you do?—They are entirely in his department.

6512. You are the chief day constable?—Yes.

6513. After the constables are appointed, would you be good enough to state do they undergo any drill?—That will be done by Mr. Green; he will be in the box and will give you information as to the constitution of the force; it is entirely in his department.

6514. Were you in Belfast on Monday, 8th August last?—I was.

6515. Were you in Sandy-row that day?—I was.

6516. Did you receive any communication from any one on that day?—At five o'clock on the afternoon of Monday, the 8th August, I received a report from an inspector of that district.

6517. What is his name?—There are two of them, Duff and Robinson.

6518. What did you hear from them?—I heard that the Sandy-row party were going to burn an effigy of O'Connell in the evening.

6519. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—What hour was that?—At five o'clock.

6520. That was the first you heard of it?—That was the first I heard of it.

6521. Mr. *Dinnen*.—The effigy was burned afterwards on that evening?—Yes; after nine o'clock, between nine and ten.

6522. Did you do anything in discharge of your duty on that night?—I went to Albert-crescent barrack, and reported to the officer there, Mr. Rankin, what I had heard.

6523. Was the Mayor in town at the time?—He was at Bangor.

6524. Did you consider then that you ought to communicate to the head constable?—Yes; and I requested him to turn out as many men as he could; we also had a consultation as to the propriety of sending for Mr. Orme, and we considered it best to send for him. Mr. Rankin took upon himself to send for Mr. Orme. I myself would have done it.

6525. No doubt Rankin did do it?—He did, of course, for Mr. Orme was there.

6526. After the burning?—The burning only occupied ten minutes. I saw Mr. Orme immediately after.

6527. Will you be good enough to state what you did in the interval that elapsed from five o'clock till Mr. Orme arrived?—At the time when I heard the effigy was going to be burned, there were only fifty men on duty in the streets, while there were one hundred men on duty by night. I collected twelve men of the fifty, and put them with Mr. Rankin and his party on the bridge.

6528. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—At what time do the night men leave off duty?—They leave off at six, and go to duty again at five in the evening.

6529. Mr. *Dinnen*.—What did you do?—I stopped in the neighbourhood some time, in consultation with Rankin, until the crowd assembled; about nine o'clock there was an immense mob assembled—4,000 people, or perhaps more, were assembled in Sandy-row; they came up with that effigy nearly to the top of the bridge, and we prevented them. Mr. Rankin and I came to the conclusion that in all cases we ought to prevent them from passing the bridge.

6530. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—How many men were with Mr. Rankin?—About thirty or thereabouts; I am not certain of the exact number. Then we went back again to Sandy-row, and came to where the effigy was burning. They never came past us.

6531. Where did you take the men from?—The men were divided into three divisions; and I took four from each division.

6532. Mr. *Dinnen*.—About the time when the effigy was burned, had any Magistrate arrived?—Mr. Taylor.

6533. Were you in communication with either of them?—They were there all the evening.

6534. Do you conceive it your duty to place yourself under a Magistrate?—If there is rioting we generally place ourselves under a Magistrate.

6535. In point of fact, do you then lose your authority as commander?—When riots take place we never have a large body of men under our charge. We send them to Albert-crescent barrack to accompany the constabulary.

6536. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—What use do they make of you?—I am generally with the Magistrates. I was in company with Mr. Orme during the whole riots; in consequence of the precautions that were taken, everything went off quietly.

6537. Mr. *Dinnen*.—Did Mr. Taylor and Mr. Orme remain there till the crowds dispersed?—They did.

6538. Then there was no disturbance after they burned the effigy?—No; the crowds dispersed.

6539. Were the Magistrates present when the effigy was burned?—No; I think the effigy was burned before.

6540. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Would it have been possible to have arrested any one of the mob there?—It would have been impossible for the small number of men there.

6541. You remained there how long?—We remained there until the streets were perfectly clear.

6542. When you left the streets were you convinced that the disturbances were over?—Quite so.

6543. Did anything further occur?—Nothing further occurred.

6544. On Tuesday did you hear that anything was going to be done?—I did not. I never heard of the burning of the effigy till five o'clock on Monday evening. I had not the slightest intimation of it.

6545. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Did you hear of an assemblage of people in Sandy-row on Tuesday evening?—No.

6546. Mr. *Dinnen*.—Was Mr. Orme there?—No.

6547. Were you in Sandy-row on Tuesday?—I was at Durham-street several times on that day; I did not hear of anything that day. I left it about eight o'clock.

6548. When did you get information that there was a crowd in Sandy-row on that evening?—I left at about half-past eight o'clock to go to the police-office, and I heard about nine o'clock that there was no fear of anything occurring, and no report from any of the men that anything occurred in Sandy-row or Durham-street that night. About half-past nine o'clock I heard there was a large crowd in Sandy-row. I went up to Durham-street first and met Head-Constable Rankin, and I brought the constable into Durham-street with me. There was a large crowd coming down Durham-street

from the neighbourhood of Sandy-row, shouting and beating drums.

6549. What might be the size of the crowd?—There was an immense number—the street was full. They came down Durham-street as far as Collins's meeting-house. Mr. Rankin arranged his men across the street. I had ten of the local constables. We turned them. They were going to the neighbourhood of the Pound, towards Durham-street, shouting, and cheering, and beating drums.

6550. Was there any music?—There was nothing but drums.

6551. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Could you have made any arrests?—No, it would have been impossible to have made any arrests.

6552. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Did they appear to be town-people?—They had the appearance of working men of the town.

6553. Have you any knowledge of the people of that locality?—From long residence there I have.

6554. You say you know nothing of the men who were holding the effigy?—No; I solemnly declare I did not. The parties who burned the effigy were perfect strangers to me. I made inquiry from the local men, and they did not know them. They went up Durham-street shouting and cheering.

6555. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Did you hear any party expressions?—No.

6556. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Did you see a coffin?—I did not.

6557. Tell me what took place?—The mob came up Sandy-row, and over the railway bridge, and shortly after dispersed.

6558. Were any arrests made that night?—None.

6559. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Were you informed that they were to have a coffin?—I heard it immediately after coming down the street.

6560. At what o'clock did you get off duty on that night?—Twelve o'clock.

6561. Was there any Magistrate there?—Mr. Orme had been sent for by Mr. Rankin; he sent for him before I came.

6562. How long did he remain?—Up to eleven or twelve o'clock.

6563. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Tell me, did anything occur on the 10th?—On Wednesday, the 10th, everything was quiet all day up to the evening. In the evening there were stones thrown between the Sandy-row party and the Pound party.

6564. At what time did it commence?—About half-past eight or nine o'clock.

6565. How many men were under your charge at that time?—About fifty. Mr. Orme asked me how many local men I could get. That was on Tuesday. I said I could get fifty. He ordered me to have fifty down at Albert-crescent to act in conjunction with the constabulary.

6566. Who had charge of the constabulary?—Mr. Garroway.

6567. He is since dead?—He is.

6568. Did you and the constabularly work harmoniously together?—We always did.

6569. Just tell what took place when you were acting in conjunction with the constabulary?—Some stones were thrown at the corner of the Pound, in Durham-street. Mr. Orme ordered the constabulary to charge. They did so, and the mob dispersed. Nothing more occurred there that evening. Shortly afterwards Mr. Orme got a report that the mob were wrecking St. Malachy's church in the Falls-road. He took a party of constabulary and local police, and we found a mob throwing stones in Millford-street. That was about ten o'clock.

6570. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Was that the Pound mob?—I think it was. Mr. Orme made five prisoners.

6571. Mr. *Dinnen.*—By whom were the prisoners made—by the local police or the constabulary?—By both.

6572. Was there any other Magistrate present there that night?—I think that the Mayor was some part of the time, but I cannot say.

6573. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—How many were there of the constabulary and the local police?—There were fifty of the men.

6574. On the occasion of the arrests how many men were there?—There were twenty of the constabulary and twenty of our men. Mr. Orme left a force at the corner of the Pound, and took a party up with him.

6575. Was that a violent mob?—It was not a violent mob.

6576. Mr. *Dinnen.*—How many were in the crowd?—200 or 300.

6577. You dispersed them that night?—We repressed it, and there was nothing more that night. There was considerable excitement, but no violence.

6578. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Had the additional constabulary arrived in town on that day?—I am not aware that they had.

6579. Mr. *Dinnen.*—At what time did you get off duty on that night?—At one o'clock—between one and two o'clock.

6580. When you left duty did everything appear to be quiet?—Everything appeared to be quiet.

6581. Did they then return home?—They did, and we were relieved by Mr. Orme at about one o'clock.

6582. That ends Tuesday and Wednesday—did anything occur on Thursday?—I was on duty on Thursday during the day.

6583. On that day did any rioting take place, and if so, where?—There was rioting in Durham-street and the Pound.

6584. Were you on the spot again?—I was.

6585. In charge of a party?—Yes.

6586. Did the parties come into collision on that day?—They did, in Durham-street, at the corner of the Pound.

6587. Where were you placed that evening?—At the Pound corner.

6588. How many men had you with you on that day?—Fifty of the local police acting with the constabulary. At that time there was a large force of constabulary drafted into the town from various districts. There were 150 men.

6589. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—That locality is the resort of both parties?—Yes, both of the Pound and Sandy-row.

6590. How many arrests did you make?—Nineteen were taken out of the Sandy-row mob.

6591. How many of the other?—About ten.

6592. By the local police or the constabulary, or by both together?—Out of the Sandy-row party twelve were taken by the local police.

6593. There was no rioting on that day until the evening?—Not until the evening.

6594. Did anything take place after the arrests were made?—Not after the arrests were made on Thursday night.

6595. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Did you see the two parties throwing stones?—I did, and we arrested prisoners out of both.

6596. Mr. *Dinnen.*—What did you do afterwards?—After those prisoners were lodged in the police-office we went back and patrolled the riotous districts up to one o'clock in the morning.

6597. Were you there all that time?—I was.

6598. Were your men there?—They were. About one o'clock one body of the force was sent home. Of course Mr. Orme kept a patrolling party out.

6599. Did anything occur?—I left them and went down with Mr. Orme. Mr. Orme went home.

6600. At what hour was that?—At half past one. I went into the police-office. I had not been there three-quarters of an hour when a man came in and stated that there was knocking up in Sandy-row and the Pound.

6601. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Did he say who it was?—No.

6602. Did you hear that the local police knocked the people up?—I did not; and I do not believe it. I do not think that any respectable man will prove it.

6603. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Did you hear of that more than once?—I did hear of it two or three days.

6604. Did you make inquiry about it when you were there?—I did.

6605. And you did not believe it?—I did not.

6606. In consequence of the knocking up, did you return to the place that night?—I did.

6607. Did you take back those poor men that had been up all night?—No, those men were relieved and sent home; but I stripped the town of what men were on duty, and I sent for Mr. Orme. Mr. Orme came, and brought all the constabulary from Ballymacarrett.

6608. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—On what day was that?—On the morning of Friday, the 12th.

6609. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Were any houses wrecked in Durham-street on Thursday?—I believe that there was one, but I am not certain.

6610. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Relate what you did after returning on the morning of Friday?—At about three o'clock—between two and three—there were two large mobs, one in Durham-street and the other in the Pound, who commenced throwing stones and firing pistols at each other.

6611. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You saw them firing?—We heard the shots, but I did not see them myself.

6612. Did you consider it the duty of the local police to look after the parties in these mobs?—I would consider it the duty of the local police, if they knew any of the parties who had fire-arms, to report the matter to me, and, as a matter of course, I would acquaint Mr. Orme with it; but we have no right to enter houses to search for arms. It is the duty of the local police, if they see persons carrying arms without a licence, to proceed home and report the matter to me.

6613. Mr. *Dinnen.*—You saw rioting?—Yes.

6614. And fire-arms were discharged?—Yes.

6615. Were they loaded with ball?—No; I think they fired blank cartridge.

6616. What did you do next?—As soon as I got a force sufficient, Mr. Orme ordered us to advance. We did so, and took prisoners out of both mobs.

6617. Did Mr. Orme give you the order to charge?—Yes.

6618. Where were you then?—We were then behind the Sandy-row mob. There were two mobs throwing stones; we ran into the Sandy-row mob and took a number of them, and proceeded to the other party beyond the Pound, taking the Sandy-row prisoners with us.

6619. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did they go with you quietly?—We dragged them along with us.

6620. How many did the local police arrest?—I cannot say the exact number.

6621. Was there any respect of persons in taking the prisoners?—Certainly not; as I told you before, we took prisoners out of both mobs.

6622. I suppose it somewhat detracted from your efficiency, you having these Sandy-row prisoners?—Part of the force was not incumbered with prisoners. We were not strong enough to leave a party with the prisoners.

6623. How did you make them run?—They were as glad to run as we were. The stones were pelting on us.

6624. The stones were coming from their friends?—No, from the Pound party.

6625. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Was Mr. Orme with you when you made the arrests?—Yes.

6626. And if there was any partiality, Mr. Orme was guilty of it?—Yes.

6627. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—But there was no partiality on his part or on yours?—No; there was not any partiality shown by any person there.

6628. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Do you recollect the time when the work people were going to their work?—I do. I was not in bed on that day, nor the next day, nor the next night.

6629. State what occurred?—The mill girls were going to their work, and they were attacked and beaten both by the Pound and the Sandy-row party. One party was as bad as the other.

6630. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—That is your experience of the whole riots?—It is.

6631. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Did you make any arrest after that?—Not after that. Mr. Orme remained up until seven or eight o'clock; he sent for Doctor Murney, and Doctor Murney relieved him and took charge of the force.

6632. Did any rioting take place during the day?—There was no actual rioting, but there was very great excitement.

6633. Did you remain throughout the day?—I remained until ten o'clock there. I had to go and dress and attend the Petty Sessions Court.

6634. I believe that is one of your duties?—It is.

6635. Do you recollect the morning of the 12th; was that the morning on which Doctor Cooke's meeting-house was attacked?—I think it was on the morning of the 12th.

6636. Tell the Commissioners what took place on that morning?—I did not see it wrecked. I believe that it was on Friday evening that Doctor Cooke's meeting-house was wrecked.

6637. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Was it before or after the attack on the Bankmore Penitentiary?—I am not in a position to say.

6638. The attack was made on the same day?—On the same day; but I cannot say which was first.

6639. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Be good enough to state what occurred within your own knowledge?—There was no rioting of any consequence on that day.

6640. Were any prisoners arrested?—There were some.

6641. Did you continue the patrolling?—I was at the Petty Sessions Court until three o'clock. We assembled again in the evening at Albert-crescent police barrack.

6642. Did anything occur in the evening?—Some slight stone-throwing in the neighbourhood of Hamill-street and Barrack-street. I was struck with stones, but the rioting was not of so serious a nature as it had been in the morning.

6643. Had you any Magistrate there?—Mr. Orme was there. During the whole week he was not more than fourteen hours in bed.

6644. On Saturday, the 13th, do you recollect rioting in Millfield?—There was some rioting, but not much. I did not see any rioting that day.

6645. Where was it?—In the Pound and in Durham-street. I may say all round Pound-street and Barrack-street.

6646. Is that the Pound-loaning?—Yes.

6647. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—I suppose there was originally a pound there and a lane leading to it?—There was. Nothing took place on Saturday night.

6648. Mr. *Dinnen.*—All was peaceable and quiet?—Yes.

6649. Were you there on Sunday?—I was.

6650. Was there any rioting on that day?—None. Sunday was quiet all day. There were only two mobs who threw stones for a few minutes.

6651. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—After service?—No, before service; but they were dispersed, and nothing serious took place.

6652. Mr. *Dinnen.*—On Monday what took place within your own knowledge?—At about twelve o'clock I was at the Petty Sessions Court, and a local policeman came to me and reported that a large procession of men were patrolling through Corn-market and discharging fire-arms there.

6653. Did he say where they were coming from?—I do not recollect that he did.

6654. Through Corn-market?—Yes. I reported it to Mr. Lyons, who was the presiding Magistrate, and he adjourned the court and set off for the troops.

6655. Did you proceed after those fellows?—I accompanied Mr. Rankin from the Petty Sessions to the corner of the Pound where his men were stationed.

6656. Did you take your men with you?—A portion were told off and on duty with the constabulary. We went down to the Pound corner, and the procession had then passed into the Pound. The rioters had then passed into the Pound.

6657. Mr. Commissioner Dowse. — Did you see them in the Pound?—I saw a large body of men.

6658. Mr. *Dinnen.*—About how many?—About 400.

6659. Did you see anything with them?—I saw shovels. Mr. Rankin sent men across the street to prevent them from getting into Durham-street. I went round to Albert-crescent. By that time they had gone into the Pound, and the two mobs had then met at Albert-crescent barracks.

6660. How did they manage to get there?—They must have gone up through the Pound—straight through the Pound loaning. There are fifty different roads that they could get there by. They must have been at Brown-street before that.

6661. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—They must have wrecked the schools before that?—Yes; I heard so. There was a good deal of stone-throwing and discharging of fire-arms.

6662. Did you make any arrests on that day?—No.

6663. You had not a sufficient number of men?—No; we had not.

6664. Was there any Magistrate there?—No; I saw no Magistrate there when I went. Magistrates were there shortly afterwards.

6665. Mr. *Dinnen.*—What size were then the opposing mobs?—They were immense mobs.

6666. Did they increase as they went along?—They did.

6667. In your estimation how many were there?—I have not the slightest idea of the numbers of either mob. After they had thrown stones at each other for some time, they commenced with fire-arms. There are a great many streets in the Pound district, and they kept up a regular cannonade.

6668. Did you see any cannon?—No; I mean that there was constant firing. A large body of constabulary came up, and they dispersed.

6669. Was there much difficulty in dispersing them?—Great difficulty.

6670. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—How long were these mobs engaged in collision with each other?—On that occasion, at least half an hour.

6671. They kept shooting all the day?—All the day. It was the danger of a man's life to pass either corner into Albert-crescent.

6672. Is there a public-house kept by a man of the name of Moyne?—There is. There were shots fired at it from the corner on both sides. Both sides kept firing as quick as they could.

6673. Were the guns charged with bullets?—They were: I heard them whistling through the air, and I saw where they struck the walls.

6674. Mr. *Dinnen.*—What took place afterwards within your own knowledge?—I may say from that to the 19th the town was one scene of riot in every part of it; our force, and there were 100 of them collected at Albert-crescent, were divided into small parties every day.

6675. Does that include the night as well as the day?—The half was divided into a night force, the other was a day force.

6676. Mr. Commissioner Dowse. — Those men you have mentioned on the 15th, were navvies?—I believe they were.

6677. Was that their first appearance?—That was their first appearance.

6678. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Were the ordinary beats of the local police deserted?—They were for two days.

6679. Were the locals taken from High-street?—I do not see what one solitary local could have done in any street in Belfast during the riots.

6680. Were there any locals in High-street at the time of the attack on Neill's shop?—There were no locals in High-street on that day.

6681. Were they attending to their duty in Albert-crescent?—They must have been with the constabulary somewhere—they were drafted off. Major Esmonde had charge of the constabulary, and there were officers under him who were posted in various parts of the town—there were twenty or thirty parties. We had to send men with the parties. The object was to send men—local policemen—with the constabulary officers who would not have known otherwise where to go.

6682. It appears that the attack was made on Neill's shop in the middle of the day?—I heard so.

6683. Did it ever occur to you that the place was a likely one for an attack to be made?—It did not occur to me nor to anybody else.

6684. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Did it occur to you that either the ship-carpenters or the navvies would go there?—Mr. Orme and the other Magistrates and I all were of the same opinion that the matter had died out on Saturday night.

6685. Mr. *Dinnen.*—You say that the whole town was a scene of riot?—In every part.

6686. Did anything particular occur, except rioting, from the time you have mentioned until M'Connell's funeral?—No, there did not.

6687. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Did you not consider the shooting at the navvies anything?—I said except the riots.

6688. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Was the local policeman removed from off the Dock-street beat?—He was.

6689. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Is the dock a constable's beat?—Not for the local police; we have nothing to do with that; the Harbour Commissioners have; but we have a beat in Dock-street.

6690. When did you first hear of the attack on Neill's shop?—I heard it in the afternoon of Tuesday that a number of men had taken possession of the fire-arms.

6691. And that they marched up to the Pound?—I cannot say that. I heard that they went in the direction of the Pound.

6692. Do you know what body of men it was?—The ship-carpenters.

6693. Did it occur to you to watch those gentlemen who had possessed themselves of the fire-arms?—Of course it occurred to me, and a very close watch was kept. I believe the Magistrates did everything they could. It was reported to the Magistrates.

6694. Were you in daily communication with Mr. Orme?—I was in daily communication with Mr. Orme at the time the report came to us; there was a search made for arms.

6695. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—It was during the search that the attack was made?—It was.

6696. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Did you communicate the fact of Neill's shop having been broken into?—I believe the Magistrates had heard of it before me; now I recollect I was at the Petty Sessions at the time that I heard that Neill's shop had been attacked.

6697. Did you take any active measures at that time?—I was at the Petty Sessions all that day until three or four o'clock in the afternoon, and I could not leave it.

6698. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—The ship carpenters work on the island?—They do.

6699. Is that within your jurisdiction?—It is not.

6700. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Did any serious outrage take place before the funeral—do you recollect the attack on Gibson's shop?—I was there with Mr. Orme.

6701. Where does Gibson live?—His shop is in North-street.

6702. On what day was that place sacked?—Really I cannot answer the question at present. I expected Mr. Green here this morning. I had a note at the time, and I gave it to him last night.

6703. Was Gibson's shop sacked?—It was; but I cannot tell you the day. I suppose I shall be able to tell you by-and-by. I think it was Tuesday that they made the attack. We brought a large party of constabulary and local police down.

6704. What did they take from Gibson's?—Watches and jewellery.

6705. Was it the ship-carpenters who did that?—I do not know who did it.

6706. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Robbers, I suppose?—Robbers.

6707. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Was the shop regularly cleared?—Regularly cleared.

6708. Were the fixtures smashed?—They were not. In the evening we heard that there was an entry on the

other side, and we went in there and searched the houses about it, but we found nothing.

6709. Nothing special took place after that until M'Connell's funeral?—No.

6710. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—What is the exact limit of jurisdiction, so far as the local police are concerned?—Within the watched district, so far as the lamps extend.

6711. Do the lamps extend to the municipal boundary?—I think they extend a mile, or two miles.

6712. Are the docks within it?—No.

6713. Are the new docks watched by the local police?—They are not.

6714. Mr. *Dinnen*.—Is the island watched?—It is not.

6715. Are there constables posted by the Harbour Commissioners to watch over it?—The Harbour Commissioners have their own force there. It was necessary to draw off our men for the general preservation of the peace. They accompanied Mr. Orme and the constabulary.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—So far as Mr. Green and Mr. M'Kittrick are concerned they did their duty.

6716. Mr. *Dinnen*.—Now go on to the funeral. Were you present at the arrangement of the Magistrates about the funeral?—No, I was not present; but on Thursday morning, the 18th, the morning of the funeral, I heard that it was to be a very large funeral. The Mayor and I went up to M'Connell's house where the deceased man was lying, and the Mayor had a conversation with the friends of the deceased, and endeavoured to persuade them not to have a large party.

6717. State what he did say?—He said, as well as I recollect, that he had heard that there was to be a very large assemblage at the funeral, and that it was very desirable that there should be none to attend except the immediate relatives. This was between five and six in the morning, when the Mayor came out of the steamboat, and he went direct up to the house.

6718. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—The house is in Sandy-row?—Yes. The house was full of people; there were relatives of the deceased; his wife was there, and I think a brother of his, but I am not sure; they professed that, so far as they were concerned, they would discourage anything of the sort. The Mayor and I left, and when we were coming down Sandy-row, he pointed out to me the route that he would like the funeral to take. He went home to breakfast, and I left him; and I was under the impression that the funeral was to take that route, and that the friends would discourage any gathering.

6719. Did you then suggest to the Magistrates to take measures to prevent it?—I did, of course.

6720. Did there appear at that time to be an anxiety that the funeral should be a large one?—There appeared to be a general anxiety all through Sandy-row district, so far as I could see, and beyond it, in Durham-street, that the funeral should be large.

6721. Why?—I cannot say.

6722. Was it to show sympathy with the deceased?—I do not know why; but it existed. I should tell the Commissioners that in the afterpart of the day I saw the Mayor, and was speaking to him as to what arrangements he had made generally through the town. He told me that at the meeting of the Magistrates the matter had been taken out of his hands; but he did not tell me anything about who got the management of it.

6723. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You said that when you heard of the gathering, notwithstanding the promises of the friends of the deceased, that you communicated with the Magistrates—with what Magistrates?—I was in conversation with several of the Magistrates.

6724. Can you name any one of them?—I cannot.

6725. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Mr. Lyons or Mr. Orme?—I think I was speaking to Mr. Orme.

6726. Were you speaking to Mr. M'Cance?—I do not think I was.

6727. Were you speaking to Mr. Coulson?—Not to Mr. Coulson.

6728. Mr. *Dinnen*.—Did you give any information about the streets that it was to go through?—Every information. There was not a particle of information that I had during the whole riots that I did not communicate either to the Mayor or to Mr. Orme.

6729. There was a very large funeral?—A very large funeral.

6730. Where were you placed and what were you doing during the funeral?—I saw the funeral first in College-street, South, a street off Durham-street; the hearse proceeded down College-street, South, down into Wellington-place, till it came opposite the Linen Hall and Donegall-place. I was under the impression that the funeral would have gone directly down Chichester-street. When it came opposite Donegall-place, they seemed determined to go down it, and the hearse made a sort of halt or half stop.

6731. Where were you?—I was beside the hearse. Mr. Green and I got a hold of the horses, and tried as far as we could to get them to go on; but a body of men pushed against us, and the hearse was forced into Donegall-place. The hearse was heading into Donegall-place, and Mr. Green and I had a hold of the horses, and were pushing them back to see if we could get them to go on through Chichester-street; but they were forced on. The people shouted, "Go on, go on," and, of course, we were overpowered by the crowd.

6732. Were you supported by the local police or the constabulary?—There were neither local police nor constabulary there.

6733. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Were you and Mr. Green in your uniform?—No, sir.

6734. Did you know any of the people that were there?—I did not know any one of them. There are very few in town that do not know us to be the Chief Constables.

6735. Notwithstanding all you could do, the bulk of the people pressed on against you?—Yes; but if we had had twenty men at Donegall-place, the funeral could have been got to go the other way.

6736. Were there any stipendiary Magistrates there?—I do not know; but I saw Mr. Ferguson there.

6737. Where was he?—He was at the corner. I had to leave the hearse, and I followed the funeral down. As soon as the party entered Donegall-place some shots were fired. I saw hands extending up, and pistols discharged in the air, and I heard shots further down from the opposite party.

6738. Did you proceed with the funeral from the bridge?—When I saw that the funeral party had entered Donegall-place, and heard the reports of the fire-arms, and the great noise, I thought there was going to be a collision between the parties. I knew that Mr. Lyons was in the rear, and I ran back and told him what was going on, and begged of him to go down. He and the troop of dragoons galloped down towards Hercules-place, and got between the two parties.

6739. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Was it then for the first time that you heard that there was a Magistrate there, or that Mr. Lyons was there?—I had not till then seen him. I saw a troop of dragoons about Wellington-place, and I knew that Mr. Lyons was in the neighbourhood somewhere.

6740. He generally went with the dragoons?—He did.

6741. Where did you leave the funeral?—In Castle-place.

6742. Did you see Mr. Harrison there?—No.

6743. Did you see Mr. Kennedy there?—No.

6744. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Had you any local force in Donegall-place?—I had not.

6745. Mr. *Dinnen*.—Where were they?—They were stationed through town with the constabulary.

6746. Had you any local police in your charge?—No.

6747. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You had no doubt when you saw fire-arms discharged that the procession was illegal, and ought to have been stopped?—I had no doubt when I saw fire-arms discharged that it was illegal, but it certainly was not in my opinion an illegal procession up to that time, it was orderly, and there were no emblems displayed of any sort.

6748. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you think, irrespective of the fire-arms, that it was a judicious thing that it should pass through Donegall-place, out of its route?—I think it was very injudicious; and if I had

anything to do with the force, or any control over them, I would have compelled the funeral procession to have gone on its direct route, for I knew what the consequence of its going through Donegall-place would be.

6749. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—You would have thought it your duty as a police officer to have done so?—I would have compelled them to go the direct road.

6750. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—I think Mr. Green and Mr. M'Kittrick acted with promptitude and decision on this occasion.

6751. Did you see people endeavouring to turn the hearse down Donegall-place?—I did, and if I were on my oath I would swear that I did my best to prevent them.

6752. Were you there when they returned from the funeral?—I was not.

6753. Did you see any rioting on that night?—On the night of the 18th I did not. I had been up three or four nights, and I went home.

6754. Was it you who made the arrests?—It was not.

6755. Who made them?—Mr. Patterson.

6756. Were you present when it was done?—I was not. He will speak for himself.

6757. Is that all you know about it?—That is all I know. I did not see any more rioting that night. That is all I know particularly.

6758. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Have you not put an end to rioting yourself at the head of the local force, without the interference of a Magistrate, for instance, on the 10th March, 1863?—Yes.

6759. Do you believe that on ordinary occasions the local police are able to disperse large crowds?—On ordinary occasions where there is nothing of party spirit.

6760. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Have you ever had large crowds where there was nothing of party spirit?—Not often. On the 10th March, 1863, we had a large crowd in High-street.

6761. Both parties united for plunder?—Yes.

6762. Mr. *Dinnen.*—How many were in that crowd?—I could not tell, and we did not clear the street on that occasion; but in August, 1861, we dispersed a crowd of two or three thousand with about 100 men.

6763. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Did that crowd come from Sandy-row or the Pound?—From all parts of the town. It was not a party row.

6764. Mr. *Dinnen.*—It was the locals who dispersed that crowd?—Yes, and effectually.

6765. Without the interference of any Magistrate?—Yes. No Magistrate went near us.

6766. When did you first hear of that resolution of the Magistrates, in which it is said that it was strange that no information of the proceedings of the 8th and 9th August was previously given by either force, because the matters must have been arranged beforehand?—On Saturday evening last. But that resolution is not right. I took every opportunity of communicating with Mr. Orme, and when I had done that I did not think it was my duty to go hunting through the town after Magistrates. Mr. Rankin said that he would send to Mr. Orme immediately.

6767. That resolution is untrue so far as you are concerned?—It is.

6768. And that resolution was not published?—I never saw it.

Cross-examined by Sergeant *Armstrong.*

6769. You and Mr. Green are the chief constables in command of the local police?—Yes. There are other officers under me.

6770. What are they called?—Inspectors.

6771. How many are there?—Twelve.

6772. Are there any sub-inspectors?—There are acting inspectors.

6773. How many of them?—Three or four.

6774. The rest of the force are ordinary men?—Yes.

6775. Are you able to tell, in round numbers, the expense of the police establishment of Belfast?—I should say about £5,000 a year. The Borough Accountant could tell that better than I can.

6776. Who is he?—Mr. Oulton.

6777. I collect from your evidence that the crowd on the 8th of August was a party crowd, and calculated to provoke the Pound party?—I think it was calculated to provoke them, and did so.

6778. And you would have felt it your duty if you had had a sufficient force to have made arrests?—I would.

6779. And you abstained from doing so from the apprehension of involving a few men with a great mob?—That was my reason.

6780. And your sole reason?—Yes.

6781. And the same reason applies to the evening of the 9th?—Yes.

6782. On the 15th were any arrests made?—No.

6783. And that was from the insufficiency of the force?—The force was over the town at that time.

6784. You had not an adequate force to make arrests?—Certainly not.

6785. You would have considered it your duty to make arrests if you had had a sufficient force?—Certainly.

6786. And with a view to get additional force to make arrests you must have stripped the town?—Just so.

6787. Do you not attribute the audacious attack on Neill and Gibson's shops to the absence of the police force—to the town being stripped of the local police?—I do not think a local policeman could have prevented it.

6788. But he might have known some of the parties?—Possibly he might.

6789. Could he not have given the alarm and have sent for a sufficient force?—He might have done so.

6790. And a force might have been brought down in time?—It might. But our men were drafted through different parts of the town. The constabulary officers knew nothing of the town, and the object was to send our men to point out the localities to them.

6791. You do not think the force sufficient to repress such outrages as those?—I do not. It would be impossible.

6792. Do you not think it would be well to have a force under command of one effective chief with magisterial power?—I have always held that opinion.

6793. The police are all appointed by the Town Council?—Yes.

6794. Do you know the relative proportion of Catholics and Protestants in the force?—We have made a return.

6795. How many of the local police reside in houses in which they carry on business?—Not many.

6796. Does the return show that?—It does.

6797. Are you aware that about ninety of them live in Sandy-row?—I was not aware that there are so many.

6798. Does the return show that?—It does.

6799. Were you present at the investigation of 1857?—I was.

6800. Do you recollect it being proved at that time that a local policeman of the name of Donaldson had recently been in an Orange procession?—I heard it. It was mentioned that he had been seen in an Orange procession, but I believe that that man Donaldson was going at the time to the funeral of some deceased friend.

6801. Another M'Connell's funeral?—I do not know what sort of a funeral it was. (*See Report of* 1857, *page* 30.)

6802. Is that man in the force still — Samuel Donaldson?—There is a Samuel Donaldson, but whether it is the same man I cannot say.

6803. Do you know the district called Dundrod, in the county?—I have heard of such a place.

6804. Were you ever there?—Never.

6805. It is reputed to be an Orange district?—Well, I have not heard that it was.

6806. Do you know how many of the local constables are from it—is it not sixty-six?—I am not sure.

6807. I suppose you know that Mr. Green comes from Magheragall?—I have heard so.

6808. How many of his brothers are in the force?—Three or four.

6809. What rank are they?—Two are inspectors; one is an acting inspector.

6810. Do you know Glaneavey?—I know enough of it to say that it is somewhere in the neighbourhood of Lisburn.

6811. Is that celebrated for party displays on the 12th July?—I have heard that it is; but I do not know it to my own knowledge.

6812. Are there not twenty-four of the force from Gleneavey?—I do not know; I have not read over the list.

6813. Do you know how many men are from Mr. Green's district—do you know that eighteen of them are from Magheragall?—No, sir, I am not aware of it.

6814. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Does Mr. Green come from Magheragall?—He does.

6815. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Was it you or Mr. Green that prepared this list?—It was done by Mr. Green.

6816. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—You stated that in your conversation with the Mayor on that morning when you went to M'Connell's funeral, he pointed out to you the route which he wished it to follow?—Yes.

6817. What was that?—Down at the back of the Linen Hall, down May-street, and from that to the bridge; he did not intend it to go in front of the Royal Hotel or down Donegall-place.

6818. He pointed out that route to you?—Yes.

6819. And he told you after that the matter had been taken out of his hands?—He did.

6820. Did it occur to you at all to put a force on that route?—I understood from the Mayor that the Magistrates had taken it out of his hands, and had made the necessary arrangements; and that there would be troops on the route.

6821. About the middle of the day you got information that it would be a Protestant demonstration?—I heard so.

6822. So that the upshot of the transaction was, that nobody did anything?—I did all I could do legally; none of the locals had anything to do with it, or had any voice in the matter.

6823. But everybody was anxious to stop it, but nobody did it?—No.

6824. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Did you happen to be present when the Malvern-street schools were attacked?—I was not.

6825. Do you know if there was any of your force there?—I do not believe they were.

6826. Where were they?—With the constabulary.

6827. Where had they been brought to?—I think the force was in Shankhill-road; I believe it was.

6828. So far as you understood, were not the schools without any protection?—They were.

6829. What mob was it that attacked them?—I suppose it was the Protestant mob.

6830. Did they wreck the whole of the schools?—I am not sure.

6831. Was not the furniture broken?—I did not see it at all.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Exham.*

6832. On the 8th and 9th you made no arrest?—No.

6833. The stipendiary Magistrate was with you?—He was.

6834. Did he order you to make any arrest, either you or the constabulary?—He did not.

6835. I presume when the stipendiary Magistrate was with you, you considered it your duty to act under his direction?—Yes.

6836. Had he charge of a party of constabulary as well as of your men?—He had.

6837. Tuesday was the 9th. On Wednesday was there a rumour of anything to take place in either district do you know?—I heard a rumour that there was. I heard on Wednesday, some time of the day, that the Pound party were going to burn an effigy of King William.

6838. Did you make any communication in consequence of that to Mr. Orme, or to the other Magistrate?—I reported it to Mr. Orme and to the Mayor the moment I heard it.

6839. Nothing was done about it?—I do not know what steps Mr. Orme took.

6840. Did he order you or any party of the police to the district?—He ordered a party of the police to the district.

6841. Did any such thing take place?—A lot of straw was burned.

6842. Was the town told off into districts?—I believe it was.

6843. What portion of the town was told off for the stipendiary Magistrates?—I saw the stipendiary Magistrates here and there through the town.

6844. Did you see the Brown-street schools wrecked?—No, I was at the Petty Sessions Court at the time.

6845. Were you called on at any meeting of the Magistrates to give them your opinion, or to receive directions from them?—I was not.

6846. You say that the Mayor came back on the morning of M'Connell's funeral?—That was the first time I saw him.

6847. I believe he came up from the steamer to you at once?—So I understand.

6848. Is it unusual in Belfast to have large funerals?—It is not.

6849. I believe it is a very common thing?—Very common.

6850. The Mayor told you in the morning that he would take charge about the arrangement of the funeral?—He did.

6851. And when you met him again he told you that the matter had been taken out of his hand—at what o'clock was that?—About ten o'clock.

6852. Did he tell you in whose hands it had been placed?—I do not recollect.

6853. Did you see the Mayor again on that day?—I did; I saw the Mayor in Wellington-place, when the funeral was passing; and he left Mr. Green and me there, and went over to the Petty Sessions Court to sign some information.

6854. Do you know who it was on that day who had charge of Donegall-place?—I do not.

6855. When the funeral was going down at that time, did Mr. Ferguson interfere?—I saw him in the middle of the street holding out his hand, and persuading the mob not to come.

6856. But there was no force of police or military on that spot?—No, not one.

6857. Did you see any stipendiary Magistrates in that place?—I did not.

6858. Did you know of Major Esmonde coming down?—I did.

6859. Had Major Esmonde when he came down any communication with you?—I was often in communication with Major Esmonde.

6860. Did you see him at all on the occasion of the funeral?—I did.

6861. Where?—In Durham-street, and in several other places on that day.

6862. Did you see him in Donegall-place?—No, I did not see him there.

6863. Now, as I understand, there has been always rioting going on on the 12th July in Belfast?—There has been more or less every year for the last twenty years.

6864. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Was it the navvies who commenced it?—No, it was not; there were no navvies here at that time.

6865. Mr. *Exham.*—For the last few years it has been the habit to send down assistance?—It was.

6866. Did the arrangements made on those occasions prevent serious rioting?—They did.

6867. Have you found that upon all ordinary occasions and for all the ordinary duties of the town the local force here for many years has been sufficient?—They have been always sufficient so far as the ordinary duties of the town are concerned.

6868. Supposing the force was increased, what increase would be necessary for the purpose of protecting

the peace and property of the inhabitants of the town?—As a matter of precaution for the future I should say about 300 men.

6869. And if the force was properly organized, and the police placed under the head of a proper chief, would you consider, from your experience of the town, that 300 would be ample for preserving the peace?—I would.

6870. For extraordinary occasions?—If we had had a force of 300 men under one superintendent, with a commissioner of police, with power of ordering out the military, I think the 300 men would be sufficient. I do not think that the Commissioner or Superintendent should preside on the bench with the other Magistrates.

6871. That change you think would be expedient?—That is my opinion.

6872. Were the local police during the riots ready to make any arrests when directed by their officers?—They did, I never saw one of them hesitate to arrest any man or party of men.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea*.

6873. Did you draft a report recommending that the entire police force should be armed with cutlasses?—Yes, I joined in it.

6874. Your name is to it?—Yes, and the name of Mr. Green.

6875. Were there any other persons who had a hand in it to your knowledge?—None but Mr. Green and I.

6876. In whose handwriting was the first draft of it?—I do not think it necessary to say in whose handwriting it was.

6877. But I think it necessary to ask you?—I believe it was I drafted it.

6878. Did you speak to any of the members of the Town Council with regard to it?—I never had a conversation with any members of the Town Council on the subject.

6879. Was anything said in your presence in reference to it?—No.

6880. Do you really believe that it conduces to the peace of the town to give the Town Council the power of making appointments of any description?—I know they are all conscientious men.

6881. Do you know what a true blue is?—I do not know anything about the meaning you intend to give it.

6882. Did you ever hear them called true blue?—I never did.

6883. Is William Harrison a true blue?—I do not know.

6884. Is John Rogers?—I do not know.

6885. Is James Walker?—I do not know.

6886. Is Thomas Murphy or Patrick Heney?—I believe that those men are Catholics.

6887. When was Patrick Heney appointed?—I think about two years ago; I cannot be very accurate as to the time.

6888. Do you not know that William Harrison is a Protestant name?—I think it is.

6889. Would you, from hearing their names, without any other information, ever suspect that those parties were Catholics?—I would not suspect anything about it.

6890. Would you not come to the conclusion that they were Protestants?—So far as I am concerned, such an idea would never come into my head.

6891. Were you examined here before the Commissioners in 1857?—I was.

6892. Were you here every day of the inquiry?—I was not.

6893. Were you here frequently?—I was here twice.

6894. Did you hear what occurred?—I read it.

6895. Do you not know that in that year there were only six or seven Catholics in the police force?—I believe so.

6896. Do you not know that that has been the subject of complaint?—I heard it complained of.

6897. Do you not know that the entire Roman Catholic population have complained of it whenever the subject was referred to?—I believe such is the case.

6898. Do you happen to know that the two Commissioners reported that it was a great grievance?—I did not read the report; I read the evidence. I am not saying that they had any just cause for that complaint; the Town Council never individually or collectively interfered with me in the discharge of my duties. I will swear that if necessary.

6899. Did you ever see any officers of the force endeavour to secure the confidence of the people by suggesting the appointment of Roman Catholics?—I did not.

6900. Did Mr. Green ever do so?—I do not know what Mr. Green did.

6901. Do you attend the police courts?—I do.

6902. Did you ever hear the constables cross-examined as to their being Orangemen?—I have; but I never heard any of them admit being Orangemen.

6903. Did you ever hear them examined as to whether or not the society is in possession of secret signs and passwords?—I have heard you ask the question.

6904. Were you ever present when Mr. Lyons and others prevented the constables from answering the question?—Never, to my recollection.

6905. From what was done or attempted to be done in the police courts, do you suspect that there may be a number of Orangemen in the force? Has that allegation any foundation, or none at all?—I do not know whether you had any cause or not; but I know nothing about Orangemen.

6906. Did not every solicitor who is employed there ask the question?—They did, but not so often as you.

6907. At the time did you not come to the conclusion that there was some cause for asking the question?—I do not believe that there was any.

6908. Were you in the court when the letter beginning "Sir Knight and brother" was produced before the Magistrates?—I was not; that was before I had any business with the police.

6909. Did you hear that it was produced?—I heard that it was.

6910. Did you know whether inquiries were made of the constables with regard to their connexion with the society?—I was not in command of the force at the time.

6911. Is that man in the force still?—No, he is not.

6912. Did you hear the application for a list of the men who had been Orangemen?—I heard you make the application.

6913. Did you make any inquiry at all as to the number of persons in the local police who came from Dundrod and Gleneavey?—No, I did not. It was made exactly in the form in which it was required.

6914. You say that it may be true that there is not at present in the force any man who is now an Orangeman?—I told you that I know nothing about Orangemen or any other society.

6915. Is it not your duty to report the matter to the Magistrates?—I think it is; but I must tell you again that I know nothing about the working of the society.

6916. Can you give an idea of the number of the 160 local policemen who have been Orangemen?—I have not the least idea.

6917. Would it be too strong to say that the half of them have been Orangemen?—I cannot tell you.

6918. You cannot form an idea?—I cannot.

6919. How long would it take you to find out?—I do not think I could find out.

6920. Could not the men themselves tell?—I suppose they could.

6921. Do you not believe that if there was an examination, it would turn out that upwards of one-half of the force were at one time Orangemen?—I have no opinion on the subject. I do not know of my own knowledge that any member of the force ever belonged to a secret society.

6922. Did you not avoid having the knowledge lest you should be obliged to admit it on cross-examination?—I did not.

6923. Did you expect that I would have cross-exa-

mined you upon it?—Such a thought never came into my head.

6924. Did you expect that I would refer to it?—I thought it probable you might.

6925. Why did you not come prepared to answer me?—I had no right to prepare myself for anything of the sort.

6926. Do you not know that if a local policeman was to go into the Pound in the time of riot, he would be in danger of his life?—I know he would be violently used there.

6927. If you sent a local policeman into the Pound would you not consider yourself answerable for his life?—I consider that a solitary policeman would not be safe in the Pound.

6928. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Does that state of things exist at the present time?—Not at all. That is only the excitement of the time. They may be fighting this week, and next week may be as great as ever. Perhaps they will be drinking together.

6929. Mr. *Rea*.—Do you not know very well that a single local policeman might at any time of public excitement go into Sandy-row?—I do not think that even in the Pound they would assault a local policeman except in the performance of his duty. In these riots I have walked through the Pound district and have not been assaulted, and I have been stoned in Sandy-row as well as in the Pound district. On the night of the 11th we were stoned on the Boyne Bridge.

6930. Had you constabulary with you?—We had.

6931. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you think that the people of Sandy-row have more confidence in the local police than the people of the Pound have?—I think they have.

6932. Mr. *Rea*.—Does not that arise from the local police being supposed to be Orangemen?—I have heard that they believe the local police to be Orangemen, but I do not mean to say that they are well-founded in that belief.

6933. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Is it not the fact that 155 out of the 160 are Protestants?—It is.

6934. Mr. *Rea*.—Are not seventy-six of them Episcopalians?—I do not know.

6935. Do you happen to know that Orangeism is more common among the Episcopalians than among the Presbyterians?—I do not know.

6936. Have you any reason to differ from the report of the Commissioners of 1857, that the local police are supposed to sympathize with the Sandy-row people and to have a contrary feeling towards the Pound people?—I said so.

6937. Do the Police Committee of the Town Council attempt to do anything to put an end to that state of feeling?—They have made no alteration in the force.

6938. Don't you know thousands of Roman Catholics could be procured in the counties of Down and Antrim by publishing an advertisement in the newspapers?—As Catholics, I don't believe it is right to appoint any man on account of his religion.

6939. Could not only hundreds but thousands be got from the two counties with abilities sufficient to fill the duties of constable?—I have no doubt there could be Catholics got, but I never knew a man being refused admission into the force on account of his being a Catholic.

6940. Since 1857 how many vacancies have there been in the police force?—Fifty.

6941. Will you tell me did you ever see an advertisement in the local papers requesting parties to apply for the office of police constable under the Town Council?—I saw small bills printed.

6942. Where were they posted?—Through the town. They were posted at the entrance of the Town Hall.

6943. Were there any other bills posted in the town?—I am not aware of any others.

6944. Do you not know that the general public got no information with regard to those vacancies until they were filled up?—I am not aware that there were any advertisements.

6945. Does not the system of not advertising for the appointment account for the constables coming out of the same district?—I do not know.

6946. Do you recollect the celebrated navvies ever having been dispersed by Mr. Lyons?—I recollect Mr. Lyons upon one occasion—I am not certain at what time—when a number of navvies came down Durham-street with shovels, ordered the police to take them from them.

6947. When was that?—It was some years ago.

6948. Were those navvies coming from their work at the ordinary time?—I do not know. They were a mere handful, not more than twenty.

6949. Had they no other weapons than shovels?—I am not aware that they had. They surrendered them when they were asked.

6950. How many men had Mr. Lyons?—He had a party of constabulary.

6951. Where were the shovels taken?—Some place in Durham-street.

6952. Was there a search for arms in 1857?—There was not.

6953. Was it a proclaimed district?—I do not think it was; they merely took the shovels from them.

6954. Do you know if any of the police officers were present when the search was made?—I have not a very distinct recollection of what occurred.

6955. You got an order from Mr. Lyons to make out a list of the parties present at the procession of M'Connell's funeral?—Mr. Lyons spoke to me about it, and asked me if I knew any of them.

6956. How long ago is that?—I think it was eight or ten days after the funeral.

6957. Where did you see Mr. Lyons when he gave you that order?—I met him in the street, and he asked me whether I knew any of them, and I told him I did not.

6958. What did he direct you to do?—To find out if possible the names of any of the parties who were at it.

6959. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You did not become satisfied of the illegal character of the procession until you heard the shots?—No.

6960. But you thought it your duty to endeavour to prevent any risk of a breach of the peace?—Yes; but when I attempted to stop the funeral from going down Donegall-place, I had not taken sufficient notice of the parties to identify them, and the moment I was pushed away from the horses, the street became one scene of disorder, and I ran back for Mr. Lyons, and I got into the heat of it, and was not in a position to identify any man. I did not know the moment that my brains might be knocked out.

6961. Mr. *Rea*.—Did you continue at the funeral after you called on Mr. Lyons to bring forward the troops?—I did not. I did not go further then Castle-place, and I did not see the party coming back.

6962. And you did not know any man in the procession?—I declare most solemnly that I did not know one man in it, and could not identify any of them.

6963. Had you not an opportunity of finding out any of them?—I have told the Commissioners that there was not one of the local police on the whole route of the funeral—not one.

6964. What did you do?—I inquired of the men, and of other parties.

6965. What men?—Some of the local police, and other persons.

6966. What persons?—I do not recollect.

6967. Since that period you have not been able to discover any person?—No, nor has anybody else more than me.

6968. Could you not have issued a summons to some person on the route to come forward and identify them?—No.

6969. Before now, where a burglary has taken place, have you not been able to discover unknown persons, and to find out what they had been doing during the night?—I have.

6970. Do you mean to induce the Commissioners to believe that by ordinary activity you could not have discovered one man of the 3,000 or 4,000 who was present at the funeral?—I do not believe I could; who was I to apply to? do you think any parties in the procession would give evidence?

6971. How long were you with the procession?—I was up beside the hearse from the statue down to Wellington-place.

6972. And past the institution?—Yes; it occurred to me that the funeral might take down by Mill-street.

6973. But you were with it from Lord Belfast's statue to Donegall-place?—Yes, to the front of the Linen Hall.

6974. And from Lord Belfast's statue to the front of the Linen Hall you were in the procession?—Yes, I was in the crowd.

6975. And there was nothing to distract your attention from the procession?—There was not.

6976. They were walking five deep?—They were, and there was a crowd on each side of the street.

6977. Was not the procession a distinct and separate body?—There was a crowd about it.

6978. Do you know from whose establishment the hearse was got?—I do not.

6979. Did you ever try to find out?—I did not.

6980. How many persons let out hearses for hire in Belfast?—All that have them in their possession—four or five parties.

6981. Did you go round the yard to ascertain from whom the hearse was got, or who was the driver of it?—I did not.

6982. Do you know the driver of the hearse?—I do not.

6983. Do you happen to know that all drivers of public vehicles require to be licensed by the town constable of Belfast?—I do not think that the drivers of hearses require a licence.

6984. Do you not know that every public vehicle requires a licence?—I think it is only those who work in the streets—posting establishments I believe do not require a licence. I think they pay a duty to Government.

6985. Did you see the driver's face?—I did; but I would not know him if I saw him there.

6986. He was not implicated in the illegal procession?—He was driving the hearse merely.

6987. If you had got him up before the Magistrates, would he not have been required to answer their questions?—I do not think I could bring him up—such a thing never occurred to me.

6988. Do you not know that the driver could have been obliged to identify, and could have identified ten or twelve of them at the least?—It did not occur to me.

6989. Did it not occur to you to suggest that ten or twelve persons could have been arrested who were acquainted with the procession?—

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—I should be sorry to encourage such a proceeding as that.

6990. Do you not know that Ribbonmen were arrested in 1859 under somewhat similar circumstances?—I simply know nothing about that; it was in the hands of the constabulary.

6991. How many did you speak to in the procession?—I did not speak to anyone.

6992. You were walking on the footpath?—I was.

6993. Was Mr. Green with you?—He was.

6994. Did Mr. Green ever tell you that he knew any person in the procession?—He did not; but I heard him say that he spoke to Mr. Charles Ward, and I applied to him to assist him.

6995. You heard Mr. Green say that?—Yes; I think it was since the Commission opened.

6996. Did you tell Mr. Green after you got the order from Mr. Lyons that you were directed by the Magistrates to bring up as many as you could find?—I told him what Mr. Lyons had said to me.

6997. Where was Mr. Green then?—In the police-office.

6998. How long was it after Mr. Lyons had given the order?—Perhaps the same day. Mr. Lyons spoke to me two or three times. I do not exactly recollect the day.

6999. When did you first hear Mr. Green state that he had applied to Ward?—Mr. Green will answer for himself.

7000. When did Mr. Green first mention the name of Ward?—I cannot exactly say.

7001. Is not that the answer a witness gives if he wants not to tell the truth?—I am telling the truth.

7002. When did Mr. Green first mention to you that Ward was one of the illegal procession?—He never told me that he was one of the illegal procession; he told me that he saw him in the street, and that he had applied to him.

7003. When?—I do not know.

7004. Was it within a week of Mr. Lyons speaking to you?—I am not certain.

7005. Is it a month ago?—I am not certain as to the time when I first heard it.

7006. Is it a fortnight ago?—I suppose it is—perhaps more.

7007. Why did you not report it to Mr. Lyons?—Green did not tell me that he saw Ward in an illegal procession, nor did I consider it illegal until I saw the fire-arms discharged. I tell you now, that if I could have found out any of the names, I would have considered it my duty to have given them to Mr. Lyons; and I tell you that I would have had no hesitation in prosecuting him or any other man.

7008. Would you venture to state now, or are you prepared to state hereafter, that between the institution and the Linen Hall you did not recognise a single person?—I am prepared to swear now or at any other period that neither at present nor an hour after could I have recognised the face of any one individual in the mob.

7009. I am speaking of the procession?—Nor in the procession.

7010. Where was the Mayor?—He was on the footpath.

7011. Was he near the procession?—No, he was in the street.

7012. How far was he from the procession?—About fifty yards.

7013. Then he had an opportunity of seeing the parties who were close to the hearse?—He had.

7014. You saw the Mayor after he came from Harrogate?—Yes.

7015. Did it ever occur to you to go to him, and ask him if he had recognised any of the persons who had passed close to him?—It did not.

7016. Were you afraid that he would tell you the names of seven or eight persons?—I was not.

7017. Do you think it possible that the Mayor could have been so close to the procession without having recognised several persons who were in it?—I do not know. I have told you that I did not know them myself.

7018. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—You must not carry this further. We have admitted a great deal of hearsay evidence and evidence of opinion, and we think we were right in doing so; but wherever there is a charge made directly against any officer of breach of duty, we will not listen to hearsay evidence or evidence of opinion.

7019. Mr. *Rea*.—Did you see any other respectable person beside the Mayor walking on the footpath?—I do not remember any.

7020. Did you happen to ascertain that a bullet was fired through a window of a house opposite the Corn Market?—I did not.

7021. Before the funeral turned into Donegall-place did you make any attempt to alter its route?—Immediately on the hearse coming opposite to Donegall-place I got at the head of the horses, and I have already told the Commissioners that I and Mr. Green endeavoured to prevent them from turning into Donegall-place.

7022. Had you the slightest apprehension of personal danger from the crowd?—We apprehended personal danger, if we were opposing them and had not force sufficient to stop them.

7023. Do you not know that you were in no danger from the Sandy-row people?—I would have done the same thing if they had been Roman Catholics. I do not believe that a Roman Catholic in Belfast would lift a hand to me.

7024. Will you state that you had the least apprehension of danger?—Such a thing never came into my head. I did not think of danger. My object was to prevent the hearse going that way.

7025. Mr. Green was with you?—He was.

7026. If you had persevered could you not have compelled the hearse to have turned down Chichester-street?—I persevered as well as I could.

7027. How long were you pushing at the horses?—Well, I was not more than half a minute. The crowd got to the opposite side of the horses, and forced them round, and a crowd got about us. We were holding at the reins.

7028. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—And they hustled you from them?—Exactly.

7029. Mr. *Rea*.—Did any person lay hands on you, or assault you?—No.

7030. You were not knocked down?—No, no person laid their hand on me.

7031. Were you serious in your attempt to stop the hearse?—I was as serious on that occasion as ever I was in my life.

7032. And you then went for Mr. Lyons?—He was just entering Donegall-place when he called the troops to go on; they then galloped up to the corner, and got behind the funeral.

7033. But then they made no other effort to stop it?—What could I do by following it down Donegall-place?

7034. Did you ever hear of a man of the name of Wilson who was afterwards arrested for having a six-barrel revolver in that procession?—I did not.

7035. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You said that you had seen mobs openly committing acts as violent as the plunder of Neill's shop, and in the presence of the local police?—I did. I have seen mobs coming out and deliberately firing at opposite mobs, and opposite mobs at them.

7036. How long did that last?—It lasted for half an hour.

7037. You said the police force of Belfast was sufficient for ordinary purposes?—Yes, the ordinary watching of the streets at night and looking after them through the day.

7038. How do you reconcile that statement with what I find in your report handed to the Council, in which you say, "For some time we have found this force inadequate for the requirements of the present population, which has greatly increased within the last ten years, and a large portion of which is of the labouring classes?" You were not making reference to the riots then?—No.

7039. Now, you have told me that you thought the force sufficient for the ordinary purposes of the town. Then you and the other chief constable say in your report that for the ordinary purposes of the town, and for its advanced requirements they are insufficient?—We require ten or fifteen men, or perhaps twenty, to make the force efficient for the ordinary purposes of watching the streets and keeping the thoroughfares clear.

7040. In your report you recommend that the force should be increased to 260 men?—Our object was to have 100 of a reserve. In making that report to the Town Council our object was to have 100 men always in barrack.

7041. This report does not deal with riots at all. According to that report, for the ordinary purposes of the town 260 men are required?—I am still of that opinion.

7042. Then I may take this as your opinion, and not what you have said?—Take the report as my opinion.

7043. Is it your opinion that a proportion of the men should reside in barracks?—Our intention was to have a number of men resident in barracks—the present unmarried men, as well as all that were to be appointed in future.

7044. You are of opinion that residence among the people is disadvantageous?—I would prefer to see the men living in barracks.

James M'Kittrick.

7045. When you were present at the Boyne Bridge with the twelve constables, taken from each of the three divisions or beats, did any of them belong to Sandy-row?—One belonged to Durham-street. I asked the constables next morning, and they did not know the parties about the effigy.

7046. Whom did you ask?—Duff.

7047. Is he here?—He is.

7048. Is it your opinion, supposing the police on the beats to be sufficient in number and vigilance, that an assemblage of 4,000 or 5,000 could collect to burn an effigy without their knowing that such a thing was in contemplation?—I don't think one-tenth, not even one-twentieth, part of the crowd in Sandy-row belonged to that place.

7049. That shows that the matter must have been more extensively known?—It is not very likely that parties getting up such a thing would tell the police.

7050. Do you not think it impossible, if the street police had been sufficient, that an organization of the kind could have taken place without the police knowing of it?—There may have been preparations in other places, but not here. They told me as soon as they knew it themselves.

7051. Do you not think they should have known it before five o'clock?—I do not know, but I gave the information as soon as I got it.

7052. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Tell me how the local police are composed?—There are two chief constables, Mr. Green and myself; twelve inspectors.

7053. Are they comprised in the 160?—Yes, 160 is the entire strength.

7054. How many of the police force are in business?—There are two or three who keep little shops.

7055. Do you know whether any of them keep pawn-shops?—No, I am not aware.

7056. Or the wives of any?—There was one of them kept a pawn-shop, and he was prevented from having it.

7057. Do you think it judicious that they or their wives should carry on any trade or business?—I do not think it is.

7058. It does not tend to increase their efficiency?—I do not think it does.

Re-examined by Mr. *Dinnen*.

7059. It has been stated here that a feeling exists in the Pound district against the locals, because it is believed that they are Orangemen?—Yes.

7060. Do you believe that there is a single member of the force connected with the Orange body?—I don't believe there is.

7061. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—To your knowledge?—Yes.

7062. Have you any reason to suspect that there is Orangeism in the force?—I don't suspect there is in the force a man actually belonging to the Orange institution.

7063. Mr. *Dinnen*.—Could you give any reason for this outcry against the police?—I heard these charges against the police asserted by Mr. Rea.

7064. Do you believe that the feeling is attributable to the charges made by Mr. Rea?

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—That is going too far.

7065. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is not Protestantism confounded with Orangeism in the minds of the lower classes?—It is; they think the police Orangemen, because they are not Catholics.

Thomas M'Clure, esq., High Sheriff for the county of Down, examined by Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.

Thomas M'Clure, esq.

7066. You are a Magistrate of the county of Down?—I am a Magistrate and Deputy Lieutenant of the county of Down, and I am also a Justice of the Peace for the County of Antrim.

7067. Were you in the town on the occasion of the riots?—The first time I was in town was, I think, on Tuesday. I thought it desirable that I as Sheriff of an adjoining county should not interfere. I had been in the habit of taking a district on the occasion of former riots, but this time I did not interfere until I read a note from the Clerk of the Petty Sessions to request me to come into town.

7068. On what day was that?—I think it was upon Tuesday, the 16th August.

7069. Where do you reside?—I reside at Belmont, in the county of Down, about three miles from Belfast.

ELEVENTH DAY.
November 24.
Thomas M'Clure, esq.

I came in on Tuesday and took charge of the district assigned to me—Bradbury-place and Bankmore.

7070. Did you attend the meeting of Magistrates on the 16th?—I was not present at the meeting of the Magistrates on the 16th.

7071. But when you came in you visited the district that was assigned to you?—Yes.

7072. At what hour of the day?—I received the note between four and five, and I came in between six and seven o'clock.

7073. Did you go to your district?—I did.

7074. Had you any troops with you?—I got some constabulary at the barracks.

7075. How many?—I think twenty.

7076. When you arrived was there any rioting?—No, nothing occurred worthy of remark in my district during the whole time I had charge of it. There had been windows broken in that house of Bankmore before that.

7077. You saw nothing of the rioting that day?—I saw nothing of the riots at all.

7078. Were you present at M'Connell's funeral?—No. But I was present at the meeting of Magistrates. I was anxious about it.

7079. Did you hear that it was to be a large funeral?—I read a letter in one of the newspapers published that morning, stating that such a funeral would take place.

7080. Did you think it desirable to consult with the other Magistrates about the funerals?—Certainly. I went to the Howard-street court-house to consult with them.

7081. Was anything done as to the arrangements for that funeral?—Yes; the control of the funeral and the arrangements to prevent a breach of the peace were committed to four of the stipendiary Magistrates.

7082. They were to look after it?—Yes; and an adequate force was to be left at their disposal.

7083. Was there anything said as to the advisability of preventing the funeral taking place?—There was a good deal of conversation as to the powers of the Magistrates, and what should be done. After the discussion it was resolved to leave it to the discretion of the four gentlemen to go and examine and decide what was right to be done.

7084. Including the stopping of the funeral if necessary?—I don't remember that that question was raised. There was a question raised as to the possibility of the parties carrying party insignia.

7085. At what house was the meeting?—It was to have been at Howard-street court-house at eleven o'clock; but it was about twelve o'clock when it was held, and then we only managed by bringing in a number of Magistrates who were on the bench.

7086. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you hear that the Mayor had been at M'Connell's house in the morning, and that the friends had expressed a wish that there should be no gathering or display at the funeral, and that there should only be a few?—I heard nothing about that.

7087. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Was it supposed there would be a large gathering?—It was certainly expected by all. It was published in the paper where the funeral was to go.

7088. Was it expected that the funeral in going from where M'Connell had lived would pass through Donegall-place, Castle-place, and High-street?—I cannot charge my memory. The whole arrangements were left to the four gentlemen who were named. I am confident that they were left to do what they thought right. It was certainly left under their control.

7089. If, in point of fact, it had occurred to those four gentlemen that a breach of the peace would have been better prevented by not allowing the funeral to proceed at all, do you think that it would have been within the discretion left in their hands by the other Magistrates to stop it?—I am certain that the whole thing was left entirely in their discretion to do what they legally could do.

7090. They were supposed to know as well as you what should be done?—I should tell you that there were some questions put and declined. To avoid disputes the matter was left to the stipendiaries.

7091. Did you see the funeral?—No; I left the town before it came out. I thought it was better to do so.

7092. You were in the chair at a meeting of Justices on the 1st of September in the court-house?—Yes.

7093. At that meeting it was proposed by Mr. Lyons, and seconded by Mr. Sinclair, that the municipal police force of Belfast should be constituted on the plan of the Dublin police. Did you approve of that resolution?—I did. I should explain that there had been a meeting several days prior to that, which was attended by a number of Magistrates. At that meeting a committee were appointed to consider this matter, to take evidence, and to get all the information they could on the subject. A report was brought up by that committee at the meeting in reference to which you have asked me. The committee was appointed on the 25th of August. I assented to the resolution.

7094. Do you remain of that opinion still regarding the organization of the force?—Decidedly. As to the exact number of the force, I am not so able to give an opinion; but I think when the committee examined into the matter, I took their estimate as correct.

7095. You have a knowledge of Belfast extending back a good number of years?—Yes.

7096. Do you think the present arrangement of local police insufficient for Belfast?—Yes, in point of numbers, organization, and discipline. I think the local police require a complete reorganization, as well as augmentation; and they also require an arrangement by which they can communicate easily with each other. I think they should be under a Commissioner or efficient chief.

7097. Who should have magisterial authority?—I think, perhaps, he ought; but he should not act judicially.

7098. On that occasion it was moved by Mr. Harrison, and seconded by Mr. Dunville, that there should be police stations. Do you think there should be such stations?—I think there should.

7099. Do you think that the men should live in barracks?—I have not thought of that, but I think it would be an advantage.

7100. Have you attended at the Petty Sessions?—Seldom in Belfast, but frequently in my own district.

7101. Do you think it would be advantageous to make a change in the Magistracy, so as to have the administration of justice in the hands of two paid Magistrates, or have it otherwise discharged than at present, or do you think the present arrangement should be continued?—I am scarcely prepared to give an opinion on that. I have not considered it sufficiently.

Cross-examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

7102. In what newspaper, do you recollect, was your attention called to the funeral?—It was a letter in the *Northern Whig*.

7103. Of that morning?—Yes; the morning of the day on which the funeral took place.

7104. Was it anonymous, or signed by anybody?—I do not remember.

7105. About how many years back does your experience of Belfast go?—I have always lived here.

7106. Forty years, I suppose, at any rate?—Oh yes.

7107. And the opinions you have expressed are the result of that experience?—I think the necessity has arisen more of late years.

7108. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—When you came to Belfast first there were fewer people in it?—No doubt the population has increased very much, and the population inclines to be rather more turbulent.

7109. I believe the fact is that great numbers of working people from all parts of Ulster are congregated here?—Yes, and sometimes, I am told, there are jealousies between different workpeople in different mills.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Exham*.

7110. Who were the four stipendiary Magistrates?—Mr. Coulson, Mr. Orme, and Captain O'Donel, a resident Magistrate of the county Down, who was named by me to take charge of the funeral when it should go into the county Down. I don't remember the fourth gentleman.

7111. It was arranged that an adequate force should be placed at their disposal to carry out all the arrange-

ments they thought necessary, and to prevent unpleasantness?—It was.

7112. But the fullest discretion was given to them to do what they thought right, and to stop the funeral if they thought right?—We gave no directions as to that.

7113. Were they present at the meeting at which that duty was committed to their charge?—Yes; I think they left the room together to carry out the necessary arrangements.

7114. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you recollect whether Mr. M'Cance was one of the four?—I do not. I was told that he was, but I do not recollect it myself. I do not remember that he was there at all.

Mr. J. C. O'Donnell, R.M.—I was the fourth.

7115. Mr. *Exham.*—At what o'clock did the four stipendiary Magistrates leave the room to make arrangements?—I can't answer exactly as to the hour. I would imagine it was about one o'clock.

7116. Was Major Esmonde present at that meeting?—I think he was.

7117. Was it arranged that there should be a sufficient force at the disposal of the four gentlemen?—There was a conversation about the number of constabulary and of military that would be obtained, and the Mayor wrote a requisition for Military—a large number—I don't remember how many.

7118. Was that requisition given to the stipendiary Magistrates?—No; Mr. Lyons took charge of it.

7119. And the meeting broke up immediately after that?—Yes.

7120. In point of fact, the meeting was called only in reference to that and other funerals?—Yes.

7121. Were the arrangements about the other funerals, as well as those about M'Connell's funeral, left to the stipendiaries?—I considered that the stipendiaries were to take charge of all.

7122. Who were the members of the Committee of Magistrates appointed on the 25th of August to prepare the report on which the resolution with regard to the reorganization of the local force was founded?—It is on record.

7123. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Who were the Committee?—The Committee consisted of the Mayor, Mr. Dunville, Mr. Taylor, Mr. Lyons, and Dr. Murney.

7124. Mr. *Exham.*—You have a great deal of experience in Belfast, and I would ask you, do the local Magistrates enjoy the confidence of the public?—I have interfered very little of late years in Belfast affairs, but I think they have generally. I don't like to answer the question, and you will consider, too, that I am one of them.

7125. I put the question to you again, as a citizen of high position?—I think it is better not to press me on that subject.

7126. Still, notwithstanding that, I would ask you, if you have no objection, as a citizen and a Magistrate of Belfast, do the Magistrates enjoy the confidence of the public?—I would say generally they do.

7127. Is it your opinion that the ratepayers and owners of property in the borough—the men who have to pay for the police—that their opinion ought to be consulted about the number and constitution of the force?—I have no hesitation in saying that a primary consideration should be the safety of life and property.

7128. But is it your opinion that owners of property in the borough—that the ratepayers—should have a voice at all in the constitution of the police, and in their construction?—I am confident that those who have property in the borough would desire that peace should be maintained at whatever cost.

7129. Do you think that the opinion of the people of Belfast should be considered at all in the question—that the feelings of the owners of property should be consulted with regard to the increase of the police force and the appointment of an officer over them?—I think it is the duty of the executive to maintain peace and quiet here.

7130. And you would not mind the inhabitants, and would disregard what they think on the subject; is that your opinion?—I don't put it that way; but, certainly, the peace must be preserved, even if the preservation involve an increase of taxation.

7131. Do you think that if the inhabitants of Belfast thought one stipendiary would be sufficient for the town, the Government should be empowered, irrespective of that opinion, to send three or four to be paid out of the rates?—I still adhere to my answer.

7132. If the great majority of the ratepayers and owners of property think 300 police and one stipendiary Magistrate sufficient—as one stipendiary Magistrate has been heretofore—do you think that Government should be empowered to send 400 police and three or four paid Magistrates here?—I think the Government ought to take such steps as would ensure the preservation of the peace, even suppose the ratepayers objected to it.

7133. Irrespectively of the opinion of the ratepayers?—Certainly. I think the peace of the town should be preserved and the people taxed, even suppose they objected to it.

7134. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You think the preservation of the peace from Belfast riots is an imperial question—not a mere local one?—Yes.

7135. Have you considered the question as to the increase of the force, except so far as it is referred to in the resolution?—I was present when this matter was discussed. I heard the reasons given upon which that conclusion was formed, with which I was quite satisfied at the time.

7136. And are so still?—I think so.

7137. Mr. *Exham.*—You think 400 police would be necessary for Belfast? Are you acquainted with the reasons which brought them to that conclusion?—I am not.

7138. Then, in point of fact, inasmuch as a certain committee gave in a report you agreed with it?—I heard the grounds upon which the recommendation was made, and I acquiesced on these grounds.

7139. I believe you have not taken much part in assisting the Magistrates?—I have not taken much part in the way of acting as a Magistrate in Belfast. I have attended the Petty Sessions in my own district.

7140. And I believe your property lies outside the borough?—I have property in the borough, and I have considerable property in Down, and I would have to pay the additional taxes.

7141. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Are you a Protestant?—I am.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea.*

7142. Do you recollect contesting the borough in 1857?—Yes.

7143. Do you remember that at that period a charge of partizanship was brought against the local police for admitting the ship-carpenters' mob to take possession of the court-house, and exclude the others?—I think I may have heard of it.

7144. Was it not impossible for any candidate except Sir Hugh Cairns and his colleague to address the electors on that occasion. There is no doubt that they would not allow any opposition.

7145. Did it appear to you that the parties in possession of the court-house were dock labourers, or parties called ship-carpenters?—Well, I don't know. They were very unruly and very noisy.

7146. Do you believe, Mr. M'Clure, that the local police, as a body, acted unfairly in shunting the Tory mob in, and leaving the Liberal mob out?—I have no grounds upon which to give you an opinion. What I know would not enable me to do so.

7147. Mr. *Exham.*—At that time you stood against Mr. Davison and Sir Hugh Cairns?—Yes.

7148. And not on the Conservative interest?—No.

ELEVENTH DAY.

November 24.

George Gray, esq., J.P.

George Gray, esq., J.P., examined by Mr. Commissioner BARRY.

7149. You are a Justice of the Peace and a Deputy-Lieutenant of the county of Antrim?—I am.

7150. When did you first take part in endeavouring to suppress the riots of August?—On Wednesday, the 17th of August. On Tuesday evening I received a note at the Ulster Club to attend a meeting of Magistrates on that morning. On the following day I went to Howard-street court-house, and immediately took part in the business of the court.

7151. What was the first operation that you took part in?—In swearing in special constables with Mr. Ferguson and Mr. Grimshaw. I attended a meeting of Magistrates at Albert-crescent barrack.

7152. After that what did you do?—I think I went back to the court-house to continue swearing in the special constables.

7153. Did you take part in the proceedings on Wednesday night?—No; I was all the afternoon engaged with Mr. Ferguson and Mr. Grimshaw. I had no station assigned to me.

7154. I suppose that the stations were assigned to those gentlemen who were not engaged in swearing in special constables?—Yes, I suppose so.

7155. On Thursday what were you doing?—I continued to swear in special constables until eleven o'clock. In the course of the day I attended the meeting of the Magistrates about the funerals.

7156. Do you remember who were present at that meeting?—The Mayor, Mr. Lyons, Mr. M'Clure, Mr. Lanyon, and four stipendiary Magistrates, Captain O'Donel, Mr. O'Donnell, Mr. Orme, Mr. Coulson, Mr. Smith. I think Mr. Ferguson was there also.

7157. Do you remember who the four stipendiary Magistrates were?—Mr. O'Donnell, Captain O'Donel, Mr. Orme, and Mr. Coulson.

7158. Was there any discussion with regard to M'Connell's funeral?—The discussion was altogether about M'Connell's funeral.

7159. Was that with reference to the conduct of the funeral if it was allowed to take place, or was it suggested that they should take measures not to allow it to take place?—I think the matter of not allowing the funeral to take place was not introduced.

7160. They were dealing with the thing as a thing that was to happen?—Certainly.

7161. Do you remember anything more on the subject?—I do not.

7162. Was it a large funeral?—It was a very large funeral.

7163. Was it orderly?—It was orderly and well-conducted. It was much larger than ordinary funerals, but similarly conducted.

7164. Did you see any more of it after it passed the Boyne Bridge?—I saw it turning round the corner of Donegall-place, and going into High-street. It was a very large funeral, and well-conducted then. When some of the Magistrates and I were standing at the police court there was a report of some disturbances in Donegall-place, and that the people were killing each other. General Haines rode up and asked us if we were Magistrates. We said "Yes," and he then told us to get on the car, and we went up to Donegall-place, where we saw Mr. Lyons riding up the street with the Hussars. When we got up to the Ulster Club all was quiet, and the funeral was passing on down High-street. The town at that moment appeared to have been besieged, or as if civil war had broken out. It was a sight that one would not like to see in his own town.

7165. You saw the firing?—No, I did not. I had a station allocated to me that night. It included Brown-street, North-street, Peter's-hill, and Shankhill-road. I went round that district the whole of the night, and I did not see disturbance or firing of any kind.

7166. Do you reside in Belfast or near it?—I live within three or four miles of Belfast.

7167. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—And I suppose there is no question that you entertain the opinion that the disturbances were disgraceful?—I certainly do.

7168. Should there be an alteration in the police arrangements with the view of preventing such disturbances?—I don't care how many constabulary you appoint, these things will take place as soon as the leaders of the parties think there will be an affray.

7169. Do you think that measures ought to be taken with a view of endeavouring to prevent their arriving to such a magnitude?—Certainly.

7170. Do you think there is a sufficient force in the town?—I do not.

7171. Would it be advisable to have them under the command of a Commissioner, or whatever he might be called—with magisterial powers—able to act on his own responsibility?—I think so; but he should not act judicially.

7172. Have you considered the question of metropolitan justices?—I have not considered that, but I think that one stipendiary Magistrate is not enough for a town like Belfast. The work is more than one stipendiary Magistrate can attend to. I think it is desirable to have another stipendiary Magistrate, and I think, if possible, one Roman Catholic should be appointed. Whether rightly or wrongly, justly or unjustly, the Roman Catholics would be better satisfied if receiving justice from one of their own body. I don't mean to cast a want of integrity at all on the part of the other Magistrates.

7173. You are considering the feelings of the lower classes of Roman Catholics?—Yes.

7174. Does that also apply to the police, that it is inexpedient that the local police force should be in the proportion of 155 Protestants out of 160?—I certainly think it would be much better if the police were more evenly divided; and if there were a few more Roman Catholics in the force, it would satisfy them better.

7175. Are you aware that there does exist a distrust in the police, whether justly or unjustly, on the part of the Roman Catholic population?—I have heard so. I don't know of my own knowledge.

7176. You entertain no doubt, as a citizen, of the existence of the feeling?—I think it does exist, whether justly or unjustly I won't say.

7177. And you think that it ought to be removed?—I do.

7178. And do you think that the feelings and prejudices of the lower orders—who, perhaps, will come more in contact with the police—ought to be consulted as regards the constitution of the police force?—I think all the inhabitants of the town ought to be consulted, more or less. I think the poor people should have the same protection as the others.

7179. And not only have the same protection, but feel that they have?—Certainly.

7180. In point of fact, I suppose you agree with the number of respectable gentlemen who have been examined, that nothing can detract more from the efficiency of the police than that they should be distrusted by a large portion of the community—more especially the lower classes?—The more ignorant people are the more prejudiced.

Cross-examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

7181. You seem to think that occasional outbreaks are likely to occur, even with an increased police force?—I do.

7182. Do you think, then, that increased force, though it might not prevent these outbreaks, would secure the punishment of the offenders in them?—I think it would go a long way to make them less frequent.

7183. Do you know that the want of discovery of the rioters arises from the paucity of numbers of the police?—It may have been so, and it is unfortunate if it is so.

7184. So that an increased force would secure better the punishment of the parties involved?—Certainly.

7185. Don't you think that by an impartial force, constituted of different sects, such combinations as resulted in the burning of the effigy would be earlier discovered?—I think there was a want of early information to the Magistrates. I act on the Petty Sessions of

my own district, and it was only because I heard there were few Magistrates in town that I tendered my services.

7186. You have stated your opinion that there ought to be two stipendiary Magistrates?—Yes.

7187. The Petty Sessions Court sits every day?—Yes; and there are important cases before it.

7188. Do not the stipendiary Magistrates require a little relaxation?—I think so.

7189. Do you recollect what number of Magistrates attended the meeting of Magistrates?—I do not know. I know that the Mayor was in the chair.

7190. Was there any discussion as to the prudence of stopping a large demonstration?—I think that subject was not discussed.

7191. Did the Mayor state that he had been at M'Connell's house in the morning?—I do not remember. He may have done so.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Exham*.

7192. It was a large funeral?—Yes.

7193. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Have you ever seen so large a funeral?—I do not think I did.

7194. Mr. *Exham*.—It was quiet and orderly?—Yes.

7195. You saw no fire-arms?—No.

7196. You heard no party shouts?—No.

7197. The parties were apparently paying respect to the memory of the deceased man?—Certainly.

7198. But before that you thought it necessary that some precautions should be taken as to the funeral?—Yes.

7199. And they left it to the four stipendiary Magistrates?—Yes.

7200. Major Esmonde was present?—Yes.

7201. It was arranged that there should be a force there?—It was arranged that the stipendiary Magistrates should have all the force that was necessary.

7202. And they were left to make their own arrangements?—They had full power to make their own arrangements.

7203. Then the meeting of the Magistrates broke up?—Yes.

7204. And they did not make arrangements?—I don't know. I did not see any of them.

7205. At all events, the unfortunate thing took place?—It did.

7206. Did you see any stipendiary at the funeral?—No, I did not see one of them.

7207. What forces were in town?—I don't know exactly the force that was in town at the time. There were infantry, dragoons, and artillery—all branches of the service.

7208. Suppose it was proved here that from the 10th of August till the 21st the locals arrested seventy-eight persons, and that in the same time the constabulary had arrested sixty-eight, would you infer that the locals had done their duty?—I did not hear any complaints against the local police.

7209. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Would you expect more arrests would be made by the local police knowing the people, or by the constabulary who were strangers in the town?—By the local police, of course.

7210. Mr. *Exham*.—Would you think that in Donegall-place there was a sufficient force, if the stipendiary Magistrates had done their duty, to arrest more than three persons?—I think they had plenty of force; but whether it was in their power to arrest people or not I am not aware.

7211. Was Mr. Lyons present at that meeting of Magistrates?—He was.

7212. At what o'clock on Wednesday did you commence to swear in the special constables?—At ten minutes past eleven the deputation came into the Magistrates' room.

7213. Who was there?—Mr. Ferguson.

7214. Who came up with that deputation about swearing in special constables?—I do not know that it was for that. I think it was for another matter altogether.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Dinnen*.

7215. Did you hear the evidence of Mr. M'Kittrick?—I did.

7216. Was it for want of information on the part of the local police that the riots broke out?—I did not say that. I said I was surprised that the Magistrates were not informed sooner about the effigy.

7217. How do you arrive at that conclusion?—I never heard a word about it till I saw it in the papers, and I heard other Magistrates saying they had not been informed.

7218. Did you not hear Mr. M'Kittrick stating that four hours before the effigy was burned he informed Head-Constable Rankin, and that the information was sent to Mr. Orme? Was that not sufficient?—I think some of the local Magistrates should have been informed of the matter.

7219. By whom?—Probably by Mr. Orme, or whoever the party is to do it.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea*.

7220. You are a Protestant, Captain Gray?—I am.

7221. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Did you notice any person remarkable for bringing up special constables?—No.

7222. Mr. Ward, for instance?—No.

7223. Mr. *Exham*.—Were the special constables sworn on the recommendation of anyone, or were they sworn indiscriminately?—As they came up they were asked certain questions—where they lived, whether they were householders, and where they were to be found if called on, and none but what we considered respectable people were brought in. I wish to say that during the course of the inquiry the name of an absent Magistrate has been mentioned sometimes in a way anything but complimentary. I wish merely to state that this gentleman had been in bad health for six or seven months, and he had gone to the south of France. On the occasion of his leaving Belfast on the 7th October, I happened to cross the Channel to Fleetwood and London with him. At that time I was satisfied, from the observations he made, that the gentleman had not the least idea that a commission would be held, otherwise I am sure he would have remained at any hazard to his health.

7224. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—I suppose you mean Captain Verner?—Yes. I think it is only due to him, as a brother Magistrate and a friend, to state this.

7225. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Whenever that gentleman's name was introduced, I was sorry he was not present.

Mr. *Gray*.—He is one of the oldest Magistrates in the district, and he is a Deputy Lieutenant.

7226. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We shall deem it our duty, in whatever report we send forward as the result of this inquiry, to place as little account as possible on any charges of a specific character made against any gentleman in his absence.

7227. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—I don't think it ever occurred to Mr. Barry or myself that Captain Verner went away to avoid the commission.

Mr. *Rea*.—This is a matter of some importance, and everyone must approve of what Mr. Gray said. I would just like to say this, that because a gentleman is absent I would not like it laid down that charges of the most serious character are to be put aside.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We are laying down nothing.

Mr. *Rea*.—The charges were made in the most deliberate way, in writing, and he made no reply.

Mr. *Gray*.—You know, Mr. Rea, that he cannot live here in winter.

Mr. *Rea*.—I know that he is absent frequently in winter. The charges were made in writing.

ELEVENTH DAY.

November 24.

Robert Dobbs Coulson, esq.

Robert Dobbs Coulson, esq., examined by Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.

7228. Are you a resident Magistrate?—I am a resident Magistrate, and I have been stationed in Omagh since I was appointed, twenty-one years ago.

7229. I believe you were originally connected with Belfast?—I am a native, and I am connected with it also by being a Magistrate. I succeeded Captain Skinner as superintendent of the then local police; and, as it was necessary that the superintendent should be a Magistrate, I got the Commission of the Peace for Antrim and Down.

7230. Have you had experience of Belfast?—I have had experience of it in many ways, and I have seen a good many riots in it even before I was appointed Magistrate.

7231. Did you come to the late riots?—Yes, on the 12th of August, a telegram came to me late in the day from the Castle, directing me to proceed at once to Belfast. I did so, and arrived here by the late train. Mr. M'Cance came in the same train. When I came here, both from courtesy and with a feeling that it would be a great benefit to myself, I went to Mr. Orme and communicated with him, and said I should feel obliged if he would allocate me where he thought I would be most useful; and, in fact, threw myself on him. I asked him to be good enough, in consequence of my long severance from Belfast, and its increase in the meantime, to put me where he considered I would be most useful. That night I shortly after went on patrol. There was no disturbance that night. Unfortunately, as I took no memoranda of what occurred, I cannot say where I was on the 13th.

7232. Were you on duty?—I was on duty the whole time. It was so arranged that we went on night duty. We had no contemplation that there would be any rioting in the day time. Nothing particular occurred on Saturday or Sunday. I had charge of Brown-street, and a large portion of that district.

7233. The Brown-street schools were attacked on Monday, the 15th?—I imagine so.

7234. Were you there?—I was not there when the attack was made, for there was no expectation of it. From my long experience of Belfast I know, and I dare say you are aware of it, that these disturbances and attacks arise very suddenly. The contending parties in Sandy-row and the Pound are very adjacent, and in a short period they can get up a disturbance, and before the authorities are aware of it or can bring any force to prevent it.

7235. They have the material always at hand?—Yes, and they are, unfortunately, too ready to make use of it.

7236. Where were you when Brown-street was attacked?—I could not say.

7237. Were you on duty?—I was, up till mid-day. I had been on duty all the previous night.

7238. When did you first hear of the attack on Brown-street schools?—A short time after it occurred. I went there. I saw no crowd there when I went up. It had dispersed.

7239. I suppose you were in bed at the time?—I don't think I was, but I think I was in the hotel. It is not easy to recur back to these things. There was great excitement among the people. The windows of the school were broken. I did not go into the school.

7240. What appearance did the school present?—There was no particular complaint that any of the scholars had been injured. I had some constabulary with me.

7241. Did you make inquiry as to where the mob had gone. A mob in Belfast disperses very quickly, and shifts from one locality to another.

7242. Did you try to find out where they had gone?—I did, but there was no large mob that I could discern.

7243. Did you hear on that occasion of an attack on the Soho Foundry?—I did not.

7244. Did you ascertain afterwards who the mob were?—No.

7245. Do you know that the mob which attacked the Brown-street schools went into the Pound?—I am not sure of that.

7246. Did you hear that an opposing mob collected from Sandy-row?—Yes, I am not sure whether I heard it on the same day or on the succeeding day. Mr. Bristow informed me, and I understood the navvies had gone up Hercules-street. I hurried up to the Albert-crescent barracks and twenty men with me. I doubled them, and when I got to the locality of Brown-street, I found two mobs stoning each other. I fixed bayonets and rushed in and separated them. The stones still were flying. I read the Riot Act, separated the mobs, and desired the men to load. I had separated the mobs, but they still continued to throw stones. I addressed both mobs and told them they must disperse. I told them for God's sake to do it, for I would certainly be obliged to fire. In the space of about a quarter of an hour the mobs did disperse, and I had no occasion, thank God, to proceed to extremities.

7247. Did you make arrests?—I could have made arrests; but with the small number of men I had, and the parties giving way to my remonstrances, I did not conceive it would have been judicious to make arrests. It is all very well to talk of making arrests, but when you have constabulary with their rifles, unless you have men too with their side-arms only, it is not a judicious thing. I conceive that on many occasions by making arrests, except you are sure you can retain your prisoners, you may do more harm than good, and you may be driven to the extremity of taking life to retain your prisoners; and the lesser evil is not to attempt it unless you have a sufficiently large force.

7248. Do you recollect Neill's shop being attacked?—I was not there. I heard of it.

7249. On what day was that?—I cannot say.

7250. You were not present at it?—I was not.

7251. Were you in your district at the time?—I was.

7252. You had no reason to imagine that any body of ship carpenters would come from the docks and march into your district?—Not the slightest. Really and truly the authorities had a difficult card to play, for the mobs came so suddenly down.

7253. Were you present at the meeting about M'Connell's funeral?—I was.

7254. Tell what was done?—The management of the funerals and protection of them from attack was left to the stipendiary Magistrates.

7255. Were they mentioned?—The stipendiary Magistrates were.

7256. Who was present?—From recollection I imagine that all were present.

7257. You were one of them?—Yes.

7258. What was done?—I was perfectly willing, and expressed myself so, to take charge of M'Connell's funeral; but I understood that Mr. Lyons was mounted, and more effective with regard to cavalry, and that he had said he would take charge of it; and it was not, I conceived, at all my province to take it from a local Magistrate. I did not consider that a stipendiary Magistrate was in any higher position in authority than the local Magistrates.

7259. Was Mr. Lyons present at the meeting when the arrangement was made?—I believe Mr. Lyons was present at the meeting. There were two Roman Catholic funerals on that day; and I took charge of one of them, Mr. Orme of another.

7260. It was communicated to you by somebody that Mr. Lyons was to take charge of M'Connell's funeral?—Yes, and I thought I had no right to displace him.

7261. Mr. Lyons informs us he was a volunteer?—I think Mr. Lyons is always anxious to do his duty efficiently and well. It was because I understood that Mr. Lyons was to take charge of the funeral that I did not go. I should mention, and I think it is just and fair, that the Roman Catholic clergymen acted exceedingly well with regard to the other funerals. With regard to the first, we all know here that Friar's Bush is past Sandy-row, and I understand that the priest changed the place of burial from Friar's Bush, and took it another way up the Falls-road, which was a most commendable thing.

7262. On what day was that?—On the day M'Connell

was buried. The next day or so I had charge of a funeral from Hercules-street, and I made arrangements with the constabulary to block the streets leading from Sandy-row, or any place where they might come in contact with the opposite party. I also blocked the road leading from Sandy-row to the Dublin-road, to prevent any aggression on the funeral going to Friar's Bush. After doing this, I marched the men down, and halted at Hercules-place. I heard a priest, whose name I do not recollect, addressing the people before the funeral, and he was certainly doing his duty both as a Christian and in every other way. He was advising the people not to create a crowd. I thanked him for what he had done, and turned to the crowd myself, and said—"Now, some of you may know me from old times; but if you do not know me, or will not mind my advice, I implore you to take the advice of your priest. Leave the protection of the funeral to me and my force; but if you follow me and create a crowd, you may come in contact with the other party, and it may be necessary for me to turn on you both. I implore you, therefore, not to follow me, but leave me to protect the funeral party." To their credit, I will say justly, the people did not follow. I formed the constabulary in the front and rere, and escorted the funeral to Friar's Bush, and there was not the slightest attempt at aggression or molestation.

7263. In fact, was the funeral attended by any persons?—Yes, there was a number of people, but not any mob or crowd.

7264. Did you see M'Connell's funeral?—No, I was not there.

7265. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Was it while it was going on that you were with the other funeral?—It may have been, but I will not say.

7266. At what o'clock was it?—I cannot say.

7267. The sole reason that you did not take charge of M'Connell's funeral was that Mr. Lyons said he would do it?—Certainly, I conceived that he would manage it as efficiently as I would.

7268. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—During the time you were in Belfast at the late riots you had an opportunity of seeing the local police?—Merely as guides, and they were good guides, and very useful as guides.

7269. Do you consider 160 men sufficient?—If you would allow me I will not express an opinion on that, having been so long absent from Belfast, and when you have the opinions of local men much better than mine.

7270. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—As a general rule, do you think you would give the preference for town work to a body of police of the organization, and armament, if I might call it, of the Dublin police, or do you think the duty could be performed by constabulary, allowing them to go with batons?—I would not advocate sending constabulary out with batons. I think that, as Belfast has become so extended, the police ought to be under regulations similar to Dublin. I would remark here that I differ from some gentlemen who gave an opinion with regard to a Commissioner having authority as a Magistrate excluding him from interfering in his judicial capacity at Petty Sessions. I differ from them, because I do not see any just reason for that, and I will give my own experience. I was superintendent of the police force, though, of course, on a much smaller scale, and I was a Magistrate, and my duty was to take charge of the night cases at that time. I sat in the morning at ten o'clock, and disposed of the night charges until the Petty Sessions hour, and then I sat with my brother Magistrates, and I never found it interfered with my duties, or with the due administration of justice. In my case it led to no evil result.

7271. Are you aware that it is so in London and Dublin?—I am not aware. I am only saying that it should not be compulsory to exclude him.

Cross-examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

7272. Take the cases of assaults on constables in the execution of their duty; don't you think it might be prudent to have them decided by Magistrates unconnected with the force?—I cannot conceive that a Magistrate sworn to do justice, though a Commissioner of Police, would lean to the police.

7273. So it would occur to you, but among the ignorant people?—I give you the instance of myself in old times when I had charge of what were called the old "Charleys." There were cases, I am sorry to say, where the men, if found fault with, were brought before us, and I never found there was distrust in me. Thank God, I have always been received well by both parties, and I hope always will. I found the last time I was here that both the Catholics and Protestants greeted me with the old feelings.

7274. Had you the patronage of the police force?—No, I was under the old *regime* of Town Commissioners. The committee appointed them.

7275. Take the case of a Commissioner, then, in whom would rest the appointment of the police—the nomination of them—and suppose a charge is brought up against a man nominated by the chief, don't you think it would be well to have that decided by Magistrates strange to the police?—Yes; and there are often cases in which, when certain Magistrates are interested, they retire from the bench. I make my observation from the fact, that the gentleman to be in the position to hold the commission of the peace would be above any act of partiality; and the people, I conceive, would repose confidence in him.

7276. Had you the patronage of the police force in your time?—It was under the old *regime*—the Commissioners and a committee appointed.

7277. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Are you aware that all charges against the constabulary are investigated by a Magistrate and not by an officer?—Oh, yes; but I think any gentleman appointed to the position of Commissioner would be above any act of partiality, and I conceive the people would believe that.

7278. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Would it not be well for him to be above suspicion?—I am only offering my own opinion.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Exham*.

7279. In what state did you find the Brown-street schools?—There was great destruction there.

7280. Did you see the marks of bullets inside?—I do not remember.

7281. Did you go into the school?—I was at the window.

7282. Considerable damage was done?—Yes.

7283. How many funerals were there on that day?—Mr. Orme corrected me about that. I am told my recollection is not accurate about it. I attended a Roman Catholic's funeral.

Mr. *Orme*.—There were three funerals on that day.

7284. How many stipendiary Magistrates were there in town then?—I cannot tell exactly.

Sub-Inspector *Harvey*.—There were Mr. M'Cance, Mr. Coulson, Mr. O'Donnell, Mr. Barron, Captain O'Donel, and Mr. Orme.

7285. Mr. *Exham*.—What became of the other stipendiary Magistrate?—I do not know.

7286. Would it not have been desirable to have had a second Magistrate at M'Connell's funeral, even though Mr. Lyons volunteered?—If we had known it would be so large a funeral we might.

7287. Did any of the stipendiary Magistrates go?—I think not. I gave my reason for not going.

7288. Do you recollect it being arranged at the meeting of Magistrates that the stipendiary Magistrates should get any force they thought requisite?—Certainly.

7289. Did you think it right to allow one of the Magistrates to interfere with the arrangements made by all?—I had no right to supersede that Magistrate. Mr. Lyons was mounted and with the cavalry. I have explained my reasons, but I did not interfere.

7290. You took the precaution of blocking up the streets along which your second funeral passed?—Yes; I had experience on former occasions, and I was in a better position than many of the local Magistrates, who had not that experience.

7291. I believe you took the precaution to block up the streets along the way the other funerals had passed?—I had experience on former occasions, and I was in a much better position than many local Magistrates could be.

ELEVENTH DAY.
November 24.

Robert Dobbs Coulson, esq.

7292. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did anybody expect the funeral was going near Hercules-place?—The direct road was by Chichester-street; and, as I understand, it was not supposed or expected that they would have turned down Donegall-place. If it had been expected, I have no doubt the Magistrate in charge would have blocked up the street.

7293. You say you sent constabulary to the front and rere of the funerals you had charge of?—Yes.

7294. Don't you think it would have been desirable to have had constabulary in front of M'Connell's funeral?—Yes; but I say I had experience which the local Magistrates had not.

7295. Well, having that local experience, wouldn't it have been desirable that you should have retained the charge of it, and not Mr. Lyons?—I could not supersede Mr. Lyons. I think, Mr. Exham, your own sense of fairness and justice will not ask one Magistrate what his brother Magistrate should have done.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Dinnen*.

7296. What was the number of the night and day force that you had under your charge as Superintendent?—I do not recollect. It is twenty-one years ago. It was under the old *regime*—under the old Act that I was appointed.

7297. Were there 100?—I should think so. I have always found Mr. Green, of the local force, a very efficient man. He was under my charge formerly, and I knew him as a most efficient officer. I always found the local police efficient and useful, and on this last occasion, when I made use of them as guides, I found them very efficient. It is twenty-one years since I had charge of the police here. I saw lots of rioting before I was appointed Superintendent.

7298. I believe there was no Superintendent able to put down the riots like yourself?—I will not say that—oh, not at all. I will only repeat what I said, that I dare say, having been a native of Belfast, and knowing the people here, I invariably found, among all parties, Protestant and Roman Catholic, that they met me cordially, and took my advice.

7299. Didn't you disperse the mobs without the aid of military?—I won't say that. The people knew me, and, although the generation is passed by, I had some influence with the people; but I hope I shall never be called on to exercise it again.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea*.

7300. Was there any antipathy at the time you speak of to the local police?—Not that I heard of.

7301. You have heard a considerable amount of evidence with regard to the existence of a feeling of antipathy to the local police by Roman Catholics?—I have heard it stated.

7302. That must have originated after your leaving Belfast?—I experienced none of it in my time.

7303. Can you recollect whether the Committee who had the management of the police force represented generally all sects and parties in the town?—I really cannot say whether it was mixed or not.

7304. Do you remember Mr. Robert M'Dowell?—Yes.

7305. A very active member of the liberal party?—I remember him well. I was not here when Mr. John Thomson was examined.

7306. You saw a great deal of rioting when you were a little boy?—Yes.

7307. And it generally occurred about the 12th of July?—Yes, in Millfield and the Pound; and you are aware of the riots that used to be there.

7308. Was it a common practice in summer, in Millfield, to get shutters on the upper windows?—I do not remember.

7309. I suppose you heard of fighting here before you heard of those persons called navvies?—Unfortunately, indeed, there have been continuous disturbances by both parties. It is a great curse and misfortune to the town.

7310. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Wouldn't you think it a great misfortune if the peace of the town was made a party question?—I would. It would be very injudicious.

7311. You knew of the riots before the navvies were heard of?—Yes.

7312. Mr. *Rea*.—Didn't the riots originate with the Orange Society and their processions and proceedings?—Well, I must say that I conceive the riots, in my experience, did generally originate with a parcel of boys—I should call them—for I don't believe the men did it—from Sandy-row. They kept up a drumming and fifing, which irritated the others.

7313. And the erection of orange arches?—I cannot say that.

7314. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Would it be correct to state that the party riots in Belfast at all times for the last fifteen years were caused by the navvies?—I should not say that at all.

7315. You don't agree with that?—As far as my personal knowledge of Belfast goes for fifteen years, I cannot say that. It must depend on the knowledge of the party who says it.

TWELFTH DAY.

TWELFTH DAY.
November 25.

FRIDAY, 25TH NOVEMBER, 1865.

The Commissioners sat at eleven o'clock.

John Lytle, esq.

John Lytle, esq., Mayor of Belfast, examined by Mr. Commissioner BARRY.

7316. You are the Mayor of Belfast for this year?—I am.

7317. And you were so, of course, during the month of August last?—I was.

7318. As Mayor of Belfast, are you a Magistrate for the county of Antrim, or have you jurisdiction only within the borough?—Only within the borough, under the Municipal Corporations Act.

7319. The disturbances in Belfast may be said to have commenced on the 8th of August?—Yes.

7320. Were you in Belfast on that day?—I was.

7321. When were you first acquainted with the burning of the effigy which took place on that evening?—The first I saw of it was in the papers of the following morning. I had not heard anything of it previously.

7322. Was any official communication made to you about it?—I may say I was staying in Bangor, and left Belfast by the five o'clock boat on Monday evening.

7323. Then you were not in town?—I was not.

7324. Do you take precedence of the Magistrates, or do you merely act as a co-ordinate Magistrate?—So far as I can say, on all occasions they gave me precedence.

7325. Was that accorded to you as a matter of courtesy?—I think so.

7326. Well, then, you saw it in the newspapers the next morning?—I did.

7327. At what hour did you arrive in town on Tuesday?—About ten o'clock.

7328. Did you, in consequence of what you saw, deem it necessary to take any precautions?—I afterwards saw Mr. M'Kittrick, the Chief-Constable, and Mr. Orme.

7329. Did you make any arrangements with them either of a police or magisterial character?—During the course of the day, after a consultation with Mr. Orme, it was considered desirable for precaution to have some of the county constabulary in addition to those in town, and, accordingly, 150 were ordered in.

7330. Now, did you come to that conclusion early on

the morning of Tuesday?—I think about two or three o'clock.

7331. I suppose you thought it probable, that the proceedings of Monday evening might give rise to party disturbances?—We thought it was very improper, and calculated to exasperate the minds of the opposite party, and we took measures to get in 150 new constabulary.

7332. It follows, as a matter of course, that you did not think the forces in the town sufficient?—We did not apprehend any disturbance, but we thought it better to be prepared in the event of disturbance. The force in town was ample for ordinary purposes; but if anything extraordinary should arise we thought it better to have an additional force here.

7333. By ordinary purposes you mean the watching of the streets and such duties?—Yes.

7334. When did you hear of the mock funeral which occurred on the next evening?—On Wednesday morning, through the same source. I went down on Tuesday evening also to Bangor, as there was nothing to lead me to apprehend any rioting that night, or any demonstration of a provocative character. I did not expect anything of the kind.

7335. When you came into town on Wednesday morning, was any report made to you as Chief Magistrate regarding the proceedings of the previous evening?—Mr. M'Kittrick immediately communicated with me, and so did Mr. Orme, as to the proceedings of the previous night.

7336. Did you find that the additional constabulary had then arrived?—They had not arrived then.

7337. And, in consequence of inquiries you made, did you deem it your duty to take any further proceedings for the preservation of the peace?—I did. I at once gave instructions to Mr. M'Kittrick to have a large force in readiness for the evening, and I asked Mr. Orme for the constabulary to be in readiness also, so that if there was any attempt at a repetition of these proceedings they would be repressed. I think this is the proper time to refer to some evidence given before you regarding the proceedings of somebody and myself. The first observations I wish to refer you to are in the evidence of a woman named Catherine Cullen, about a circumstance which she says occurred in Millfield. She stated, as reported in the newspaper which I hold in my hand (the *Northern Whig*), that she made a complaint to me about a local constable. Now, I may mention generally that no complaint was made to me by any woman regarding any constable; and that in all my peregrinations in Millfield, I did not see a woman bleeding, nor did I, at any woman's request, nor at any other request, nor was I asked to do it, take down the name and number of any constable in my pocket-book. That is totally devoid of foundation. I do not mean to say for a moment that such a complaint was not made to another Magistrate—that is quite possible. I only speak of what regards myself. I also observe by the paper that Mr. James Keegan made a charge against me, and I would like to have an opportunity of explaining it.

7338. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Substantially he said the Mayor said to him "That the first two days' proceedings were not made known to him at all?"—So far as I am concerned, that is not correct.

7339. And that you told him they might burn the effigy of King William as much as they liked in the Pound, so that the Sandy-row people were kept out?—Mr. Keegan said that I told him the circumstance was not reported to the authorities at all. I could not have said that. The conversation that occurred with Mr. Keegan was this, and I think my memory is as good as his, although I have no desire to impute to him that he would say anything which he did not believe occurred. I believe he is above that, and that his memory must be defective on the subject. Probably a week or more after my return from Harrogate, I met Mr. Keegan on the street, as he has informed you, and we entered into a conversation, as on former occasions. He asked me in the first instance was it a fact that no information had been given to the authorities, either as to the proceedings of Monday evening or Tuesday evening before they occurred? I told him it was the fact, so far as regarded myself, and that I had not heard of the proceedings of one day or the other until after they had occurred; but I added, with regard to the proceedings of Wednesday, that I had information early in the day of the intention of the Pound party to burn an effigy of King William, and that in consequence of that I ordered Mr. M'Kittrick to have a large force for the evening, for the purpose of preventing any disturbance, and that I communicated with Mr. Orme on the matter, and had requested Mr. Orme to have a strong force of constabulary there also. On that day (the 10th), 119 men, two officers, and one head-constable, had arrived; and I asked Mr. Orme would he kindly take charge of the constabulary and local force, inasmuch as I wished to go down to Bangor that evening for the purpose of making arrangements about going to Harrogate; and Mr. Orme did take charge of them for the purpose of preventing disturbances that evening. Mr. Keegan says I said to him that they might burn the effigy of King William as much as they liked in the Pound, so that the other people were kept out. Mr. M'Kittrick is here, and I am sure he will tell you exactly what instructions I gave to him; and I say distinctly and deliberately that I did not give Mr. Keegan the answer he has put before you. My instructions to Mr. M'Kittrick were to use every exertion—and I know it was the intention of Mr. Orme likewise to use every exertion—to prevent disturbances of every kind. Mr. Keegan asked me was it right to allow these burnings, and I said certainly not, that they were disgraceful proceedings, and led to danger and breach of the peace; but I added, were it not for the circumstance that they were likely to endanger a breach of the peace, I did not care how much straw they burned.

7340. He says you said the best thing was to keep out the Sandy-row people from the Pound, and then they might burn the effigy of King William as much as they pleased?—That is just what is reported here in this paper, and that is what I am speaking of. He says also that he saw me in the news-room, and told me that he was coming here to give evidence about the conversation which occurred, and I said I had no explanation to give; but he forgot to mention the reason I gave for not giving an explanation. It is true he met me in the news-room, and said his intention was to come here and give evidence upon it. I said to him that it was not for me to direct him whether he ought not to give evidence upon a private conversation, and he started back in great excitement, and said, "I am heart and soul with my party, and I intend to do all that I can now." I felt it my duty then to give him no explanation, but to come here and give the explanation in this witness-box.

7341. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Then you were not in town on Wednesday evening?—I was not present on Wednesday evening; and when I came up in the morning I saw Mr. M'Kittrick, and asked him in reference to the proceedings of Wednesday, and he told me there had been very little disturbance of any importance on the previous night; that a few stones had been thrown, but that generally the night had passed off quietly. Afterwards I had a conversation with him, and his reply was something similar; and I then asked Mr. Orme did he conceive it would be wise for me, under the circumstances, to go to Harrogate, as I had intended, and he would not give an opinion at the time. I had another conversation with him during the day, and his opinion was that there would be no more disturbances, and that I might safely go; and I was of the same opinion, or I would not have gone at all. From what occurred at previous disturbances in Belfast, I believed the then disturbances were over, and I went over to Harrogate for the benefit of my health and that of my family. I was anxious to get away a month previously, but could not, having been summoned as a Grand Juror and called upon other duties.

7342. Mr. Orme said he concurred in your going, and that you went on Thursday evening?—I went in the evening to Fleetwood.

7343. When did you return?—On the following Thursday morning.

7344. Were you sent for in the meantime?—On the

TWELFTH DAY.
November 25.
John Lytle, esq.

Tuesday evening I had a telegram from my son informing me of the proceedings of Monday and Tuesday, and I then at once decided it to be my duty to return, and I came by the first train that left afterwards from Harrogate, which was on Wednesday morning. There are only two trains in the day from Harrogate to Fleetwood —one at 11.10 o'clock, and the other at 2.15, and both had left on Tuesday.

7345. Were you acquainted with the proceedings in Belfast from the newspapers?—On Sunday I had letters from my son, informing me of what had taken place on Thursday and Friday.

7346. Then your intelligence from Belfast up to that time was such as to remove apprehension?—On Tuesday morning I observed a short paragraph in the *Leeds Mercury*, mentioning the raid of the navvies on Monday, and immediately I consulted some friends who were there as to its import; and taking it in connexion with the letters I had received on Sunday evening, I did not see how such a thing could occur, and there was some doubt as to the accuracy of the statement in the *Leeds Mercury;* but on receiving the telegram from my son, it threw fresh light on the matter in the afternoon, and I felt it my duty at once to take the earliest opportunity of returning home. I deeply regret I was not here at the time; for although the authorities, I am sure, used every exertion, I think if I had been here I would have been of some use. When I arrived on Thursday morning, the first thing I did was to go through the various districts of the town which were disturbed, and I left about six o'clock for that purpose, and I believe I was through all the places before seven o'clock; and after seven o'clock, and inspecting them, I went to Albert-crescent barracks, and found only a few policemen there. After having made inquiries about the occurrences of the previous days from the men I met there, I returned to my own office, and after having read my letters about nine o'clock, I proceeded again, intending to go to the police barracks, but before doing so, I thought it was better that I should see the state in which the disturbed districts were; and when I went to Millfield, at the end of West-street, and on looking towards Hamill-street corner, I discovered that a large mob had collected there. I went on down past Brown-street school, and I discovered that there was a large mob collected there also. I went down Townsend-street, and through Durham-street, and on to Albert-crescent. I found when I went to the barracks an increased number of men were there, and some of the sub-inspectors, and I told them I thought it was necessary to have a force of men at Hamill-street, and another at Brown-square, and another at the Pound; and while I was talking to them, Major Esmonde came in, and I suggested to him that a large force should be sent to these districts, and that immediately. I found some difficulty in obtaining the force at the time, but ultimately they were sent.

7347. Was there any reason assigned for the difficulty in sending them?—Yes; Major Esmonde said that he could not send men at the time, for they were all knocked up by the exertions they had been called on to discharge. I asked him what force he had under his command, and he said that about 150 of the men were in hospital. I said I thought that was a large number to be in the hospital on such short service. I found that 400 of them had arrived on the 14th, and I requested Major Esmonde to give me men for the places I had mentioned out of the number in the town, and I did not get them at the time. I did not then ascertain the number that were in the town, nor till the 1st of the month, when Captain Williams made me acquainted with the fact that there were 899 men, thirteen officers, and twelve head constables.

7348. Did you specify the number you required for the three points?—Seventy or eighty altogether for the three places.

7349. Were you told that the men were on duty at other places?—They were not on duty at any other place, but scattered about the barracks and their lodgings.

7350. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—And when did you get them?—About ten o'clock. Major Esmonde at first refused them, and I told him that if I would not get the men placed under my disposal, I would wash my hands clear of responsibility. I got them about ten o'clock, and had them posted in the localities I referred to.

7351. Where were the points?—Hamill-street corner, Brown-square, and at the end of the Pound and Barrack-street.

7352. Did he tell you that 150 of the men were in hospital?—I think that was the number.

7353. Were they wounded?—No, I think only fatigued.

7354. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Well, what other proceedings did you take with reference to these lamentable occurrences on that day?—The instructions given to these three parties were to remain till they would be relieved. At about twelve o'clock there was a meeting of the Magistrates, when the disturbed districts were provided for. The arrangements made were, that a number of constabulary should be sent to each. There were 310 men told off to twenty-five districts.

7355. But, previously to the meeting of Magistrates, didn't you go up to M'Connell's house?—I had heard of the intended funeral from Chief-Constable M'Kittrick, or from Mr. Green, or perhaps both. I heard that it was likely to be a large funeral; and, under these circumstances, I felt it to be my duty to make an effort by persuasion to prevent any large procession; and I went up to M'Connell's, I think, with Mr. Green. I endeavoured to persuade the people there not to have a large procession; and M'Connell's wife said she would mention what I had said, and that, so far as she was concerned, she would recommend that no large procession should go with the funeral. I was afterwards at the meeting of Magistrates, and, after providing the men for each district, the question of M'Connell's funeral and the other funerals which were to take place on the same afternoon, was taken up. There were two or three funerals on that day, but none of them was considered so important as M'Connell's. After the question was discussed, it was suggested by some Magistrate present that it would be wiser to leave this funeral of M'Connell, which was expected to be a large one, in charge of the resident Magistrates who were in town at the time; and, accordingly, four of the resident Magistrates were appointed to have charge of the arrangements of that funeral. Mr. Orme was requested, I think, to take charge of another funeral.

7356. And who were the four?—At that time they were all strangers to me, and I would not like to charge my memory with their names.

7357. Because we have been told by one witness that Mr. Orme was indubitably one of them?—I think not.

7358. Were the stipendiary Magistrates to have charge of them all?—They were; but four were to have charge of M'Connell's. Mr. M'Kittrick mentions to me in reference to the time of my visit to M'Connell's house—and I recollect it now—that after I left Albert-crescent barrack, I met him in Durham-street, and then went over to M'Connell's house before I returned to my office.

7359. Have you jurisdiction to stop up the street, and prevent people passing through it?—No, not on ordinary occasions.

7360. But on a public occasion, when there are great crowds of people, would you direct the route a procession should pursue?—When the Queen was here that was the case; the route was laid out and carefully guarded.

7361. And, supposing the course to be taken was likely to create confusion or disturbance in the streets, have you not perfect power to direct the route that ought to be taken?—I have no doubt of it; and I did at this meeting of Magistrates mention the route the funeral ought to take.

7362. And did you take any measures yourself as to giving directions or seeing that the arrangements that were made for the route were kept?—I expressed my readiness so to do on that occasion; and the opinion of the Magistrates present was, that the whole affair should be left in the hands of the resident Magistrates. I mentioned the route; I apprehended that, if the

funeral went up to Durham-street at Christ Church, there would be a demonstration at the Pound, and I thought it my duty, if possible, to prevent anything of the kind, and I gave special instructions on that point to the resident Magistrates that were to take charge of it. I said they should block up that way with military or constabulary, and compel, if necessary, the funeral to go along College-street South.

7363. Are you aware whether it passed the way you wished?—It went down College-street South.

7364. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did it ever come into your mind that the funeral would take Donegall-place or Castle-place as its route?—Never. I understood it would go right down past the Court-house in Howard-street, and through Donegall-square South and May-street.

7365. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Leaving Donegall-place and Castle-place to the left?—Yes.

7366. Did you mention Donegall-square South and May-street as the line of procession?—I did

7367. You say that the stipendiary Magistrates were strangers to you?—I think the only one I knew was Mr. Coulson. I think he was the only stipendiary Magistrate that I had known before.

7368. And you knew him as a former resident in the town?—Precisely.

7369. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—He was introduced to you?—Yes; I became acquainted with him during my intercourse with Belfast.

7370. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—When did you first learn that Mr. Lyons was to take charge of the funeral?—I learned afterwards that Mr. Lyons took a great deal to do with it.

7371. When?—On that day of the funeral I may mention that I saw Mr. Lyons in College-square East, or College-square South. I am not sure which. That was after the funeral had passed through College-street South.

7372. Did anything pass between you and him?—No.

7373. What was he doing?—He was riding apparently for the military.

7374. At that time the funeral had gone out?—Yes. I was so anxious that I went down to Donegall-place and College-street South, to see that arrangements had been made to prevent any breach of the peace.

7375. Did you see the funeral pass?—Yes. There were two or three companies of infantry and some cavalry. There was one troop appointed to go up to Durham-street. The military were placed across the end of Durham-street, and unless they broke through the line they could not go that way.

7376. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—It never occurred to anyone that the funeral would go down Donegall-place?—It never occurred to me.

7377. Do you know under what Magistrate those two companies of infantry were?—No. But I waited until after the funeral had passed, as I had to return to the police court, and I was surprised when I went down to the end of the College to find that the funeral had passed, and that it had turned down by the Institution into Wellington-place.

7378. Who was in charge of the funeral at that time?—I cannot tell.

7379. You were under the impression that arrangements had been made?—Certainly.

7380. And at that time when you were told that the funeral had passed, you met Mr. Lyons riding in College-street South?—Yes, he passed me; he was going for the troops at that time.

7381. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—At that time Mr. Lyons was not in charge of the funeral?—I do not know that.

7382. Mr. Lyons indubitably was not?—He was not at that time, and so far as I know, he was not at any time appointed to take charge of it. But I heard Mr. Lyons, during the short time I was here on Saturday, say that he had taken charge of it.

7383. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—In point of fact the funeral, when going down Wellington-place, went doubly out of its way?—I should say that it is not the direct road; but it is not an unusual thing for funerals to go through respectable streets when they want to pay respect to the dead or to the living.

7384. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—That is, as Mr. Hughes said, to pass the place of business of the deceased?—The place of business has nothing to do with it.

7385. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—The proper route was Sandy-row, College-street South, Howard-street, May-street?—Yes.

7386. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You said that it was not until last Saturday, when you heard Mr. Lyons state it, that you were aware that he had taken charge of the funeral?—It was not.

7387. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Did anything strike you as to what might occur at this funeral?—Certainly not.

7388. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you follow the funeral any further than Wellington-place?—I did not.

7389. And when did you see it again?—After what I told you of I went over to the police court on business, and then I saw a number of boys, and girls, and women running; and it occurred to me that possibly something might have occurred, and I ran as fast as I could after the funeral to render any assistance. When I got to the front of the Linen Hall the funeral had got out of view, and I ran on to Castle-place, and could not even then see it, so that I could not tell anything that occurred.

7390. Did you hear the firing?—I did not.

7391. You say that the route prescribed was College-street South, Howard-street, Donegall-square South, May-street?—Yes.

7392. When you saw them turn into Wellington-place did it not occur to you to go to the head of the funeral?—I considered that the resident Magistrates would have taken charge of the funeral, and I had no doubt that they were present in some place, but where I could not tell. I saw some of them at the end of Durham-street.

7393. Where you saw the troops?—Yes.

7394. Did it not occur to you to go to the head of the horses and see why it was that the funeral procession had turned into Wellington-place instead of going by Howard-street?—It did not.

7395. Did it strike you as strange?—It did. I thought it strange that the arrangement mentioned had not been carried out, but I did not apprehend any danger—none whatever.

7396. You saw no more of the funeral?—I did not.

7397. Is there anything further that you have to say about that day, Thursday?—Yes. I got a copy of the arrangements that had been made by the Magistrates in placing the men through the various districts. I think it was Captain Williams, the County Inspector, who had the men told off to relieve the various places. I felt it to be my duty to go round and see that the arrangements were properly carried out. I took Chief-Constable Green with me, and visited the different places, to see if the men were on duty. Between eight and nine o'clock, I am not certain of the time, when we came to the end of the Pound we found no force there, nor at Divis-street, and I think not at Hamill-street. When we came to the end of the Pound, near Durham-street we discovered, to our amazement and surprise, that there was a considerable mob at the end of the Pound and a considerable mob at the end of Barrack-street. We both felt in considerable danger, and we had a consultation whether we should proceed or what we were to do. I felt that it was my duty under any circumstances to proceed.

7398. Were these mobs hostile?—They were not.

7399. Were they from Pound-street or Sandy-row?—They were Pound-street mobs. I said to Mr. Green, "I will go on under any circumstances; and it is possible that by taking that course, we may escape injury." I walked over to the body at the end of Durham-street and reasoned with them about their conduct, and recommended them to retire to their homes, otherwise they might get into trouble and difficulty; that if there was any rioting I should feel it my duty, in exercise of the powers vested in me, to disperse them and bring them to justice. I reasoned with them for a short

TWELFTH DAY.
November 25.
John Lytle, esq.

time; the whole party walked back about ten yards. I said to Mr. Green, "Now is our time, and we walked as quickly as we could to get into Durham-street; but before we got two yards I received a blow of a missile —a stone or a brick. We made the best of our way out of that, and went up to Albert-crescent barrack, and I asked why the place was so long left unprotected. At that time there was a considerable number of constabulary ready for action if they were required. I think it was Mr. Watkins who had the charge of them. I spoke to him, and I had a force sent to those places —Hamill-street, Divis-street, and the end of the Pound.

7400. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Which of the twenty-five districts did those posts fall within?—They were nearest to Albert-crescent station. Divis-street is at the end of Townsend-street.

7401. Is that one of the posts referred to?—Yes.

7402. You say that at these three posts there ought to have been constabulary and there was not?—I went to the twenty-five stations which you refer to. I have mentioned the names of the three.

7403. What Magistrate was assigned to Pound-street?—Doctor Murney had ten men in Pound-street, ten men in Durham-street and Townsend-street. I think Doctor Murney was at the barrack. Neither the Magistrate nor the men were there.

7404. Would you expect to find the men without the Magistrate?—I would. Doctor Murney was to take charge of Durham-street. He could not be at the two places at the same time.

7405. I find in this book given in by Mr. Lyons that there were twenty men at Charters' mill under Mr. O'Donnell, the stipendiary Magistrate; ten men at Durham-street and Townsend-street under Doctor Murney. And two out of three of the posts were uncovered at what hour?—Between eight and nine o'clock. Hamill-street was assigned to Mr. Taylor.

7406. Was Mr. Taylor there when you went to the barrack?—I do not recollect.

7407. Did you see him when you went to the barrack?—I do not recollect.

7408. Did you see him at the barrack when you went?—I am not quite certain. Doctor Murney was always attentive and constantly at his post. But what makes me recollect particularly that Dr. Murney was there is the fact that he asked me to allow his force to go before the other should be taken to Hamill-street.

7409. Did you go to the other districts?—I had gone.

7410. Did you find men posted there?—Nearly at all.

7411. The men were all at their posts except at the three stations?—Yes.

7412. Pound-street, Durham-street, and Hamill-street?—Yes. There were two or three other stations that I had not time to visit.

7413. Did anything further occur on that night that you think it material to mention?—No; there was no rioting that night.

7414. Go, then, to the next day?—The arrangements were so complete that it was impossible that there could be rioting.

7415. Then you think that that distribution of the force through the twenty-five districts had the effect of preventing disturbances that night?—I have no doubt of it.

7416. Do you know whether the police were stationary or patrolling?—On that night I think there was no patrolling, unless what the Magistrates felt to be necessary.

7417. Do you consider it an effectual mode of preventing disturbance to keep the people in their houses?—That was always my effort on all occasions to keep people in their houses if possible.

7418. That brings us to the 19th?—There was no repetition of the riots after the 18th. There were some isolated cases. Substantially, the night of Thursday, the 18th, saw the last of the rioting. There was no rioting after Thursday night.

7419. Would you consider throwing stones at a Magistrate a riot?—I do not think that is a riot. I was not going to return the compliment.

7420. I believe these occurrences led the Magistrates to appoint a committee to consider the occurrences, and what ought to be done for their repression in future?—Yes.

7421. And you were one of the committee?—Yes.

7422. Did you approve of the resolution of the 1st of September?—I think that was the date of it.

7423. I find that one of the resolutions now on the report was that the police should be reconstructed?—It ought to be.

7424. That was your opinion?—Not exactly. I agreed with the general principle, but not with the particulars.

7425. From what particulars did you differ?—My opinion was that 400 police were too many.

7426. How many do you think would be sufficient?—Three hundred, I thought.

7427. You thought 300 amply sufficient?—I did. I formed that opinion from my experience in Belfast.

7428. In other respects you agreed with that resolution?—I think probably that that resolution requires an explanation, because it does not appear upon the face of it what the feeling of the committee exactly was. The committee were unanimous, as far as I recollect, that the local force should, as far as possible, form a portion of the new force that was to be appointed.

7429. In point of fact, individuals of the present local force were not to be rejected if they were eligible physically and morally?—Certainly not.

7430. If they were physically and morally qualified?—Certainly not. With regard to the Metropolitan Police of Dublin or London, we had not sufficient information to give a decisive opinion; and, not knowing but a better model would be found, we said, "or on any other plan, if possible, more effective."

7431. In other respects you agreed with the resolution?—On all other points save that as to numbers we were unanimous.

7432. You mentioned the Dublin and London Police as well known?—Yes.

7433. Have you formed any opinion as to the advisability of having the judicial functions of Magistrates performed by Government paid officials instead of the honorary Magistrates as at present?—We have one resident Magistrate here, and I think he enjoys the confidence of the community. I never heard anything to the contrary. So far as I know he does.

7434. Do you think that one stipendiary Magistrate is sufficient?—Quite sufficient.

7435. Then you would make no alteration as to the magisterial jurisdiction. You would allow the duties to be performed by one stipendiary Magistrate, and by the honorary Magistrates?—I would allow things to remain as they are in that respect. I think gentlemen who are appointed to the commission of the peace should be appointed for their intelligence and moral worth, and I think if appointments are so made they should enjoy the confidence of the people.

Cross-examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

7436. What do you think ought to have been done in order to induce the M'Connell procession to go the way you indicated?—I think that bodies of men should have been posted at the ends of the streets abutting on the route.

7437. And you did find it necessary to prevent the funeral procession going into Durham-street?—I did.

7438. Is it not quite plain that if there had been a similar line of soldiers drawn across Fisherwick-place, it would have prevented the funeral from going down the way it did?—No doubt of it.

7439. That was not attended to?—So far as I saw, it was not.

7440. A small force at the corner of the street would have turned it into Howard-street?—It would not have been turned into Donegall-place. It would have gone straight on.

7441. Did it occur to you to tell any person to do that?—I thought the gentlemen nominated at the

meeting of Magistrates would have taken the necessary steps.

7442. State who they were?—I think Mr. M'Cance was one of them. I am satisfied he was.

7443. Any other?—I think Mr. O'Donnell was another, but I am not certain.

7444. Was there any other?—I cannot name any other. I think it would have been desirable if sufficient men had been placed in the streets so as to compel the funeral procession to take the route I advised. If a force similar to that drawn across the street in Durham-street had been drawn across at Fisherwick-place, there is no doubt it would have prevented the funeral going the way it did. This was not attended to, so far as I know.

7445. Did it occur to you that any persons should do that?—I thought the stipendiaries named at the meeting of Magistrates would have taken the necessary steps.

7446. You saw M'Connell's wife and a few of his relations at his house?—Yes.

7447. Now, you recollect that that was before you went to the barrack and got the police?—It was.

7448. The police force was furnished to you within half an hour from the time you required it?—I think about that time.

7449. Though Major Esmonde said that they were hard worked and beaten?—Yes.

7450. At M'Connell's, was there any gathering of people?—There was not.

7451. It was because you understood that there would be that you went there?—I had been so informed.

7452. You did not return to M'Connell's house?—I did not. I was occupied at the police court.

7453. It must have taken some time to marshal that procession?—I saw no arrangement, as far as I was concerned.

7454. Did you, after all was over, receive a deputation of the ship-carpenters?—Yes, I think it was on the 14th or 15th of September.

7455. Where did you receive them?—In the Town-hall. On the morning of Thursday, the 14th of September, about ten o'clock, one of the chief-constables called upon me, and told me that he had received information that the ship-carpenters had not returned to their work. In consequence of that intimation, I felt it my duty at once, owing to the excited state of public feeling, to take measures for the preservation of the peace. I went to consult Mr. Orme about what ought to be done, and I found that he had received the same intimation. We immediately went down, and found it our duty to strengthen the constabulary force that had been placed in Garmoyle-street. We found no disturbance, nor appearance of disturbance; and we did not think it right to expose the men we sent down, and kept them confined to barracks. Mr. Orme and I saw that there was no danger of any disturbance, and we then came up and consulted with the other Magistrates what was best to be done; and it was arranged ultimately that a body of military should be sent down at the time the navvies were likely to quit their work for the day; and if there was any disposition to attack them, we were prepared to save them from any harm. However, when we went down, we found there was no necessity for either constabulary or military, as everything was perfectly quiet. A force of military and constabulary was also sent to the Ballymacarrett side to prevent a breach of the peace there; but it was also found that there was no necessity for their appearance there. During the time Mr. Orme and I were walking in the street, two men came forward and addressed me, and said that they were requested by the ship-carpenters to ask if I would receive a deputation from them, as they felt they had some grievances which required explanation; and on consulting with Mr. Orme, I agreed to receive them the following morning. As Chief Magistrate, I felt I could receive such a deputation in the Town-hall; and I asked Mr. Orme would he be kind enough to be with me when receiving it. At first he consented, but afterwards gave me a satisfactory explanation that he could not be present.

7456. Did he tell you that he thought you ought not to receive them?—I think not; but he gave me a satisfactory reason why he could not be present. He said that being a Government officer, he thought it was not his duty to be present.

7457. Did you understand that he disapproved of your receiving such a deputation at all?—I did not.

7458. Did you consult any other Magistrate on the subject?—I did not. I believe the cause of their turn-out was the arrest of one of their body. I believe there were two or three of them arrested on the previous day.

7459. Did these two men that came forward come from the crowd?—I saw no crowd at all.

7460. And you received them next day in the Town-hall?—I did.

7461. You were, of course, in your chair of state—no harm—you were in the municipal chair?—Yes.

7462. And amongst other solemnities there were three groans for the Marquess of Donegall?—There were not.

7463. Did such a thing occur at all?—It did not. There was no groan for anybody. Some individual at the close of the proceeding said, "Three groans for the Marquess of Donegall," which I instantly repressed; and one of the carpenters said that had not come from their body.

7464. After you repressed it?—I forget the words I used; but at all events there were no groans given. The purport of what I said was, that it was a very improper thing to make any such suggestion.

7465. What was the drift of what they addressed to you—was it that no more ship-carpenters should be arrested for anything they had done in the riots?—No; the principal objection they made was that the investigation of the cases against the men was in private, and not in open court. They presented a petition.

7466. Was it asked that no more of their number should be arrested for connexion with the riots?—They never made such a proposition to me, nor did I understand it so.

7467. Were any more arrested after that day?—I cannot tell. I think it right to say that I believe I exercised a wise discretion in receiving that deputation, because there was a great deal of excitement in the public mind, and I thought, in my position, that every effort should be made to allay that excitement; and I felt that in the position that I occupied, I possibly might be able to influence the views of those men to return to their work, and have no renewal of the disturbance; and I believe that the result of the meeting was that the men returned peaceably to their work. The only point in discussion then was at what time they should go. The men said that Saturday was a short day, and that they would not cheat their employers by going on Saturday, and receiving a full day's pay for half a day's work. Some were returning on Friday, some on Monday. Ultimately they returned on Monday to their work.

7468. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did the ship-carpenters wait upon you, and state that the reason why they struck work was, that the Magistrates heard certain things in private in which their body was concerned?—They said they felt aggrieved that investigations should be held in private—that some of their number had been taken up, and that they thought there were spies among them, who, in consequence of the information they had given, had got some of their number arrested.

7469. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Was it that they wanted to see the faces of their accusers?—To hear what was going on. I endeavoured so far as I could to disabuse their minds. I told them that I believed that everything had gone on in a proper manner, and that the Magistrates had every desire to do impartial justice to all parties.

7470. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Were any other cases heard by the Magistrates in private in the same way?—Certainly.

7471. Did they represent to you anything about some Roman Catholics working among them?—Yes.

7472. And that they had cause to believe that they gave information against them?—They did.

7473. And that they thought the Magistrates were receiving the informations of these people in private?—Yes.

7474. Whereas they wanted to get them heard in public?—Yes.

7475. That they might know who was accusing them?—Yes.

7476. Would you receive a deputation from the navvies?—I would receive any deputation from the ratepayers.

7477. Would you receive any deputation from the navvies?—I do not think the navvies are ratepayers.

7478. Would it ever occur to the navvies to send a deputation to the Mayor of Belfast—this circumstance of their not being ratepayers does not disentitle them to your protection?—I do not know what would occur to the minds of the navvies.

7479. Do you not think it is the last thing that would occur to them?—I cannot tell that.

7480. Mr. Commissioner Dowse. — Was it in the capacity of ratepayers the ship-carpenters went?—It was in that capacity I received them.

7481. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—In the administration of justice every man has a right to be heard, whether he is a ratepayer or not?—I make no distinction whatever.

7482. You made a distinction some time ago. You would not have heard the navvies?—I was about to explain.

7483. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Would you have declined to receive them on the ground that they were not ratepayers?—I would not. I was going to say I would not have made any distinction between any inhabitant of Belfast in the administration of justice. I would have received the navvies.

7484. Do you think they have the slightest confidence in the body you, as Mayor, represent, or in the local police force?—I am inclined to believe they have not much confidence in the authorities, police force or otherwise.

7485. Do you believe that they have good reason to have confidence?—They have just as good reason to have confidence in them as any other inhabitants of the town. As far as I have had an opportunity of forming an opinion on the administration of justice, every inhabitant of the town, whether Roman Catholic, navvy, or other, has an equal right to believe that justice is fairly administered, whatever opinion they may form on the question. I never saw any disposition to show partiality to one side or the other.

7486. Do you think that the Roman Catholics have a right to be satisfied with a police force where there are only five Roman Catholics in 160?—My opinion is this—if Roman Catholics had sought employment in the force, and been found men of intelligence, and otherwise qualified, they would have been appointed as readily as Protestants. I think religion is no disqualification.

7487. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Or qualification either?—No. I may observe I never yet heard a complaint—and I am nearly sixteen years connected with the Town Council—made by any ratepayer or inhabitant of Belfast that a man had been refused employment in consequence of his religion. I think the Roman Catholics have no reason to be dissatisfied with the force at all. I think the force is very efficient, considering its numbers.

7488. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Do you think the Roman Catholics, as reasonable men, should be satisfied with the present state of things?—I think they have no reason to be dissatisfied with the acts of the force.

7489. Should they be satisfied with its constitution?—I have no objection individually, and I am sure the members of the Council would have no objection to employ Roman Catholics; but if Roman Catholics do not present themselves, it is impossible for us to appoint them.

7490. Do you think the Roman Catholics should be satisfied with the force in point of its religion?—I don't know what they ought to be satisfied with.

7491. Would you be satisfied if the numbers in point of religion were reversed?—I would not.

7492. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Why?—Because two-thirds or more of the population is Protestant. I think it a very natural feeling that the Roman Catholics should desire to have their religion represented on the force.

7493. Do you think that is the proportion among the lower orders?—I do not think the proportion of Protestants to Roman Catholics in the working population is at all so large. I am speaking of the numbers of the population generally.

7494. We may then leave the upper classes out of the question, for I take it for granted that no respectable Protestant would think his property badly watched simply because a policeman happened to be a Roman Catholic?—I think my property is just as safe with a Roman Catholic as with a Protestant. The fact of a man being a Roman Catholic does not make him a bad policeman.

7495. Then we may leave the upper classes out of the question, and deal only with the lower classes. Don't you think the lower classes should have confidence in the administration of the law?—As regards that, I do not think the lower classes would have troubled themselves very much.

7496. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Do you think it of importance in the community that the lower orders should have confidence in the administration of the law?—I do. I think all classes should.

7497. Do you think it is calculated to prevent the Roman Catholic population in Belfast of the lower order having confidence in the administration of the law, when they find that in 160 men of the local force 155 are Protestants, and five Roman Catholics?—I think the fact of the proportion of Roman Catholics in the force being so small is not calculated to give confidence to the minds of ignorant parties.

7498. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—You did not think it necessary to record your opinion as to 300 police being sufficient for Belfast when the resolution about the police was arrived at?—No.

7499. You did not enter any protest?—No.

7500. When was the first that you heard of the effigy being burned in Sandy-row?—On Tuesday morning

7501. When did you first hear of the mock funeral?—On Wednesday morning.

7502. Do you not think that if the local police on the beats in the neighbourhood had been on the alert, and disposed to give information, these occurrences would have been reported to the authorities?—I thought it strange, and still think it strange, that the preparations for such proceedings as took place in Sandy-row on the 8th and 9th August, should be going on without some person getting information, whether locals or constabulary, stationed about the place.

7503. Have you a suspicion that the locals knew about it?—I do not think they knew about it. The resolution passed by the Magistrates, embodying the view I have just expressed, included both the constabulary and the locals. It is possible, however, that such things might take place without being known. From my knowledge of Belfast, I am sorry to think that a great many things can be done without the knowledge of the authorities.

7504. Have you any suspicion that they knew anything of it on Sunday?—I don't know, but it is incomprehensible. The resolution does not apply to the locals alone. It applies to both forces.

7505. Do you not think that the local police should have observed the preparations better than the constabulary?—I do not think they would observe it. I heard Constable Canning, before the committee of Magistrates, state that he had received information from Constable Porter, of the intention to burn the effigy on Monday night, and that he had gone himself with a view of ascertaining whether he could discover any such intention, and that he was unable to discover anything; and it occurs to me that while preparing their effigy, they would take good care not to let the constables know anything of it; but it is strange to me that such an intention could be perfectly secret.

7506. You concur in this resolution of the Magistrates:—"We cannot conclude without noticing, as strange and almost incomprehensible, that such occurrences as took place upon Monday, the 8th, and Tuesday, the 9th of August last, had not been reported in proper time by any member of either force to any officer or to the authorities having charge of the peace, although such occurrences must have been pre-arranged?"—I quite concur in that. We thought, and still do think it strange, that such a proceeding could take place without some of the parties speaking of it.

7507. Did you understand it as conveying censure on the constabulary or local police?—It was an expression of surprise which I still entertain.

7508. It still strikes you as surprising?—It does; and I think it right to say, in reference to that resolution, that it does not convey any censure whatever on anybody in those forces, nor was it intended to convey any censure on the officers of either force.

7509. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do I understand you to say that it is possible that they may not have known it before, but that it was surprising, and that they were not to blame?—Yes.

7510. Were you surprised that they did not know of the funeral procession?—I conceived that that is quite possible.

7511. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—What is it that you think surprising and incomprehensible—is it the burning of the effigy and the mock funeral?—I do not. You must have misunderstood me. I did not speak of the burning taking place, but of the preparations for it.

7512. I understand you to say that you could comprehend how the mock funeral could take place without the police being aware of it, but that you were of a different opinion as to the burning of the effigy?—I did not think it had been known, but I felt surprise that it was not.

7513. Why do you think that they ought to have known of the burning of the effigy, but not of the mock funeral?—I can scarcely draw the distinction, but if I conveyed that meaning it was not what I intended.

7514. You do not think that there is any distinction?—I do not in that respect. I did not intend to draw the distinction.

7515. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—How many years is it since the police force was fixed to 160?—I cannot tell.

7516. About how many years?—I can only conjecture.

7517. Are you aware whether they were increased recently?—No. I do not know when they were fixed at 160. I think the 300 are sufficient; my reason for forming that opinion is, that at the time the committee sat, it occurred to me from what I know, that a force for day duty of 100 men would be ample for ordinary occasions, and a force for night duty should consist of 100 men, so that there would be a larger number on duty at night than in the day, because the preservation of property is more in the charge of the force at night, therefore for night service I think that 150 men ought to be on duty. That would be for day and night 250; and I think that for attendance in the office and a reserved force, there ought to be fifty men, that would be 300; now, coupling that with information, and comparing that force with that of other places, I think it is as large as that provided for large towns in England and Scotland.

7518. Do you know any town in England that you could mention?—I made inquiries since the Magistrates held their investigation, with regard to forces in other places, and I find that in Birmingham, which is much larger than Belfast, there are 377 men.

7519. Have they been fighting about religion, and having party displays for the last twenty-five years?—They have not.

7520. What is the population of Birmingham?—I am not certain, but it is larger than Belfast. Manchester, with a population approaching to half a million, has 669; Glasgow, with a similar population, has 749. Glasgow has 400,000 inhabitants. The population of Edinburgh is nearly double that of Belfast, it is over 200,000, and it has a force of 366 men; Leeds has a force of 263 men; the city of London, the population of which exceeds half a million, has a force of 640 men.

7521. In any of those places that you have mentioned, is it necessary that the police should be in attendance constantly for the purpose of suppressing riots on political or religious grounds?—No.

7522. Did you ever hear of annual battles between the parties there?—I cannot give you any information on that.

7523. Do you not know very well that there is no such thing?—I know that in Glasgow, one of the places referred to, there have been very serious riots.

7524. What is the character of those riots, and when did they occur?—It is a considerable time ago. I do not remember the date.

7525. Were they between the Orangemen and the Catholics?—I cannot tell you that.

7526. In Leeds or Birmingham are there any such riots as in Belfast?—No, and that is the reason why I think that there should be a larger force here, relatively, than in those towns.

7527. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Why did you not take in Dublin?—I did not, because I think it is not a fair analogy. There is a larger police force there than the necessity of the case requires.

7528. You think Dublin is over-policed?—I think so. I was about to say that I have taken into consideration the circumstances of Belfast, as compared with other places, in apportioning the number of police required for it. I think the circumstances of Belfast are somewhat different from any of the other places that I have mentioned, and it is necessary that it should have a larger force. I think I have made ample provision for that, and I would have no hesitation in undertaking to suppress any riot in Belfast, and to preserve the peace with 300 men.

7529. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—You base your calculations on the ordinary Rule of Three, and add something for the additional disturbance of the place?—Yes.

7530. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Suppose there were no religious disturbances in Belfast, would you not still think it is under-policed?—Yes.

7531. How many men would do then?—I think an addition to the present force of seventy or eighty men would be sufficient.

7532. That would make 230 men?—Yes.

7533. The seventy would be for the contingency of riots?—Yes.

7534. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—You think Dublin over-policed?—Yes.

7535. Have you ever resided there?—No.

7536. You think that Colonel Lake and Mr. O'Ferrall are not competent judges of that?—I am not expressing any opinion upon them.

7537. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You said that you never heard a complaint about the local police here. Was your attention ever called to the fact of the disproportion of the Catholics to the Protestants, and that there was a distrust of them on the part of the Roman Catholic population by reason of that?—I do not know that I said that I never heard any complaint of them—as a force I never did.

7538. I am not speaking of misconduct. Are you aware that there are complaints of long standing by the Roman Catholic population on account of the religion of the police?—I have heard that charge made by Mr. Rea and others often.

7539. Were you in Belfast in 1857?—I was.

7540. Did you attend the inquiry that was held here in that year, by Messrs. Lynch and Smythe?—I did not.

7541. Did you ever read the report of those Commissioners?—Yes.

7542. Are you aware of this passage, "The police force, with six or seven exceptions, are entirely Protestant, and those in any command among them are exclusively so; a great many of them are, and have been, Orangemen. Two of them actually walked with an Orange procession, on the 13th, in the country, a few miles from Belfast; and the public feeling as to them is unmistakable and palpable; and Mr. Tracy, the stipendiary Magistrate, in his evidence, described very

succinctly and clearly their position as a police force in Belfast, in saying, 'They are supposed to be sympathizers with the Sandy-row mobs, and enemies to those in the Pound-street district.' Accordingly, during the riots, they could safely appear in Sandy-row, but their appearance in the Pound-street district, was the signal for assault and attack, which they being unable to repel without weapons of defence, the few constabulary that were in Belfast were constantly employed in protecting the local constables, and consequently, instead of being a help, they became a hindrance to the action of the constabulary during the riots?"—I do not concur in that opinion.

7543. Do you know whether that report was at any time brought under the inspection of the Town Council?—I am not aware of it.

7544. Are you aware of any alteration having taken place in the mode of appointment of the police since 1857?—I am not aware of it. The chief constable can inform you.

7545. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—As I understand you, after the deputation of the ship-carpenters you called a meeting of the Magistrates?—No, but there was a meeting of Magistrates.

7546. At which you mentioned the fact?—I do not say that, but I believe that such was the case.

7547. Did you ever propose that no more of the ship-carpenters should be arrested?—Never.

7548. Did you state anything at all on the subject?—Certainly not.

7549. Was there any allusion to forgiveness of the past as regarded them?—Certainly not more than any other rioter; if they are guilty they ought to suffer as much as any other.

7550. Did you throw out, directly or indirectly, any feeling, or did any other party, that no more of the ship-carpenters should be arrested?—Certainly not.

7551. Did anybody else say anything about it?—No; I do not think that any Magistrate who was there or in Belfast is capable of throwing out such a suggestion.

7552. Was there a word about it?—I do not think there was a word said. I told the Magistrates that I had promised to put the suggestion of the ship-carpenters before them.

7553. What was the request?—It was a memorial; it was published in the papers on the next morning.

7554. Was it that there should be no more investigations with closed doors?—I think that was the subject of it.

7555. Not that no more of them should be prosecuted?—I do not remember.

7556. You did not say that there should be no undertaking, or that they were not to expect that there would be no more prosecutions?—No.

Cross-examined by Sub-Inspector *Harvey*.

7557. Do you remember that Major Esmonde said that 150 of our men were actually in hospital, or that from fatigue or exhaustion they were done up?—I have no doubt whatever that Major Esmonde told me that about 150 of them were in hospital.

7558. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Do you mean that they were there as patients under treatment?—I did not understand that they were.

7559. You understood that they were unfit for service?—Yes.

7560. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Not that the 150 were confined to bed?—No.

7561. Do you believe that policemen require six nights' sleep as well as other men?—I do; but where there was so large a force as 899 men, I thought it exceedingly strange that there should be 150 in hospital.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Exham*.

7562. Do you know the number of police in Cork?—There are 120 constabulary there.

7563. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Will you tell me, when you applied to Major Esmonde that morning, did he lead you to believe that he could not give you any force because a number of men were disabled?—That was the impression made on my mind by his answer.

7564. Were you out several times on patrolling duty with Major Esmonde?—I was on one occasion.

7565. Where was that?—In various places.

7566. Had you a large force that night?—It was at night, but I do not recollect exactly the number of constabulary with us. We had a number of special constables and a few of the local police.

7567. What time was it that you and Major Esmonde were out together?—I am not certain whether it was Thursday or Friday. I think it was Friday.

7568. What part of the town were you in with him?—From Barrack-street round by Christ Church and through Durham-street into Divis-street, and we went up to Charters' mills to see if the police there were on duty, and after that we returned again and came down to Hughes's buildings to the gate of the flour mills.

7569. Is that the district you had charge of?—I had not any district under my charge. Sometimes I was up to one, or two, or three in the morning, as I saw a necessity for it.

7570. Did anything occur between you and Major Esmonde to cause a difference of opinion between you?—We had no particular difference of opinion that night.

7571. Did Major Esmonde do anything that night which called forth a remonstrance from you?—I would rather not enter into details at all. I do not believe Major Esmonde is on his trial. He and I may differ in opinion.

7572. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—There is no objection to your stating anything in reference to what was done for the preservation of the peace?—Major Esmonde was rather indiscreet in some of his movements, particularly on one occasion.

7573. Mr. *Exham*.—Tell me the occasion?—As I have stated, we had stopped at the entrance of the flour mill, at the end of Divis-street, and after we had remained a few minutes we heard several shots fired in the neighbourhood of the little church in Northumberland-street.

7574. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—What part of the town is that?—It is between the Falls-road and the Shankill-road. We at once proceeded in the direction in which the shots were fired, with a view, if possible, of securing any party we might discover on the spot. When we had got a short distance we saw a number of parties moving in the front of the houses in that street, and we halted and remained for some little time, in order to see if the firing would be repeated, that we might make certain of the party. However, no firing occurred afterwards; but during the time we were halting, several parties came up the road.

7575. What road?—Northumberland-street; and two of those parties were made prisoners, and sent to the police-office, because on one of the parties pistols were found, and on the other some percussion caps; and where we had been standing at the time we searched for the person who had fired; we thought it our duty, under the circumstances, to secure him also. We searched several other parties, but did not discover any fire-arms with them, and consequently, did not arrest them. After that we went to Charters' mills. Major Esmonde said that he heard a report that disturbances were very likely to occur on that road. We went up there, guided by the information which had been conveyed to him. We found no disturbance. We turned and came down the Shankill-road, and made one prisoner, upon whom we found a pistol. On going further down the road we came to a short street. I do not know the name of it. It looks out into a brick field.

7576. Mr. *Exham*.—Is it Bower's-hill?—That is the name of the place where the two roads intersect; but it was further down the road where we came to the short street. Major Esmonde and I looked across towards a further end of it; and it was on that occasion that I thought that Major Esmonde was not as discreet as he ought to have been.

7577. What occurred at that spot?—We thought we saw some person moving in the field.

7578. A person, or more than one?—Major Esmonde said to me that he thought he saw a person moving in a field.

7579. What did he do?—We stopped, and searched with our eyes, as well as we could do in the dark, but I saw no movement. Major Esmonde took a carbine from one of the men, and kneeled down at the corner of the street, and presented it when he saw the man moving. I thought that should be the duty of his men.

7580. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—What did he do?—He presented the carbine towards where he thought he had seen the movement.

7581. Mr. *Exham.*—Did you remonstrate with him about not firing?—He did not attempt to fire; he knelt on one knee and presented the carbine. One of the constables with him—I do not know his name—came forward to me and begged of me to remonstrate with Major Esmonde, for he might get us all into trouble.

7582. Did you remonstrate with him?—I did.

7583. What did you say?—I simply requested him not to fire and to proceed down the road. He did not attempt to fire.

7584. What did you say to Major Esmonde?—I do not recollect what words I used, but the substance of them was that I requested him to move from the position he was in. He had knelt down as if he was taking aim.

7585. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You did not say to him, "Don't fire?"—I do not recollect.

7586. Did he appear as if he was about to fire at the time?—I felt at the time that it was his intention to fire if he had seen any necessity for it.

7587. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you believe that what you said kept him from firing?—I do not.

7588. Mr. *Exham.*—Did you go out again on that evening?—No, I did not.

7589. I believe that it is not an unusual thing for funerals to take a circuitous route?—I do not think it is unusual.

7590. Is it not a common and ordinary thing to see funerals go down the principal parts of the town?—I presume so. I have seen them going through the principal parts of the town on many occasions.

7591. If the funeral had gone down in the regular course which you suggested, would it not have passed necessarily through a Roman Catholic district?—No.

7592. Would it have passed the market?—It would.

7593. What market?—May's market.

7594. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Where is May's market?—(*The witness pointed it out on the map.*)

7595. Mr. *Exham.*—Did you think it necessary to request to have more than one Magistrate in charge of that funeral?—I do not think the question occurred to me; but at the meeting of Magistrates on that day one of the Magistrates suggested that the funeral should be in charge of the four resident Magistrates.

7596. And that the other Magistrates should look to the other funerals?—That was the arrangement. I think there were seven resident Magistrates at the time in the town.

7597. Was it arranged that it should be deputed to the four resident Magistrates at that meeting or to four out of the number?—To the four gentlemen who were present.

7598. Do you think Mr. M'Cance was present?—I would not say with certainty that he was not. I think there were six or seven in the town at the time.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—There were only five in town on that day.

7599. Mr. *Exham.*—Do you think it would be desirable and necessary for the preservation of the public peace that two Magistrates should have been in charge of the funeral, one at the front and the other at the rere of it?—As I understood the arrangement, it was not intended that the Magistrates should go with the procession at all, if it was a procession, as it turned out afterwards to be, but that they should take care to prevent any collision between the funeral party and other parties that might wish to intercept it by posting there the necessary police.

7600. Was there any difficulty about getting a force?—No difficulty about that part.

7601. Was there any requisition to the General to furnish military for the purpose?—I think I signed a requisition myself, as I had to get military to attend the funeral.

7602. Did you sign a requisition at the meeting for any troops for the stipendiary Magistrates?—I did.

7603. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You said that it was not intended that they should accompany the funeral?—I did not understand that they were to accompany the funeral; but I understood that they were to take precautions to prevent a breach of the peace.

7604. Did you not suppose that the funeral would go down Donegall-place?—I never dreamed of it.

7605. If it had not gone, there would have been no collision?—There could have been no collision if they had not gone down Donegall-place.

7606. And if the troops in Donegall-place had been able to keep them in the direct route there would have been no collision?—There could not have been any.

7607. Mr. *Exham.*—Do you recollect was Major Esmonde present at that meeting?—I think not at the meeting of the Magistrates.

7608. Is it your opinion that he was present?—I could form no opinion, but I do not recollect it.

7609. Can you tell me to which of the stipendiary Magistrates you gave the requisition?—I do not recollect.

7610. But you did give it to one or the other?—I do not say with certainty that I signed a requisition, but it is my impression that I did.

7611. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you know to whom you gave it?—I do not.

7612. Mr. *Exham.*—As I understand when the arrangement was made the stipendiary Magistrates or some of them were present?—Yes.

7613. Did the rest of the Magistrates continue together?—The Magistrates after the arrangements all dispersed except some three or four, I think.

7614. You have already stated that the local Magistrates possessed the confidence of the public in Belfast?—Well, I think so.

7615. Now, of the local Magistrates in Belfast, how many hold Liberal and how many Conservative opinions?—I think there are twenty-two Magistrates in the Belfast district; and I think that there are thirteen Liberal and nine Conservatives.

7616. Your opinion is, that as regards all classes they enjoy the confidence of the public as a body?—Well, I think so.

7617. Did any of the Magistrates at that meeting refuse to take charge of the district allotted to him?—No, there was no Magistrate who refused to take charge of the district allotted to him except on one occasion, when I asked one to take the place of another, and he said he was obliged to leave town; he did not absolutely refuse, but he excused himself on the ground that he was indisposed and did not wish to go out at night.

7618. During your experience in town, have you seen the local constables acting as well as the others?—Certainly.

7619. Have you any reason to suppose, or have you seen them in any degree shirking their duty?—Certainly not; I think the men are exceedingly willing to do their duty on all occasions when I have come in contact with them.

7620. Do you know of your own knowledge that the Town Council lately themselves proposed that the force should be increased?—They did some years ago, I think in 1858.

7621. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Then there has been no movement made by the Town Council to increase the force since 1858?—The question has been discussed several times.

7622. Has any resolution been passed for their increase?—Nothing has been definitely done. We made an application to have the increase of the force in 1858.

7623. That is an increase of the number of the local force, not of the constabulary?—I know there was a movement made in that direction in 1858. I am not

Twelfth Day.
November 25.
John Lytle, esq.

quite certain that any application has been made since, but it occurs to me that there was. I know the question was discussed more or less in the Town Council in reference to the application of 1858. I know that there was an arrangement made by the Government then in office to propose the settlement of that question. The arrangement then proposed, was that a hundred men should be granted to Belfast, free of all cost, and we were to pay the half of the expense of any additional number that might be required. The Government of that day went out of office and the matter went in abeyance.

7624. Was there not a bill introduced for that purpose?—There was.

7625. Was it not that Belfast should be put entirely under constabulary?—The proposal made was to give us a constabulary force, and we objected to that force on the ground that after making inquiry, we found that they could not discharge some of the local duties, and that the force would not be permitted to take the duty of night watching, therefore we dissented. We asked if it was possible that the constabulary arrangements should be so changed as to make them discharge that duty; and so far as I recollect the reply was, that without a special Act, enabling them to discharge those duties, it could not be done.

7626. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Do you still entertain the opinion that was expressed then, that the constabulary would not be suitable for Belfast?—I am still of that opinion.

7627. But if they had power to take the night duty, would you object to them?—There are other duties to discharge as well as night duties. There are detective duties. I would prefer the local force for two reasons—first, I should think we should have a force of our own; and secondly, if the ratepayers are called on to pay for any portion of the force, they are entitled to have some control over it in some way or other.

7628. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—What mode of control do you propose. What I would propose at present would be this, that a Commissioner of police should be appointed, who should receive the commission of the peace to enable him to discharge his duty. I do not mean to say that he ought on all occasions to sit on the bench, but I do not see any objection to his doing so.

7629. What you mean by control is, that there should be a chief appointed for Belfast especially?—Yes.

7630. With a magisterial power?—Yes.

7631. But not necessarily to act as a Judge?—No. The Commissioner should be appointed by the Government. I would rather that the appointment should not be under the influence of Dublin Castle.

7632. Mr. *Exham.*—You would rather that the appointment should be made across the water?—Yes, if we are to have a change it should be satisfactory to all parties; such an appointment that neither one party nor the other could have any objection to it; but I think that the Commissioner ought to have the selection of the men; after he has selected them and approved of them, himself, that selection and approval should be confirmed by the Town Council.

7633. To have the veto on his selection?—If on sufficient grounds.

7634. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Who is to be the judge of his selection?—In Scotland the Lord Provost and the Sheriff appoint the Commissioners. I think that is the arrangement; and if a difference arises, a third that is named is the referee.

7635. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Who is to be the referee?—I do not see any objection to having the referee the same way as in Edinburgh.

7636. Are you speaking of the appointment of the Commissioner or the men?—Of the Commissioner. I would say, if the Council and the Commissioners do not agree in the appointment of men, that the Government would have the veto. What I mean is this—that the Commissioner should be appointed by Government, but that he should, after the appointment of the force, have the entire control of the force. I would have a man totally unconnected with local politics.

7637. Mr. *Exham.*—Is it your opinion that the Town Council ought to have a voice with regard to the selection of the men?—Certainly.

7638. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—And if the Town Council and the Commissioner disagree, the Government is to settle the matter?—Yes.

7639. From your experience of Belfast, is it your opinion that the Protestant ratepayers are anxious for the protection of life and property?—I think, whether respectable or otherwise, all should be anxious for that.

7640. Ought the Commissioner, in your opinion, to have magisterial jurisdiction in the borough, but not to sit on the bench?—Yes.

7641. Was there any proposal to the present Government, within the last two years, to have an increase of the force?—I think there was, but I have not the fact sufficiently in my mind to give a precise answer.

7642. At the time the Committee of Magistrates were discussing the question, and agreed to the resolution about the 300 men—you thinking that 300 were sufficient—was it considered by the committee whether or not the 400 men were to be paid by the rates of the town, or only the half by the rates, and the half by the Government?—There is no doubt it was the opinion of the committee, that half of the expense should be paid by the Government out of the Consolidated Fund.

7643. But it was not suggested that the force of 400 men should be paid by the rates of the town?—Certainly not.

7644. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Was the question of taxation considered at all?—Certainly, and it was put before the authorities in Dublin.

7645. Mr. *Exham.*—Was that explained to Sir Thomas Larcom in Dublin?—It was, and made a *sine qua non.*

7646. Mr. Commissioner Barry. — Suppose the Legislature did not consent to that, were matters to remain as at present?—That was not discussed. We asked for the appointment of the force on certain terms. I know the five gentlemen on the committee agreed on that question. I was not present at the general meeting when the resolutions were passed. I do not know what the opinion was then.

7647. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—The sub-committee took into consideration that one-half of the expense should be paid by the Government?—Certainly, and we waited on Sir Thomas Larcom on those terms.

Dr. *Murney.*—I was one of the Magistrates on the committee in question, and, as far as I am concerned, I gave my vote for the increase of the force quite irrespective of the way in which it was to be paid. We made application as to the possibility of Government contributing to the support of the force.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Endeavouring to make the best bargain you could?

Dr. *Murney.*—Yes; but I certainly supported the measure, no matter how the expense was to be paid.

7648. Mr. *Exham.*—You have been more than twenty years in business in Belfast, Mr. Lytle?—Yes.

7649. Have you been able to ascertain the opinions of the rated owners of property in this borough as to the increase of the police force?—I took no decided steps to have opinions on the subject, but I have had conversations with individuals about it.

7650. Well, as far as your experience goes, from those conversations, are you able to say whether or not the owners of property would be satisfied to increase the police force to 400, to be paid for out of the rates of the borough?—Certainly not.

7651. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Would you rather take things as they are?—The question of the increase of the police force is now before the Council. If the Government does not do something in the matter, the Council will take it up. I would like to ask Dr. Murney a question.

7652. According to your opinion, how many police ought to be appointed for Belfast, to be paid for by the rates of the town and the owners of property in the town? How many police, having regard to the inhabitants and increase of population, ought to be paid by the borough and by the rates of the borough?—My

opinion is this, that if 300 men are required under the peculiar circumstances of the town for the preservation of the peace, the municipal authorities have not rating powers to pay such a force. I think, having regard to the Government arrangements in other places, that we are entitled to have, as part of the body, equal rights and privileges with other large towns in England and Ireland, and for that reason I think the Government should pay a portion of the expense of an additional force.

7653. And the way you make the proportion is this —that they should pay the half?—Yes.

Mr. *James Keegan* appeared to explain a contradiction between his evidence and that of the Mayor, and requested that the notes of the evidence of the Mayor referring to him should be read. Mr. James Keegan.

The notes having been read to him, Mr. Keegan made the following statement:—

7654. What the Mayor said was distinctly this. On the first day that I met him in Bridge-street—I think it was on the Saturday after he returned from England—I related to him the conversation I had with Mr. Taylor, and I asked him if that were the case, referring to the matter told me by Mr. Taylor. He replied, "I assure you it is correct; but I'll tell you," said he, "what occurred with myself. I was applied to one day to know what should be done, as it was the intention of the Pound people to burn an effigy of King William that evening. And what do you think," said he, "I did?" I said, "I suppose you got an order issued that it was not to be done;" for I had not heard of the burning of King William till that evening. That was the first time I heard of any such attempt. "No," said he, "I did not, but I gave instructions that the Sandy-row fellows should be kept out from among them, and then they might burn as much straw as they liked." These were the only words that occurred, and then we instantly parted. Do you (addressing the Mayor) recollect the conversation that occurred in the newsroom?

The *Mayor*.—Yes.

7655. Do you recollect me expressing the identical words to you that I have now used?—No; certainly not.

7656. Do you recollect the conversation that occurred with reference to the burning of King William's effigy?—Yes; but we did not go into particulars. You came to me and said, "I intend to give evidence about that conversation I had with you on the street, and with reference to what occurred between Mr. Taylor and me." I asked you what conversation you alluded to. I then asked you, "Do you think it is right to give evidence of a private conversation?" Your reply was, that you were heart and soul with your party, and some other words; but it was to the effect that you were heart and soul with your party, and would do all that you could.

Mr. *Keegan*.—It was not a private conversation?

The *Mayor*.—I do not know whether you denied it or not.

Mr. *Keegan*.—Well, I assert I did, and showed you reasons why it should not be considered a private conversation. It was a public conversation with a most public man.

Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Did Mr. Keegan, upon that occasion in the news-room, say to you something to this effect—that you had stated, referring to a former conversation, that the Pound people might burn King William's effigy as much as they liked if they kept there.

The *Mayor*.—It is possible he may have said something to that effect.

Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—The real point was not what you said on this occasion. I took down the answer of Mr. Keegan on his examination, as I always do in such cases. He said, "I saw the Mayor. I told him what Mr. Taylor told me, and he said it was correct. The Mayor said to me, 'I was informed they were going to burn King William at the Pound, and I (the Mayor) said the best thing was to keep out the Sandy-row people.'" That is what Mr. Keegan said the other day; and I understand the Mayor says he did not say that.

The *Mayor*.—I repeated the words that occurred.

7657. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—As I understand, what Sergeant Armstrong calls attention to is, that on the recent conversation in the news-room, he re-asserted what had occurred before in the presence of the Mayor, and the Mayor did not give it a contradiction. The Mayor explains that, and says it was a private conversation.

Mr. *Keegan*.—I am perfectly prepared to make any declaration on the subject.

The *Mayor*.—The controversy is as to the facts that took place in Bridge-street. It is a question of memory. I think my memory is as good as Mr. Keegan's. I have no hesitation in repeating all I said this morning, and affirming it, if necessary.

7658. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—You don't impute invention to Mr. Keegan?

The *Mayor*.—Certainly not.

7659. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—And you may have forgotten something?

The *Mayor*.—It is as likely that Mr. Keegan has forgotten something.

Mr. *Keegan*.—Mr. Mayor, you have a very good memory for retaining portions of what occurred in the news-room that I did not think it necessary to relate. It is a most extraordinary thing that you have forgotten a very important part of it.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—I think the subject has been pursued far enough.

John Lytle, esq., further cross-examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*. John Lytle, esq.

7660. I suppose you know the attorney instructing Mr. Exham?—I do not. I saw it in the paper.

7661. Were you in conversation with any person instructing Mr. Exham, as you believe?—No.

7662. Had you furnished any material for your examination?—No.

7663. Upon any part of your case?—No. I have had conversations often.

7664. Had you conversations with intent that they should be availed of by Mr. Exham?—No; I think not.

7665. Did you give information upon any part of the case in order that it might reach Mr. Exham or his attorney, to be brought out before the public through you?—I have been asked by an individual if I would give evidence on these points with regard to Major Esmonde, and I said not.

7666. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—When were you asked that?—I really could not say. I had no communication with Mr. Exham or his attorney, Mr. Armstrong, as to the evidence I should give.

7667. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Did you speak about the guns, and Major Esmonde's indiscretion in the matter?—I had mentioned the thing publicly at the time it occurred. I presume it was in consequence of that that the question was put to me. I did not expect to be asked anything about it, because I had refused to give the evidence.

7668. You had not the least idea that the question would be put to you?—I had not.

7669. When were you asked to give evidence on the subject?—I cannot tell.

7670. Was it since the commission opened?—Yes; but I cannot tell the exact time.

TWELFTH DAY.
November 25.
John Lytle, esq.

7671. Now, your view is that there should be 300 in addition to the present constabulary force of fifty-two—that would be 352?—Yes.

7672. So that if the constabulary were withdrawn, 300 would not be sufficient?—I don't think they will be withdrawn.

7673. Why do you say there should be 300 in addition to the constabulary?—They don't belong to Belfast. They are under Government.

7674. Is it your opinion that 300 with the constabulary would be sufficient?—I think 300 more than necessary for the ordinary duties of Belfast. Three hundred would be sufficient.

7675. Well, why would you think 300 would be necessary in addition to the fifty-two constabulary?—There is a difference between necessary and sufficient.

7676. Would you recommend what would not be necessary, I ask?—I would not.

7677. Then you recommend 300 in addition to the constabulary?—I would say 300 would be amply sufficient.

7678. Then you recommend what you think unnecessary?—I recommended more than 300, because I joined in the recommendation for 400.

7679. And do you now join in that recommendation?—No.

7680. Would you recommend 400 if the half were to be paid by the Government?—I don't think they are necessary.

7681. If half were to be paid by the Consolidated Fund?—I don't think 400 necessary.

7682. Answer my question. I want to know your notions, if you have any decided opinions?—I would not recommend them, because I do not think them necessary.

7683. Now, supposing the constabulary were to march out of Belfast, and never show their face in it?—I am not going to suppose they will march out of it.

7684. You come up here professing to have considered the question to assist the Commissioners?—I have not considered the question in reference to the exclusion of the constabulary, for I don't think they will be removed.

7685. Is it your opinion that the force of 300 would be sufficient in addition to the constabulary?—That is my opinion.

7686. Doesn't it follow that if the constabulary were withdrawn, the 300 would not be sufficient?—I think it desirable they should remain.

7687. But if the constabulary were withdrawn?—I don't contemplate that.

7688. Assume they were, for argument's sake?—I don't contemplate that the ordinary force of constabulary stationed in Belfast are likely to be withdrawn; but, supposing that they were to be withdrawn, it would be desirable to replace them with locals.

7689. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you mean to say that in speaking of the 300 you were excluding the constabulary?—Yes.

7690. And if they were removed they should be replaced by other men?—Yes, if the riots extended.

7691. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Would you consider 400 judicious, if one-half was paid by the Consolidated Fund?—I think that would be too large a force.

7692. Would you recommend 352, if one-half was paid by the Consolidated Fund?—I think 300 are sufficient.

7693. Upon what principle do you think that the rates of Belfast should be kept down, at the expense of the whole community of this empire, or the half of the police force paid out of the Consolidated Fund?—I expect it on the principle of right.

7694. Give a reason why I, as a citizen of Dublin, should, more or less, contribute to keep down the ruffianism of Belfast?—Belfast is a portion of the country in general, and it forms a portion of the United Empire, and it is an imperial duty to preserve the peace of any portion of the country, whether Belfast, or Dublin, or Cork, or other places where extraordinary circumstances occur. It is not necessary that each town, Belfast or other place, should keep up a force altogether adequate to an emergency that might only arise very seldom or occasionally; and I think when any such emergency arises it would be the duty of the Imperial Government to give us an additional force for the occasion.

7695. Do you think it is of such imperial interest that one-half should be paid out of the Consolidated Fund?—I think the importance of Belfast requires some attention from the Imperial Government. The result of my evidence is this. Charges have been made publicly, whether rightly or wrongly, against the local force. I would like to get rid of these charges if possible. I think that under these circumstances it would be desirable that a Commissioner should be appointed by the Government, and in return for that they should pay at least one-half of the expense.

7696. As a sort of compensation for the Town Council yielding the appointment?—Yes. I know that in other places the rates are supplemented by one-fourth of the expense being paid out of the Consolidated Fund, although the apportionment of the local force is left in the hands of the Town Council. For example, I have received the following communication from the Chief-Constable of Glasgow:—

"Police Chambers, Glasgow, 8th Nov., 1864.
"Q. 1—Total number of the force? A. 749.
"Q. 2—By whom are they appointed? A. All appointed by chief-constable.
"Q. 3—How are they paid?—Say if by local taxation in whole, or in part, or in what other way? A. The establishment is kept up or paid by local taxation; supplemented by fines levied in police courts, and one-fourth part of pay and clothing by Government.
"Q. 4—Who appoints the chief officer, and what are his powers? A. The Lord Provost of the city, the eight Magistrates and Sheriff Principal of the county. He (the chief-constable) appoints, promotes, reduces, or dismisses all members of the force, except superintendents and lieutenants—these he has only power to suspend.
"Q. 5—Is your force under the control of the Corporation or Government? A. Under the control of the Lord Provost and the Magistrates only.
"Q. 6—Are the members of the force provided with fire-arms or side-arms? A. No arms of any kind but the batons.
(Signed)
"JAMES STUART, Chief-Constable."

7697. I believe the fines at the police-office here amount to £600 a year?—Fully that.

7698. In whom would you propose to vest the appointment of the increased police force which you propose?—The Commissioners ought to be the best judges of that.

7699. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Supposing that the Legislature is not satisfied to pay the half, is it your opinion that, in that state of things, the force should be increased to 300, and paid by the town; or would you, in the event of refusal, let things remain as they are?—I could only give an opinion that it is desirable to increase the present force, and I think that 300 would be a fair number.

7700. And it ought to be increased, no matter who pays?—I think so.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea*.

7701. I believe it is proposed on the 1st of December next, that 100 additional local constables shall be appointed, so as to make the force 260?—I am not aware of that.

7702. You have seen the report signed by Green and M'Kittrick?—I have.

7703. Doesn't it stand for consideration at the meeting of the Town Council to be held on the 1st of December?—It stands for consideration, but I cannot tell what time it will come up.

7704. And hasn't it been approved of by the Police Committee?—I am not aware.

7705. Was it not presented to the Town Council as part of the other reports?—It was presented by the Police Committee for the information of the council generally, without that committee having expressed any opinion.

7706. This is the day for the municipal elections?—This is the usual day.

7707. Isn't the patronage the Town Council possesses very well worth preserving, without diminution, with regard to the police tax collectors and all other

parties receiving salaries out of the rates?—I think the Town Council are fairly entitled to all the patronage they possess. The councillors are the representatives of the different wards, and, as the representatives of the ratepayers, they are entitled to the patronage.

7708. As far as you know, don't the Town Council intend to do their utmost to preserve their patronage intact?—I don't know what the council intend.

7709. Are you in a position to offer any guarantee to the Government that no action will be taken with regard to adding members to the local force until the Commissioners send in their report?—I am not in a position to offer any guarantee.

7710. At the time you went to Dublin Castle to make this offer with regard to the 400 police; did you lead General Larcom to suppose that until the Government would decide on its course of action the council would make no alteration in regard to adding members to the police force?—I did not.

7711. Did you tell General Larcom or any other person connected with the Government, that, although you went there as Mayor to join the other Magistrates in making that offer, the Town Council want to go on precisely as they had been doing since 1857?—I did not tell him anything about it.

7712. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I believe, as a matter of fact, you asked Government to leave the additional police force here until the local force was reconstructed?—No, that was a question entirely left to the Magistrates as to what time the extra police would be removed, and the question has been considered since, and a considerable reduction has been made.

7713. Are you, in point of fact, intending, irrespective of Government action altogether, to take advantage of the riots to add 100 men of your own appointment to the police force as soon as you possibly can?—The question has not been considered yet.

7714. Well, since you were elected as a Town Councillor in 1849, you have been in the confidence of the majority of the Town Council?—I suppose so.

7715. You have been twice appointed Mayor?—I believe I have been three times appointed Mayor.

7716. Oh, but one appointment was only a half appointment?—It was for two months.

7717. And they are talking about appointing you a third time?—I saw that in the *Whig* this morning.

7718. Can you, with all your knowledge of your friends, give any opinion as to whether or not they mean to appoint these 100 new locals, as far as you think?—Well, as soon as I hear the question discussed, I will be able to tell you; but I have not heard it discussed.

7719. You are not very uneasy about what the Government may do?—I am not fretting much about it.

7720. And you are not at all so much alarmed about Government action in regard to Belfast municipal affairs as you were when you called the committee meetings of Magistrates in the Town-hall, and went up to Dublin Castle with the report?—I did not call any meetings in the Town-hall; I only gave the Magistrates the use of the Town-hall.

7721. Did you ever hear wicked people stating at the time these propositions were made to the Government that you were giving up the locals in order to save their masters?—I heard you state that here.

7722. And now that the Commission is not a commission to inquire into the management of the corporation since 1842, you are not so anxious for the 400 police as you were when you passed the resolutions?—I am just as anxious as I was then. My opinion then was 300. The other Magistrates considered that 400 would be necessary.

7723. You did not move an amendment?—No.

7724. Did you not agree with all the others?—Certainly; I gave in.

7725. That proposition to deliver up the local police to the Government was the first one you made when they got into difficulties?—The Town Council never proposed to give up the police. I don't exactly remember the precise terms that the council proposed to the Government in 1858.

7726. Was it after the proposal to yield up the control of the police to the Government that the Coppinger Commission was issued, in 1858, to inquire into the municipal affairs?—I think you are assuming. I do not acquiesce in that statement. I do not recollect whether it was before or after Messrs. Major and Coppinger's Commission. I do not recollect that that Commission was in 1858.

7727. Well, in the latter end of 1860, when there were no riots, the Town Council was seized with a sudden fit of virtue, and made a proposal to give up the police to the then Government?—I don't remember the proposal of 1860.

7728. Do you know Mr. Wm. Dunville?—I do.

7729. Do you know the book which is called the Miscellaneous Minute Book of the Committees of the Town Council?—Yes.

7730. That is the book which none but members of the Council are permitted to see?—I believe so.

7731. It is concealed from the general body of burgesses and ratepayers?—I don't think there is any concealment. I don't think they have a right to see it.

7732. Could that book be conveniently produced to the Commissioners before the end of the inquiry?—If there is anything the Commissioners require out of that book it will be produced.

7733. Is the 25th November, 1860, the day on which the Tories of Belfast returned some twenty Whigs without their consent or the nomination of their party?—I think that at the election in 1860, a considerable number of Liberals were returned.

7734. By the Tories?—By consent.

7735. And without the consent of the parties nominated?—By the consent of those you are in the habit of calling the Tories.

7736. The Liberal and Roman Catholic electors declining to take part in the proceedings?—I do not know that.

7737. Was Mr. William Dunville one of the parties so elected?—I think so.

7738. You had certain little difficulties you wanted the Government at that time to extricate you from?—Yes; there were some large difficulties.

7739. And didn't you promise the Government, with regard to the police force, that you would be very good if you got out of that scrape?—I never heard such a proposal mentioned before.

7740. Wasn't Mr. William Dunville sent up with plenipotentiary powers by the Town Council of Belfast to the Government to intimate to them that if they would put £200,000 on the rates to relieve you of a large difficulty, the control of the police force and other privileges would, in consideration thereof, be conceded to the Government?—No; there was never any such thing proposed.

7741. How did it happen, when you are so unwilling to give up the control of the police force now, that you should voluntarily propose it to an adverse Government then?—I don't think it was proposed.

7742. If the management of the police force had been given up to Government, do you not think it highly probable that ten persons would not have been killed in the streets of Belfast in August last?—I cannot answer that question.

7743. Have you not been playing fast and loose with Government every year with regard to the police force?—No.

7744. Did it ever occur to you to reform the constitution of the police force since 1857?—I would like to know what you mean by the constitution of the police force.

7745. Have there not been fifty vacancies in the police since 1857?—I cannot tell you the number of removals or deaths.

7746. Did you read the report of the Commissioners of 1857?—I did not till within the last fortnight.

7747. Did you hear the purport of it?—I do not remember hearing of it before that.

7748. And were you so inattentive to your duties as a Town Councillor, that from 1857 to a fortnight ago you were not aware of the substance of an important commission sent to Belfast by the Lord Lieutenant?—I did not think it necessary to get the book.

7749. I suppose you have no hesitation in saying, that the present sectarian character of the force is the result of accident only?—There is no doubt that if Roman Catholics applied to be enrolled on the police force they would be admitted if qualified.

7750. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—There is no man refused on account of his religion?—No. I am confirmed in my belief by the fact, that no complaint was ever made, to my knowledge, of a man being refused in consequence of his religion.

7751. Mr. *Rea*.—Do you believe that the present sectarian constitution of the police force was the result of accident—say yes or no?—I don't think it is an accident, because it cannot be an accident if the parties don't apply for employment.

7752. Would you venture to state that you don't believe it to be the result of design, and deliberate design upon the part of the Town Council?—I have no reason to believe anything of the kind either as regards the Town Council or as regards the chief-constables, who select the men.

7753. Then it is to be attributed to the accident that the Catholics do not apply?—That is my conviction.

7754. When the Roman Catholics knew they were exceedingly small men, couldn't you excuse them for not applying?—As far as the size goes, in intercourse with the one and the other, I have remarked very little difference between the Protestants and Roman Catholics.

7755. When they were conscious of their own dwarfish Celtic proportions you would excuse them applying since 1857, or from 1842 to 1857?—I do not say they were conscious of their smallness in size, and I don't think there is much difference in that respect. I see small and large men of both sects.

7756. And you know the counties of Antrim and Down pretty well?—I know a little about them.

7757. And I suppose you could easily turn out 1,000 six-feet men on each side if they were wanted for any purpose in reason?—I think it would be difficult to get 1,000 men six feet high there.

7758. Did you ever know that the Royal Artillery got more recruits from these counties than any others?—I don't know.

7759. Do you know, whether they are dwarfs or giants, that the Roman Catholic population in Ulster at the last census exceeded the Protestant population and all denominations by 16,966 individuals?—I do not know the numbers.

7760. Don't you believe in Ulster they have a majority?—I could not tell the relative numbers.

7761. Have you any idea that I am inaccurate?—I have no reason to suppose that you are. I think in the counties of Down, Antrim, and Armagh, that the Protestants preponderate.

7762. Does any system, to your knowledge, prevail by which notice to the Roman Catholics of Ulster of vacancies in the police force is avoided?—I do not know of any such system.

7763. If there is no such system, how can you account for the fact that the police force of Belfast appears to have been recruited almost exclusively from three or four parishes in the county of Antrim?—I have not seen the return, therefore I cannot tell.

7764. Did you ever hear that they are recruited from Gleneavy and Dundrod?—No. I have heard you talking about Gleneavy and Dundrod.

7765. The Town Council has a contract for advertising with the *Northern Whig* and the *Belfast Newsletter*?—I think so.

7766. And when you want paving-stones or slates, or things of that kind, do you not direct advertisements to be inserted that such articles are required?—Not that I know of.

7767. What sort of advertisements do you insert?—There are various advertisements inserted.

7768. Can you give the Commissioners any reason whatever for the practice of not inserting advertisements of vacancies in the police force in the papers where you insert advertisements about other matters?—That entirely comes under the department of the Police Committee, and I do not know anything about that.

7769. Of which committee the Mayor is an *ex-officio* member?—Yes.

7770. And chairman *ex-officio*?—Yes.

7771. Have you not a right then to know about it?—So far as that is concerned, I have.

7772. Is the system of not advertising for constables adopted to prevent Roman Catholics from applying?—I do not believe it is.

7773. Do you think that the sectarian character of the force is caused by the accident of Roman Catholics not applying when no notice is given to them to enable them to apply?—From an observation which I read in the evidence of Mr. Hughes, the Roman Catholics appear to be against applying.

7774. How could they have an opportunity of applying if they get no notice?—It is a very usual thing to apply for situations either in the police force or elsewhere. I am judging from my experience.

7775. Do you believe the statement of M'Kittrick, that there are no Orangemen in the force now?—I don't know of any.

7776. Don't you believe that more than one-half of the police force have been at one time or other members of Orange lodges?—I do not.

7777. Did you ever try to ascertain about how many have been?—No.

7778. Have you any doubt that a considerable number of them were Orangemen before being appointed?—I have no reason to doubt that a number of them were at one time or other in the Orange Society.

7779. How long ago?—Years ago.

7780. Wasn't that found out in 1857, and even before?—On reading over the evidence at the Commission, as far as I recollect, I think it was stated.

7781. Would you be inclined to take members of Ribbon lodges?—I would not make a selection from Ribbon lodges so far as I have heard of the principles of those lodges; and although I have no connexion with either, I would be far from putting these lodges on a par with the Orange Society.

7782. Don't you know that nothing could be more calculated to excite animosity and apprehension in a police force among the Roman Catholic population than the fact of a portion having been selected from the Orange lodges of Ulster?—I don't believe they are selected simply from their connexion with Orange lodges; and I am satisfied no appointment was ever made simply because the candidate was an Orangeman. I am quite sure of this, from what I know of the chief-constables, that they would appoint no man if they knew him to be connected with a secret society. They would require him to resign.

7783. To resign the society or the office of constable?—They would not appoint him. I am perfectly satisfied that unless he relinquished his connexion with the society he would not be appointed.

7784. That is, they would require him not to attend the lodge while he was a local policeman?—He should not belong to a secret society.

7785. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Then you consider being an Orangeman a disqualification?—I think so.

7786. Mr. *Rea*.—Do you know a man called Samuel Donaldson?—No.

7787. Do you happen to know that the parties who confessed themselves Orangemen in 1857 were continued in the police force ever since?—I cannot say.

7788. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Are you aware whether the Town Council or police committee took any action on that report of 1857?—I am not aware.

7789. Mr. *Rea*.—Don't you know the fact of having been an Orangeman was a recommendation?—I think the only thing considered was the efficiency of the men.

7790. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Then they would not enter into the question as to whether he had been an Orangeman?—If the question came before them they would.

7791. Would they deem it their duty to inquire into it, considering the existing state of feeling?—I am not an Orangeman.

7792. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Would there be

any preference for a Roman Catholic or a Protestant if they were equally qualified?—I think not.

7793. Suppose this case arises, that a man six feet high, a Catholic—for height is in the question—and a Protestant six feet high, equal in muscular proportion and good character, and equally fitted for the post, which would get the preference?—Your observation recalls to my recollection a circumstance in connexion with the appointments which I think it right to mention. I did not hear it from any of the members of the council or chief-constables, but a gentleman that I was in conversation with on a recent occasion, in reference to the appointment of the local constables, mentioned a circumstance that occurred in connexion with the appointments, where a Roman Catholic was the candidate, and there was a deficiency of no very material importance with respect to this man. Chief-Constable Green requested the committee to overlook the matter, for it was possible that the man would make an efficient officer, and the man was appointed.

7794. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Knowing what you do of the police committee since 1857, if a Catholic and Protestant came before them equally qualified, with the exception that one went to church and the other to chapel, and there was only one place to be filled, who would get it?—The way I would answer that question is this, that from the numerous charges made from time to time of the exclusive character of the force, I believe that, under such circumstances, it is just possible, but of course I cannot know the minds of the committee, that the Roman Catholic would be appointed.

7795. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Did you read or hear the evidence of Mr. Black, the Chairman of the Police Committee, when he stated that if it happened that by any turn of circumstances the religious proportions of the police force were reversed, and the majority—155—came to be Catholics and only five Protestants, he would deem it his duty to again bring about the present state of things, giving the large proportion to the Protestants, even although he was of opinion the Catholics would suit as well?—That was not the way I understood it.

THIRTEENTH DAY.

Saturday, 26th November, 1864.

The Commissioners sat at eleven o'clock.

John Lytle, esq., Mayor of Belfast, was further cross-examined by Mr. *Rea*.

7796. Have you found out since last night how many vacancies there have been in the police force since 1857?—I did not try to find out.

7797. After having had a night for reflection and inquiry, are you able to give the Commissioners any explanation why the clothing of the force was advertised for and the police themselves were not?—I cannot give you any information. That is the province of the Police Committee.

7798. Can you tell why they did not advertise for the heads when they advertised for the hats?—I don't know.

7799. Do you recollect the clothing of the police being furnished by Mr. Thomas Young, the Chairman of the Police Committee?—I do not.

7800. And are you not aware of the accounts being furnished with false headings?

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—We have nothing to do with that subject.

7801. Mr. *Rea*.—Was it not more important to advertise for the men than for the clothing?—Ask me a proper question and I will answer it; ask me as to facts.

7802. Is it not the province of the Police Committee to advertise for men?—I heard a statement of the Chairman of the Police Committee that a notice was posted.

7803. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—In the police-office?—I do not know where.

7804. Mr. *Rea*.—Is it not more important to advertise for the men than the clothing?—I do not think there is any importance in the question. I think that the Police Committee are perfectly able to manage their department.

7805. Before you were Mayor, were you a member of the Town Council?—I was never in the Town Council.

7806. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Have you been Mayor two years in succession?—Yes, at least I shall have been two years on the 1st of December next.

7807. Mr. *Rea*.—Do you think that in the event of the Corporation retaining the control of the police, there is any probability of their making a rule excluding members of the Orange Society from appointments in that force?

7808. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—That is a most extraordinary question—do not answer it.

7809. The *Mayor*.—There is not a word of truth in the statement that there are Orangemen in the force. I do not believe there are any.

7810. Mr. *Rea*.—Don't you know the council of Belfast are mainly elected by the votes of the Orangemen of Belfast?—I don't know. I suppose they exercise their right the same as any other burgess, and they are entitled to do so.

7811. Don't you know it was from apprehension of losing the support of the Orange Society, they were afraid to take any steps to carry out the recommendations of the Royal Commission of 1857?—The recommendations of the Royal Commission were not addressed to the council at all.

7812. Were not the recommendations worthy of the attention of the council?—That is another question.

7813. I do not say that it was not, and because it was not addressed to them it was to be disregarded?—I cannot tell what view the council took of it.

7814. There was no complaint that you heard of with regard to Roman Catholics being rejected in consequence of their religion?—I never heard of one.

7815. Any complaint of the sort would have been attended to by the Town Council?—I am perfectly satisfied that it would.

7816. Do you know of any instance where legitimate complaint was attended to or redress denied?—I am not aware of any legitimate complaint being refused redress.

7817. You don't know of anything at all in the practice of the Town Council that would make parties making complaints hopeless of getting redress?—I do not.

7818. Do you know the Harbour Commissioners' board?—I do.

7819. It enjoys the confidence of all classes in Belfast?—I believe it does.

7820. And is not exclusively composed?—No.

7821. And is elected on higher qualification than the Town Council?—I believe it is higher. I think the qualification is twofold—from shipping and property.

7822. Do you recollect the Harbour Commissioners preferring a complaint in writing that the valuations had been tampered with by the officers of the Town Council so as to affect their lists fraudulently?—I believe that was in 1847 or 1848.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—We cannot go back to that.

7823. Mr. *Rea*.—Don't you believe inquiry was denied by the Town Council?

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Don't answer that.

The *Mayor*.—I can give a satisfactory answer.

7824. Mr. *Rea*.—You said yesterday that the ratepayers should have control over the police force when they paid a portion of the expense?—That is my opinion.

7825. By the ratepayers you mean the Town Council?—The Town Council represents the ratepayers.

7826. Do you say that it does here?—I do.

7827. And always has?—Generally speaking, all public bodies are elected by majorities.

7828. Is it not a fact that by this Council—that represents the ratepayers as you say—by the action or inaction of its officers, from one-third to two-thirds of the municipal constituency have been disfranchised every year from 1842 up to 1855?—I believe that is not the fact. From that time up to the present a great many did not pay their taxes to qualify them, but that was their own fault.

7829. And were the collectors not appointed for the purpose of not collecting the taxes?—I believe they do their duty, both fairly and efficiently.

7830. Do you believe that from one-third to two-thirds were, in round numbers, the number disqualified?—I don't believe anything of the kind.

7831. Is it not the fact that the collectors did not collect the taxes before the 31st of August in each year, and that from one-third to two-thirds of the municipal constituency were disfranchised?—I cannot tell the number.

7832. Do you not believe that I am correct in round numbers?—No, I do not. I will give no opinion on the question; I know nothing of it.

7833. Do you not know that in 1849, only one-sixth of the burgesses of the Liberal party were left on the roll?—I do not know anything of it.

7834. Were you not in London last year when the subject of the valuation was gone into before the Committee of the House of Commons?—I was, part of the time.

7835. Was not the evidence of John Wilson read from the Report of the Committee of 1841?

The Commissioners, after some discussion, ruled that they would not allow the evidence of John Wilson to be read.

7836. Is it your opinion that we have not rating powers sufficient to enable us to pay for the proposed additional police force?—Yes.

7837. And because, in your opinion, we have not rating powers ample for the purpose, you think the lives and property of the inhabitants of Belfast ought to be exposed for years to come as they have been exposed for years past? Is that your opinion?—No, it is not.

7838. If that be not your opinion, do you think that an application should be made to the Legislature to grant increased rating powers to the Town Council?—I think if we are to have an extra force for the protection of life and property, we are entitled to have a portion of the cost contributed out of the Consolidated Fund.

7839. But don't you believe that, whether we pay the half or pay the whole, increased rating powers must be sought and obtained?—I am not quite certain.

7840. The rating powers of the Council are 3*s*. 4*d*. on property over £20, and 1*s*. 8*d*. on property under £20?—Yes.

7841. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Does that include rating for all the purposes of the town?—The police rate.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—My brother Commissioner and myself have determined that we will take evidence on the question of taxation—we shall consider the question in a fiscal point of view. Perhaps there may be some doubt as to whether it is necessary for us to report on the question, but we think it highly expedient that all the evidence that can be given on the subject should be taken at this inquiry. I don't by any means say that it comes necessarily within the subject-matter of our report.

Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—We take it in order that here or elsewhere there may be full materials for dealing with the question, and any gentleman who has anything to say on the question will be heard.

7842. Mr. *Rea*.—Do you recollect, Mr. Lytle, that in 1853 the Town Council gave up rating powers which they had to the extent of £5,000 a year?—Previous to 1853 there were three scales of rating. One of them was abandoned.

7843. Was that the scale of rating on property of the value of £80 and upwards?—Yes.

7844. And in 1853, and up till that, property of that description was liable to the maximum rating of 4*s*. 6*d*.?—Yes.

7845. And by the Act procured in 1853, you deprived yourselves of powers to inflict a higher rate than 3*s*. in the £1?—I may remark that Colonel Gilbert was sent down here to make inquiry as to the extension of the borough, and this was one of the subjects brought before him. After the report of Colonel Gilbert was made an Act was brought in and passed.

7846. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—That was the Act of 1853?—Yes.

7847. Mr. *Rea*.—Now, are you sure that Colonel Gilbert recommended the reduction of the 4*s*. 6*d*. rate to 3*s*.?—I believe his report recommended it.

7848. Would you be surprised to find that he never inquired into or reported on the question at all?—I would be surprised to find that.

7849. Would you be surprised to find that a number of gentlemen in the Town Council occupying property, liable to the rate, managed to have it dealt with without opposition in either Lords or Commons, by introducing a Bill in the month of June for the purpose, without previous notice to the ratepayers?—I believe the Bill was introduced on the report of Colonel Gilbert.

7850. On motion?—I can't tell.

7851. Without the ordinary notice?—Of that I am not certain. It was a public measure.

7852. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—At all events it had the effect of freeing the higher class of property?—And very justly so.

7853. Mr. *Rea*.—Suppose the 4*s*. 6*d*. rate were restored, would the Town Council then have rating powers sufficient to pay for the proposed increase of the police force?—I hope that rate will never be re-imposed; but, on the contrary, we should, I think, have a uniform rate of poundage—a rate which is the only just one. I think it is an injustice that a house valued at £20 a year should pay only 30*s*., while a house at £21 pays £3 3*s*.

7854. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Suppose the 4*s*. 6*d*. rate were re-imposed, would that afford ample revenue for the payment of the increased police force, even to the maximum extent proposed?—I don't contemplate the re-imposition of the 4*s*. 6*d*. rate.

7855. Mr. *Rea*.—But don't you know that I contemplate it?—I have heard you state so often.

7856. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—If it were again imposed would it add largely to the resources of the borough?—It would, but I can't say how much. It would add something.

7857. Mr. *Rea*.—Do you not know that it would add £5,000 or £6,000 per annum?—I do not believe it would add so much as that.

7858. How much would it be—£4,000?—I cannot form an opinion. The tenement valuation of Belfast will show that.

7859. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—If there was a uniform rate, would it increase your resources?—That would depend on the amount.

7860. Suppose it was compounded of two rates—3*s*. 4*d*. and 2*s*. 10*d*.?—At the present moment I could not give you the proportions of the valuations under and the valuation over twenty pounds. But it would be easy to ascertain that.

7861. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Is there any other borough where there is a differential rate?—There is no other borough in the United Kingdom where it exists.

7862. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—I suppose when they build houses in Belfast they take care to build them under the value of £20?—They build such houses as will bring in the largest amount of return for the expenditure. Houses under £20 are more profitable than houses above it.

7863. On the 3rd of January, 1851, it was resolved

by the council that the present scales of rating should be abolished, and that a uniform rate of poundage should be levied on all property in the borough. Were you present when that resolution was passed?—I am not sure whether I was present on that occasion or not.

7864. Supposing the Commissioners recommended the equalization of the rate—in other words, the doubling of the 1*s.* 6*d.* rate—would that give you ample means to pay the increased police force to the utmost extent proposed?—It would increase the income very considerably.

7865. How much would doubling the rate on houses under the value of £20 produce. Would it not produce £10,000?—If I had the valuation before me I could tell you.

7866. Give me your opinion in round numbers?—I cannot tell you without the valuation.

7867. Then you are decidedly of opinion, Mr. Lytle, that if increased rating powers are required they should be obtained by a uniform three-shilling rate?—I am decidedly of opinion that it should be a uniform poundage rate.

7868. And that it should apply to the water-rate as well as the police-rate?—Yes. There is an exception, however, as regards the water-rate. Warehouses should not contribute so much to the water-rate, because they do not consume so much water as dwelling-houses.

7869. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is there a distinction here between the domestic and public water-rate?—There is not, but there is a warehouse water-rate.

7870. Mr. *Rea.*—I believe that the majority of the council are all in favour of a qualified three-shilling rate for police purposes?—Many of them are.

7871. More than three-fourths of them?—I cannot tell the relative numbers.

7872. I wish to know their opinion?—I have stated distinctly that my opinion is in favour of a uniform poundage rate, which would depend on the amount required.

7873. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—A uniform rate is what you want?—Yes.

7874. Mr. *Rea.*—The result of that would be that the better classes would be paying no more than they do, but the lower classes would be taxed?—The owners of small house property would not have so large an income; but I do not believe that the occupiers would have to pay more. No doubt you could raise the amount of taxation if you raise the rate high enough, and the people are able to pay it.

7875. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Would the effect of imposing an equal rate on all property be to increase or diminish the resources of the borough?—I have not the figures before me to express an opinion.

7876. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Take it at the proposed maximum rate of 3*s.*?—I have made the calculation on a former occasion, but I do not remember the figures. I am sure that I have not the documents now.

7877. Mr. *Rea.*—You propose a maximum rate of 3*s.* in the pound?—I fix no amount.

7878. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You are in favour of a uniform rate, the amount to depend on the sum required to be levied?—Certainly; as a matter of course there must be a maximum, but I cannot say what that maximum should be. As far as I recollect a uniform poundage rate of 2*s.* 2*d.* or 2*s.* 3*d.* would be ample to raise the amount which we require.

7879. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you think that a maximum rate of 2*s.* 2*d.* would be sufficient?—I am not in a position to give a decided opinion.

7880. Mr. *Rea.*—You are paying 3*s.* now?—Yes; on part of my property.

7881. If this change took place you would not pay more than 2*s.* 2*d.*?—I am the owner of some small house property, for which I pay only 1*s.* 6*d.*

7882. Under the Act of 1853 you were paying 4*s.* 6*d.*?—I was on two or three of the premises that I hold.

7883. Before you made up your mind to receive that deputation of the ship-carpenters in the Town-hall, you had communication with several parties with respect to the propriety of doing so?—I had only a conversation with Mr. Orme.

7884. Do you know the Rev. Hugh Hanna?—I do.

7885. Do you know Charles Ward?—I do.

7886. From whom did the first suggestion come to you with regard to this deputation of ship-carpenters waiting upon you at the Town-hall or anywhere else?—There was no suggestion came to me at all.

7887. Then it was Mr. Orme asked you if you would receive them?—He did not. I said that two men spoke to me in the street and asked me to receive a deputation from the ship-carpenters.

7888. And who were they?—I don't know them at all.

7889. How long before you received the deputation was that?—The day previous. On Thursday. The deputation was received on Friday morning.

7890. Between that period and the period you received them had you any communication with any other Magistrate on the subject?—I had not.

7891. Did you not speak to Mr. Lyons or Mr. O'Donnell about it?—Not on that subject. Of course I may have had a conversation with them on other subjects, but not on that.

7892. Now were you aware that the general body of ship-carpenters were on strike at the time you proposed to receive the deputation?—I know they were out of work.

7893. Do you mean that their employer was not able to pay them?—I am perfectly sure he was able to pay them.

7894. Don't you know they were on strike as well as you are sitting there?—I know they had not returned to their work on Thursday morning, for I had received information to that effect.

7895. Don't you know they were on strike?—Not in the ordinary acceptation of the term.

7896. Do you know that the meaning of being on strike against a number of tradesmen is that they are in conspiracy against the laws of their country?—I have some idea of what a strike is.

7897. And don't you know it is combining to leave their work without giving proper notice?—What I have always understood as a strike is this, where a difference arose between the employer and the employed.

7898. And was there not a difference of that description here when they refused to work because their employer refused to dismiss his Roman Catholic workmen? Was it not because he declined to dismiss the Roman Catholics in that dockyard that the Protestants declined to work?—I did not hear that.

7899. Was it not as notorious that they left their work in order to compel their employers to dismiss their Roman Catholic workmen as that they did leave their work?—It was notorious they would not work with them in consequence of some suspicious circumstances which had arisen.

7900. What were those suspicious circumstances?—I referred to them. I had heard from those two men that some two or three of their body had been arrested.

7901. On charges of murder and assault with intent to murder?—I don't know the charges.

7902. Had you any reason to doubt that those men were arrested for having fired at a number of Roman Catholics, called navvies, with intent to kill?—I don't know what the charges against them were.

7903. Do you believe they did so?—Whether they were navvies or not I cannot tell you.

7904. Don't you, as a Magistrate, consider that upwards of 100 of the ship carpenters ought to have been arrested on charges of murder and assault, with intent to murder?—I do not know the charges.

7905. Have you any reason to doubt that every man who fired at the Roman Catholics fired at them with intent to kill?—I do not know what the informations were. I know they must have been arrested on some offence, but what the offence was I cannot tell you.

7906. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Some offence connected with the riots?—Certainly.

7907. Mr. *Rea.*—Did you not know, as a Magistrate, that upwards of 100 ship-carpenters had been arrested on some such charge?—I had no means of forming an opinion on the question.

7908. Did you not know it in the same way that you

knew everything else, from uncontradicted statements?—No.

7909. At any rate you are innocent of having taken a part in any of the proceedings to lead to the arrests?—Yes.

7910. Did you not believe that there were a hundred and more engaged in the attack on the poor creatures that were struggling in the mud for their lives?—I think there were more than a hundred.

7911. And I suppose that you nearly fainted in the street when you heard that two or three out of a hundred murderers had been arrested?—I am not so easily frightened.

7912. I suppose I need not charge you with being the Magistrate who received the informations?—I had nothing to do with it or with making the arrests.

7913. Possibly, if you had used vigilance and activity, having the local police under your command, you might have made two or three dozen of arrests?—I do not think the local police had any information about the riot at the dock. They were not there.

7914. Did you ever express any regret that two or three of those persons had been arrested?—No.

7915. Did you intimate to the deputation that you would endeavour to prevent any other arrest being made out of their body?—Certainly not.

7916. Did you consider it to be consistent with your duty as chief Magistrate of Belfast, to receive or consent to receive a deputation of a large body who were admittedly engaged in the commission of an illegal act, the act of combining to leave their work for any purpose?—I believe that I discharged my duty in endeavouring to do the best I could to alleviate the excited feeling which existed in Belfast.

7917. Did you not know that they were guilty of an offence against the combination laws?—No, I know that their employer spoke to me in the street and made no complaint against them. He gave them the highest character which it was possible for an employer to give his workmen.

7918. Did you not suspect at that time, that having left their work they were guilty of an offence against the combination laws?—There was no charge made against them by their employer.

7919. Is it your opinion that the offence cannot be committed without the consent of the employer?—My idea is, that if they left their work without notice, he had a charge against them, but I would not investigate a charge unless it was brought before me.

7920. You know they had left their work?—I did, but I did not know that it was without the consent of their employer.

7921. Did he tell you that they had not given the proper notice?—No. I believe that I was doing a public service on the occasion.

7922. Did not Mr. Orme decline to be a party to the proceeding?—Yes, he declined to be present.

7923. Did he inform you that Mr. O'Donnell had also declined?—No, Mr. O'Donnell was not asked.

7924. You received the deputation in what is called the chair of state?—I was in the chair.

7925. In the Town-hall?—Yes.

7926. How many were present there connected with the deputation?—I think about a dozen. There were a good many there besides.

7927. Were there any Christian ministers there?—I think ministers came there after I had received them. After I had disposed of my part of the business.

7928. Who were the ministers?—Mr. Hanna, I think, was there. There had been several peace meetings held in the town, and Mr. Hanna had taken a considerable part in them, to induce the ship-carpenters and other parties to return to their peaceable habits.

7929. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Then it was in connexion with the peace meetings that he appeared before you?—Yes.

7930. Did you intimate to the deputation that you would do your best to prevent any further proceedings?—I think that I observed that the *News-Letter* had, on the following morning, a fair report of the proceedings. I said that I hoped that there would be no more arrests; meaning thereby, that I hoped that none of them were worthy or deserving of it.

7931. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Was there a reporter present?—There were several.

7932. Was it a public meeting?—Yes.

7933. How did the reporters know of it?—I think that there was an announcement in some of the morning papers.

7934. That you were to receive the deputation?—Yes.

7935. And anybody might have gone there?—Yes.

7936. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you get a copy of the memorial before it was read to you?—No.

7937. But it was read to you in the Town-hall?—Yes. I had to wait for nearly an hour before the memorial was ready.

7938. Did you present the memorial to the Magistrates?—Yes, I took it up to the police court.

7939. How many Magistrates were present when you presented it?—I do not remember. I think there were five or six.

7940. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Was there any reference to an amnesty?—No, that was proposed by the peace committee.

7941. But you did not make or receive a proposal about an amnesty?—Certainly not.

7942. You did not treat the parties in Belfast as if they were belligerents with belligerent rights, the Government being a mere nullity?—Certainly not. I proposed no amnesty whatever.

Mr. *Peter Keegan.*—Neither did the peace committee, as stated by the Mayor.

The *Mayor.*—I have merely stated what I heard.

Mr. *Keegan.*—I visited both ship-carpenters and navvies in company with others, and we made no such proposal to either party.

The *Mayor.*—What I have said about the supposed amnesty I give as a report.

Mr. *Keegan.*—What we proposed was, that if one party would not attack the other that other would not attack them. That is the kind of amnesty we proposed.

Mr. *Rea* read the memorial as published in the *Belfast News-Letter.* (See Appendix.)

7943. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Is that the memorial that was presented to you?—Yes.

7944. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You had no notion before that of the contents of the document?—Certainly not.

7945. Mr. *Rea.*—But you had a notion of it after you heard it read?—Yes.

7946. Did you then decline to receive it?—No.

7947. Did you not know that the workmen on the Queen's Island, at M'Lean's shipyard and Coates' iron foundry, had fired at the navvies in the mud?—I had read a good deal about it in the newspapers, but I knew nothing about it.

7948. Did you not know when the first three lines of that memorial were read to you, that you were receiving a deputation from the workers at M'Lean's shipyard and Coates' iron foundry?—Yes, but on a totally different occasion. That was a month after the riots.

7949. Did you not know that the Magistrates had done nothing but what was usual on such occasions?—If you will read my report you will see that I said so.

7950. Do you know any instance of a Magistrate receiving informations declining to allow an adjournment on an attorney requesting it?—That is a question which I cannot answer.

7951. Do you not know that the reason why so many parties were committed was that the attorneys considered it expedient to reserve their defences for the assizes?—That question assumes that there was haste in committing them. I do not agree with that. On the contrary, I think that there was no undue haste. My object was to explain to the men that the Magistrates had done everything properly.

7952. Mr. *Rea* read the reply of the Mayor to the deputation of ship-carpenters from the *Belfast News-Letter* of the 17th of September, 1864. (See Appendix.)

7953. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is that report substantially correct?—Yes.

7954. Mr. *Rea.*—Why did you make any such

promise as that you hoped no more would be arrested?—I believed as a month had elapsed from the time of the riots, that if any more of them had been guilty of any overt acts they would have been brought to justice; and, in consequence, I did feel justified in supposing that no more than three had been implicated.

7955. Was your happiness ecstatic, positive, comparative, or superlative?—Comparative.

7956. Was it terrestrial or celestial?—I say it was comparative.

7957. Had you ever a brother?—I had two or three.

7958. The ship-carpenters did not shoot them?—No.

7959. Nor kill them with adzes?—No.

7960. If you had been a brother of Neal Fagan at that particular time when you felt so delighted at receiving this deputation, do you think you would have been as happy as you were, supposing you had received a deputation from the murderers of your brother?—If I had lost a relative I am sure I would have felt no happiness whatever.

7961. But you did feel happy that, after the lapse of a month, of all this mob of a hundred murderers, only three had been brought to justice?—You will observe my object all through was to induce these people to return to their work, as I considered it one of the best things that could have happened.

7962. Were you aware that Mr. Maxwell Hamilton, the Crown Solicitor, had been in town with several of his assistants?—I knew he was in town.

7963. Was he not sent down for the purpose of bringing to justice as many as possible connected with the riots?—His object in coming down, so far as I understand, was to go through the informations that had been taken.

7964. Was this the way in which the Mayor of Belfast thought it his duty to aid the Crown Solicitor in the prosecution of felons by publicly expressing his happiness to men who ought to have been arrested, or who ought to have been witnesses, that they had not been brought to justice. Do you consider it consistent with your duty as chief Magistrate to express your happiness that upwards of 100 felons had escaped justice?—I was not aware of any such circumstance as 100 felons having escaped justice, and could have no happiness in the matter.

7965. Don't you know that every man on Thompson's Bank taking part in the crowd was by his presence a felon?—I had the assurance of these men that they were not guilty.

7966. Do you mean to say that you do not believe that any man who was present on Thompson's Bank, taking part with the crowd, was guilty of murder, and that some of those from whom you received the deputation were there?—I had the assurance that those men who had been arrested were not guilty.

7967. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—And you dealt with them on that assurance?—Yes.

7968. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You had no reason to believe that the body whom the deputation represented were on Thompson's Bank?—I had no such suspicion. I know that Messrs. Harland and Wolff have 1,400 or 1,500 men employed in their establishment, and that other establishments employ a larger number, and out of so large a number I saw no reason to doubt the statement.

7969. Mr. *Rea*.—Did it occur to you to say a word in favour of the Roman Catholics in the yard, and to say that if they had given information they had done no more than the duty which they owed to society?—I think I spoke in favour of the Roman Catholics in the yard as you will discover from my observations.

7970. Did you vindicate the right of every subject to give information of a felony committed within his knowledge?—I may remark that the observations which I made were altogether unpremeditated.

7971. Why did you not tell the ship-carpenters that it was their duty and that of every other person to give information?—I might have said a great many things if I had had time to consider them.

7972. Was it your purpose to discourage parties who had knowledge from giving information to the Crown?—Certainly not.

7973. Did you think it right to give the ship-carpenters information that you would lay this memorial before the Magistrates?—I thought it my duty to do so. As I told you I had an object in view in all I stated, and that was to endeavour to get those men to return to their work.

7974. Did you make any effort to procure information of the parties who ought to have been arrested on Thompson's Bank?—Certainly not. That is the duty of the police.

7975. From the time you received the deputation at the Town-hall up to the present, did you make any attempt to have any of the ship-carpenters arrested for that transaction?—The police and constabulary had instructions to have any person arrested who was guilty either for transactions at the docks or elsewhere.

7976. Were you active in bringing to justice the parties who were at M'Connell's funeral?—I have given no special instructions about it.

7977. Do you happen to know that parties fired bullets into the establishment of Mr. Hughes with intent to kill?—I do not.

7978. And do you not know that they fired bullets into the drawing-room of Mr. Dickson in High-street?—I do not.

7979. Do you know that they fired a volley of shots in Castle-place?—I heard that they fired several volleys.

7980. You don't mean to say that they did not commit those outrages within the jurisdiction of the Municipal Police?—No.

7981. You came from Harrogate to do your duty as chief Magistrate of the town?—Yes.

7982. For what length of time was the procession in your view on the day of the funeral?—I think about five or six minutes. It was in my view from the time it left the bridge until it got to Fisherwick-place.

7983. Did you walk beside it?—No; behind it.

7984. Did you see the hearse?—No.

7985. Did you know the driver?—No.

7986. Do you know the owner of the horses?—No.

7987. How many parties did you see taking part in the procession that you knew?—Not one.

7988. How long after was it before you ascertained that Mr. Lyons had given directions to the local police to find out as many men as they could who had taken part in the procession, and to have them brought up to the police court?—I am not quite sure that I heard it at all.

7989. Did Mr. M'Kittrick ever speak to you about it?—There were instructions to the police with regard to the mobs who assembled on the 8th and 9th, to find out as many of them as they could.

7990. Did M'Kittrick ever speak to you about the instructions that he got from Mr. Lyons?—I am not quite certain whether he did or not.

7991. Were you aware that the procession became illegal from the time when shots were fired?—Both Mr. M'Kittrick and Mr. Green had a conversation with me about that funeral, and I directed them to find out as many of the parties as they could; and I have since found that they were not able to identify any of them.

7992. Did you ever suggest to them to find out the driver of the hearse?—I did not. I did not suggest any particular course.

7993. Now don't you know very well, that if proper inquiries had been made for the driver of the hearse, a number of parties taking part in that illegal procession could have been found out?—Perhaps they might.

7994. Has there been a single party in that procession brought to justice?—I have never heard of it.

7995. Considering the publicity of the proceeding, do you think—and after the admission of that extraordinary fact, that out of an illegal procession of 3,000 or 4,000 people marching through the principal streets of Belfast, not one single individual has been brought to justice—that the Roman Catholic population of Belfast have not great reason to be dissatisfied with the administration of justice by the Mayor and the other Magistrates of Belfast?—I do not think they have. As regards myself I have shown no partiality for one sect more than another. I should feel it beneath me, as a man and a

Thirteenth Day. *November* 26. John Lytle, esq.

Magistrate to do so; and I feel persuaded that if the question were put to any Roman Catholic in Belfast, I could anticipate his answer, and I have the same feeling as regards the conduct of the other Magistrates in administering justice fairly and impartially.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Dinnen.*

7996. I believe you are *ex-officio* Chairman of the Police Committee?—I am *ex-officio* Chairman of all the committees.

7997. Have you had an opportunity of seeing how the Police Committee conduct their business?—I have not attended the Police Committee.

7998. Do you know, or have you any reason to believe, that there are Orangemen in the Belfast Police Force?—I do not believe there are.

7999. Do you believe that the Police Committee appoint the men because they are Protestants?—I think that they put the question of religion entirely out of view in making the appointments.

8000. Have you ever heard a complaint as to the vacancies not being advertised for?—No. I have so seldom attended the Police Committee, that I do not know anything of the appointments until the men come before me to be sworn.

8001. Are you aware that the Police Committee pursue the same course as the constabulary force do in procuring recruits?—I do not know what the constabulary force do.

8002. Are you not aware that there are no advertisements for any men when they are wanted for the constabulary?—I have never seen any.

8003. Are you not aware that the Harbour Commissioners pursue the same course?—I have never known it otherwise.

Sub-Inspector *Harvey.*—The candidates are recommended by the officers to the County Inspector in the constabulary.

8004. You joined in the resolution of the Magistrates of the 1st of September?—Yes.

8005. I presume that you were not aware when that resolution was passed, that information had been given to Mr. Orme at five o'clock—before the effigy was burned?—Yes; I was aware of it before that resolution passed.

8006. The burning of the effigy did not occur till nine?—It occurred to me that, with the arrangements which must have been made, the contemplated proceedings might have been sooner known.

8007. Are you aware that one of the constabulary in Bradbury-place had made inquiry during the day?—I am.

8008. And, being aware of that, would you not modify your resolution?—I would not withdraw the expression of surprise, for there must have been premeditation to gather such a large crowd as there was.

8009. But although you approved of that resolution, there was no intention to convey a vote of censure?—Not at all; and I may mention to you, in passing the resolution, that no censure was passed on Mr. M'Kittrick or Mr. Rankin, for we conceived it was the duty of the parties on the spot to give the information to their officers.

8010. Are you aware that there are two police barracks in the immediate neighbourhood?—About 400 or 500 yards off.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—As far as the resolution goes, it reflects equally upon the constabulary and the local force.

Mr. *Dinnen.*—It should reflect more upon the constabulary.

8011. Have you any reason to know how that resolution was suppressed when the others were published?—It was thought not advisable to publish that resolution at the time.

8012. Was there ever a copy of it sent to the head of the constabulary and the local force?—Not to my knowledge.

8013. Did you ever see any inefficiency in the discharge of their duty by the locals?—I never did. I consider them most efficient.

8014. In case you consider it necessary to have a change in the force, would you consider the local force should be still preserved?—Yes.

8015. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—That is, you see no reason why any of these 160 eligible should not be appointed?—I think they should be employed. In my opinion—and I have seen and know a good deal about the police forces in the kingdom—the Belfast force will compare favourably with any other force in the kingdom, taking numbers into consideration.

8016. Mr. *Dinnen.*—The town is divided into beats?—Yes.

8017. And it is the duty of each man to attend to his beat?—Yes.

8018. Is it the duty of two policemen to walk together?—Yes.

8019. Is it usual to put two men on the same beat?—Sometimes it is.

8020. That is called doubling the patrol?—Yes.

8021. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Is it against the rule of the police force for a constable to select his own companion on such occasions?—They have no such privilege.

Dr. Henry Murney.

Doctor *Henry Murney* handed in a return of the casualties which occurred in Belfast during the riots. (See Appendix.)

8022. The general result is, that the most injuries in the first week were inflicted on Friday; on Monday, the 15th, there were thirty-two; on Tuesday, the 16th, ninety-four; on Wednesday, the 17th, sixty-five. The injuries greatly diminished after the 17th.

8023. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—From what is that return compiled?—It is compiled from information procured from the medical practitioners and from the hospitals. I gave my evidence on Friday from general information. I have since procured a detailed account of what was done; the first information that I had of the burning of the effigy on the 8th, and of the funeral on Tuesday, was on Wednesday, in the middle of the day, at the police court. Mr. Orme and I made arrangements on that day. I was unable to be present on Wednesday afternoon; I was out of town.

8024. From a professional engagement?—Yes. On Thursday evening, when I arrived at my house, I requested M'Kittrick to go to Sandy-row, and told him that if any disturbances took place that night to send for me. My residence is within a few hundred yards of that locality. I was not sent for. On Friday morning, at six o'clock, Mr. Orme called on me; he had been up all night, and he was then completely worn out, and he requested of me to go out and take charge of the constabulary for him. For some little time I did so; and while he was there I received information that the Bankmore Penitentiary had been a second time attacked, that the glass and sashes had been broken. I had not a sufficient force of constabulary to go there at once, but I stated that I should go there during the day. I remained out all the morning. During the day I was at the Petty Sessions Court. In the afternoon I was with Mr. Orme. I called on Doctor Dorrian and the Bishop, and requested that the clergymen should be directed to use their influence with the people in the Pound and other districts. Later in the evening, when I was at Albert-crescent barrack with Mr. Orme and Mr. Verner, another Magistrate and two of the Catholic curates came up and walked through the Pound district. We, Mr. Orme and I, and they used our influence so far as we could with the people to act peaceably. I was up all that night at the Pound district, and except that a few crowds of people collected occasionally, there was no disturbance or breach of the peace. A few words spoken to them induced them to go out of the street. There was no disturbance in that district on Saturday, or Sunday, or Monday. When I was coming from the Petty Sessions Court I heard about the navvies. I saw them in Arthur-street, and immediately went up to the court-house, as stated by Mr. Lyons, expecting that I would find some of the constabulary there. There

was not a force present, but Mr. Lyons proposed to go for the constabulary. I was under the impression that the navvies were going to the docks to their work, and when in centre of the town afterwards, though I inquired, I could never get any information as to the direction they had taken. I was out that afternoon, and all that night, in the Pound district, and in the neighbourhood of Christ Church. Various crowds collected, but there was no breach of the peace at that station while I was there. On Tuesday I was in charge of the same district, and there was no disturbance. In the evening Mr. Orme, who was stationed at Christ Church, was called away with some constabulary, as there was rioting, I believe, in North-street, or some other district of the town. I had then charge of the two districts. A large mob, consisting, I suppose, of 800 men, came down from the district of Durham-street and the Boyne Bridge, towards the Pound district. Mr. Garroway was the sub-inspector with me; and I was anxious not to permit them to go into the Pound district. I was obliged, in the first instance, to desire Mr. Garroway to order his men to fix their bayonets and charge the mob. However, that had no effect on the parties, and I directed him to load with ball cartridge. I read the Riot Act, and after some little time the mob dispersed.

8025. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you make any arrests?—I did not. I had not men enough. I had at the time only twenty men, and I did not consider it expedient with the number and class of the mob that I had to deal with at the time. I was out all the afternoon and night on the Wednesday, and nothing particular occurred; and on Thursday, on going up to the locality where I was usually stationed, I found that the usual number of men had not been sent down to that station, and I went down to Albert-crescent barrack to know why it had not been done. While I was there asking one of the men about it, the Mayor came up, as he stated yesterday. I believe that stones were thrown at him while he was going through that district. The usual custom of the men was to go out and take their station with the Magistrate, and it appeared that no provision had been made for relieving the Magistrate that was with them. There was not a sufficient number to do that. Nothing further of importance occurred on Thursday night. I was out on Friday, and also on Saturday. I have already mentioned the arrangement with respect to the funerals. The Mayor stated yesterday, I believe substantially, that the committee were unanimously of opinion that the present force should form an integral part of the new force to be appointed. Such may be the Mayor's opinion, but such is not mine. I stated, not only to the Magistrates at the meeting, but also at the deputation to Sir Thomas Larcom, that the Commissioner of Police should have the responsibility, and that he should not be interfered with in the nomination of the men. If he found good and proper men in the present force he might engage them, but that he should not be compelled to take the present force. In the first place it would be a serious interference with his privilege, and with the responsibility which should rest upon his shoulders; and it would deprive a large portion of the public of that confidence which they should have in that force.

8026. You differ from the Mayor in your view?—Yes.

8027. I observe that in the three days, the 15th, 16th, and 17th, the wounded amounted to no less than 191?—Yes.

8028. And that out of those, seventy-six were gunshot wounds?—Yes; seventy-six.

8029. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You also state a matter of very serious importance, that is, that the injuries are not confined to the infliction of wounds, but that people of delicate constitutions have been seriously injured mentally?—There is no doubt of it.

8030. In point of fact, the injury to the population is not confined to the wounds inflicted?—Certainly not.

8031. There is one case of mania, from fright?—Yes.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Exham*.

8032. I understand you to say that as one of the committee of five, you are of opinion, that the town should pay for the 400 police?—I think the town requires 400, and that being a matter of necessity, it is a secondary consideration from what quarter they are to be paid.

8033. You are the owner of property within the rateable district of the borough?—I am.

8034. To what amount?—Well the property amounts to about £300 a year; but my father and my brother also have property, a good deal of property.

8035. And you express the opinion of your father?—Yes.

8036. Is that property situated within the borough of Belfast proper?—Yes.

8037. In what wards?—In different wards.

8038. Am I to understand you to mean that you pay borough rates?—Yes.

8039. You heard it stated yesterday that of the Magistrates in Belfast, thirteen are Liberal and nine Conservative?—I really cannot tell you. I never looked over the list with a view to know what their political opinions might be.

8040. Is it your opinion that the Magistrates of Belfast enjoy the confidence of the public?—So far as I know I believe they enjoy the confidence of the public.

8041. Do you think it desirable to abolish the jurisdiction of the Magistrates of Belfast, and to hand it over to two paid Magistrates?—I was asked that question on yesterday week, and I felt rather disinclined to give an answer to it. I have not given the matter much consideration; but I believe that, although the Magistrates enjoy the confidence of the public, it would be desirable that the magisterial duties should be performed exclusively by paid Magistrates selected by the Government.

8042. Would you deprive them of jurisdiction within the borough?—I said on yesterday week that it would produce uniformity of decision; but I do not think it would be desirable to withdraw from the unpaid Magistrates the privilege or authority of attending the Petty Sessions Court as they do at present.

8043. Do you consider that the force of 400 men, the number mentioned in the resolution of the Magistrates, should be exclusive of the constabulary paid by the Government?—I think they should be exclusive of the constabulary, because the constabulary have several country duties to perform independently of a police force. They are intrusted with the superintendence of public-houses and spirit licences, and they have to attend at Quarter Sessions; and I think their county duties are sufficient, irrespectively of taking charge of the peace of the town.

8044. Am I to understand that it is your view that a force of 400 police is desirable?—I do.

8045. I considered that 400 would be requisite?—I said on yesterday week that the outlying districts were imperfectly watched. The men have fifteen hours' duty, and it is impossible for any man under those circumstances to attend to the work or duty of his district properly; he must be over-fatigued.

8046. Mr. *Dinnen*.—Do you think it judicious to extend the area of watching?—Yes, and to diminish the extent of the beat.

8047. Mr. *Exham*.—Do you know the extent of Cork?—I do not.

8048. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you know whether there is a Pound or Sandy-row in Cork?—No; but I am told there is a dreadful mob there.

8049. Mr. *Exham*.—Do you know anything of the extent of the Dublin districts?—I do.

8050. Do you know that it extends to Blackrock and to Kingstown?—Yes, and I think to Dalkey.

8051. Do you know that for the entire of the districts there are only 1,080 men?—They have about 1,100 men; and they require them, considering the extent of the districts they have to watch.

8052. Do you think that for ordinary purposes, 400 men are requisite for Belfast?—I cannot institute a comparison between Dublin and Belfast; there are no rival mobs there as here; we cannot compare them.

8053. I am asking you whether 400 men are neces-

sary for ordinary purposes, and ordinary occasions?—I think they would be, considering the state of Belfast.

8054. Does it enter into your consideration, that from the counties of Down and Antrim a large body of police may be made available at any moment?—I believe that it is a great misfortune in dealing with these periodical riots, and the reason why they are allowed to get to such a pitch is, that a good deal of time is spent before the police can be brought in; our efforts should be directed to prevention in the first instance. I think that a properly organized force and a properly controlled force of 400 men, who would enjoy the confidence of all sects would prevent riots.

8055. And accordingly you are of opinion that 400 men would be sufficient on the 1st of July?—I hope they would; time may prove me to be in error. It would be a desirable mode of making arrangements to prevent the occurrence of the riots.

8056. Is it your opinion that the entire of that force should be paid for by the town?—I have made some inquiries, and I have been informed of what I was previously ignorant, that a certain number of the constabulary which are located in each county, are paid out of the Consolidated Fund. In Limerick and in Cork, where there are large forces of constabulary, the half of the expense is paid out of the Consolidated Fund, and the other half is paid by the municipalities. I am speaking as regards the extra force in the county.

8057. There are 119 constabulary in Cork, paid for by the Government?—Yes, and eighty or ninety in Limerick.

8058. The population of Cork is 90,000, and that of Belfast is 140,000. Do you think it reasonable that Belfast should get a number of police in the same proportion as Cork, to be paid for by the Government?—I certainly do, and therefore I advocated on yesterday week that the new force to be enrolled should consist of constabulary, and that a special Act of Parliament should be obtained to enable the men to perform their particular duties as night watchmen; and also, that a certain amount of saving would be thus obtained for the town; and in addition, if any individual of the force acquired any local sympathies, he need not be discharged from the force, but he might be removed to another district and his place supplied by another man.

8059. Have you considered how much 400 men would cost?—I cannot give you the figures.

8060. Do you know that it costs £32,000 a year?—I do not know.

8061. And in the proportion of the cost of the Dublin police, which is £87,000, the cost of 400 men would be £32,000?—About that; but I consider, in the first place, that we should devise means for the preservation of the peace of the town, and that the question of expense should not be the primary element of consideration.

8062. Do you think it ought to form an element at all?—Yes, but it should be secondary to the preservation of the peace.

8063. Do you not think that the preservation of the peace is an imperial duty?—I think that it is the duty of the town, but as a part of the duty is done by the constabulary a proportion of the expense should be thrown on the Consolidated Fund.

8064. Do I understand you to say that the committee did not consider that question, but that there should be 400 police, and that they should be paid if necessary by the town?—I say so again.

8065. And do you, as a citizen, think that the town should be called on to pay for 400 police on the system of the Dublin police?—If it was to cost £300,000, I think that the peace of the town should be preserved.

8066. If it was proved to you that hundreds of people come in from the rural districts and occasion these riots, would you still think that the town of Belfast should be taxed to keep up a force to prevent it?—I do not believe that the parties who were guilty of these dissensions in the town come from the country districts.

8067. Did you hear that every single man employed by Mr. Edwards, and working on the Bangor railway, came into the town?—I did not.

8068. Suppose it was proved that they did, and took part in the riots, do you think that the town of Belfast should be taxed to keep up a force to prevent a thing of the kind happening for the future?

8069.—Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Dr. Murney says he would be glad that the whole expense or part of it should be paid by the Government; but if he could not get it he would have the force at any cost. Is that not so?—Yes. I think it better that we should pay money to pay the police-rate than to pay for the county cess.

8070. Mr. *Exham.*—This is the last resolution of the Committee of Magistrates on the 1st of September:—"Moved by Mr. Lyons, and seconded by Dr. Murney: That the attention of the Government be respectfully called to the state of the law in regard to party processions in Ireland, with the view of suppressing and putting a stop to processions of whatever kind partaking of, or which can be construed or considered to partake of a party character, and that the same be generally applied and put in force." May I ask you, is it your opinion that if that resolution was carried out the force of 400 men would still be requisite?—I think it would be requisite, for some years to come.

8071. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—For the very purpose of carrying it out?—Certainly. If at the end of ten years it is found that we are free from these riots, that large force may not be required.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea.*

8072. Do you not believe that the majority of the Liberal Magistrates in Belfast would consider it a relief to be deprived of the privilege of attending at the Quarter Sessions?—I cannot express an opinion on that subject. I never asked the opinion of any Magistrate on it.

8073. Since you accepted the Commission of the Peace, have you not been obliged to sacrifice a considerable portion of your time to your duties as a Magistrate?—I have attended very frequently.

8074. Do you not believe that two Magistrates sitting together would be sufficient to discharge the ordinary duties of a Petty Sessions Court?—Certainly.

8075. Do you not consider two intelligent Magistrates better than three or five or seven?—As a rule, yes.

8076. Do you recollect when the business of the police court was done by Mr. Coulson, the police superintendent, and Mr. Moloney?—Yes; I recollect when they presided.

8077. At that period do you recollect that the Magistrates left the entire duties to Mr. Coulson and Mr. Moloney?—I paid no attention to who attended or who absented himself.

8078. Do you not know that if Mr. Lyons voluntarily declined attending, the Liberal Magistrates, as a rule, would be exceedingly glad to follow his example, and leave the business to be done by the stipendiary Magistrates?—I do not know what either the Liberal or Conservative Magistrates would do.

8079. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—You do not know any man's opinion except your own?—No.

8080. And you have given that?—Yes.

8081. Mr. *Rea.*—It has been stated that Mr. Bushel, who resides in Belfast, does not attend frequently at the police court?—I am not aware that the statement has been made, but I know that he does not frequently attend at the court.

8082. Is it not the principal portion of the duty of a Magistrate ministerial, such as issuing summons, warrants, and things of that kind?—Yes.

8083. But the business in the open court is judicial?—Yes.

8084. Do you not know that it is impossible for a Magistrate living in Belfast to avoid knowing, from the newspapers and from other statements, many of the facts connected with cases which are brought before them?—Frequently they cannot avoid knowing the features of the case.

8085. Have you frequently been solicited to attend at the police court to prevent injustice?—If ever I was

solicited on such terms I invariably refused to attend. I have been solicited, when as a rule I have absented myself. I never would hear them when parties wished to give me an *ex-parte* view of a case. I said if I hear an *ex-parte* view I shall not go, or if I go I shall not express an opinion.

8086. Do you not know that the feeling from which that solicitation originated arose from the fact of Mr. Lyons' excessive attendance at the police court?—I know nothing of the kind.

8087. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you know, as a matter of opinion, whether the Roman Catholics distrust the administration of justice in the police court?—As a body I do not believe they do. Of course there are isolated individuals who may mistrust it.

8088. Mr. *Rea.*—Is it not the impression of a large number of the community that Mr. Lyons attends there for the purpose of protecting the political interests of his party, which is the Tory party, and that is the reason of his excessive attention to that arduous duty?—I do not believe that that is the impression. I know that some men consider Mr. Lyons a decided partisan. I know that that impression exists in the minds of some, but many people in Belfast reduce everything to party.

8089. Does not the feeling with regard to Mr. Lyons being a decided partisan prevail more extensively among the more ignorant of the Roman Catholic population?—I really cannot answer that. I know from expressions that I have heard that many people entertain that opinion. I am not expressing my own opinion. I entertain a very different opinion about Mr. Lyons. I wish to be clearly understood that I consider Mr. Lyons most strictly impartial when adjudicating in the Petty Sessions Court. I have been associated with him on many occasions, and I can state that he is strictly impartial.

8090. Can you avoid knowing that there is a feeling of anxiety that Mr. Lyons should cease attending there?—I know nothing about it.

8091. When solicited to attend, and you refused to attend, do you not know that you were asked to go because Mr. Lyons' presence there was supposed to be inevitable?—I cannot say that.

8092. On the whole, Dr. Murney, do you not think, considering all that I have asked you, and all that I have not asked you, that it would be better to yield to the general feeling that the Magistrates should leave the entire administration of justice in the hands of the stipendiary Magistrates?—I do not know what the general feeling as to the Magistrates is.

8093. Do you not think that if the administration of justice at the police court were left to two stipendiary Magistrates a smaller number of police would do in the Pound?—I do not think that any police or constabulary are required in the Pound at the present time. I have had charge of the Pound district for three years on the occasion of any disturbances, and from the detailed account I gave of the time that I spent there during the period of the riots, it is quite evident that the disturbance is not in that quarter of the town.

8094. Do you not know that a considerable portion of the agitation in Belfast has induced the Government to appoint additional Magistrates to the Liberal party?—I know nothing about it.

8095. Do you not believe that your own appointment resulted from that agitation?—I knew nothing of my own appointment until I read the letter of Lord Donegall. I made no application for it, and I knew nothing about it.

8096. Have you any doubt that it arose from the great outcry for the appointment of Magistrates?—I cannot tell anything about it.

Samuel Browne, esq., M.D., examined by Mr. *Dinnen*.

Samuel Browne, esq. M.D.

8097. Are you a member of the Town Council?—Yes.

8098. How long have you been a member?—Two years.

8099. During the time you have been acting as such, have you had the appointment of constables under your charge?—The Police Committee has appointed the constables, and the appointments are sanctioned by the council.

8100. State what are the qualifications requisite for the appointment?—First, physical ability, personal appearance with regard to height, and good moral qualifications; the candidate must be able to read and write, although we do not go into a competitive examination.

8101. During the time you have acted, has the religion of the candidate ever entered into the consideration of the committee?—I never heard the question raised in private or in public by any member of the Town Council, or indeed by any other person.

8102. What do you conceive to be the duties of the constables after they are appointed?—Their duties are to take charge of the district.

8103. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—They are in the printed books?—Yes; and the constables are sworn to do their duty.

8104. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Does the committee sit once a week?—The committee sits every Thursday.

8105. Do you hear complaints against the constables?—Yes; we hear every complaint that is brought, no matter by whom.

8106. Have you ever heard of complaints of them by Roman Catholics?—I have heard of very few complaints, except by our own inspector. As you have put the question, with regard to that matter, I may say that we had an investigation not long since, in consequence of an article in the papers about the police force. It appeared that on one occasion in Lagan-street, three of the men were observed making a noise; but certainly not using party expressions, they had been abusing each other, and they were also under the influence of drink; this was put into the papers, and we thought it our duty to ask some questions and investigate the matter. We found that we had not information sufficient to prove or disprove the matter. We applied to the gentleman who made the charge in the paper, but we could get no further evidence; the party said that the men were slightly under the influence of drink, and in consequence of that they were punished.

8107. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—How were they punished?—By a fine.

8108. How much were they fined?—I cannot say; Mr. Green will tell you.

8109. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Has there always been a desire to investigate the charges against the constables fairly and impartially?—Certainly. During my period of office I never heard of a single question being attempted to be cushioned.

8110. What is your opinion relative to the efficiency or otherwise of this body?—I believe that if the men now in the service were under their officers, and not taken from them, they would act with vigour and well; but if you break up the force and put other men over them that do not understand them, they are not very likely to do their duties well.

8111. Are you aware whether they undergo any discipline?—From the number of the body it is impossible to give them the measure of drill that they should have, it would impose too much extra labour on the men; but in the summer months they are put under a species of drill, and taught to march and act in concert under the chiefs of the police.

8112. Have you seen them acting in cases of ordinary riot?—I have during the last twenty-two years—unfortunately too often.

8113. State your opinion with regard to the manner in which they discharge their duty?—As I have stated before, when they are under their own officers they always behaved remarkably well. I have seen them put back riotous mobs. I do not know whether they could be called political crowds, as they were crowds

THIRTEENTH DAY.
November 26.
Samuel Browne, esq., M.D.

of one party; on one occasion I saw them put back a riotous crowd.

8114. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—On what night was that?—On the night of a ball, and I remember that all parties took the liberty next morning of finding fault with the men because they acted with so much vigour.

8115. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is it a customary thing in Belfast to have occurrences of the kind on the occasion of a ball or such like?—You cannot have anything public in Belfast without the assemblage of the greatest ruffianism. On another occasion, the celebration of the Prince of Wales's marriage, I observed the police acting efficiently; those were the two special occasions.

8116. Do you say that on all public occasions proceedings in Belfast are carried on with the greatest ruffianism?—Exactly.

8117. Mr. *Dinnen*.—Have you seen the constables able to disperse those crowds?—Always. I am keeping clear of political riots.

8118. Now, touching political riots, have you ever seen the locals act?—No; because I believe, so far as my recollection goes, that upon all those occasions the locals had been separated into small sections and parties, acting with the constabulary and military.

8119. Do you believe they lose their efficiency by that?—Unquestionably.

8120. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is not that unavoidable in riots such as you have had lately?—It has astonished me that riots have ever been permitted to assume such a character. I believe myself that such a force as was in Belfast on the 17th of August, was quite sufficient to put down fifty times the amount of rioting if they had acted under one head. I do not blame the Magistrates; but where you have divided authority, one acting on one idea and the other on another, you will always have disorganization. I believe that with one head and with one strong hand half the force we had would have put down the riot. I am satisfied of that.

8121. Do you think that local knowledge would be necessary in that one person?—I believe it would be impossible for a stranger to act with as much efficiency as a man who knows Belfast. But a man coming to Belfast would soon learn the localities.

8122. Mr. *Dinnen*.—Have you ever heard any charge against the force for partiality or Orangeism?—Yes. I think every person in Belfast has heard it iterated and reiterated.

8123. Do you think it is well founded?—I do not believe that men in the discharge of their duty, under a proper head, would be permitted to act with partiality; of course the men will have their sympathies; it is useless to think that every man has not his sympathies; but I believe that a man with a proper feeling will not permit his sympathies to interfere with the execution of his duty.

8124. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you think that their chief would not allow them to show those sympathies?—I know the chiefs and inspectors of the force. There are eight or ten inspectors, and I know them to be men of excellent character, who would not permit the smallest partiality, if they saw it they would report and suppress it at once. I speak of my own knowledge from what I have seen.

8125. How do you account for 155 out of 160 of the police force being Protestants?—I do not know. I cannot account for what occurred before my own time; but this I know that since I have been a member of the committee, we never inquired into a man's religion. There is a general impression among the Roman Catholics that they would not be accepted. Whether that is well founded or not, I am not prepared to say. Another reason may be that the police force has been recruited principally from the counties of Down and Antrim, which are principally Protestant in their character.

8126. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You think that the two things combined produce the result?—I think so; but I unhesitatingly express my regret that such a thing should exist; it naturally gives rise to the embittered feelings that we have at present in the town.

8127. Have you seen any disinclination to appoint a man because he was a Roman Catholic?—Never, on the part of any member on the committee. I never entertained the feeling personally, and I do not think a single person of the committee, no matter what his feelings might be, ever manifested or expressed any opinion that one man should not be appointed as well as another.

8128. Do the police take an oath to perform their duty?—Unquestionably, they all swear to perform the duty assigned to them.

Cross-examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

8129. Do you think the number of the force sufficient?—By no means, because we have the numbers of the population increasing at the rate of 6,000 or 7,000 per annum, and we should consequently increase the police force.

8130. I suppose the Roman Catholic population among the humbler classes is increasing?—I am certain of it.

8131. What would strike you as a sufficient force?—I think 300 men, as at present organized. I do not speak with regard to religion, but 300 men, properly organized and trained, and under one head, would be sufficient to maintain the peace of the town, and would watch it very well.

8132. Would you propose to continue the present action of the constabulary?—I think Belfast has not at all its due number of constabulary. If we had a proper number we should have 290; but I understand there is some legal difficulty in the way of that.

8133. Do you contemplate that the constabulary should be continued?—Certainly, and I think they should be increased. I believe we ought to have them increased, although I believe that no amount of constabulary or military, guided as they were during the last riots, could have put them down.

8134. I suppose you are anxious to see the time when Belfast will not be the scene of disturbances?—I am sure all well-thinking men are of the same mind.

8135. And that whenever a public ball takes place it will not bring out ruffianism?—You will have ruffianism in all towns like Belfast. We will never come to that high moral character not to have ruffianism. I hope, however, that political riots will be suppressed.

8136. Do you think that an increase of the police force would prevent them?—I am not satisfied of that.

8137. Do you look forward to having annual riots?—There is a good deal of what we call chronic irritation. It breaks out, and I am afraid of it.

8138. Do you think the chronic irritation would be kept down if there were not 155 Protestants in the locals?—That is one element, but I think there are other and deeper elements. There is a notion among all the lower classes that they do not get justice. I fear the Protestant party would look upon the constabulary in the same light.

8139. Do the Sandy-row boys look upon the locals with suspicion?—I have not the intimate acquaintance of those people.

8140. But from your observation do you think so?—I think so. Natural sympathies lead men to feel so. I think there is a notion among the Roman Catholics something like "No Catholic need apply." Whether that is well or ill-founded I cannot say.

8141. You have been two years in the Town Council?—Yes; but I have been a long time in Belfast, and I am satisfied that the Town Council would not refuse a man who is properly qualified for the police force, even if he were a Turk.

8142. You believe that the police force ought to be under the command of one head?—Yes.

8143. And that he should have power to act in case of a riot as a Magistrate?—Yes; that would be necessary.

8144. To what do you attribute the continuance of the riots on the late occasion for such a length of time?—When I came to Belfast from England on the 17th the town appeared to be in a state of siege. The streets were divested of any guardians whatever, and all the force concentrated at the disturbed districts; and the disturbed districts continued to be disturbed, although the military, constabulary, and local police were there. Crowds gathered on the streets, and those crowds

Samuel Browne, esq., M.D.

irritated each other, and the constabulary, instead of dispersing them, allowed the people to gather in crowds.

8145. There was no one head to direct the whole?—Apparently, no one head, so far as I saw. I was a great deal through the town, feeling perfect confidence in my safety.

8146. You are a general favourite?—No; but I am generally known, I think. I am a surgeon in the hospital, and also of the Ophthalmic Institution, and know a good many of the lower classes. I suppose they have a *little* gratitude left.

8147. You are aware of the feeling of distrust towards the locals by the Roman Catholics?—I have heard of it.

8148. Have you considered the question of substituting paid Magistrates instead of honorary Magistrates, as I may call them?—I remember when we had a stipendiary Magistrate and the superintendent of the police, who discharged the duties. I remember they did principally the magisterial duties—largely at least.

8149. Would it occur to you to be a judicious arrangement to have two paid Magistrates to relieve each other and to sit together?—I think so. I think a gentleman continually attending to such duties will understand the administration of justice much better. A merchant or medical man will undergo a long training before he becomes an effective Magistrate. My own opinion is that two paid Magistrates would be better than one.

8150. You could scarcely expect one paid Magistrate to sit every day in the year?—I think that the Mayor, as Chief Magistrate, should take a good deal of the duty on himself, although his duties are very onerous, and he has a good deal to attend to as Mayor.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Exham.*

8151. You said you heard the feeling respecting the police expressed. Did you hear it by the humbler classes?—I imagine that both parties have expressed it occasionally. I certainly heard it from a gentleman from whom I would not expect it, and also from the humbler classes. I don't think it is an unnatural feeling.

8152. And when it is well instilled into them they stick to the notion. Have you heard it from Mr. Rea?—I knew of it before Mr. Rea's time. I do not mind much what Mr. Rea says.

8153. In your opinion is it necessary for the protection of the town to have a large number of police for the purpose of putting down the riots?—It was not with a view of putting down the riots. I would wish to have the additional force, with a view to the extent of the town, because as a member of the Town Council I asked to have a man put on an additional district, and Mr. Green said that it was impossible, for he had not a man. There is an inclination on the part of the Town Council to keep down expense, but I have long foreseen that we must have an additional force. I never anticipated a force sufficient to put down these diabolical outrages. I believe that 1,000 men would not put down some of the riots that have occurred.

8154. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Am I to understand that no amount of force would keep down these diabolical riots?—Not once they have got ahead.

8155. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you think the increased police force would prevent them going ahead?—I think 300 would be sufficient for general purposes, and with proper vigilance, which I know is generally exercised, the riots might be repressed at the outset. I believe the great ruffianism of Belfast begins with boys and girls under sixteen years of age; and until the riots assume a serious aspect, the men do not come out; the men do not begin it, but they are drawn into it. A great deal of the irritation was kept up, on the last occasion, by the fabulous statements put forth from mouth to mouth. According to two or three accounts, I was shot myself.

8156. Mr. *Exham.*—Have you acted as a special constable?—Yes, on two occasions.

8157. When were they?—In the celebrated year of 1848 I was a special constable; and this last year I volunteered to do what I could.

8158. Have you been out on the streets yourself on different occasions when these riots were going on, so as to have an opportunity of seeing what was taking place?—In 1848 I was out very frequently.

8159. Tell me then, is it your opinion that the force of 300, under the head of an efficient chief, would be sufficient at the outset to prevent the riots assuming a head?—They could disperse the crowd, so as to prevent them continuing a riot.

8160. Do you mean by bringing the whole 300 out at once in a body?—Yes. On the last occasion they were taken off the street. It is perfectly safe on an unusual occasion to leave the streets unwatched.

8161. Do you mean that the 300 men should be available at one point?—That would be at the discretion of the chief. I would certainly like to have all the force at disposal, to crush it in the outset.

8162. Taking into account your own experience of Belfast, and the riots you have seen, is it your opinion that 300 men will be amply sufficient, according to the present size and population of the town, for municipal purposes, not speaking of riots?—I should be sorry to see more; we must suppose that there will not be riots continually. I hope we have seen the last of them. I would consider, that if you have a greater force than 300, you would have a number of men loitering and loafing, as it is called, on the streets; and it would be bad enough to have that to keep down the ruffianism of Belfast. I trust the time is not far distant when men will sensibly see the effects of their intolerance, and persuade others to live in peace, instead of cutting each other's throats. I think it depends a great deal upon the well-thinking men of the community, if they would interfere. We had a Peace Committee formed on the last occasion; and, perhaps, had it been formed on the first or second day of the riots, it might have been of some importance, but I fear at the time it came into operation it was of little use. The riots died out, I believe, from physical exhaustion, for this reason, that if the police were exhausted, as I know they were from the number in the hospital, and if the locals were exhausted, and if the military were exhausted, the rioters must also have been exhausted. If we had a few men who are, or are assumed to be leaders, who would go among their followers and advise them to quarrel no more, it would work well.

8163. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you think that when we have given up celebrating the battle of Waterloo we should give up celebrating the battle of the Boyne, so as not to annoy our neighbours?—I believe so.

8164. Mr. *Exham.*—Did you find it easy, with the assistance of other special constables, to disperse mobs?—I remember in 1848 putting 400 or 500 people to flight.

8165. Had they any fire-arms?—They had not. At that time this was not a proclaimed district. For years we have had arms used on the 12th July by all parties. In 1857 we had a number of wounded in the hospital.

8166. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Does it reflect, in your opinion, on the efficiency of the police arrangements, that the state of things you have referred to should exist—that since the city became a proclaimed district, there are still arms in the possession of the people?—No, I think it would be impossible for the police to get the arms, unless there was a general disarming.

8167. How would you effect a general disarming?—That is a question I cannot answer. I think it would require a very great force.

8168. Do you not think that a constant supervision would be an advantage?—Yes. At one time, I forget in what year it was, when arms were prohibited, a great number of people sent their arms to the country. I think there are a large number of people who have arms. I think any respectable man might be trusted with arms.

8169. How would you effect a general disarmament?—I have not considered that, and I think it could not be effected without a great force.

8170. Do you think a constant vigilance would not have the effect of diminishing the number of arms?—I think so. Arms are brought in from the neighbouring districts, and as easily sent out again. Until the town is under martial law—which God forbid I should

see in Belfast or any other town—you could not prevent arms being brought in or taken out. I have been in two or three towns under martial law.

8171. Then you do not agree with Mr. Thompson, who was examined the other day?—I have been twice under martial law, and I should not like to be under it again.

8172. Mr. *Exham.*—Now, as far as you can judge, do the local Magistrates possess the confidence of the public?—I am satisfied that they do.

8173. Do you consider it judicious or desirable to hand over their jurisdiction to two paid Magistrates?—I did not intend to state, that while we had two stipendiary Magistrates there should be a putting aside of the local Magistrates, on the contrary the local Magistrates would be of great assistance, and should continue their functions. I said that probably two would be better.

8174. You have heard that resolution of the Magistrates that was contained in the memorial presented to Dublin, respecting the increase of the force to 400? Do you believe that is necessary?—I have already stated not at all. I always mean by that the municipal or civic force.

8175. Do you think it desirable to have that civic force belonging to Belfast, or would you hand it over entirely to the constabulary?—I don't think the constabulary at all calculated to do civic duty, from their habits and drill—without casting any imputation on that force. To suppose that they could act properly with rifles and swords in escorting a prisoner, is a farce; it is ridiculous.

8176. Do you think it would be right to put £25,000 or £26,000 a year on the rate-payers?—That would treble my police rate, and I pay enough already.

8177. At present the police cost £44 a man, and the rate for that is about 7*d.* in the pound?—I think the cost of the police is about £7,000.

8178. Assuming that they would cost no more than the force at present costs, do you think it desirable or necessary, for the protection of the peace of the town, even including these exceptional occasions, that the rates of the town should be increased from 7*d.* to nearly three times that?—I have already stated that it is not at all necessary to increase the force to the great extent spoken of; making allowance for men who are sick or on leave; there should always be a margin for a few who are not on active service at the time.

8179. Has it been your experience that the riots are joined in to any extent by the population outside the borough proper?—I do not know, but I have heard it stated that parties come from the rural districts.

8180. Do you remember when Captain Shaw was Superintendent of Police?—Yes.

8181. Did he drill the police force?—I believe he put them through a certain amount of drilling. I imagine that the drill of a civic force consists in teaching them to act in concert. I have explained already that if you have only 160 men to do the work; if you take them out to drill you give them double fatigue. I often thought it a great hardship on the men.

8182. With regard to the selection of the members of the force, by whom do you think it should be made?—I think that the ratepayers who elect the Town Council should decidedly have some voice in the election of the men through the Town Council; and, in saying so, I hope the council will not always be an exclusive body.

8183. Is it that at present?—Very greatly. There are some independent members.

8184. You think it an exclusive body?—I would be a great goose to say it is not an exclusive body, when I know it to be the case.

8185. Is there a Conservative majority among the ratepayers of the borough?—So I believe; I have heard so. I know nothing about the number of ratepayers one way or the other. I know that there is a preponderance of the Conservative party; but I think that in all mixed populations all ratepayers should be fairly represented.

8186. Then you would leave the selection, or suggest that the selection of the force should be left to the committee of the Town Council?—I think myself, the Commissioner would be the best man to select them, and let them be sanctioned by the council as the representatives of the ratepayers.

8187. Suppose one portion of the population pays 18*s.* 2*d.*, and another 1*s.* 10*d.* of the rates; do you think the former should have a larger proportion of members?—The preponderance of wealth should have the higher representation. I know that it is a difficult thing to strike a balance, and it is a difficult thing to draw a line of demarcation. We should have an opposition in every public body, or things would not go well.

8188. Should the officer or commissioner be under the orders of the Town Council?—I think he should be independent in some respects. He should be in consultation and act with the council, and concert with the Mayor. It would be a pity to see any Commissioner who would act independently of the Mayor, as chief Magistrate, or independently of his brother Magistrates. It leads to anarchy when a man thinks he has supreme authority.

8189. Then you would not think it advisable to have the head of the force acting totally independent of the Magistrates and of the Mayor?—I would not.

8190. Would you think it desirable to give him magisterial jurisdiction?—I think he should be a Magistrate, for the purpose of acting independently when necessity arises. I have seen Magistrates hunted for, when there was no one to take charge of the local police.

8191. Would you suggest that when a Magistrate is to be found the Commissioner should be under his orders?—I think he should rather consult and confer with him. I think he should have command of the force when moving.

8192. But should act as any of the other Magistrates?—I think he should have the sole command of the body; but I do not think that one man should be appointed to supersede all the other Magistrates. I think he should have the entire command of the force when moving.

8193. I would now ask you, in your opinion, with whom should the appointment of that chief of the force, when increased, rest?—I would certainly like it to rest in London. I could get a good selection from Sir Richard Mayne. I think we could select a better man ourselves than could be done in Dublin.

8194. You don't like Dublin Castle?—No. I would like the appointment to be made where no back-stair influence can possibly be used. I may state my belief that no matter who is in Dublin Castle there are nice little jobs perpetrated there.

8195. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Was there never a job in Downing-street?—I won't say exactly, but I would say that Sir Richard Mayne could make a good selection.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea.*

8196. You would not like Alderman Lindsay?—No, nor any individual in Belfast.

8197. Don't you know from your two years' experience of the council that if the nomination were given to the council, Alderman Lindsay would have it; no matter how it is to be explained, wouldn't the fact be so?—No, I don't think he would. I don't think he has that power.

8198. Don't you think there is a chance of it?—I dare say, like all men who are fond of authority, he would like to get it.

8199. Are you representative for St. George's ward?—Yes—no; it is Cromac ward. They put me in without my knowledge, almost.

8200. At the time you were put into the council wasn't it difficult to get members of the Conservative party?—Yes; or any party, I believe.

8201. Didn't they elect Dr. Murney?—I believe so; and he declined to serve, I am sorry to say.

8202. Don't you recollect Mr. Magill, who was elected also, writing a letter to state that he would pay any fine or suffer any imprisonment rather than serve on the council?—I don't recollect. I merely took an interest in Dr. Murney, being a fellow practitioner.

8203. Don't you consider that the riots might to some extent be accounted for by the extraordinary fact that, at the time you were offered an honour of a

very high character, you hesitated very much as to whether you would accept it or not?—I felt that a medical man was better minding his own business, as all professional men are.

8204. You have often complained in the Town Council that there was a system of fraudulent management by a certain small clique, very injurious to the interests of the body?—I don't remember publicly complaining.

8205. Didn't you complain privately?—I will not mention a thing in public that may have occurred privately. I might state many things in private conversation that I would not state publicly.

8206. Isn't there a feeling that the Town Council is unfairly conducted, even for an exclusively Tory body?—No, I don't think so; because we have got enough of the opposition element to prevent any such thing.

8207. What would you call the opposition element in the council now?—There are four or five that are not swayed by any party, and who are quite sufficient for the purpose. I am not aware of anything being attempted by the Town Council fraudulently as a body since I was a member.

8208. Of your own knowledge do you know whether Alderman Lindsay intends to present himself?—I do not know.

8209. Well, if this police force was appointed by design or accident, wouldn't he be as likely to know the *modus operandi* as any other gentleman?—I don't know that there is any *modus operandi* in existence.

8210. There might be some things done before the meeting of the police committee that you might not know much about it?—If so, I would hold the chief responsible, and I do not believe him capable of doing anything behindhand.

8211. Suppose the chief thought he should not let you know?—I suppose Mr. Green considers me one of his masters—which I would be sorry I was—and I don't think he would do any such thing, for he has never taken advice from any one who would induce him to do anything that was wrong. I don't believe there is a member of the council who would be capable of corrupting him.

8212. Did you not hear me in the Town Council?—I did.

8213. Did you not hear me in the Town Council state that the police force should be balanced?—I heard you repeatedly to that effect. I coincided with a great deal of what you said, if I could see my way to its being performed.

8214. Did you not hear me state after the riots that you ought not to increase the salaries, or enlist additional men, without taking into consideration the fact whether the police would be permanent?—I remember you stating so, and I remember the reply I made, that I appreciated the difficulty, but I could not see the remedy. With regard to increasing the salaries, I conceived that we had a right to increase the salaries of efficient officers. The increase was of the salaries of efficient officers only, having regard to their services, efficiency, and moral character.

THIRTEENTH DAY.
November 26.
Samuel Browne, esq., M.D.

8215. Was not the Mayor a party to the resolution for the increase of the police force?—I heard so.

8216. Do you recollect that immediately after the termination of the riots I complained that the police committee did not bring the matter before the Council?—I heard you make lots of complaints.

8217. Is it not an extraordinary thing that the first municipal body in Belfast should take no official cognizance for three months of riots of so serious a character as those of between the 8th and 20th of August?—Do you mean the Town Council? If you take the Mayor as the chief of the Town Council, they did take steps.

8218. Do you say that the Mayor, acting with the Magistrates, bound the Town Council?—No; I think the Town Council could not be bound by any individual.

8219. Do you not think that the managers of the Town Council did not think it advisable to take their opinion on the subject of the riots?—I have not taken into calculation who are the managers of the Town Council, therefore I do not know what was done by them.

8220. Do you not know that nothing would be so likely to gratify Mr. Exham's anxiety for a small police force, as a re-organization of the Town Council?—I have already said that all representative bodies should have a fair representation of all classes.

8221. Do you not think that a large portion of the diabolical feeling arises from the fact that the Liberal party is not represented in the Town Council?—I am not prepared to say that that is the sole cause. I think that a good deal of bad teaching, public speaking, and writing, keeps up the animosity on both sides.

8222. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You say not the sole cause; is it the cause at all?—I have no doubt those Protestant gentlemen of the Liberal party feel as much aggrieved as Roman Catholics.

Mr. *Rea*.—The gentleman before you is called a Protestant. The constitution of the Town Council does not give satisfaction to the general public, and cannot.

8223. Do you not know that a very large amount of property of Belfast is owned by Protestants of the Liberal party?—Yes.

8224. Would you not say that, putting the Roman Catholics out of the question, the Protestant Liberal party own about half the amount of property?—No, I do not think it amounts to that.

8225. Would you not say that the one-half of the Protestants are in favour of Lord Palmerston and Mr. Gladstone?—I do not know anything of political matters. I know that a great number of my own friends are.

FOURTEENTH DAY.

FOURTEENTH DAY.
November 28.

MONDAY, 28TH NOVEMBER, 1864.

The Commissioners sat at eleven o'clock.

John Charles O'Donnell, esq., R.M., examined by Mr. Commissioner BARRY.

John Charles O'Donnell, esq., R.M.

8226. You were one of the stipendiary Magistrates in Belfast during the riots of August?—Yes.

8227. On what day did you arrive here?—I came here on the 17th, but I took no part as a Magistrate until the following day, Thursday, because I had no commission. My commission did not come until Thursday, the 18th.

8228. When you arrived you found the town in considerable disturbance and excitement?—Yes.

8229. At that time there was a large force of military and constabulary in the town?—Yes, they were posted in different places.

8230. When first was your attention as a Magistrate called to the state of the town?—After being sworn in on Thursday, at twelve o'clock, I attended a meeting of Magistrates at the court-house, to discuss the arrangements about the funerals that were about to take place on that day.

8231. How many funerals were said to be about to take place?—Three.

8232. One of those was M'Connell's funeral?—Yes.

8233. What was the result of the meeting as regards the funerals?—There were a great number of Magistrates in attendance. The Mayor was in the chair, and there was a good deal of discussion as to the arrangements that should be made. There was no distinct resolution entered into, but the arrangement was that the management of the funerals should be left to the four resident Magistrates then present—Mr. Orme, Mr. Coulson, Captain O'Donel, and myself.

8234. Were arrangements made for the three funerals?—Yes, for all the funerals that were to take place on that day.

8235. What are we to understand by arrangements—was the question of preventing the funerals being attended by large processions discussed?—There was

FOURTEENTH DAY.

November 28.

John Charles O'Donnell, esq., R.M.

no suggestion of that kind made by any gentleman. It was presumed, on the contrary, that the funerals were to take place as ordinary funeral processions. The only thing present on the minds of all there was that those parties who had taken part in the funeral procession should not be interfered with by other parties who were supposed to be hostile to them.

8236. Then the arrangements were rather of a protective character?—Yes, simply that they should not be interfered with when going to the burying-ground.

8237. At what hour of the day did the meeting break up?—I think between one and half-past one.

8238. In consequence of that resolution did you take measures with regard to the funerals?—Yes.

8239. What were you to do?—The resident Magistrates undertook the duty deputed to them by the general body of the Magistrates, to see that the peace should be preserved, and that the procession should not be interfered with. The resident Magistrates' duty was to make arrangements for that purpose. Two of the funerals took place at different hours. Mr. Orme attended one, Mr. Coulson another. M'Connell's funeral, we were informed by several persons, was not to take place until four o'clock, when the two first funerals would be over. We then discussed what was to be done about M'Connell's funeral. Mr. Orme—I being a total stranger at that time to Belfast, and not knowing one street from another—was the only one who was capable of giving advice as to what was best to be done. The rest were prepared to act as Mr. Orme would wish.

8240. What was done?—Mr. Orme having gone with a Roman Catholic funeral, proposed to go also with M'Connell's funeral. When about to do so, he met Mr. M'Cance, who had not been present at the discussion of the Magistrates. Mr. M'Cance came in and said that he was prepared to do any duty in concert with the other Magistrates. He had a horse which, I believe, he had borrowed for the occasion, the funeral having to go a considerable distance into the country, and to be attended by cavalry. He was prepared to take Mr. Orme's place. I went to Mr. Orme, and said, "What am I to do?" and Mr. Orme said, "You had better remain, you may be wanted to go somewhere with Major Esmonde and the police." Mr. M'Cance took Mr. Orme's place, and Mr. Lyons afterwards volunteered to take the duty. I wish to state that the resident Magistrates, even if it occurred to them, would not have thought it right to stop the funeral procession altogether after the meeting of the general body of Magistrates which had taken place.

8241. Did you and the stipendiary Magistrates think it advisable to be guided to a considerable extent by the local experience of the local Magistrates?—Certainly. We felt that we should carry out their views so far as we could, and sustain them.

8242. Did you hear any instructions given by the Mayor, or any other person, as to the route M'Connell's funeral was to take?—I heard the Mayor state that in evidence on Friday, and I only heard it for the first time then. I have no recollection whatever that the Mayor indicated any route, or suggested anything of the kind in reference to the conduct of the funerals. I also heard the Mayor state that Mr. M'Cance was present at the meeting: Mr. M'Cance was not present. I also heard the Mayor state that he was not sure whether Mr. Orme was present: Mr. Orme was present.

8243. As a matter of fact, were any of the troops and constabulary posted, so as to prevent the funeral going up Durham-street?—Yes.

8244. Do you know who posted them so?—I cannot tell.

8245. Where were you during the funeral procession?—At Albert-crescent police barrack.

8246. Have you been in Belfast ever since?—I have been in Belfast ever since.

8247. Have you formed any opinion as to the police force, as regards numbers and organization, which would be sufficient to protect Belfast from similar occurrences?—I can give no opinion, except on general grounds, applicable to Belfast as well as to other large cities.

8248. Have you not observed the existence in Belfast of party and religious animosities, which are calculated to require a larger amount of police force?—Yes. When I say general grounds, I mean this, in the city of Dublin, where there are not the same elements to contend with, and where there is nothing to be done except the ordinary police duties, the proportion is 350 police to 100,000 inhabitants. I would therefore say that if in the city of Dublin, where the same elements of discord do not exist, the proportion is 350 police for every 100,000 inhabitants, you would at least require for Belfast, which has 140,000 inhabitants, from 400 to 450 police.

8249. Had you any experience as a Magistrate before you became a stipendiary Magistrate?—I was for several years a Magistrate of my own county.

8250. Had you any experience of the town duties of a Magistrate of police?—Not any beyond my frequent visits to the county town.

8251. Have you formed any opinion of the adaptability of the constabulary to perform civic duties?—I have; I consider the constabulary are well adapted to perform civic duties.

8252. Having regard to the peculiar circumstances of Belfast, in reference to party riots, do you consider the constabulary force to be adapted to the performance of ordinary civic duties there. Do you think them preferable to the metropolitan police?—I would give a decided preference to the constabulary, because the constabulary, for the ordinary performance of those duties, are not required to be always armed with their rifles or side-arms; they may go out with the baton, as constables. I believe the officer may order them out with their batons, even without their side-arms, and they do it in some towns—in Tralee, in Limerick and Cork.

8253. Is it the fact that in Limerick and in Cork the duties are performed by the constabulary?—They are in all respects performed as they are by the metropolitan police, so far as walking up and down the streets for a certain number of hours. The reason I would give the preference to the constabulary force would be, that if there were scenes of disturbance and riot, they might be turned out with arms, and you might have a reserve of the same force to assist them, and you might have an increased force in districts that were disturbed. There is *esprit de corps* belonging to the constabulary which is very necessary, and desirable in the performance of their duties.

8254. Is the military organization of the constabulary effective against rioters?—Yes; and the constabulary are organized to go out as constables in plain clothes, which they are required to provide themselves with.

8255. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Would you consider it an advantage to have a frequent change, or a facility for changing the constabulary?—I think it would be desirable, if the constabulary are stationed in a town, to have the power of changing them.

8256. There is every facility for that in the constabulary?—Yes; in the constabulary, part of the regulations are, that if a man forms a connexion by marriage or otherwise, he is instantly removed, whether he is an officer or a private.

8257. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You are of opinion that it is a useful rule to change the constabulary, if they form a local connexion?—Certainly, from the possibility of their being charged with partiality. I think it necessary that they should not only be impartial, but that they should be believed to be impartial.

8258. Do you think it necessary that they should live in barracks?—I believe it to be very material that the police should live in barracks; that I think it is essentially necessary for their proper discipline. My experience also is, that in the barracks throughout the county, the constabulary are entirely free, either Protestant or Catholic, from all polemical feeling. I have not known any instance to the contrary. I have never seen the slightest polemical tinge.

8259. In Cork, Limerick, and Clonmel, are the towns patrolled by constabulary force?—I believe in those towns the constabulary do not do night duty, that is, not singly; they do night duty as patrols.

8260. They do not do the ordinary duties of night constables?—They did not do it; but they may do it at present in Clonmel; they used to do it at the request of the municipal authorities.

8261. Do the municipal authorities pay for that?—I am not able to say.

8262. Have you formed any opinion as to the advisability of introducing the system of paid Magistrates here?—That is a delicate ground for me tread on.

8263. Have you formed, or do you wish to express any opinion on it?—I should rather decline to express any opinion beyond this, that if the introduction of paid Magistrates in other large communities has been found to be a benefit to them, I do not see why the same system should not be attended with the same results here.

8264. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—There is nothing to lead you to believe that Belfast differs from other large communities in that respect?—No; but I wish distinctly to say that I do not mean any reflection on the unpaid Magistrates. I may be permitted to say that from my experience I have found them to discharge their duties with strict impartiality.

Cross-examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

8265. How would you propose to have the constables paid in Belfast?—I do not know about that.

8266. Have you considered the subject?—Yes; I understand that Belfast in that respect is in a peculiar position as regards the police. In counties of towns and counties of cities the constabulary are paid out of the Consolidated Fund. This not being a county of a town or a county of a city, is not entitled to the same privilege, because it forms part only of the whole county, and without legislative interference they should be paid out of the local rates.

8267. They would form part of the general constabulary for the county?—Yes.

8268. Have you considered the number that would in your opinion be necessary?—I have stated already the grounds on which I come to the conclusion, and would say that Belfast requires 450 police for the proper preservation of the peace.

8269. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Would you include the fifty-two that you have here already?—Yes.

8270. That would make 500 altogether?—No; I would include the fifty-two.

8271. Do you recollect the occurrence of the Mayor receiving the deputation of the ship-carpenters?—Only from what I read in the newspapers.

8272. Did you see the Mayor soon after?—Yes.

8273. Was it at the meeting of the Magistrates that you saw him?—It was.

8274. Did he call attention to the subject?—Yes; the Mayor wished to inform the body of Magistrates of what occurred, and read the memorial which was read here on Saturday last.

8275. Will you state any communication of the Mayor's which you heard?—A conversation ensued after the memorial was read. I asked whether it was intended that the Magistrates should express an opinion. The Mayor replied that the document was solely for himself; at the same time he wished to inform the Magistrates of what had occurred.

8276. Did he make any statement as to what had passed between himself and the ship-carpenters, or was anything said, any expectation held out, or assurance given?—

8277. Did he say anything as to future prosecutions or informations, or anything of that sort?—I think he said very much what was read here on Saturday. He said he had had some conversation with the deputation, and that the deputation said that some faith was broken in regard to certain promises made; and I remember saying that anything that occurred with the deputation the Magistrates could take no cognizance of. I remember stating to the Mayor distinctly, that as far as my own individual action as a Magistrate went, no matter what promise was made by other parties, so long as I got reliable information which I believed to be true I should issue warrants upon an information charging an indictable offence.

8278. Was that with reference to any alleged promise of the Mayor, or to one made by the peace meetings?—I did not understand from the Mayor that he made any promise to the deputation that no further prosecutions should take place; but I thought it right that the Magistrates should not be identified with any implied promise.

8279. Was Captain Verner there?—I think he was. I think Captain Verner, Mr. Lyons, and General Haines were there.

8280. Do you recollect Captain Verner interfering?—He said nothing material, I think.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Exham*.

8281. Did the Mayor hand in the memorial to the Magistrates?—No; he read the memorial for them.

8282. And I presume he read it all out?—He read it out; and, as I have already stated, he mentioned to the Magistrates that from the conversation he held out hopes that it would be attended with the best results; and I think it right to say now, that whether the Mayor was right or wrong in receiving the deputation, he was actuated by the sole desire of restoring order and inducing those people to go to their work.

8283. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—So far as you could gather from his conversation, that is your belief?—Of course; I judge from what he said.

8284. Mr. *Exham*.—Did you read his observations in the newspaper?—I did, the next morning; and they did not differ from the tenor of his observations to the Magistrates.

8285. I believe that the men did go back to their work shortly afterwards?—I think the deputation was received by the Mayor on Friday, and that they returned to their work on the following Monday. The Mayor stated to the Magistrates that they seemed willing to go on the next Saturday; but that it was a short day, and they did not think it fair to their employer to do so.

8286. He mentioned that to the Magistrates?—I recollect now that he did.

8287. It is the fact that since that those men have been quiet, and that there has been no disturbance by them?—None whatever.

8288. I understand you to say that you would propose to put Belfast under the same magisterial arrangement as Dublin?—I do not propose anything of the kind; when I was asked, my answer was that it was delicate ground for me to touch on.

8289. Do you not know in point of fact that that system is only in force in Dublin, and not elsewhere in Ireland?—It is not in any other part of Ireland.

8290. Did you ever hear any complaint of the Magistrates in Cork?—I was not in the way to hear complaints.

8291. Did you ever hear any in Limerick?—I have heard no complaint.

8292. Do you think that justice would be better administered by paid Magistrates, independent of the local Magistrates?—I would not by any means say that, for my opinion is the reverse. I should be sorry not to see the unpaid Magistrates discharging their duties at Petty Sessions. It would not be wise in Belfast.

8293. There is a difference between large towns and rural districts?—Yes. When the petty sessions court sits every day and the business of the court cannot be discharged in less time than three hours, very few men, who have their business to attend to, can spare the time necessary for their duties there.

8294. The result is, that on one day there is one gentleman there and on another day another, and there is not uniformity of decision; is that important?—I think that uniformity of decision in the small cases that occur at petty sessions is essentially necessary.

8295. Do you know that the petty sessions sit in the district of Cork?—I am not aware. I do not know about Cork.

8296. Suppose Belfast was made a county of a city, do you think that there is any reason why Belfast should not have local Magistrates as well as Cork or Limerick?—I do not see why it should not. I have before expressed my opinion with regard to the unpaid Magistrates, that since I have had the honour of sitting with them here they have acted with the same sense of justice which generally characterizes the unpaid Magistrates of the counties.

8297. Since you have been here how many unpaid Magistrates have there been at petty sessions?—There is generally an average number of three or four since I have been here. Mr. Lyons sits generally; Mr. Orme does not sit very often; he has other duties to attend to.

FOURTEENTH DAY.
November 28.
John Charles O'Donnell, esq., R.M.

8298. Do you think there is any use in eight, or nine, or half a dozen Magistrates sitting at the same time. I do not think that it shortens the time of the sitting of the court.

8299. Suppose Belfast was made a county of a city, how many police ought it to get at the expense of the Consolidated Fund?—It would follow the rule in other places.

8300. Do you think there are too many police in Dublin?—I do not think there are, and I have resided a good deal in Dublin.

8301. You were at the meeting of the Magistrates about the funerals?—I was.

8302. And they left it to the stipendiary Magistrates to arrange about the funerals generally?—Yes.

8303. Was it not said that the other Magistrates might rest satisfied about the funerals, and attend to the other business of the town, or something to that effect?—I think that the understanding was, that the arrangements about the funerals should be carried out by the stipendiary Magistrates, and that while they were doing so the other Magistrates should look after the peace of the rest of the town. Nothing of that kind was said.

8304. When the stipendiary Magistrates left the meeting, did they proceed to make arrangements to call out the military and police for the funerals?—They did.

8305. Now, may I ask you, do you think it desirable to have had two Magistrates in charge of each funeral?—I would not think it desirable unless they kept together.

8306. There were four stipendiary Magistrates and three funerals?—Yes.

8307. Was it intended that one stipendiary Magistrate should go with each funeral and that the fourth should do nothing?—No, the fourth went into the county of Down, into Ballymacarrett, with a party of constabulary and military.

8308. That was Captain O'Donel?—Yes.

8309. Were there a place allocated to each stipendiary Magistrate?—The funerals were at different hours—Mr. Orme went with one, Mr. Coulson with another. M'Counell's funeral was not to take place until four o'clock; therefore there was, to a certain extent, a suspicion of its taking place an hour earlier than it was supposed it would.

8310. Would it not have been advisable that some stipendiary Magistrate should have gone to M'Connell's house at one o'clock?—The meeting of the Magistrates, where the deliberation about the funerals took place, was held at one o'clock—from one to half-past one.

8311. Do you recollect any one saying that M'Connell's funeral was to be first?—No, it was considered that M'Connell's funeral was to take place at four o'clock.

8312. After you left the meeting of Magistrates did the stipendiary Magistrates make arrangements as to the part that each was to take at the funerals?—Yes.

8313. Were arrangements made as to M'Connell's funeral?—Mr. Orme went away with one, Mr. Coulson with another. I believe when they returned from the funeral, Mr. Orme was to take charge of M'Connell's funeral in the same manner as he had already taken charge of the other funeral, and then Mr. M'Cance volunteered to go in Mr. Orme's place—he was a fifth stipendiary Magistrate, and he, being mounted, was to take the place of one of the four.

8314. Was any arrangement made between the Magistrates as to the direction the funeral was to take, or whether the military or police were to be stationed in order to protect the funerals?—I do not think there was.

8315. Would it not have been desirable to have made arrangements to have troops posted in particular localities where the mobs were expected to come from?—Mr. Orme told me that there were arrangements. I remember that I could not give much assistance as to the arrangements, being ignorant of the locality.

8316. As I understand you, there was no particular arrangement as to M'Connell's funeral?—The same as those for the other funerals.

8317. Would you not have thought it desirable that, if the funeral was to be escorted, one Magistrate should, be at the head of the funeral and another at the rere of it?—I would not.

8318. Even if it was a long funeral?—Certainly not.

8319. Am I to understand that the infantry was in the rere of M'Connell's funeral?—I do not know, for I was not there.

8320. Suppose there was a company of infantry at the rere, do you not know that it could not act without the direction of a Magistrate?—The military could not.

8321. Then would it not have been advisable that a stipendiary Magistrate should be with the force?—I would not think it advisable to have two Magistrates in separate places with co-ordinate authority. One might give an order contrary to the other.

8322. Which funeral started first?—The one that Mr. Orme attended.

8323. At what o'clock was Mr. Orme back?—I cannot be accurate as to the time, but it was before M'Connell's funeral started.

8324. Where were you then?—I was at Albert-crescent Barrack. I stayed there. I was required to stay there.

8325. Was Major Esmonde present at the meeting?—I was to have gone with the first funeral that Mr. Orme went with, but Mr. Orme changed his mind and said that he would go himself.

8326. Was Major Esmonde present at the meeting?—I think he was.

8327. Did he go with the stipendiary Magistrates to make arrangements about the funeral?—I do not know that he came with us, but he was afterwards at Albert-crescent Barracks.

8328. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You were a stranger, just arrived in the town?—I was. I would not have known one street from the other. I could not say whether Donegall-place was the proper route for the funeral or not.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea*.

8329. Do you recollect any communication being made to you by any one with regard to the deputation of the ship-carpenters to the Mayor at the time he received them in the Town Hall?—A communication being made to me with regard to the deputation?

8330. Did the Mayor ask you to accompany him?—The Mayor did not ask me. I remember the Mayor stating on the day before he received the deputation that he was to receive it; but that observation was intended for all who were present, and not for me alone.

8331. Who were present?—Several were there: Mr. Orme, Mr. Lyons, and I think Mr. Lanyon was present.

8332. Did the Magistrates make any observation as to the propriety of the proceeding?—No.

8333. Was Mr. Orme asked to accompany the Mayor?—Mr. Orme was asked by the Mayor to accompany him.

8334. What did the Mayor say to Mr. Orme?—He announced that he was to receive a deputation of the ship-carpenters, and he asked Mr. Orme to attend.

8335. What did Mr. Orme say?—I think Mr. Orme first consented.

8336. How did he happen not to go?—On reflecting on the matter he thought it better not to go.

8337. Had you any communication with Mr. Orme on the subject?—I have no objection to state what occurred; but it was a private conversation between Mr. Orme and me, and I do not know whether I should state it.

Mr. *Orme*.—To be sure.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Magistrates in the position of Mr. O'Donnell and Mr. Orme might decline to receive a deputation of the kind, while the Mayor, in his municipal capacity, might consider that he was at liberty to receive it. We do not think it necessary to pursue the matter further.

Mr. *O'Donnell*.—When the Mayor announced his intention to receive the deputation he asked Mr. Orme to accompany him. Mr. Orme at first consented. Afterwards the matter appeared to me in a different light from what occurred to Mr. Orme, and he thought that I took the proper view, and he did not go. I thought that the Mayor, in his municipal capacity, might receive the deputation; but Mr. Orme, as a Magistrate, whether paid or unpaid, ought not to accompany the Mayor. It is a matter of opinion as regards the Mayor. I am not expressing my opinion

with regard to him. I am only speaking of the Magistrates.

8338. Mr. *Rea.*—It was a formidable demonstration?—I cannot say. I did not see it. But it certainly caused a great deal of uneasiness.

8339. Did it not appear to you to be a demonstration, intended to overawe the Government?—I do not think there was any demonstration.

8340. Was it not a demonstration by the ship-carpenters?—There was no demonstration by the ship-carpenters. I saw none. They simply did not return to their work. At the time when they ceased to go to their work the precaution was taken to preserve the peace. We sent men in plain clothes to see what they intended doing.

8341. How many turned out?—I cannot say. I heard that there were 800 or 900. I only give it on hearsay.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—This is a charge against the Mayor, and we will not allow hearsay evidence to be given when a charge is made against an individual.

8342. Mr. *Rea.*—Was any report, parol or written, made to you with regard to the number of men who were on strike in these yards, before you took precautions to protect the town from them?—Several officials were told, by word of mouth, that 800 or 900 men had turned out. The reason was also stated.

8343. What was it?—That certain prosecutions had been instituted in consequence of numbers of their own body having given information to the Magistrates; and the object of the turn-out was, that forty or fifty men, of a persuasion different from that of the general body, should not be employed any longer.

8344. That is, the 800 or 900 were united that forty men should be deprived of their livelihood, because one of them had given information that led to the arrest of two persons?—Yes.

8345. Were those two persons in charge in reference to the proceeding on Thomson's Bank, commonly called the engagement between the ship-carpenters and the navvies?—They were.

8346. Was any report made to you as to the probable number of the persons who took part in those proceedings?—No report was made, but informations were sworn as to the probable number.

8347. What was the probable number?—About 300 or 400.

8348. How long had you been acting as a Magistrate before you became a resident Magistrate?—I think about eight years.

8349. In what county were you first acting?—In the county of Limerick.

8350. In the course of your official experience, did you ever know any proceeding so ferocious as that of shooting at the navvies on Thomson's Bank?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do not answer that question.

8351. Mr. *Rea.*—There must have been some observation made by the Mayor, or by Captain Verner, or by somebody else, that drew from you the observation, that you, as a Magistrate, if you thought it necessary, would issue warrants in all cases where you received reliable information?—I have stated that already.

8352. At the meeting where Mr. Lytle drew attention to the memorial of the ship-carpenters?—I have stated already that it was distinctly understood that the Magistrates would be no parties to holding out any inducement to those people to resume work by foregoing prosecutions against them.

8353. Where did the meeting take place?—In a room at the Petty Sessions Court.

8354. About how long did the meeting occupy?—I suppose half an hour.

8355. Was any other business disposed of at the meeting besides the reading of the memorial?—I think not.

8356. The only point discussed at that meeting, which lasted half an hour, was the memorial?—It took some time to read the memorial, and then there was some conversation.

8357. You say that Captain Verner was there?—Yes.

8358. And the Mayor?—Yes.

8359. Who else was there?—Mr. Lyons, General Haines, Mr. M'Leod, I think were there when the Mayor came.

8360. Is General Haines a Magistrate?—I am not aware.

8361. How did he happen to be there?—He was never excluded from the meetings of the Magistrates; but I do not know how it happened that he was there. He was in command of the troops, and in constant communication with the Magistrates.

8362. Was the meeting held for the purpose of considering the memorial?—It was not. The Mayor came to inform the Magistrates of what took place at the deputation. It was done in deference to the Mayor. It was merely to listen to what the Mayor apprized them of.

8363. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—But to take no action in the matter?—To take no cognizance of it.

8364. Mr. *Rea.*—Did not the Mayor urge on them that the prayer of the memorial should be granted?—In what respect?

8365. In respect that further proceedings should not be taken against the ship-carpenters?—Unquestionably not. There was nothing of the kind.

8366. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—There is no such prayer in the memorial?—It is assumed in the memorial that some of the informations under which the parties were arrested were made by some of their own body. That is assumed in the memorial, but that is totally incorrect.

8367. Did the Mayor propose to you, at the meeting of Magistrates, that it was his wish, or that of any other person, that no proceeding should be taken against any other person?—He did not.

8368. Or at any time?—Or at any time.

8369. Mr. *Rea.*—Was the paragraph in the memorial relating to the instructions of the Peace Committee, read by the Mayor?—It was.

8370. Was not the scope and purport of the observations of the Mayor, that bygones should be bygones, as to the outrages committed in the riots?—No, it was not. It was in reference to the paragraph that I stated that the action of the Magistrates should be kept clear and distinct from all species of compromise between the peace parties and the ship-carpenters. The observation which I made was by no means applied to any statement made by the Mayor. It was applied to the paragraph in the memorial.

8371. Did the Mayor express dissent from any paragraph in the memorial?—I am not aware that he did. He merely read the document.

8372. In point of fact, did it not appear to you that the Mayor, supposing him to have done it with the best intentions, was anxious that the request made by the memorialists could, so far as it was possible, be complied with?—No.

8373. Would you not put that construction on what he said?—Certainly not.

8374. Did Captain Verner say anything?—I do not remember. If he did, I do not remember what he said.

8375. Did he make any observation on the necessity of issuing warrants, when reliable informations were sworn?—No.

8376. Did any other Magistrate?—No.

8377. Did Mr. Lyons say anything?—He said something, but I do not remember it.

8378. If you had not been there, do you not think that the paragraph about bygones being bygones would have been assented to, and the peace of the town secured in that way?—No; I have no reason to suppose that the Magistrates did not concur with me.

8379. Had not that demonstration, so far as you know, the effect of overawing the witnesses for the Crown?—I do not know anything of the kind.

8380. Have you any reason to fear that it will have that effect?—No, I have not; besides I am not officially aware that there was any demonstration.

8381. Can you tell me the number of persons arrested for being there?—I think four.

8382. Four altogether?—I think so.

8383. I am speaking of the ship-carpenters?—I believe there are six.

8384. I suppose that since you came to Belfast you have observed that Mr. Lyons is more frequently at

FOURTEENTH DAY.
November 28.

John Charles O'Donnell, esq., R.M.

the police court than all the other Magistrates?—He has, I think, been a very constant attendant at the police court.

8385. Do you not believe that two Magistrates, whether they are stipendiary Magistrates or unpaid Magistrates, are adequate to discharge all the duties?—I think two would discharge all the duties. One might sometimes do.

8386. You know the attorneys who practise at the police court?—I do.

8387. Mr. Sheals, Mr. O'Rorke, and Mr. M'Lean?—Yes; I am always glad to see them there. I have always got great assistance from them.

8388. Did not Mr. Lyons sometimes blow up those gentlemen?—Mr. Lyons I always thought was courteous to the gentlemen conducting the cases.

8389. Is it not a fact that there are great complaints among the Magistrates here with regard to the impetuosity of Mr. Lyons in pronouncing judgment?—I know nothing of such complaints among the Magistrates.

8390. Have there not been reports in the papers of cases where Mr. O'Donnell had to interfere to restrain the impetuosity of Mr. Lyons?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY. — These questions are not to be tolerated. We will not permit them to be asked.

Mr. *O'Donnell.*—I never met on the bench a gentleman who acquitted himself with a stricter sense of duty on it than Mr. Lyons.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Dinnen.*

8391. You told us that during the time of the riots you had an opportunity of seeing how the local police discharged their duty?—I cannot say I had, for I saw no rioting.

8392. Did they not assist you in preserving the peace?—Yes, in aid of the constabulary and the military and some of the local police, two or three of them as guides.

8393. During that time did you see them work harmoniously with the constabulary?—Yes, I saw them always active to do their duty.

8394. I think you have a prejudice in favour of the constabulary?—I have no prejudice in favour of the constabulary, and certainly none against the local police.

8395. You saw no jealousy or antipathy between the constabulary and the local force?—None whatever.

8396. I believe that you have not very much experience as a resident Magistrate, but as a local Magistrate you have had some?—I have had some experience for some years. I have already expressed my opinion as regards the constabulary, and it comes to this, that the constabulary can discharge the double duty as civic officers, and for the purpose of suppressing riots.

8397. There is nothing to prevent the constabulary from preventing riots?—No.

8398. Did you ever see any partiality in the local force?—No; I have always found them efficient in the discharge of their duties.

8399. Do they not bring up all persons for party expressions?—That is my experience. I have only come in contact with one of the chiefs of the force, Mr. M'Kittrick, and I have always found him an efficient and most intelligent officer.

8400. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Have you anything else to say?—I believe that I suggested that investigations should take place for public convenience in separate rooms; for if all the cases were heard in the ordinary court, the business never could be got through. Mr. M'Leod and I wished to take up separate cases in separate rooms; but the investigations could scarcely be called private, for in all cases the attorneys for the accused parties were present, and the press were invited to attend if they chose, and the informations were read over in the presence of the witnesses. It is hardly necessary to state that for the ends of justice it is indispensable that the investigation should be held in private until the party charged is amenable. When brought up the informations are read to them in the presence of the witnesses.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Exham.*

8401. Am I right in saying that there was no information given to the press to attend these inquiries until after the deputation of the ship-carpenters?—No; the very first day I caused that information to be given to the press, through Mr. Seeds, the attorney for the accused, and said I hoped they would attend.

8402. But it appears they did not attend till afterwards?—They did not attend the early investigation.

8403. But they attended after the investigation?—If your object be to show that it had any influence on me, I assure you it had not.

8404. Did you not yourself announce it from the bench?—I was surprised that the members of the press did not attend, having received an intimation to attend; and I afterwards invited them to come, and they did come.

Mr. Robert Thomas M'Geagh.

Mr. *Robert Thomas M'Geagh,* examined by Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.

8405. Are you a member of the police committee of the Town Council?—I am the oldest member, and as some are junior to me, I thought it right, as I am acquainted with the workings of the committee for a number of years, to appear before you and state the facts.

8406. Is not Mr. Black the Chairman of the Committee?—He is, but he is not very long a member. It is over nine years since I became a member of the Town Council, and during all that time more than three-fourths of the members of the local police have been appointed. I wish to state, that during all that time I did not know the religion of a single candidate with the exception of one, and the reason I knew that one was, that his father had been fifteen years in my employment, and happened to be a Roman Catholic; on that ground, I did not think it wrong to get him put in the force, and I did all I could to get him appointed; but it happened that he was only five feet seven inches and a-half in height, and the required height was five feet nine; there was no reason why he should not be appointed except his height.

8407. If he had been the proper height he would have been appointed?—Yes, but I was not able to get him appointed. I think it right to refer to a statement of Mr. Hughes, of a case referred to of a man of the name of Pope; I was present when he was before the committee; what occurred was this: there was some jocularity before the committee about the name, but Mr. Hughes is completely under misapprehension in reference to the matter, his religion had nothing to do with his appointment.

8408. Would you know a man's religion from his look?—Certainly not. When I lived in Tyrone, I thought I could, but I could not do it in Belfast. It never occurred to me, or to any other member of the committee, to ask what the religion of the man should happen to be; such an idea never came into my mind; but we always looked to see which of the men we thought would make the best constable. Frequently some of the members of the committee wished that the candidate should be brought in before them a second time. We first looked over the list, and generally reduced it by one-half, and then we brought in the parties and examined them carefully, and tried to make up our minds as to which candidate would make the best constable. We generally, in going over the list a second time, reduced the numbers to the number we wanted, or near it. If we had not done so, we went over the list a third time, and reduced it to the number which we required, and that selection was confirmed by the Town Council. Our selection was invariably adopted. I thought it right to come here to state the real facts with regard to Pope. Some member of the committee made a joke about his name, but his religion had nothing to do with the appointment. Mr. Hughes also mentioned the case of a man of the name of Donaldson, who was stated to have attended an

Mr. Robert Thomas M'Geagh.

Orange procession. I wish to explain the facts of that case. Donaldson and two companions, three nightmen, left very early one morning to go to a funeral at Dundrod, or somewhere in the neighbourhood of Dundrod. They asked no leave, but they were off duty during the day, and no leave was necessary.

8409. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—That circumstance was alluded to in the Report of 1857?—Yes; and we had an investigation of the case in consequence. The reason of the investigation was the statement which was contained in the Report of 1857. As a member of the committee, I heard of the report. I do not know whether I saw it in the newspapers, but it was immediately brought under the notice of the Town Council. The three men were brought before us, and the carman, and any other witness that could be got to testify to the facts of the transaction. The investigation lasted a considerable time, and it was proved in the evidence that the men engaged a car and went on with the funeral. As they were going up a hill they got off the car, and an Orange procession happened to come out of a by-road, and they walked up the hill together, and one of the Orangemen put a scarf on the shoulder of Donaldson, and the scarf remained on his shoulders for a few minutes, but in a little time they got on the car and went on their journey. The carman gave all the evidence he could in the matter, and there was a conviction on the mind of everyone that the scarf was put over the man's shoulder without his consent, that in a little time he took it off and went on his way. Those three men, we were informed, did not ask the chief constable for leave; they left in the morning, and returned in the evening, and he knew nothing about it.

8410. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—It was in consequence of the evidence given in the Commission of 1857 that the investigation was held?—Quite so. As to the qualification of the candidates, they must not be above twenty-eight years of age; they must be of a certain height, and of good character, and be able to read and write. There is no reference whatsoever to their religion. As to their duties you know what they are. There is a printed book, a copy of which is given to each constable. We have divisional constables, and beats are appointed to each. The beats consist of a certain number of streets. The divisional constables are called sergeants. If any of the constables do not attend strictly to the discharge of their duties, they are brought up before the committee and dismissed or fined. The result of these arrangements is, that I believe there are very few cases of constables neglecting their duty that are not brought forward and the matter investigated. We have very few charges against constables, except for drunkenness. We have sometimes charges against them for that, but we very seldom have those charges brought forward, and when they are brought up for that three times they are dismissed. We seldom dismiss a constable for the first offence, but generally speaking, for the third offence he is dismissed. I know nothing of that case of Mr. Hughes's, where the man was brought up twenty-seven times. I think it is imaginary, for I have been a member of the police committee between nine and ten years, and am the oldest member of it, and I never heard of the case.

8411. It has been stated here that it would be desirable to have Roman Catholics appointed to the police force; do you think that there would be any difficulty in getting them?—I would say with regard to that, knowing as I do a good deal about the matter, that if we put up a board, stating that no Protestants need apply, we would get a sufficiency of Roman Catholics; but if we carried on the course which we have hitherto adopted, of appointing the best men, I think we should still have a majority of Protestants. We have always appointed hitherto the best men that have offered without reference to their religion, and there are 155 Protestants in the force.

8412. Did many Roman Catholics apply?—I do not know. I never could discover their religion from their physiognomy. I never knew the religion of a man except in the case which I have stated to you. I think it right to state that in my own private business I make no difference, and I am sure that Roman Catholics would make no difference with me. I have as good friends among Roman Catholics as Protestants.

8413. Is there any foundation for the statement that the Protestants are the larger men?—I do not know, but I suppose from the fact that there are 155 Protestants among them, they must be, for if a candidate of 5 feet 9, and another of 5 feet 10, and another of 5 feet 11 offered, we always appointed the latter, if other things were equal.

8414. Suppose that a Roman Catholic and Protestant were standing against that wall, would you know the Protestant by his height?—Certainly not. I want to make a remark in reference to the number of police. I have found, as the result of my experience for all the long period that I have mentioned, that the police force in Belfast has been amply sufficient for all the ordinary duties; we have had the beats so regulated that they have all discharged their duties well. I have travelled a good deal over the principal towns of England and Ireland, and I can see no men in any of those towns, so far as I can judge, equal to our men. I believe the system in this town is equal, if not superior, to that of the other towns, and our property has always been most carefully attended to. We have very few robberies or housebreaking, or offences of that sort. I believe the constables are able to discover any offence of the kind. If a body of thieves comes into town, they are watched until they are detected and punished, or the town is made too hot for them. In that way our property has been well attended to; and as far as complaints are concerned, I never heard of a complaint by a Roman Catholic in Belfast against a constable for partiality; on the contrary, I have had Roman Catholics waiting on me, and stating that they believed that they discharged their duties well, but I never heard any observation made against them on the ground of their religion, nor do I see why any such observation should be made. If the men discharged their duty well as servants or constables, I do not see what business it is of anybody's what religion the man who so performs his duty chooses to adopt. I believe it to be wrong to have any objection simply on the ground of religion. It is the character of the man and his efficiency that we ought to attend to. I never heard from any one Roman Catholic a desire expressed that we should have any number of Roman Catholics appointed.

8415. Did you ever read the report of the Commissioners of 1857?—No.

8416. Did you hear of it?—I heard of it.

8417. Did you hear that the Commissioners pointed out the fact that there were then only six or seven Roman Catholics in the force as worthy of observation?—I heard of it since this inquiry commenced, but I did not hear of it before.

8418. Mr. *Dinnen*.—When was this cry against the police got up?—I never heard any complaint in Belfast until I heard statements from Mr. Rea upon the subject. I heard Mr. Rea complain that there was not a larger number of Roman Catholics in the force—I heard him state so in the Town Council; but I cannot see how that could be done, unless you make the religion the question in the employment of the men. I was about to state that, in my own private business, I have twenty-seven men employed, and ten of them are Roman Catholics and seventeen Protestants; before that I did not know the religion of the men I had. On Saturday week I made the inquiry.

8419. What is your business?—I am building large houses; and in those buildings I never make any difference, nor do I think that I ever inquired before.

8420. Do you think that the number of the police is sufficient for the ordinary purposes of the town?—If we are to be prepared for war and riot, we must keep up a war establishment; but during the time of peace I do not see why we should do so.

8421. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is not a war establishment the means of preserving the peace?—I believe our present force sufficient to preserve the peace, except on occasions of extraordinary outbreaks; and the Town Council are desirous, as the town extends, to increase the number of constables. A month ago they appointed ten additional constables, so that we now have 170.

FOURTEENTH DAY.
November 28.
Mr. Robert Thomas M'Geagh.

8422. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE. — You have no knowledge of what religion they were?—Not the smallest. My attention has been called to certain negotiations and statements as to what the Government ought to do. Now, I find that in Belfast, instead of having fifty or sixty police, we ought to have 300. If you look to "Thom's Almanac" for 1861, you will find that in that year there were in Ireland 12,758 county constabulary. If you take the population of Ireland as 5,700,000, which is about the mark; and the population of Belfast at 130,000, you will find that we should have in this town exactly 300 constabulary. I believe we are entitled to that number.

8423. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—And your performances during the month of August last increase your claim?—It may tend to do so. But we pay a larger sum to Government than the same population does in any other part of Ireland, and I think we have a right to as much expense in keeping up a force as any other part.

8424. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You would like to have the police, and to make other people pay for it?—Exactly; but I do not put it in that way.

8425. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Are you of opinion that it would be desirable to have a large body of constabulary in Belfast for the preservation of the peace, distinct from the local force?—My opinion is that in Belfast there should be as large a number of constabulary as Government is bound to give us. I have no objection to their residing here. They would be an advantage to the town, as any number of people spending money here would be. They are very well paid, and I would like to see them here.

8426. And you do not see any other ground for their presence?—I believe they are not necessary. From my long experience of thirty years I am satisfied of that.

8427. Your opinion then is that 170 locals and fifty-two county men are sufficient for the preservation of the peace in Belfast?—I would not object to 150 county constables remaining here for a little while longer; although my own opinion is that the parties who have been in the habit of rioting have got tired of it.

8428. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—How long do you think they will take to rest?—During your lifetime and mine, I hope. My opinion, from talking to parties on both sides, is that we are not likely to have rioting for the future. I saw here the other day eleven clergymen, and if they would take as much interest in the preservation of the peace as they seem to do in the proceedings of this Commission, and if Protestant and Catholic clergymen would take a little trouble, I believe it would be more valuable for the preservation of the peace of the town than all the constabulary in Ulster. By going among the people, and stating to them the impropriety and wickedness of such conduct, they might persuade them to desist.

8429. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—That would be practical Christianity?—Practical Christianity; that would be most beneficial. I attended several peace meetings, and attended deputations, and I found invariably that our advice was attended to.

8430. Were they tired out?—They were more or less tired; but they were ready to begin again, and when the deputation waited on them and stated a few things temperately and firmly, I believe it was attended with a good practical result. It is my opinion that the outbreaks are trifling at first. They are occasioned in the first instance by a few boys and girls who begin to throw stones. Stones are thrown at first, and then the men begin to join in the riot. I am persuaded that if a few merchants and clergymen would take the trouble of going among them, it would be attended with the best results.

8431. You think that would be better than squabbling, as to which party began it?—Yes. And as to those persons who commenced the riots, I would take them up as Mr. Thompson suggested, although some thought his ideas extravagant, and flog them thoroughly. I think the Magistrates acted unwisely.

8432. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you think they should be flogged by the military?—I would not care who flogged them.

8433. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Would you give them a trial?—Yes.

8434. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—How would you propose to try them?—At the next assizes.

8435. Or do you adopt Mr. Thompson's view—that they ought to be tried at the drum-head, and that the drummers should inflict the punishment?—If I had the arrangement of it, I would appoint a few respectable people to hear the evidence. I would find out some means of punishing them properly. One thing is clear, that rioters ought to be punished summarily, and the sooner you get at it the better. I was going to mention, that for a long time I have not felt so much humiliated as I was by the evidence of Mr. Orme, as I saw it stated in the newspapers—that there were 225 extra constabulary in Belfast, and that if they went he would like to go with them. I felt very much humiliated on reading that statement. I believe that Mr. Orme is as safe in Belfast as in any part of the world.

8436. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—He did not speak of personal safety. As a resident Magistrate, responsible for the peace of the town, he stated that if the 225 extra police were taken away he would like to go after them—that is, that he would not in their absence like to be invested with the responsibility?—I thought, and so did several whom I heard speaking on the subject, that he alluded to his personal safety.

Mr. *Orme*.—I am not so anxious about my personal safety.

Mr. *M'Geagh*.—I thought that was a strong view towards the people of Belfast. My opinion is, that not more than one out of a hundred of the inhabitants of Belfast was engaged in the riots.

8437. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Is there one out of every hundred?—I do not think there is. Between military, and constabulary, and local police there were over 2,000 effective men in Belfast at the time of the riots; and I have it on the best authority that there were never more than 300 engaged in rioting or stone-throwing in one locality.

8438. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Sir Edward Coey stated that on one occasion he had to face a mob of 600 or 700?—There might be that number, no doubt, in the crowd, but you may know, from experience, that every one in the crowd is not throwing stones. I remember on two occasions, one was the occasion of the outdoor preaching——

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Pray do not introduce that.

Mr. *M'Geagh*.—I will not refer to it. The other occasion when I had an opportunity of observing the efficiency of the local police was the occasion of the Prince of Wales' marriage. I went down High-street on that occasion, and there was a mob there that could not consist of less than 9,000 persons engaged in rioting. I saw ladies' dresses pulled off, the very gentlemen's hats taken off and broken. I never saw such a formidable riot in my life. There were fifty local policemen there, and they cleared the street. There was no Magistrate there.

8439. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You say emphatically, without a Magistrate—do you consider their absence an advantage?—I think the Magistrates are very much to blame sometimes for not acting with promptness and decision at first.

8440. You think that the police constables do not pause to consider the case in a constitutional point of view, and go at the rioters at once?—They did on that occasion, and cleared the street, and several people were hurt. An investigation was called for, and the police committee had to sit for two, or three, or four days, investigating the matter. Some of the gentlemen in town called for an investigation. They said that the police acted with too much severity. The matter was investigated. Mr. O'Rorke's brother took a very active part in the matter. The object seemed to be to get the constables punished. My impression is that their severity put an end to the rioting, and that there should have been nothing more about it.

8441. Mr. *Dinnen*.—The constables were honourably

acquitted?—They were. They did their duty well on that occasion.

8442. Do you ever recollect any instance before where the hostile mobs on both sides had possession of fire-arms as on this occasion?—I believe there were more fire-arms used on this occasion than on any other occasion for thirty years. The town was proclaimed in 1857; but notwithstanding that, I was surprised to hear the number of shots that were fired. I have listened to them in my bed for hours. I cannot conceive how the Magistrates could have allowed such a number of arms to remain in the town. With regard to the procession at M'Connell's funeral, if I had had a sufficient number of troops I could have stopped the procession on the Queen's-bridge, and have taken the arms from them, or have compelled them to throw them into the river. I was about to remark with respect to the Dublin police: I have made inquiry, and I find that there are 1,087 police in Dublin; and I find that at that time in Dublin one-fourth of the population had been guilty of crimes, one man in every four.

8443. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you mean to say that there were 75,000 criminals in Dublin?—Yes; and I was told by several gentlemen that a large force was thought to be necessary on that account. Dublin was in a state of disorganization and crime. My impression is that it was during the repeal agitation.

8444. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—The population consists of men, women, and children, and do you say that one out of four of them were criminals?—That is what I heard. There is one constable in Dublin for every 275 inhabitants.

8445. What do you take the population of Dublin to be?—230,000.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—That shows the necessity of confining the evidence to Belfast. The police district in Dublin contains 350,000 inhabitants.

Mr. *M'Geagh.*—I arrived in Dublin about two years ago on my way to Galway. I got in a little after nine o'clock at night, and I went to Verdon's Hotel. I walked two miles from the Drogheda Railway Station to the Southern Railway Station, and I did not see a policeman in all that distance. I wanted to know where the railway station was, to go to it direct in the morning.

8446. At what time of the year was it?—About November. My opinion is that Dublin is not as well attended as Belfast by the police, and I mention that as an example. In reference to the cost I should like to state that as Government pays £50,000 a-year towards supporting the Dublin police, on the principle of fair play the cost of the Belfast police should not be thrown entirely on the local rates.

8447. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You think that the present force of 170 men is sufficient for the ordinary requirements of the town?—Yes.

8448. And you do not agree with the report of the two chief constables, that the number ought to be increased to 260 men?—My opinion has always been that it would be an unnecessary increase. That report was recently made, and I never was furnished with a copy of it. I was not present at the meeting of the Committee when the report was presented, nor do I recollect ever reading it.

8449. The report states that for some time past they have found the police force inadequate to the requirements of the town, the population of which has greatly increased, and now amounts to 140,000 inhabitants?—The increase of the population is not more than 3,000 per annum. A number of the houses that have been recently built are not occupied; and I have to remark that the police committee have lately added ten men to the police force. That report has never been adopted by the police committee. That report is the report of the chief constables, not yet adopted.

8450. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Were you present when that report was brought forward?—I was not. I heard that it recommended the addition of a certain number, but I did not hear the number.

8451. Were you aware that the police committee required Mr. Green and Mr. M'Kittrick to make a report?—I was.

8452. But you never saw the report?—No.

8453. Do you think they are sound-judging men?—I am sure that they give the best advice according to their judgment.

8454. At all events, then, the report is worth something?—It is worth something. I did not state the number of criminals in Dublin from my own knowledge. It was so stated to me.

8455. Was it a Dublin man told you?—It was.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Exham.*

8456. I believe you are in business here?—Yes.

8457. And have been for a number of years?—I have been pretty long.

8458. Do you own property to any extent in the town?—Yes.

8459. If Belfast had the same number of constabulary in proportion to other places, do you think that the present police force would answer all purposes?—My opinion is that 200 would be sufficient for all the ordinary purposes of the town.

8460. What is your opinion as to having paid Magistrates in Belfast?—I would have no objection to see paid Magistrates here, but I would not think it right to supersede the unpaid Magistrates.

8461. You have said that according to your experience there is not that ill-feeling against the police that has been alleged to exist?—I never heard of any of it except with Mr. Rea.

8462. Do you think that his saying so is likely to instil it into the minds of the people?—I think that it has more or less that tendency.

8463. As I understand you, you are not apprehensive of a recurrence of the riots?—No, I do not expect that we shall have any more of it.

8464. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—What is your reason for that?—My reason is, that I think that both parties have discovered that neither of them can get the victory; and unless each party believes that they can gain the victory, they will not try it again.

8465. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you think there was a greater manifestation of strength on both sides on the last than on former occasions?—I think there was. I dare say that it was on account of the navvies. They stirred the party up, and gave them greater courage. The ship-carpenters never came out that they did not clear the streets, and there was quietness immediately afterwards.

8466. They are a very formidable body?—Very.

8467. On these occasions were they riotous themselves?—You may call it rioting to put down others.

8468. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Then in your opinion the presence of the navvies has tended materially to preserve the peace of the town, because the parties found themselves nearly equally balanced?—That they found out at the close of the rioting. The way I wish to put it is this. I believe that the Pound people, when they heard of the burning of the effigy of O'Connell, looked on it more or less as an insult to their political, and not to their religious feeling, for O'Connell was a political man; and if they had not known that there were a number of navvies in town they would not have resented the matter.

8469. And your opinion is, that both sides, having ascertained that they are nearly equally matched, there will be no more riots?—That may be one reason.

8470. Then you assign it as a reason that the Pound people found that they had the support of the navvies?—I assigned that as a reason why they commenced this system of rioting.

8471. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—In other words, they would no longer be trampled on?—I cannot say that they were trampled on when the opposite party never went near them. They merely burned the effigy. A great deal of mischief was done by unfounded rumours. I may mention what happened from my own experience. On the day of the funeral I was near the Ulster Railway. A great number of people came running back. Before I saw them I heard the reports of a great many shots. A number of women ran out of the houses. I never saw such a commotion. I saw two or three hundred of them coming out of the houses.

FOURTEENTH DAY.
November 28.
Mr. Robert Thomas M'Geagh.

They thought that a number of people had been shot—that their husbands or their fathers had been shot.

8472. Then you agree with Doctor Browne that the riots were increased by the rumours that were spread about the town?—Yes.

8473. Do you think that that will cease?—I think it will. People have discovered that there is no use in paying attention to reports, and that they are not so bad as they appear to be.

8474. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you think that the fact of 100 gunshot wounds having been inflicted, is likely to allay apprehensions?—No, I do not think so. I think it is to be very much regretted that the riots were allowed to assume the character they did. I did believe, and still believe that they might have been put down in a quarter of the time, taking into account the number of police and military that were in the town.

8475. On what day?—On the day of M'Connell's funeral. There were nearly 2,000 men in town. My idea is that the rioting was confined to one district. If they had invested that district they could have put them down in a very short time.

8476. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Suppose that the day after the burning of the effigy a person had been anxious to pass over the Boyne Bridge, and that he had been shot?—If he had persisted in going over the Boyne Bridge after he had been warned not to go, I should be glad to hear that he had been shot. I heard afterwards that a man had been shot in attempting to go up to the bridge.

8477. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You said that the burning of the effigy was a political and not a religious insult?—Yes.

8478. What do you say of the mock funeral?—I think it was an exceedingly foolish thing. My opinion is, that the burning of the effigy and the funeral were both of a very foolish character.

8479. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you think they were of a criminal character?—I think so.

8480. Calculated to excite ill-will, and to create rioting and bloodshed?—Taking into account the excitable materials in the town, I think they were calculated to excite ill-feeling. It astonished me very much when I heard of the body of navvies leaving St. Malachy's Church, marching past Dr. Cooke's Church, and going through the principal parts of the town without the military or constabulary interfering. It caused me extreme astonishment.

8481. Did it astonish you that a number of men should come from the docks, and should attack a gunsmith's shop, and afterwards march through the town in search of the navvies?—It is very astonishing, with seven stipendiary Magistrates and a vast number of constabulary and military in the town.

8482. When you spoke of the navvies marching past Doctor Cooke's church—was any attack made on Doctor Cooke's church and other places of worship on former occasions?—In times of riot Doctor Cooke's church is generally attacked.

8483. Do you think it desirable that the police force should be placed in the hands of an officer appointed by the Government?—I am afraid a Government appointment would not be popular here.

8484. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you think the appointment by the Town Council of Belfast would give satisfaction?—It would, or ought, because the Town Council is elected by the ratepayers.

8485. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—The Government is appointed by the people?—Yes.

8486. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you hear Dr. Browne say that the Town Council is an exclusive body, and is not satisfactory to the general public of Belfast?—I do not agree in that. The Town Council embraces both Liberals and Conservatives; the majority, no doubt, are Conservative. Three years ago they were equally divided; there was the same number of Conservatives and the same number of Liberals. The number of Liberals who were then appointed have not given time or attention to the business of the council.

8487. Were those men elected by the ratepayers?—They were.

8488. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—That was because the Conservative party had a majority of the ratepayers?—Yes.

8489. Was it not considered advisable to infuse Liberals into the Town Council?—That has been the feeling.

8490. Mr. *Rea*.—Were not those Liberals selected by the Conservative ratepayers?—The way it was was this, all those called Conservatives got notice of the meeting. I spoke for more than half an hour on the occasion, and I mentioned an interview which I had with Mr. Cardwell, who had stated that he was in favour of the proposed plan.

8491. Why did you want to get in Liberals, being a Conservative yourself?—I like to see an opposition. The result of the meeting was that the Conservatives agreed to elect so many Liberals—twenty on each side; and I believe that would have continued if the Liberals had acted.

8492. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did not the Liberals refuse?—They did. All those elected were qualified; but they did not give us efficient support.

8493. Is it your opinion that the ratepayers would prefer the vacancies in the police to be filled by the Town Council, or by the Government?—A vast number of inhabitants would prefer that they should be filled by the Town Council.

8494. You think the Commissioner ought not to be appointed in Dublin?—I do.

8495. You think it better that the Commissioner should be appointed by Sir Richard Mayne?—I have no objection that Government should have the appointment; but in that event I do not think that the ratepayers should pay for it.

8496. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You do not care what the Government does, provided they pay for it?—That would form an element in my calculation.

8497. Mr. *Exham*.—But you think that the ratepayers should have the appointment of the Commissioner if they pay for him?—I believe that to be the constitutional view.

8498. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you think that the majority of the ratepayers think so?—I do. So far as they have come in contact with the people, they are of opinion that the party who raises the money and pays the officer should have the appointment. I think that the local government should have the appointment.

8499. Independently of that, do you think that the Commissioner should be an impartial man, independent of local influence?—I have no objection to a sensible man being appointed, no matter who appoints him.

8500. Do you not think it would be an advantage?—It depends entirely on the man who is appointed.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea*.

8501. Would you accept the commission of the peace?—No.

8502. You spoke of there being 75,000 criminals in Dublin?—I merely stated what I heard, without giving any opinion as to its correctness.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I think we have had quite enough on that subject.

8503. Mr. *Rea*.—You have been a member of the council for nine years?—And upwards.

8504. During that time have you not committed 75,000 offences against the Queen's English alone?—I am not paid for talking, and, therefore, I do not pay as much attention to it as gentlemen who are. I have other business to attend to.

8505. When was it that you had that interview with Mr. Cardwell?—It is about three years ago.

8506. You made a speech about having shaken hands with you?—Never. But I saw some curious articles in the newspapers about it.

8507. Was there any arrangement entered into to return independent Liberals into Parliament?—No; I know nothing of that.

8508. Who was with you at your interview with Mr. Cardwell?—I do not recollect. I think three or four of the Water Commissioners.

8509. Upon what business did you go ostensibly on that occasion?—

8510. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Had your interview on that occasion anything to do with the police regulations of Belfast?—Nothing whatever.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Then do not answer the question.

Mr. *Rea* pressed the question, and was heard on the admissibility of it.

The Commissioners ruled that they would not allow the question.

Edward Orme, esq., R.M., recalled and examined by Mr. *Dinnen*.

8511. You were examined at great length on the first two days of the inquiry?—Yes.

8512. A great deal of your evidence was on hearsay?—A great deal was on hearsay; but a great deal also was on ocular examination.

8513. From what you had seen and from official reports?—Yes.

8514. Was not the bulk of your evidence hearsay from other parties?—Indeed it was not.

8515. Do you know, or have you heard that the local police act strictly under Magistrates in cases of riots?—I should say so; there is no doubt of it.

8516. Do you not know in fact that the local police never do duty in cases of riot, except under a Magistrate?—Not since I came to Belfast.

8517. You were asked by Sergeant Armstrong, as a matter of fact, if the local police were in the habit of consulting with you on matters touching the peace of the town, and you answered "no"?—And I say so still. Mr. M'Kittrick or Mr. Green are the only persons whom I ever consulted with—they always consulted me. When I was asked about the local police I understood you to mean the individual members of the force.

8518. Have you not found, as a matter of fact, that those officers at all times rendered you considerable assistance in the discharge of your duty?—I said so before; not only that, but they have given me very good advice on occasions.

8519. Now you stated in reply to a question of Sergeant Armstrong's that you did not give warrants for execution into the hands of the local police?—Yes, and I say so still. Under the Petty Sessions Act the warrants are to be executed by the constabulary on ordinary occasions.

8520. Except in these riots, have you not invariably found the local police able to do their duty efficiently and well?—I never saw it otherwise.

8521. Is it not the fact that you come into communication with the local police daily?—No doubt I do, at the Petty Sessions Court; they attend there at eleven o'clock.

8522. Are not the three-fourths of the charges made by the local police?—Yes—all the night cases; they make prisoners and come in and prosecute them.

8523. Have you not in your magisterial capacity found the police work harmoniously with the constabulary?—When on duty they work harmoniously. But I never saw them work with the constabulary, except in plain clothes.

8524. Did you ever see any jealousy or antagonism between the forces?—No.

8525. Are you aware of the number of arrests made by the local police during the time of the riots?—No, I am not exactly aware of the number; we made lots of arrests in every direction, I dare say; if you will let me look into my report, I will find it.

8526. Do you recollect the evening of the effigy being burned?—I do, perfectly.

8527. You live some distance out of town?—I live in the suburbs. I am close to the precincts of my own petty sessions district.

8528. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Your district extends outside of the borough boundary?—It does; I live just on the edge of it, outside.

8529. Mr. *Dinnen*.—At what distance from the police office?—Mr. Black said it was two Irish miles. That was inaccurate; I am only two English miles from town.

8530. In cases of sudden emergency have you not found that an inconvenience?—Not the slightest, because I always keep horses ready for the saddle or harness.

8531. Do you recollect being informed of the burning of the effigy by Head-Constable Rankin?—I do.

8532. At what time was it; did you make a note of the time?—I did; I think it was half-past eight or nine o'clock. A mounted constable came up to me at about half-past eight or nine o'clock on the 8th of August.

8533. Were you from home?—I am never further than Belfast.

8534. Were you at home when the policeman came?—Indeed I was.

8535. Have you any data to enable you to say exactly the time?—It was about half-past eight or after it.

8536. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Are you speaking from memory?—Yes.

8537. Mr. *Dinnen*.—Have you not found Head-Constable Rankin a very efficient officer?—Yes.

8538. Did you hear it stated that he got the information at five o'clock?—I daresay he will be able to say why he did not report it earlier. I came as quickly as I possibly could.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Exham*.

8539. You are certain that you came as quick as you could?—I am.

8540. Are the remounted constabulary attached to the police in Belfast?—Yes.

8541. Do they form a portion of the fifty-two men which we have heard of?—

Sub-Inspector *Harvey*.—There are six mounted men besides the fifty-two; but they were not here at that time.

8542. How many were here?—Sub-Inspector *Harvey*.—There were three.

8543. Was it one of the mounted men attached to Belfast that went to you?—Yes.

8544. He took a short time to go to you?—A very short time I imagine. The discrepancy of time does seem a little strange, from five o'clock to half-past eight o'clock; but I am certain it will be explained.

8545. You got to the Boyne Bridge about nine o'clock?—After nine o'clock. There was nothing there, nothing which would have justified me in making an arrest.

8546. How many police could you have drafted into Belfast from the surrounding districts?—I think on the next evening I gave Mr. Garraway a requisition for 150 men, and they came in on Wednesday.

8547. Would you have had power to draft in more?—I should say that 150 was a strong draft.

8548. I wanted to know whether as a stipendiary Magistrate you would have had power to have required more men?—I have no more power than the local Magistrates; but we might have got 100 men more after some work.

8549. You would have to apply to the County Inspector?—In this instance we had to apply to Mr. Williams and Mr. Kelly the County Inspectors for Down.

8550. Is it part of your duty to report occurrences of this kind to the Castle?—Decidedly.

8551. I presume you did your duty, and sent reports regularly to the Castle?—I endeavoured to do so as well as I could.

8552. Did you make reports from day to day?—I did.

8553. On Wednesday or Thursday, when the Mayor went to Harrogate, you thought that all the rioting was at an end?—If I had not I would have remonstrated with the Mayor. I thought that everything was perfectly tranquil.

8554. When did you apply for additional assistance

FOURTEENTH DAY.
November 28.

Edward Orme, esq., R.M.

in the way of stipendiary Magistrates?—I think it was on Friday, as well as I recollect. If you wish me to state more closely I must go over my report.

8555. When did you first hear of the wrecking of the Brown-street schools?—I think it was on Monday morning.

8556. How long after it occurred?—Half an hour or an hour.

8557. Did you go there then?—I did not. I had been up all night.

8558. Then it was not until Monday morning that matters assumed such a serious aspect?—It was not. The previous Saturday and Monday had been remarkably quiet, and on Monday everything assumed an opposite character. There was a very deplorable change.

8559. Between the Tuesday and the Monday morning had an additional force been brought in?—Yes; on Friday 100 men came in, under Mr. Cronin, and they were very badly wanted for duty.

8560. Did any more come in during the week?—That I cannot tell you without going to my report, but I recollect the men coming in on Friday, the twelfth.

8561. Were you at the meeting of the Magistrates about the funerals?—I was.

8562. Do you think it would have been judicious to have had two Magistrates at M'Connell's funeral?—I agree with Mr. O'Donnell that if there were two, they should have been with each other, otherwise they might have been obliged to fire into each other, which would have been rather a dangerous business.

8563. With the large force of constabulary that came in on Tuesday and Wednesday, do you not think it would have been possible to have prevented what took place on Wednesday and Thursday?—There was force enough to have prevented the events if they could have been foreseen, but they came upon us like a thunderclap. I heard some curious statements made by gentlemen as to what they would have done, but if they had been in our place they would have looked very small indeed.

8564. Do you not think it was injudicious, after the funerals had been delegated to the stipendiary Magistrates, that Mr. Lyons should have gone with M'Connell's funeral?—That question is easily answered. Mr. Lyons held the same position as Mr. M'Cance, and he could not have superseded him. I do not think the duty was delegated to the stipendiary Magistrates exclusively.

8565. You were asked by Sergeant Armstrong, as reported in one of the papers, "Have not charges of partiality been made against the local force?" and your answer was, "I cannot charge my memory, but I believe there have been." Can you state any instance?—I would not have given that answer if I knew of any instance of my own knowledge.

8566. You were also asked, "Do you believe that they are regarded with confidence?" and you answered "No." Do you believe that that extends to all classes of the community?—I think it extends to a certain portion of the community.

Mr. *O'Donnell.*—I wish to remove an impression that Mr. Dinnen seems to be under, that I suggested that there was a jealousy between the local police and the constabulary. I did not mean to convey, nor am I aware that any jealousy exists between the forces.

Mr. Thomas Green.

Mr. *Thomas Green* examined by Mr. *Dinnen.*

8567. You are one of the chief constables and superintendent of the local police force?—Yes.

8568. How long have you been acquainted with that force?—Nearly thirty years.

8569. I believe you were trained under Mr. Coulson, the stipendiary Magistrate?—I had the honour of serving under him.

8570. During those thirty years have there been any charges against you for misconduct or partiality?—No; during all my services there never was a charge preferred against me by any one, either officer or inspector.

8571. When were you appointed superintendent?—When Captain Shaw left in September, 1861, the force was given up to my charge.

8572. Can you state what was the number of police during the time when Mr. Coulson was acting as superintendent under the old Police Committee?—I think there were about twelve or thirteen men on duty by day, and about fifty-two men on duty by night, not including inspectors.

8573. In what proportion has the population increased since?—I am not sure what the population was then, but it has increased very much during the last ten or twelve years.

8574. Is it double?—I think it is.

8575. You had not the same population when Mr. Coulson was here?—We had not.

8576. Does the appointment of constables come within your province?—I have nothing to do with the appointment.

8577. Tell the Commissioners how they are appointed?—Applications are made to me frequently for situations in the police force; if I consider the man a proper man, not exceeding twenty-eight years of age, and not under five feet nine, I take his address, and previous to an appointment being made, I write to him to attend at the police office at the Town Hall, on a certain day, and at a certain hour, and I first try his qualifications as to reading and writing, and on the day of appointment I make out the sheet containing the name of the applicant, his age, his last occupation, and the names of those who recommended him; that sheet I lay before the chairman of the Police Committee, making out a slip for each member of the Committee, containing the name, height, and age of the applicant. The men are called in for the inspection of the Committee, the chairman putting what questions he thinks necessary to them.

8578. Is their religion one of those questions?—No, decidedly not; I never heard religion mentioned during all the time I have been acting. After that they are desired to withdraw, the Committee discuss each man's appearance; I am then desired to call in a certain number. The number is reduced to three or four and the appointment is made; after that they are subjected to a medical doctor's inspection and he frequently rejects a number of those who are appointed.

8579. After the Police Committee makes the appointment, do the men undergo any drill?—Yes, during the summer months we have had a drill as long as I remember every year.

8580. What is the nature of the drill?—Face and file marching, and several other parts of the drill, so as to enable the men to move in a body.

8581. Are they all the different departments of drill except fire-arms?—They are so as to enable the men to move in a body.

8582. Are they taught the goose-step?—Yes, and a great deal more.

8583. Is that drill confined to new men, or does it extend over the whole force?—Over the whole force, but the men who have been appointed during the last year always receive a greater amount of drill.

8584. Now I will ask you do you believe there is any foundation for saying that Orangeism exists in the force? I do not know a single case of it. I have never been an Orangeman myself, and I would not know whether a man was an Orangeman or not. I have no means of knowing that it exists, nor do I believe that it does.

8585. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You could not put a man through his drill as an Orangeman?—I do not know anything of it, and never did.

8586. Mr. *Dinnen.*—After the man is appointed and placed under your charge, have the Police Committee, as individuals, a right to dictate the course that the men should pursue when in the streets?—Certainly not; but I should say that if a member of the Police Committee saw a man doing anything wrong, he might reprove him for it on the spot, or report it to me.

8587. Have you a right to give general directions as

to how they shall act?—Certainly not, they are supplied with a book of instructions, and are directed to read it, so as to be able to answer any question out of it.

8588. A large majority of the police force are Protestants?—They are.

8589. Give the Commissioners your opinion how that has occurred?—I know no other reason than this, that the majority of persons applying are Protestants. During the last eighteen months or so, some ten or twelve men of the Roman Catholic persuasion, have left the force, having resigned, died, or been dismissed.

8590. Men that were formerly in the force?—Yes; some were compensated.

8591. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Since 1857, how many Roman Catholics have there been at one time in the force?—I thought up to the time I made out the return that there were twelve or fifteen, but I was somewhat surprised when I found that there were only five; a man's religion is never inquired into.

8592. Can you tell from 1857 to 1864, whether at any period there were more than five?—I should say that eighteen months ago, there were from twelve to fifteen.

8593. How did you know the religion of the men?—By inquiring.

8594. When did you make the inquiry?—A few days ago. I can give the names and dates of the resignations of those men. George Heeny, he resigned; he was appointed in 1860 and resigned in March, 1864. Hugh Heeny was appointed in November, 1841, and he got compensation, 1863, for the purpose of joining some of his friends in America. Richard Connolly was appointed in October, 1858, and resigned in 1864. Henry Conn was appointed in 1858 and resigned in 1863; one of the last two were dismissed, I am not sure for what. Philip Herbeson was appointed in 1861 and resigned in 1864. William Farren was appointed in 1843 and died of fever in 1864. John Hagan was appointed in 1860 and resigned in 1861. John Armstrong was appointed in 1858 and was dismissed in 1863. Patrick M'Gee was appointed in 1860 and was dismissed in 1861. Thomas Edgar was appointed in 1864 and was dismissed in the same year. Hugh Lainey was appointed in June, 1862, and resigned in September, 1862. George Leggatt was appointed in March, 1860, and was dismissed in 1863.

8595. Were those men members of the force at the times you have mentioned?—They were.

8596. Were they members of the Roman Catholic persuasion?—I believe so.

8597. Did you know at the time whether they were Roman Catholics or Protestants?—I heard some of them were Roman Catholics, otherwise I would not have known; I never inquire into a man's religion.

8598. Tell the working of the force—how is it managed? Have you inspectors?—There are three inspectors and forty-eight constables on duty by day; each constable is assigned a district or beat to which he is told off; they go on duty in the summer months at six o'clock, and are relieved about nine. The night force consists of six inspectors and ninety-four constables; each inspector has a number of men told off to him, and each constable has a beat assigned to him. The inspector visits the divisions of the men as they are told off during the entire night, and marches them in in the morning during nine months in the year at six o'clock, and three winter months at seven o'clock.

8599. Are there more men at night than during the day?—Yes.

8600. Are there more beats?—There are more beats; there are more places required to be watched both by day and night; the beats are larger by day than they are by night, much larger.

8601. Mr. *Dinnen*.—Is it your duty to go round the entire district occasionally?—Occasionally I go out and visit the town, some nights one portion of it, other nights another, as I find it convenient.

8602. Have you had experience of a riot before the last riots in August?—Yes, I have.

8603. Have you dispersed them without the interference of the Magistrates?—I have.

8604. Have you been engaged in any party riot with the local police alone?—Yes; but I have never seen rioting assume such a character as it did on the last occasion.

8605. Have you known party riots on previous occasions where the local police have been able to disperse the crowds?—Yes, I have.

8606. Was that done without the interference of the Magistrate and acting on your own authority?—It was; but I always considered it my duty to acquaint the Mayor of the town or the stipendiary Magistrates when matters assumed anything of a dangerous character.

8607. Were you here when Patrick M'Gee was examined, when he stated that he saw you with a body of local police on the 12th of August?—I heard some person state so, but I think his name was Patrick M'Cabe. I was not in town from the 2nd August, until late on the evening of the 15th. I got leave of absence from the Town Council, and left Belfast on the 2nd of August. It is also stated in one of the local papers that I was here on the day of the wrecking of St. Malachy's chapel; I was not within thirty miles of this on that day.

8608. Where were you?—I believe I was in Newcastle on that day.

8609. Did you return before your leave was expired?—Yes, I received a letter.

8610. At what time did you return?—Late in the evening of the 15th—Monday, the 15th of August.

8611. What did you do when you came to Belfast?—The first thing I did was to go to the police office, to inquire how matters were. I then went to Albert-crescent barrack and to Durham-street, convenient to where I understood the men were stationed.

8612. Did you place yourself under the direction of the Magistrates?—I was speaking to several Magistrates on that night.

8613. Had the men been taken under their charge before you came back?—They had.

8614. Were you here on the day of M'Connell's funeral?—I was.

8615. Will you state what you did on that occasion?—On the day of M'Connell's funeral I was in Durham-street, convenient to where the funeral procession passed into College-street, South. Immediately after the funeral passed, I saw the Mayor, and we walked together from near the statue through Fisherwick-place and Wellington-place; during the time I was walking with him I took the liberty of asking what arrangements had been made for the funerals. He stated that he had nothing to do with the matter, that it had been left in the hands of the stipendiary Magistrates; he did not mention who they were.

8616. Did you proceed to the Linen-hall?—I did, but before I got an answer to that question, I suggested to the Mayor that I was apprehensive that the funeral would take down Donegall-place; he said "No, it will not;" and that he understood that the funeral was to proceed straight down Chichester-street. I told the Mayor, "I think it will take down Donegall-place."

8617. When did that conversation take place?—While we were going from Durham-street to Wellington-place.

8618. Where was the funeral then?—I was at the tail of it, and I understood that it was to take down Chichester-street from the Mayor, and that he had nothing to do with it, for it was left with the stipendiary Magistrates.

8619. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Would you say that it should have gone down Howard-street?—No; I should say that if it had kept straight on down Chichester-street I would have considered it the safest route. In fact, if the arrangements had been in my hands that is the route it should have taken.

8620. Were you present at the Linen-hall when the funeral passed it?—I was. I should say that I left the Mayor and endeavoured to get to the front. With considerable difficulty I arrived at the end of Donegall-place, as the hearse was coming on to the end of it. I walked at the side of the horses, keeping my eye on the driver; some person shouted to take down Donegall-place. I looked at the driver and said, "No; go straight on." The driver halted between two opinions, whether

he would take my direction or that of the persons who were shouting to him. After a little I spoke more authoritatively, and ordered him to drive on by Chichester-street. I saw him giving way to the funeral party to take Donegall-place, and I seized one of the horses by the reins; immediately a large party of people got at the other side of the horses and shoved them round, and the funeral afterwards took Donegall-place. There was one gentleman that I saw immediately at the time. I applied to him to assist me, and I think he was inclined to do so, but for the sudden rush that was made on the horses, which had the effect of turning them into Donegall-place.

8621. Is there anything particular regarding the riots that you wish to detail yourself?—I am not aware of anything. I am ready to answer any question the Commissioners may choose to ask.

8622. Is this a correct return of the number of arrests made by the local police?—It is. I believe there were seventy-eight arrests made by them, and sixty-eight by the constabulary. The return was handed in to the secretary.

8623. That is confined to the arrests made during the riots?—Certainly.

8624. Is that number taken from the police-office books?—Yes.

8625. Is this a correct statement of the number of arrests made by the local police during the twelve months commencing the 1st October, 1863?—It is.

8626. There were 5,503 arrests made?—Yes.

8627. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Are those duplicates or triplicates?—No doubt many of them are.

8628. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Are you aware of the number of arrests made by the constabulary during the same time. Was it 1,204?—I believe that is correct.

8629. There was an insinuation thrown out in cross-examination that you had an extraordinary number of friends in the police force?—Well I have some brothers in the force.

8630. How many?—Three.

8631. Was any charge ever made against them?—No, sir, with the exception of two charges made against two of them, one of which was not proved; the other was of a trivial character, and he was not considered in fault. It was for having a newspaper in his hand in the Castle Market, and he went in and left the newspaper in a house, and the Inspector passed, and he was pulled up for that.

8632. You did not screen him in consequence of being your brother?—I never screen anybody. I may state to the Commissioners that during these unfortunate riots in August a large number of the police were in coloured clothes by my orders, and did very active service. They arrested the majority of the prisoners. It is difficult for men in uniform to make arrests.

8633. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—And the difficulty is increased if the men happen to have a sword and a carbine?—No doubt of it.

8634. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Were any of the constabulary in plain clothes?—There were, and they did good service.

8635. How many were there?—I am not able to tell you.

8636. Were there as many as in the local?—Perhaps there were more. They did very active service.

8637. Had you any difficulty in working harmoniously with the constabulary?—The two forces acted most harmoniously together on all occasions.

8638. Was there any jealousy or antagonism between them in consequence of religion or otherwise?—Certainly not.

Cross examined by Sub-Inspector *Harvey*.

8639. Were any of the constabulary present when the local police made the arrests?—I have no doubt they were present and assisted.

8640. They gave some assistance?—They gave every assistance that was required; but I have no doubt the locals assisted the constabulary.

8641. If the constabulary had not been present assisting them could the locals have made the arrests?—I think not.

8642. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Were not the constabulary armed?—They were. Neither the constabulary nor the local force could have made the arrests without being protected or assisted by armed men.

8643. Sub-Inspector *Harvey.*—Do you not consider that the presence of the constabulary, though they did not actually take a hold of the prisoners, helped to arrest the seventy-eight prisoners?—I have no doubt of it. One party assisted the other.

8644. The local police, not being incumbered with fire-arms, made the arrests?—Yes. The constabulary supported both the locals and their own men on many occasions.

Cross-examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

8645. I believe that you are aware that there are sixty-six men from Dundrod in the local force?—I am not aware of it. I did not make the return. I had not time to do it. But I will produce the officer who did make it.

8646. Do you not know that there are sixty-six men from Dundrod in it?—I do not know it, and I do not believe it.

8647. Are you aware that Dundrod is a great Orange walking district?—Well, I should say that in the direction of Dundrod there is a majority of Roman Catholics.

8648. Is it not an Orange walking district?—I have heard that there are Orange processions there.

8649. Where do you come from yourself?—I am from Magheragall.

8650. You have three brothers in the force?—Yes; one is an acting inspector.

8651. Which of them is most like you?—None of them are very like me.

8652. You do not think that M'Cabe could have mistaken one of them for you?—No; all of them are in uniform, and I have not worn a uniform for twenty years.

8653. Is Gleneavy an Orange walking district?—Yes.

8654. I think thirty of the local police reside in Sandy-row?—I do not know, but I have a book that tells the residence of every one of them.

8655. Who is the officer that made out the list?—Inspector Patterson.

8656. From whom did you ascertain that the twelve men you have mentioned were Roman Catholics?—I do not know from whom. It was my own impression from the men during the time they were in the force.

8657. With a view to show your liberality you produced the list of those twelve men?—I believe it will not be disputed.

8658. Who told you that John Armstrong was a Roman Catholic?—I heard it.

8659. Is it a Catholic name?—No. I heard that he went to a Roman Catholic place of worship. I heard it from several.

8660. Who told you that Thomas Edgar was a Roman Catholic?—I think it is not by looking to his name that you know a man's religion.

8661. Who told you that Thomas Edgar was a Roman Catholic?—I heard it. He was for a short time a member of the constabulary.

8662. When did you make inquiry, was it since the discussion arose about it?—It was.

8663. Since the Commissioners began the inquiry?—Yes.

8664. Who told you that George Leggatt was a Roman Catholic?—He told me himself.

8665. He was dismissed?—Yes.

8666. For what?—For being drunk.

8667. When did he tell you that he was a Catholic?—He told me himself when he was drunk and using party expressions, that he was a Roman Catholic. Unfortunately his feelings got the better of him. I was very anxious to retain his services if I could have kept him sober, for he was a useful man.

8668. Mr Commissioner Dowse.—He was sometimes sober?—Yes.

8669. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—But he was incurable?—That was so much the worse for himself.

8670. You dismissed him for drunkenness only?—Yes.

8671. But the last time he was drunk he told you that he was a Catholic?—It was not the last time.

8672. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—What kind of party expressions was he using?—He was stating that he was the best Catholic in the force; and he used very strong language.

8673. What expressions was he using?—Cursing Orangemen and Orangeism and everything appertaining to it.

8674. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—I believe that a situation in the police force is a thing that is sought after?—There are a good many applications; more apply than are appointed.

8675. The pay is respectable?—I would rather see it better.

8676. What is the pay?—12*s*. 6*d*. per week with clothes; if the conduct of the men is good, after three years they get 1*s*. a week; after six years 1*s*. 6*d*.; after fifteen years 2*s*. 6*d*. extra.

8677. Are you in the habit of requiring, as a general rule, certificates from their clergymen of the good conduct of the candidates?—No, sir.

8678. But generally they furnish them?—In some cases they do. But some men are appointed that have not certificates.

8679. But as a rule do you not require certificates from somebody?—It does not necessarily follow.

8680. Generally speaking, do the men produce a certificate of character?—They must.

8681. Do those certificates not frequently come from Protestant clergymen?—Sometimes they do. Protestants, Presbyterians, and Roman Catholics.

8682. In the five cases of Catholics now in the force, were there certificates?—I am not sure.

8683. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—As a general rule, one of the gentlemen stated here that certificates from clergymen are not much attended to?—For my own part I would be quite as well satisfied with a good certificate from a gentleman with whom the man had served, or who had known him, as with a clergyman's certificate.

8684. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—We have the fact that there are very few Catholics in the force; would you say, as a rational man, that the general feeling is not that no Catholics need apply?—I do not think that there is such a feeling.

8685. You do not think that there is a feeling among the Roman Catholics that they need not give themselves the trouble of applying?—I have no reason to believe that such a feeling exists.

8686. The vast majority however are Protestants?—They are.

8687. To what do you attribute that?—I do not know.

8688. You can give no reason for it?—No.

8689. Did you ever hear any murmurs or complaints that there were so few Roman Catholics?—I did.

8690. In 1857?—I did.

8691. And the same state of things continues as to their numbers?—There are sometimes more and sometimes less.

8692. You concurred in the report with M'Kittrick as to the increase of the number of police?—I drew up the report and M'Kittrick drafted it.

8693. How many Catholics do you think there would be in that increased force, if things remained in the hands of the Town Council, judging for the future by the analogy of the past?—I do not know. I should say that it would be altogether according to the class of men that applied.

8694. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—According to their height?—Their height and physical appearance, and other matters.

8695. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Do you think there would be more then seven or eight Roman Catholics in the whole?—I have no hesitation in saying that Roman Catholics would be appointed to the force as well as Protestants, if they were qualified to the same extent.

8696. Do you think that they would appoint a Catholic Superintendent instead of Green?—I do not know.

8697. What do you think?—I certainly would be somewhat astonished.

8698. Did you hear a member of the Town Council state that Protestants are superior in physical capacity?—I did.

8699. Were you surprised to hear that?—I never saw the slightest difference.

8700. Would you be surprised to hear that a man named Patrick M'Govern was appointed?—A great many would think Green a Catholic name.

8701. Do you not think that the entire hundred additional men would be exclusively Protestants?—I do not believe they would, if Roman Catholics were to apply.

8702. That brings me round to this puzzle which I cannot make out, that Catholics do not apply to be appointed?—I cannot tell any man's reason for not doing so.

8703. The vacancies are well known in the neighbourhood?—They are; I cannot give you a reason for their not applying.

8704. Do you recollect the day St Malachy's Chapel was attacked?—I was not in town.

8705. Do you know the day it happened?—I heard it.

8706. You came to town on Monday, the 15th?—I did, late in the evening.

8707. On what day do you understand it happened?—On Friday, the 12th.

8708. Were you in town the day the Malvern-street National School was attacked?—I think it was the day I came home it was attacked.

8709. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Where is it?—It is to the right of the Shankill-road, near Bower's-hill.

8710. Have you the slightest doubt that the Malvern-street National School was attacked?—I have no doubt that it was attacked.

8711. Is it a National School?—Yes.

8712. Is it under the care of Catholic clergymen?—I don't know.

8713. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Did you hear Mr. Black say he would know a Roman Catholic by looking at him?—I heard so.

8714. Did you ever see him exercising that power?—Certainly not.

8715. Did you see him looking at them?—There is no gentleman of my acquaintance I would expect it less from than Mr. Black.

8716. Did you hear him say that the Roman Catholics were smaller than Protestants?—I did not hear him make that observation.

8717. You were never able to tell the difference?—No; I never observed it.

8718. You could not tell a man's religion by measuring him?—No.

8719. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You have said that on former occasions you found the local force sufficient to put down riots?—I did.

8720. Did you find that so in '57, when the riots were not so great?—I did not. I say that they are sufficient on ordinary occasions, when matters do not assume a serious character. When they do the constabulary assist them.

8721. You told me you never had seen such riots before as those in August last?—I never did.

8722. On former occasions the local force were sufficient?—Only on the ordinary occasions.

8723. But in '57 they were insufficient?—Clearly.

8724. Then in '57 you were obliged to call on a large force of constabulary and military to assist the local policemen?—Yes.

8725. Could you tell me how many dismissals there have been—when I say dismissals, I mean resignations, and soforth—or how many vacancies occurred and were filled up from the 1st of January, 1863, to the present time?—I could tell by referring to the books, but it would take some time to do it.

8726. How did you happen to make out the return of the twelve men you have read?—It occurred to me to look over the books, as I was under the impression there was a larger number of Roman Catholics in the force until I gave directions for this return to be made out. Then it occurred to me that it would be well to

look back to see how I had formed my opinion, and on looking back I found these men.

8727. How long did it take you to make out that return?—I think it was done in about two hours.

8728. Then it would not take very long to make out the total number of changes for the last two years?—It would not. I'll have it made out.

8729. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Was it from one person or several persons that you got the information?—I knew a good deal from my own knowledge, and I was generally in the habit of selecting a Roman Catholic for a Roman Catholic district.

8730. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—You thought that advisable?—I did.

8731. Why did you think it advisable?—Well, the lower order of Roman Catholics for some time past, for what reason I cannot say, treated our men badly when they got an opportunity; and I thought they would be more acceptable to the people that they came in contact with. In some cases I have found it necessary to permit two of the men to go together, and on these occasions I selected, whenever I could, a Roman Catholic and the other a Protestant.

8732. Then you are of opinion that it would tend to the efficiency of the force if they were mixed?—I would rather have more Roman Catholics. It would not make any difference with respectable persons, but it might have a good effect with the lower orders of both parties.

8733. How far has that feeling dated back?—I attribute it greatly to the speeches of Mr. Rea. I think that is nearly the sole cause, and also the writing in the newspapers.

8734. Was that the cause in '57?—I think so. I consider he did a great deal of harm.

8735. How far back do you carry the existence of that feeling of distrust?—For the last ten years the feeling has been gaining ground. When a policeman is assigned a particular beat he remains generally there as long as he conducts himself. But on the complaint of the Inspector we change him at once. Frequently when we do make the change the Police Committee receives a memorial from the respectable inhabitants to get the man back.

8736. You do not send a man to the beat in which he resides himself?—No; we avoid that.

8737. Do you send him to an adjacent beat?—No; not to the neighbourhood.

8738. Do you think it would be an advantage or the reverse to have the police constables residing among the people, or do you prefer that they should reside in barracks?—I prefer them in barracks.

8739. Why?—There are several reasons. One substantial reason is this, that the men can be got into order and marched off on a sudden outbreak with more advantage.

8740. Do you not think also that there is this disadvantage in their residing among the people, that there is less *esprit de corps;* and that there is a disinclination on the part of the police to act against their neighbours?—I have never known such a thing to occur in any case, nor do I think there is a probability of it.

8741. Do you know whether any member of the local police live in the disturbed districts?—I am not aware of it. Some of them live in the direction of Sandy-row.

8742. Suppose it to be the fact that thirty local policemen live in Sandy-row, does it not strike you as singular that 5,000 people should be assembled at five or six o'clock on the 8th of August, without any notice having been given to the authorities previously to five o'clock?—I would account for it in this way, nearly the whole district is occupied by labourers and factory operatives; and 500 people, perhaps as many as 1,000, would turn out in five minutes. The effigy was burned at about nine o'clock.

8743. Is any question asked of a constable as to whether he belongs to a secret society at the time of his appointment?—No such question is asked.

8744. I assume, of course, that if it transpired that he was a member of a secret society he would not be elected?—By no means. I would consider it my duty to make the matter known to the Town Council, and I have no hesitation in saying that it would totally disqualify him.

8745. But you do not ask the question?—I have always studiously avoided asking any question as to a man's religious or political feelings. It would not be permitted by the Town Council.

8746. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Suppose you suspected that he did belong to a secret society?—I would not put the question to him.

8747. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Mr. Green, in your report you suggest the men should have side-arms?—I suggested to the Town Council to procure cutlasses, to be worn only in case of riots.

8748. How would you propose to use them?—Well, I think if the men made a prisoner they would be better able to retain him with the cutlasses in their hands, and it would also serve to keep off assailants. I consider that a bayonet at the end of a musket would be quite as dangerous a weapon as a cutlass.

8749. Would you propose that they should use them?—My impression is that they would keep off a crowd of rioters, which men with batons could not do.

8750. Do you not think that it would equally tend to keep off rioters if the police were armed with fire-arms?—I should say it would.

8751. Is it your opinion that it would be advantageous to have the police armed with fire-arms as well as with batons?—I think it would be well to have a number of them so armed. It is the only way in which riots, such as the late riots, could be suppressed, where fire-arms were used by the rioters.

8752. That would, of course, involve the necessity of having them properly drilled?—Yes.

8753. Do you think that it would be an advantage to have the police provided with fire-arms, and drilled, so that they could perform the ordinary duty with batons, and on occasions of riots have recourse to their fire-arms?—I am strongly inclined to believe that, with a number of cutlasses, as we recommended, and a force of 260 men, we would be able to put down any riot that would be likely to occur in this town.

8754. At what stage of the late riots could you have put them down with 260 men armed with cutlasses?—On the first night I would have taught them such a lesson as would have warned them not to try it again.

8755. But you said that you thought fire-arms necessary when the rioters are in possession of fire-arms?—Yes.

8756. Do you think, then, that you would have been able to cope with them without fire-arms on the first night?—It appears that the chief constable of the local police, and the head constable of the constabulary had some knowledge or report that something was to occur on that particular night?—If I had had 260 men I would have been prepared with 150 men to have made prisoners, and I would have taught those ill-advised people such a lesson on the following day as would have prevented anything further.

8757. But supposing they had been on the first occasion armed with fire-arms?—Generally the rioting commences for some time before fire-arms were resorted to.

8758. Have you ever, in your experience, known both sides so extensively provided with fire-arms as they were last August?—No. I was perfectly astonished. I had no notion that there were so many fire-arms in town.

8759. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Do you know a man of the name of Hardy?—There is no such man in the force now. I remember such a man several years ago.

8760. Do you know a man of the name of Hardman?—There was a man of that name dismissed.

8761. For what?—For liquor.

8762. Was it for beating anybody?—Not to my knowledge.

8763. Do you not recollect that he was convicted of having beaten a man?—I recollect Hardman was fined £5 for striking a boy on the head. I think it was in Mill-street.

8764. Was it a party matter?—I do not think it was.

8765. How many years ago is it?—Ten years ago.

FIFTEENTH DAY.

Tuesday, 29th November, 1864.

The Commissioners sat at eleven o'clock.

Mr. *Thomas Green* cross-examined by Mr. *Exham*.

8766. Is it in the district known as the Pound district that the constabulary barracks are placed?—It is nearer to the Pound than to Sandy-row.

8767. Are they in the habit of going into the Pound, or into Sandy-row district most?—I presume that they perform duty in both districts when they are required.

8768. Is it part of their duty to go through the district in the day time, or at night, except in disturbances?—Do you mean the constabulary or the local police.

8769. The constabulary?—I do not wish to give an answer as to the constabulary. The constabulary officers are here. It does not come within my province.

8770. Is there any arrangement that they should do so?—I do not know of any. I meet them in all parts of the town. I have given in a report to the Town Council as chief constable.

8771. Is it your deliberate opinion, after your experience of thirty years in Belfast, that with the fifty-two men of the constabulary and 260 local police, that you would be responsible to the Town Council for the peace of the town?—It is my opinion that with 260 men, and assisted by the constabulary in cases of emergency, I should be able to put down any riot that might occur here.

8772. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Do you mean assisted by the fifty-two men?—Certainly.

8773. Mr. *Exham*.—Supposing that Government would not send another man but the fifty-two—and your thirty years' experience in Belfast, is it your belief that you would be responsible for the peace of the town, with 260 local police?—I think, taking all those matters into consideration, that if my report was carried out by the Town Council, that I should be able to put down any riot that could occur. The great point in putting down riots is to crush them in the bud. I have heard it stated that Belfast is entitled to a larger number of constabulary. I would be glad to see a larger number in the town; but I believe with the present number, and the present local police force increased to 260, and also my report carried out in its entirety, with regard to stations and otherwise, I should be able to answer for the peace of the town.

8774. There is a large portion of the town not included in the borough boundary, and yet built upon?—Yes; a very large portion.

8775. And those districts of the borough that are not built on are not patrolled by your men?—No.

8776. Would you not think it desirable that the constabulary should patrol that as well as any other part of the county?—I presume so.

8777. And for that purpose it might be necessary to bring in a larger police force than fifty-two?—It might be necessary.

8778. And do you not think that the municipal force should be increased to watch it?—Yes.

8779. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Suppose the population of Belfast were to increase by 100,000, you think the police force should be increased?—Yes.

8780. Mr. *Exham*.—You would make the local police keep pace with the times?—Yes.

8781. From your experience of Belfast, do you think there will be a recurrence of the riots?—I do not expect it.

8782. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Why do you think so?—I think the parties have tired each other out, and that they will be very slow to commence again.

8783. Then you agree with Mr. M'Geagh, that both parties are so strong and so nearly balanced that there will not be a recurrence of the riots?—I think there is a tendency to that. I never saw the people approaching each other with such a display of strength on both sides.

8784. Does that equality of strength to which you refer arise from the navvies supporting the Pound district?—I think on the last occasion it had such a tendency.

8785. Suppose the navvies were withdrawn, then there would be a necessity for an increased force?—I would expect that a great number of them are located about the town.

8786. Mr. *Exham*.—If riots of the kind that took place last August were to be anticipated every year, would not any amount of force be required in the town?—If they took place every year a very large force would be required. If there was fighting every year, matters would become more serious, inasmuch as they would gain strength.

8787. You have been acquainted with the police force for nearly thirty years?—Nearly so. For the last ten years I have seen a feeling of distrust towards the local police, on the part of a small section of the people of one denomination.

8788. Had you observed anything of that kind previously?—I think not.

8789. Was the force constituted then in the same relative proportions as to Protestants and Roman Catholics as it is at present?—I cannot answer that question.

8790. Do you think it desirable for the town to advertise either in the newspapers or otherwise, for members or candidates of the force of a particular religion?—I would think it unwise to do so. But I think it would be wise to advertise for candidates generally.

8791. Have you any lists for the last few years that will tell you the number of candidates—what is the average?—I have generally from fifteen to twenty men acting as supernumeraries.

8792. Did you keep a regular candidate list?—If a candidate applies to me for appointment in the police force, and I consider him a likely man, I take his address, and previous to the appointment I write to him. It has been the practice when a good man offers, to appoint him, if he is the proper height, has a robust constitution, is intelligent, and professes the other necessary qualifications.

8793. Have you adopted the same course with regard to the selection of candidates?—That has been the practice of the force since I have been acquainted with it, and I believe they do the same in the constabulary. If a good-looking man applies, he is examined by a doctor, and sent up to Dublin. Pretty much the same course is pursued as in the constabulary, during the entire time that I have been acquainted with the force.

8794. Can you conscientiously say that the practice has been during the entire period to return to the Town Council the names of eligible persons who offered themselves?—Certainly.

8795. Did you ever apply to anyone to send Protestant candidates to you for the force?—Certainly not. I would consider myself unworthy of any situation if I was guilty of such conduct.

8796. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—In point of fact, you consider a Catholic as good as a Protestant, and a Protestant as good as a Catholic?—Certainly.

8797. The question of religion never enters into your consideration?—No.

8798. Mr. *Exham*.—Has it been your experience that the Constabulary are in the habit of patrolling the Sandy-row district as well as the Pound district?—I think so, for the other barrack is in the centre of the Sandy-row district.

8799. Do you not think it equally surprising that the intention to burn the effigy did not come to the knowledge of the constabulary as well as of the local police prior to five o'clock?—I heard it stated here that the local police had information of the burning

FIFTEENTH DAY.
November 29.
Mr. Thomas Green.

of the effigy between four and five o'clock in the afternoon; and I heard that as soon as Mr. M'Kittrick was informed of the matter he communicated with the head constable, and afterwards the stipendiary Magistrate was communicated with. I also heard it stated that a constable at eleven o'clock made minute inquiries about it in the direction of Sandy-row. I am merely speaking from hearsay.

8800. What was the name of the constable?—Cannon, I heard.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea*.

8801. You were examined at considerable length in 1857?—I was.

8802. And you heard a great deal of what was going on then, and afterwards, when the report was published *in extenso* in all the Belfast papers, I presume you did not forget to read it?—I cannot say that I ever read it. I do not think that since this Commission I read three columns in any newspaper.

8803. Did you read the report of the Commissioners?—I do not recollect; it is very likely that I read some part of the evidence, but to what extent I cannot tell.

8804. Had you not the curiosity to read the report of Messrs. Lynch and Smythe?—I am not aware that I ever read or saw it.

8805. If you did not, can you account to the Comsioners for not reading it in the execution of your duty?—I am not aware that it was any part of my duty to read it.

8806. Was it not your duty to read the report on the proceedings of the force?—My memory does not serve me whether I ever read it or not.

8807. I suppose you understood pretty well at that time the point of the Commissioners' report?—I do not recollect what the point was.

8808. Did you not read this passage in the report, that cannot be read too often:—"The police force are, with six or seven exceptions, entirely Protestant, and those in any command amongst them are exclusively so; a great many of them are or have been Orangemen." Do you not recollect very well that portion of the report?—I do not recollect it; but it occurs to me that I heard you stating so.

8809. Soon after 1857?—I am not exactly sure. I am aware that, at that time, the majority of them were Protestants.

8810. Even before 1857 was there not a great clamour with regard to the force being Orange?—Well, frequently in the police court, when you appeared there as an advocate, you were in the habit of asking questions of the different constables who were produced to give evidence whether they were not Orangemen, and did they not belong to the Orange societies that raised considerable discussion in town; and I remember at one time you were in the habit of putting the question to every witness that appeared whether he was not an Orangeman.

8811. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—In every case?—In every case.

8812. Mr. *Rea*.—Did it not turn out that one-half of the constables were obliged to admit that they had been Orangemen at the time of their appointment?—I do not recollect a single instance in which such an admission was made.

8813. Did not the men answer the question whether they had belonged to a secret society?—It was frequently decided by the Justices that they were not to answer the question.

8814. That they were not to answer the question?—That they were not to answer that particular question.

8815. Do you recollect this passage in the report:—"The Orange system seems to us now to have no other practical result than as a means of keeping up the Orange festivals and celebrating them, leading as they do to violence, outrage, religious animosities, hatred between classes, and too often bloodshed and loss of life?"—I am not aware that I ever read that before. I am not certain that I ever did read it.

8816. Now that I have read it—do you not agree with it?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We have nothing to do with that; and I rule that the question is not to be asked.

8817. Mr. *Rea*.—Do you recollect that after I went on the police committee, upwards of two years ago, I endeavoured to get leave from the committee to ask the policemen whether they had ever been members of an Orange lodge or not?—I do, sir.

8818. Do you recollect that it was ruled by a majority of the committee that a member of the committee should not be permitted to ask the question?—The committee were unanimous, except yourself, that no such question should be asked of any constable what his religious feelings were—whether he was an Orangeman, a Ribbonman, or belonging to any secret society.

8819. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—How long ago was that?—It was at the time when Mr. Rea was a member of the police committee, within the last two years. Mr. James Cochran was a member of the Town Council; he died, and Mr. Rea was elected by the burgesses of Smithfield in his place, and I presume that Mr. Rea took part in all the committees of which Mr. Cochran was a member.

8820. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—He succeeded to all Mr. Cochran's rights?—Yes.

8821. How long was Mr. Rea member?—Up to the 25th November; but he was not on the police committee for the last year.

8822. Mr. *Rea*.—You never saw me giving in too easily?—No; I do not like to see a man give in too easily.

8823. Do I not die hard?—I never saw you die at all.

8824. Did I not give notice to get leave to ask the question?—I heard the committee rule that it was not a proper question for any member to put. I never knew any member of the committee put such a question.

8825. You knew William John Johnson?—Yes.

8826. Was he not a member of the police committee?—He was and is.

8827. Is he not an active member of the Orange Society?—I do not know; I have heard you say that Mr. Johnson is an Orangeman, and that is the only means I have of knowing it.

8828. Did you not hear that Mr. Black is an Orangeman?—I am not aware that he is. I heard it said that Mr. Black was an Orangeman, and I heard Mr. Rea say that Mr. Johnson was an Orangeman.

8829. Did you not hear me urge in full council that a number of Catholics should be appointed, so as to prevent the Protestants being more than two-thirds, in order to prevent the Protestants of the force from losing their situations by its abolition?—I heard you say that the Town Council should advertise for Roman Catholic candidates, and some of the members objected to such proceeding in the strongest terms, and that they hoped that they never would see the day when such a course would be adopted either with regard to Roman Catholics or Protestants.

8830. The Town Council would not agree to it?—They would not, sir.

8831. Do you remember how many constables were recommended for appointment since the riots?—I am aware that ten were appointed.

8832. Can you say whether any of the ten were Roman Catholics?—I never know whether the men appointed are Roman Catholics or Protestants. I have no means of knowing, except by their names.

8833. Was there a Catholic name in the whole ten?—There was more than one.

8834. Do you not know that Barney, Michael, or Patrick are almost always Catholic names?—I have heard you say so. I am inclined to believe strongly that there are Roman Catholics in the last ten.

8835. Is it not odd that you cannot tell me?—It may be; they have not been on duty yet, and I have no means of knowing.

8836. Are they dressed in uniform?—They are not. It is three weeks to-morrow since they were appointed, and their appointment will not be confirmed until 1st of the month.

8837. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Then, in point of fact they are not sworn in at all yet?—No.

8838. Mr. *Rea*.—How long were you in the police force before the Police Commissioners lost their

authority?—I suppose seven or eight years. I think it was in 1842 the Corporation appointed the police committee.

8839. Do you recollect how many policemen were in the force in 1844?—I do not.

8840. During the seven years that you were under the Commissioners did you ever hear a whisper about its being a Roman Catholic or Protestant force?—I do not think I did.

8841. Or that there was an unfair balance in favour of one side or other?—I do not think I ever heard it.

8842. Do you recollect how many men were in the force at that time, were there fifty?—I think there were perhaps upwards of sixty, that is, the men on duty by day and by night, they were called watchmen; there were a number of day constables.

Would not the Town Clerk, Mr. Guthrie, be able to produce to the Commissioners a list of the police in 1844?—

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We are not inclined to go back to 1844.

8843. Mr. *Rea.*—The same class of men would not be appointed now that were appointed then?—No; a great number of old pensioners used to be appointed, and a class of men that would not be appointed now.

8844. At any rate it was some time after the Commissioners ceased to have command of the force that complaints were made?—It was, I think, ten years ago; you were, I think, the orginator of it.

8845. I was the first person who spoke publicly of it?—Yes.

8846. Were not a number of men assaulted, and was it not in defending those people for those assaults, that I first made the observation?—You took every opportunity of asking such questions.

8847. Do you not believe that there should be either one force or the other, as a police force, in Belfast?—I am not able to give an opinion.

8848. Ought it not to be altogether either a local force or all constabulary?—I have always acted harmoniously with the constabulary, and I do not see why they should be discontinued.

8849. Have you any personal authority over the day force?—I have.

8850. Has any other officer collateral authority with you?—Yes, Mr. M'Kittrick.

8851. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Is your authority the same; are you equal in rank?—No, sir.

8852. Are you the superior?—Yes.

8853. Would it not be highly inconvenient if Mr. M'Kittrick had authority equal to yours, or would there not be a conflict of jurisdiction?—I do not think there would.

8854. Mr. *Rea.*—Would it not be better to have one force?—I cannot give an opinion on that.

8855. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Would you prefer to have 260 men and the fifty-two constabulary, or would you like to have 312 locals?—I would like to have the constabulary as they are. The local police are not armed, and circumstances may arise when the local police would require the assistance of armed men.

8856. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you not think that the whole body should be under the command of one officer?—I think so; but I would rather have 260 local police and fifty-two constabulary, as the local police are not armed, and circumstances might arise when the local police would require the assistance of armed men.

8857. Is it not disadvantageous to have the one force under the superintendent of the police, and the other under a sub-inspector of constabulary?—I never saw any such disadvantage.

8858. Do you not think it would be an advantage to have them under the command of one officer?—I think it would be; but if we had 260 men, it would be only on extreme occasions the constabulary would be called out.

8859. But do you not think if they are called on, it is a disadvantage to have a divided command?—I do not think it is a disadvantage when a Magistrate is on the ground. We always act under the authority and by the direction of the Magistrate.

8860. Then do you not agree with Mr. M'Geagh, who said that he was of an opinion that the police worked better without a Magistrate?—I have always found the Magistrates willing to do their duty.

8861. Do you not think it a disadvantage that the local police are under the direction of a Magistrate, and the constabulary under the direction of a sub-inspector?—I do not think it is; if a Magistrate is on the ground the sub-inspector has a right to take his direction.

8862. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you not think that it would be an advantage if the chief of the police was a Magistrate?—I think it would be an advantage.

8863. So that the two authorities should be confined to one man?—Yes.

8864. Mr. *Rea.*—Did you not frequently make a statement that you could put down the riots with greater rapidity without a Magistrate?—I may to some extent have expressed that opinion.

8865. Have you any book containing the name of the parties applying to be admitted into the police?—I have not.

8866. Did you ever keep such a book?—I never did.

8867. Did you keep a list or book generally?—I required them to give their direction on an envelope, and previously to their appointment I wrote it.

8868. Where did you keep that directed envelope?—In my own breast.

8869. How many of them have you had?—Several.

8870. When you sent the envelope off, did you keep any record of the address?—No.

8871. That was a curious way of acting?—There was nothing curious about it.

8872. When you sent away the envelope you lost all record of the address?—Of course; it was their business to come or not, as they might think it convenient.

8873. Can you account why the constables all come from three or four parishes near Lisburn?—I cannot account for it.

8874. You cannot account for it?—I cannot.

8875. You never wrote off to those districts?—I never did.

8876. To anyone?—To anyone.

8877. You are sure of that?—Perfectly sure.

8878. You never wrote to your friends to tell the people in your neighbourhood that there was a vacancy?—I never did.

8879. How do you account for it that there are three of your own family in the force?—It is easy to account for that. I came here when I was very young, and my brothers when they grew up got into the force.

8880. How do you account for this, that there are eighteen in the force from the town of Magheragall?—I only heard you say it; I did not know it.

8881. You still hold by your answer, that you did not send a verbal message or a letter?—I never sent either a verbal message or a letter for any man to come in in my life.

8882. Do you recollect the navvies being disarmed in Barrack-street on a late occasion?—I never heard of navvies being disarmed; but I recollect hearing of a number of navvies having shovels and pickaxes taken from them in Durham-street.

8883. Were you on the spot the day that the disarmament took place?—I was not.

8884. Do you know if any of the locals were there?—I do not.

8885. How long ago is it?—I do not know.

8886. With regard to the funeral of M'Connell, the Mayor told you it was to go by Chichester-street?—If my memory serves me, he said that it would go in that direction, not that it was to go, but that it would go; that occurred in a conversation with the Mayor in Fisherwick-place.

8887. You did not know any of the men in the procession?—I knew one man that came forward with the horses' heads when I was endeavouring to cause the hearse to be driven straight on.

8888. Was it to assist you that he came or to prevent you from stopping it?—I did not see the man until he came to the horse's head. Whether he formed a part of the funeral I cannot say, but I did not see him previously or afterwards.

FIFTEENTH DAY,
November 29.
Mr. Thomas Green.

8889. In the course of your duty as police officer, how often have you detected crimes by inquiries from carmen?—Frequently.

8890. How often?—I could not say how often I did.

8891. Did it occur a hundred times?—I have inquired from many men from whom I could get information.

8892. Is it not the first thing you do, when cars are used by criminals, to make inquiry of the driver?—Certainly, I would do so.

8893. How many cars were there at the funeral?—I do not know.

8894. Did you see any at all?—I did.

8895. Did you see six?—I did.

8896. Did you see twelve?—I did.

8897. Do you not know that every car is licensed by the Town Council?—Yes.

8898. And that the inspector of cars has the names and numbers of the cars?—Yes.

8899. Are those men not under the control of the Town Council and their officers?—They are.

8900. And if they are refractory they can be deprived of their licence?—Yes.

8901. And do not the carmen know that?—They do.

8902. And are they not frequently deprived of their licence?—They are.

8903. Are they not amenable to the police committee?—The police committee can deprive the car-drivers of their licence.

8904. Do you know the name of the owner of the hearse?—I do; Madine.

8905. Did you inquire in Madine's yard?—I did not.

8906. Did you not think it very likely that the driver of the hearse was the party to give the best possible information with regard to the names of the parties who compelled him to go down Donegall-place when you desired him to go down Chichester-street?—I do not know that he was. Very likely the parties might be all strangers.

8907. How did you ascertain that they might be strangers?—I made no inquiry.

8908. Can you now suggest to the Court the name of any person who would be more likely to give you information than the driver of the hearse?—I do not know that the driver could give information, for I have not made the inquiry.

8909. Do you know any man so likely?—The man, I recollect, would be more likely if he formed part of the funeral.

8910. But he would not convict himself?—I have not asked any question of him.

8911. The driver of the hearse was only doing his duty?—He was performing his duty to his master.

8912. Was he not doing an act contrary to what you thought necessary for preservation of the peace?—Such was the case.

8913. And you did not make any attempt to get the names of the parties who assaulted you?—They did not assault me.

8914. Did they not push the hearse from you?—They did, but I would be slow to say that they assaulted me.

8915. Did you ever examine the list of car-drivers?—I never did.

8916. Did you ever direct any of your officers to make inquiries at the different car-stands to find out the numbers of the cars at the funeral?—I did not.

8917. Or the names of the drivers?—No.

8918. Next to the person who drove the hearse?—There were no constables at the funeral.

8919. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you ever make inquiry from anybody as to the name of any person at the funeral, either on cars or on foot?—I did not; and there were none of the local police there.

8920. Mr. *Rea.*—Do you recollect the time when M'Kittrick told you that Mr. Lyons had directed him to get the names of persons in the procession?—M'Kittrick and I spoke over the matter. He states that he mentioned it, but I have no recollection of it.

8921. Since M'Kittrick's statement you made no inquiry?—I did not.

8922. Did you not know that the parties were well armed?—I had reason to believe so.

8923. Have you not heard that arms were sent in from the country?—I have heard many rumours that I think it unnecessary to mention.

8924. Did you not hear that Orange lodges in the country sent in arms to the Orange lodges in Belfast?—I did not.

8925. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you ever hear that Ribbon lodges sent in arms to Ribbonmen in Belfast?—I did not.

8926. Mr. *Rea.*—Did it come to your knowledge that as a general rule the arms are packed in boxes and not kept in the houses?—I have no such knowledge. If I knew where they were I would give information about them.

8927. Do you not think it likely that the arms will be brought out earlier in future riots than they have been during the past time?—I cannot say. I should hope not. If I could get you enrolled as a peace-maker, you would do me the greatest service. You are a great engine, either for good or evil.

8928. Do you not know very well that if the locals go altogether out of town as a body that the riots would cease the day after, although there are only fifty-two constabulary in town?—That is such a foolish question that I think you should decline to ask it.

Robert Grimshaw, esq., J.P.

Robert Grimshaw, esq., J.P., examined by Mr. Commissioner BARRY.

8929. You are a Magistrate of the county of Antrim?—Yes, I am.

8930. Do you reside in Belfast or near it?—I reside in the neighbourhood, about four English miles from Belfast.

8931. Are you a Deputy-Lieutenant of the county?—I am.

8932. Were you in Belfast during the riots of August last?—I was, during the serious riots after the 16th.

8933. Did you take an active part in suppressing them?—No; I got my knee hurt. I did not take an active part. I remained in the court-house the most of the time.

8934. Were you engaged in swearing in special constables?—I was. I was out on one occasion. I went with an officer of cavalry during the time of the funeral; that was the only time I was out.

8935. You saw the funeral?—I did.

8936. Do you think it material to add anything to what you have heard stated on that subject?—I do not.

8937. You have had considerable experience of Belfast?—I think I have.

8938. How long are you a Magistrate?—I am thirty-five years; I happen to be the senior Magistrate.

8939. Do you consider the present police arrangement sufficient for the preservation of the peace?—Yes, sir; at ordinary times they answer the purpose. The streets are kept free from obstructions, and very few burglaries are committed here. As far as that goes, the police answer the purpose very well.

8940. Suppose we are to apprehend the recurrence of transactions such as those that took place in August, do you think the existing arrangements sufficient to prevent such occurrences, or to suppress them?—No; they are not sufficient for any purpose of that kind. In fact, no reasonable number of constabulary would answer that purpose. I have heard a great many gentlemen state that 400 would be sufficient. Now, I think 400 too many for our usual wants, and certainly too few for such extraordinary occasions as you refer to.

8941. Don't you think 400 might have the effect of nipping disturbances in the bud—of preventing them from assuming the formidable character which they presented here on and after the 16th?—I think that if the matter were taken up on the instant it might be checked by even a smaller number.

8942. Do you think 160 locals constitute a sufficient

force for Belfast?—No; I think, considering the increase of the population, they are not sufficient.

8943. You think they ought to be increased to 300?—I think for the increased population of the town, 300 constables would be sufficient for all ordinary purposes, and to check any appearances of riot at the moment they present themselves.

8944. In addition to that, do you think it necessary to have a force of constabulary?—I should think so.

8945. What force of constabulary would be necessary to support the 300 in the suppression of riots in the first instance?—I think it would be desirable to have 100 of the constabulary ready at all times to support the civil force of the town.

8946. You would be inclined to suggest a local force of 300, and a constabulary force of 100?—That is my opinion; but I do not understand the question as well as others who have spoken upon it.

8947. Were you present at the meeting of the Magistrates?—I was present at the first meeting of the 16th of August.

8948. I speak of the meeting of the 1st of September?—No, I was not.

8949. Supposing the riots to break out again, you appear to think that a local force of a reasonable number would prevent an outbreak?—I think they could not, if the riots have broken out.

8950. Which do you think a force armed like the constabulary, or a force armed with batons, the more effective?—I think there should be a force armed with batons, at all events, to make arrests.

8951. Do you think that men armed with batons could take prisoners better than men armed with fire-arms?—They must be assisted with armed men in cases of riot.

8952. What would you say to having a part of the police armed with batons, and another portion with fire-arms?—I think the fire-arms inconvenient in cases of street riots in making arrests.

8953. You are of opinion that men with batons in cases of riots, such as those of August last, when the rioters are extensively provided with fire-arms, cannot successfully act unless they are supported by men with fire-arms?—They could not.

8954. Do you not think it better to have men with batons and others with fire-arms—to have one portion with batons and another with fire-arms?—I am not prepared to give an opinion on that.

8955. The chief constables recommended that the local force should have cutlasses and arms in reserve—do you agree with that?—I think it would be well to have them in reserve.

8956. And to have the men trained to use both?—Yes. I see no objection to that; but for general purposes cutlasses might be attended with bad effect.

8957. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you think cutlasses convenient?—I think them convenient, but rather dangerous.

8958. Are you aware that the Paris police wear cutlasses?—Yes; but I do not think that the London police do.

8959. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You are of opinion that to have the men armed with cutlasses might be attended with serious consequences?—I think it might. The men might get excited. A baton is a formidable weapon in the hands of a stout man, sufficient to enable him to stop a mob.

8960. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Are you aware that the constabulary have batons?—Yes; and they often go out with batons in rural districts.

8961. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Have you at all turned your attention to the advisability of introducing into Belfast the system of Magistrates like the divisional Magistrates in Dublin?—I think it would be a good system here. The town is so populous, and the Petty Sessions Court sits every day, and it is out of the question to suppose that unpaid Magistrates will always attend.

8962. Do you think it a disadvantage to have one Magistrate sitting on one day, and another on another day?—I think so. I think it would be better to have Magistrates that have nothing to do with the force of the town.

8963. Do you think it would be advisable to have the police force put under one head?—Certainly. I think they should be under one head.

Robert Grimshaw, esq., J.P.

8964. Would you think it advisable to confer on him magisterial power?—I think that, in serious riots, it would be very advisable, that he should act with the military; but that he should have nothing to do with judicial matters. It places him in a false position to have to arrest prisoners, and try them the next day.

8965. Do you think it would be advisable that he should be a person, so far as possible, unconnected with local politics or sectarian feeling?—I think that he should be quite a stranger.

8966. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—How do you propose to get him?—I cannot well point out.

8967. Do you think the Town Council could get him?—I think not.

8968. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—But the Government might?—I think it would be better. There would be less jealousy on the part of the inhabitants.

Cross-examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

8969. Do you think it satisfactory to have 155 Protestants and only five Catholics in the police force?—Quite the reverse.

8970. Are you aware that it has given strong dissatisfaction?—I have heard it frequently.

8971. You are thirty-five years a Magistrate?—Yes.

8972. And very largely acquainted with the working classes?—Yes.

8973. To what do you attribute the periodical riots?—So far as I recollect, for the last forty or fifty years, they always commenced by the Orangemen marching.

8974. Is it correct to represent that the navvies were the cause of them?—I never heard them mentioned until now. In the late instances they made themselves very notorious.

8975. But they had nothing to do with originating the riots?—No, I think not; but they aggravated them very much.

8976. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Are you connected with the corporation of the Ulster Bank?—Yes; I am a director of the bank.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Exham*.

8977. You do not think that 400 men would be required for the local police?—I should think not; but I may be mistaken. Other gentlemen understand the wants of the town better than I do.

8978. Do you think that the people would like to pay 2*s*. 4*d*. in the pound for the police?—I do not think they would. But I do not think that the cost should be brought into the question. The preservation of the peace of the town is the question.

8979. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You think that that ought to be done irrespectively of cost?—Irrespectively of cost the town should not be disgraced, and the lives of the people put in jeopardy. I think 140 men added to the present 160 would be sufficient.

8980. Three hundred of the local police force and 100 of the constabulary?—I think that would be sufficient. There is such facility in getting in force now. In seven or eight hours you could have 1,500 or 2,000 men.

8981. Mr. *Exham*.—Do you think that the opinion of the ratepayers that have to pay for the police should be consulted?—I think they should be consulted; but I think it much better to pay the tax than to risk the property and peace of the town.

8982. Do you think that if the ratepayers think 300 police sufficient, 400 should be put upon them, and that they should be made pay for them?—I think it would be very difficult to settle the question. If you were to call a meeting of the ratepayers together, they would all vote for the low rate, no matter what the consequence might be.

8983. Do you think that the respectable people of Belfast are not anxious to have their property preserved?—They are. I heard one or two parties say yesterday that, no matter what the rates were, we should have a sufficient force, and they named 400 as the force required.

FIFTEENTH DAY.
November 29.
Robert Grimshaw, esq., J.P.

8984. Who were they? — Mr. Charters and Mr. Grimshaw, my brother; and they pay very heavy taxes already.

8985. Don't you think other large owners of property desire to have their property protected?—Certainly.

8986. How far back would you date the dissatisfaction of which you have spoken?—I never recollect hearing of any dissatisfaction till the formation of the present Town Council.

8987. Then you say it had its commencement in 1842?—Yes. Before that the police of the town were appointed by a mixed body. The Town Council is not so.

8988. Do you think it advisable for the town to have a local force of its own, as contradistinguished from the general body of constabulary?—I think, if you have a local force embodied, it would, as a matter of course, be necessary to have it separated from the constabulary.

8989. In your opinion is it advisable to have a local force for Belfast?—There should be a force for local purposes.

8990. Would you think it right to have it contradistinguished from the constabulary?—I think it would be better if it was not appointed by the authorities of the town, and that they should be brought here as strangers. They would be more efficient.

8991. The constabulary are liable to be removed from place to place?—We should have a stationary force, such as there is in Dublin and London.

8992. You would wish that?—Yes.

8993. There were some witnesses here and they thought that removing the police from time to time would be an advantage?—I am not prepared to give an opinion on that.

8994. Mr. *Exham.*—Is it your opinion that Belfast should have the same rights as other towns in Ireland with regard to the constabulary, and the same protection from Government?—I think that it is entitled to it.

8995. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you think that Belfast is under exceptional circumstances?—We have riots occasionally, at least periodically; they take place regularly once a year.

8996. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you think that entitles Belfast to a larger consideration in regard to constabulary?—I think not.

8997. Mr. *Exham.*—Party feeling runs pretty high here?—It does.

8998. Do you think it would give confidence to a number of the ratepayers to have an officer put over the police, appointed by the Government, whether Whig or Tory?—It is very likely that one party would object to it, and the other party would approve of it, according to the Government that would be in power. Mr. Thompson would object to the present Government, and others would object to the appointment of a Tory Government.

8999. Mr. Thompson suggested the appointment should be made by Sir Richard Mayne of the Home Office; do you think that would give satisfaction?—I think it probably might.

9000. With whom do you think the selection of the force should lie?—That is a difficult question.

9001. Do you think the ratepayers should be consulted at all with regard to the constitution of the force?—With regard to the constitution of it, what do you mean?

9002. With regard to the men that should be in it?—As I said before, I would not allow local parties to appoint; it would be very much better not.

9003. Is it your opinion that the appointment of the members of the force should be left with the head of the force?—I would have no objection to leave it as the constabulary are appointed.

9004. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—I understand you to say there should be one Commissioner?—Yes.

9005. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You think the appointment of the Police Commissioner ought not to rest with any local body or number of persons?—I think not.

9006. Mr. *Exham.*—You are not a member of the Town Council yourself?—No; certainly not; it is not from jealousy from not being a member that I say so.

9007. Do you think it desirable to have any portion of the force armed?—I am really not prepared to give an answer. I should like that they should have arms to fall back on in case of necessity.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea.*

9008. You are a deputy lieutenant of the county of Antrim?—I am.

9009. In your religion you are a Unitarian, I believe?—Yes.

9010. Up to the time when you became director of the Ulster Bank Company, you were the recognised leader of the Liberal class in Belfast?—I have sometimes been called that.

9011. Do you know how much the Town Council pay for 160 police and officers?—About £40 a head.

9012. How much altogether?—£6,000 or £7,000 a year; I am only guessing.

9013. Considering the great difficulty there is in passing an Act of Parliament, do you know any simpler way of preserving the peace and settling the difficulty in reference to the police force of Belfast, than allowing the Government to send as many constabulary as may be necessary, and giving them out of the rates the exact amount which is paid for the local police force?—Do you mean that Belfast should pay what it pays at present, and that the Government should pay the police?

9014. Yes?—I think that they would be better satisfied with that.

9015. You discharged the duty of Magistrate at Whitehouse?—Yes.

9016. You are the proprietor of a mill?—Yes.

9017. And you have a number of factory workers?—Yes.

9018. Of all sects?—Yes.

9019. Do you know whether any of them belonged to the Orange Society?—I do not; but I believe there is no party spirit among them.

9020. Do the local police ever go near you?—No; we have constables of our own.

9021. Do they not do their duty as well as the police?—Yes.

9022. Have the Magistrates suggested that the force required improvement?—No; I think they have not.

9023. Do you think the constabulary force could be improved for general duties in any way?—There is nothing that could not be improved; but I think they are very efficient and satisfactory.

9024. Whitehouse is two miles from Belfast?—It is four statute miles.

9025. Is it not about the municipal boundary?—No; it does not come so far.

9026. Is it close to it?—It is near it.

9027. Do you believe that 400 constabulary force, under a sub-inspector, and acting as commissioner of police, could preserve the peace in Belfast without the assistance of a local force of any description?—I suppose they could on ordinary occasions; I think 400 men, local police or constabulary, could preserve the peace of the town.

9028. Suppose you had to choose between the local police force extended and the constabulary extended, which would you prefer?—I would prefer extending the constabulary.

9029. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Would you like to see the constabulary armed as they are, or would you like to see them modified?—I see no objection to it at present; the police have batons for ordinary purposes, and I am satisfied they would be efficient.

9030. Mr. *Rea.*—Are you not of opinion from what you know of Belfast, and the circumstances that lead to the riots, that for the future, in the event of the local police being entirely suspended, 300 constabulary could preserve the peace within the municipal boundary of Belfast?—I am not prepared to say that 300 only would do it, for one-half only would be on duty at a time; but with 100 county police constantly ready to assist them, they might answer.

Robert Grimshaw, esq., J.P.

9031. You say you recollect annual rioting in Belfast, with scarcely an exception?—Yes.

9032. For what length of time do you recollect that?—For fifty years. I recollect, fifty years ago, several persons—four or five—being killed in North-street.

9033. In point of fact, were not these riots of 1857 and 1864 aggravations of the ordinary riots?—Very much so. It was the same cause that produced the same rioting.

9034. But even with an additional police force do you not believe that for some time to come the Government would be required at midsummer to supplement that police force by additional men?—Yes.

9035. Though there are no symptoms of rioting at present?—Yes, they may be repeated at midsummer.

9036. When you know that additional police force must be brought into town every summer, do you not think it advisable, in order to secure the proper action of the force, that the two forces should be similar in arms and discipline, and should act under the same officer?—I think that they should act under the same officer.

9037. You have had considerable amount of conversation with influential ratepayers about this matter?—Not very much.

9038. Do you not believe, so far as you know, that they are of opinion that the constabulary should be the force for the future in Belfast, in sufficient numbers?—I do not know that.

9039. Do you know that there is no police force in the world as good as the constabulary?—They are equal to any in the world.

9040. When the constabulary are so good a force why seek for another one?—If a certain number were drafted off and left here in conjunction with the local force they might answer very well. I have no idea that you should dismiss the present local force; I would rather augment the civic force.

9041. You heard Mr. Exham complaining with regard to the ratepayers requiring to be consulted, and complaining of being deprived of the appointment of the police force?—Yes.

9042. Do you know any general feeling among the ratepayers such as Mr. Exham thinks to exist?—I have not heard anything of the kind.

9043. Do you not think the ratepayers would be very glad if the Government would give them a proper police force?—I think they ought to be very glad; but I cannot tell how the majority would vote if the thing came to a poll.

9044. Do you know any corporation so competent to have the control of the force as the Government?—I think it would be better in the hands of the Government; it would be more free from prejudice and partiality.

9045. Is it not the fact that the Corporation of Dublin has not the control of the police force?—Yes, I believe so.

9046. Does the Town Council of Belfast represent the ratepayers of Belfast in the true meaning of the term?—I do not think they do.

9047. You said you were not a member of the Town Council?—No.

9048. Did you not on one occasion try to become a member?—No, never.

9049. Did you not in 1844?—Never; my brother was.

9050. Was not every person who stood in that year on the Liberal side rejected?—I believe they were.

9051. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is the Town Council of Belfast, as described by Doctor Browne, an exclusive body?—It is, certainly, and always has been. I take the liberty of suggesting that Belfast should be made a military station, with a general and his staff quartered here. We then should have troops at once. On the late occasions only 160 troops could be got. I think it most desirable that there should be a force here that could be got, in case of riot, at once by the Magistrate.

9052. You gave it as your opinion that 400 should be required?—That is, 300 police and 100 of the constabulary.

9053. Do you not think it would be better to have 400 of the same, that is, 400 local police or 400 constabulary?—I would have them all under the same head, under the same command, in case they were to be made use of. Whatever force there is to be, they should be immediately put under the same head. I think it was a great defect in the late riots.

9054. The Corporation committee recommend that the local force should be left under the direction and orders of their chief exclusively, would that not occasion disunion in case of a large force?—It would occasion jarring. Whatever force we had ought to be under one head.

9055. Suppose 400 men permanently established, would you prefer the 400 men all to be of the same force?—I think it would be better to have one force; but it would be an expense to the town.

9056. Irrespective of expenditure, would you not think it would be better to have one body?—I think it would.

9057. Are you of opinion that such body ought to be trained to the use of arms?—Certainly they should.

9058. So that some of them should act with batons and some with fire-arms?—Yes, in case of any serious attack on the force.

9059. I think I gathered from you that your opinion is that the men ought to be strangers, so as to keep them free from local prejudices?—I think so.

9060. Do you not think that the power of exchanging men from time to time would very much tend to prevent local influence affecting the body?—Well, there ought to be power of exchanging them if it appeared advisable to do so. If they got too intimate with the inhabitants there ought to be a power of exchanging them.

Richard A. O'Donel, esq., R.M., examined by Mr. Commissioner BARRY.

Richard A. O'Donel, esq., R.M.

9061. Are you a resident Magistrate?—Yes; I am a resident Magistrate in the county Down.

9062. Were you in Belfast during the riots?—Yes; I was at Ballymacarrett.

9063. Are you in like commission of the peace for the county Antrim?—No, but a resident Magistrate may act in the county adjoining his district.

9064. Were you present at the meeting of the Magistrates prior to the funerals?—I was.

9065. Were you summoned to attend?—No. I happened to be in Ballymacarrett, and I went to give assistance.

9066. Did you anticipate any disturbance?—Yes. Head-Constable Lamb, from information which he got, led us to believe that the police barrack would be attacked.

9067. Belfast is connected by the Queen's Bridge with the other side of the Lagan?—Yes.

9068. While you were present at that meeting was there any discussion about the funerals?—There was.

9069. Were arrangements entered into as to the mode in which they were to be conducted?—Yes; it was settled that the funerals were to take place, both the Protestant and the Roman Catholic funerals, and the arrangements were to be left to the four stipendiary Magistrates.

9070. Was it suggested that the four resident Magistrates should stop the funerals?—Certainly not.

9071. Mr. Orme, Mr. Coulson, Mr. O'Donnell, and you were to be the Magistrates?—Precisely.

9072. Was M'Connell's funeral mentioned?—Yes.

9073. The Knock burying-ground is in the county of Down?—Precisely.

9074. Was it mentioned that he was to be buried there?—No, it was not mentioned where he was to be buried, but I understood that it was to be somewhere in Ballymacarrett.

9075. After that resolution was come to what did you do?—I went to Ballymacarrett and took charge of that district assisted by Mr. Harrison, who is a Magis-

FIFTEENTH DAY.
November 29.

Richard A. O'Donel, esq., R.M.

trate for the county of Down. I applied for police, and, I believe, got twenty additional men and a Sub-Inspector; that made my available force thirty men; there may have been more. I was at the barrack the time the funeral passed us; so far as I could see it was a very large funeral, but very orderly, and I had no reason to anticipate any disturbance of any kind. I heard no shots.

9076. There were none fired in Ballymacarrett?—None that I recollect.

9077. Did you see the funeral coming back?—I did.

9078. Was it the same coming back?—No. First I must tell you that I was in the barrack waiting for the funeral. Mr. Harrison was there with me. Our arrangements were that we should not show any of our force. The police were confined to the barrack. I heard that two clergymen had come into the barrack. They said that they understood the funeral was to be attacked, and asked me would I protect them. I said that they were numerous enough to protect themselves if it came to that.

9079. Were they going to the Knock?—No, they were coming from it.

9080. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You mentioned that they said that they were likely to be attacked?—Precisely. When the funeral came back they appeared to be more disorderly than when they were going away. Some appeared to have been drinking, some had sticks, and others boughs of trees (elder bushes), but I saw no clubs or anything of that kind. They passed the barrack perfectly quietly, so far as I could see. I walked with the clergymen as far as the bridge, and I saw no outrage whatsoever.

9081. You saw nothing further?—Nothing further.

9082. Have you anything further than that to say?—Nothing more than that, I had nothing whatever to do with the riots.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Exham.*

9083. Were the three funerals mentioned?—Yes, they were, if I remember right.

9084. Do you remember the names?—I cannot tell. There were two Catholic and one Protestant funeral.

9085. Do you recollect whether one was Hepburn's funeral?—I do not recollect.

9086. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Was any name mentioned?—No, except M'Connell, which was anticipated would be the largest.

9087. Mr. *Exham.*—Did any stipendiary Magistrate suggest anything as to preventing the funeral?—No.

9088. That was not mentioned by the Magistrates?—No.

9089. I suppose it was never suggested that the bodies should not be allowed to be buried?—No.

9090. But the arrangement was that they were to be left to the stipendiary Magistrates?—Yes, to take charge of them.

9091. And to see that no disturbance took place?—Precisely, to do the best they could.

9092. Did they all leave the place together for the purpose of making their arrangements?—I cannot say about that. I was told off for Ballymacarrett, and went straight there.

9093. Did the stipendiary Magistrates after that hold a meeting to see what arrangements should be made?—After the Magistrates arranged that the four resident Magistrates should take charge of the funerals, Mr. Orme said that I had Ballymacarrett, and I took a car and went off.

9094. I believe there is nothing unusual in a large funeral in Belfast?—I never saw a funeral of that kind before.

9095. Was it larger than any other that you ever saw?—Yes.

9096. Is it usual for people at funerals to tear down branches of trees and carry them?—No, not in my experience.

9097. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you ever see a funeral at all approaching it in numbers?—I never did. I am eight years a resident Magistrate, and I never saw anything like it.

9098. Mr. *Exham.*—Were the people on cars?—Coming back they were all walking. I think there was something between twenty and thirty cars, and a large procession besides.

9099. You heard no shots?—None whatever. They were very orderly.

9100. As in an ordinary funeral?—So it struck me.

9101. Did you see what became of the cars?—I may be wrong, but I took no notice of the cars. I think there were no cars coming back.

9102. Were you during the entire riots in charge of Ballymacarrett?—I was from Monday, the 16th, until Friday night.

9103. Until the time of the funeral there was no disturbance in your district?—None whatever.

9104. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You did not see the funeral, except on the Ballymacarrett side of the bridge?—No, not at all. I was there waiting.

9105. Mr. *Exham.*—You saw no exhibition of fire-arms?—I did, one, just as I parted them at the bridge.

9106. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—When you were getting into Mr. Lyons' district?—Yes.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea.*

9107. What kind of fire-arm was it?—A pistol.

9108. You had no local constables under your charge at Ballymacarrett?—I believe there was one; but I had no communication with him.

9109. Is it not the fact that Ballymacarrett is within the watching district?—That was the only time I was there. I do not know.

9110. Where do you live?—At Castlewellan; thirty miles off.

9111. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you think it desirable that there should not be two police forces acting together in Belfast?—I am not in a position to give you a positive answer. I know nothing of Belfast.

Cross-examined by Sergeant *Armstrong.*

9112. What rank of life were the men in who were attending the funeral?—In a very humble position.

9113. Common men?—Yes.

Edward Orme, esq., R.M.

Edward Orme, esq., R.M., recalled, and examined by Mr. Commissioner BARRY.

9114. Mr. *Orme.*—You have had a good deal of experience as a resident Magistrate?—A good deal.

9115. In other large towns?—In counties. I had charge of the county of Waterford. I was sent from that to Cork.

9116. Have you had experience of the working of the constabulary as a street force there?—Yes.

9117. What are the arrangements?—The men go upon beats, just as they do here, with side-arms and batons.

9118. Do they perform any night duty?—Nothing except patrolling. They don't stay out all the night, as the men do here.

9119. Would there be any difficulty from the rules of the force of providing for that duty if it was thought expedient?—That is a question that I cannot answer. It would depend on the heads of the department. I really do not know; but the entire duty done here by the local force is done there by the constabulary. There are a few watchmen in Cork, but they are a very useless kind of men. I had very often to punish them for being drunk.

9120. And disorderly?—I suppose that was included.

9121. All the duties performed by day by the local police here, are performed by the constabulary in Cork?—Entirely.

9122. And they go about with batons?—Yes.

9123. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Are they on duty during the day?—Yes.

9124. Are there not a number of civic duties performed by the constabulary in Belfast, such as inspecting weights and measures?—Yes; they have the superintending of weights and measures by Act of Parliament.

Edward Orme, esq., R.M.

9125. Do you think that men with batons are of use in their own way on occasions of riot?—I should say so, when they come hand to hand with the rioters. I should say the baton is a good weapon, I have seen it used with very good effect.

9126. But I suppose you think it requisite to have them supported by fire-arms?—Men under arms, and men in plain clothes. The constabulary and local police did effective service; but the latter were always supported by men under arms.

9127. Do you think it desirable that the police force in Belfast, whatever it is to be, should have arms, and be trained to the use of them?—I think so; for anything like a Belfast mob is not met with in any other part of Ireland, inasmuch as they have fire-arms.

9128. Cork is a separate jurisdiction?—Yes.

9129. How many Magistrates are there in Cork?—In or about forty.

9130. Is any arrangement entered into in Cork for sitting in the police court?—There is. They have a regular roster. Three of them take a week and nothing could be better done. The resident Magistrate always attends.

9131. They arrange by the roster who are to attend?—Yes.

9132. And that system works well?—Most harmoniously, and well, and efficiently.

9133. And it gives all the Magistrates their turn of duty?—Yes. The men that sat this week will not sit the next.

9134. Suppose a man drops in?—It is not the etiquette to do so. They have an *esprit de corps.*

9135. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Are there any facilities in Cork by reason of the separate jurisdiction?—Yes, they are all borough Magistrates. There are some few of them county Magistrates. But there are more borough Magistrates.

John Kerrigan, examined by Sergeant *Armstrong.*

John Kerrigan.

9136. Are you the master of the Malvern-street National school?—Yes.

9137. Where is the school situated?—In the direct line between this and the Shankhill-road.

9138. Who is the patron of it?—The Rev. William Blaney, c.c.

9139. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—It is a National school?—Yes.

9140. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—About how many children were there in the school before it was destroyed?—About 105 boys.

9141. Is it a boys' school?—There are girls there also.

9142. How many?—About 75 girls.

9143. Was the school attacked by a riotous mob?—Yes.

9144. On what day?—On two occasions.

9145. State the first?—The first was the 15th August; the glass was broken on that day.

9146. About what hour in the morning?—Something about twelve o'clock. It was a Catholic holiday.

9147. The children were not in attendance?—They were not.

9148. Were there any children there at the time?—No.

9149. Was it attacked a second time the next morning?—Yes.

9150. State the injury that was done?—With the exception of the greater part of two floors and some of the stairs, there was nothing left in the school but the bricks and mortar; no wood was left in it.

9151. What became of the desks?—They took them up and broke them, and burned them.

9152. What did they do with the forms?—They broke them.

9153. Did they destroy the boards on the wall?—Yes.

9154. Did they destroy the maps?—They took them out and destroyed them.

9155. When was that?—The first time.

9156. What became of the books?—They burned them. They tore up the floor and ceiling, even to the very water barrels.

9157. They destroyed them?—Yes; they began at half-past one and continued till half-past three.

9158. Were there any local constables on that beat?—Yes, I have frequently seen them.

9159. Are you able to say whether any assistance at all was given to prevent the outrage?—I do not know; I only heard some gentleman in the crowd say that he saw the burning, and that he sent to a Magistrate to tell him, and the Magistrate told him that he could do nothing about it.

9160. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Nothing was left standing but the walls?—Nothing, with the exception of the slates; it was like an old barn in the country.

9161. There were no children in it at the time?—No.

9162. And it lasted from half-past one to half-past three?—Yes.

9163. On what day?—They broke the glass on the 15th and returned on the 17th.

9164. Was that after the Brown-street schools were wrecked?—Yes.

9165. How long?—Two days.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Exham.*

9166. Did you see the place on the 15th?—No, I did not.

9167. But on the morning of the 16th you saw the glass broken?—Yes.

9168. Do you know what Magistrates were in charge of the district on the 15th?—I do not.

9169. Did you see a Magistrate about the street on Monday the 15th?—No.

9170. Is your school near the Brown-street schools?—It is not very far from it.

9171. How far is it from Brown-street schools?—It is about a quarter of an English mile—something about that.

9172. Were there many panes of glass broken?—They were all broken?—Not only were they broken, but the panes in the next house were broken.

9173. Then nothing further happened, as I understand you, until Friday?—Until Wednesday, the 17th.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—I find that there were twenty cavalry-police at Brown-street and Peter's-hill, under Mr. Lyons and Mr. Coulson.

Mr. *Orme.*—I think the Malvern-street schools are hardly within that district.

9174. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Are you close to Agnes-street?—Yes.

9175. Mr. *Exham.*—Were you looking on at the destruction?—I was not.

9176. No part of the time?—I was not.

9177. You were not at the school?—I was not.

9178. Did you hear from any person that there was a body of constabulary at the end of the street?—I heard there was; they were on the grass at the end of it. There is a large space in front of the school not built on.

9179. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Have you any notion what mob did it?—I heard it was the Brown-street mob. I read it in the papers.

9180. Mr. *Exham.*—Did you make any inquiry as to the body of constabulary that was at the end of the street?—I did not.

9181. Could they have seen what was going on?—There is not the least doubt of that. I inquired since from the man who had charge of the school whether there were any constabulary there, and he denied it.

9182. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—You were not in charge of the schools on that day?—No, sir.

9183. Mr. *Exham.*—Was it the first day that the body of the constabulary were there?—No, sir.

9184. But the man who was in charge of the school was there?—Yes.

FIFTEENTH DAY.

November 29.

Alderman James Carlisle.

Alderman *James Carlisle* examined by Mr. *Exham.*

9185. Are you a member of the firm of Johnston and Carlisle?—Yes.

9186. And the owner of mills not far from the Courthouse?—Yes.

9187. Have you any establishment in town?—Yes.

9188. How long have you been at business in Belfast?—About thirty years.

9189. About how many hands are employed in your mills?—If you take all the workers, from 1,100 to 1,200.

9190. I believe you are building large additional mills?—Yes.

9191. And you have a great deal of house property?—I cannot say a large quantity; but I have some house property.

9192. Are you a member of the Town Council?—Yes.

9193. Have you been long a member?—Ten or twelve years.

9194. Are you also a member of the Harbour Board?—Yes.

9195. Have the Harbour Commissioners any police of their own to watch any portion of the town?—They have.

9196. What districts of the town are watched by their men?—The quays and docks.

9197. Are they under their control altogether?—There is a divided control. The Town Council have to do with the streets, and the Harbour Board have control along the quays and the docks.

9198. Have they a body of day and night police?—They have; their jurisdiction is to watch over property along the quays and the docks.

9199. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—But they have no connexion with the general preservation of the peace of Belfast?—None at all.

9200. Is it part of their duty to keep the peace within their own districts?—If they find any person acting improperly, they take him up.

9201. Who are the heads of the Harbour Commissioners' police?—Samuel Dunlop is the superintendent of the day police, and Magee of the night.

9202. Suppose there were two mobs fighting in an adjacent street, would it be the duty of these men to go and arrest them?—Certainly not.

9203. Suppose there were two mobs fighting at the docks?—It would be a part of their duty to prevent them fighting, if they could.

9204. The same as any other citizens?—Exactly.

9205. Mr. *Exham.*—And no further?—No.

9206. You know the constitution of the police force in Belfast?—Yes; I am a member of the police committee.

9207. How long have you been a member of the police committee?—Since I was a member of the Council.

9208. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Is Mr. M'Geagh an older member than you?—I think I was a member of the council before him.

9209. Were you a member of the police committee before him?—I can hardly answer that.

9210. Can you tell me how the men are appointed by the Harbour Commissioners, and have they the authority of constables?—They have—round the docks and quays. They are appointed under the Harbour Act.

9211. Are they sworn in before a Magistrate?—I think they are not sworn in at all.

The *Mayor* of Belfast.—They are sworn in under 10 Vic., c. 27, s. 79.

9212. Mr. *Exham.*—During the ten years that you have been a member of the police committee of the Town Council, have you ever known the appointment of a constable to take place on the ground of his religion?—Never.

9213. Or that it ever entered into the calculation of the committee?—Never; so far as I am concerned. It never entered into my calculation.

9214. Nor so far as you know into that of any other member of the council?—No.

9215. Was there ever any suggestion of a man's religion when a candidate was appointed?—I never remember it.

9216. According to your observation as a member of the committee, have they performed their duty impartially in selecting the members of the force from time to time?—I think so. In the mode of selection is this:—the parties applying enter their names in a book, and they are brought before the committee. The committee look at the men, and put two questions to them:—"How have you been employed?" and "What is your age?" and then they select the men from their appearance.

9217. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Are you able to know a Roman Catholic from a Protestant by his height?—I would require to look pretty sharp to do that.

9218. Mr. Black said he could?—There is something in it, no doubt.

9219. Mr. *Exham.*—Mr. Rea says that Roman Catholics were appointed by mistake?—It is not. I never remember any instance of a man's religion being stated but one, and that was a person of the name of Pope.

9220. Have you been able to form an opinion as to the efficiency of the force, during the time you have seen them employed in Belfast?—I thought that they were all efficient, so far as I could judge.

9221. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—I suppose you have your own business to attend to?—I have, and plenty of it.

9222. You do not like riots?—No, I do not; they are injurious to myself individually, and injurious to the town, and to all business.

9223. Mr. *Exham.*—Have you seen the report from the Chief-Constables, Green and M'Kittrick?—I have. I heard it read.

9224. It has been referred for the consideration of the Town Council?—It has.

9225. Do you agree in the suggestion of your officers, that the local force should be increased by 100 men?—I have heard it said that it ought to be increased more. I have some difficulty in increasing it—even to 100.

9226. In your opinion, from your knowledge of Belfast, having regard to the fact that it is occasionally subject to outbreaks—what number of the local force do you think necessary for the preservation of the peace in Belfast?—I question very much whether I would be a good opinion in the matter; but I think that 200 of the local police ought to be enough, with 100 constabulary. Belfast was formerly very peaceable until 1857. There have been riots since 1857. Till lately we had no party affair.

9227. Is it your opinion, as a citizen and ratepayer of the borough, that the police force of the borough should be increased to the number of 400, independently of constabulary?—I think not. I think that would be very outrageous. I do not think it is necessary at all for the peace of the town. It is greatly misrepresented; it is not as bad as it is represented. Matters are getting quiet. I think it will be a long time before we have riots again.

9228. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you think it advisable there should be occasionally a list of 316 killed and wounded?—I would rather not.

9229. Mr. *Exham.*—Do you, from your experience of Belfast, think, or has it, in your establishment, ever entered into your or your partner's mind, to look for one class of workmen more than another—is it the practice of the millowners to be exclusive?—Certainly not. I have employed men for thirty years, and I never employed a man because he was a Protestant, or rejected a man because he was a Catholic.

9230. From mixing with the workpeople, would you expect that there would be any more riots?—I would hope not.

9231. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Would they tell you when they are going to begin?—I would say I hope not.

9232. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do not these things arise very suddenly and unexpectedly, and from the slightest causes?—Sometimes a very little matter begins them, and it requires some wisdom, and if that is exercised they are easily put down.

9233. Mr. *Exham.*—In your opinion, would a local force of 200, and 100 constabulary, within the borough be sufficient to prevent and stop outbreaks at first?—That is my opinion, decidedly.

9234. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Not for ordinary occasions, but for occasions of riots?—I think that ought to be sufficient.

9235. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—When they first commence and have not yet assumed a formidable character?—Yes.

9236. Mr. *Exham.*—In your opinion, could the late riots have been put down if proper measures had been taken?—I decline answering any questions because I do not throw out any reflection on the powers that be.

9237. In your opinion, would the number of 200 local police and 100 constabulary be likely, if under proper control, to put an end at the outset to the outbreak?—I think so.

9238. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—If they were properly handled?—Exactly, and under proper officers.

9239. Under one head?—Under one head; a suitable person competent to control and manage the force.

9240. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Should he have command both over the constabulary and over the ocal force?—I think it would be more wise that he should have command over both, or otherwise we would have two heads, and what we want is one head.

9241. Mr. *Exham.*—But you think it advisable to have 200 local constables and 100 constabulary?—Yes. I think for night-watching, constabulary are not suitable, but I think they are suitable for the day time.

9242. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—In what respect are they not suitable for the night?—They are not trained for it, and I do not know that the constabulary understand the localities of the town.

9243. They would soon become familiar with it?—Very possibly, but I do not think from their training that they would do.

9244. At first even local police might be astray in the streets?—No doubt; and they would require a little discipline and training.

9245. There is a constabulary station not very far from your mills?—Yes, there is one stationed there at the Crumlin-road station.

9246. Do the men at that station patrol and perform duties the same as the local police in town?—No.

9247. Is there any watching up at your mills?—Not at present.

9248. Do the police at Crumlin-road perform any night duty?—I think not. There is a watchman.

Thomas Donnellson, examined by Mr. *Exham.*

Thomas Donnellson

9249. You are the master of the Brown-street school?—Yes.

9250. You remember the morning of the 15th of August last?—Yes.

9251. Did any crowd of people come to the school on that morning?—Yes.

9252. At what hour?—At about twenty minutes before twelve.

9253. How many children were there in the school?—There were altogether 444—half of them boys—for there is also a girls' and an infants' school, containing about an equal number.

9254. Were there any very young children in the school at the time?—Yes, there were.

9255. Is there not a board up on the wall?—Yes, there is, with "Brown-street National School" on it.

9256. Had you an opportunity of seeing the crowd coming on?—I had. They were shouting and breaking windows.

9257. Was the door of the school open?—It was; but when I saw them coming directly to the school, I ran down and shut and locked the door.

9258. Can you form an idea of how many persons there were in that crowd?—400 or 500.

9259. Did you see any weapons with them?—When I was standing on the stairs I could see through the fan-light, and I saw two pistols and one gun.

9260. Did you see any other weapons?—I saw bludgeons and sticks.

9261. Having locked the door, did you go up stairs?—Yes. I stayed a moment or two, and I told the children to run to the playground and to the back gallery.

9262. Is there a back gallery?—Yes, there is, upstairs. The younger children rushed out to the playground, and I think they were scarcely out of the school till the glass was broken. There were 119 panes of glass broken—nineteen in my own house, and 100 in the school.

9263. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—How many windows are there?—There are twenty-seven in front.

9264. Mr. *Exham.*—Was there a pane left whole?—About one-half were.

9265. Did you see many stones coming into the room?—I did, a great many.

9266. Were they large or small?—Both.

9267. Were there any shots fired into the school?—There were three to my own knowledge.

9268. Were there bullets shot into the school?—There must have been missiles of some sort, for they left their marks behind them.

9269. Did they lodge in the partition wall?—Yes; there is the mark of one bullet which passed through the first board. Then there are marks in the gallery door. I picked slugs out of it. I heard three pistols fired from where I was, and there must have been bullets in them.

9270. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Where did they strike?—Just above my head.

9271. Were they fired in a slanting direction?—They were fired in a slanting direction. They could not have been fired otherwise.

9272. Mr. *Exham.*—How many marks were there in the partition?—I think there are five; but I will not say that all the marks are from fire-arms.

9273. Were there any there before that?—There were not.

9274. Some of them may have been occasioned by stones?—Yes.

9275. But you are of opinion that fire-arms were used?—Yes. I took the slugs out of the door.

9276. How many shots did you hear altogether?—Three only.

9277. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—How do you know that bullets were fired?—I do not say that there were bullets fired; but I heard the shots and the glass breaking.

9278. Were any of the children injured?—No; but several of the little girls got slight blows from the falling stones.

9279. No serious injury was inflicted?—No, no serious injury. One little girl got two blows, but a severe fall would have done her as much harm.

9280. How long did the crowd continue there?—From ten to fifteen minutes.

8281. Is the door a strong one?—It is. Two men could not put it in, I am sure.

9282. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you catch any of the expressions used?—No, I could not.

9283. Mr. *Exham.*—They were throwing stones and shooting at the schools?—They were.

9284. Were these stones lying in the street?—They must have brought them with them to a great extent.

9285. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Were there men, women, and children in the crowd?—There were some low characters of women among them.

9286. Were there many?—Not many women.

9287. Mr. *Exham.*—What kind of people were they?—Labourers mixed up with town people.

9288. Was the greater portion of the 400 or 500 people grown men?—There were a good many of them grown men.

9289. Did any stones reach the back yard?—Two or three.

FIFTEENTH DAY.
November 29.
Thomas Donnellson.

9290. At the end of ten or fifteen minutes you saw the mob retreat?—Yes; they ran down Sackville-place. The men from the Soho Foundry were on the spot immediately after them.

9291. And then they ran away?—They ran away.

9292. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did the other men run after them?—They did not.

9293. Did they discharge any pistols?—I did not see any.

9294. How many were there?—I cannot say how many. The women and children gathered when they found that the others had gone away.

9295. During the entire time was there a policeman near the place?—I did not see one.

9296. Locals or constabulary?—None.

9297. Mr. *Exham.*—Had you on the day before seen constabulary there?—I had seen them on the previous Saturday.

9298. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Could the people have seen the children through the windows?—I do not think that they took the trouble to look.

9299. Could they have seen them if they had looked?—They could. If they went forward to the window they could have stood on the basement and have seen them.

9300. Could they have seen the heads of the children?—Not unless they went to the window.

9301. This occurred during the usual school-hours?—Yes, and it was well known.

9302. Were there fewer or more children in the school on that day than usual?—About the same number.

9303. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Was it possible for them to have seen the children?—If they had gone forward to the windows they could have seen them. I was upstairs.

9304. Is the street wide at the school?—It is.

9305. Did they appear to be a body of men who did this on their rush to another place?—I think not. I think they stopped to wreck the school-house. They rushed up the street.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—If they knew that the children were there it is without exception the most atrocious outrage that ever came to my knowledge.

9306. Mr. *Exham.*—Did you expect that they were going to attack the school?—They appeared to be breaking the windows of other houses as they came along.

9307. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—They had broken other windows before they came to you?—Yes.

9308. Is Brown-street school a Protestant school?—It is a Protestant locality, and the mob came on, smashing all before them.

9309. Mr. *Exham.*—Did the Soho Foundry men follow them in the distance?—They did not.

9310. Did they go to any other place in that locality?—They did not. I did not see them.

9311. Do you know Johnson's meeting-house?—Yes; it is situated in a street opposite the school.

9312. Did you see anything done to that?—I did not.

9313. Did they go down opposite that place?—I heard that they went the length of the meeting-house and broke two panes of glass.

9314. When they did come up, did they stand and deliberate?—They did.

9315. You saw them breaking other windows; did they stop opposite to any of the houses?—They did not stop for any length of time until they came opposite to the school.

9316. Did the children begin to cry?—Woefully.

9317. Could they have been heard or not? I ask you in reference to Mr. Barry's question?—They might or might not. There was a great deal of confusion in the street.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I did not ask whether they could have seen the children with any view to palliate the act, but with the hope that human beings were not so degraded, and that there might have been a chance that they did not know that the children were there.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—This is one of those cases in which there can be no difference of opinion.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—It is a parallel for the attack on a charitable institution inhabited solely by women.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—No philosopher with a microscope could discover a difference between these Protestant and Catholic savages.

9318. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Do the schools abut on the street?—They do.

9319. You say that if the people came near the windows, they could climb up?—Yes.

9320. And if they did they would see the children?—Yes.

9321. But none of them did come so near?—I cannot say.

9322. You did not see them?—No.

9323. Did not the stones come from a distance?—I cannot say. I was not near the window.

9324. How long have you been in Belfast?—Since the 1st of February.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea.*

9325. You cannot say of your own knowledge that the men saw the children inside?—No, I cannot.

9326. For aught you know they may have thought that there were no children there?—They may have thought it.

9327. Mr. Commmissioner DOWSE.—Did you see them shooting at the door?—No; I do not think they did. I wish to state that I did not come here to give evidence voluntarily.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You came here in consequence of our secretary's note.

SIXTEENTH DAY.
November 30.

SIXTEENTH DAY.

WEDNESDAY, 30TH NOVEMBER, 1864.

The Commissioners sat at eleven o'clock.

Mr. *Exham.*—I wish to bring under the notice of the Commissioners a matter about which very considerable misapprehension exists, or, at least, difference of opinion, the result of which would materially prolong, or shorten this inquiry. The matter is this. It was stated by the Commissioners some day last week that the fiscal part of the question, as it was called, should be introduced. A great many gentlemen in town are of opinion, from that observation, that the Commissioners intend to go into the question as to how far the town of Belfast should pay, and would be able to pay, for an additional police force, and to report on it. Others are of opinion in the town that the Commissioners did not mean by that to say they would offer any opinion but with regard to whatever police force should be introduced. If you intend to make the first case a subject-matter of your report the ratepayers of the town feel strongly it would be their duty to come up in large numbers before you, and offer their opinion, in the hope you would consider in any recommendation you might give their views on the question. In the other case, if you do not feel it within your province to report anything as to how the police should be paid, that course would not be taken, and I should only feel it my duty to bring forward some leading men to explain their views with regard to the number of police required. I have been requested to ask you, and I hope it is not irregular, whether you consider it within the scope of the warrant and the duties you have to perform, to report on the question of the cost of the police; whether Belfast is able to pay any part of the additional cost, and, if able, what portion?

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—We have already stated that it was a question of very considerable importance, and one upon which we should like to be furnished with evidence—namely, whether the proposed increase in the constabulary or police force of Belfast was or was not reasonable, having regard to the taxation of the city; and any evidence upon that subject we are prepared to hear. As I observed the other day, my brother Commissioner and I have not exactly come to a determination as to whether we would offer any opinion upon the subject in our report, but I think that it is a matter which was most material for persons interested in the question to give evidence upon; and all I can say is this, we are not inclined to shorten or abbreviate any course which the ratepayers might deem it right to take upon he subject.

Mr. *Exham* said he thought it his duty to ask the question, that no person might say he had been taken unawares.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—We had a considerable amount of evidence before you arrived at all, that the local force should be raised to 400 men, and the question of expense is a most material element of the consideration, whether for the Legislature or the ratepayers.

Mr. *Exham.*—Some gentlemen of great respectability thought you would not go into the question as to how the police force you would recommend should be paid.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—I understand the difficulty that may arise. The apprehension is this, that we may simply, say for illustration, report that 400 police are required for Belfast, and leave it so, without having any regard to the question as to whether they ought to be paid for by the inhabitants or not.

Mr. *Exham.*—That is the opinion, and I told them the reverse.

Mr. Commissioner Barry. — We think it a most material question to collect evidence upon, whether or not, having regard to the financial condition of the town, we would be prepared to recommend an increase.

Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—It may be fairly said that if we limited our inquiry in the way stated we would not do anything wrong. On the other hand, we think if we open the question we shall be furthering the end for which we came. However, I do not say that we shall specially report on it. I do not see the necessity for every ratepayer to come up on the question.

Mr. *Exham.*—I apprehend there will be very large numbers of people offering opinions upon the matter.

Alderman *Carlisle* recalled, and examined by Mr. *Exham.*

Alderman James Carlisle.

9328. On yesterday evening I asked you whether, in your opinion, a force of 400 men, either of constabulary or local police would be requisite in your opinion to preserve the peace of Belfast. You gave your opinion that 300 would be enough; but you said that there were more competent opinions than yours?—I observe that Mr. Orme says that 400 would be necessary, and Mr. O'Donnell says 450, and Mr. Grimshaw 400; any of these parties are more competent to give an opinion than I am.

9329. Have you formed any opinion whether or not it would be advisable to have a local force of police in Belfast, performing both the day duties and the night duties, or to have the preservation of the peace of the town handed over to the constabulary only; and that the corporation should only have a night watch and a few day constables?—I have not formed any opinion, except that I think it would be much better to have one force.

9330. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Would you be disposed to suggest such a thing as that the preservation of the peace by day should be intrusted to the constabulary, and at night to a few watchmen?—I think it would be better to have a united force.

9331. Mr. *Exham.*—Have you found that the night police in Belfast do their duty?—I think the general impression is that they do it well.

9332. Is not the night police the same as the day police?—The same.

9333. You know the town of Belfast well?—I do know it pretty well.

9334. Suppose a body of 400 police were appointed, and that they were paid at the rate of the Dublin police; in your opinion would the ratepayers of Belfast be able fairly to support it?—Certainly not. The taxes at present are 9*s.* in the £1; and the present force costs £7,000 a year.

9335. And each £1,000 adds a penny to the rate?—I have not made the calculation, but I suppose it would cost £14,000. I think it would be unjust to the town to impose such a rate on it. I do not see why the town should be called on to pay what may be called war tax.

9336. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Do you think it would break the town?—No; but I think it would be unjust.

9337. Mr. *Exham.*—The lower class of ratepayers—parties keeping houses from £8 to £20—would they, in your opinion, be fairly able to bear the extra rate?—I think not.

9338. One penny in the £1 on the valuation raises £1,000?—Yes.

9339. May I ask you, according to your experience, is there anything so exceptional in Belfast as to prevent it from getting the same privilege as any other town?—I think not.

9340. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Do you not think the riot last August was exceptional?—Yes, if you call rioting exceptional.

9341. Do you not call it so?—I do. But there are other towns in the empire where riots have taken place and which have not been made exceptional.

9342. What other town in the empire?—I allude to the corn law riots in England.

9343. Mr. *Exham.*—Were there not riots in Birkenhead?—Yes.

9344. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Were there two mobs there, one fighting for a big loaf, and the other for a little loaf?—No, there were not. The riots in Ireland are party riots.

9345. Mr. *Exham.*—Have there not been riots in other towns in Ireland?—Yes.

9346. Are there not other towns in the north of Ireland besides Belfast, in which there has been party rioting?—There has been nothing equal to Belfast.

9347. In those other towns they have got constabulary?—In all the towns.

9348. Mr. Commissioner Dowse. — How do you know?—I do not know it of my own knowledge.

9349. Do you know whether there were police at the corn law riots?—I think it was the Government who paid for them.

9350. Mr. *Exham.*—Have you yourself — in any of those towns in the north of Ireland where you say that you know rioting to take place—seen constabulary?—No; I know very little of the towns except from hearsay.

9351. I believe it is pretty well known that Belfast pays very large customs and other duties to the country?—Yes; that is one of my reasons why I think at least half the expense of the police should be paid out of the Consolidated Fund. There is no town in Ireland pays so much customs as Belfast, except Dublin.

9352. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—The more customs a town pays, the richer it is?—I think so.

9353. And the richer it is, it is the better able to pay?—Certainly. But we say we ought only to pay our fair proportion.

9354. Mr. *Exham.*—Should the Government pay for protecting the custom house and the post office?—I think they should; we protect them in the meantime.

9355. Can you suggest any reason why Belfast should not get a greater number of constabulary; or if there is to be a local force, why Government should not pay a proportion of the expense?—I think if the

local force is raised to 400 men, the Government should pay half the expense.

9356. Your opinion on the whole matter is, that Belfast ought to be put on the same footing with Dublin; and as the county assizes are held in Belfast, should that not form an element with regard to the Government paying one half the expense?—I have already said I think the Government ought to do so.

9357. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Are you aware that the assize court is attended by the constabulary?—I am.

9358. Mr. *Exham.*—Do not the local force attend there also?—Not during the assizes.

9359. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—You do not consider that the local force should be paid by the country generally, if they appear a few days at the assizes?—I do not.

9360. Mr. *Exham.*—At present the corporation have no power to raise the rate; is that so?—They have limited powers under the Act of Parliament; they cannot raise a rate beyond a certain sum.

9361. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Could you not raise the rates one penny?—Not a farthing.

9362.—Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Are you at the maximum?—3*s.* I think is the maximum, and 1*s.* 6*d.* now. I think the rates are 3*s.* 4*d.* and 1*s.* 8*d.* I think the rate is not struck this year yet; but I think it will be necessary. The rate is struck at the beginning of the year.

9363. You are aware that there is a differential rate at Belfast?—I am.

9364. At present it is 1*s.* 8*d.* between £8 and £20, and 3*s.* 4*d.* above £20?—Yes.

9365. In your opinion would it be necessary or proper, suppose the police force was increased to 400, that the differential rate should be continued, or that there should be an equalized rate?—I think that there should be an equalized rate.

9366. Then you think the differential rate wrong—Belfast is an exception in that case?—I think we ought to have a uniform rate over all property.

9367. To a certain extent the large millowners would not pay so much on that principle as the smaller class of property?—Certainly not, if there was a uniform rate.

9368. Would not, then, that be an advantage to them at the expense of the poorer inhabitants?—It would; that is, it would throw it on the smaller class of property; but I am not prepared to say that that belongs to poorer classes.

9369. Did you attach yourself to the peace committee during the late riots?—I think I was there once or twice.

9370. Do you think the peace committee had anything to do with putting down the riots?—I cannot express any opinion at all. There were a number of influential gentlemen on each side. I attended the first and second meetings, and I did not go on the deputation. There was no rioting in the district where I live; all was quiet there, and I did not go out of it.

Cross-examined by Sergeant *Armstrong.*

9371. Have you heard that there is a large quantity of arms in the hands of the people?—I have seen it said in the papers that there was.

9372. And by people in authority, such as Mr. Orme?—I have, and I think he ought to know.

9373. Do you believe that an alarming state of things?—I believe it is lamentable, if there be.

9374. Do you believe it?—I have no means of believing it or disbelieving it; but I think Mr. Orme would not make the statement except he had authority for it.

9375. Have you heard it stated that fire-arms were never used to such an extent in former riots as they were in the late riots?—I have.

9376. Do you think the possession of fire-arms is an alarming state of things?—I do, and I think they ought to be taken from them; means ought to be taken to remove them. It has been stated by people in authority here that they have no doubt that in anticipation of the riots, or pending them, large quantities of arms have been brought in from the neighbouring districts into Belfast.

9377. Is not that rather extraordinary?—It is very alarming.

9378. Do you think an efficient police would check that?—I think it ought to do so.

9379. Do you know when the local force was fixed at 160?—I do not.

9380. Do you know what the population of Belfast was at that time?—I do not.

9381. Do you think the peace of the town, and the absence of those outrages should, if possible, be procured, whatever the expense may be?—Certainly; the peace of the town and the protection of life and property is above everything.

9382. I need not ask whether poor people are not entitled to that as much as the more wealthy people?—Certainly.

9383. And perhaps rather more?—They require more protection; the others can protect themselves better.

9384. Were you much through the town during the riots?—I was not; I never saw any of it.

9385. Were you much in High-street?—I was not.

9386. Are you aware that many of the leading shops there were closed in consequence of the riots?—I heard so.

9387. You have any doubt of it?—None.

9388. And business was largely suspended in the leading thoroughfares?—I will not say largely; but it was to a certain extent.

9389. And the markets were interfered with?—I heard that said by the people.

9390. And that the work was suspended in several of the mills?—I think it was in Mr. Murphy's, probably in Mr. Hind's, the Linfield mill, and in Mr. Boyd's; those three mills adjoin each other, and are in the disturbed districts.

9391. Was not that attended with great loss?—It must be a very serious thing to stop mills where there are twelve or fourteen hundred hands employed, to the millowners.

9392. But you do not think on the whole that you would object to a force of 400 men, if it was thought by competent persons that it was necessary?—I would not object. I am not as capable of forming an opinion as Mr. Orme and Mr. Grimshaw.

9393. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—If you think them necessary, ought they not to be paid for?—Certainly; but I would rather have them paid for on my own principle.

9394. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Your own district escaped?—Yes.

9395. Did you see any other?—I did not.

9396. Did you see the burning of the Malvern-street schools?—I did not see the burning; but I heard the noise of it. Dr. Knox was with me in the street at the time.

9397. The poor rate is a considerable rate?—It is 8*d.*, and 1*s.* 4*d.* over £20.

9398. The police rate is 3*s.*; is that right?—No; it was more than 3*s.*, it was 3*s.* 8*d.* this year; only 7*d.* of the 3*s.* is paid for the local police, and the rest of the sum of £7,000 goes towards the town improvement.

9399. The borough rate is 2*s.*?—3*s.*, I think.

9400. Is there any other tax?—There is a police tax and the county cess. My authority for saying that the taxation is 9*s.* in the £1, is the town clerk.

9401. Do you know what you pay yourself?—I do. I pay 1*s.* 2*d.* poor rate; 1*s.* 4*d.* water rate; police rate, 3*s.*; borough rate 2*s.*; and county cess, either 1*s.* or 2*s.*

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea.*

9402. Does not Alderman Lindsay know more about taxation than any man in the borough?—Yes; he is a very clever man.

9403. Do you not make the statement with regard to the taxation being 9*s.* in the £1, in consequence of Alderman Lindsay having calculated it and stated it to the Town Council?—Certainly not; I never heard him make the statement; I may have heard it, but I do not remember Alderman Lindsay making it.

9404. Is Alderman Lindsay in town?—I suppose he is.

9405. Do you know whether it is likely that he will appear here?—I cannot tell.

9406. Before the occurrence of these riots, did you ever hear any one suggest that there ought to have been an increase, either of the local force or of the constabulary in Belfast?—I do not remember that I have.

9407. Do you not know that for five or six years it has been generally admitted that we had force enough?—My own impression was that we had. I thought we had quite enough.

9408. The Town Council differed about everything else, particularly when you were there?—Yes.

9409. But there was no difference of opinion with regard to the local constables?—It was never discussed in the Town Council.

9410. I believe there is not a town in Ireland where people are so well employed as they are here?—I do not know any other town; but they are well employed here, and get good wages.

9411. Does not that account to a very great extent for the few burglaries?—I was not aware of that fact that there were very few.

9412. Has it not been the subject of remark that there are very few burglaries in Belfast?—It may be; but I have not given the fact much attention.

9413. Except in party riots, is not the town remarkable for the absence of crime?—It has been so said.

9414. Do you not believe that the whole jealousy on the part of a portion of the population is with regard to the local force being chiefly Protestants, and that there is accordingly on part of another portion of the population a jealousy on account of the constabulary being chiefly Roman Catholic?—I can answer the first part of your question better than the latter part.

9415. I want an answer to the latter part?—I am not prepared to say that there is any dissatisfaction.

9416. Is there not a feeling against the constabulary in Sandy-row, and did they not in consequence of it assault the constabulary?—I am not aware that they assaulted them.

9417. Did you not hear of the firing in Sandy-row?—Yes.

9418. Did you not hear of the inquest?—I heard of it.

9419. And of the attempt to get the constabulary returned for trial?—It is impossible for me to answer that question.

9420. Have you not heard that there is a great feeling of animosity against the constabulary in Sandy-row, in consequence of two-thirds of them being Roman Catholics?—I have not.

9421. In the event of Government given power to put the town under constabulary or a police—do you not believe it will be the duty of the Government, having regard to the elements of population, to take care that in each barrack the Roman Catholic and Protestant members of the constabulary force should be about equal?—I think it would be a very dangerous experiment.

9422. Are you afraid that they would fight amongst themselves?—I am afraid they would. I think there is something in the air which would make them do so. I will give another answer. I think it is dangerous to appoint any man on account of his religion.

9423. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Do you feel any want of confidence in the constabulary, because they are a mixed force?—No; I never felt any.

9424. Mr. *Rea.*—Do you not believe that in Belfast it is a matter of sound policy that any police force should be, as nearly as possible, composed of an equal number of both sects?—It might be well for them to be mixed.

9425. In what proportion?—I cannot tell.

9426. In equal proportions?—I decline to give an answer to that.

9427. Could you suggest any proportion as fair as half and half?—I question whether it would be satisfactory or not.

9428. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—You do not think that if they were half Catholics and half Protestants it would inspire confidence?—I do not think it would. But if you ask me whether I have any objection to have Roman Catholics in the force, I say no.

9429. Mr. *Rea.*—Suppose the Government were to undertake to send 300 men here, 150 of each sect, so as to prevent the possibility of suspicion—do you know, as a member of the Town Council, whether it would be arranged that the £7,000 a year which is now paid for the local force should be paid as a contribution to the Consolidated Fund?—To take the power out of the hands of the corporation?

9430. Totally and absolutely not leaving a vestige of it?—I do not.

9431. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Is not the whole municipal management of Belfast under special legislation?—It is.

9432. Mr. *Rea.*—Of the two, which would you choose to pay, £14,000 a year out of the rates in place of £7,000 a year, which you are paying at present, for what you call a local police, or to pay £7,000 a year to Government, and let them preserve the peace of the town?—I do not wish that Belfast should be put under exceptional legislation.

9433. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Are you aware that that legislation exists in Dublin?—I thought that the Town Council had something to do with it. My impression was that they appointed one of the two chiefs of the force, and the Government another.

9434. No, they do not?—Then I say I have no objection to the Dublin plan. Give us the same law, and put us in the same position, and we have no objection to the Dublin plan.

9435. Mr. *Rea.*—Have you any objection to the police force in Belfast being under the control of one head?—Not any. I stated yesterday, and I state again to-day, that the police force ought to be under the control of one head.

9436. Do you not know that the constabulary force amounts to 12,000 men?—I do not. I know nothing about it.

9437. Have you any objection to that force as a police force?—Not any.

9438. Has it ever occurred to you that there is anything at all in its organization to prevent a sufficient number of the constabulary performing all the duties of a police force in Belfast?—I suppose if trained to it that they would do it as well as other men. I think I remarked yesterday that they were not trained, and not suitable for night watches. I think I said so in answer to one of the Commissioners.

9439. Night watchmen have to look after property, to look after houses, and to see that the back premises are protected. Is there anything to prevent men dressed in green from doing that?—I do not think that the colour of their coats has anything to do with it.

9440. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—You do not think that there is anything to prevent their being modified for the purpose?—No.

9441. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—And if that was done you have no objection to the constabulary force if they undertook the duty and were so organised as to be able to discharge it?—Certainly not.

9442. Mr. *Rea.*—You said that you would prefer one force?—Yes; give it what name you like it should be one force.

9443. And you think that there should be one force altogether under one commissioner?—You are not far wrong there.

9444. The great point is to have one force for the future?—Exactly so; and I hold with you on that point that it is better that it should be a separate force.

9445. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—You think it would be better to have one force of 400 policemen, either municipal police or constabulary?—Constabulary or municipal police, as in Dublin.

9446. But all one force?—Certainly.

9447. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—And under one commander?—And under one commander.

9448. Mr. *Rea.*—With regard to the mode of paying for that force, or the half of it, do you not know that for a variety of reasons it is an exceedingly important question?—Yes.

9449. Suppose the principle of uniform rating carried out, would it not add about £15,000 a year to the rating of parties occupying premises of the value of £20 and under, within the municipal boundary of Belfast?—I do not know what amount it would add. I am not contradicting you.

9450. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Would it add

largely?—It might, but I have always thought that uniformity of rating is the right principle.

9451. Mr. *Rea.*—You have said already that the present rates are sufficiently high?—We always consider rates too high no matter what they are.

9452. What do you think would be the result on doubling the rates on people keeping houses of the value of £20 and under?—I cannot answer that.

9453. They pay £15,000 at present?—They would not like it.

9454. Would you be answerable for the peace of the town if they were compelled to pay £30,000?

Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—That is a very wild question. Do you think there would be a revolution?—I think not.

9455. Mr. *Rea.*—Do you happen to know that the advance in the rating power of the corporation arose from the fact that the Town Council voluntarily abandoned their right to rate property of the value of £80 and upwards at 4*s.* 6*d.* in the pound since 1853?—I am aware that there was an Act of Parliament on the subject.

9456. Suppose that Act of Parliament repealed, or the section of it reducing the rating power repealed, would there not be an ample fund arising out of that alteration to pay for the police force?—There is no doubt of that, but I think it would be very unjust.

9457. Do you not know that three-fourths of the town of Belfast has been built on the faith of that differential scale of rating?—I do not. I know that the lower class of houses pay very much better than the higher class.

9458. Whether right or wrong do you not know that the town was built on the faith of it?—I question whether it affected a man building or not. I know that it never affected me. It was the law of the land.

9459. Did not the Town Council get power to borrow £150,000 by that Act for town improvement?—I will suppose so.

9460. In 1846 did they not get power to borrow £150,000 more?—It is impossible for me to remember.

9461. Before the Act of 1853 altered the rating scale did not the Town Council borrow £300,000 on that scale?

9462. Did they not also borrow £84,000?—I do not know.

9463. Was not the 4*s.* 6*d.* rate in force when they borrowed the £84,000?—No; I think not.

9464. Do you say, as a member of the Town Council, that the working classes of Belfast are able to bear an increased amount of taxation beyond 1*s.* 8*d.* in the pound which may be inflicted on them?—I do not think that it is the working classes that will bear the infliction suppose that it is imposed. Some of the richest men in town have the largest amount of property in small-class houses.

9465. Do you not know that where duty is imposed on any article that it is the consumer who pays that duty?—I do.

9466. And that the merchant is the mere vehicle to collect it?—Yes.

9467. Do you not know that when a tax is imposed upon property, whether a mill of the value of £1,000 a year, or a shed of the value of £1 a year, that it is the occupier of the mill or the shed who pays the rate?—No; it is the landlord who pays it on smaller house property generally.

9468. But when the landlord pays the taxes does he not charge a higher rent?—That is a matter of arrangement.

9469. Do you not know that if a landlord sets a house at £40 a year the tenant pays the taxes; but if he himself pays the taxes he requires £55 a year for the house? How much is that in the pound—9*s.*, or whatever you call it?—There is no doubt of that.

9470. Do you not know that, without reference to the size of the houses, the landlord always demands the rent?—According to what he lets the house for, he always demands the rent.

9471. Can you tell the Commissioners how it was that until this year your own dwelling-house escaped the police rate?—I was outside the boundary.

9472. Did it not turn out on inquiry that another tenement further from the limit of the lighted and watched district had to pay the rates?—Certainly not.

9473. Was it not in consequence of that having been discovered in the Quarter Sessions Court that you were made to pay the rates?—It is in the declared lighted and watched district for the coming year.

9474. Was it not always properly in the lighted and watched district?—Never.

9475. How long is it in the lighted and watched district?

Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Do not answer the question. We have nothing to do with the inquiry whether Alderman Carlisle pays rates or not.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—When irrelevant questions were first put we allowed them to be answered in justice to Alderman Carlisle, but we will not allow the subject to be pursued further.

9476. Mr. *Rea.*—Have you any partners in these mills?—Yes.

9477. How many?—Mr. Johnston.

9478. Any other?—His son.

9479. What is the value of your mill a year?—Do you mean what is it rated at?

9480. What is the annual value of it?—I think I have it here. It was £680 in 1861 by Griffith's valuation.

9481. You know Charters' mills?—I do.

9482. And Mr. Rowan's mills in York-street?—I do.

9483. Now the mills of Rowan and Charters are within the lighted and watched districts, and have paid rates for many years?—I suppose they have.

9484. Are these mills farther off the centre of the town than those of Johnston and Carlisle?—Nothing of the kind.

9485. You know the mill of Mr. Ewart?—Yes.

9486. It is not the lighted and watched district?—No.

9487. His mill is like your own—it does not pay rates either?—Not full rates.

9488. Not full rates! It pays 3*d.* when other mills pay 3*s.* 3*d.* Was it or was it not by the influence you had in the Town Council that you managed for the last ten years, Ewart and yourself, to pay 3*d.* in the pound on your annual valuation, while Charters and Rowan and other people like them pay 3*s.* 3*d.*?

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Mr. Carlisle, if you wish to answer you may.

Alderman *Carlisle.*—Mr. Rea's imputations are not correct.

9489. Mr. *Exham.*—I appear for Mr. Ewart, and I object to this. It is a scandalous falsehood?—Most decidedly.

9490. Mr. *Rea.*—I understood you to say that you do not recollect any resolution of the Town Council with regard to an increase of the police force?—I do not remember any.

9491. Do you recollect a special committee being appointed on the 2nd of September, 1861, to consider the police question?—I do. I was a member of the committee myself.

Mr. *Exham* handed in a report of the special committee of 1861 on the increase of the police force.

Mr. Commissioner Dowse read the report.

9492. Mr. *Exham.*—Are the names read out by Mr. Dowse from that report the names of gentlemen of position and respectability in the town?—I think so.

9493. The committee considered and drew up the report which Mr. Barry has in his hand?—Yes.

9494. In consequence of that report there was a correspondence between the Town Council and Sir Henry Brownrigg with regard to an increase of the police force?—There was.

9495. Can you recollect why that was not ultimately carried out?—I do not remember. I think it was probably the expense at the time that prevented it.

9496. Do you know whether failure of that plan was caused by the fact that the constabulary were not allowed by their regulations to perform the duties of night watchmen?—I cannot answer that.

9497. Beyond all doubt that report was made by the committee proposing the increase of the force to 230?—Yes.

9498. And that communication was had with the officers of the Government?—It was.

Hugh M'Crea, examined by Mr. *Exham*.

9499. Where do you live?—On the Shankhill-road.

9500. Were you there on the 20th of August last?—Yes.

9501. Did you on that day receive any information with regard to arms being in a house in this town?—Yes.

9502. Did any person who gave that information go to any of the Magistrates on the subject?—Yes.

9503. Who was it to?—It was to a Magistrate who was stationed on the 20th at Mr. Charters' mills.

9504. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Were you there?—I was not; I was by. But I will satisfy you as to the way that I know.

9505. Mr. *Exham*.—Did you see whether any military or police came to search it?—Yes.

9506. Did you go yourself accompanied by any one else to any Magistrate?—Yes.

9507. Who was the Magistrate that you went to?—I never seen the man before that night.

9508. Have you ascertained who it was since?—Yes, I have ascertained, and I am able to form a belief as to who it was. It was Mr. O'Donnell. I would know him if I saw him.

9509. You did not know him before that day?—I did not.

9510. Where was Mr. O'Donnell at the time you went up to him?—Perhaps it would be satisfactory to the Court if I was to state what occurred?

9511. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Confine yourself first to what you know of your own knowledge?—Just so. On the 20th August there was a communication. A person came to the place where I reside and told a party who was standing at the end of the house that a number of guns—forty stand of arms—were in a house at the corner of Townsend-street.

9512. Tell us what occurred between you and the Magistrate?—Mr. Cuthbertson and I went out on the night of the 20th of August about this matter. We met a party of police and a gentleman generally believed to be Major Esmonde. I stopped him and told him what I had heard about Mr. Savage's house being a house for receiving arms, and that arms were to be given out of it that night. Mr. O'Donnell was there, and I told this to him. He said that had reached his ear that night before. He said he was the Magistrate who had got a message on the subject. I asked him was he going to act. "Oh," said he, "there is no danger; no fear." I said, "We are alarmed from the information we have received, the place is so very close to us, and I am persuaded that there are arms there in that house." We turned and went to where I reside, and the Magistrate said to Cuthbertson, "Show me the place where the arms are reported to be deposited."

9513. Mr. *Exham*.—Before they got down to that house did they search any other houses on their way?—None.

9514. Before they came to your house did they search any person?—They searched a great many persons in the district on the Shankhill-road.

9515. Did you go down then and show them the house?—We went down and showed them the house.

9516. You say that a gentleman you believed to be Major Esmonde came to you. Would you know that gentleman?—I think I would.

9517. Is that the gentleman?—If it is him he is not so red in the face as he was at that time.

9518. Did you hear Mr. O'Donnell call him any name?—Not that I heard. There was a report came from this Court on Thursday last that led me unhesitatingly to believe that it was him. That was the place where he was stationed on the 20th.

9519. There was a second person with Mr. O'Donnell?—Yes.

9520. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—How was he dressed?—I am a bad marksman on that.

9521. What kind of clothes had he on?—I cannot describe them.

9522. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—What do you mean?—It was some military dress, I think, that was on him.

9523. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—A red coat?—No, sir.

9524. Was it a blue one?—I cannot well say. I am a bad marksman to describe it.

9525. Mr. *Exham*.—What time of day was it. Was it morning or evening?—I would imagine it was about ten o'clock on Saturday evening.

9526. How long were you with him?—Until somewhere about two o'clock on Sunday morning.

9527. Was there any infantry there?—Well I believe there was.

9528. Were there soldiers?—There were soldiers with him on that occasion, stationed in the place where he was.

9529. Did you go up and show them the house?—Yes.

9530. Was there a larger force with them when they got up to the house?—There was.

9531. When they got up to the house did they do anything to it?—No.

9532. Did you see those two gentlemen, Mr. O'Donnell and the other, talking together?—Yes.

9533. Did they go aside and speak together?—They talked privately, but we did not hear what they said.

9534. Was there any constabulary at the time opposite the houses?—Yes.

9535. A party?—Yes.

9536. Did you see them removed away?—Yes.

9537. By whom?—By Major Esmonde and Mr. O'Donnell, as I believe.

9538. That is by the person that you say you understood to be Major Esmonde?—Yes. I knew neither of the two men that night. It was often reported, even at the time, that that was his name, but I could not know the man for certain at that time, but now I am positive that it was. I would know the gentleman if I saw him.

9539. Have you seen Mr. O'Donnell and the gentleman since?—No, not to my knowledge.

9540. Where was the party of constabulary?—Opposite the public-house we arrived at. They were moved to a little street above the Methodist Chapel, up the Falls-road.

9541. Did they search the house that evening in your presence?—They did not. We wanted the party immediately to go in, and they would not go.

9542. Will you tell me about how many soldiers and about how many police they had with them?—There was a company of police standing before the door, and that company coming forward, made two companies, so that there was a large force.

9543. Were there any red coats?—Whatever soldiers there were were beyond. I kept in front of them.

9544. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—At what hour of the night was it?—We began about ten o'clock, and we left about two on Sunday morning.

9545. Mr. *Exham*.—At about what o'clock was it that you got opposite the house where it was said that the arms were?—I am not exactly sure. It might be between eleven and twelve o'clock. I cannot say certainly.

9546. While you were going down was a shot fired?—Yes; while we were standing at Savage's house a shot was fired, and there was a bullet in the gun from the report of it.

9547. Did you hear anything said about yourself and Cuthbertson by either of these gentlemen to the other?—Oh, yes.

9548. What was said?—It was very ungentlemanly indeed. It was, "Are they not tired yet? Is it not time that you were in bed?"

9549. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You consider that ungentlemanly?—Indeed I do.

9550. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—What hour was it then?—I think it might be between eleven and twelve o'clock. It was ten o'clock when we joined them.

9551. Mr. *Exham*.—Did you see the party of constabulary sent away?—Yes.

9552. Was any person left to watch the house?—Not a man of either party. The party that I was with

SIXTEENTH DAY. *November* 30. Hugh M'Crea.

went down to the chapel. The other party went up the Falls-road, and left the house clear of any man about it.

9553. Did you make any remonstrance to those gentlemen, or say anything to them?—Yes. They came into Brown-street afterwards, and searched the Protestants that were there.

9554. That night?—Yes; after they left Savage's house.

9555. What o'clock might it have been then?—Between one and two.

9556. And you saw them search other houses?—Yes; in Brown-street.

9557. Did the police go into the houses. Did you see them go into the houses?—Yes.

9558. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—And bring out arms?—No.

9559. Mr. *Exham.*—How many were in the party that you saw going into the houses?—I cannot say how many there were, there was such confusion. There was a man at the end of the street, and the police ran after him, so that there was great confusion of running into the houses, and I could not say decidedly how many went in or stayed out.

9560. You say that a shot was fired near Savage's house?—There was no shot at all fired there.

9561. Was there any attempt made to arrest the man who fired the shot that you heard?—No; he was not seen at all—not by me.

9562. Did either of those gentlemen whom you suggested to them to search the house say that they had no power to do so?—They said that they had no power; for us to go home and go to bed, that there was no danger.

9563. Were you up at the house or near it next morning?—No, sir.

9564. Now about how many police were there in the party opposite that house when you came up to it?—I cannot say. There was a goodly number.

9565. Were they close to the house?—Just across the way standing.

Cross-examined by Sergeant *Armstrong.*

9566. When did you give the information?—Well I made it known to my employer on Monday morning. That was the first intimation I gave about it.

9567. Who is your employer?—Mr. Fuller.

9568. What is he?—A master printer.

9569. Are you a printer?—I am in employment under one.

9570. Are you a printer?—No.

9571. On Monday, the 22nd of August, you informed him of it?—Yes; I spoke publicly of it in the shop.

9572. Who asked you to come here?—I thought I was in duty bound, and I proposed to come.

9573. To whom did you propose it?—To several individuals.

9574. At whose office?—I never went to any office in the case.

9575. Did any one go to you?—No man of a professional character. Mr. Cuthbertson is working in the same establishment, and we often talked over it.

9576. Seriously?—We did; that fire-arms were collected to shoot people, and that they would not take pains to lift them.

9577. Who was it took the statement down from you?—Mr. Cuthbertson gave the statement to a gentleman the following week.

9578. Mr. *Exham.*—Was it to Mr. Armstrong?—No.

9579. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Nobody ever called on you?—Yes, Mr. Maxwell, a book agent.

9580. When did he go to you?—I think I met him, and he told me to come to the Court.

9581. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You think you saw him?—Yes.

9582. Have you any doubt about it?—I am quite sure I saw him.

9583. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Was it at his own house he asked you?—No.

9584. Where was it?—In the workshop.

9585. Where?—Where I work.

9586. Where is that?—At Mr. Fuller's place.

9587. What is your business?—Block cutting.

9588. Is that for calico?—For linen.

9589. Do you know Mr. M'Lean?—What Mr. M'Lean.

9590. Who do you think?—I knew a man of the name of M'Lean.

9591. Mr. M'Lean the attorney?—I never saw the man to know him to be M'Lean.

9592. Did any gentleman talk to you that you did not know about your evidence?—I do not know of any.

9593. Did any man call on you to speak to you about it?—No man called on me but the man I told you of.

9594. Who was that?—Mr. Maxwell.

9595. Were you talking to any man that you did not know about your evidence?—I talked of it so often to people that I cannot tell you.

9596. Did any gentleman call on you, and ask you whether you could give any evidence?—No one ever did.

9597. Nobody at all?—Never.

9598. Did anybody ask you to come here?—Well, it was understood from the very first that there would be a commission, and I made up my mind in such case that I would give my evidence.

9599. What stirred you up?—This commission.

9600. Where were you all the time, this fortnight back?—In the workshop.

9601. Why did you not come forward to give your evidence?—This was a convenient day; Mr. Maxwell told me something about being examined to-day.

9602. Who is Mr. Maxwell?—He is a book agent.

9603. He sells books on commission?—Yes, something of that kind. I do not know for what party.

9604. Do you know him at all?—I know him by name.

9605. Did he go to you?—No.

9606. Did you give him any information in writing?—Never.

9607. Never?—I never did.

9608. Was it by mere chance he told you?—I am clear it was.

9609. Were you helping the police on that night?—I was trying to get them to do their duty.

9610. Where did you leave them?—I left them on the Shankhill-road where I reside.

9611. Where was it that you got that information that arms was in the house?—I got it outside my dwelling-house.

9612. Who gave it to you?—I cannot exactly say who it was.

9613. Did you ever see the man before, or was it a woman?—I believe it was a woman first gave it to me.

9614. What is her name?—I am not prepared to give it.

9615. You are not willing to give it?—No; but perhaps the Magistrate might.

9616. Was it Mrs. M'Crea?—No.

9617. Was she in bed?—I do not think she was; it was dangerous to go to bed at that time.

9618. Did the women not go to bed?—No.

9619. And you were rambling about the town?—Yes.

9620. What sort of a house is Savage's? what is he?—He is a publican.

9621. What more is he, is he a Roman?—Well, I question but he is; but I believe he is.

9622. And what are you, M'Crea?—Indeed I may say I am a Protestant, so far as I know myself.

9623. You say that unhesitatingly?—Well, I firmly believe that I am.

9624. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Have you any doubt about it?—No.

9625. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—It may help us to a conclusion, if you will tell us what sect you belong to?—There is a good deal in that.

9626. What sect are you of?—I would like to know what benefit it would do you by my telling you.

9627. I would like to know it?—I heard so much about the arms.

9628. Have you an objection to answer?—I do not believe I will answer that.

9629. Do you belong to any Orange lodge?—I do not.

9630. Were you ever an Orangeman?—I was never in an Orange lodge in my life. I belong to no society, but to a religious church.

9631. Do you know Savage?—I do not.

9632. Who was the woman that told you about the arms?—I am not prepared to tell you.

9633. Did you ever know her name?—I have heard it.

9634. Who was she?—I am not prepared to tell you.

9635. Do you forget?—I am not prepared to tell you.

9636. Did anybody else give you the information?—Yes.

9637. Who?—It was the general report when I went out of the house.

9638. Can you tell the name of any man, woman, or child?—I told you it was the general conversation. I heard several.

9639. Tell me one?—I might name half a dozen.

9640. Tell me any one?—John Hamilton knew of it. The party who went with the woman.

9641. Were you with John Hamilton when he went?—I was not.

9642. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—What objection have you to name the woman?—If you would give me the world I could not name her name. I told you I was not prepared to do it.

9643. But you do not forget it?—I am not prepared to tell her name.

9644. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Then your view is, that on the information of a woman, that there were forty stand of arms in the house, the Magistrates were justified in going in and searching the house?—They had as good a right to go in there as they had to go into Brown-street houses.

9645. The Protestant houses?—Yes.

9646. Mr. *Exham.*—I believe you are a Scotchman?—Well, it is Mr. Cuthbertson who is a Scotchman.

Cross-examined by Major *Esmonde.*

9647. I think you said that the police went into houses in Brown-street?—Yes.

9648. Into what house?—It was a house on the right hand side as you go up.

9649. Did the police go in?—I think they did. Mr. Cuthbertson in my hearing put the question to Mr O'Donnell—how came they to go out to search for arms there, and could not be prevailed to go into Savage's?

9650. Did you see the constables go into any house to search for arms?—Yes.

9651. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—How did you know that they went to search for arms, and that they did not go in after a prisoner?—There was no prisoner to go in after.

9652. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Did you not say that there was confusion and running about?—Yes; but there was no crowd.

9653. How did you know that they were going in for arms?—They had nothing else in view.

9654. Did they say anything about arms?—No. I heard that they had got some sort of dagger.

9655. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Did you know that Savage was a Roman Catholic?—I believe I did.

9656. Had you any doubt of it?—None whatever.

9657. Then what you thought was, that they ought to have searched the Roman Catholic house?—Just so. There ought to have been no partiality, because they ran into those houses.

Robert Cuthbertson, examined by Mr. *Exham.*

Robert Cuthbertson.

9658. What religion are you?—I belong to the church that a great divine in Scotland said, that it taught the doctrines which were in themselves Christianity in earnest, the Methodists.

9659. What place of worship do you attend?—The Methodist church at the end of Hughes's buildings.

9660. In what district is that?—In the Pound district.

9661. Do you recollect the 20th of August last?—I do.

9662. Were you on that night with the last witness?—I was. I was in the house when I was called out.

9663. Did you go up with him to any of the Magistrates?—Yes.

9664. Did you know those Magistrates?—I would know them if I saw them.

9665. Did you ever see any of them since?—No, I never looked after that.

9666. Is that (Major Esmonde) one of them?—Yes, I believe he is.

9667. Have you ever seen Mr. O'Donnell?—I never saw one of them since till I saw this gentleman.

9668. What dress had he on?—The clothing generally worn by the staff at night.

9669. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Would you know this gentleman?—I heard that that is the gentleman.

9670. If you were not told that that is Major Esmonde, could you make him out?—There might be some difficulty. I may say that so far as I am concerned it is a matter of indifference who they were; but when I gave my report, I believed the Magistrate to be Mr. Kennedy; but from the paper of Thursday eight days, I see that Mr. O'Donnell received his appointment for Charters' mills on Thursday, the 19th August.

9671. Had they soldiers as well as police when they came up?—Yes.

9672. A large number?—Forty or fifty of each.

9673. Where were these when you first came up with them?—A little above Bower's Hill, coming from Charters' mills.

9674. Mr. M'Crea stopped them?—Mr. O'Donnell and Major Esmonde, and two of the special constables.

9675. Do you know who the special constables were?—No; but I believe I would know them if I saw them. I did not see them before or since.

9676. What did Mr. M'Crea say to them?—He told them the information that he had received.

9677. What is the purport of it; give it fully?—I have no difficulty in it. He said that upon good authority he heard that there was somewhat about forty stand of arms secreted in Savage's house, in the back compartments, and that they had been brought into it through the rere by a private house, which leads into his yard.

9678. Did he say that all to Mr. O'Donnell?—Yes; and he asked him if he knew it.

9679. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Who asked that?—Mr. O'Donnell.

9680. Mr. *Exham.*—Did he tell that to the Magistrates?—No, I am making that statement; he did not tell it all.

9681. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Tell us what M'Crea said in your hearing?—He stated that upon information which he had received, there were forty stand of arms in Savage's house. He admitted he knew it.

9682. What did Mr. O'Donnell say?—He told him to go home to his bed, and that all would be right.

9683. You said that he admitted he knew it?—He said, "I have been told so."

9684. Mr. *Exham.*—Do you know that a woman went up before that to Mr. O'Donnell, and gave him the information?—Yes. Mr. O'Donnell admitted that fact; we asked him if he had received information; he said "yes," that he had been told so. I asked him, "Are you the gentleman that the young woman and two men went to and gave information?" and he said "Yes," and then I said, "Will you go?"

9685. When he told you to go home and go to your beds, what did you say?—I said "no," under the circumstances, seeing the excited state of the neighbourhood at that time, and the people out in the streets. In consequence of reports I was not disposed to go home.

9686. Had the Methodist church been attacked at that time?—Not in that immediate district.

9687. Had other property been injured about the district?—Yes; I said that from information which I had received, that the impression on my mind was, that he should search, and take means to know as to the truth of the matter.

9688. Did you say that to him?—I did.

9689. What did he say?—He told me to be satisfied, and that he would attend to it.

9690. Was Major Esmonde standing by at the time?—No; that conversation was while we were passing down the street.

SIXTEENTH DAY.
November 30.
Robert Cuthbertson.

9691. Did Mr. O'Donnell give orders to the constabulary and infantry to march forward?—Yes; and he said that he had been searching for arms during two nights, and had taken a great many.

9692. He had been searching for arms the night before?—He told me that he had taken up a great many, and I think he said that he had taken sixteen or eighteen prisoners.

9693. Prisoners or arms?—Prisoners, or parties with arms.

9694. Did you go down as far as Savage's house?—Yes; I walked the greater part of the way with him, he and I in conversation.

9695. During that time where was Major Esmonde?—Sometimes he was close by and sometimes before us. He was attending more to the men than the Magistrate.

9696. Did they go down and make a search?—They did. I saw Major Esmonde and the Magistrate there searching.

9697. Did they go into the houses?—Yes; I believe Major Esmonde went into the first house.

9698. Where was that?—In Brown-street. I saw him search parties on the way.

9699. Did you see Major Esmonde go into any house?—Yes; I believe he went into the first house. I have no doubt of it.

9700. Did any one go in with him?—I believe five or six went in with him.

9701. Did they follow into the house after escaped prisoners?—Not at all; in no instance.

9702. Did they remain long in the house?—Not long.

9703. Do you not know any of the houses they were in?—I do not.

9704. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did they remain long looking for the arms?—They were small houses. I do not suppose they remained for five minutes.

9705. Mr. *Exham.*—I believe some of the houses have but a couple of apartments?—Yes.

9706. What street was that in?—In Brown-street.

9707. There is not much furniture in those houses?—I think not from their appearance.

9708. There are no second stories to the houses?—No.

9709. When you came to Savage's house did you find the police there?—Yes.

9710. A party of them?—Yes; they were posted at the side of the street.

9711. About how many were there?—From sixteen to twenty.

9712. Were they in charge of constabulary officer or Magistrate?—They were in charge of an officer of constabulary.

9713. Was he a Sub-Inspector or Head Constable?—I cannot say. I do not know anything of their grades or position.

9714. Were they drawn up in line?—Yes; and Major Esmonde went over and ordered the man to arrange the men in marching order, and gave the order for marching.

9715. Was there a report of a gun at Savage's house when you got down?—Yes.

9716. When you got down there did you see Major Esmonde and the other gentlemen hold a conversation?—Yes.

9717. Did they hold that conversation in private?—They did.

9718. Were the special constables with them at the time?—Yes; I believe one of them was in gray clothes.

9719. Do you know who he was?—I do not.

9720. Did they remain long in conversation?—A few minutes—three or four.

9721. How far were you from them?—Somewhere about eight yards.

8722. After the conversation you saw Major Esmonde go and give the command?—Yes.

9723. Did they march?—Yes; they were ordered to go to Daly-street.

8724. Did they go?—They did.

9725. Did the police and soldiers stay there or go away?—They marched down Barrack-street.

9726. Did any conversation take place between you and Major Esmonde or Mr. O'Donnell with regard to their going away?—I went to Mr. O'Donnell as soon as Major Esmonde gave the order to march, and said that I thought it was somewhat strange with the information he had that he should not only take away his own men but the men that were stationed opposite a house that ought to be searched for arms.

9727. What answer did he give?—He said that I would find that it would be all right.

9728. Did you say anything about surrounding the house at any time?—I said I would be satisfied if he looked into the matter whether there were arms in the house or not, and that the people in the neighbourhood would be satisfied if the house was searched, and that I would feel satisfied as an individual if the house was searched and no arms found in it.

9729. Did you say anything about surrounding the house?—Yes. I said that with the force he had under his command and that had marched away the house might have been surrounded.

9730. What did he say then?—He said something about giving Mr. Coulson some instructions with regard to it, whatever they were.

9731. Did he name that gentleman's name?—He did.

9732. Did he go away then?—Yes.

9733. While you were there, close to the house, was there a shot fired?—Yes; immediately after Major Esmonde ordered the men to march from Savage's corner, and while they were going down Barrack-street, a shot was fired immediately in front.

9734. In front of what?—In front of us as we were walking down.

9735. Was the shot fired from a house?—I believe from a house on the left hand side of the street.

9736. Was any attempt made to ascertain where the shot was fired from?—No notice was taken of it.

9737. Was anything said by any party about your being tired or going to bed?—Yes.

9738. State what occurred.—Mr. O'Donnell and Major Esmonde got beside each other, and as they were walking along Major Esmonde looked at Mr. O'Donnell and said, "These ones are not tired yet, they are coming after us." I stepped forward when I heard it on a line with Mr. O'Donnell. He looked round, and made the same remark—"You are not tired yet?" I said, "No, and we would feel somewhat satisfied if you would look after this matter."

9739. What did he say?—He said I need not be afraid, that he would look after it and attend to it.

9740. Did you stay with him any time after that?—Yes; we staid from about ten minutes to one o'clock till somewhere about two o'clock.

9741. After they left Savage's and marched down Barrack-street, did they go into any houses after that?—It was after that they went into the houses.

9742. Was it in Barrack-street?—No; they searched no house in Barrack-street. It was in Brown-street.

9743. What house in Barrack-street did you see Major Esmonde go into?—It was a house at the right-hand side, at Mill-street.

9744. Had any person run into the house?—No person. The door was open. There was a noise in the street next to Major Esmonde, and he ordered the police to seize a man, and they secured him. After he was searched they got a small piece of iron on the ground.

9745. Did they let the man go?—He was taken prisoner, and then Mr. O'Donnell let him go, and told him that if he ran again he would catch it.

9746. He did not run?—No; he stood still.

9747. Was he the only man in the street?—He and another man with him were the first who came up.

9748. Did you hear anything said about any instrument being found in the houses?—No.

9749. Did they go into any other house?—Three that I remember.

9750. About how many went into each house?—Somewhere about five or six. I believe that the special constables went with them.

9751. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Were the doors open, or did they force them open?—No. No door was forced open, I believe in any instance; it was in consequence of the stir in the street.

9752. They availed themselves of the opportunity of the door being open?—Yes.

9753. Were the doors in Savage's house open or shut?—They were shut.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Hamill.*

9754. Where do you live?—In Agnes-street.

9755. That is some distance from the place where you went to?—It is a few minutes' walk.

9756. At what hour did you go out at?—About ten minutes to ten o'clock.

9757. The place you have mentioned is about ten minutes' walk from your own house?—Not so few.

9758. What brought you there?—I was in a house and I believe that M'Crea and some others came and said that the information had been given to some of the magistrates.

9759. Do you know the woman that the other witness, M'Crea, spoke of?—I do not.

9760. Did you ever see her?—I did not.

9761. Then you did not hear her state that the arms were in Savage's house?—No, I did not hear her say so. But there is a reason which may perhaps satisfy the minds of several with regard to M'Crea's evidence, and a reason why I do not know her name, and did not inquire into her name and character. The young woman is a Protestant, and her father is a Roman Catholic, and her mother a Protestant, and he was one of the party who was to receive the arms in Savage's. That is the only reason I never inquired. I do not know her name nor the street she lives in.

9762. Did Mr. O'Donnell state in your presence that the young woman told him so?—Yes; he stated that he had received the information from her.

9763. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—That she was the daughter of a Catholic father and a Protestant mother, and that her father was to get arms at Savage's?—Yes; I stated so.

9764. Mr. *Hamill.*—Did he state that he heard that from the young woman?—Yes; that is what he stated.

9765. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—That she stated it to him?—Yes.

9766. Mr. *Hamill.*—Did you hear that Savage's house was wrecked?—No, I did not know that it was wrecked.

9767. Look at that gentleman there (Major Esmonde)—Is that the gentleman you saw that night?—I feel quite satisfied he is. I have no doubt of it on my mind. That is the gentleman I saw in the other box a while ago.

9768. Will you undertake to say that that gentleman (Mr. Caulfield) is not the gentleman you saw there that night?—I do not believe he is.

9769. Look to that gentleman (Mr. Harvey)—Will you say positively that that is not the gentleman?—I do not think he is. I do not believe he is.

9770. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is he like him?—I would not say he is.

9771. In what respect is he unlike him?—There is a material difference in the colour of the whiskers; the man I saw had darker whiskers.

9772. You have no doubt that the other gentleman was Mr. O'Donnell?—Well, I gave my opinion with reference to that on the evidence of the local constable.

9773. Will you look into that box and point out Mr. O'Donnell?—I think that is he (pointing to Mr. Kennedy); however, I stated at first that it was a matter of indifference. The reason I said he was Mr. O'Donnell was from the fact that he got the appointment at Charters' mill on the 19th August.

9774. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Are you sure that the officer with Mr. O'Donnell on that occasion wore whiskers?—Yes.

9775. Had he a moustache?—Well, I think so.

9776. But you are not sure?—I am not positive.

9777. Major *Esmonde.*—Had he tinsel on his cap?—Not then. I saw him once previously to that, and he had tinsel on his cap. But his dress on that occasion was entirely changed—cap and everything.

Mr. O'Donnell here entered the court.

9778. Do you see Mr. O'Donnell now?—I think that is the man I saw.

J. C. O'Donnell, esq., R.M.

I understand that some charges have been made against me during my absence, and I wish to have the evidence read.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—The substance of what he stated is that on the night of the 20th August, you were on duty, in company with an officer of police, whom he stated to be Major Esmonde, and that he, accompanied by two men, came and informed you that there were forty stand of arms in a particular house belonging to a man named Savage, and that a young woman informed you of it, and further told you that her father was a Roman Catholic, and her mother a Protestant, and that her father was to get arms from that house, and that you and Major Esmonde were required to search the house; that you approached the house with military and constabulary, but that the result was you did not search that house, but that you searched other houses in the Protestant district in Brown-street.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—I may add to that that two men said that they were both with you in that neighbourhood from ten o'clock at night until two in the morning, and that on one occasion one of you said, "Are you not tired—had you not better go to bed?" and that Cuthbertson had a conversation with you, in which you admitted that a woman had said to you what Mr. Barry has stated, and that you told them more than once that the matter would be looked to.

Mr. *O'Donnell.*—Was the place stated?

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Yes; the Shankhill-road, at Savage's public-house.

Mr. *O'Donnell.*—I have a clear recollection of where I was on duty that night. I was in charge of a body of constabulary and military. Major Esmonde was not with me at all that night. The officer on duty with me was Mr. Cronin. He was the constabulary officer.

9779. Has he lighter hair and whiskers than Mr. Harvey?—I believe he has.

9780. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—At all events Major Esmonde was not with you?—No, nor any night except the night before, and then he was not on duty with me. He merely came to where I was.

9781. Do you remember the occurrence of the woman informing you about the arms?—I have no recollection of the woman speaking to me, but I have a distinct recollection of the two men. I was patrolling the district assigned to me, and in the course of that duty some of the constabulary were not armed. I think I had five or six men unarmed, and on patrolling duty. I caused several men to be arrested, and searched for arms, and I got a number of guns. I told the people if they staid in the streets or stood in a crowd, and persevered in doing so, I would arrest them. If I met three persons standing together, and they continued to stand together after the caution, I would arrest them. I patrolled a good deal in that neighbourhood and among other places on the Shankhill-road. While I was patrolling two men followed us and walked a good way after us. I should say they were at least an hour, perhaps more, after us. Sometimes they came up to speak to us, and sometimes they followed us. I rather doubted their object, especially as they were disposed to be communicative to me. I did not reciprocate, as I doubted their object. I believe I said once or twice to them, "Why do you not go bed?" They, however, would force their communication on me, and they had some conversation with me about a house from which some arms had been distributed. The men said that arms were given out of a public-house belonging to a man of the name of Savage. They could not say whether the arms were in the dwelling-house or in the outhouse, or in the next house. I became then a little curious, and requested the men to show me where Savage lived. We came to the corner of Townsend-street. That was twelve o'clock at night. As I understand from you, the charge is, that I did not search the

house. Now it will be obvious to you that I should have violated all law if, on a mere hearsay of a stranger in the street, I was to search a house at twelve o'clock at night.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—The Act of Parliament only authorizes houses to be searched between sunrise and sunset.

9782. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Cuthbertson said that you admitted to him that the woman told you that there were arms in the house?—I have no recollection of having spoken to any woman or of any woman having spoken to me about it.

9783. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Suppose a woman had told you that her father was a Roman Catholic and her mother a Protestant, and that guns were supplied out of a certain house, would you have told that to any person coming up to you in the street?—No. If I had attached any importance to the information, I should have borne it in mind, and have given the information to one of the men. But if the woman had made that statement I should not have repeated it.

9784. Did one of the men ask you whether the woman had made that statement?—They may have said so, but I do not recollect it.

9785. Cuthbertson stated that you said to him that a woman came up to you and told you that her father was a Roman Catholic and her mother a Protestant, and that her father was to be supplied with arms out of Savage's house. He says that he asked you the question, and that you answered, "She did?"—I have no recollection of such a conversation. My belief is that no such conversation occurred; but it may have occurred, although I do not remember it. When we came to Savage's house, which was pointed out to me by the two men, I saw there was a private dwelling-house next to the public-house, and the information was extremely vague as to whether the arms were in the dwelling-house, in the public-house, or in the concerns at the back of the house.

9786. You did not feel authorised to enter the house?—Certainly not. I had not any power to do so.

9787. The men further stated that you did not search that house, but that you entered houses in the Protestant district?—When we left that place we came along to some other station where a Magistrate and police were posted. We went into Millfield, and at the corner of Brown-street we came up with a party of police. Sub-Inspector Stoddart was in charge of that party; and at the corner of Brown-street something attracted my attention to a few people who were standing in the street, and something dropped on the pavement, which I suspected was a pistol. I sent two of the unarmed constables to follow a man who ran away. They searched him and found no arms on him. Some women came out of the houses and wanted to screen the thing. After the search a short piece of iron was found in the street, and there being no arms found on him, and that piece of iron not having been found in his possession, the man who had been arrested was discharged.

9788. Did you make any search for arms in the houses?—I have not, since I came to the Belfast district, searched any house for arms.

9789. Did you see any officer go into the houses to search for arms?—Mr. Stoddart, at the time the search was made on the man, caused some women who had been interfering in the search to go into the houses. When we were coming up Brown-street I saw six or eight men go into one house. I thought that was an unusual number to go into one house, and I asked what brought so many there. I entered one house, and they explained, I think, that the men were lodgers.

9790. You did not search any house for arms?—No.

9791. Nor was there any search made by the party you were with?—No.

9792. In point of fact you never searched any house for arms, nor caused any search to be made?—No, neither on Shankhill-road, nor in Brown-street, nor in any other district.

9793. Then it is unnecessary to ask you whether you refused to search Savage's house because he was a Roman Catholic, or searched the houses in Brown-street because they belonged to Protestants?—I did not know what Savage was, nor did I know whether Brown-street was a Roman Catholic or a Protestant district.

9794. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Mr. Stoddart is a Sub-Inspector of constabulary?—Yes.

9795. What religion is he?—He is a Protestant.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Exham*.

9796 Did a girl come up to you on that night?—No.

9797. Do you remember two men coming up to you with a woman?—I only remember two men walking with me.

9798. Do you remember that man with a blue coat?—I do not recollect.

9799. Would you know either of the men?—Those men are like the men, but I would not say positively that they are they. But I will not say positively, one man was younger than the other. The men, judging by their appearance, seemed to be respectable. All I say is that I doubted their object, remembering the duty that I was on and the time and circumstances of Belfast.

9800. I was anxious to know whether you could recollect either of these two men?—I do not. I was doubtful about them, and cautious in my communications with them. I may say, without offence to the men, that I thought they were dogging me.

9801. Did the men say that the people in the neighbourhood were alarmed at the reports, and that if the place was searched they would be satisfied—do you recollect?—No.

9802. Did you say that you would search it?—No, I would not listen to such a proposal.

9803. Did they say anything about surrounding the house?—No.

9804. Nor about placing men about it?—No. They could not say whether the arms were in the house or in the adjoining dwelling-house, or in the out-house.

9805. Was there not a party of police opposite to the house?—There was a party of police stationed there. They were stationed there during all the riots, not exactly opposite the house, but very near it.

9806. Were those men met there?—Yes.

9807. Had you a party of military and police with you?—Yes.

9808. You stated that there was a party of constabulary stationed very near it?—Yes.

9809. Were they in front of the house when you came down?—They were.

9810. Were they ordered off to Daly-street?—By whom is it stated they were ordered off?

9811. The men stated that you and the other gentleman talked together, and that the other gentleman ordered that party of police to go to Daly-street, and that they saw them go away?—I have no recollection of such order.

9812. Would you say that the party went away?—I would say that they remained there; and I will give you my reason. The officer with me would not interfere with any party over which he had not control.

9813. Do you know who was in charge of the party?—I did not see any officer there.

9814. Did you go up Barrack-street immediately afterwards?—I do not know Barrack-street. I think after leaving Savage's house, I went into Millfield.

9815. How long were those men along with you there altogether?—They were at least one hour.

9816. They say that they were over three hours with you?—I think while we were patrolling, was not longer than from ten to eleven.

9817. Did you see any of the constabulary going into any of the houses?—No.

9818. Could you say positively that you did not?—I will say positively that I saw none.

9819. Did you not stay on duty the entire night?—Yes.

9820. Would it not have been prudent if there was a rumour that a large number of arms were in Savage's house, to have left some constabulary there?—The constabulary were very close to the house, and so far as my knowledge goes, they remained in the place.

9821. Did you see the Magistrate who had charge of the district, or did you give directions to any officer to watch the house till after sunrise or make any inquiry as to whether the rumour was true or false?—

I did not. Mr. Cronin was well aware of the information, and we both came to the conclusion that it was conveyed in such a way, that we should not pay any attention to it. I think, though I am not very clear about it, that I mentioned the matter the next day to the Head Constable. I think I did, and I think that in consultation with him, he said also, that it was a rumour that was not to be attended to; but I am not certain of that.

9822. Do you not think that such a rumour as that was calculated to excite feelings of apprehension in the minds of individuals?—What rumour.

9823. The rumour that there were forty stand of arms in Savage's house?—No doubt it would.

9824. Did not those men state that there were apprehensions in the minds of the people?—No. I recollect perfectly they stated nothing of the kind. They stated nothing beyond what was mere hearsay; they stated nothing of their own knowledge.

9825. Did they not tell you that it was a rumour?—They did not say that it was rumoured. They said that they had heard so.

9826. Did they say that any other persons heard it in their district?—No.

9827. Or anything to that effect?—No.

9828. Two or three times you asked them why they did not go home?—I suppose I did ask them why they did not go to bed. I believe I said something of the kind, and that there was no use of their following us.

9829. Do you recollect did they make any reply?—I do not remember.

9830. Did either of them say that there was such excitement about the place that they did not wish to go to bed until they ascertained the truth of the rumour?—No.

9831. Or anything to that effect?—No.

9832. Do you recollect saying to them that it would be all right, and that they need not be afraid?—No; I do not remember anything of the sort.

9833. Do you remember saying about seeing to it in the morning?—No.

9834. Or that anybody else would?—No.

9835. You mean to say that you have no recollection of anybody coming up before you saw the two men?—I have no recollection of it.

9836. Had you any special constables with you?—There were two special constables with me some night; but I am not sure it was that night. I think it was. There were two special constables used by me and Mr. Cronin as guides.

9837. Do you know who the special constables were?—I do not.

9838. Were they given to you?—They came to me in the Falls-road. I was very sure they were special constables before I allowed them to come.

9839. At what o'clock did you go off duty that night?—I was on duty the whole night.

9840. Do you go round by those houses in the morning?—No. I will tell you that I believe Savage's house was not in the district for which I was responsible; and that curiosity took me to the place.

9841. Who is the officer who had charge of that district?—I cannot tell you.

9842. Was it Mr. Coulson?—I do not know.

9843. Was it because you thought that Savage's house was not in your district, that you did not go to it on the following morning?—Certainly not. If I had certain information I would act on it in any part of Belfast.

9844. When the men stated that they heard about the arms in Savage's house, did you ask them from whom they heard it?—I cannot be accurate about the thing beyond what I have told you. I paid no attention to it at the time. I did not think it was worthy of it. It was the vaguest hearsay.

9845. Though they told you that they had heard it?—They did.

9846. Did you take the trouble of inquiring from whom they had heard it?—I cannot remember what I said exactly or what they said to me.

9847. When two men, apparently respectable, told you that they had heard it, you did not inquire whom they heard it from?—I did not think they could tell me the source of their information. They did not seem to know the source of it.

9848. Did you ask them?—I cannot tell you. I suppose I put myself into possession of as much information as I could get.

9849. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—And the upshot was that you got no information that you could place reliance on?—Anything that they were able to tell me was so vague, that I would not think myself warranted in acting on it.

9850. Mr. *Exham.*—But they pointed out the house?—Yes.

9851. Did they point out the back place?—They could not point out the back place, for they could not see the rere of the house; it was adjoining another street.

9852. Did you say that it was all moonshine?—I did not use the word moonshine. I said that I did not attach importance to the information.

9853. If you thought Savage's house not in your district, why did you ask the men to accompany you down?—I cannot tell you why.

9854. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I suppose since you came to Belfast you have got a great deal of false information?—Yes; not only by oral testimony, but I have got information which has been sworn to, and which I have found to be false on inquiry. That house of Savage's, Mr. Harvey tells me, is close to Albert-crescent, and the constabulary around it on every side, and it was well watched. I am certain that I did make inquiry from Head-Constable Rankin, the officer stationed at Albert-crescent barracks, about the rumour that reached me; and that Head-Constable Rankin as well as I thought it not worth while inquiring into. But I believe that Head-Constable Rankin has no recollection now whether he said anything about it. Whether I acted wisely or unwisely, I take upon myself the responsibility in not making the search on such very vague information as that which I got.

Robert Cuthbertson again came forward.

I never said that Mr. O'Donnell passed Savage's house because he was a Roman Catholic. I will say with regard to our dogging Mr. O'Donnell that I believed until now that it was quite the reverse; he seemed to treat us with so much respect that he came several times himself to us. We did not go forward, but he came to us as many times as we went to him. I did not force myself on him; he asked me to go with him and then I thought that I would go. I went after Mr. O'Donnell until he got to the Shankhill-road, to ascertain whether the force would come back from Daly-street.

9855. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—You thought Mr. O'Donnell treated you kindly all through?—Certainly.

Major *Thomas Esmonde* was recalled and examined by Sergeant *Armstrong.*

9856. Were you there at all that night of the 20th of August?—I may have passed through the district going my round, but I was not there more than five minutes, and I do not recollect any of the circumstances that have been stated.

9857. Did you see these two men on that night?—I never saw them till this day.

9858. Did you ever search a house for arms after sunset?—I never did; and would not unless shots were fired out of a house.

9859. In your absence the Mayor was examined and stated, on the morning you arrived from Harrogate on the evening of the 18th of August, after his arrival he made a sort of inspection of part of the town and that

SIXTEENTH DAY.
November 30.
Major Thomas Esmonde.

he applied for constabulary, and found some difficulty; but afterwards got them. State what passed between you and the Mayor on that occasion?—I recollect the circumstance of the Mayor coming to me to Albert-crescent barrack on that morning, and I may state that the men off duty were excessively tired previous to the Mayor's arrival. I had made arrangement for the disposition of the force through the town. The Mayor came to me at the barrack, and told me that he required a certain number of men. I did not refuse them; but I asked him to explain what he wanted them for. When he explained it, I gave him the men. My conduct would be the same if similar circumstances arose again. I saw on reading the newspapers that the Mayor said that I had told him, and left him under the impression that there were 150 men in hospital. I do not believe that I specified anything of the sort. The men were excessively tired and wearied, and I believe seventy-six men were in hospital. The relations between the Mayor and me during the whole riots were of the most friendly description. There is another matter which I wish to refer to. I think the Mayor was of opinion that I acted indiscreetly on one occasion, when I was with him at Bower's-hill, on the Shankhill-road. I need not go into details. Before that we had taken some prisoners. The special constables were with us, and the special constables, acting under my orders and the Mayor's, took some prisoners and lodged them in the police-office. I went with a small party of men to the Shankhill-road. When we arrived at the Shankhill-road we saw a number of men walking along the foot-path, and acting, as I thought, as a sort of sentries. Some of the men had their hands in their trowsers pockets, and this struck me as a very unusual position, and I suspected that they might have pistols in their pockets, and we searched some men. On some of them we found fire-arms and we made them prisoners. We heard firing in some street near the Shankhill-road. I halted the police and gave directions to Sub-Inspector Stoddart to halt his party. There was a party of from ten to fifteen men; I went to one of the men and took the rifle impulsively out of his hand, and purely for my own protection, I walked over to the corner of the street and held the rifle in a slanting position, which is the usual position for those who have been in the army. My object in doing so was to ascertain by whom the shots were fired, whether from the houses or from individuals in the street, I could not see any one close. As I stated before, I took the rifle for my own protection, having left my men at some distance, and I now state that I had not the slightest intention of firing unless it was necessary in my own defence. If any armed person had come round the corner of the street and fired at me, I would have fired at him; but I did not take any aim at any person, and no one had the least reason to have any apprehension. I can imagine, however, that a person in the night time might be under some apprehension as to my intention. If I had any intention of seeking for bloodshed, I had plenty of opportunity for it while I was in Belfast.

9860. At the time you left the men under cover and went forward, were shots being discharged in the streets?—Previously to that I had heard shots, and my object was to discover whether they were coming from the streets or from the houses.

9861. Do you think you were doing your duty on that occasion?—I do, and I would do it again.

9862. Had you then received a warrant authorizing you to search for arms?—Yes.

9863. Had you received directions to make a search? Yes.

9864. Did you call the men together the instant you arrived in Belfast?—My first step was to put myself in communication with Mr. Coulson, and then with Mr. Orme.

9865. It was on the morning of that day you received the warrant?—Yes.

9866. You were apprised that General Haines was expected in town?—Yes.

9867. And further reinforcements?—Yes; very large reinforcements.

9868. Did the Magistrates assemble at Albert-crescent barracks?—Yes; there was a large attendance of stipendiary Magistrates, and local Magistrates. The Marquis of Donegall was there, and General Haines attended on my requisition. I met him at the station, and asked him to attend. Colonel O'Connor was there, and there was some discussion about the search. I informed the Magistrates that I had received instructions to make it. There was some little delay in making the arrangements. It was suspected that an attempt would be made to carry away the arms, and consequently an arrangement was made that a cordon of military should be formed round the district. There was some difficulty raised as to the lateness of the day, and I was afraid that the intention to search might ooze out, and that they might be prepared for it, so I impressed on the Magistrates the necessity of having it at once. I said I could not take the responsibility of the search if it was delayed, and that I had particular instructions from the Inspector-General to carry the search forward.

9869. Upon that intimation there was no further discussion?—No; it was resolved that the search should be made.

9870. Was the cordon formed?—Yes; round the two districts.

9871. There was a search made?—The search was made.

9872. Did you during that search arrest any person?—I must explain that at the meeting of Magistrates, it was stated that it was necessary to make arrangements for the protection of other parts of the town, and it was suggested that the cavalry should be sent and distributed in the other parts of the town. There was some difficulty in the arrangement of that, and it was resolved, as Mr. Lyons stated, that he should accompany the cavalry. I have stated already that I took a party of men to Peter's-hill, and made several arrests there. There were several large mobs, and I arrested the ring-leaders.

9873. Did you yourself go with the cavalry?—I did not; and I may state that in dealing with a Belfast mob—when it is all stone-throwing, wrecking houses, rushing in one direction and another, and firing shots—I find that one man on foot is worth a great number of cavalry. The cavalry break them up, but they run into the houses, and get over walls, and go through lanes and alleys, and you cannot catch them. On one occasion I was on horseback, and came up to a mob. I arrested three men—two in a yard, and one in a house, out of the same mob—and handed them over to the men. One man ran into a house, and I dismounted and followed him in and arrested him, and I got through a back window, and arrested two men in the same yard—by myself. The constabulary, however, were with me instantly. If they had been mounted they would have been there before me. I may thank my horse's legs for it.

9874. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Will you describe the position in which you acted here in general terms?—My directions were to command the constabulary force. These were my principal instructions, and to act with the advice of the Magistrates, as I myself, being more of a military man, was inexperienced in magisterial matters, but I was in no way supposed to supersede the Magistrates.

9875. Mr. *Lytle*.—As to the position of the forces on Thursday morning, Major Esmonde, in his explanation, stated that he received directions from me as to the disposition of the force. I wish to ask him whether on Thursday morning the police were stationed in the districts at the time they were applied for?—I cannot answer that now, but my belief is that they were, and when you explained that they were not, I had no reluctance to give you the police, as Mayor of Belfast, but I had other preparations to make. I certainly would not have been justified in refusing you, and I certainly did not refuse you.

James Kennedy, esq., J.P., came forward and made an explanation.

I find from looking over the evidence of Mr. Taylor, that he misunderstood part of my evidence. The question was put to him, "Did you hear Mr. Kennedy say yesterday that the Magistrates feel themselves in this position—that a Roman Catholic Magistrate has to appear to lean to a Sandy-row man, and a Protestant Magistrate to a Pound man?" "Don't you think that an unfortunate state of circumstances," and the answer was, "That is not my opinion as to the position of the Magistrates." So far as I have observed myself, I never knew a Magistrate to be biased in the slightest degree, in regard to religious opinion. Now Mr. Rea, in cross-examining me, put the question to me, "Do you think it desirable to have the London or Dublin magisterial system in operation here?" and my reply was, "I could not give an opinion." I have never heard much objection to the adjudication of the Magistrates. Mr. Rea then said—"From what you know of the Town Council?" and my reply was—"The Town Council have nothing to do with the Magistrates." The Mayor and I are politically opposed, but I am satisfied the Mayor would act the part of a conscientious judge. In answer to a question of Mr. Rea, I stated—"If a Roman Catholic was brought before the Mayor, he would get equal justice, and perhaps more favour than he would from Mr. Bushell or Dr. Murney; and I think that an Orangeman would get equal justice and more favour from those gentlemen I have named, because they are three honorable men, and the very anxiety they would have to do justice would make them lean more perhaps to the party brought before them." The word "justice," I think, explains all. It was an immutable principle. It is well known that, when a criminal is brought forward for a great political offence, and when the judge is opposed to him in politics, he shows the greatest amount of forbearance, and allows his advocate to ransack every Act of Parliament, and to produce almost any species of evidence that can be supposed to be in his favour. That is the kind of "leaning" I meant, but I did not mean that all the Magistrates would not give the most impartial justice.

9876. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—That in his anxiety to do justice he may lean to the accused?—Yes.

9877. Now I am in the box, I wish to occupy a few minutes of your time on other subjects. I have heard a good deal of these peace meetings. I attended one, of which Mr. Rea's clergyman, Mr. Macnaughten, was the chairman, and it was agreed that those at the meeting should disperse themselves among the localities, and I believe those proceedings produced important and permanent effects. There has been some odium cast on the special constables, of which I believe I recommended the enrolment. They should have given persons charge of their own localities, and the Magistrates should have chosen none but respectable men. It is quite possible that some of those men neglected their duty, and violated their obligations; but, on the whole, I think they did a good deal of good, because the rioters were afraid of people who could so easily identify them. I may mention that I know, as a fact, that farmers were afraid to send their produce to market. Some of them were beaten, and their produce taken from them, carried away or destroyed. Mr. Orme and I saw one case of it. Farm produce rose very considerably, and potatoes to double their price. They were 40 or 50 per cent. higher, and I have no doubt that other vegetables rose in the same proportion. Our operatives had left their work, many of them, and earned little money, and, of course, the rioters earned none; and when the second week came in they had no money to buy food and, of course, nothing to buy powder and shot; and I think all these circumstances tended to the suppression of the riots as well as the action of the military and constabulary. Some persons have calculated the loss sustained to the town by the riots at £100,000. I, at any rate, am satisfied the loss was the half of that amount, from suspension of business and labour. Now, I attribute in a great measure the carrying on of the riots to the articles that appeared in some of the newspapers. Mr. Macnaughten and I traced some of them out, and found them to be untrue. There is no question that the public believed they were correct; and after giving the public this false information, and exciting the people, the newspapers turned round and abused the Magistrates for not stopping that which their own doings called out, and accused us as being the cause of what occurred. Although I was not present at the meeting of Magistrates which recommended the 400 men, I voted for it at another meeting. I believe that recommendation still to be correct. The Mayor thinks 352, Mr. Grimshaw 300 of a force and 100 constabulary, and Mr. O'Donnell says 400 or 450, and therefore I think 400 to be nearly the correct number. But the question of how they were to be paid was not considered, as it was outside of our jurisdiction. All that we had to do was to recommend how many there should be, and we took nothing to do with how they were to be paid; but, as a ratepayer, I have a right to give an opinion upon that. I think the duty of Government is to provide protection for life and property and industry, because the industry of an operative may be as valuable to society as the wealth of a millionaire. The Government acknowledges that principle, and therefore they have given us the constabulary. I don't think they should give us as large a force as Dublin, because we are not as bad as the Dublin people; but I think it is not unfair to ask them to give us an allowance in proportion to the number that our people bear to the population of Ireland, and that our property bears to the property in Ireland. You have heard it said over and over again that there are 145,000 people in Belfast. In 1851, as you will see by "Thom's Directory" of that year already referred to, the valuation of the Belfast Union was the one-fortieth part of the valuation of all Ireland. I should state that the poor law district extended beyond the borough. I don't know what it is now; but I believe the value of property within the borough is now as great as the value then within the union. Well, if we have the fortieth part of the people and the fortieth part of the property, we ought to get the fortieth part of the constabulary, because the life and property belonging to the people of Belfast are just as valuable, or should be, as the lives and properties of others. Our industry, I am happy to say, is increasing in a far greater extent than any other place in Ireland; for I would like to see the whole of Ireland increasing as we are. We have a great many valuable branches of industry. There is the ship building trade, with, as you have heard, 1,500 hands employed. There is also the linen trade and cotton trade. We import and export a great deal; therefore our industry is very important to the British empire. We require a very small amount of material to be imported, and we export a great deal, directly and indirectly. Illustrate it in this way. Suppose a man imports £1,000 worth of wool, and exports £1,500 worth of woollen cloth, it is quite clear that the country is the gainer of £500. I think, therefore, our Legislature is bound to do as much for us as for any other part of Ireland—in proportion to our population and property.

9878. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Then you think the allocation should be in proportion to population and property, irrespective of area?—I do, because I believe in country districts one or two constabulary are enough for a whole country side.

9879. And about Dublin—what would you say?—I believe Dublin is particularly favoured; and, if we get in the same proportion from the Government, we would be satisfied. Our population at the last Census was one forty-seventh part of the whole of Ireland, which, on a fair distribution, would entitle us to 270 men of the constabulary force alone.

9880. At present Belfast pays £7,000 a-year towards the support of a police force. Would you be satisfied to pay that sum over to the Government, and let them maintain an efficient police—say up to 400?—Certainly; and would pay even more than that. I don't care who has the control, so that the duties are performed.

9881. Are you aware you don't pay so much police tax as is paid in Dublin?—I believe we pay higher.

9882. It is 8*d.* in the pound in Dublin, and only 7*d.* here. We understand that 1*d.* represents £1,000. We

Sixteenth Day. *November* 30. James Kennedy, esq., J.P.

were told that by the Mayor?—That's wrong. Every £1,000 represents 1½*d.* of a rate.

9883. Suppose 400 men to be necessary for the peace of Belfast, do you think that they should be procured irrespectively of the question of who is to pay for them or how they are to be paid for?—Yes.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Exham.*

9884. You have stated already that by your calculation Belfast lost £50,000 by the riots?—I heard it so calculated.

9885. Am I right in saying that that loss fell principally on the wealthy mill-owners of Belfast?—It fell partly on the mill-owners and partly on the operatives.

9886. I ask you, as a citizen of Belfast who knows the riots here lately and what has taken place for years here, do you think there is anything so exceptional in the case of Belfast, that the rates of the borough should go to pay all the expense of the police, without any contribution by Government?—The answer is simple. The town should protect life and property and industry within it under any circumstances, but then it would be unjust that the whole burden should be cast on us while we contribute to the support of the nation at large. I would like to pay the proportion according to our population and property.

9887. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Suppose you could not get the thing you like, would you let things remain as they are?—I cannot assume that a British Government would not do what is just.

9888. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—You have told us you think the first thing is to get a proper force, but that you should try to get it as cheap as you can?—Yes.

9889. Mr. *Exham.*—Were you at the meeting of Magistrates at which the resolutions were adopted?—I was not.

9890. Then how could you say a conclusion was never come to as to who was to pay the 400 men?—I was present at a meeting when it was discussed, and when the matter was considered to be out of their jurisdiction. I am satisfied they came to the conclusion that 400 men were necessary, but as to who was to pay them it was out of the jurisdiction of the Magistrates to take that into account.

9891. Was it their duty to have considered, in reporting 400 men as the local force, the question whether or not Belfast should pay proportion of constabulary, or whether constabulary should be excluded?—I am satisfied that they came to the conclusion that 400 men would be necessary, but as to who was to pay them, whether the town or the Government, that was out of the jurisdiction of the Magistrates to take that question into account.

9892. Have you considered what the rating should be to support a police of 400?—No.

9893. I find that the total value of houses rated within the borough between 10*s.* and £8 amounts to £56,503 a-year, do you think that it would be just and fair to put the rate on these houses to support a police of 400 men?—I think it would be perfectly fair, because the inhabitants of these houses generally kick up the row.

9894. Would you make the landlords pay the police tax for them?—That is matter of detail. I think that the owners of small houses should pay as well as the owners of large houses.

9895. Do you think it fair that the landlords of such houses should be made to pay such a tax?—It is the occupier of a house that pays everything. If a man takes a house at £8 and it pays £2 taxes he has to pay £10.

9896. Do you think that the owners of houses of the value of £15, should pay fifteen half-crowns for the police tax?—As to the amount that any house should pay, I cannot give you an answer; but I can give you an answer that I think 20 houses of the value of £5, should pay the same police tax as a house the value of £100. I know that in Dublin and Cork, and elsewhere, the taxes are on the valuation of the house, whether that valuation is high or low; and that I think is the true principle of valuation.

9897. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Would you prefer having Belfast placed partly under the local police and partly under the constabulary, or under a force composed of one body?—I should prefer one body to be headed under one man.

9898. From your knowledge of Belfast, would you think that they ought to be trained to the use of arms, or should they have batons alone?—They should be trained both ways for it. If the constabulary had been armed with batons alone, the streets could not be cleared.

9899. And you would wish to have the men with batons protected by men with fire-arms?—Yes.

Mr. Robert Corry.

Mr. *Robert Corry*, examined by Mr. *Exham.*

9900. I believe you are the owner of a great deal of property in this town?—I am the owner of a great deal.

9901. I am told you never were a member of the Town Council?—I never was.

9902. I believe you are a Harbour Commissioner and a member of other public boards?—I am.

9903. Have you formed any opinion with regard to whether these riots which lately took place in Belfast, were exceptional or likely to occur again?—I think they were of an exceptional character, and not likely to occur again under proper management.

9904. Could you give any reason why you consider them of an exceptional character?—I would rather not give any opinion on the subject.

9905. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—What do you mean by proper management?—That is, if the police were under one head.

9906. Mr. *Exham.*—Is it your opinion that the police should be under one head?—Certainly.

9907. With whom would you say the appointment of that officer would lie?—With the Town Council, with the approval of the Lord Lieutenant. The reason I come to that conclusion is, that Captain Shaw was one of the best men that could be appointed.

9908. And the Town Council advertized for a Superintendent?—Certainly. I saw it in the papers.

9909. Do you know yourself whether many gentlemen applied for that office?—I heard so; but not being in the Town Council I cannot say; but there is no doubt that Captain Shaw was appointed, and it was a first-rate appointment.

9910. Is it your experience of the Town Council that they would make a good selection of a chief officer?—I think they would put in a competent person.

9911. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Are you a shipowner?—Yes.

9912. Mr. *Exham.*—On what principle is it that you think the Town Council should have the nomination of the chief officer of the police?—I think when they pay him they should have the nomination of him when they would not abuse it—as my opinion is they would not.

9913. From your knowledge and experience of Belfast, do you believe that if a chief officer of the force in this town was appointed in that manner, it would give satisfaction?—I think it would; and I think that chief should be a man of experience and decision.

9914. And that he should have a competent salary?—Certainly. You would not get a first-rate man without it.

9915. You know the local police at present?—Yes.

9916. In your opinion should they be increased by any, and what number?—I think that the proper number would be 300; 200 of the local police, and 100 of the others might be sufficient if properly handled.

9917. Do you mean 100 constabulary?—Yes; but they should be all under one superintendent, for I would

not divide the force at all; for if the duty was divided the responsibility would be divided, and we should get into a mess as we did in the late riot.

9918. Do you think that the gentleman appointed should have magisterial authority?—I would make him a Magistrate, but he should not sit on the bench.

9919. He should have magisterial authority, but not sit on the bench?—Certainly.

9920. And is it your opinion that he should, as a Magistrate and chief of the force, have power to give orders?—I would always have one man with a sufficient force. I would rather have 300 of one force in some shape or another; but I would also have fifty-five constabulary, and if that was not a proper proportion, I would have a few more, and we should pay for the difference.

9921. Do you think 200 local police and 100 constabulary would be the proper number?—For my observation I would think it sufficient.

9922. Do you think a force of that kind would be efficient to put down any riot?—Any riot, even at the commencement of these riots they would have been quite sufficient, if properly handled, and the men were properly trained.

9923. Would you yourself say as an owner of property that the town hitherto has been sufficiently protected by the local force?—I think it has; but I think the Processions Act should be put in force at the outset.

9924. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you think the present police force strong enough for that?—I think that it ought to be increased a little.

9925. As I understand you, let them be selected or paid as they may, 300 men would be sufficient for the wants and requirements of the town?—Yes. I have no doubt on that subject.

9926. Mr. *Exham.*—And do you see anything in the late riots or the past history of Belfast, to make it necessary or advisable to appoint a larger force?—I would rather have a sufficient number, 100 more than there are now altogether. I always thought they were not sufficient for the work. I think it is better to have a sufficient number to do the work than to have too many. I think that 300 men, well handled, would be better than 800 men badly handled.

9927. Suppose 300 men were appointed, is there anything in your opinion so exceptional in the case of Belfast, as to make it necessary or advisable that the payment of that force should be put on the ratepayers alone?—I think the ratepayers should pay fully as much as formerly, and for an increase if we get a fair proportion, we should pay for 100 men additional.

9928. May I ask you, from what you know of house property in Belfast, has the increase of taxation a tendency to drive the people out of it?—Any increase of taxation drives people outside the town.

9929. Is it your opinion that if the taxes of Belfast were revised for the police purpose, people would go out of town?—If it was increased to a great extent it would ruin the town.

9930. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Which do you think, the increase of taxation or the chance of being shot in a riot, would do the greatest damage to the town?—I do not think there would be the slightest chance of a riot if we had 300 police. I would not, if we had the police, fear either for myself or my property.

9931. Mr. *Exham.*—Have you considered the question, as to whether it would be advisable to have the town under the local Magistrates, or to have paid Magistrates?—I should say there should be a stipendiary Magistrate in all cases.

9932. Do you think that the local Magistrates enjoy the confidence of the public?—I never heard any objection to the judicial department except in one case, and that was when a man was too much punished for pulling a turnip.

9933. From your knowledge of Belfast and its population, is it your opinion that the local Magistrates enjoy the confidence of the public?—I believe they do, so far as sitting on the bench, but as for quelling a riot, I would not give two pence for them.

9934. Is it desirable that they should be continued?—I do not see any reason for discontinuing those parties.

9935. Do you not see any necessity for making the ratepayers pay for additional Magistrates?—I see no necessity for it.

9936. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Have you ever been in a place where the business was done by paid Magistrates?—I never have been.

9937. But you have heard of it?—I have heard of it.

9938. Are you a Magistrate of Belfast?—I am not.

Cross-examined by Sergeant *Armstrong.*

9939. Do you know how many men are on the beats in Belfast in the day time?—I have not really any knowledge of it, but I meet them frequently in the streets.

9940. How many men are on duty in the night?—I really do not know that, but in walking along the streets, I have frequently compared them with the police of London, Liverpool, Birkenhead, and Glasgow. I would get a policeman here as easily as in any of those places.

9941. How many men do you think it would take to disperse a mob of 5,000 men?—I think it would not take many. If I had them properly disciplined and properly trained, I think 100 men would do.

9942. To disperse a mob of 5,000 men?—Yes, 15,000 men, if they were properly armed and properly disciplined.

9943. How have you arrived at the figure of 300?—I told you that was my opinion.

9944. How did you form that opinion?—I have given that opinion.

9945. I suppose that opinion is based on some data?—I do not think dispersing a mob depends on the number of men. I think it depends greatly on the man that commands the men. I think even less than 300 would do.

9946. In cases of riot would you propose to strip the rest of the town of police?—Partly, I would; I would have part of the men in barrack.

9947. Would you propose to strip the town of the police on their beats, and to bring them against the rioters?—Partly I would.

9948. Do you think Neill's shop would have been robbed by the ship carpenters if there had been a policeman on his beat?—I do not think one or two men would have prevented it of being robbed.

9949. Do you not think it dangerous to take the men off of their beats?—I do not think a single man or two would have saved Neill's shop.

9950. Could they not have given the alarm?—I think they might.

9951. Did you hear of Gibson's shop being robbed?—I heard that it was robbed.

9952. Did you hear that it was robbed at the time that there were no men on the beat?—I did not.

9953. Do you think it would be a prudent thing at all times to have men on their beats in the streets of Belfast?—I think it would be right to have men on their beats.

9954. Day and night?—Of course.

9955. How many men would it take to do that effectually?—As I told you before I consider Belfast well watched, and I understand that there are only 160 or 170 men.

9956. Do you know that the men have fifteen hours work?—Yes.

9957. From six in the morning till nine at night?—I have wrought twelve hours myself.

9958. Do you know how many beats there are in Belfast?—I do not.

9959. Do you know anything of the internal arrangements of the police?—I do not.

9960. But you have fixed on 300 as the number?—I have fixed on that.

Sixteenth Day.
November 30.
Mr. Robert Corry.

9961. And in your opinion 300 men well commanded would disperse a mob of 15,000 men?—Yes.

9962. Would you fire on them?—No; I would try the batons first.

9963. How many would you have with batons?—I would have 100 men armed, in cases of riot; I would wish the men to be trained to fire-arms, and I would have them with batons, cutlasses, and revolvers.

9964. Take the numbers that were assembled in Sandy-row on the 8th of August, 5,000 men, you would have 100 local policemen with batons?—Yes; but I would also have them armed with cutlasses and revolvers.

9965. Should they be six barrel revolvers?—Yes.

9966. Where would they carry the revolvers?—In their belts.

9967. And their cutlasses by their side?—Yes.

9968. And their batons in their hands?—Yes.

9969. And you would charge the mob?—Yes, I would.

9970. You would charge 5,000 men with 100?—Yes.

9971. With batons?—Yes; I would not be afraid of men as big as yourself; but the mobs are generally composed of little boys and girls.

9972. You would not fire at first?—No.

9973. But suppose the little boys and little girls got angry and fired at Mr. Corry?—Then I would use the revolvers. It is humanity in the commencement of riots to be severe.

9974. When you had fired off your revolvers, what would you do next—you know you would not have time to load them again?—No; but they would be equal to 800 men.

9975. What would you do then, would you use your cutlasses?—I do not know.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea*.

9976. Give me the reason why you think the Town Council should have the appointment of the superintendent of police?—Because they made a judicious selection the last time.

9977. Do you remember, in 1852, when Adam Hill, master of an Orange lodge, was appointed?—That was the only occasion that the Town Council made a bad appointment. I think the Lord Lieutenant never would have sanctioned such an appointment.

9978. Do you recollect the appointment to the Vicarage of Belfast by the Town Council?—I don't know anything about that.

9979. Have not the gentlemen who appointed Adam Hill still possession of the Town Council?—I cannot say they have.

9980. Is not Alderman Lindsay in possession?—He has possession, and you had possession some time ago.

9981. You have known of several little jobs by the Town Council?—I heard you speak of a great many.

9982. You think the Town Council who appointed Adam Hill should be intrusted with the appointment of the superintendent?—I think they should.

9983. How would you propose that the Lord Lieutenant should get information as to the appointment being a proper one?—The Lord Lieutenant has many ways of getting information.

9984. Do you not believe that, until there is a material alteration in the constitution of the Town Council, it would be very unsafe to allow them to make the appointment?—I have every confidence in the Town Council.

Seventeenth Day.
December 1.

SEVENTEENTH DAY.

Thursday, 1st December, 1864.

The Commissioners sat at Eleven o'clock.

George Madine.

George Madine appeared and said—

The hearse that carried M'Connell's body to the grave was not mine, as has been stated here.

9985. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Whose was it?—Mr. Braithwaite was the owner of it, and a man of the name of Maguire was the driver.

Alderman William Mullen.

Alderman *William Mullen* examined by Mr. *Exham*.

9986. You are an Alderman of Belfast?—Yes.

9987. You live in Belfast?—I do.

9988. You have lived here for a number of years?—Yes.

9989. Are you largely engaged in business?—Yes.

9990. Are you the owner of house property to a large extent in the borough?—I am.

9991. May I ask you, in round numbers, about what is the annual rental of the house property which you have?—In round numbers, it is about £1,000 a year; rather better, I think.

9992. Independently of that, are you the owner of ground in the borough that is not at present built on?—Yes.

9993. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Outside the borough?—Yes.

9964. Mr. *Exham*.—About how many acres?—Better than thirty-five. Between thirty-five and thirty-six.

9995. How long are you a member of the Town Council?—About ten years.

9996. Have you been an Alderman during the entire time?—All that time.

9997. Are you also a member of the Harbour Board?—I am not now; I was for nine years.

9998. Have you, in different matters connected with the corporation and the police regulations, taken an active part from time to time?—I have.

9999. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Are you a member of the Police Committee?—I am not, and I do not propose being one.

10000. You are not at present a member of the Police Committee?—I am not.

10001. Mr. *Exham*.—What part in politics have you taken?—I am a liberal in politics, and I have acted at elections for members of parliament in that interest.

10002. From your knowledge of Belfast, in your opinion does the Town Council of Belfast enjoy the confidence of the public?—I should say it represents a large proportion of the inhabitants who have a great deal of preponderance both in property and in numbers; but it represents more in point of property.

10003. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Belonging to the gentlemen who elect them?—I would not confine my observation to that. I know there are parties whose confidence they do not enjoy.

10004. Mr. *Exham*.—Now before this commission is it a fact to say that no action was taken after the report of 1857 after the inquiry before Messrs. Lynch and Smythe? You recollect that inquiry?—I do, very well.

10005. Is it a fact that no action was taken since that report with regard to altering and improving the police force of the borough?—It is not a fact.

10006. To your knowledge has the question of the organization or the addition to or alteration of the police force of the borough been more than once under the consideration of the Town Council since?—I cannot form an opinion of the times, but at several periods, and

in succession, the question has been maturely and deliberately considered by the council and by a committee appointed for the purpose.

10007. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—There are proceedings, I suppose, on record?—I have got the report which I refer to here. This is the printed report.

10008. Mr. *Exham.*—Do you recollect when first the attention of the council was called after the report of 1857 to the question as to the alteration of the police force?—After the removal of Captain Shaw, or rather, on the appointment of Captain Shaw in 1857; and the question was considered after his removal to a responsible post in London, where he got considerable promotion. The question was maturely considered and reported on with special reference to a bill introduced by Lord Naas.

10009. Was there in 1858 a bill brought in by Lord Naas in reference to the police force?—Yes, for Ireland generally, and it had special reference to the police force of Belfast.

10010. Have you been able to get a copy of that bill?—I tried within the last few days, but I did not succeed. I speak imperfectly of its contents.

10011. What was the proposal of Lord Naas with reference to the police force of Belfast?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—That will appear, I suppose, on the face of the corporation report.

Alderman *Mullen.*—I am not sure whether the question is fully answered in the report.

[The report of 1858 was handed in to the secretary.]

10012. Mr. *Exham.*—There was a special meeting of the corporation called in consequence of the introduction of that bill and a deputation appointed to go to London?—There was.

10013. Were you a member of that deputation?—I was not.

10014. Can you tell me from that report what was the alteration proposed with regard to the police force of Belfast as to the number it was to be increased to?—It was proposed to deal with Belfast, and to abolish the local police force and to substitute another instead of it.

10015. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did not the bill abolish the local force in Dublin as well as Belfast?—So I understand. I am under the impression that the bill would not have been introduced but for the pressure put on Lord Naas. A deputation was sent to London, and statements were laid before him, and he dealt with the matter in an imperial sense.

10016. Mr. *Exham.*—Before Lord Naas brought in that bill had communications been made to him by the Town Council with regard to alterations in the police force for the borough?—So I believe. They were not made by me, and I speak merely from recollection.

10017. As a member of the Town Council have you any recollection on the subject?—I have a recollection on the subject.

10018. Did a deputation wait on Lord Naas?—I think it did. I am not sure.

10019. According to the report of the committee of the Town Council, what were the alterations suggested in the bill?—[The witness read the report of the committee to the Town Council, dated the 7th July, 1858.] Immediately after that report was presented information was received that the bill would be introduced on the 8th and brought forward on the 12th of July. Accordingly, we had to take hasty action, and to send a deputation to London on the subject. Accordingly, we sent a deputation to London without calling a special meeting of the Town Council. A meeting could not be called without three days' clear notice. [The witness read the addenda to the report.]

10020. There was a further report?—Yes; that is dated the 28th of July. It is a report of the deputation which was sent to London to the Town Council.

10021. According to the principle of the bill and the suggestions of the Town Council, how many police would you have in the borough?—One hundred and forty-five, and as many more as should be required on memorial. One-half was to be paid out of the Consolidated Fund, and the other half out of the rates.

10022. Did they think 145 was sufficient?—They thought that 145 would be sufficient.

10023. Were the provisions of the bill considered to be proper and fair provisions?—They were; and the council received the report and entered it on the minutes.

10024. Who were the committee who considered that bill of Lord Naas's and made that report with those suggestions?—I can get the names for you. I did not extract them. If necessary, I will get you the names and hand them in.

10025. Was any communication made to Government afterwards?—The council expected legislation.

10026. But there was no bill brought in?—No.

10027. Did the council at that time do anything of themselves with reference to the police force of the borough?—Yes; some time after Captain Shaw was appointed to that most important duty as superintendent.

10028. If you have any further documents that you wish to hand in, mention them, and hand them in and they will be entered?—I have other documents not in connexion with that bill.

10029. Will you tell the Commissioners on whose motion it was that the Town Council about that time proceeded to appoint a superintendent of police? Was it the voluntary act of the Town Council, or what was it?—The force of circumstances bearing on the Town Council. They advertised for competent men, and a man was appointed for the purpose.

10030. Was the appointment of Captain Shaw the voluntary act of the Town Council?—It was.

10031. Was any memorial presented or complaint made with respect to the conduct of the superintendent, or did they do it of themselves?—It was the act of the corporation.

10032. There was no pressure on them in the form of a memorial?—No.

10033. What were the circumstances which at that time bore on the corporation, and induced them to appoint a superintendent of police?—It is very obvious that it was the necessity of the case. They thought a man was required. Advertisements were published in London, Glasgow, Manchester, and Dublin.

10034. Were they in same way as the advertisements for appointments of other officers of the corporation?—Other important officers, such as town surveyor.

10035. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—What is the duty of the town surveyor—does he look to the streets?—That is a small part of his duty.

10036. Has he anything to do with the police?—No.

Mr. *Exham.*—It is an important element if you find that the corporation do their best to get the best men, and that would be a reason why the legislature should not take from the Town Council the nomination of commissioner of police.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—If we allow you to go into this evidence we must allow Mr. Rea to go into evidence, to show that every appointment of the Town Council is based on unworthy considerations.

Mr. *Exham.*—I propose to show that the Town Council took every precaution in the selection of all important officers, by advertising them in the English and Irish papers, and appointed the best man.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—It is quite proper that you should ask the question in regard to the superintendent of police.

10037. Mr. *Exham.*—Did they endeavour to get the best man for superintendent of police, and did they advertise for him in the same manner as for all other officers?—In my opinion they did.

10038. Did the police force at that time enjoy the confidence of the Town Council, though the Town Council were prepared to let them be put aside, and to have a new force?—I think so. I know nothing to the contrary.

10039. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Why did they want to get rid of them?—Their object was to lessen the expenditure, and to ask for a fair proportion from the Consolidated Fund.

10040. Then it was from financial considerations?—Yes. It was considered also that the force could be made more effective. It was not alone on the ground of taxation, but with a view to their discharging their duty to the best of their ability.

SEVENTEENTH DAY.

December 1.

Alderman William Mullen.

10041. Mr. *Exham.*—Were any of the suggestions with regard to misconduct of the police, and as to who should adjudicate on that?—Which police.

10042. The new police that was to be appointed?—I would say that the amendments suggested was, that if there was any complaint it should be dealt with promptly, and in open court, and before the stipendiary Magistrate.

[The witness read paragraph 17 of the report.]

10043. Can you tell me what the reason was that that suggestion was put into the report?—The force in existence was under the control of the local committee, and any complaint against a constable was immediately investigated, and the impression abroad was, that a similar principle could not be applied to the new force that was to be appointed. And in reference to that this suggestion was made, in order that any complaint should be promptly attended to, and that the complaint should be made to the resident Magistrate, and dealt with in open court.

10044. After Captain Shaw was appointed, can you tell me whether he made any and what alterations in the force to put them under a proper system of drilling?—Captain Shaw introduced very important amendments. He commenced a regular system of drilling the men, and taught them to act in concert, and to understand the orders that would be given.

10045. Was he a military man?—He was; and spent a great deal of time in drilling the force.

10046. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Was it he who introduced the walking-sticks into the force?—I do not know.

Chief Constable *Green.*—When the men are unwell, they are allowed to use walking-sticks.

10047. Tell me, independently of drilling, did Captain Shaw make any other arrangements to make the police more satisfactory?—He proposed to introduce a change in the time given to the beats; he wanted to divide the force into three parts, so as to give the men eight hours duty each, and there were some other little things about which I have not taken the trouble to refresh my memory.

10048. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—He introduced a number of alterations which you considered improvement?—Yes.

10049. Mr. *Exham.*—Do you think the efficiency of the force was increased during Captain Shaw's time?—That was my impression.

10050. During Captain Shaw's time, and up to the time he left, are you as a citizen aware whether any charge was made against the local police, or whether there was any ill feeling against them in this borough?—I think there was a portion of bad feeling against them, but not of a very general character.

10051. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—When did Captain Shaw leave?—Sometime I think in the beginning of 1861.

10052. Mr. *Exham.*—During the years 1859 and 1860, was the corporation under the impression that Lord Naas's bill would be introduced?—I believe as a member of the corporation that something of the kind was expected.

10053. In 1861, did the council take action on the subject after Captain Shaw left?—They did, after Captain Shaw left.

10054. A committee was appointed in that year by the Town Council to consider the question?—Yes.

10055. In that year had there been an alteration made in the constitution of the Town Council, or its members in the shape of parties?—In that year and the year before there were very important alterations.

10056. Were more of the leading citizens of any particular creed of politics introduced into the Town Council?—Yes; a great many.

10057. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—How is that—was there a change of opinion among the ratepayers?—Not that I am aware of. I can only give my knowledge as an individual. I entertain a very strong opinion that a powerful opposition is a most valuable thing everywhere. It is a constitutional thing, both in Parliament and out of Parliament, and I shall always be glad to see a large steady minority. Charges have been made publicly and in other ways against the Town Council before Parliament that it was an exclusive body, and that it was not desirable that it should remain longer so. Whig and Tory felt deeply impressed with the notion that it should no longer be exclusive, and at the instance of a number of parties seventeen of the most respectable and largest ratepayers, and of the most intelligent men of the Liberal party, were introduced into the Town Council.

10058. How many of them?—About seventeen. It was supposed that the council would thus fairly and equally represent all parties. The council would then be composed of twenty Conservatives and twenty Liberals, as there were two or three Liberals already in the council, and the council would have been so constituted, but some of the parties elected did not choose to serve. That was on the 2nd of August, 1861.

10059. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Tell me how they managed that, because if the majority of the ratepayers were of one way of thinking, how did it happen that those parties were elected?—The explanation is very simple. The leading Conservatives are not unwilling, but the contrary, that the leading Liberals, who are most respectable men in Belfast, should take their places in the council. Parties have leaders, and leaders have influence, and they make recommendations to their various friends with whom they have personal influence, and in consequence of that influence, and at their recommendation to the ratepayers, those Liberal members were returned.

10060. So as to have leading men representing the Liberal party?—Yes.

10061. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—There are some men in Belfast, it appears, that can manage the ratepayers?—I dare say the ratepayers can be managed.

10062. Mr. *Exham.*—Were the men returned at that time supposed to enjoy the confidence of the public?—A great majority of the public had confidence in them. They possessed the confidence of nine-tenths of the owners of property in Belfast.

10063. The committee was appointed in August, 1862, to consider that matter?—It was appointed for three purposes, which are here printed.

10064. Did the committee that appointed those fairly represent all parties according to political and religious views?—I think that they were the best men that could have been selected out of the council for the purpose. They were of mixed politics.

10065. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Out of the seventeen members how many of them served?—I think the majority served. Some of them are in the Town Council now, and some of them are not.

10066. You took an active part in that proceeding?—When the matter was brought forward I suggested their admission.

The witness read the report of the 9th of December, 1861, from which it appeared that the names of the committee were:—Sir Edward Coey, Mayor; Mr. Mullen, Mr. Lanyon, Mr. Dunville, Mr. Preston, Mr. Ewart, Mr. Carlisle, Mr. Lytle, Mr. Taylor, Mr. Bottomly, Mr. Lindsay, Mr. Bushell, Mr. Black, and Mr. Atkinson.

10067. Mr. *Exham.*—Is Mr. Bushell a Magistrate?—He is a Magistrate.

10068. Did you say that that committee fairly represented all shades of opinion in the council?—Except as to my own name, about which I express no opinion, it was about as fair a committee as could be selected from the ratepayers or Town Council of Belfast.

10069. You had been elected before?—Yes.

10070. And in pursuance of that arrangement twenty Liberals were elected?—Yes, but the twenty did not serve.

10071. Am I right in saying that since that arrangement in 1861 some of the Liberals on that committee were elected Mayors of Belfast?—Sir Edward Coey was elected.

10072. And he is a member of the Liberal party?—He was, and still is. He was one of the twenty.

10073. Mr. Dunville was nominated as Mayor and declined?—Yes. I am satisfied he would have been elected if he had consented.

10074. Is there any salary to the office?—No, it is an honorary office.

10075. Mr. Sinclair declined to act?—Yes.

10076. He is a member of the Liberal party?—He is.

10077. Mr. Mullan, will you read the report given in by that committee? You can then explain the reason why the alteration suggested in the report was suggested by the committee.

Alderman *Mullan* read the report of the 2nd of September, 1861. Two printed bills, with reference to the appointment of the police force, brought into Parliament in 1858, were then handed in.

Alderman *Mullan* then read certain queries annexed to the report of the committee of the Town Council appointed in 1858, with respect to the number of police force proposed for Belfast.

10078. Mr. *Exham.*—As I understand the proposal of the Town Council, they were to have 154 men paid by themselves, 100 men for the night watch, and 100 for the day, besides inspectors?—No.

Alderman *Mullan* again referred to the report, and read a portion of it which referred to this subject.

10079. Will you tell me, in making that proposal and report, and in proposing to obtain that number from Government, on what principle did you act?—On this principle, as I understand, that the constabulary here then were to be continued, and that that force was to be supplemented, and one-half of the additional men were to be paid for out of the rates, and the other half out of the Consolidated Fund.

10080. On what principle was it that the committee suggested that one-half of the costs should be paid out of the Consolidated Fund and one-half out of the rates of the borough—have the police duties to perform independently of their duties in the borough?—The police have a great number of duties to perform of a peculiar character not connected with the town or the corporation.

10081. State what they are?—They have to bring prisoners to the police court. They have certain duties to perform at Quarter Sessions, and they have duties as to weights and measures.

10082. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Were not weights and measures part of the functions of the local force?—No; inasmuch as by Act of Parliament they are assigned to the constabulary and we could not disturb the regulations.

10083. The superintendence of weights and measures would appear in a town like Belfast to belong more to the local function of the local police than to be an imperial duty?—I quite agree with you.

10084. Mr. *Exham.*—Are you aware that the quarter sessions here last a considerable time?—They do last for a long time.

10085. Generally fourteen or fifteen days?—Sometimes more.

10086. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—The constabulary have to execute all warrants?—They have.

10087. Mr. *Exham.*—Did you (as a member of the committee) and the committee think that the proposal they have made would secure the peace of the borough, and that all the duties connected with it would be carried on?—I concurred in the report, and that was the general opinion entertained.

10088. Did you at that time when you were making that report consider the question whether the town could bear increased taxation?—The principle is clearly a reduction of taxation.

10089. At that time could the town, according to the then existing rates, have borne a larger payment for police purposes than it was paying?—I think it could.

10090. Could it under the existing rating powers?—I think it could.

10091. Now what became of that report?—It was introduced on 9th of December according to my resolution, and very fully discussed then, and part of it (14), the first part of the recommendation as to separating the police force from the fire brigade was adopted at that or the next meeting, I am not sure which now.

10092. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—What was Captain Shaw's salary as head of the two forces?—I think it was £250.

10093. Mr. *Exham.*—You say that the report was acted on in one respect?—It was either at the first or second meeting. That with regard to the separation of the two heads of the police force and fire brigade.

10094. That was carried out by the Town Council, and the offices were separated?—Yes.

10095. Who was appointed over the fire brigade?—Mr. Reilly.

10096. Has he continued since?—Yes.

10097. How many men are there in the fire brigade?—I believe that there are twenty-one.

10098. And that force is paid at present by the ratepayers of Belfast?—Yes.

10099. What was done with regard to the chief constable?—The question was postponed for three meetings, and ultimately it was resolved to appoint Mr. Green as the head of the local police.

10100. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Was there any saving effected by the division, or did the two men get the whole salary that the one had before?—I think there was a saving.

10101. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Does Mr. Green perform all the duties that Mr. Shaw performed?—Mr. Green and his assistants do.

10102. Mr. *Exham.*—Was there any saving effected by that?—I think there was.

10103. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Had Captain Shaw any greater power over the police than Mr. Green has now?—No more.

10104. Had he ever the appointment of the police?—Never. The power of dismissal or appointment was with the committee.

10105. Mr. *Exham.*—Have you, from your experience as a citizen of Belfast, formed any opinion as to the efficiency of the local police force?—I have formed a very strong opinion. I think them a very efficient body.

10106. And have always found them so?—Yes; I have found them generally so, both for day and for night service. All things considered, I do not think that you could get the same number of men to discharge the same duties so unexceptionably.

10107. Do you think the local police enjoy the confidence of the people of Belfast?—The local police may be divided into two bodies; the larger body for the night force, and so far as I know, and ever have been able to learn, from the owners of property, having regard to the number of men and the places they have to watch and attend to, a more efficient and better force could not be provided for than the night force.

10108. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Are the men comprising the night force a different body from the day force, or does the question whether the men are employed by night or by day depend on the rotation of duty?—The men that are on duty at night do not act by day, except in a case of a special outbreak.

10109. There are a separate number of men by day?—Yes, 73.

10110. And a certain number by night?—Yes.

10111. And they do not take it by turns?—No.

10112. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—A man may be in the local force and not be a nightman?—Yes.

10113. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is it considered promotion to get in the day force?—Yes it is.

10114. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do the night police get extra pay?—No. I should neglect my duty if I did not record as a proprietor of property the strongest opinion that I could express, and I think I speak the sentiments of all classes in Belfast in reference to the protection of their property. I believe that with a very few exceptions they enjoy the confidence of the owners of property.

10115. What do you say with regard to life and limb?—I believe the prejudice against them is unfounded; but the night force only take up disorderly cases, they are the only parties that take them up.

10116. Mr. *Exham.*—And when they are called out for day purposes they are only called out in exceptional cases?—In exceptional cases.

10117. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—In point of fact the men are up all night, and they could not be on duty during the day?—Yes.

SEVENTEENTH DAY.

December 1.

Alderman William Mullan.

10118. And the local police consist of day men who are exclusive of night men?—Yes.

10119. Mr. *Exham.*—And a similar remark applies to the fifty-two constabulary. They also perform night duty?—So I believe.

10120. Sub-Inspector *Harvey.*—Their duties are quite different. The constabulary are never off duty. They patrol, but they are not on duty in the ordinary sense of the night watch.

10121. Mr. *Exham.*—It was stated here that the men are on duty for fifteen hours?—Yes, some of them are on duty from five until nine. Mr. Green can explain that matter. It is right to remark that when Captain Shaw was here he wished to introduce a change; he wanted to divide the force into three parts.

10122. I was asking you whether in your opinion the local force in Belfast enjoys the confidence of the people in the town?—I think the report of the committee clearly expresses my views upon the subject. What the report states here I concur in.

10123. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Is there a large number of the population of the town dissatisfied with the force?—I think there is a large number, so far as I know.

10124. Mr. *Exham.*—In your opinion is there any ground for that dissatisfaction?—Not that I am aware of. I do not wonder that the Roman Catholic population should not have confidence in them, because they are made in speeches and writings the special subject of comment; they are misrepresented, and attacked in every form both in speeches and by the press.

10125. You think that is the cause of it?—I attribute it chiefly to that.

10126. How far back do you trace the feeling?—I think since 1856 or 1854, at least ten years back. I think it is perhaps more.

10127. Before that can you say, from your knowledge of Belfast, was there any prejudice against the local force?—I think not.

10128. You said yourself you were never a member of the police committee of the Town Council?—No.

10129. Have you yourself been present when candidates have been selected?—I have repeatedly.

10130. Have you yourself recommended candidates for the office?—Very frequently.

10131. Have your recommendations been attended to on some occasions and passed by on others?—They have been frequently passed by, when I thought they were in error, in the exercise of their own judgment, not influenced by me.

10132. So far as you can say, have the candidates for the force been selected honestly and impartially?—So far as I can judge they have been so.

10133. Now, as long as you have been in the Town Council of Belfast, have they investigated any complaints against the police with impartiality?—I have been present at the investigations.

10134. Mr. *Rea.*—Were you present at the state trial of Samuel Donaldson who got accidentally invested with an Orange scarf?—I was not.

10135. Are the police committee in the habit of making reports from time to time to the Town Council?—Yes; it is the practice of all committees of the Council, and also of the Police Committee to present reports. They are discussed, and if approved of they are confirmed, if not they are rejected.

10136. Have the reports been canvassed and dismissed?—Many of them.

10137. So far as any alteration or increase of the force is recommended by the report of 1861, it has not been carried out to the present time?—No.

10138. Will you tell the Commissioners whether anything and what was done?—The matter was postponed from time to time and allowed to remain in abeyance; there was a difference of opinion on the subject in the Council.

10139. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Some were for maintaining the local force?—Yes; some were for maintaining the force until some better arrangement was made; but the question was never considered as a finally settled question.

10140. Mr. *Exham.*—Have you considered the question now with regard to the increase, re-organization, or total abolition of the force, and having the constabulary in its place?—I have.

10141. First of all, I ask you, from your own experience of the town of Belfast, including the late riots, what number of men you consider necessary for preserving life and property and the peace of the town?—I consider 260 men should be supplied, I concur in the recommendation mentioned in the report of the police committee.

10142. That is exclusive of the constabulary?—Yes; I would not object to more, and I would be satisfied with less; but I would consider 260 amply sufficient; but I would not object to 300 locals and 100 constabulary.

10143. From your knowledge of the outlying districts of Belfast, of the borough itself, as well as the populous part of it, ought the constabulary to be increased?—I think the constabulary should have been greatly increased many years ago; for the population has increased very much of late.

10144. Mr. *Exham.*—Are you aware whether or not the increase of population was the cause of the increase of police in other cases?—The increase of population I attribute to the general and very large employment here for persons in the humbler ranks in mills and factories.

10145. Have the population come in from the country districts?—Labourers come from all parts of Ireland.

10146. Do they come from England?—Yes, and Scotland, and elsewhere. It is very well known that employment here is general. It is a great temptation for a poor man to come to Belfast rather than other places in Ireland; and it arises in this way: A poor man with five children could earn from 2*s.* 6*d.* to 8*s.* after a certain age, and it is a great temptation for a poor man with a family of children to come to Belfast, where they could be immediately employed, and earn 30*s.* a week.

10147. Is it your opinion that as the population flowed into Belfast the constabulary should have been moved after them?—I am very clearly of opinion that they should.

10148. Has there been any re-adjustment of the number of constabulary in Belfast within five years?—It has been very small. I am not prepared to state what it has been, but it has been very small—fractional.

10149. Then it is your opinion that the local force ought to have been increased to 260?—Quite so.

10150. How many constabulary ought there to be?—I think there are imperial rights and imperial duties; and if they look for us to perform our duties, they ought to deal impartially and give us a fair share of constabulary for the protection of life and the suppression of riot.

10151. How many would you want?—I think a full and ample force would be 260 and 100.

10152. One hundred constabulary?—Yes, that would be altogether from 360 to 400 men.

10153. Mr. *Exham.*—One portion of the body should be armed and a portion unarmed?—No.

10154. Explain your view with regard to the police force?—I think the police force ought not to have fire-arms. I think they would be objectionable to the inhabitants. They should be armed with batons, and for an emergency they should have side-arms, cutlasses, or something of that kind.

10155. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You would not give them revolvers?—No.

10156. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You would not agree then with the sanguinary views of Mr. Corry?—No; but I think he said many good things. In case of popular riots or general outbreaks, requiring the exercise of force, I would permit them to have cutlasses or some side-arms, but not in any other case. I would allow them nothing but batons.

10157. Suppose you had to deal with hostile mobs shooting at each other with fire-arms?—Then I would call on the constabulary and the military to aid the local force. Armed forces should be used judiciously, and the authorities should be very cautious in going

to extreme measures; but I think it would be better to sacrifice a life or 100 lives rather than to suffer riot and bloodshed, such as we have had here. We had a large military force here and Armstrong guns, which were not used, and might have been used to put down the riots to a great extent.

10158. But you are of opinion that the police force should not have arms in any case?—No.

10159. If any shots were fired you would call on the military?—Yes, or the constabulary.

10160. Still you would have an armed force to co-operate with the local police?—I would, sir.

10161. Mr. *Exham.*—Then, as I understand you, you would have a force of 260 separate from 100 constabulary?—Yes, quite so.

10162. The 100 constabulary would convey prisoners, attend the Magistrates, and perform other duties?—Yes.

10163. And no part of those duties should be performed by the local police?—Quite so; and in addition I would expect the constabulary to act outside the lighted and watched districts.

10164. You would have them patrol by day and by night?—Quite so.

10165. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Then you would suggest that there should be a constabulary barrack in the town, or within the municipal boundary?—I think there should. In cases of riot there ought to be an available body.

10166. Were you in Belfast during the late riots?—I was.

10167. Do you think, from your knowledge of Belfast on that occasion and former occasions, that the force of 260 men under an efficient chief would be sufficient to put down any riots which they might be called on to put down in Belfast?—I think that is all the force that should be provided for the general peace of Belfast, and that would be, I think, a sufficient force, under the direction of a commissioner, to deal with riots of the extensive character even of the late riots.

10168. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You said that you would not object to 300 men in the local police force?—I think in cases of this kind it would be well perhaps to go a little further than is absolutely necessary. I fully concur as to the 260 men, but I would not quarrel with those that say there should be 300.

10169. Now that body of 300 men, in your opinion out of what fund should it be paid for, and by whom?—I think one-half should be paid by the corporation and the other half should be paid out of the Consolidated Fund.

10170. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Then you would be a gainer by the change?—No, we would lose considerably by that arrangement, suppose it was carried out according to the Dublin system—a homogeneous force—under the control of one head, used for the purpose of the present day and night forces.

10171. Should it be similar in all respects to the Dublin police?—Very much like it, as far as I know it.

10172. Mr. *Exham.*—Have you formed any calculation on which you think the town of Belfast should only pay one-half of the force of 260 men, and why Government should pay the other half?—I have.

10173. Give your calculation and your reasons?—In the first place, I consider that a municipal body should pay the men for watching the property of every district. They have no right to ask payment for that purpose from the Government. That is a local duty, and should be paid by the parties who receive the benefit; but I think that it should be taken into account that the night force acts always in some degree as a peace force as well as a watch force, and for that purpose the force should be subsidized out of the Consolidated Fund for the general preservation of the peace. On the principle of the Constabulary Act a certain number of men ought to be allocated to each district. I think that that should be done in proportion to the population; having regard to that principle, taking the constabulary at 12,332 men, and that the force costs £749,731, and that of that sum, counties of the cities of the towns in Ireland pay £15,679, and that the remainder is paid out of the Consolidated Fund, we are entitled to our fair quota of that force, whatever that may be, and we should have from the Executive a fair share of that in money or men, and I would prefer it in money. I would take a smaller sum in money, because the adoption of the principle would be a saving to us. Dublin has a force of 1,081 men, costing altogether £87,000; of that sum £50,600 is contributed by the Government; and I think as they are amply provided for out of the Consolidated Fund, we have fairly a right to the same treatment.

10174. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Have you considered this, that the ratepayers in Dublin pay 8*d.* in the pound for their police, while you pay only 7*d.*?—I can go into the particulars if you wish. I think the police there is badly managed, and not economically; and that leads me to hesitate before I should say that I should substitute a force thus subsidized by Government; the fact creates a strong doubt in my mind as to the propriety of such substitution or adoption in Belfast.

Sub-Inspector *Harvey.*—In the year for which Mr. Mullan took the cost of the constabulary there was £69,000 or £70,000 paid for Enfield rifles.

Alderman *Mullan.*—The ordinary cost I find, independently of the Enfield rifles, is £612,217; but I hold that the large sum should be added to the lesser sum, either in one sum, or divided proportionally over a few years.

10175. Mr. *Exham.*—The people of Belfast pay something towards the police of Dublin?—Largely.

10176. Is there anything in the conduct of the population of Belfast that disentitles them to equal rights with the other people in Ireland?—I do not wish for any more than we are entitled to. I wish to add one word; after we have our fair proportion in the force, if we require any further force for exceptional purposes, for special outbreaks, we should pay for it in the same way as it is charged for everywhere else.

10177. That is, first Belfast should be dealt with as an ordinary town?—Yes.

10178. And if, after getting that proportion, we want an extra force for suppressing riots and for exceptional purposes, we should pay for that in the same way as other towns?—As other places, and according to the provisions of the laws in force.

10179. From your experience in Belfast is there anything connected with the town which induces you to say that it should pay for the entire of the local police?—Nothing whatever.

10180. Either from anything that has occurred, or from anything that is likely to occur?—Quite so.

10181. Has the Government of the country property in Belfast, and to what extent, which does not contribute to the rates of the town?—They have property in Belfast.

10182. From which they derive a large revenue?—They have built a custom-house, and a post-office and a stamp-office, and for those buildings they will not even light the lamps that are required for the footpaths to light the people up the steps.

10183. Do the inhabitants of Belfast pay for lighting the lamps?—Yes.

10184. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Is it the inhabitants of London who go up the steps?—No.

10185. Mr. *Exham.*—Can you say whether or not the town of Belfast purchased the site for the custom-house?—Yes.

10186. You suggest 260 men for the local force, would you suggest any alteration with regard to the head over it?—I would.

10187. What officer ought to be appointed, and by whom?—I would suggest that there should be a head over the force as there is in Dublin. He should be a man of the highest character; a man of education and position in life such as would entitle him to hold the commission of the peace; a man of firmness and decision, able to control and direct the men, and above all influence of any kind whatever.

10188. With whom should that appointment rest?—With the Town Council, subject to the approval of the Lord Lieutenant. The Lord Lieutenant should have a

veto with regard to the office. The Town Council is more likely to get more correct and general information, and to take more trouble to consider who should be the best man to be appointed over the police, than any other parties that you could name or mention; their judgment, their intelligence, and their general interest would make them appoint the best man; and I think, in the first instance, they should make the selection.

10189. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Suppose the Lord Lieutenant put a veto on the appointment?—Then I must suppose that the Town Council did an improper act, for I am satisfied that no Lord Lieutenant or Chief Secretary would exercise such a power unless the privilege had been abused; and in that case I would be very glad that the power should be exercised, and that the Town Council should be obliged to re-elect and re-appoint until a proper appointment was made; and if they failed in doing that within a particular time, the appointment should rest with the Lord Lieutenant.

10190. Mr. *Exham.*—Is it your opinion, as a citizen of Belfast, that that mode of appointment would give more satisfaction than if the appointment was made by the authorities in Dublin, or by the Home Secretary?—It is my opinion. I express what I think of the public mind on the subject. So far as I can ascertain it, I think it would.

10191. You have frequent conversations with men of all classes?—I generally meet men of all classes.

10192. Have you heard men of all classes in the town express their opinion as to taking the appointment from the Town Council?—I cannot answer that in so wide a sense as you put it. But so far as I have been able to judge and form an opinion, I think it should not be taken, having regard to public opinion, from the Town Council.

10193. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Are you aware that the Town Council of Dublin have nothing to do with the appointment?—Well, I believe they have not. But nevertheless I am clearly of opinion that it is not the interest of the Legislature to take from the municipal bodies what is a proper appointment in connexion with municipal usage or municipal government. I think that local government is a valuable thing, and should not be tampered with.

10194. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Are you aware that the gross sum paid for Dublin includes the two Commissioners, and the Magistrates, and all the other officers?—I am aware that it includes the two Commissioners.

10195. Mr. *Exham.*—When a force is to watch property, and the ratepayers are to pay for it, you think that they should have a voice in the selection of the chief of it?—Undoubtedly.

10196. And you think that he should be a Magistrate, but should not act judicially?—I think he should not for many reasons that would occur to anyone who considers the matter carefully.

10197. Do you think that that person should to any and what extent be bound to take directions from the Mayor as the head of the town?—In all matters for the preservation of the peace he should co-operate cordially with the Mayor and the Magistrates; but with respect to the command of the force, he should exercise his own judgment.

10198. In your opinion would the inhabitants of Belfast be willing to pay the half of the expense of the force?—For the sake of peace, and to get these disgraceful questions settled, I think they would.

10199. With whom do you think the selection of candidates for the force should lie?—It should lie entirely with the head of the force. I would give the corporate body the right of veto, subject to the ultimate veto of the Lord Lieutenant. It is very desirable that the character of the force should be guarded from all possibility of men getting into the force that should not be there.

10200. Is it your opinion that the members of the present force should be appointed, and form a portion of the new force?—Undoubtedly, for many reasons.

10201. Is it your opinion that if the local police was abolished, and the present men discharged, the pensions to which they would be entitled should be paid out of the rates of the town?—Of course not.

10202. I believe that I am right in saying that the men would be entitled to pensions?—Undoubtedly. There is a power given to the corporation for the purpose by the local Act.

10203. Have you formed any opinion on the question as to putting an end to the jurisdiction exercised by the county Magistrates sitting at Petty Sessions, and placing it in the hands of officers to be selected by the Government?—Yes.

10204. What is your opinion on that subject?—My opinion is, that it would be an unwise thing to attempt it, that it would be generally disagreeable, and would ultimately tend to very bad results.

10205. That is your opinion?—It is; and allow me to supplement that opinion by stating that it is an indisputable fact that there is no lack of Magistrates to do the duty, that they are always here for the purpose, and that their decisions are regarded as fair and impartial. They are gentlemen of great local influence, and highly respected. All those considerations induce me to say that it would be very unwise to deal with a body of Magistrates in whom the public generally, with very few exceptions, have the greatest confidence.

10206. Is it your opinion, as a citizen, that the Magistrates enjoy the confidence of the public?—I think generally they do.

10207. And represent the opinions of both parties?—All political and religious parties are pretty fairly represented by them.

10208. Has anything occurred during the late unfortunate riots to shake that opinion at all?—I do not wish to express any opinion about some of the Magistrates

10209. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Are you speaking of their military or their magisterial operations?—Of both combined.

10210. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Did you hear Mr. Corry's evidence?—I would not go so far as Mr. Corry. But I think that the Magistrates were not equal to the occasion. I consider that a very extraordinary occasion, which I hope may never occur again.

10211. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Do you not think it a hard thing for a gentleman in mercantile pursuits to do the duty of a Magistrate on such occasions?—I do not think it a hard thing, if a gentleman takes a solemn oath, that he should be called upon to do his duty to his country and to his fellow-citizens. I consider him bound, regardless of personal considerations, to do that duty.

10212. Would you think he was equal to it?—I said that they were not equal to the occasion.

10213. How do you mean that they were not equal to the occasion?—I do not think that they acted with firmness or decision in the first instance. I think that they had a desire only to do their duty; but they tampered too long with very serious disturbances. I suppose there was no precedent for them, and therefore they should be excused; but the man who tampers and procrastinates and does not act with decision and energy in circumstances of a similar kind should not hold the commission of the peace one hour.

10214. Mr. *Exham.*—However it was, they let the thing go on too long a time?—Too long.

10215. As I understand you, it would be distasteful to the inhabitants and injurious to Belfast to abolish the local magistrates?—I think it would be distasteful to many and injurious to Belfast.

10216. It has been said that the Magistrates are looked upon with suspicion. Is that your opinion?—I think there is much talk and comments of the press on the fact of the Magistrates being of a certain religion. Ignorant and uneducated people will be inflamed by that; but I do not think that there is any ground for suspicion.

10217. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—You think that there is no ground for it?—I think not.

10218. Is there any exception?—I will express an opinion which I have heard among educated and uneducated people, that there is a strong prejudice against Mr. Lyons.

10219. It is not altogether confined to uneducated people?—It is not. It is just as general among the

educated as far as I know. I wish you clearly to understand that in stating that opinion I express no opinion whatsoever as to its correctness. I do not wish to come here to state anything against the Magistrate—I should be slow to do so. I express no personal opinion.

10220. Mr. *Exham.*—According to the present rating of the borough, would it bear an increased amount for police purposes? How much is the present taxation of the borough? How much is it in the pound?—There are three classes of property. In property not exceeding £8 in value there is a taxation of 1*s.* 6*d.*, with a deduction of 25 per cent. if paid within a given time; on property exceeding £8 and not exceeding £20, the same rate; on property exceeding £20 at present there is 3*s.* in the pound.

10221. Three shillings was the maximum rating up to the present time?—Yes. Last year that rating power was changed, and in the two first classes of property it has become 1*s.* 8*d.* and 3*s.* 4*d.* The 3*s.* 4*d.* and 1*s.* 8*d.* rate has not been imposed; 1*s.* 6*d.* and 3*s.* has been imposed. I will hand in an aggregate of the valuation. [Alderman Mullan handed in to the Commissioners a written statement and calculation of the rating.] The total amount of the taxation amounts, as you see, to £29,755 15*s.* 6*d.* It is not all collected, because houses which are not occupied cannot be compelled to pay. Allowing for that, and 1½ per cent. for collection, and estimating those deductions for vacancies at 10 per cent., the estimated amount this year of the income of the corporation would be about £27,000 15*s.* 4*d.*

10222.—Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—That is imposing a rate of 3*s.* and 1*s.* 6*d.*?—Yes; it is estimated that the maximum rate of 1*s.* 8*d.* and 3*s.* 4*d.* would produce £30,000.

10223. Is there anything more charged on that than on the previous year's income?—There is a larger sum. The interest chargeable on the previous incomes was £7,163. The interest on the estimated maximum at the next rating is £12,039. There is an addition of nearly £5,000.

10224. Is that what was legally chargeable?—It is what was legally chargeable last year and is legally chargeable this year. No payment has been made for ten years that was not a legal and proper payment.

10225. Then it comes to this, that the increased taxation of 2*d.* and 4*d.* is met by an increase of charge on the present income, but in some time it would not be so much?—The sinking fund this year was £3,000. The sinking fund next year will be £4,800.

10226. Mr. *Exham.*—According to the income and expenditure, what is the taxation in the pound in the year 1865?—1*s.* 8*d.*, and 3*s.* 4*d.* for police purposes, and there is 1*s.* in the pound for county cess. If you will permit me, I will hand in a calculated estimate on to-morrow morning.

10227. Then at present, at all events, and according to their existing rating powers, the corporation have no means whatsoever of providing for increased payments to the police or constabulary forces?—They have not, but they will realize a large amount of property in the borough.

10228. What is the property?—It is in the borough. Part of it is built on. The property is valuable and *bona fide*, and will be exceedingly productive.

10229. I asked you a question a while ago as to whether or not any of the inhabitants of Belfast would be dissatisfied if the local police were abolished and a new arrangement made?—I am quite sure they would.

10230. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I understand that the principle of the bill of 1858 was adopted by the Town Council?—You have the report before you. The constabulary was understood not to be adapted for watchmen, and it was considered that a night force should be obtained for that purpose.

10231. But there was no other objection to the constabulary except that it was not adapted for night?—That was the great objection. I remember the discussion, and that was one of the matters discussed.

10232. Mr. *Exham.*—There was no objection to them in a religious point of view?—There is no reference to it in the report.

10233. Have you found from your experience as an owner of property that in a few years, in consequence of the taxation of the borough, people have ceased to reside in it?—Yes.

10234. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is that in any way to be attributed to railways?—There are a number of influences which have contributed to it, but the chief one is the taxation. Property within the taxed district is valued at less than property immediately outside the taxed district.

10235. Mr. *Exham.*—If the cost of a police force of 300 or 400 men is to be paid by the borough of Belfast, would it have a tendency to diminish the building of houses within the borough, and the value of houses within the borough?—I consider the question in a peculiarly Irish sense—an injury to the manufactures of Belfast would not only be an injury to the manufacturers themselves, but would be an injury also to the country at large, for people would go elsewhere, where the taxation is lighter, and that would interfere with the building of factories and with various other works.

10236. Do you think that the increase of the police tax from £7,000 to £24,000 would materially affect the interest of the borough?—Undoubtedly it would.

10237. Would it interfere with the interest of the borough to a material extent?—It would, to a very large extent.

10238. Do you wish to add anything in reference to the local police or its organization for the future? You have read the resolution of the Magistrates of the town about that. Do you wish to add anything with regard to it? Were you in Belfast yourself during the late riots?—I was.

10239. Every day?—Every day.

10240. Is it your opinion that the riots could have been put down at an earlier period?—I think they could. I would think there was ample force for the purpose.

10241. When?—From the very first hour I consider that the local force, with the addition of 150 men who had been brought in, was sufficient for the purpose.

10242. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—But they were not brought in until Thursday?—I am aware of Mr. Orme's evidence. But before the 150 additional men were brought in there were fifty constabulary in the town, and a local force, and probably there were 600 or 700 military at the disposal of the Magistrates for the suppression of the riots; and if that force, which was then at the disposal of the authorities, had been firmly and promptly exercised, and had they been aware of the serious character of the occasion, the riots could have been entirely suppressed; and I am quite satisfied that if the Magistrates exercised the power of swearing in special constables, and had taken care to select proper men in the various districts, those special constables, together with the local force, could completely have suppressed the riots, without the assistance either of cavalry or infantry.

10243. Mr. *Exham.*—Is it your opinion that those riots, in the first instance, originate to a large extent by boys and girls?—I think so. The Commissioners may not be aware that boys and girls in Belfast, from the fact of their getting wages and employment, will become sooner independent of their parents than in other places; and, being under their own control, they frequently act impulsively and unwisely. I know no feature in the character of Belfast which requires to be more carefully investigated with regard to the origin of the riots, than the peculiar character of the boys and girls of Belfast, arising from the fact that their parents have less control over them than in other places.

10244. I presume your opinion is that the riots, in their first inception, being occasioned by boys and girls, could easily have been put down, and by a smaller force?—Yes.

10245. You are aware of the revival of the riots on Thursday, when the Mayor went away?—Yes.

10246. Did you yourself at any time go to any, and if so, to which of the authorities, with regard to having special constables sworn in?—I did.

10247. Were you alone, or were you accompanied

SEVENTEENTH DAY.

December 1.

Alderman William Mullan.

by any other citizen?—I proceeded from the Exchange or Commercial news-room, in Belfast, with a number of gentlemen, as a deputation to the Magistrates assembled at the court-house on the morning of Tuesday, the 16th of August.

10248. For what purpose?—For the purpose of exercising their powers by swearing in the peaceably and well-disposed inhabitants as special constables, and choosing men who would be desirous of protecting life and property, of which we were sure a very large number were ready and willing to co-operate with the Magistrates for the purpose.

10249. What Magistrates did you find assembled?—We met Mr. Lyons and Mr. Orme. Mr. Lyons was on the side of a car next the court-house, and I addressed him first.

10250. At what o'clock was that?—It was at twelve o'clock on Tuesday.

10251. Was it before or after the ship-carpenters attacked Neill's gun shop?—The gentlemen with whom I acted in the matter were consulting at the time the mob came down Donegall-street, and they proceeded immediately on their passing to the court-house for the purpose of seeing the Magistrates. I did not wish to push myself personally forward. The deputation was composed of Mr. Charters, Mr. Conway, Mr. Grimshaw, Mr. F. D. Finlay (the proprietor of the *Northern Whig*), Mr. John Hunter (a merchant), Mr. Henry Mateer, and two or three others whose names I do not recollect.

10252. Did those gentlemen represent all opinions?—They are most respectable and intelligent gentlemen.

10253. Are they leading men in the town?—They are.

10254. Had you any, and what conversation with Mr. Lyons?—I informed Mr. Lyons particularly of our object in coming, and that we considered it imperatively necessary to draw the attention of the Magistrates to swear in special constables, being aware as to the general sentiments of the respectable people of the town, and that they were willing to assist in putting an end to the riots; he said that he had some engagement on important business and could not remain, and he went away; we went into the Magistrates' room in Howard-street.

10255. Whom did you find there?—We found a large meeting of Magistrates there; fourteen or fifteen of them.

10256. Were any of the stipendiary Magistrates there?—I cannot undertake to say. I do not remember distinctly all who were present, but I remember a number of them.

10257. Did you address yourself to any of the Magistrates; were you the spokesman?—Before we went in, I was desirous that Mr. Charters should address the Magistrates, and state the views of the deputation: he declined. Mr. Grimshaw was asked: he declined also. Mr. Finlay was asked; and at last they prevailed on me to undertake it.

10258. Whom did you speak to among the Magistrates?—If I remember correctly, one of the most respectable Magistrates in Belfast was in the chair.

10259. Who was that?—Mr. Robert Grimshaw.

10260. Will you state what took place?—I informed the Magistrates of the serious state of things in Belfast, of what had taken place in High-street, and of the panic that had seized everyone; and I pointed out the necessity for immediate action in calling out the peaceable citizens to preserve law and order, and that the Magistrates might rely on a very large force to co-operate with them if they came to that decision. Mr. Grimshaw heard me as he hears everything, and the matter was well and properly discussed. One or two gentlemen expressed their opinions; but there was an evident and strong disinclination on the part of many of the Magistrates to entertain the proposal favourably, and it was not then adopted.

10261. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did they give any reason?—One of the Magistrates asked me gravely, did I think that the inhabitants of Belfast could be trusted as special constables. I regarded that as an insult.

10262. Mr. *Exham.*—Did you tell him so?—Something similar to that.

10263. Who was the Magistrate that asked you such a question?—Unless the Commissioners press me to do so, I do not wish to tell it.

10264. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We do not think it material, but if Mr. Exham presses it you may answer it?—I would prefer not: it was a private meeting, and the press was not present.

10265. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did any other Magistrate make an observation?—Yes; another gentleman expressed a very tart opinion, indeed: he thought we were taking up important time.

10266. In other words, as if you were taking too much upon you?—Yes, it was a direct intimation that we were not to interfere with them.

10267. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—And that the question of special constables was not worth wasting time on?—That was the impression made on my mind.

10268. Mr. *Exham.*—On the whole the deputation failed and had to go?—Yes. Mr. Grimshaw behaved very properly: he was in the chair, and he informed us that the matter should have consideration.

10269. Can you tell me when first they began to swear in special constables?—Late in the evening of Tuesday; I think I was about the first that was sworn in. As soon as I heard the determination to swear in special constables, I took in many respectable men myself to be sworn in; I think, as near as I can remember, it was about four or five o'clock.

10270. Who were swearing them in?—Mr. Ferguson and I think Mr. Grimshaw.

10271. Did a number of respectable citizens come forward?—I believe a very large number did; and more would have come in if the matter had been generally known, and the Magistrates had attended to the suggestion to send a deputation to districts to ask for special constables; there was something about 800 sworn in, or approaching to 1,000.

10272. Is it your opinion, from your knowledge of Belfast, that there would be any difficulty in getting a number of special constables?—My experience in the matter, and I took a very active part in it, is, that without regard to party or politics, it would be responded to on all sides. I did not hear any remark from anyone or any refusal that led me to believe that persons of respectability were unwilling to serve as special constables.

10273. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You think that well known men, armed with the power of the law, and making themselves instrumental in putting down riots, would have moral weight?—I think it would have immense moral weight; besides I think they would be able to identify parties, and would have the majesty of the law vindicated by having them punished.

10274. Mr. *Exham.*—Was there the same willingness at the commencement of the riots?—I think not, for the necessity was not so apparent; but even then, if the Magistrates had expressed a wish to have the co-operation of the special constables, though they could not anticipate what was to happen, the request would have been responded to.

10275. We have heard something of the peace committee that was formed. Were you at any of the peace meetings?—I was. The peace movement, I believe, originated with myself.

10276. When were those peace meetings first set on foot?—On Thursday, the 18th August.

10277. Was that before or after the unfortunate occurrence of M'Connell's funeral?—I think the funeral was on Thursday.

10278. Were those peace meetings brought about in consequence of what took place at the funeral, or did they originate at an earlier period?—The peace meetings originated in this way:—The prevalence of the riots was a common conversation. A number of men said, "Can we do nothing to put an end to them?" It was a matter of common conversation. I may mention the names of Dr. Brown, and Mr. William Price, of Waring-street. The thought occurred to me to get the extreme men of the parties together, and to send them to the disturbed districts to remonstrate with the inhabitants. The first person I went to was to Mr. Edward M'Hugh, the father-in-law of Mr. M'Kenna, of the *Observer*. I

told him my object, and that I wanted him to come with me. He went along with me to the *Ulster Observer* office, where I met Mr. M'Kenna and another gentleman, Mr. James Kavanagh, a citizen of Belfast. I mentioned to them the object I had in view. I reasoned with them and stated my strong confidence that it required only a few to interfere to terminate the disturbance. They heard my proposal, which was to get twenty gentlemen of each party to meet at the Town-hall; and Mr. M'Kenna and the other gentleman whom I have mentioned, undertook to get twenty of the respectable Roman Catholics, if I could get twenty of the respectable and leading Protestants to meet them, and to consider what could be done under the circumstances. Those gentlemen entered into the thing heartily.

10279. Did they meet?—They did, at seven o'clock in the evening.

10280. Were there parties arranged who should go to the different parts of the town?—There were, after a good deal of discussion. You could pretty well imagine that to induce a body of extreme persons to adopt a common course of action required some consideration. After careful consideration and deliberation we came to the conclusion that it was not our business to inquire how the riots originated, or who was to blame; we believed that under the circumstances that would detract from or interfere with the operation of the peace committee, and we agreed that no reference to the past should be made. Our only object was to go and try to induce the parties to put an end to the disturbance. What we agreed to was done, and deputations went to the different districts.

10281. Had that a good effect?—The best effect, I know, from the reports in the papers the next day; and a public meeting was called for the purpose, and satisfactory testimony was given of the hearty and ready response in the disturbed districts to the appeal which was made.

10282. From the moment the peace committee interfered the riots began to abate?—Yes. Deputations were sent to Sandy-row and the Pound districts, and I believe the next morning or the following day the riots terminated with the parties in those districts. When the deputation went to one of these districts and explained their views, I have been informed by a Magistrate that the people cheered.

10283. You attribute the cessation of the riots to these deputations?—In a great degree.

10284. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—The people were worn out?—No doubt that was one of the reasons. The people were in a state of perpetual fear, not going to bed at night. They never slept, or worked, or left their districts. This occurred on both sides. Perpetual dread and exhaustion in some time would have produced their effect; but exhaustion alone would not have put an end to the state of alarm they were in, or to their vindictive and wicked feelings. But exhaustion undoubtedly prepared them for hearing the remonstrances that were addressed to them, and the assurance that their lives would not be endangered or their houses wrecked. They promised to be quiet, and I do not know nor have I heard of a single instance in which the promise was not kept.

10285. Do you believe that the large display of military and police had no effect?—Precious little. The rioters, when they saw the police escaped into entries. If the people had not been influenced by speeches and writings the riots never would have taken place; and they were continued by these speeches and writings from day to day. If those things had not excited the people they never would have attained to such a head. But if, on the contrary, men of respectability and intelligence and property, capable of speaking and writing, had used their influence with them, it would have had more effect than if all the troops that took Sebastopol had been in Belfast.

10286. Can you offer any further suggestion to the Commissioners to prevent a recurrence of the disgraceful scenes that took place here last autumn?—I really do not know what I could say further.

Cross-examined by Sergeant *Armstrong*.

10287. You say that it occurred to you to get a few of the extremes on both sides with a view to pacification?—Yes; but I did not mean to characterize them as men of extreme party feelings. I meant them as representatives well known to the parties they belonged to.

10288. You wanted twenty extreme men of each side?—Yes; but I did not get quite that number; there were seventeen of the one and sixteen of the other.

10289. And they were all highly respectable men?—So far as I know they were men of respectability.

10290. Then we are to conclude that party feeling runs pretty high in Belfast?—It does in a certain sense.

10291. And the Town Council is exclusively Protestant?—No, it is not.

10292. With the exception of Mr. Hamill?—Yes.

10293. Do you think that that is an extreme state of things?—Well, I should like to see Catholics in the council.

10294. You would have no objection to them?—Not the slightest, nor never had.

10295. But they are not in it?—There were three elected at one time, but one of them would not act.

10296. The police, we know how they are appointed?—Yes.

10297. By the Town Council?—Yes.

10298. You know how that is constituted—155 Protestants and five Catholics?—I heard so.

10299. Is that an extreme state of things?—I should like to see more Catholics in it; but so far as I know of the appointments, no man is appointed because of his religion.

10300. Why would you like more Catholics in it?—Because I think it would be an answer to the unjust and unfair objection against the force for being partial, which I do not think they are.

10301. Are you the man to yield to unjust and unfair objections?—No, I am not.

10302. Now, if you had the increasing of the force to 260, do you think there would be a large intermingling of Catholics among them?—I think it would be desirable.

10303. Don't you think as good men could be got Catholic as Protestant, and perfectly trustworthy?—Perfectly good men could be got Catholics.

10304. Do you think, if the Town Council had the appointment of this extra 100 police, that would be the result?—I am perfectly satisfied that, irrespective of their religion, the men would be appointed for their efficiency and nothing else.

10305. As in times past?—I have given you my answer.

10306. And you leave a veto to the appointment of the head of the force to the Lord Lieutenant?—Yes.

10307. Would you propose that the Lord Lieutenant should have the assistance of the Privy Council, or would you vest that high prerogative in him alone?—I am not quite so imaginative as that. It did not occur to me. My imagination is not quite as lively as yours.

10308. You have not considered whether the appointment of the constables should be made by the Lord Lieutenant, with the assistance of the Privy Council?—No.

10309. What do you think of it?—My impression is that you are making a burlesque of a very proper statement.

10310. Have you considered whether you would give the Lord Lieutenant and Privy Council the power of putting the veto upon the appointment of the locals?—I never said anything of the kind. It is purely your own imagination. I said no such thing.

10311. Would you give the Lord Lieutenant himself the power of putting a veto on the locals, or would you say the Lord Lieutenant, with the assistance of the Privy Council?—I have only to say that that is simply a burlesque of my words, and you know it.

10312. Do you decline to answer it?—I don't decline to answer it.

10313. And are you not aware that, in many in-

SEVENTEENTH DAY.

December 1.

Alderman William Mullan.

stances of an executive character, the Lord Lieutenant gets the assistance of the Privy Council?—Oh, this is merely a burlesque. You have my original evidence, and if you don't remember it, I will repeat it.

10314. You would have 260 police and 100 constabulary?—Yes.

10315. The 260 under one chief?—I said so.

10316. With magisterial powers, but not to sit at Petty Sessions?—Yes.

10317. Would you have any objection to have a force of 360, all under one chief?—Not the least.

10318. Would you have any objection to have them all in one force?—Yes; I have already stated my objection and my reasons for it.

10319. In cases of riot you think that men with batons are a bad force?—Yes.

10320. Do you not think that there should be one chief of both forces?—I do not think it expedient or necessary.

10321. You would not propose to put the constabulary under the command of the same person as the locals?—I said so, and I assigned very sufficient reasons.

10322. You think so?—I am sure of it.

10323. What were the reasons?—I said that the constabulary had special duties to perform, which I think ought not and could not, under existing arrangements, be intrusted to another force; and I did not think that it would be desirable, and I mentioned some of them.

10324. Do you know that all the duties you referred to as being performed by the constabulary are performed in Dublin by the metropolitan police?—I do not know. I know, having regard to the Poor Law Union, that you would have to give the police here a jurisdiction external to the borough of Belfast, which they would not be capable of exercising.

10325. Do you not know that the constabulary do no duty in Dublin?—I do not. I see that there are 1,800 of them.

Sub-Inspector *Harvey*.—Five hundred.

10326. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Have you formed any opinion as to whether the metropolitan police force is a good force?—I know very little about it; but I have heard conflicting reports. I have heard, in some respects, strong opinions against them; but others express favourable opinions. If you wish to know the grounds of those opinions I will give them to you.

10327. State the reasons?—I have heard it stated that the great bulk of the force are Roman Catholics, and some hold it as their opinion that exclusiveness exists there as much as it is said to exist here. I have always held that religion is no crime or disqualification to any office. I hear that Roman Catholics in Dublin are proportionately as large in the force there as Protestants are in Belfast; and I hold that the great principles of civil and religious liberty would be violated by appointing any man on account of his religion.

10328. Did you ever put those principles into practical operation by trying to get Roman Catholics into the police force?—Yes.

10329. Did you succeed?—I did not. I take a case that occurred as a suitable case. I can't recollect the name of the man. He had been for a number of years in the army, and he was recommended by some party, I do not know by whom. He was a Roman Catholic; and when he made the statement to me I thought him a very desirable and proper man, and I not only recommended him, but I went to the police-office and got him measured, but he was some fraction below the required height.

10330. But you never succeeded in getting in any one?—I do not remember that I did.

10331. There are 40,000 Catholics in Belfast in round numbers, and a great many of them poor operatives?—Yes.

10332. What class of the people in Belfast do you think most require police protection?—If you ask what class most require police suppression, I can answer you. It is the lower orders that are most disposed to riots.

10333. And you think they don't require protection?—I said nothing of the kind. I say it is required equally and impartially by all, and I have said nothing else yet.

10334. Now, do you think that the poor Roman Catholics expect protection from a force, every man of whom they know to be a Protestant?—I think the force is at their disposal for the purpose. As to their expectation, they are just as well entitled to expect it as any others.

10335. How would you be satisfied if there were 155 Catholics to five Protestants?—I would rather see the force mixed, as I have said.

10336. You would not like to see it?—I have already expressed my opinion on that.

10337. Don't you know the poor Catholics in the Pound distrust these men because they know they are all Protestants?—I do not know much more than I have heard by rumour, but I have heard that it is very much the case.

10338. Do you think they ought to be satisfied with that state of things?—I have only to repeat that until charges are made against the force, and substantiated, that they act partially in the discharge of their duties, they should be satisfied, and so should every man.

10339. Do you think they should be satisfied?—I have just to give the same answer I gave before, that until the force is shown to be a partial force, that they do not administer that trust reposed in them fairly and impartially, every sect of the community has a right to confide in them.

10340. And they have not been shown to be a partial force?—They have not. Never.

10341. And the Catholics ought to be satisfied?—I am not going to express any other opinion.

10342. Give me your candid opinion?—If the Catholics of Belfast are not better employed than to get appointments on the force, and come forward, I, for one, and many others that I know, will do our utmost to secure a number, if found competent, on the force, in deference to the prejudice that exists; but they should be satisfied with a force against which no charges can be brought.

10343. And they ought to be satisfied with things as they are?—My impression is that they should.

10344. And if they were increased to 260 it should be constituted in the same way?—If they want the Catholic element introduced into the force, and will not take the means to have it done, and there is no partiality in the appointment, and if the principles on which I gave my answers are correct and fair, I say "yes."

10345. Don't you think there is an opinion abroad that "no Catholic need apply?"—I do, and I know what causes it.

10346. What?—The inflammatory articles and speeches made on the subject.

10347. When did they begin?—In 1854.

10348. Were there not a number of Catholics in the force before?—I don't know.

10349. I suppose you know it is impossible to stop the press or the tongue?—I always think it is better for people to speak out their conscientious opinions. It is better that people should speak out their thoughts; but I think they ought to use a wise discretion. I would not for an occasional wrong or impropriety sacrifice a great principle, and place the press in Ireland in the same position as it is in France.

10350. Do you expect to see any more riots in Belfast in the course of your life?—I hope we will have no recurrence of any like those we had recently. I do not expect it.

10351. Have you heard that arms are in the possession of the poorer people to a greater extent than was ever the case before?—I have.

10352. That there were more used in the late riots than ever was the case before?—Yes; and I think the houses from which the shots were fired should have been surrounded, and the parties taken prisoners.

10353. Can you name any house from which the shots were fired?—It is notorious. I have heard it stated in this Court and out of this Court that they had no power to search for arms until authority came from Dublin. But it is notorious that after that there was a great deal of firing out of houses.

10354. What would you have done if you had been in authority?—I should have gone into the houses and arrested the parties.

10355. And are you aware that it is a breach of the law to enter a house without authority from the Executive in Dublin?—I am aware that no search for arms can be made without authority; but I am not aware that if a man is shot at out of a window or out of a house the military and the constabulary have not the power to search that house.

10356. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Now, name to me a house where such a thing occurred?—If I knew a house I would name it; but it is a notorious fact.

10357. Are you not attempting to stigmatise the constabulary by your answers?—I am not.

10358. Well, did you intend to reflect on any of the forces?—I have no intention to reflect on any one. I wish my answers to be understood in the sense in which they are given.

10359. Is it your intention to reflect on any of the authorities?—My impression is that they were not free from blame in the matter; but I had no intention to reflect on any one when I gave the evidence. The answer which I gave came *impromptu* from me without any intention other than to answer the questions fairly, and I did not mean to bring any serious charge against the constabulary.

10360. Are you a Magistrate?—No.

10361. You heard of the burning of the effigy?—Yes.

10362. There were 5,000 people there?—I heard so.

10363. Did you think that was an alarming state of things?—I did not. I think it was an exceedingly foolish thing.

10364. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Do you think that the funeral procession was a foolish thing?—I think that the funeral procession was exceedingly injudicious. I think the procession was more than foolish.

10365. Do you not think that it was a wicked thing?—I do not. I do not think that it was a breach of the law of the land.

10366. I am speaking of the mock funeral?—That was a boy's trick, and a most improper thing.

10367. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Have you heard the police state here that there were 5,000 people at the burning of the effigy?—I did not hear them state that. I should not suppose that there was.

10368. It was done in sight of the Pound?—In sight maybe, a long distance off. They were in sight at the Cave-hill.

10369. You know the Boyne Bridge?—I do.

10370. Does it command a full view of the Pound?—I think it does.

10371. Was the effigy of O'Connell burned in the full view of the Pound?—I do not know anything about it.

10372. Have you any doubt that it was?—Not the slightest that it was in sight of the Pound.

10373. Do you think it was calculated to provoke?—I think it was provoking.

10374. Do you think that it was a wicked act?—I think it was an improper act.

10375. Do you think it right to provoke people in that way?—I do not.

10376. What do you think of the mock funeral on the 9th of August? Was not that following up the insult?—There is only one opinion to express about that.

10377. Do you not think it was disgraceful?—I think it was.

10378. And improper?—I think it was improper and wicked.

10379. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—If there was a large body of men at it would you consider it a boyish trick?—If there was a large body of men there I would not.

10380. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—What do you think of their going to Friar's Bush and demanding admittance, and when they could not effect an entrance, smashing the windows?—That was a very improper act, and if I had any influence with any person, or could have punished them, I would have done it.

10381. Would you have stopped it?—I would.

10382. With what force?—With 50 or 100 men.

10383. What would they have in their hands?—Batons.

10384. Anything else?—No; I believe in batons.

10385. Suppose guns were brought out, what would you do then?—I do not know that the case existed.

10386. Suppose they had guns, and that there were 5,000 men to disperse, what would you do?—I would have endeavoured to make as many prisoners as possible and bring them to the police-office.

10387. Would you like fire-arms?—So far as I am personally concerned I would like to protect my own life; but as a citizen I think that it is undesirable that a peace force should be armed, except with side-arms.

10388. Suppose the mob fired bullets on you?—I think that if such a state of things existed it would be the duty of the authorities to call out the military.

10389. Suppose they fired, would you return the fire?—I do not know what it would be right to do. It would depend on circumstances.

10390. Suppose the military were fired on?—I never heard anything like that, that any military were injured.

10391. Have you any practical experience?—Occasionally I have had, but not for a good while.

10392. Do you think it right to have Orange meetings throughout the town on the 12th of July?—I do not.

10393. Do you think it foolish?—I think that it is contrary to law.

10394. Is it calculated to provoke other people?—I think it is.

10395. Do you not know that the opposite party never resort to anything of the kind?—I know nothing of the kind.

10396. You never heard it?—I did.

10397. When?—When the navvies went to Brown-street.

10398. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Had the navvies music?—I think not.

10399. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Do you think that after what occurred during the late riots that there is a probability of another row next year?—I do not think it very likely to the same extent.

10400. Is it likely?—It is possible that a riot may take place,

10401. Is there anything going on that will keep up the party feeling?—There are wicked men in Belfast.

10402. Do you think the circulation of ballads is improper, and calculated to provoke a breach of the peace? Here is one with the picture of King William riding on horseback?—It is highly improper; and I may mention that I, in common with every other member of the peace party, did my utmost to keep them down. When they were presented to me on the street I endeavoured to persuade——

Mr. *Exham.*—The other day I had a newspaper in which there was a paragraph I wanted to read concerning this subject, but I was distinctly refused to be allowed to read it.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Nor do we intend to allow those ballads to be read. The question that was asked was, was their circulation calculated to provoke a breach of the peace?

10403. Sergeant *Armstrong.*—Do you think their circulation calculated to provoke a breach of the peace?—I think they are calculated to provoke rioting.

10404. Do you know that they are being circulated even while the Commission is going on?—I am not aware.

10405. Did the peace meetings originate with you? Did you suggest them first?—Yes.

10406. Had the police been obliged to fire before that?—They had.

10407. M'Connell had been shot before that?—He was.

10408. And the military were called out in great numbers?—Yes.

10409. You recommended the swearing-in of special constables?—Yes.

10410. Had some of the Magistrates doubts whether they would be of any use?—Yes.

10411. You saw M'Connell's funeral?—I did.

10412. Did you see any of the special constables marching in the ranks at the funeral?—I did not, and

SEVENTEENTH DAY.
December 1.
Alderman William Mullan.

I do not believe that any of them did. I had a full opportunity of seeing them if they had been there.

10413. Were there any special constables at the funeral?—No, nor going along in the procession. I distinguish between it and the crowd looking on.

10414. Were they in the procession?—Special constables? Not to my knowledge.

10415. Where were you when you saw the funeral?—I went to Sandy-row, and afterwards I was in company with a special constable.

10416. What took you to Sandy-row?—I went as a matter of curiosity to see what was going on, and to use my influence to prevent a riot.

10417. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you go to any Magistrates to tell them that the funeral ought to be prevented?—It did not occur to me.

10418. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—You knew that it would be in the nature of a party demonstration?—I could expect under the circumstances what it would be.

10419. Yet it never occurred to you to remonstrate?—Well, before the funeral I think I mentioned to several parties that there should be no procession. I mentioned it to one man whose name I do not recollect. We went to the parties round the house and remonstrated against a procession.

10420. Did you speak to the relatives of M'Connell?—I did not.

10421. You say it was curiosity brought you there?—It was not altogether. I went there to see if I could be of any service in preserving the peace.

10422. Had the people gathered in Sandy-row at the time you arrived there?—Yes; there was a large crowd.

10423. Did you apprehend a disturbance from it?—I thought there might have been.

10424. Were you as far as Donegall-place?—No.

10425. Did you hear many shots fired in Donegall-place?—I heard that there were some.

10426. Do you think it was an unlawful funeral?—I think it was illegal and unlawful to discharge shots in the streets.

10427. Do you think it was an unlawful procession?—If the shots were fired during the procession it was an illegal and a very improper thing.

10428. Did you see Mr. Lyons in Sandy-row?—I saw him afterwards.

10429. Where?—In High-street.

10430. Was that when the funeral was over?—It had passed at the time.

10431. Was Mr. Lyons on foot?—He was on horseback, riding at the head of a body of dragoons.

10432. Was the funeral out of sight at the time?—It was not.

10433. It was in the act of going on?—It was going on. There was a large crowd, but I think that the funeral had turned down Donegall-place. I went through Cornmarket. I was not in Donegall-place when the procession was going through it.

10434. You saw no shots fired?—No.

10435. Did you make any suggestion to Mr. Lyons about the funeral?—It did not occur to me at the time, but it occurred to me afterwards. I suggested to Mr. Lyons that when the funeral party were returning they should not be allowed to go through High-street. He acted on my suggestion, and made them go down Victoria-street.

10436. You say you saw people closing their shops and that there was a general panic?—Yes.

10437. Business was suspended?—Yes.

10438. In the retail establishments and in the factories?—Yes.

10439. To the heavy loss of the operatives and the millowners?—To both.

10440. Do you think that important measures should be taken to prevent occurrences of the same kind again?—Unquestionably.

10441. Do you think the present force sufficient?—I do not; but I am quite satisfied that no force would be sufficient for purposes of a similar nature. Even a force of 300 or 400 men would not be sufficient, unless matters were better managed.

10442. Do you think the existence of fire-arms in Belfast dangerous and alarming?—I do.

10443. Do you think an adequate force walking in short beats, relieved every eight hours, would have a tendency to check the firing of shots and the discovery of arms?—Undoubtedly.

10444. You think the men on the day beats now insufficient?—I think so.

10445. Then you think that there should be reasonably short beats and that the men should be duly relieved?—I think there should be a reasonable force when the state of the town requires it. There should also be a regular patrol both night and day.

10446. You have given a definition of the class of man you think should be at the head of the police force, and I think you are right?—I am glad you think so.

10447. He should be a man of social position and education; he should have an adequate salary, and be independent of local and party politics, and be a man of energy and decision, who would act on an emergency?—Yes; I concur in every word of that.

10448. There is an old adage, "Like master like man?"—It is a good saying.

10449. Do you think that such a man as you have named would command the confidence of the people of Belfast?—I think he would.

10450. Do you think he would act independent of sectarian principles?—I think that such a man would act under every circumstance for the public welfare.

10451. Do you think the force selected by such a man would command the confidence of the people of Belfast?—I do.

10452. A portion of the police force is set apart for night duty alone—are there any Christmas-boxes given to them?—I never gave them any, nor did I ever hear of any having been given to them.

10453. Now, the property of Belfast is entitled to protection, and I find that a portion of the force are devoted to the night duty alone. How many are there on night duty?—About 100.

10454. Then the effective force for day duty is forty-two?—About sixty. The inspectors do street duty.

10455. So that there appears to be greater protection given against burglary than for the peace in the streets?—Undoubtedly.

10456. Do you think it ought to be so?—I think no sane man would doubt it.

10457. Do you think that the poor people should not be guarded as well as the merchants' warerooms?—I think there is as much attention given to the poor districts as anywhere else. There is not much in the Pound, but the police are there to watch.

10458. It appears that 7*d*. pays the police tax and fire brigade. That is included in the 1*s*. 6*d*. and 3*s*. rate?—Yes.

10459. That is contributed by the poor as well as the rich?—Yes.

10460. Could you tell me what objection you have to the Dublin metropolitan system being introduced into this town, provided the Government supported them in the same proportion as in Dublin?—My first objection to that matter is this—I see no necessity whatever for superseding the local Magistrates, as it would tend prejudicially to alter the town. There are other objections in which, from my ignorance of the force in Dublin, I may be mistaken; but I heard and believe that the force in Dublin is too large for the purposes required, and that complaints had been preferred against them—that the men are not employed for the protection of the citizens, and that they were useless from their gossiping habits.

10461. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Where did you hear that?—I heard it repeatedly.

10462. Sergeant *Armstrong*.—Who told you?—I had conversations with many in Belfast about it. I was told by Mr. Hugh Moore, of Capel-street, druggist, a well-known citizen of Dublin.

10463. It was from him that you derived all this information?—Yes; a good deal of it.

10464. Supposing there was no alteration in the magistracy?—According to my calculations, I have a serious objection in a pecuniary point of view. They cost £89 a man; here they cost only £40.

10465. Do you concur in the opinion of men of the

highest position, who regard the preservation of the peace of Belfast and the prevention of riots and disturbances periodically as a matter of primary concern?—It is a matter in which every citizen is called upon to come forward and endeavour to prevent it, and demand from the Executive fair assistance.

10466. Which would you rather have a recurrence of the past scenes in Belfast continued or have those scenes prevented by having a large force?—I can have no choice in the matter; but of the two evils I would prefer the latter, and get rid of the first; but it would be unjust to Belfast that it should pay the whole cost of it. We should have from the Executive what we are entitled to; but I should be inclined to contribute, even more than would be just, to prevent a recurrence of the riots.

10467. Is it your opinion that, whether the Executive contributes or not, there ought to be an increase of the force?—It is not. I think the present force and the constabulary should, with the aid of special constables who should be called on, preserve the peace.

10468. I give you this state of things—supposing it were announced to you that no contribution would be given by the Consolidated Fund to the Belfast police force, what would be your proposition as to how the peace of the town should be maintained?—I could hardly imagine such a state of things. I decline to answer imaginary questions.

10469. Supposing you got no help, would you leave things as they are?—As to what I would do under such circumstances I have not maturely considered, but by to-morrow morning I will be prepared to answer the question. I may add that I never experienced before such impartiality in any Commissioners.

EIGHTEENTH DAY.

Friday, 2nd December, 1864.

The Commissioners sat at eleven o'clock.

Patrick Savage, examined by Mr. *Hamill*.

Patrick Savage.

10470. Where do you live in Divis-street?—At the corner of Townsend-street.

10471. Have you a shop there?—I have.

10472. Have you the house next to it?—Yes. It has been stated that on the 19th of August there were a lot of arms in my house. I saw it in the papers.

10473. You have read the statement?—I did.

10474. Is it true?—It is not true.

10475. Had you any arms in the house on that night?—I had no arms.

10476. Did you know of any being in the house?—I did not know of any being in the house.

10477. Were there any in the next house?—No.

10478. Were there any in the back yards of either of the houses?—No.

10479. Were there any in the outhouses?—No.

William Dunville, esq., J.P., examined by Mr. *Exham*.

William Dunville, esq., J.P.

10480. Are you a Magistrate?—I am a Magistrate for the counties of Down and Antrim.

10481. Have you been long residing in Belfast?—All my life.

10482. Were you a member of the Town Council?—I was for some time.

10483. You are not in it now?—I am not.

10484. Were you chairman of the committee appointed in 1861 to consider the question on the change of the police—the organization of the force?—Yes, I was.

10485. And as chairman and a member of the Town Council you gave the matter consideration?—Yes, I did.

10486. As member of the council did you state your own view to the committee?—I stated my own view, and I believe I had the concurrence of the majority of the committee. I do not recollect any material difference of opinion between them.

10487. Are you of opinion from your knowledge of Belfast and its inhabitants that there has been any and what amount of dissatisfaction with the present local force?—That just depends upon the point of view in which you regard the matter. I think that there has been no dissatisfaction whatever with the local force as regards the performance of certain duties, and I don't think that any force could discharge the duties of watching more efficiently than our local force. I think the number of burglaries and offences of that class committed in Belfast is, perhaps, as few as in any other place with a similar population. But at the same time, I say that the force is inadequate in extent, and a very considerable portion of the population are of opinion that its composition being almost exclusively of one religious denomination is unsatisfactory. I can hardly fix the period at which the feeling commenced, but should say for certain that it has existed for fifteen or twenty years.

10488. Have you ever known any charge of partiality brought against the local police?—Not only did I never know of such a charge brought in my capacity as a Magistrate sitting at Petty Sessions, but I have never seen anything in the conduct of the members of the force that seemed to give any ground for a charge of partiality against them. As a citizen and a Magistrate of Belfast for many years, I say that I have never known an instance of partiality on the part of the local force.

10489. You say that there is a feeling as to the inadequacy of the force?—Yes.

10490. In 1861 when the report was made you were of opinion that the force should be increased?—I have not referred to that report; but I will refer to it now, and state the substance of it. What was proposed, that the night force should consist of ninety-four men, one chief constable, eight inspectors, and add to that one inspector of cars and two detectives, and two special constables and sixty constables for the day force. I should say with regard to that, that the recommendation was made rather with a view of meeting a state of things that could not be overcome otherwise, because I thought that the best plan was to have a separate force for day, and to have a watch force for night. I want to explain my view when the matter was brought forward in the Town Council. In the first instance my view was that we might increase the efficiency of the police force in Belfast, and at the same time save a considerable amount of rating. The plan that occurred to me was to get the duty performed by the constabulary, whose numbers here, in that case, would have to be largely increased. We should have a certain quota of the constabulary, and I thought arrangements might have been made with the Government to supply an extra force on our paying one-half of the cost. That view was favourably received—at all events there was no difficulty raised by the Town Council when I presented the matter first. The committee was appointed in consequence of my having brought the subject before the council. A deputation went to Dublin, and had a long interview with Sir Thomas Larcom on the subject. Sir Thomas did not, in the first instance, seem to think there would be any great difficulty in carrying out our views. Ultimately, a very formidable difficulty arose,

EIGHTEENTH DAY.

December 2.

William Dunville, esq., J.P.

and it was this—the constabulary could not perform the duty of night watching, properly so-called, nor could they carry out the duties prescribed by the local acts. The original plan was then abandoned in a great measure, and that which is referred to in the report was substituted.

10491. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Was the special difficulty mentioned in the report?—Yes; I think it is mentioned in the report of Colonel Brownrigg's answer.

10492. I find that at the time you made the report you proposed to retain 114 men and officers of the present force, and to retain 110 of the constabulary at the cost of £1,080. Did you believe at that time that a force of 224 men would be sufficient for the borough?—Yes. To the best of my means of judging at the time. I suppose I did; but since then we have had great changes.

10493. You say that at that time you entered into the question with regard to Belfast being entitled to a share of a certain number of constabulary free of expense?—Yes.

10494. But as I understand at that time your view was, that if the local police and constabulary made up together 224 men, it would be sufficient?—Yes; that is, bearing in mind that it was rather a substitute for a more perfect plan that could not be carried out.

10495. But the matter fell through?—Yes.

10496. Mr. *Exham.*—We will now come to a more recent period, having regard to what occurred lately, and to anything that may be likely to occur in future, would you say that that force would be now sufficient for the protection of life and property in the borough? I ask you, in considering that, to bear in mind that there are military in the town?—I have already expressed my opinion on that subject, by joining the Magistrates in placing a recommendation before Sir Thomas Larcom, that the number should be increased to 400. I mean a compact complete force. I think in that case there would be no occasion for constabulary. I think a force of 400 men would do all the duties.

10497. That is, one force of 400 men under an efficient chief and a sufficient staff of officers?—Yes.

10498. Do you think that would be sufficient without any constabulary?—I do; I think that would be quite ample to do all the ordinary duties of watching, preserving order in the streets, and to put down any rioting or crowd that might arise, that is, supposing it to be properly organized, and stations established through the town at suitable places. The system at present is imperfect, nothing could be more so. If an arrest is made in the Lodge-road, the prisoner must be conveyed to the police-station, two English miles distant; in the meantime the beat is deserted

10499. Forming that opinion, you would give all the duties which are at present performed by the constabulary, to be performed by a local force of 400?—Yes. In fact I think that force could perform all duties.

10500. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—The same way that the metropolitan force do in Dublin?—Precisely.

10501. The constabulary do no duty in Dublin?—So I have ascertained.

10502. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—There is another mistake as to the constabulary being in barracks in Dublin. The depot in the Phœnix-park has nothing to do with the management of Dublin?—No more than the camp at the Curragh has.

10503. Mr. *Exham.*—You are aware that at Assizes and Quarter Sessions certain duties have hitherto been performed by the constabulary. Would you deduct the amount of men necessary for that purpose from the local force?—I should greatly prefer, if possible, not to have the two forces mixed up; they would be more efficient if there were one force like the metropolitan police, in accomplishing their duties.

10504. You will prefer what one of the witnesses called a homogeneous force?—Exactly.

10505. Would you suggest that the force should be an armed force, trained to the use of fire-arms, and that they should have fire-arms?—They should be trained to fire-arms to a certain extent, but they certainly should not carry fire-arms ordinarily; but of course if any emergency arose, they should have them to resort to.

10506. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—That is, they should have a depot of arms?—Yes; or they should be in possession of arms, for example, revolvers, so that the men should be enabled to defend themselves in cases of emergency.

10507. Would not revolvers interfere with the use of their batons?—I should say they should have the revolvers for defence solely. It is said the men drilled to the use of batons can best deal with and disperse formidable mobs. In London they have dispersed very formidable mobs by being drilled in the use of their batons, and using them simultaneously.

10508. Mr. *Exham.*—Will you suggest that the force should carry side-arms ordinarily?—I must confess I would not like to see police carrying arms in the streets. But having regard to the tendency which prevails in this community to disorder and riot, I believe that the guardians of the peace should know how to use arms and to have them for their own protection, and to maintain the peace of the town. But ordinarily I should certainly not like to see them carrying arms. I think that the batons would be quite enough.

10509. Then, as a matter of course, you would recommend increased police-stations, and that a portion of the police should live in barracks?—Yes.

10510. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—That is, that the normal condition of the force should be to live in barracks?—Yes, I do decidedly.

10511. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—It would give the force more compactness?—Yes.

10512. Mr. *Exham.*—And that they should be in the hands of an experienced chief, a man of position and intelligence?—Yes.

10513. With whom would you say the appointment of the officer should rest?—That I think would depend in a great measure on the arrangement that would be made in paying the force.

10514. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Putting the payment out of the question, do you think such a man would be likely to get the men properly drilled and disciplined, so that they would do their duties efficiently, and give satisfaction, or rather avoid giving dissatisfaction in Belfast?—Yes.

10515. Mr. *Exham.*—You knew Captain Shaw?—Yes, I knew him well.

10516. Do you know whether he was appointed after any advertisement?—Yes.

10517. He was a stranger in Belfast?—Yes, I believe he was.

10518. That appointment of Captain Shaw, which was made by the Corporation of Belfast, gave great satisfaction?—I believe it was an excellent appointment indeed.

10519. Taking that into account, and irrespective of the question by whom the force ought to be appointed, with whom would you say the appointment of head of the force should rest?—Before answering that, I will explain the mode in which I think the force should be paid, because I think that the whole thing turns on that. My view of it with regard to that is, that we should take Lord Naas's Bill as a basis. So far as I can recollect, the proposal that was made by Lord Naas, was to this effect, that the police force should consist of 250.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Not so; it was only 100, and any number beyond that was to be paid for. The Corporation report on Lord Naas's Bill, deals with it as if it provided 145 men; the Bill only provides for 100.

Mr. *Dunville.*—Sir Thomas Larcom's view of the matter, which he told me the other day when I was up with the deputation, was what I have stated. I am speaking of what Sir Thomas Larcom stated to me of the Bill, but I suppose that Lord Naas's Bill recommended that the town of Belfast should have 100 constabulary to be paid out of the Consolidated Fund; and that whatever additional force should be required, whether 300 or 150, the half of the extra force should be paid out of the Consolidated Fund. In that way, suppose the force was to consist of 400 men, the

town would be called on to pay for 150, and 250 would be paid out of the Consolidated Fund. In that case I should say decidedly that the appointment of the head of the force should rest with the Government distinctly. There is not a doubt in my mind that that would be fair and reasonable. I think some such arrangement as that would be the best thing to be done for Belfast, and the cost would not be greater; the 150 men or thereabouts paid for by the rates of the town would not cost much more than the police does at present, and we should have a homogeneous and powerful force without a very material increase of the price.

10520. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Now I understand what you mean by saying that Lord Naas's Bill provided for 250 men?—That was what I understood they were to pay for.

10521. Mr. *Exham.*—In making that calculation have you taken into account that the Government would save a good deal by not having to send down extra forces at certain periods?—I don't believe that the Exchequer would be one penny the poorer, and perhaps a saving would be effected by it.

10522. Now supposing it was said or thought that there was something exceptional in Belfast, and that the town should pay for the entire force, with whom do you think the appointment of the officer should rest?—Then I think that the people who pay should appoint. The appointment should rest in that case, decidedly, with the Town Council. I have no hesitation about that; if the town is to pay the whole charge, it is out of the question to suppose that the appointment of the head of the force should be handed over to any one else.

10523. Is it your opinion from what you have known of the Town Council of Belfast that they would honestly perform their duty, and appoint an efficient officer?—That is a question that I cannot answer. I do not know who may be the Town Council.

10524. I should say, judging from the appointment of Captain Shaw, that if the Town Council were called on to exercise the right of appointment, they would act as wisely and judiciously in the selection as they did in Captain Shaw's case?—I do not think that anything better could be done; but I cannot at all answer for that.

10525. Do you not know, as a citizen of Belfast, that the majority of the gentlemen who were in the council at the time of his appointment are in the council still?—I cannot charge my memory. I believe I was not in the country at the time. I was abroad at the time, and I do not recollect who was in the Town Council then. All I can say is, that the gentlemen who acted on the committee with me, manifested every disposition to inquire fully and fairly into the matters referred to; and personally, I can truly say that I received the utmost courtesy and consideration from my fellow-members of the Town Council.

10526. Suppose it should be considered advisable that there should be constabulary, and that there should be 300 of a local force to be paid by the town?—As I said before, if the payment is to be made exclusively by the town, the appointment should certainly be in the Town Council; but I consider that would be a very imperfect and a very bad arrangement. It would be extending a little the present system, which I think defective. I think it would be unwise to meddle with a system which is imperfect.

10527. With whom do you say the selection of the members of the force should lie?—As regards the selection of the members of the force, supposing it to be constituted in the way which I have mentioned, we should have a first-class man placed at its head, with a salary that would command a superior officer, amenable to public opinion, so that if he did anything out of the way, the fact would soon be known. We have a press very vigilant, and if he exercised anything like jobbing or partiality they would very soon expose it. I should leave the appointment of the men to the head of the force; I would let him enlist the men in whatever way he pleased. I think a judicious man at the head of the force would endeavour to do that properly, and would endeavour to constitute it in proportion to the population, in other words, he would have the force two-thirds Protestant and one-third Catholic. It is a very invidious thing to speak of questions of the kind; it is a distinction I never act on myself; but in a community like this, so peculiar, it is better frankly to state that I believe a force so constituted would be much more calculated to command public confidence than constituted in any other way.

10528. Suppose the force was entirely paid by the Town Council, would you say that in that case they should have a veto or a voice in the selection of the constables; that is, if the head of the force had the selection of the constables, would you give the Town Council any voice, supposing they had appointed the officer?—I do not think in that case they would require it, for the officer would be under their control. I do not care how the Town Council is constituted, whether one party or the other preponderates, or whether they are equally balanced, there will always be a certain influence, a very natural influence, exercised over the head of a force which will make him act properly. A man in that position is like the colonel of a regiment; at the same time the constitution of the force should be so arranged as to have regard to the population. But a man such as I have described would discharge his duties in the very best way, and would take care to have the very best force that could be obtained.

10529. Would you then say that the candidates should not be presented for approval to any one?—Decidedly. I would prefer that they should be appointed by the man who would be strictly responsible to the public for his acts.

10530. Are you aware that the members of the present police force, if abolished, are entitled to superannuation?—Certainly.

10531. Taking that into account, is it your opinion that the present force should be embodied in the new force?—Yes; I would like to see every man who is qualified appointed to the new force, if not too far advanced in life, and if he was in other respects competent. I think it would be an advantage.

10532. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—That would include the officers also?—Precisely. I think it would be a great advantage to have qualified men who know the town. I think the officers have discharged their duty very well indeed. I have seen a great deal of them at Petty Sessions. Mr. M'Kittrick and Mr. Green have discharged their duties with integrity and ability. I do not know so much of Mr. Green as Mr. M'Kittrick, and certainly I never saw anything on the part of those officers that was not perfectly fair.

10533. Mr. *Exham.*—Is it your opinion that the gentleman at the head of the force should be a Magistrate?—I think he should have authority to enable him to act in case of a riot in the streets; but he should not sit at Petty Sessions.

10534. In your opinion would it be wise and advisable, or is it necessary to abolish the local Magistrates, that is, to prevent their sitting at Petty Sessions, and to appoint in their place paid Magistrates?—I do not think it prudent or desirable to do so. I think it quite necessary that there should be two resident Magistrates, having regard to the population and the duties to be performed. The duties are very onerous; they sit every day, and I have sometimes known them to sit from eleven to four or five in the evening; and their reports have to be made out for Government of all proceedings; and I do not think any one Magistrate, however active he may be, is fit to discharge the duty.

10535. Then your suggestion arises from the amount of work, and not from any objection to the local Magistrates?—It is very hard for me to speak; but certainly I will say, that I never on the bench saw any partiality manifested by any local or resident Magistrate. I have always seen the Magistrates anxious to do their duty to the best of their knowledge and ability. They are liable to err as other people are; but, to the best of my knowledge, they have always done their duty faithfully.

10536. Can you say whether or not it would be

considered an insult by the people of Belfast to remove the local Magistrates?—Yes; I certainly do.

10537. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Are you aware that what are called local Magistrates are not removed in Dublin, but that they do certain duties, though they do not sit in the police courts?—I was not aware of that. I never read any of the police reports.

10538. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—They sign documents and papers, but they do no judicial duties?—They may sit if they like.

10539. No; there is a special act to prevent them?—I take it, if there were two resident Magistrates ordinarily discharging the duties, that any local Magistrate coming in occasionally would never interfere unless he saw a necessity for it; and I think it would be desirable that the local Magistrates should be in a position to go on the bench. I think the public would have more confidence if the whole administration of justice was not handed over to gentlemen appointed by the Government, who would have no responsibility to the public further than all Government officers have. I think it would be better to have the presence of the local Magistrates, as they have been in the habit of sitting at Petty Sessions.

10540. Mr. *Exham.*—Do you see any necessity for taking away their jurisdiction, and preventing them from attending?—No, I do not.

10541. Do you think such a step would be satisfactory or the reverse?—I never talked much about it; but my impression is, that it would not be satisfactory.

10542. I believe the gentlemen sitting on the bench are of all classes of opinion, and of the highest respectability?—Yes.

10543. From your knowledge of Belfast for the length of time that you have been here, and bearing in mind what occurred last August, is it your opinion that there is anything connected with Belfast which would make it right that Belfast should pay for the whole police force?—No, indeed; but there is a great deal connected with Belfast which would make it otherwise.

10544. If the entire force of 400 men were to be put on the town of Belfast, and the property of the town was taxed to pay it, would it materially interfere with its progress and prosperity?—It would be a very serious charge on the property of the town.

10545. Would it have a material effect on its prosperity?—It would add £12,000 a year to the town, perhaps more.

10546. Then your answer is, that you think it would interfere with its prosperity?—Certainly.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Hamill.*

10547. Did you refer to the duties of the Magistrates of the county or in the town of Belfast?—I refer to the Magistrates of Belfast, and the county; both do duty generally. I spoke of their acting in their general capacity.

10548. In the town?—Yes, in the town.

10549. Are you aware that a paid Magistrate has no precedence over an unpaid Magistrate who is his senior?—Yes.

10550. Suppose riots were to occur again, would you consider it right or not right, having stated that you wished to see two paid Magistrates appointed, that they should have superior power to the local Magistrates?—I would not give them power of direction, so far as the streets are concerned. I think, in an emergency, such as that of last August, if we had a proper person at the head of the force he should be the person to put down the riots.

10551. That is very well, provided the riots are located at one spot?—I would expect him to look to the town generally; to know the town generally; where the riots would be likely to break out, and to have such a force stationed in every quarter as would suppress the riots.

10552. But suppose a riot broke out in Durham-street or the Pound, would you expect him to be there in person at the time?—He might not be at the moment; but I should expect that he would have a man there with an adequate force to keep the mob in check.

10553. Would you give that man magisterial power too?—No; but taking the case of the crowd at the bridge over the railway, I believe, as well as I recollect, that there were only ten or twelve men to hold in check a mob of 4,000 or 5,000. Even if it consisted of 1,000 men, and the rest boys and women, it was a formidable mob. I take it that if such a force had been in existence as I propose, instead of having such a handful of men as that, there would have been forty or fifty men there.

10554. Under whose command would you have the forty or fifty men?—Under the command of an officer; of course the head of the force would have a number of officers under him.

10555. Would you give that man magisterial authority?—No.

10556. So that if it was necessary to use force there would be no person to give directions?—I do not think it would be necessary to use force in the extreme sense of the word, but at all events the head of the force might be there in fifteen or twenty minutes. A few minutes would be sufficient to bring him there. There might be a mounted orderly at each station.

10557. Suppose a riot in a distant part of the town, and that a riot was to arise in another part, he could not be in both places at the same time?—If there was a force of 400 men, it would be divided into proper police stations, and there would be a good reserve force if there was a proper man at the head of the force, and it was properly organized.

10558. Would you not wish that man to take precedence over all Magistrates, paid or unpaid, in cases of that kind?—Yes, most certainly, and they would be very glad to be relieved. We have had a meeting here, and seven or eight Magistrates were present, to consider how riots should be put down, and I believe if we had such a chief of an adequate police force, he would have made arrangements with much greater effect.

10559. Then, in point of fact, there is no use in the Magistrates, either paid or unpaid?—Not in the streets. I am speaking of street duty. I think it better that the entire of that duty should be performed by an officer in command of a thoroughly efficient police force.

10560. And if he wants aid, and he should call for the assistance of the paid Magistrates?—Yes, or of any Magistrate. He is to be the supreme head of all, and, of course, he is to be armed with a commission of the peace for dealing with such cases.

10561. How many appointments have the Town Council made?—I cannot tell that.

10562. Have they not made three or four?—To what office?

10563. For the office that Mr. Shaw filled—the Police Superintendent; have they not made three or four appointments to that office?—I can recollect two, Mr. Adam Hill and Captain Shaw.

10564. Was Mr. Hill's as good an appointment as Captain Shaw's?—I should say certainly not.

10565. How long was Captain Shaw in the position of Superintendent?—Two or three years.

10566. How long was Mr. Hill in the position of Superintendent?—I cannot tell. He was there for a number of years.

10567. Was it not known during that time that it was not a satisfactory appointment?—Yes.

10568. Did the Town Council take any means to remedy that state of things?—It certainly was not remedied.

10569. And I believe he was ten or twelve years in the office?—I believe so. The old gentleman was too far advanced in life.

10570. Was he not beyond the age fixed by the Act of Parliament for the Superintendent of Police, even when he was first appointed?—I cannot tell what the age is.

10571. It is only from the one appointment of Captain Shaw that you come to the conclusion that the Town Council would make satisfactory appointments?—I did not say that they would make satisfactory appointments. I only said that if they made such appointments as Captain Shaw's it would be satisfactory.

10572. Do you not think that bringing Captain Shaw

here, a stranger, was a judicious thing?—I think it was judicious to bring Captain Shaw.

10573. Do you not think the same rule ought to apply to common men of the force?—I think the common men of the force are very much brought from a distance. I believe if the force were constituted on the basis which I have mentioned, it would make very little difference where they were brought from; the public would have confidence in the force as a fairly constituted force.

10574. What is the cost of the fire brigade?—I cannot tell. I was a very short time in the Town Council.

10575. It was stated here by a gentleman who was conversant with the fact, that the actual cost of the police force was only £7,000; now I want to know what was the cost of the fire brigade, in order to deduct it from the actual cost of the police?—I do not know it.

10576. Assuming the cost of 160 men, including officers, would be £6,800 a year, can you tell us exactly how much that is in the poundage rate on the value of the tenements in the borough; it has been stated that a sevenpenny rate produces £6,900?—I cannot even answer that. You say that that includes all the officers. One hundred and sixty men, costing £6,800, would be £42 a man; and at the same rate 400 men, with proper salaries to be given to the officers, would amount to about £17,000, and it would be about £1,000 added to that.

10577. Is not a sevenpenny rate put on small as well as large tenements?—I am not sure. A sevenpenny covers £7,300.

10578. What is the excess of the sevenpenny rate applied to?—There is paving, lighting, cleansing, and sewerage.

10579. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—In fact the police rate is a technical word for an improvement rate generally?—Yes; I think it would be better if the different rates were better classed.

10580. You draw a distinction between what are called day and night men—have not the night men distinct duties from the day men?—Yes.

10581. Are not the night men entirely to protect property?—They are for the purpose of protecting property and preserving order.

10582. Are they, in your opinion, what is called a peace force, or a protection force for property?—They are more a protection force for property.

10583. There are 100 men of that night force, and there are forty or fifty men to preserve the peace of the town in the day?—Yes, some of them are fifteen hours on their beats.

10584. Is not the body for the preservation of the peace limited to forty-two men, at £40 a year?—Not altogether, because the night men, whenever emergency arises, are called out.

10585. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—If there are riots at night do not the night men put them down?—Yes.

10586. Mr. *Hamill.*—Suppose there was no police at all, and your stores are valuable, would you not, if there were no police, put on a watchman to protect them?—Yes.

10587. In point of fact, is not the night force the representative of individual watchmen?—Of course it is in lieu of them; but, after all, in a community like ours there must be many combinations to be effected.

10588. Is not that payment by you a payment which saves you a very large sum for particular watchmen?—I think it is.

10589. Do you think it fair to put on the poor people of Belfast such an amount of taxation to preserve their property when they have no property to preserve?—I have already stated, with regard to the payment of the police, that not more than £6,000 a year should be put on the town. I believe that if proper arrangements were made a force of 400 men would discharge both duties, that of watching and preserving the peace.

10590. As Belfast supports 160 police, you say that if the Government was to appoint 400 police, 100 of them should be paid for absolutely by the Government, and the other 300 should be paid equally by the Government and the town?—Yes.

10591. So that in point of fact that would be 150 police paid for by the town?—Yes.

10592. Is not that ten or eleven men less than the town pays for now?—Yes.

10593. Is it fair to ask the Government to do that?—I am of opinion that the Government and the ratepayers will both save by it. There would be a saving in this way, that there would be no necessity, as there is at present, for a larger reserve force of constabulary. If the town had a homogeneous force, then there is the moving of these men on various occasions that arise here annually.

10594. Would it not be asking Government to preserve property, because they are called on to pay 250 men? Are you not calling on them to preserve private property? Is that fair?—Yes; I think it is perfectly fair. We have large manufactories, and manufactories are the means of bringing working classes together. If there were no manufactories there would be no working classes. I think the preservation of life should be looked to before the preservation of property.

10595. And you want Government to contribute to guard houses on which, if there was no police force, you would have to put private watchmen?—No; I do not ask them to do anything of the kind.

10596. Take a hundred men from the 150. I suppose there are a hundred men every night for the preservation of property. Deduct those 100 men, and what would be left for the town to pay?—Fifty men would be left.

10597. Is it fair to put all the rest on the country?—The way I take it is this, the constabulary is constituted to a certain amount. I believe a certain portion of it is allocated to each county. If the matter was gone into it would be shown that Belfast would be entitled to a certain number of them free from charge; and at present if an extra force is called for we would have to pay one-half of the costs. We get a certain force free—sixty men.

10598. Suppose the Government did not accede to the proposed plan, would you have the force increased?—Yes; because I think it would be of the greatest importance to maintain the peace of the community at whatever cost.

10599. Even if the town was to pay for it?—Yes.

10600. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You would take it if you got it?—Yes. When Government looked into the calculation they intimated to us that a certain basis should be adopted. I was one of the deputation as to Lord Naas's Bill, and that explanation was given by Sir Thomas Larcom, as I told you.

10601. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You were one of the parties to the resolution laid before the Government. You joined in the resolutions specifying 400 men as the force for Belfast?—Yes.

10602. Was that number arrived at irrespectively of the question of cost?—My belief is that it was. We considered that 400 would be necessary. Perhaps the calculation was not gone into rigorously, but we determined that it was necessary to have a thoroughly adequate force; and I believe it would be cheaper if the turbulent portion of the community felt that there was such a force, even if we should pay for it out of our own pockets.

10603. Then I do not understand you to say that the 400 men were to be adopted only on condition that certain terms should be agreed on by the Government as to the payment of it?—No.

10604. Dr. *Murney.*—With regard to the amalgamation or absorption of the present force into the new force, what is your recollection of the observations made in the first instance by the Mayor to Sir Thomas Larcom in discussing that matter?—In introducing the matter I understood the Mayor to recommend that it should be done.

10605. Do you remember what observations were made by me?—The substance of them was that you objected to fetter the discretion of the Commissioner in that way.

10606. Mr. *Exham.*—Do I understand you to say that the Magistrates in coming to that resolution about

EIGHTEENTH DAY.
December 2.
William Dunville, esq., J.P.

the 400 men left out of consideration the fifty-two constabulary who are stationed here?—That was my view; because I considered that the fifty-two constabulary have several county duties to perform which are not included in the duties performed for the town.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea.*

10607. We enjoy a special luxury. Do you think £12,000 a year too much to pay for it?—That depends upon the nature of the luxury.

10608. Have we not been calling the town the northern Athens?—I cannot recollect.

10609. And calling our merchants princes, and comparing ourselves to Venice and other cities sitting on the sea?—There has been a great deal of nonsense of that kind talked.

10610. You have heard of Toronto?—Yes.

10611. And Newfoundland?—Yes.

10612. And Liverpool and Glasgow?—Yes.

10613. Is not this the cosmopolitan centre of the Orange confederation of the world?—I am really not in a position to answer that.

10614. Do you think £12,000 a year is too much to pay for being a town of such importance?—As I do not care to enjoy many of the luxuries which you mention, I should say not.

10615. Should not Charles Ward enjoy that luxury?—I do not know that we ought to be called on to pay for any such enjoyment.

10616. Do we not get up meetings here to hunt the Bishop from the chair, and break up meetings to congratulate the Prince of Wales; and is £12,000 a year too much to pay for that?—It is too much for me

10617. Is it not a good principle that parties should pay for their apathy as well as their activity?—I do not know that it is a principle, but I believe it to be the fact.

10618. You know the principle on which the inhabitants of certain districts are made to pay for malicious burnings, in order to stimulate them to more activity in preventing them?—Yes.

10619. Suppose the town, from the activity of one portion of its inhabitants and the apathy of another, should have to pay double rates for the maintenance of a police force, is it right that it should pay them until the disease is abated which is engendered within it?—The disease may be of very old standing, and that might involve many questions which we cannot discuss here.

10620. Supposing every man in the town would do his best to put an end to the system which gives rise to these riots, which have existed for the last fifty years, would not a small police force be sufficient?—The present day force is, I think, entirely inadequate even to perform day duty and maintain order in the streets. In the crowded thoroughfares there are not enough; for instance, in Queen-street, Anne-street, Cornmarket, and Bridge-street.

10621. Has not a police force of 160 men been sufficient to keep the town in order except in party riots?—No, I think not.

10622. Would not an addition of forty men to the 160 be sufficient?—I do not know; perhaps it might.

10623. Suppose we prefer to attend to our own business or indulgences, is it fair to ask the Government of the country to pay, out of the rates of the inhabitants of the three kingdoms, a special contribution to prevent us from suffering from the effects of our own licence or selfishness?—I am not disposed to attribute the riots to our own licence and selfishness. The natural tendency of people is to attend to their own business if they can conduct it in peace and quietness.

10624. But suppose the evil existing in Belfast is one with which the citizens cannot deal but with which the Imperial Government should deal, do you think it fair that they should be called on to pay for a double police rate because the Government will not hazard loss of office by doing their duty and putting down a system which endangers the existence of the empire?—I think that the Government ought, out of the public exchequer, to pay a portion of the expense of the police force.

10625. I believe that you and Dr. Denvir were two of the memorialists for the Commission of 1857?—Yes.

10626. Was this the memorial? [Mr. Rea read the memorial from the Report of the Special Commission for 1857, p. 17.]—I believe it was.

10627. Now, was it in any way the fault of the inhabitants of Belfast that the Government of which Lord Palmerston was the head, and the Government of which Lord Derby was the head, did not take notice of this report of the Commissioners?—I think it is only fair to Lord Derby's Government to say they did not overlook it, for I understood that the Bill of Lord Naas was brought in mainly in consequence of that Commission, and I regret that the town did not avail itself of that measure.

10628. But did Lord Naas's Bill provide for the discouragement of the Orange Society?—Not that I am aware of.

10629. And the only measure introduced was a measure affecting the Dublin police, and, in some degree, the police for Belfast?—I believe the question of police was a most important one as regards this community.

10630. Do you not believe that if the Government would discharge its duty with respect to the Orange Society and the Belfast Corporation a considerable saving might be effected by the Legislature as regards the police force of Belfast, and as regards the police force annually brought into Ulster to prevent outrages?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We don't consider that question within the limits of our inquiry.

10631. Mr. *Rea.*—If we pay our fair share, as we must, for the support of the 12,000 of the Irish constabulary, should we not, as a matter of course, get our fair share of that force?—Certainly; I have said so, decidedly.

10632. And don't you know as a member of the Grand Jury?—I never was on the Grand Jury.

10633. Do you happen to know, as a cess-payer of the county, that a considerable portion of the county cess is applied in payment of the constabulary in the county of Antrim?—I really cannot tell the proportion, but I presume the county pays its full proportion.

10634. Having regard to population, area, and crime here, are we not entitled to more of the constabulary?—Unless we get a perfect police force of our own which would do away with the necessity of keeping a large extra force in the town, we should get a larger proportion of constabulary.

10635. Are you aware that in consequence of the agrarian outrages there, Tipperary gets a considerable amount of constabulary?—I am not aware of the fact, but I will presume that it is so.

10636. Do you not think that the party outrages here are quite sufficient to give us a claim?—Indeed I think they entitle us to a considerable portion, more than I would like to see.

10637. Would you not rather have the constabulary than the local force as it exists at present as the force for Belfast?—I consider the present arrangements unsatisfactory. There is a want of system. You cannot amalgamate two forces and distribute them properly. I think the defect is, that there is one set of men for day duty and another set for night duty.

10638. The same observation applies to the city of London police?—I always considered that defective in that way. The general police of London is better than the city police, for that reason.

10639. Have you ever found any corporation police equal to police governed by a commissioner?—I have not much experience in the matter, but I think a force constituted as I stated in my direct examination, would be more satisfactory than the expedients we are obliged to resort to to patch up the force, making it a very unmanageable force.

10640. Suppose it were found impossible, within any reasonable period, to pass a statute for a force like the Dublin force, under a Commissioner, and that you were driven to increase the local force to the requisite number, would you prefer that number, or the same number of constabulary?—The constabulary are exceedingly efficient for certain duties, but not for other

duties. In the matter of making arrests, I would say, under present arrangements, they cannot discharge their duties as efficiently as a local force.

10641. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Why?—Because they carry their carbines.

10642. Did you hear the evidence of Mr. O'Donnell?—I read it. I know, in point of fact, that they patrol two and two with fire-arms. It was said by Mr. O'Donnell that it is at the discretion of the officer whether they go with their side-arms or their fire-arms. My impression was that it was not within the discretion of their officers to allow less than two together.

10643. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE. — Suppose the constabulary could turn out with batons. I understood Mr. Rea to ask whether you would prefer them to the present local force increased?—Do you mean for the suppression of riots or for ordinary purposes?

10644. I mean, taking one year with another, the run of seven years, and assuming that the constabulary could be modified?—Yes. I would rather have the constabulary, provided they could discharge all the duties of the local constables, make arrests, preserve order in the streets, quell disturbance when it arises, watch the town, and carry out the provisions of the local Acts; but we found they could not do it under present arrangements.

10645. Was legislation required to enable them to do so?—I think if you refer to Colonel Brownrigg's statement you will say that it is.

10646. Mr. *Rea.*—Assuming that the law is to be altered to the requisite extent, would you not infinitely prefer the constabulary to the local force?—Without going into the question of payment at present?

10647. Yes?—I think it would be better, but at the same time, bear this in mind, that I do not think it would be fair that the ratepayers of the town should pay for a large additional constabulary force without having their fair proportion of the constabulary. I would not violate a principle because there is an exceptional state in municipal affairs of Belfast.

10648. You struggled to alter that exceptional state of affairs?—I did something.

10649. Do you recollect when I first interfered in 1854?—I do not recollect it.

10650. Have you not been struggling against it since 1842?—No, I think not so long. Something was done towards it, but it was not well executed.

10651. Mr. Grimshaw and your father, and a number of gentlemen that were in the habit of acting with you since you took any part in affairs, struggled against the system from 1842 to 1854?—I know we did for a long time.

10652. Was there not an immense amount of money spent in that struggle and by those parties?—I suppose there was a good deal.

10653. Mr. *Exham.*—And since, too?—Yes.

10654. Mr. Commissioner BARRY. — Has this exceptional state of affairs any connection or bearing on the appointment, number, and organization of the police force of Belfast?—Well, I conceive, as a matter of course, that the constitution of the municipal authorities has something to do with it. I have already distinctly stated that I never found any partiality manifested by the police in the discharge of their duty.

10655. Mr. *Rea.*—Was there any objection to the local force at the time the commissioner of police and the police committee had the appointment of it, that you ever heard of?—I never heard of any objection during the time the police committee and the police commissioner had the appointment.

10656. Do you recollect whether any citizen at that time took the trouble of inquiring whether there were Catholics in the force, or whether they were all Catholic or all Protestant?—I never recollect it.

10657. Did they not take it for granted that being appointed by the police commissioner and police committee they were all right?—I never heard any objection raised against the constitution of the force, but it was a very small force. I believe it was appointed without any consideration as to religion. I never heard a complaint that they had not the confidence of all parties, and I believe that the force was fairly constituted.

10658. With regard to the force which exists collaterally with this force—the harbour police—and which is appointed by a local board, have you ever heard a complaint with regard to that force having a preponderance of one sect or not?—No. I never heard a complaint with regard to the harbour police.

10659. Do you know that any citizen politically active ever suggested a question with regard to the harbour police?—I am not aware; I never heard it.

10660. Has it not been notorious that the Harbour Board represents the citizens?—Yes, I think the Harbour Board is fairly constituted.

10661. Has it not generally represented the citizens half and half?—I cannot state exactly the proportions, but something like it. There is always a fair approximation to it at all events.

10662. Now, in regard to the way in which the Harbour Board is elected, is there not one peculiarity with regard to it, in which it differs from any other board in the town, that liability to the rates gives a franchise whether the rates are paid or not at the time of the election?—I fancy you are right in that.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We will not pursue the constitution of the Harbour Board further.

10663. Mr. *Rea.*—Were you here yesterday when Alderman Mullan gave evidence to the effect that the Town Council elected the ratepayers, and not the ratepayers the Town Council?—I was not.

10664. Between 1852 and 1854, a period of twelve years, one party was exclusively in possession of the council?—Yes.

10665. Perhaps they were entitled to it?—Yes.

10666. From 1844, the last contested election attempted by Mr. Grimshaw and others up to 1854, there was not even a struggle on the part of the opposite party to get a seat—was there not an entire cessation of action from 1844 to 1854?—There was no attempt made for a long time, but I do not exactly recollect the date.

10667. You were on the committee attending the registries?—No, I was not.

10668. Were you not one of the parties who attended to the registries?—I took part occasionally as to the registries.

10669. And up to the time you took charge of the registries did you not see, from 1844 to 1854, it was hopeless and useless to pay any attention to them?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—This is going too far. We have allowed you to ask whether particular things existed from 1842 to 1854, but we will not go into details.

Mr. *Rea.*—Mr. Exham yesterday asked Alderman Mullan a question in reference to the attempt to introduce Liberal members into the Town Council. That was a subject I studiously endeavoured to avoid. However, Mr. Exham thought it material to introduce it, and I claim the same privilege.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE. — Mr. Exham asked a question as to whether certain appointments in connexion with police were properly made by the Town Council—it is legitimate for you to take the opposite course, and to show that they made bad ones; but you must confine yourself to that.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We will not allow other matters to be gone into.

10670. Mr. *Rea.*—From 1854 to 1857 you took a very active part I believe in support of the agitation against the Town Council?—I do not know that it began as soon as 1854. I think it was about that time that Mr. Kennedy's letters directed attention to a number of questions.

10671. From that to the withdrawal of the Indemnity Bill in 1857 you took an active part?—I took an active part for a year or two.

10672. And from the period you dropped it the lead was taken by Mr. Ferguson?—Yes.

10673. Who still continues to take it?—Yes.

10674. Is not the Town Council almost exclusively constituted as it was in 1842?—I cannot tell you at present.

10675. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE. — Did you take active steps to alter the exclusiveness of the Town Council?—I did.

EIGHTEENTH DAY.
December 2.
William Dunville, esq., J.P.

10676. Do you think it is exclusive still?—I do not think it is exclusive to the same extent at all events; it is not absolutely exclusive now.

10677. Mr. *Rea.*—Do you know a single member of the Town Council who holds his seat on the nomination of the Liberal party?—I do not know. Mr. Duffin is a member of the Town Council.

10678. Was he not elected by the Tory party?—I cannot tell you; he was elected I presume in the regular way. I do not know who the parties were who voted for him.

10679. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—The council is not exclusive to the same extent that it was?—No.

10680. Mr. *Rea.*—In regard to numbers, to what extent has it become different?—There have been efforts made on several occasions by the leading members of the Conservative party to induce a number of Liberals to go into the Town Council. On one occasion when I was a member of it for a year there were eight or ten; but that has, in a great measure, discontinued. I must say that is not the fault of the Conservatives, for they were anxious that a few Liberals should go into the council.

10681. To whom does the blame attach that the old state of things has been restored?—I fancy to a large extent it is to be attributed to the fact that the Liberals decline to serve.

10682. Is it not a fact that on the 25th November, 1860, a number of Liberals were returned by the Tory party, fifteen gentlemen of the Liberal party?—I recollect there was a number of gentlemen returned.

10683. The fifteen may be counted twenty, in consequence of five Liberals being in the Town Council?—I really do not recollect.

10684. Do you recollect that the consent of the fifteen to act was obtained after the election and not before it?—I believe the consent of some of them was obtained after it.

10685. Had you consented before you were nominated?—No.

10686. You woke one morning and found yourself famous?—I found myself great.

10687. Was not your first act to send in your resignation?—When I was not a party to my election, of course I did.

10688. Did you send in your resignation?—I did.

10689. There is a fine of £50 for an alderman and £15 for a town councillor who refuses to act?—Yes.

10690. Are you aware that you should pay that weekly?—No; I am not aware of that.

10691. Did not the Town Council threaten to fine you if you persevered in your resignation?—I do not recollect that.

10692. And to elect you over and over again until you were compelled to serve?—I never heard of that.

10693. Did a deputation wait on you after you were elected, soliciting you to withdraw your resignation?—There was a deputation of a number of respectable gentlemen who urged me very much to go into the council.

10694. Was Sir Edward Coey one of them?—I think he was.

10695. Was Mr. Mullan one of them?—I do not think he was.

10696. Were any of the gentlemen who were special respondents in the Chancery suit on the deputation?—I do not think there was one.

10697. And you consented to act?—I had been all along objecting to the exclusive character of the Town Council, and endeavouring to impress on the leading men of the Conservative party the benefit that would result to the council if it were so constituted as to command the confidence of all classes. And then they pressed on me that it would be inconsistent with the views which I had been urging to refuse to act, when the ratepayers had elected me; and it was in a great measure representations of that kind that induced me to forego my resignation.

10698. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—They urged you to put your principles into practice?—Yes.

10699. Mr. *Rea.*—After they had got your consent, did they not get the consent of others to serve on the ground that you consented?—I do not know.

10700. But a great number did act?—Yes; a number did, including myself.

10701. How long did you remain in the council?—I think I ceased to be a member in May, 1863. I had been more than six months absent from the borough, and was disqualified by that.

10702. At the time those gentlemen with yourself were elected, was there not a large body elected by their opponents? Was there not a large body of Liberal municipal and parliamentary electors in the town of Belfast?—I believe there was.

10703. You recollect that in 1855, in the first contest got up under my auspices, the Liberals were strong enough to take three wards out of five without any compromise with our adversaries?—I do not recollect the exact fact.

10704. At several elections before the formation of the Belfast Corporation, did not the Liberal party of Belfast prove to have a majority of the entire body of electors?—

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do not answer that question.

10705. Mr. *Rea.*—Is this correct: Alderman Mullan is reported in the *Northern Whig* to have said "the Town Council enjoy the confidence of a large majority of the population of the town? But more the property than the population." Does the Town Council, as at present constituted, in your opinion, enjoy the confidence of a majority of the population?—I should say not.

10706. Then if any man stated that they enjoy the confidence of the population, it would not be true?—One might reasonably assume that they enjoy the confidence of a majority of the ratepayers, otherwise they would not be there. If the Liberal party do not choose to adopt the means open to them to obtain seats in the council, it is not the fault of the Conservatives.

10707. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do I understand you to say that the reason why the Liberal party is not truly represented in the Town Council is, that the ratepayers do not exercise their franchise?—Really I can hardly tell, there has been so little done. You can hardly judge of a matter of that sort without its being tested. I cannot tell, as they did not come forward; nor can I say whether the reason was that they were too weak on the registry, or whether other matters influenced them.

10708. But the result is that the Town Council is an exclusive body?—In a great measure, it is exclusive. I may say that I think it desirable that the ratepaying clauses should be abolished. That would place all the parties on an equal footing.

10709. Mr. *Rea.*—At that time that the arrangement was made about getting a number of Liberals into the Town Council, was any private bill before Parliament?—I do not know that there was.

10710. At all events it was intended, or in contemplation that a bill should be introduced to settle the municipal affairs, and to get rid of what was alleged to be an irregular appropriation of the funds?—That has been pending since 1857 or 1858.

10711. Do you connect the pendency of that measure to get an indemnity with that effort to induce Liberal members to go into the Town Council?—I do not, because I think the feeling of the Conservative gentlemen who made the effort was the conviction that it was an undesirable and unsatisfactory state of things, and that it was beneficial to the interest of the community, that some such arrangement should be made as that which exists in the case of the Harbour Board.

10712. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—That it would secure confidence more?—Yes; and that so far as possible the political element should be eliminated, and that the attention of parties should be turned to the duties of municipal management.

10713. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—To prevent the council being a little parliament?—Yes, a debating club.

10714. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—And it was a *bonâ fide* effort on the part of these gentlemen to make the body one of a mixed character?—Yes. And during the time I took part in the proceedings of the council, I saw nothing but what was fair and straightforward,

and any suggestion that I made met with perfect courtesy and attention.

10715. Do I understand you to say that the Conservative gentlemen who at that time had influence in the council, thought that they would secure public confidence better by having it a mixed body?—I am very sure they did. I have not the least doubt of it.

10716. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you think it would have been effective?—I think it would; my own opinion is that no municipal body should have a political character. It is not the proper sphere for it. If we want politics let us go to the hustings for them.

10717. You think a man that has to look after lamps or the sweeping of the streets will not light the lamp or sweep the streets better because he is an ardent politician, or sound in the Westminster Confession of Faith?—No.

10718. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—And you think that the effect that followed was unsatisfactory?—I do. I think it is very much to be regretted. Mr. Rea has referred to the constitution of the Harbour Board as satisfactory; everybody in the community admits that.

10719. Mr. *Rea*.—And are they not elected in the ordinary way?—There have been contests, but I think in voting people kept in view that there was a tacit understanding that those votes were not to be given to a man because he was a Whig or a Tory, but because he was the most efficient man.

10720. With regard to the return of the fifteen Whigs by the municipal electors, was there a meeting called together?—I do not know anything of it.

10721. At the time you consented to act, were you informed that your election and that of your friend was by the ratepayers of Belfast as ratepayers?—No communication was made to me on the subject.

10722. And that the object was to get £200,000 put into the rate?—No such thing was mentioned to me, nor was any condition imposed on me.

10723. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you believe that the return of the fifteen men was *mala fide*?—I do not; but I think it would be better for Belfast if parties would not attribute bad motives to those opposed to them, and endeavour to find out some good faith.

10724. Mr. *Rea*.—Was it ever proposed that one Liberal should be elected for Belfast?—I never heard of it.

10725. Did you hear that Mr. Kirk, of Newry, was proposed?—No.

10726. Or Mr. Charters?—No.

10727. Mr. Charters is closely related to Mr. Kirk?—I do not know.

10728. Do you not know that the ratepayers were likely to lose £200,000 by that proceeding?—No.

10729. You took little part in the affairs of the council while you were there?—Very little.

10730. Practically you were not a member for more than three months?—I was more than that. I was for about a year.

10731. You went to Dublin Castle several times in that year?—Of course I did.

10732. You had a considerable amount of influence with the Government?—I am not aware that I had.

10733. You were elected for three years, and consented to serve?—Yes.

10734. I believe you were elected in the usual way?—I believe so. It was a compromise, which it was endeavoured to carry out for the peace of the town.

10735. Did you not send in your resignation two or three times before you acquired your right of vacating your office by six months' continuous absence?—I did resign; but I found that my resignation would not be accepted, because the council had no power to accept a resignation.

10736. I believe the Town Council cannot do it?—I believe so.

10737. But you did give in your resignation after you consented to act?—I had acted for some time, and I then found that I really could not give the time and attention which was necessary to the office; and indeed I was in very bad health at the time.

10738. In point of fact, did they not tell you if you wished them to accept your resignation, you must send in £50 with it?—No.

10739. And that they had no power to accept it unless the penalty was paid?—They said they had no power to accept my resignation.

10740. Are you not aware that if you resigned, you are subject to an indictment for a misdemeanor, or to a penalty of £50?—No.

10741. Did you send in a written resignation?—Yes, and I understood they could not accept it.

10742. Why?—Because they had not power to do so.

10743. Because the £50 penalty was not paid?—I heard it generally stated that I was subject to a penalty of £50.

10744. Did they not intimate to you that they had no power to accept your resignation unless you sent in the £50?—They intimated to me that they had no power at all.

10745. Do you not know that from 1842, they had accepted a number of similar resignations without payment of any money?—I do not know anything about it.

10746. With regard to your observing partisanship in the Town Council or among the Magistrates, might it not have existed without your being able to prove any overt act of it?

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—What is the use of asking such a question as that? Do you believe that partisanship exists among the local Magistrates?—I do not.

10747. Mr. *Rea*.—You recollect the time when Mr. Bates managed the council, from 1852 to 1854?—I do.

10748. You never observed any overt act of partisanship with him?—No.

10749. Was it not in consequence of your belief that partisanship existed on the part of the Town Council, that you spent the money and used the exertions which you did?—It was because of the exclusive constitution of the body that there was a great feeling in the community, and it was with a view to put an end to that state of things and to place matters on such a footing that all parties entitled to exercise the franchise might come forward and do so, and appoint such persons as would be most likely to benefit the town.

10750. Would you have spent your money and made the exertions you did if you did not believe them capable of prostituting their offices for partisan purposes?—I believe there was a great deal of partisanship up to the time I refer to, in 1855.

10751. Will you give the Commissioners any fact that would lead them to believe that the same system does not continue at the present moment; what change has taken place in the constitution of the Town Council?—I do not hear of any act of the Town Council complained of as in former times. I do not hear of any breach of trust or other matter that I think objectionable.

10752. You are particularly conversant with the Commissioners' Report of 1857?—Yes, I remember reading it.

10753. Having regard to that report, and the knowledge of the public of its contents, could there be a grosser act of partisanship than after the report that the police force was objectionable, on the ground that there were only seven Roman Catholics in it, there should be only five in it now?—I believe that the whole community is to blame if there is any blame in it, if they did not give effect to that report of the Commissioners in 1857; there were very important suggestions made in it. I have already stated that if there is a new force to be appointed, I would think that a proper proportion of Roman Catholics should be introduced.

10754. Is that in the power of the ratepayers?—They have the power of petitioning Parliament if they choose to do it.

10755. Have you heard or been informed that one-half of the police force have been changed since 1857?—No; I do not know it.

10756. Suppose there were vacancies, did not that give an opportunity to the Town Council to remedy the grievance?—I suppose it did.

10757. And if they had been inclined to do so could they not have appointed one-half of them Catholics?—I suppose they might.

EIGHTEENTH DAY.
December 2.
William Dunville, esq., J.P.

10758. Suppose one-fifth of the police force did vacate their office and no attention was paid to the report of the Commissioners of 1857, would you not consider the Town Council guilty of gross neglect—of glaring partiality?—That would depend on the circumstances of the case and the kind of men that would offer, and it would be the duty of the Town Council to select the best men they could find. I do not know who came forward to offer themselves.

10759. And from your knowledge of the population of Ulster, do you not think that 1,000 fit men, Catholics, could have been obtained?—I think so.

10760. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you think that the police force remaining now as it was in 1857 is a proof or not that the Town Council acted as partisans?—I do not know what the motives might be that induced them to continue the force as it is now constituted—they might have good as well as bad motives. All I can tell is the fact.

10761. You said that up to a certain time you thought there were instances of partiality?—Yes.

10762. Do you think that at the present time the same state of affairs exists?—No; nor do I think it possible that, in the state of feeling in the town, it should be so, because there is greater vigilance and more public opinion; but it is greatly to be regretted that the Town Council is not constituted on a broader basis.

10763. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You think it is more exclusive now than is beneficial to the community?—Decidedly, and I think it is to be regretted.

10764. Mr. *Rea*.—How does public opinion act on the Town Council?—Very much the way it does on other people. Their proceedings are reported in the public papers, and if there is anything wrong it is commented on, and it becomes the topic of conversation. I do not believe that the Town Council are differently constituted from other people in that respect, or that they are not amenable to such influences.

10765. I want one fact to show that the public has any influence over the Town Council?—I have given you a fact already; the fact of fifteen gentlemen having been introduced into it.

10766. And is there a Liberal now there, with the exception of Charles Duffin?—If they chose to go out, they did it voluntarily. I do not think they were put out.

10767. Do you not think that no Liberal could be put into any ward in Belfast unless the Tories put him in?—I suppose they have the majority.

10768. Is it a fact that you are a Liberal in politics?—Yes, I am.

10769. Could you be returned for any ward in Belfast at present?—I do not know anything about it; but I suppose if I came forward as a Liberal and for party purposes, from what Mr. Rea says of the state of the registry, I would not.

10770. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Then to that extent you qualify your answer a while ago, that if Liberals were not in the Town Council it is in consequence of the Liberals not exercising their franchise?—It is partly from that, but chiefly from an indisposition on the part of a number of Liberals to go into the Town Council.

10771. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—As a matter of fact, have not the Conservative ratepayers a majority?—Yes.

10772. And they do not elect Liberals—they act as parties do in other places?—Yes.

10773. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Suppose party politics are not thrown aside, would the Town Council remain as it is?—I have no personal knowledge of the state of the registry.

10774. Mr. *Rea*.—Do you not know that a system has been carried out by which one-third or two-thirds of the electors have been disfranchised?—I have already stated my opinion that the ratepaying clauses should be abolished and that all parties should be put on an equal footing, and that all parties rated should have a power to vote without being required to pay their taxes.

10775. Do you not think that one-third or two thirds of the electors have been disfranchised in consequence of the taxes not having been collected?—I think if the ratepaying clause were abolished it would deprive all parties of the power of interfering with the franchise.

10776. The Mayor of Belfast has always been of the one party since 1842?—Yes, with the exception of Sir Edward Coey.

10777. Do you know any reason why Mr. Grimshaw and a variety of gentlemen like him, Deputy-Lieutenants of the county, should not be appointed Mayor as well as a third-rate grocer living in a fourth-rate street?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do not answer that.

10778. Mr. *Rea*.—From what you know of Belfast, do you think it possible that the 44,000 Roman Catholics in it could possibly remain satisfied with the Town Council as it at present exists?—I do not believe they could. If I was unjustly debarred from a municipal right I would feel aggrieved whether I was a Protestant or a Roman Catholic. I do not think it would matter which I was.

10779. With regard to yourself and other Liberal Protestants, do you not know that the animosity which prevents you from being elected proceeds from the fact that you and your party always resolved to do full justice to the Roman Catholics?—I was always most desirous to see justice done.

Re-examined by Mr. *Exham*.

10780. Were those gentlemen who were elected in 1860 men of position and character in the town?—Yes.

10781. You talked of the absence of the Liberal element in the council at present. I ask you whether the absence of the Liberal element has been caused by any activity on the part of the Conservative members of the council?—I am not aware of it.

10782. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Have you any reason to suppose that it was from any conduct on the part of the Conservative ratepayers?—No, indeed; nor had the Conservative ratepayers raised any difficulty.

10783. Are you sufficiently acquainted with the state of the burgess roll to state whether or not the present admittedly exclusive character of the Corporation is caused by the burgess roll?—I have no knowledge of the state of the registry, but I presume it must be so. I fancy that the parties were nearly balanced.

10784. You said some time ago that you believed the Liberal element did not exist so extensively as it was desirable?—Yes.

10785. You now qualify your answer to that extent, that you are not acquainted with the state of the burgess roll?—Yes.

10786. And that is on the assumption that the same party that you have named, leading men in the Conservative party, who introduced fifteen Liberals into the council still continue of the same opinion?—Yes; and I have no reason to think otherwise, so far as I know.

10787. Do you know whether it is so or not?—I have no reason to think otherwise, and I should hope so.

10788. As I understand you, you approve generally of the principle of Lord Naas's Bill of 1858?—I approve of it on the assumption, as I told you, that I was right in what I stated of it. I was wrong in assuming that there was a great deal in the Bill that was not in it; but I think I was right in assuming that the practical working of the Bill would amount very much to what I said.

10789. Would you be kind enough to state the gist of the Bill?—The gist of the Bill was this, as I understand it, Lord Naas proposed to abolish the local police in Belfast; and he proposed the appointment of 100 constabulary as day constables in Belfast; that force was to be stationed in Belfast, and to be paid out of the Consolidated Fund; and assuming that the fifty men stationed here was to be continued, that would be 150 men free of any charge to the municipality, and if more was wanting than 150 men the town was to pay one-half of the cost.

10790. The cost would be—£160 a year to a sub-inspector; £70 to each head-constable; and £35 2*s*. 6*d*.

to each constable and sub-constable?—Yes; and I think that was an average to about £37 a man, and the half of that would be about £19.

10791. You were to pay the half on that scale?—Yes; exactly.

10792. And in addition to that there was to be extra pay given to the men for performing extraordinary duties belonging to the town?—Just so.

10793. You approve of the principle of that Bill?—I do. I think it most important indeed, in a matter of this sort, to have an established precedent before us; and when the Government of the day, after giving due consideration to the report of the Commissioners of 1857, put that Bill forward, I think we may fairly assume that it is a reasonable basis on which we may go to establish a re-construction of the force.

10794. You would be satisfied with the adoption of that plan, and the substitution of the constabulary?—As regards that I would be inclined to think that the existing local force should be used; when I say the substitution of the constabulary, I mean that it should be a homogeneous force, not consisting of constabulary who might be obliged to rotate as in other places; but men distinctly allocated to the duty in Belfast, and to constitute a Belfast force.

10795. Do you not think there would be some advantage in having that force of 400, not so completely localized as that some of them might be removed to another district, if it should be found necessary; for example, suppose that it was discovered that a man was liable to influence, would you not think it desirable not to be obliged to dismiss him, but simply to remove him to another district, keeping the nucleus of an effective force for Belfast?—Perhaps I am hardly competent to answer that question. I have not considered that question fully; the plan does appear to have something to recommend it as you put the question. But I think it desirable that the force should be a distinct and well defined force, attached to our own municipality.

10796. I find from what occurred in the city of Cork, the force of 100 constabulary costs in round numbers £6,000 a year?—It can hardly be so much as that.

10797. That includes some mounted men, which perhaps it would be advisable to have?—Yes; I think it very desirable to have some mounted men here.

10798. To the fifty men at present located in Belfast, as the county amount or number, we add 100 men, and so get at the principle in Lord Naas's Bill?—I should say that that is the right thing to do; let us take 100 men as the basis that we are to get as our share, and then dispense with the fifty county men and leave them to discharge county duties that may be required. Dispense with those and simply take 100 men as our fair proportion, and for the remaining 300 which it would be necessary to make up the 400, I think that the town should pay the one-half; so that the town should pay in the result, the cost of 150 men. In other words, we should have a force of 400 men, and that the town should pay for 150 of them.

10799. And should also pay something extra for the extra expense of performing extraordinary duties?—Certainly. I think that is perfectly right.

10800. £40 a man for 150 men would be £6,000 a year; then a £1,000 for extra duty would make £7,000 a year; and the present force, I understand from Mr. Exham, costs about £6,900?—That is my view; but I can only give my individual opinion; it strikes me as reasonable.

10801. You were one of the Magistrates who took part in the investigation of the circumstances connected with riots?—Yes. I was not present at the riots; but I sat for five days and heard a great deal of evidence on the subject.

10802. From the evidence collected by the Magistrates at that time, are you of opinion that the burning of the effigy and the mock funeral—having regard to the number assembled, and having regard to the quality, I may say, of the persons assembled—boys, girls, women, or men—were properly described as a boys' trick?—Certainly not. Mr. M'Kittrick, who is a very intelligent man, and a dispassionate man, told us distinctly that the number he was called on to encounter, with his handful of local police, consisted of about 5,000, of whom at least 1,000 were full-grown men.

10803. Do you think the police force should have fire-arms?—Whatever police force there is to be for Belfast, I think it desirable that they should be trained to the use of arms, and that they should have them for an emergency. I do not mean to say that the constabulary drill would do for the local police; but I think the drill of the constabulary is very important indeed and useful; one has only to look at the body to see how much they are improved by the drill, and by having the men properly set up. I think it is advantageous in every way.

10804. When you speak of the constabulary you speak of the plan which Lord Naas proposed to adopt in substitution for the local police force in Belfast? I believe Lord Naas proposed to draw the force from the constabulary?—Yes; and I cannot too strongly impress my idea that in order to make a force of that kind satisfactory and calculated to enjoy the public confidence, you should, without doing anything invidious, have regard to its element in a religious point of view. It is a sort of thing that, for my own part, I would never dream of applying, but we must deal with things as they are. This is a peculiarly constituted community, sensitive on that subject; and I believe the community would be very much influenced by the consideration, that the force was so constituted as to leave no cause of complaint on that ground.

10805. Then you would not object to a sufficient constabulary force made to meet the requirements of the town duties?—I would not; and, to a reasonable extent, I think the general basis should be the preamble of Lord Naas's Bill.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Dinnen*.

10806. You say that you never knew a charge of partiality against the local force?—Yes.

10807. But you say that you have heard that in consequence of their religion there is a feeling of prejudice against them?—I think there is such a feeling among a large body of the Catholics of Belfast, and that the force does not possess their confidence from its exclusive complexion.

10808. And that is in consequence solely of the men belonging to the Protestant religion?—We may assume that, I think, when there are only five Roman Catholics out of 160 in the force, principally taken from the working classes, and we know that a large proportion of Catholics belong to the working classes.

10809. You took an active interest in politics before Mr. Rea entered on the scene? Did you ever hear during that time any charge against the local police force?—No, I did not.

10810. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—But there was a feeling of dissatisfaction against them?—I think that the exclusive character of the Town Council is imported into every thing connected with its proceedings, and that the objection to the local police force is not an objection to the individual members of it. I stated before, and I repeat it, that I never discovered any act of partiality in the police force.

10811. Do you think that when the men are guiltless they should be punished because they are Protestants?—I don't think they should be punished at all; but I think, with the knowledge that we have of the state of things that exists in the town, we ought to take means to protect the peace and well-being of the town, and that would be done by the constitution of a thoroughly good efficient force, sufficiently large to do the duties. I have already said that the present system is utterly defective. The separation of the night force from the day force requiring the men to be on the streets for fifteen hours, with the exception of two for meals; I consider that a gross defect.

10812. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You do not see any harm in the men being Protestants?—No.

10813. Mr. *Rea*.—Is it the fact that every constable appointed by the Harbour Commissioners out of twenty-six, except one, are Protestants?—I do not know.

10814. Are you a Commissioner?—No.

10815. Assuming that to be true, the Harbour Commissioners have fallen into the same error as the Town

EIGHTEENTH DAY.
December 2.

William Dunville, esq., J.P.

Council?—So far as I am concerned individually I never asked the question.

10816. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Is there a Pound and a Sandy-row within the jurisdiction of the Commissioners?—I am not aware.

10817. Mr. *Dinnen*.—Are you aware of the constitution of the metropolitan force?—There was in the time of the report of 1857 some information with regard to the metropolitan force, I think.

10818. Are you aware that in the constitution of that force the religious element is exactly the converse of what it was in Belfast?—I am not aware of that. I believe there was a complaint of it at one time, and I heard since that by some judicious proceeding the ground of complaint has been removed.

10819. Did you hear that there was any dissatisfaction among the lower orders in Dublin about that?—I have no means of knowing that; but I heard, by some judicious proceeding, the complaint was put an end to.

10820. Do you consider that the constabulary force is adequate to civic purposes?—Not as they are at present.

10821. And it would be necessary that a change should take place in order to adapt them for civic purposes.

10822. All the locals who were not incapacitated by age should form part of the new force?—Yes. I think no doubt it would be an advantage to avail ourselves of the services of such of the men who might be fitted for the new force.

John Thomson, esq., J.P.

John Thomson, esq., J.P, appeared to make a further statement. He said:—

10823. I wish, if you would allow me, to hand in a paper. The day I gave evidence here I was asked my opinion of the best way to put down the riots. I said martial law, and the learned sergeant (Mr. Armstrong) made some very strong remarks on that proposition, which I thought unfair. I should like to put forward some document and some statement to uphold my views. I was not here during the riots, and the information I am now going to give I was not aware of when I gave my opinion. I understand, from the very best authority, that the Lieutenant of the county was authorized by the Castle in Dublin to put the town of Belfast under martial law. I hold in my hand a document which was signed by sixty-three of the most respectable townsmen, and I find the names of a great number of the learned sergeant's clients appended to it. If you allow me to read one sentence, I shall hand the document in. "And your memorialists therefore pray that the town and district may forthwith be placed under martial law, and be kept under it until the riots have been entirely extinguished." That document is signed by sixty-three of our most respectable townsmen. Among these names I find the names of Mr. James M'Loughlin (who, I think, gave evidence here), Mr. James Keegan, Mr. Peter Keegan, Mr. James Mehan, Right Rev. Dr. Denvir, and Mr. Bernard Hughes. That is all I have to say.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea*.

10824. Do you still recommend that martial law should be proclaimed?—I still say that it would be effectual. Garrotting was put down in London by whipping, and I think rioting in the town of Belfast could be put down by the same means.

10825. The following letter was afterwards received by the Commissioners:—

"Low Wood, Belfast,
"7th December, 1864.

SIRS,—On the 2nd instant, when I had the honour of appearing before you for the second time, I stated that I understood that the Lord Lieutenant of this county had been empowered by the Executive to put Belfast under martial law. I have now to inform you that the power to do so was only asked by the Lieutenant, but refused by the authorities in Dublin. I would therefore be obliged that you would order that my evidence on this point be struck out of your notes, or insert this correction of it.

"I have the honour to remain, Sirs,
"Your obedient servant,
"JOHN THOMSON.

"To the Commissioners appointed
to inquire into the Belfast Riots, Belfast."

Mr. R. J. M'Geagh.

Mr. *R. J. M'Geagh* appeared to make an explanation. He said:—

10826. I wish to make an explanation, because of some observations of Sergeant Armstrong. I think it was not dignified of him. I think it due to myself and to you, that, having referred in my evidence to the number of parties taken into custody by the Dublin police at the period referred to, the truth of the fact or otherwise should be ascertained. I regret having brought it forward before having ascertained the truth or otherwise of the statement. I have since examined into the matter, and I find that the statement that nearly 25 per cent. of the population was taken into custody is very nearly correct. I have taken the returns made out by the Commissioners of Metropolitan Police in "Thom's Almanac," which says:—

"CRIMINAL STATISTICS PUBLISHED BY COMMISSIONERS OF METROPOLITAN POLICE, DUBLIN.

	Number of Persons taken into Custody.	Convicted.
1848,	56,474	40,254
1850,	64,119	48,056
1851,	63,106	47,664
1852,	56,424	41,847"

During the last two years in Belfast, the figures for which I can give, the number of persons taken into custody by the municipal police, were:—

"BELFAST CRIMINAL STATISTICS.

	Taken into Custody.
1863,	5,461
1864,	6,839"

I applied to Mr. O'Donnell to get the number of convictions. He has been kind enough to get a copy made out, which will be handed in, so that you might ascertain the number of convictions here as well as the number of persons taken into custody. From this document, gentlemen, you will observe that the arrests are not far short of one in four of the population in Dublin. It does not follow that every fourth person was arrested, because in some cases the same party may have been taken into custody more than once.

10827. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Then, as I understand you, the sum total of all this is, that there are 75,000 criminals in Dublin?—From what I have stated it will appear that there are 25 per cent. arrests.

10828. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—That is, that there are 25 per cent. of the population taken into custody?—That is what I find verified in reference to the period to which I draw attention to. I would observe that the number of arrests amount to more than 22 per cent. I take it that the police have control over 30,000 inhabitants more than in the city of Dublin proper, which has 250,000—that makes 280,000—and the percentage of arrests is above 20 per cent. on that supposition. You will also observe the small number of arrests in Belfast, from which I trust you will collect that the inhabitants are in general well conducted, and that therefore we do not require a large constabulary force.

Mr. *W. H. Kisbey*, addressing the Commissioners, said— Mr. W. H. Kisbey.

I hold in my hand a document which I appear with Mr. M'Lean to present to you. It is signed by 1,100 inhabitants of Belfast, most of them ratepayers, and as the document is very brief it will explain itself. It will not occupy more than two minutes.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY asked what the document was about; how did it bear on the inquiry?

Mr. *Kisbey*.—It will explain itself; and it will take less time to read it than to state its nature.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I have no objection to your reading it; but this is not to be taken as a precedent that any gentleman has a right to come here and read any document because it is signed by 1,100 ratepayers.

The following is the document referred to :—

"TO C. R. BARRY, ESQ., Q.C., AND RICHARD DOWSE, ESQ., Q.C., COMMISSIONERS TO INQUIRE CONCERNING BELFAST RIOTS.

"GENTLEMEN—We, the undersigned ratepayers and inhabitants of the borough of Belfast, are anxious that the Commissioners authorized to make inquiry under the warrant of the Lords Justices, dated 3rd November, 1864, should be officially informed what the reasons are that have determined the Protestant ratepayers and inhabitants of the town to take no part in the investigation which they are now holding. Those reasons are as follow :—

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—The Commissioners decline to receive that document.

The Rev. *Isaac Nelson*, examined by Mr. *Rea*. The Rev. Isaac Nelson.

10829. Are you a clergyman?—I am a Presbyterian clergyman of a congregation in Belfast for twenty-three years.

10830. I believe that you are the owner of some property in Belfast?—Yes; and now, gentlemen, I wish to be distinctly understood that I do not come here for the purpose of making a statement with any party design, or for any party purpose. I have held no communication with any of the learned gentlemen who are before me; and although I reside in the town, and have been a minister in the town for many years, I have never taken the slightest part in the movements of any party. I beg to intimate that I consider it to be a duty to appear before you; but at the same time I wish to state that I have no prepared answers to any prepared questions, and I have not been in communication with any of the gentlemen in Court. If the Commissioners believe that anything known to me can be of the slightest value in removing the melancholy state of things in this town, I would be glad to contribute my mite. I have seen what I never expected to have seen in Belfast. I recollect many years ago that party quarrels did occur, and lasted for a time; but I have lived to see men in the outraged name of religion, bending themselves towards the ground, and deliberately taking aim at their fellow-citizens. There is a spirit of bitterness at present infused into the movements of the town which argues badly for the future, and I fear that, while gentlemen who may have their interests in the matter, are pursuing each his own course, they may be kindling a fire in the town which may yet place our island in flames. If, therefore, my presence here can in any way contribute to remove the disturbances, or prevent them from taking place in future, I am at your service.

10831. How long have you been a clergyman in Belfast?—Twenty-three years. I am twenty-seven years in the ministry.

10832. Always in conjunction with the General Assembly?—Yes.

10833. Formerly called the Synod of Ulster?—Yes.

10834. Where is your property in Belfast situated?—On the Shankill-road. It chiefly consists of houses of the value of £20 and under. In one place the highest rent of the houses is £18.

10835. They are occupied hitherto both by Protestants and Catholics?—Promiscuously. We never ask the religious opinion of the person presenting himself as a tenant.

10836. Do you recollect anything particular relating to the late riots which you consider of importance that the Commissioners should know, and if so, state what it was?—I had to protect the lives of parties during the riots. I may connect what I am now going to say with what occurred here on Wednesday. A man, in my presence—a man of the name of M'Crea, presented himself as a witness, and, as I understand, complained of the authorities for not searching for arms; that was on Thursday, the 20th August, as I understood him to say. My residence overlooks the block of houses in one of which he resides, and which is called Wilton-square and Wilton-place, near the Shankill-road. It is within 400 yards of my residence; and on the Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday nights, I was kept without being undressed each night in succession; and here is an intimation from one of the men living there, that the authorities did not search for arms in a house in another part; whilst for the four nights during which I was kept out of bed, endeavouring as far as I could to influence and control the thoughtless crowd in my neighbourhood, I could have laid my hand at any time upon the place in which their arms were deposited. I knew also where their gunpowder was; and I was exceedingly surprised and indignant to find a man coming here to complain that on the 20th of August the authorities did not collect the arms, when for these four—or I shall say three—melancholy nights my Protestant neighbours remained up, wandering round the houses, playing "The Protestant Boys" and "The Boyne Water," and using phraseology which I hope will in future be foreign to the towns of this island. Having taken possession of the highway, they maltreated, in spite of all my remonstrances, every passer-by who would not use certain language. I am speaking of a number of persons with whom I have been to a certain extent acquainted for years, and can state to be most well conducted and quiet persons. I saw that crowd come up to the houses of four poor members of the Latin Church. I did not then know myself exactly their religious denomination. I saw the furniture broken to pieces on the floor, and I saw the houses, as you express it, gutted. I went up and asked one of the poor persons, who was crying, "Do you know any of those who did this?"—"Yes, sir. There is the man." I know him, and I saw the fire-arm in his breast pocket. The men are all at large after perpetrating these outrages, and I am almost inclined to say to you and the country, let them be so, if we can for the future avoid such things as have occurred, bringing disgrace not merely on the name of Protestant, but on the name of Christian.

10837. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Had this man, M'Crea, anything to do with what you are saying?—I hold as responsible for these three or four nights' melancholy proceedings all who heard of and did not oppose them. I dissent from the judgment of the Chairman of this county when he says, "The doers of these things are amongst you, but not of you." I say the disgrace rests upon the head of this community, and on every citizen; and I will say more, that every professing Christian that did not stand up to repress such scenes shares in the disgrace. The mobs in my neighbourhood not only hunted poor Roman Catholic neighbours out of their houses, but I had to go and beseech them to grant so many hours to these poor people to take their furniture out of the places. I had also to go and get horses and carts to remove the furniture, and I had a great deal to do to repress the violence of the mob.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We are quite aware that scenes of the most lamentable character took place, and that outrages of the most flagitious character—a disgrace to any Christian man—were committed; but we are not investigating those circumstances, save so far as they bear on the question of the means then adopted by the authorities for the preservation of the

EIGHTEENTH DAY.
December 2.
The Rev. Isaac Nelson.

peace, and more particularly the means to be adopted in the future for the preservation of the peace.

10838. Mr. *Rea.*—I heard you had sent to the Magistrates and pointed out where arms were concealed. Is there anything in that rumour?—I must apply to the Commissioners. There are many things that I could here state, which I do not believe, as a man and a minister, I would be doing good by stating. If I can help, or in any way to prevent such things in future, I am anxious to do it.

10839. I must press you to say whether you know anything in reference to neglect by the Magistrates to execute their duty, and for that purpose I must ask you whether you gave any Magistrate notice of any place where fire-arms were deposited?—I did not want to assume an air of mystery about what might not be of much importance. The Magistrates were busy in other places, and when these four little houses were wrecked, Mr. Lyons came up with a troop of dragoons, and stopped opposite to them. I went up to him, and said, "Mr. Lyons, we are here under mob rule, and it is really too bad." The exact locality in which I reside is outside the lighted and watched district, and I do not make a complaint against the local police. Mr. Lyons said, "I can do nothing in regard to the mob at this moment." I told him that the people were hunted from their houses, and had to sleep under a hedge. I asked him to send some protection for them. He said he would, and I was somewhat indignant when they did not come. I offered my house as an asylum to the poor helpless people, and protected them at the risk of my own life.

10840. How many had you in your house?—I believe sixteen persons slept in the house that night.

10841. Did you give information to the Magistrates about arms being in the porter's lodge of Mr. Walkington?—If you proceed to stick me to personal matters, I must beg of the Commissioners to protect me. I will do nothing to implicate any person.

10842. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We shall protect you as much as we can. Did you give information to Mr. Lyons about arms being in any particular house?—No.

10843. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you give any information to any other Magistrate?—I saw no other Magistrate.

10844. Or to any police constable?—I don't wish to answer that question. I will endeavour to tell the truth; but I question whether it is my duty to enter into these past occurrences, particularly as you have already intimated that your action is not retrospective; and they want me to implicate individuals. It should be enough for me to say that I felt hurt and somewhat indignant when I was able to pick up minie rifle bullets of very fair manufacture here and there, scattered from time to time on my premises, and I was anxious that this should be put an end to. If I were to tell you, and wanted to work on the feelings of others, I could have sat down and wept when a poor little girl came with a pet canary bird in a cage, when the poor people had been driven from their houses, the children in one direction and the father and mother in another. I had to protect a family in whose house there was a dying person, and I believe that death had actually taken place in the house when they were obliged to vacate. I regret that there was no interference on the part of the authorities, so called, I presume, *quasi lucus a non lucendo.*

10845. That is, they are authorities because they have no authority?—I would rather keep to the Latin.

10846. You may tell us if you like what complaint you made to the authorities?—I do not like to do so.

10847. Mr. *Rea.*—But you have a duty to perform?—I have; and I am discharging it as conscientiously as I can. I do not appear here for the purpose of implicating any individual. I want to raise my voice if I can in defence of the principles of Christianity. I will state facts to you. After having protected these poor people, the next evening, between three and four o'clock, two persons came up running as if they were pursued by a crowd. The mob divided itself into two portions, at the head of one was a man who had a hatchet over his shoulder. The other was led by a man who had in his hand a pole, to which was affixed a bayonet. My brother and I interfered, and we succeeded in getting the mobs to turn away, and to save the two persons. I felt at the moment of that transaction that the parties in power had not sufficiently attended to us. However, these gentlemen may be able to explain, and it is not for me to say more.

10848. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Were there any police in the neighbourhood?—Not at that time.

10849. Did you apply for police?—I sent a gentleman who is since deceased, and I believe he applied.

10850. To what Magistrate?—To Mr. Grimshaw, who happened to be at the Ulster Bank. Mr. Grimshaw afterwards wrote a note to Mr. Inspector Williams. Mr. Williams said that it would be immediately attended to; and I think that he said to Mr. Grimshaw after, that he had sent police in that direction, but they did not appear. My desire was that they should have communicated with me. I spoke to a constable of the name of Anderson, and gave him my opinion as to what ought to be done. Subsequently Sergeant Tully—and I am glad to take this public opportunity to thank him—not only entered into my position, but did every thing he could to help me over the difficulty.

10851. Mr. *Rea.*—I ask you whether Mr. Lyons went to make the search. Tell me anything that happened within your knowledge with regard to Mr. Lyons getting notice of the concealment of fire-arms?—I think I have already said that I did not tell Mr. Lyons.

10852. Did you send to any one for protection?—Mr. Lyons said he sent protection at nine o'clock, but it did not come.

10853. Where were the bullets cast?—I could not tell, but they did credit to the workman. They were conical bullets.

10854. Was any information given in regard to rifle bullets being cast in any place in your locality?—I have already said that in what I answer I shall endeavour to state facts, but I do not wish to state all that I know as to the names of parties, I will tell you further what occurred. Five men, whose names I know, and with whose persons I am familiar, travelled about from house to house exacting what I called at the time black mail. They went into a house of a tenant of my own, and, after laying down their pistols, demanded that money should be given to them.

10855. For what purpose?—They said for the purpose of protecting us. They said—"Give us fire-arms and we will protect you." I know the names of the five, and they are at large, although that may deserve penal servitude. I say that without moving in the slightest way in that direction; but I intimated that those men ought to be dealt with by the association to which they belong, or at least to which three of them belong.

10856. What association?—Well, they said they were Orangemen. I spoke to Mr. Crossley, who is a a minister and my neighbour, and I told him that he ought to do something. I said—"If you or that association patronize such a movement I will consider it my duty to bring it before the public. I will appear before your tribunal." And I said—"Let us punish those men." He promised to do so, but it has not been done yet.

10857. You offered to go before the lodge in order to have those men punished?—Yes.

10858. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you or did you not inform any of the authorities that arms were in any houses, or used improperly out of any houses, or did you give any information that ought to have led them to make a search?—My answer simply is, that I had no personal intercourse with any Magistrate except with Mr. Lyons on the occasion of the wrecking of the four small houses. I did make a statement to Mr. Anderson, whom I called into my gate; and if you choose you may ask Sergeant Tully what I did on that occasion.

10859. Mr. *Rea.*—Does not Mr. Walkington live near you?—He does.

10860. Do you know whether he is secretary to the Rifle Club?—I do not know it.

10861. Did you receive information that rifle bullets were being cast in any premises in your locality?—I did.

10862. Did you send information that a number of bullets were cast on Mr. Walkington's premises?

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—The names of individuals should not be introduced in this way.

Mr. *Rea.*—I am not saying the bullets were cast by Mr. Walkington, but on his premises.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—This Court must not be made the means of making charges against individuals.

Mr. *Nelson.*—Well, I decline to answer the question. It would not be fair for me to make statements in the absence of individuals. I have stated already that I regret the want of energy upon the part of the authorities.

10863. Mr. *Rea.*—Did you, either yourself or through any messenger, communicate to the authorities that bullets were being cast in any locality which you specified?—I intimated to those two sergeants that they ought immediately to send to me or into the locality the person who was authorized legally to collect arms. I did not choose exactly to be minute with sub-officials.

10864. Did you receive information from any party that rifle bullets were being cast in any place you mentioned?—I did myself receive information to that effect.

10865. Was it that induced you to communicate with the police constables?—Clearly.

Mr. *Cassidy* said that he happened to be a personal friend and a neighbour of Mr. Walkington, and that Mr. Walkington resided at Sydenham, outside the municipal boundary.

10866. Mr. *Rea.*—Is that the Mr. Walkington you mean?—I did not introduce the name of Mr. Walkington. The one is the father, the other the son.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—There is no imputation on the gentleman.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Hamill.*

10867. Was it in the night or in the day that the people were put out of their houses and their furniture broken?—It was in the daytime. I heard a man named M'Crea give evidence here, and I observed that man at one time, three or four days previously, in the crowd speaking with the crowd there. Gentlemen, you may well imagine that as a Presbyterian minister I know the people were neighbours, and I saw M'Crea there, and I three times addressed the crowd and besought them to avoid such courses; and I saw that man standing in the street at the time.

10868. Was he one of the men who came to the houses to demand money?—He was not.

NINETEENTH DAY.

Saturday, 3rd December, 1864.

The Commissioners sat at eleven o'clock.

Charles Lanyon, esq., examined by Mr. Commissioner Barry.

Charles Lanyon, esq.

10869. You are a Magistrate of the county of Antrim?—I am.

10870. You filled the office of Mayor of Belfast?—I did.

10871. Are you at present in the Town Council?—I am.

10872. Did you take part with the other Magistrates in endeavouring to suppress the riots of last August?—I did. I was engaged day and night for eight or nine days.

10873. Were you present at the meeting of the Magistrates on the 1st of September?—I was. That was after the riots.

10874. You heard the report read giving a narrative of the occurrences?—I did. I was a member of the committee, but did not act on it. At the first meeting of the Magistrates I was named on the committee, but I did not act on it.

10875. Did you agree to the resolution that the municipal force should be increased to 400 men?—I concurred in that resolution, but it does not state the ground on which the majority of the Magistrates there agreed to it, and that was the understanding that one-half of the expense should be defrayed by the Government.

10876. You agreed to the number subject to the question of expense?—That resolution was drawn up at a period of great excitement and anxiety, and I now think that less would do.

10877. How much less?—I should say that if there were 300 of a local force and 100 constabulary it would be quite sufficient.

10878. Do the 100 include the constabulary in town?—It includes the fifty-two constabulary stationed here at present.

10879. You speak of 400 in all?—Yes.

10880. Would you give the preference to a force of 400 men in one body and of a homogeneous character, all local men or all constabulary—would you prefer that to a mixed force?—I think it would be desirable, but you might have the advantage of a homogeneous force by having one man, a Magistrate, who would have the command both of the constabulary and of the local force. That would, to a certain extent, give it the character of a homogeneous force.

10881. Do you think that it would be an advantage to have a portion of the police force in Belfast trained to the use of arms?—Certainly.

10882. That would be advisable, you think?—I do. But when I speak of arms I do not mean that muskets would be advisable. Muskets are so cumbersome that there is great difficulty in acting with sufficient promptitude with them.

10883. I was assuming that there should be men with batons, supported by men with fire-arms?—I have always thought that there ought to be a sufficient number of men with batons. Fire-arms are too cumbersome to allow of the men moving with sufficient rapidity.

10884. The two things are distinct and both equally useful?—Precisely; and that is one reason why I think that we should have 100 constabulary. I think 300 police and 100 constabulary would be effective and an efficient mode of putting down riots. Some of the 300 should be armed with revolvers, which are less cumbersome.

10885. Even if there were baton men?—Some portion of them certainly.

10886. Were you one of the corporation of Belfast at the time they considered Lord Naas's Bill in 1858?—I was not in the corporation at the time.

10887. The principle of that Bill was the substitution of the constabulary for the local force here and in Dublin?—Yes.

10888. Suppose the constabulary was so organized as to do civic duties, would you approve of them for Belfast?—I do not think night watching should be done by them; it should be done by the local force.

10889. Can you give any reason for that?—I was one of the deputation which waited on Sir Thomas Larcom about the change that was to take place, and we found out, on communication with him, that the duties of the constabulary were not compatible with the duty of night watching.

10890. Suppose the organization and arrangements of the constabulary were so modified as to enable the men to perform that duty, would you approve of them for the purpose?—I do not then see any difference.

10891. Suppose they were modified so as to perform those duties, do you think that the fact of their being trained to arms would not be an advantage?—I do not see the advantage of training to arms for night watching.

NINETEENTH DAY.

December 3.

Charles Lanyon, esq.

10892. But do you not see the advantage of it for an exigency such as that of last August?—Decidedly.

10893. You are of opinion that it is requisite to have the apprehension of such occurrences removed by having a proper police?—Yes.

10894. Do you think there is any danger of a recurrence of such riots?—There is no doubt that there is danger of the recurrence of them, although my own impression is, that the last riots were of such a nature as to be very likely to prevent such serious occurrences again.

10895. Do you mean altogether to cure them?—I think they will have a great effect that way.

10896. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—People are alive to a necessity of being vigilant for the future?—Yes, perhaps so.

10897. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You are of opinion that the police should be commanded by a chief with magisterial power, so as to be able to act without the intervention of any other Magistrate?—Certainly. I think that would be desirable.

10898. Have you formed any opinion as to the expediency of the introduction of divisional Magistrates such as there is in Dublin, and to have the Petty Sessions functions discharged by them?—Do you mean it so as to displace our Magistrates?

10899. Do you know that in Dublin the local Magistrates do not perform duties at Petty Sessions, they are discharged by paid Magistrates?—We have one resident Magistrate here, and I should not like to see the duties exclusively in the hands of two stipendiary Magistrates. I should be sorry to see the Magistrates displaced, because I do not think there is any justification for such a thing by any act of partiality or any other act. There is no justification for such a thing.

10900. Have you considered the question apart from any partiality?—I have not; but from the knowledge I have I do not think it desirable to put the judicial business exclusively into the hands of divisional Magistrates.

10901. Are you aware that it is so in Dublin, and that there are Magistrates in the commission of the peace there though they do not perform duties of Petty Sessions?—I know nothing of the system in Dublin, except that the business is done by paid Magistrates.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Exham*.

10902. You think it would be desirable to appoint gentlemen with good salaries here?—I think there is no occasion for them.

10903. Do you think that the inhabitants of Belfast would feel insulted if the local Magistrates were no longer to sit at Petty Sessions?—I think it would be most undesirable to supersede the local Magistrates.

10904. You filled the office of Mayor?—Yes.

10905. You have lived in Belfast for many years?—I have.

10906. And during that time you have mixed with all classes of society, and have heard their opinions?—I have.

10907. In your opinion is there a feeling against the local Magistrates for acting partially or for not properly discharging their duties?—I think not, certainly; and I have mixed a great deal with all classes in my position as a surveyor, and I have had control in that capacity over large bodies of the people. I never heard any dissatisfaction with reference to the acts of the Magistrates.

10908. Your opinion is, that the riots assumed the head that they did on the late occasion from want of a chief?—I think so; that is, one man who would have control over everything and having magisterial power.

10909. If there had been such a person, do you think with so small a force the riots would have been put an end to?—I think so, with the force in the town at the commencement, supplemented by 150 men.

10910. Do you think that with 150 men that were got in on Wednesday, and with the local force and with fifty constabulary that were already in town, if there had been an efficient man in command of them, the riots could have been put an end to?—I think if there had been in the commencement such a head as I speak of the riots might have been stopped.

10911. I presume that in the calculation that you have made, you have taken into account the fact that there is a depôt battalion of infantry and cavalry in Belfast?—I must say that in regard to the infantry and cavalry generally, they are of use only where there is very great rioting indeed; and that they are not of much use unless by being placed in different localities to separate the mobs.

10912. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You think it dangerous to rely on them for ordinary police purposes?—They are very useful when the riots come to such a head as they did on the last occasion; but they are not on ordinary occasions and in ordinary rioting. I think it is necessary to explain, with regard to these riots, that they are not riots in the usual acceptation of the term, that is, a large body of men opposing themselves to power and authority. There is nothing of that kind in the riots here. They are separated into small factions or bodies over different parts of the town at the same time. I am quite satisfied that the general impression outside of Belfast, as to the riots here, is quite erroneous. We never had an opportunity of opposing a body of men with the military or constabulary. The moment they would appear the mobs would disappear. Just, as when you would approach a rabbit-warren, every rabbit runs into its hole before you can come up to him; just in the same way when you get up to where those mobs gather, you cannot find a single soul to arrest. But the moment you are called off to another locality they come out of the lanes and houses, and amuse themselves throwing stones; and, as they did on the late occasion, by firing shots at each other. But it is incorrect to apply the term riot to the disturbances here. I want to put that on record, because I think that the matter is not understood outside of Belfast; and that the authorities have been much blamed unjustly.

10913. You have not found them to attack the authorities?—I have never known them to attack the authorities.

10914. That is as a general rule?—Yes; the moment the military or constabulary approach they retire, and sometimes throw back some of the stones which they may have in their hands, and give them a volley. But as to there being any opposition to the authorities, there is no such thing at all.

10915. Mr. *Exham*.—Then you think a local police would be the most satisfactory force?—Certainly.

10916. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Does it diminish your confidence in the local force that we do not find that more of the ringleaders were arrested by them?—I never could get near them.

10917. Does it shake your confidence in the local force that the ringleaders are not brought to justice?—I am satisfied that if there had been an opportunity of detecting them they would have done so; and whenever there was an opportunity of getting into any of the mobs, I am sure they did so; but it was only when the authorities or the police were removed that the disturbances began, and the faction fights.

10918. No local force could remove that difficulty?—No force could remedy that difficulty.

10919. Mr. *Exham*.—Unless an efficient chief over the force might be able to station men in positions where disturbances would be likely to take place?—Certainly. And I think in quelling the riots a great deal depends on a knowledge of the localities, and disturbed districts, so as to be able to locate men in such a way that the mobs never could meet. I can speak of that from experience, for while I was Mayor, there was a great riot in Belfast, and it was not until I got authority from Sir Thomas Larcom to divide the constabulary into small bodies that I could quell the riots; but the moment that I got that authority the police were placed in small bodies of ten and six men in different places, and the riots subsided immediately. I think it is quite necessary to have a chief to command and control the local force, who is acquainted with the localities, because he knows how the men should be stationed; but I do not wish to cast any reflection over the men who have the control of the local police, no men could perform, situated as they are, their duties more efficiently.

10920. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—In what year were you Mayor?—In 1861, I think it was. It was at

the time of the great meeting at the Botanic Gardens, after which there was great rioting.

10921. Mr. *Exham.*—You know Belfast well?—I do. I have resided in it for more than twenty years.

10922. Is it your experience that such arrangements could be made?—I think so.

10923. It has been stated that the origin of the riots is boys and girls collecting together, and that grown men do not join in them until they assume a more serious aspect. Is that your opinion from your own experience of Belfast?—Quite so.

10924. Were you on duty on the day of M'Connell's funeral?—I was not on duty. No Magistrate was on duty except the stipendiary Magistrate.

10925. Were you at the meeting of the Magistrates on that day?—I was.

10926. Were you present when the duties were placed in the hands of the stipendiary Magistrate?—I was. It was stated at the time, and suggested that the whole responsibility connected with the funerals should be thrown on the stipendiary Magistrates. It was considered that that was the best arrangement, because the time of the Magistrates was occupied in making arrangements for the evening, and allocating the force for the purpose. It was thought better that the stipendiary Magistrates should have charge of the funerals.

10927. You and the other Magistrates were making arrangements for that evening?—We were. I was at the funeral, but I was not in charge of it.

10928. How did you happen to be at the funeral, and what did you see at it?—I was at the tail of the procession when I heard the firing in Donegall-place.

10929. Up to that had the funeral passed you?—It had.

10930. The entire funeral?—It had.

10931. Have you seen large funerals from time to time in Belfast?—I have.

10932. Was that larger than the ordinary funerals, or have you seen any as large?—That, I should say, is the largest that I had ever seen in Belfast.

10933. Did the persons conduct themselves peaceably and quietly at it?—Perfectly so.

10934. Was there any appearance of fire-arms or flags?—There were no emblems, and I could not see any fire-arms.

10935. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—But you heard them?—I did, in Donegall-place. I did not see how the funeral got into Donegall-place. When I heard the firing in Donegall-place there was a company of infantry there where I was standing, and I asked the officer in command of it what Magistrate had placed him there, he told me that no Magistrate had placed him there; I then told him that I was a Magistrate and told him to follow me; I went as fast as I could down into Castle-street; my idea was to intercept the two parties, and to throw the military between them before they got to Castle-place; when I got into Castle-street I arrested a man who fired at the funeral.

10936. Where did you arrest him?—In a house in Castle-street; one of the special constables came up to me and said, "There is the man that fired the shot," and I rushed on him and arrested him.

10937. That is the man that Captain Ramsbottom spoke of?—Yes; Daly, I think, was the special constable who told me that the man was in the house.

10938. Did you succeed in throwing the party of military that you had between the two parties?—No; the mob had got out of Castle-place when I got into it, and I threw the military across the street. The man who fired the shot rushed into a house in consequence of the military coming down.

10939. Did you see any Magistrate with the funeral?—Captain Verner had been walking with me prior to that; but he was not with me at the time of the circumstance that I have mentioned.

10940. Mr. *Exham.*—From your experience in Belfast, what is your opinion of the local police force in the borough?—I think the duties are very efficiently performed, for I suppose there is no town in the kingdom where the duties are better done by the local police than they are here; very few burglaries or robberies have taken place, and that is a sufficient justification for what I have said; there have been also very few outrages against the person.

10941. Then, as I understand you, from your knowledge of the local police, your opinion is favourable to that force?—Certainly, it is a very efficient force.

10942. Were you ever a member of the police committee of the Town Council?—I never was, except as an ex-officio member.

10943. Is it your opinion, from your knowledge of your fellow-citizens, that there is a feeling against the police force that it is not impartially or properly selected, or that it is a partial force?—No; but I have seen that statement made in the papers, and I believe that a great deal has been done to teach that doctrine.

10944. Have you ever seen anything to justify the accusation?—No.

10945. Lord Naas's Bill, as I understand, provided for the drafting of the force of the then local police into the constabulary: do you yourself consider that it is just and right, and for the benefit of the town, that members of that force who are not disqualified should be incorporated into any new force that might be established?—I think that that should be as a matter of course, and it was on that condition that I consented to the arrangement that the men should be put under different management; and I should state, that in the communications which we had with Sir Thomas Larcom, that was one of the points laid down. One of the grounds why the constabulary should be introduced was the absorption of the present police into the new force.

10946. Was that in the interview which you had lately with him?—Not in the interview which I had lately, but in 1861, when I was Mayor.

10947. That is, when the report of the committee was made?—I accompanied Mr. Dunville up to Dublin on that occasion.

10948. Was that matter discussed at the meeting of the Magistrates at which the resolution was adopted?—I did not attend any of the committee meetings in reference to that, but I do not think there was any discussion of the question on the morning on which the report was brought up.

10949. In whom, in your opinion—in what body or individual—should the appointment of the chief of the force rest?—I think the appointment should rest with the Town Council, subject to a veto from the Government.

10950. Would you say that the selection of the members of the force should rest with the chief of it, or with the Town Council?—I think it should rest with the officer. I think that every man on whom a responsibility is thrown should have the selection of his servants.

10951. Is it your opinion that an officer selected by the Corporation of Belfast with a veto from the Government, would give satisfaction in Belfast?—It is.

10952. I ask you do you think that it would give more satisfaction that an officer should be so selected, or if he was selected by the Government?—I think that the appointment in the way that you have thus stated, would give much more satisfaction to all parties, because the Government of the day would make an appointment which would be only satisfactory to one party; therefore I think that the appointment by the Town Council would give more satisfaction.

10953. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—What would you say to the proposition of Mr. Thomson, that the officer should be selected by Sir Richard Mayne?—I know sufficiently of Sir Richard Mayne to be satisfied that he would make an excellent appointment; but I do not think I would put it in the hands of one man. I would have it in the Home Office. I think I would rather have that, it would be more likely to be free from party influence.

10954. Do you think that would be more satisfactory than having it vested in the local body?—I certainly would prefer to have it there, because it would give more confidence to both parties; that is my deliberate opinion from what I know of Belfast.

10955. You said that the appointment made by the Government of the day was not likely to give satisfaction to those opposed to the Government in politics?—Yes.

NINETEENTH DAY.

December 3.

Charles Lanyon, esq.

10956. Suppose the selection lay, as you propose, with the Town Council, and that the Government of the day happened to be of the same politics as the Town Council, do you think that that would give satisfaction to the other party in Belfast?—Of course there would be a double difficulty in that case. I think that would be a greater difficulty to meet.

10957. Mr. *Exham.*—Is it your opinion, as a member of the Town Council, and a man who knows Belfast, that if the appointment was left to the Town Council they would honestly put in the best man they could get?—I am quite satisfied they would; and, as a justification I may state that when they did make an appointment they put in an efficient officer.

10958. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you think Mr. Hill was a good appointment?—I think he was too old.

10959. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—And was not he the master of an Orange lodge?—I am not aware of that.

10960. Do you think that was an objection to him?—Certainly.

10961. Mr. *Exham.*—You were in the Town Council in 1860?—I think that was the first year I joined the Town Council.

10962. At that time there was a great number of leading men of both parties in the Town Council?—There was, belonging to both interests.

10963. At that time Mr. Dunville came into the Town Council, you recollect?—Yes.

10964. I believe you are a member of the Conservative party?—Yes.

10965. Was the movement by the leading men of the Conservative party, to bring in a Liberal element into the Corporation, an honest *bonâ fide* movement?—It was, certainly.

10966. So far as you know?—Certainly; and I believe that many of the members of the Town Council would be very glad indeed to see many of those parties who have seceded from them re-enter the Corporation; and it is only fair to say that all the Liberal members who have seceded did so entirely of their free will, and that it was not owing to any act of the Conservative party that they went out.

10967. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You would be very glad to see them coming back?—Yes.

10968. But they could not come back without being elected?—Well, I do not know how they could; but I merely say, that many members of the Town Council would be very glad to see them back.

10969. That is, if they could get a majority?—Precisely.

10970. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Some members of the Town Council would be very glad to see it divested of its political character?—Certainly.

10971. Mr. *Exham.*—The Liberal members of the Town Council went away of their own accord?—Entirely.

10972. Suppose the force was increased to 400 men. Mr. Dunville stated that 250 should be paid by the Government, and 150 by the town. Mr. Dunville's principle was this, that the Government should supply 100 men free, and suppose they required to be supplemented by a further force, the Government should pay the one-half, and the town should pay the other half; is that a fair arrangement?—It is. That is what I referred to when I spoke of 400 men.

10973. Do you think that it would be an injury to the manufacturing interests of the town, and to the owners of houses and building-ground, if there was an imposition of taxes, by which the town of Belfast would be made to pay for the entire of the police?—Certainly. I think it would be of a very serious effect to the town. I observe that some questions were put in reference to the amount of the taxation, and that 7*d.* in the pound was stated to be the amount of the taxation.

10974. Is that the portion allocated to the police?—I think that is likely to lead to a wrong impression, because, although 7*d.* is the average according to law, the rates at present amount to 10*d.* on first-class property above the value of £20, and about 6*d.* on property between the value of £20 and £8, and 3¾*d.* on property below the value of £8; therefore, if the expense of the police was doubled in the town, it would make the rates 1*s.* 8*d.* on some property, and if it was trebled, it would make the rates as high as 2*s.* 6*d.* in the pound on some property, which would be a very serious injustice.

10975. That is, if the differential rate continued?—Yes. Therefore, to put 7*d.* as the average is not a fair way of putting it.

10976. Mr. *Exham.*—But if there was an equalized rate would it not, in your opinion, be injurious to the lower class of house property in Belfast?—I think it would be injurious in one way.

10977. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Are you in favour of a uniform system of rating?—I am.

10978. Mr. *Exham.*—Do you know, or is there anything, taking into account the riots which have taken place, or are likely to take place, exceptional in the case of Belfast which ought to make it be called on to pay the entire police force?—Certainly not. I cannot imagine why Belfast should be made exceptional, and why it should be made to pay the whole expense; it should be made to pay for that portion of the police which is necessary for the protection of the property of the town, but I don't see why the portion of the police which is necessary for imperial purposes, for example, for the maintenance of good order, should not be paid by the Government. I cannot see why a war tax should be constantly imposed in Belfast as an exceptional town. I would not like to see a war tax on the town.

10979. Are you aware that a number of people from other districts have been continually coming in?—Yes. I think that Belfast absorbs a great number of country people.

10980. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Belfast makes a great deal of money by them?—Yes; but because Belfast does make money, and by the enterprise of its inhabitants has raised itself to the position which it occupies, that is no reason why it should be exceptional as to its taxation.

10981. Mr. *Exham.*—What effect would keeping up a war tax in Belfast have on its population?

10982. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—In what way?

10983. Mr. *Exham.*—In tending to quell the riots and to keep up the peace of the town?—Nothing would tend more to produce bad feeling in the town than an increase of taxation of that kind, keeping up a war tax to make it pay for its police.

10984. It would be putting it under a ban?—It would be giving them a grievance, no doubt.

10985. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—When they pay 8*s.* it would give them a grievance to have to pay 2*s.* more?—Yes.

10986. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—In your opinion, would making the ratepayers of Belfast pay for the police induce the people of Sandy-row and the Pound to go out and shoot each other?—No; I do not mean to say that. I say that that exceptional legislation would produce a grievance.

10987. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Such as would induce them to go out and shoot each other?—I do not say that, but I think it would create a considerable grievance.

10988. When agrarian outrages are committed, as in Tipperary and Donegal, and police are sent there at the expense of those counties, has that the effect of creating more outrage or of putting it down?—I do not know. I do not think that meets the case. I merely say that a general grievance would be created, which it is better to avoid.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Hamill.*

10989. You have been twenty-eight years county surveyor. Suppose there was a malicious burning, and a large assessment was put on the ratepayers, would that not make the people active to guard against a similar outrage?—I think it might have that effect; but that is very different from what I state. I state that the thing would produce a grievance.

10990. Is not that a grievance on the cesspayers?—I merely say that the imposition of an additional tax would produce a grievance which it is better to avoid.

10991. Of two grievances, a greater and a lesser one, is it not better to put down the greater?—Yes.

10992. Is it not better to impose a tax than to have ten people shot?—I did not say that it is not. I did not say anything about it not being desirable to put down these riots in any way.

10993. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Suppose you had the choice whether the riots were to be put down, or that you should pay sixpence in the pound, you would prefer the latter?—Certainly.

10994. Mr. *Hamill.*—You have been a considerable time in the commission of the peace, have you sat much on the judicial bench?—I have sat very little on the judicial bench.

10995. Have you sat on the bench ten times in the year?—When I was Mayor I sat very frequently, but I have gone there very seldom since.

10996. How can you tell then whether dissatisfaction has been expressed as to the Magistrates?—I do not think that it is at the bench that dissatisfaction would be expressed; but I am satisfied of this, that I have mixed with the population, and have had frequent opportunities of hearing opinions as to the Magistrates, better than if I had been on the bench.

10997. Did you ever speak to the Pound people about it?—I have spoken to all classes; but I have not been addressing the people of the Pound. I have had dealings with all classes and ranks.

10998. I am speaking of a particular class of men. Have you ever spoken to them about the local police?—I told you that I had not been addressing the people of the Pound or asking their opinion. I am speaking of all persons that I have come in contact with.

10999. You say that an attempt was made to introduce a Liberal element into the Town Council, was not that the time when the Bill of Indemnity was before Parliament?—It was.

11000. Do you not know that notwithstanding the introduction of the Liberal element on every division that took place the Conservatives had the majority?—I believe that they were nearly equally divided, twenty and twenty.

11001. Do you not believe that notwithstanding that the majority was still with the Conservatives?—Certainly not in that state of things.

11002. Have you ever seen any trial of strength when the question was between the Liberals and the Conservatives, where the Conservatives were not in the majority?—I do not know that there was ever a question of politics discussed in the Town Council. I have never heard such a question discussed in the Town Council.

11003. As a matter of fact have not the Conservatives always a majority?—They have now, but they had not then, when there were twenty and twenty.

11004. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Has not the Mayor a casting voice?—He has; and Sir Edward Coey was Mayor. I succeeded him, so that the majority on that occasion was in favour of the Liberals.

11005. Mr. *Hamill.*—For twenty-eight years you have known nothing exceptional in Belfast?—I did not say that I knew nothing exceptional. I said that there was nothing in Belfast that should lead to exceptional legislation in reference to it.

11006. Have you seen nothing exceptional in it from other places, as to the peace and quiet of the town?—I have.

11007. During the twenty-eight years that you have been acquainted with it, has there not been every July more or less rioting?—Not every July. There has been some little excitement in July; but it has never risen to anything serious for years.

11008. Did not that demonstration in the Botanic Gardens produce unpleasantness and riot?—It did.

11009. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Was there any loss of life on that occasion.—None.

11010. Mr. *Hamill.*—How many people were assembled in the Gardens on that occasion?—There was a large attendance on that occasion, several thousands.

11011. Would I be wrong in saying 10,000?—I think you would.

11012. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—It was so serious a matter that you were obliged to get additional constabulary?—Yes.

11013. Mr. *Hamill.*—Were there not 20,000 in the Botanic Gardens on that occasion?—I think not.

11014. How many were there?—I think 10,000 would be over the mark.

11015. Have you seen the body or crowd in the streets during the riots?—I saw a crowd marching across York-street.

11016. How many persons were in that crowd?—I do not know. I was not near them. I saw them at a distance. I saw them at the upper end of a street parallel to York-street. I went immediately to the police-office.

11017. Did you see whether they were armed or not, or whether they had anything with them?—Certainly not.

11018. Do you know whether they were the same body that Sir Edward Coey saw?—I saw them in the street which runs on the side of York-street.

11019. You went up to the police-office. Did you pursue these men with the police?—No.

11020. Although you saw that crowd banded together?—There was no great crowd banded together at all. Nor can I tell whether there was any great crowd. But some one mentioned that there was a crowd; and when I went to the police-office I saw Major Esmonde, who said he had already despatched a body of police to that district.

11021. Do you know that that was the same body of men that marched past Sir Edward Coey at the head of the military?—I do not know.

11022. Did you hear that on that day a gunsmith's shop was broken into while the Magistrates were sitting at the police-office?—Yes; but I do not know that it was the same day.

11023. Did you hear that on the 8th of August there was a crowd of 5,000 persons, who remained for two hours in the presence of the local police and the constabulary, without being dispersed?—I never heard it, nor do I believe it. As for 5,000 persons being ever collected together in a mob in Belfast during the riots, I do not believe such a statement. I do not think 500 men ever assembled together with arms during the riots.

11024. Did you hear or read that a body of twelve policemen were obliged to retire before a body of the Sandy-row men?—I never heard it.

11025. Would you believe it if you heard it?—I think a body of twelve men might give way.

11026. Did you hear that forty policemen came up, and that shots were exchanged between them and the mob?—Yes.

11027. If that is the fact, is it not inconsistent with what you have stated?—On that occasion it would be.

11028. I ask you, speaking in another point of view, whether if 5,000 men were collected together burning the effigy, ought they not to have been brought to justice?—I think they ought.

11029. Not one of those persons was brought to justice. Was it the duty of the local police to have done so?—That would depend upon whether they could be identified. I think if there were 5,000 people, it is very likely that the police might not be able to identify them.

11030. If they assembled again on the next night and had a mock funeral, do you not think that it is sufficient to make the people dissatisfied, if no person was brought to justice for it?—

11031. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Were you there?—I was not. I never saw the thing, nor do I know anything about the outrage that was said to have taken place on Friday and Saturday. I never heard anything until the Monday. It was only on Monday that the demonstration took place. I never heard of anything occurring until Monday.

11032. Mr. *Hamill.*—Did you hear shots fired from the procession in Donegall-place?—I was not in Donegall-place; but I heard shots fired.

11033. Where were you?—I was in Wellington-place.

11034. Did you see the procession come up?—I told

NINETEENTH DAY.

December 3.

Charles Lanyon, esq.

you, if you had listened, that I was at the tail of the procession, and that when there I thought that by taking the military down that way, I should be in time to intercept them.

11035. Did you see Daly there?—I think he was the special constable who pointed out the man who fired the shot.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea*.

11036. In the event of the Tory Government coming in, are you prepared to accept the honour of knighthood?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do not answer that.

11037. Are you a member of the Orange Society?—I am not.

11038. And never were?—I never was.

11039. Have you retained the ship-carpenters yet specially?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do not answer that.

11040. Mr. *Rea*.—Might they not be at Ballymena when you would be likely to want them?—I do not know.

11041. Did you hear Mr. Lyons state that the ship-carpenters were in the habit of going special?—I did not hear Mr. Lyons' evidence.

11042. There is scarcely any doubt that you are ambitious to represent the boroughin the place of Mr. Getty?—

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do not answer that.

Mr. *Lanyon*.—I will answer it. When it is said in place of Mr. Getty, all I can say as to that is, that it is a gross misstatement.

11043. Mr. *Rea*.—But would you like to represent the borough?—I shall not answer that.

11044. Is it not important for you and the Town Council that there should be a slight flavour of the Liberal party in it? Is it not important for you personally?—Certainly not.

11045. Is it not necessary for your personal purposes that you should have the patronage of the local police, and the appointment of the Commissioner?—I don't understand you.

11046. Will the views which you admittedly entertain?—I admit nothing.

11047. Is it not requisite that the Town Council should retain all patronage, in order to secure your return to Parliament?—I have not admitted that I am going to seek for parliamentary honours, and I do not understand the question.

11048. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—If you were, would you think that it depends on the local police?—Certainly not.

11049. Mr. *Rea*.—Do you sympathize with the Tory mob?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do not answer that unless you like.

11050. Mr. *Rea*.—You have spoken of the meeting at the Botanic Gardens when you were Mayor?—I have.

11051. Was not that meeting calculated to endanger the peace of the town?—I think it was.

11052. But you did not take any means to prevent its being held?—I could not prevent it from being held. But I took means to have a large body of military and police to preserve the peace.

11053. What was the object of that meeting. Was it not an Orange demonstration?—It was not an Orange demonstration. I forget the purpose of the meeting. I think it was for the purpose of protesting against some legislative measure; but it was not what you may call an Orange meeting.

11054. Do you recollect that after the meeting there was very serious rioting?—I do.

11055. Do you remember the time that all parties met in the Town-hall for the purpose of making preliminary arrangements to congratulate the Prince of Wales on his marriage?—I do.

11056. At that preliminary meeting you were put forward as the leader of the Conservative party?—I was not.

11057. Do you recollect that at the adjournment of the preliminary meeting Mr. John Clarke was put forward in your place?—I do not.

11058. You know Mr. Charles Ward?—I do.

11059. Is he not your rent-agent?—He is.

11060. Is he not the reputed leader of the Orange party in Belfast?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We have nothing to do with that.

11061. Mr. *Rea*.—Were you on the platform of the great meeting at the Ulster Hall?—I was.

11062. I believe that was one of the finest meetings ever held in Belfast?—I do not say that.

11063. Did you ever see so fine a meeting?—I never saw a larger one.

11064. Previously to that period some aspersions were thrown on the loyalty of the Catholic population of Belfast?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—What have we to do with that inquiry?

11065. Mr. *Rea*.—Was it not supposed that the Catholics being disloyal would not take part in the demonstration?—I never heard that.

11066. About how many would the body of the hall contain—would it not hold 7,000 or 8,000?—Certainly not. I should think about 2,000.

11067. You recollect at that meeting that even on that topic, to congratulate the Prince of Wales on his marriage with a very handsome lady, there was a riot and disturbance?—After the meeting there was.

11068. No; but at the meeting?—I recollect that you made some kind of riot.

11069. Do you not recollect Mr. John Francis Ferguson seconding a motion proposed by Mr. Clarke?

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—We will not go further into that.

11070. Mr. *Rea*.—You are a Magistrate?—Yes.

11071. Did you ever hear of a serious riot that did not begin with the Orange party?

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—That subject is not pertinent to our inquiry.

11072. Mr. *Rea*.—I do not want you to mention names; but how many people whom you know did you see at M'Connell's funeral?—I do not think I saw one; not one.

11073. What length of time was the procession in your view?—I was not very close to it, except when I was in Wellington-place. When it turned into Wellington-place I was on the opposite side of Durham-street.

11074. You stated that you were in favour of a uniform rating?—Yes.

11075. Did you not state to a Select Committee of the House of Commons the reverse?—I think not.

11076. But you are not quite sure?—I do not recollect ever having been asked the question.

11077. You have been on the Grand Jury as a member of it since you have ceased to be county surveyor?—Yes, I have been on the Grand Jury.

11078. With regard to malicious burnings, has it not been the practice of the Antrim Grand Jury to assess the damages on the smallest area?—It has.

11079. Do they not very frequently put the damages on two or three townlands?—They do.

11080. Seldom on a parish?—Certainly.

11081. And seldom on the county at large?—Yes.

11082. Do you not know that that practice always has the effect of discouraging the repetition of outrages of the kind in the same locality?—I do not know that it has, but it has often created a very great amount of dissatisfaction in the townland on which the amount has been levied.

11083. Do you not know that when the townlands are severely salted the malicious burnings generally cease?—No, I do not know that. I do not think that the parties who commit those malicious burnings are the parties who pay the rates.

11084. Did you ever know a riot in Belfast that did not begin with the Orange party?

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—We have told you before that we will not go into that.

Mr. *Lanyon*.—My belief is that they do not originate with the Orange party. If I was to go into my reasons for that I should go into quite a different question.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—We do not care a farthing about the Orange party or the Green party. So far as this inquiry is concerned we have nothing to do with that.

11085. Mr. *Rea.*—You were generally satisfied with the decision of the Magistrates?—I have no personal satisfaction or dissatisfaction. I merely express my opinion in reference to what I believe to be generally for the benefit of the public.

11086. Do you think that they have the confidence of the Catholic party?—I do not know.

11087. Practically your evidence comes to this—that the Tory party was satisfied with them?—I am not confining my evidence to the opinion of the Tories.

11088. Is it not your belief that the Tories were dissatisfied?—I do not think that they worked for Tory purposes. I think the system works for the general good and for no party purpose.

11089. Are not Mr. Lyons' performances on the bench the general subject of merriment among the Conservative Magistrates?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We have nothing to do with that.

Mr. *Lanyon.*—Lest my silence should appear to be an acquiescence in the observation, it is only fair to Mr. Lyons that I should express my opinion that a more upright and impartial man on the bench I never met.

11090. Mr. *Rea.*—You think that?—I do.

11091. I shall not ask you your opinion—all the opinion of the Tory Magistrates that I ask you, is it not a matter of notoriety?—Although I do not consider I am bound to answer the question, still I may say this, that I say the general opinion of the Magistrates is what I have stated.

11092. That he is upright and impartial?—Most impartial.

11093. Do you not know that he is unfit for the bench, and that is the opinion of the Magistrates?—I think as I have said, that he is considered to be one of the best Magistrates on the bench.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—It is only at the special desire of the witness that we allow these questions to be answered.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—And I must further state that the witness's silence in future is not to be taken as an acquiescence in what Mr. Rea states.

11094. Mr. *Rea.*—Are you a Magistrate at present?—Yes.

11095. And were you strictly impartial when you stated that the Liberal party in Belfast had at one time a majority in the Town Council?—Yes; I said that when the Liberals were in the Town Council the parties were twenty and twenty; that was when Sir Edward Coey was Mayor.

11096. Do you consider him a Liberal?—Yes.

11097. Although he voted for Sir Hugh Cairns?—I do not know how he voted. I believe he voted for Mr. M'Clure.

11098. Is Sir Edward Coey a Liberal?—He is.

11099. Do you not know that Sir Edward Coey was interested to the extent of £5,000 and upwards in supporting the Town Council of Belfast?—I do not.

11100. Are you not aware that he lost money by the Town Council in 1854 or before it?—I do not.

11101. Do you persevere that he is a Liberal?—I do.

11102. Now about these twenty Whigs that were introduced into the Town Council, and that cost £5,000 each. You are a very intelligent man and a professional man, do you not know very well that they were a very expensive lot; and will you venture to state that those twenty Whigs were not returned to carry out a political contract of a most infamous and corrupt character?

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do not answer that question.

Mr. *Exham.*—I should like to have Mr. Lanyon's answer to it.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—We will not allow the question to be answered.

11103. Mr. *Rea.*—Do you not know that the twenty Whigs were returned for the purpose of inducing Mr. Cardwell to saddle the rates of Belfast for the relief of the Tory party with £200,000?

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you wish to answer that question?

Mr. *Lanyon.*—I do not wish to answer it; but I do not wish it to be considered that I could not give it the flattest contradiction.

11104. Mr. *Rea.*—Do you?—I do.

11105. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you think that the present police force of Belfast is adequate for the ordinary requirements of the town?—They are divided into two—the night watch and the day watch.

11106. Do you think it adequate to perform the duties by day and night?—No, I think it desirable to augment them.

11107. Independently of the question of riot?—Certainly not. One hundred and twenty men are amply sufficient for watching the town by night, and forty men would be sufficient for the day if there was no question of riot.

11108. Are you aware that that involves the day men being on duty for fifteen hours, except for their meals—do you think that desirable?—Certainly not. But I thought that there was a reserve, and that the whole body were not on duty as watchmen.

11109. If there were 160 men employed on the duty of watchmen, would that be sufficient?—I was under the impression that there was a reserve force, and that they were not all out.

11110. Do you think it advisable that the number should be so small that if a policeman is sick and not able to walk, he is sent on duty, with liberty to use a stick as a support?—Certainly not.

11111. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—And that three or four, five and six, should be seen on duty at the same time with sticks?—Such a state of things is not what it ought to be.

11112. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Are you aware that the police committee of the Town Council got a report as to the state of the police from the officers of it?—Yes, I believe they did.

11113. Have you seen that report?—Well I really do not recollect much about it; I was not present on the day it was presented.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY read the report.

11114. Have you considered the subject sufficiently to give an opinion on it?—No. I am not aware whether the 260 men are intended for watching purposes. I think that the report refers to the purpose of preserving the peace as well as watching.

11115. Of course it refers to all duties of the police?—I have kept the duty of the police in the preservation of the peace, and the watching of the town entirely separate, and my opinion is, that 120 police are sufficient for the purpose of watching at night, with half that number for the day force.

11116. That does not appear to be the opinion of the chief constables?—I think it would be well if you would examine them on that subject whether they think that 260 men are required to watch private property.

11117. That is, would they think that 260 men would be required for the ordinary requirements of the town?—Yes; I think, taking all the elements that you speak of into consideration, and for the purpose of watching the town by night, 120 men would be sufficient, and sixty men by day. I rather think that the extra men were intended for the purpose of repressing the riots, and on those occasions of preserving the peace of the town.

11118. Do you acquiesce in the paragraph of the resolution of the 1st of September, in which surprise is expressed that the proceedings on the 8th and 9th of August was not sooner made known to the authorities?—I agree in that report generally, but I am not aware of the evidence upon which it was drawn up. But I have every confidence in the Magistrates who passed the resolution.

NINETEENTH DAY.

December 3.

Mr. James Keegan.

Mr. *James Keegan* appeared to make an explanation.

11119. I wish to state that the name signed to the document produced by Mr. Thomson on yesterday, was not my name. I never signed it, and my name is not to the original, that of my brother, Mr. Peter Keegan, is.

Mr. James Kennedy, J.P.

Mr. *James Kennedy*, J.P., appeared to make an explanation.

11120. The Mayor and Alderman Mullan told the Commissioners that the police force cost 7*d.* in the pound. I stated that they cost 10½*d.*, the difference is, that they assumed an equalized rating. I take the differential scale of rating. I think that in any bill which shall be introduced a clause should be inserted, striking a police rate as an equalized rate, and not a differential rate.

Alderman William Mullan.

Alderman *William Mullan*, further examined by Mr. Commissioner BARRY.

11121. On the last day I appeared here a question was asked me by Sergeant Armstrong, to which I was not prepared to give an answer. The question was, "What would I do in case the Government refused to introduce a bill for the purpose of enlarging the police force and contributing to the expense of it in the new form?" What I should be prepared to do in that case I had not then thought of. Since that I have considered it, and I feel it my duty to recommend, in case of emergency, a small temporary increase to the present force. I respectfully add, that an application ought to be made to the Government, the executive in Dublin, for an increase in the constabulary; and also, I would recommend that Belfast should be made the head-quarters of a regiment of soldiers.

11122. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—That is in the event of the Government refusing to contribute to the support of new men; you then suggest that there should be an increase of the constabulary, and that the town should be made the head-quarters of a regiment?—Yes.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Hamill.*

11123. It has been stated that the Town Council have lately declared that a new district should be rated for the purpose of being lighted and watched?—In one district only.

11124 What is the amount of the Tenement Valuation of that district?—I cannot state to you what it is. I have formed an opinion on careful consideration of the rating question, that the extension will be a loss to the district previously rated.

11125. What is the valuation that is used for the purpose of rating? Is it the Poor Law Valuation?—No; Griffith's Valuation. That valuation is used for all such purposes in Ireland. As put before me the valuation of the present watched and lighted district is £254,522, or not quite so much.

11126. Can you say whether the district proposed to be thrown in increases that by a considerable sum?—I have made inquiry of the Town Clerk a few days ago on the subject, his calculation is, that the gross valuation for 1865, was £260,000, and that is an increase of about £6,000 a year.

11127. Will you tell me how many beats are there for policemen in the day time for the town of Belfast?—I cannot tell you; Mr. Green or some other officer of the force can give you the numbers distinctly.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea.*

11128. I believe that you, Alderman Lindsay, and Mr. M'Geagh, are practically the gentlemen who influence the Corporation?—I think not.

11129. And who govern the town?—I am sure that is not the fact.

11130. Is Alderman Lindsay in town?—He is.

11131. Is he likely to be examined as a witness?—I do not know, but I think it is very possible he may come if the Commissioners request him. If he had any intimation from them, very possibly he would come at once, at least I believe so.

11132. You don't know whether he is coming of his own motion?—No; I had no conversation with him on the subject.

11133. Or at Mr. Exham's instance?—Nor with Mr. Exham.

11134. You have said that you consider local government a very valuable thing, and that you think it ought not to be tampered with?—I have said so.

11135. And because you hold that opinion you think that the Town Council ought to have the appointment of the Commissioner of Police?—I did not state it on that ground alone; but I think in the appointment that should be a consideration which should not be overlooked; but it is a minor consideration in comparison of other considerations which I have mentioned.

11136. I suppose, from your reading of Hallam and other authorities, you are aware that there have been such things as corrupt Corporations everywhere except in Belfast?—I suppose you are not serious in putting that question. I suppose the Commissioners do not expect that I should trifle with them by answering it.

11137. Suppose that in Cork, in the year 1852, it turned out on the burgess roll that there were 865 of the friends of the Town Council enfranchised, and only 114 of their opponents, would you not think that queer?—It would depend upon circumstances. You suppose a case without stating the facts to govern your position or my inquiry.

11138. Suppose, in the same state of facts, it turned out that out of 2,604 houses upwards of 1,625 were disenfranchised for non-payment of a 3*d.* rate, would it not be your opinion, and would you not be led to suspect that a body who had the power to collect the rate had some object in leaving it uncollected?—I do not know what I should say under those circumstances; but if you mean to apply that to Belfast, under the circumstances with which I am acquainted, I could give a very distinct answer at once.

11139. Do you not know, as a member of the Town Council, that they maintained themselves in office, and kept out their fellow-citizens, by actively carrying on an extensive system of tampering with the valuation, and leaving the rates of the town uncollected?—I have no personal knowledge of the matter.

11140. I want your belief and opinion. Do you not believe that a number of the members of the Town Council maintain their friends and themselves in office, and exclude their fellow-citizens, by working out and actively carrying on a very extensive system of tampering with the valuation, and by leaving the rates of the town uncollected; yes, or no?—I will not say yes or no. I know nothing of the working or tampering of the valuation.

11141. Have you not a belief on the subject that amounts to knowledge?—I have heard charges of the kind made, and I have heard them contradicted on oath by the parties referred to.

11142. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you believe that oath?—I do.

11143. Mr. *Rea.*—You heard the charges made, and you heard them contradicted on oath?—I did.

11144. And you believe the oath?—I do.

11145. Do you not believe that those charges are true?—The form in which you put the matter enables me to say distinctly that I do not believe it.

11146. Do you believe in the system of fraud carried on up to 1855, by which some of the members of the Town Council procured their re-election over and over again?—Not to my knowledge.

11147. I want your belief on the subject?—From

the care and attention I have given to the subject since I had an opportunity of judging, I believe the charges made were not well founded.

11148. Do you stand by that answer now?—Of course I do.

11149. With regard to your own proceedings since you became a member of the Town Council?—That is a more satisfactory subject. I have no objection to answer anything on that subject.

11150. Were you at all the meetings connected with the return of those twenty Whig members?—I attended some of the meetings.

11151. You cannot say that you attended them all?—I do not know that I did.

11152. Was not Mr. Lindsay the gentleman who selected the list of the Whigs to be returned?—He was not.

11153. Was he not at all the meetings?—I do not know. There was no selection. Not even a general conversation on the subject.

11154. Previous to the election you waited on several gentlemen, Roman Catholics and others, and requested of them to accept seats in the Town Council?—I waited on several gentlemen.

11155. Give the names of the Roman Catholic gentlemen you waited on?—I did not say that I waited on Roman Catholic gentlemen. I think I may have waited on Mr. Bushell; but I will not say whether I did or not.

11156. Did you intimate to any gentlemen of the Roman Catholic party that they might be elected on certain conditions?—I may have done so, but I do not remember; I will not say that I did not wait on Mr. Bushell; but, certainly, if I was asked to wait on him or any respectable Roman Catholic, I would have no objection to do so.

11157. You waited on a number of Protestant Liberal gentlemen?—I waited on a number of gentlemen.

11158. Are you aware that up to 1855, the Town Council was in the habit of accepting resignations without payment of the penalty?—I do not know, and I have no means of forming an opinion on the subject.

11159. Do you know any instance where a penalty has been enforced up to the present time?—I believe there is no instance of any gentleman being required to pay the penalty.

11160. Can you tell me where the first meeting was held where this extraordinary proceeding was had of Tories electing Whigs—where was the meeting held?—At Sir Edward Coey's office.

11161. Who was present at it?—Mr. Coates, the present High Sheriff of Antrim; Mr. Thomas Sinclair was there—he is a Magistrate and has been since elected to the council. I believe Doctor Edgar was there. I think Mr. M'Clure was there; I am not quite sure, but my impression is that he was. There were about twenty gentlemen at the meeting. Mr. Ewart was there, Mr. William Ewart, and my impression is that Mr. Preston was there.

11162. There was a little meeting before that I presume?—Not that I am aware of. I was there myself and some others.

11163. Mr. Thomas M'Clure was there?—I think he was.

11164. Do you recollect in 1855, Mr. M'Clure being offered to Mr. Horsman in Dublin, in consideration of an Indemnity Bill which was to be passed that year or the next?—No.

11165. Do you recollect in 1857, making a violent attempt to return Mr. M'Clure?—I recollect that I voted for him, and supported him to the best of my ability.

11166. And succeeded in getting him at the bottom of the poll?—I remember by whom I conceive that the Liberal interest was thoroughly sacrificed.

11167. Who were the candidates at that election?—Mr. Davidson and Sir Hugh Cairns were the Conservatives, and Mr. M'Clean and Mr. M'Clure on the Liberal interest.

11168. And one of the Liberal candidates was put forward by a portion of the Tories, do you believe that to be the fact?—No, it was not.

11169. You are the only Liberal in Belfast privileged to attend the meetings of the Tories for municipal purposes, just as some noblemen are privileged to wear their hats in presence of the king?—I have a distinct reply to make; I have never attended such meetings that I recollect.

11170. Were you one of the parties who sent down a deputation to Mr. Davidson and Mr. Cairns, with a request to Mr. Davidson to resign in order to get Mr. M'Clure returned in his place?—

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do not answer that question, we will not go into party elections or deputations connected with them.

11171. Mr. *Rea*.—Do you not know that for municipal purposes the candidates put forward in the Tory interests are selected at meetings of the Tory electors, convened in each ward some time previous to the election?—I do not know; but I have heard that such is the case occasionally. I am no authority on the subject.

11172. Do you not know that from 1857, Mr. John Francis Ferguson was the recognised leader of the Liberal party in Belfast, or of the majority of the Liberal electors?—

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do not answer that question.

11173. Mr. *Rea*.—Could you tell the name of the gentleman who conducted the registries on behalf of the Liberal party?—I do not know, you have been acting and other gentlemen have been acting.

11174. Now suppose you were going to make a proposition in order to return a Liberal member to Parliament, do you not think that the proper way would be to communicate with the gentleman who is reputed to be the leader of the Liberal party or his solicitor, instead of the leader of the Tories?—I suppose you put yourself forward as his solicitor; you would be the last man that I would think of going to, to ask your concurrence in a matter of the kind.

11175. Suppose you declined to communicate with either one party or the other, would you not consider it fair to call together the municipal electors to get their opinion as to what you were going to do?—I have a similar explanation to give. That meeting was not to dictate anything, it was simply to place things in a way in which they had never been previously in the town; there was no conspiracy or plan to interfere with the rights of others.

11176. Before the election, was there any proposition to the municipal Liberal electors or the legal representatives?—I was not a party to making a formal proposal to anyone. I acted in my own individual capacity and that alone.

11177. Do you not know that the whole proceeding was carried on by the Tory party with the utmost security?—I do not know anything of the kind.

11178. Were you counted one of the Liberal party?—I was.

11179. Although for five years previously you had held your seat in the Town Council on the Tory nomination?—It is not a fact.

11180. Can you mention the name of the four other gentlemen that were in the Town Council before the 25th November, 1860, who were counted among the twenty Liberal members who were then introduced into it?—I think Mr. John Hamill was one; I am not quite certain.

11181. Was Mr. Murphy?—Yes; Mr. Murphy, he was counted a Liberal.

11182. There were twenty, and seventeen gentlemen were put in. Mention the names of those gentlemen as far as you can recollect them?—There was Mr. William Dunville, Mr. John Charters, Mr. James Heron, Mr. W. C. Heron, Mr. Theobald Bushell, Mr. Malcolm, Mr. Conway Grimshaw, Mr. M'Lean, the ship-builder; Mr. Patterson, Mr. Thomas Sinclair, Mr. Weir, a linen merchant; Mr. Victor Coates, Mr. William Coates, and Dr. Murney. They were not all elected at that time, because there were no vacancies; but as soon as vacancies occurred they were put in nomination, and had an opportunity of acting.

11183. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—As the upshot of

NINETEENTH DAY.

December 3.

Alderman William Mullan.

all, will you tell us was there any one year or half a year during which the parties were equally balanced in the Town Council of Belfast?—They were more than equally balanced in regard to Sir Edward Coey being the acting Mayor and having the casting vote.

11184. When was that?—In 1861.

11185. Did that cease?—It did, from various causes. So far as I recollect the majority was in that form. I do not undertake to do more than give my impression on the subject. The balance became disturbed at the end of 1861.

11186. How does the council stand at present?—There are five Liberals—Mr. William Coates, Mr. John Hamill, Mr. Crawford, Mr. Charles Dufferin, and myself.

11187. Mr. *Exham*.—Is not Mr. Bottomley one?—Mr. Bottomley was one. Mr. Bottomley was a member returned.

11188. He was elected?—Yes, but he declined to act.

11189. Mr. *Rea*.—You have five, and six were elected?—Yes.

11190. The sixth refused to act?—Yes.

11191. Will you mention the names of any of the six?—You mean one of the five?

11192. Who was not returned by the Tory party?—I did not examine the names of the voters.

11193. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Then, as a matter of fact, do you believe that they were elected by the Liberals or co-opted by the Tory votes?—I think they were adopted by all. I think these several gentlemen would have been elected if they had stood, independently of party. They were so much respected by the inhabitants that they would have been returned.

11194. Mr. *Rea*.—Were they not selected and approved at Tory meetings?—I do not know.

11195. Had the Liberal party anything to do with it?—As I have heard, they were not put forward at any meeting of the Liberal party. The Liberal party is utterly disorganized and has been so for many years in Belfast.

11196. Do you think those candidates were put forward as representatives of the Liberal party?—I believe them to be consistent Liberals. I always understood so, and it was so understood generally in Belfast.

11197. Do you not know that in consequence of those proceedings they ceased to be members of the Liberal party and were treated as deserters from its ranks?—I can give no answer but one to that. I am not aware that they deserted from any party. I know by whom they were attacked unceasingly and constantly in every shape and form of condemnation.

11198. Do you mean to say that it is either honourable or legitimate for members of any party in politics to take office from their opponents?

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do not answer that question.

11199. At the time you returned the twenty Whigs by the Tory majority, did you do it by the exertions of Alderman Lindsay, or in consequence of suggestions from Alderman Lindsay?—Your question is not correct; but in reply to it, I say that I know nothing of the kind, and do not believe anything of the kind.

11200. Was it not for the purpose of getting the rates saddled with £200,000 and not to give an advantage to the Liberal party that the Tories returned those twenty Liberals?—There never was any such intention, and the motive did not exist so far as I know. It was to secure peace and promote harmony, and to make the Town Council, like the Harbour Board, enjoy the confidence of the inhabitants.

11201. Was it not a wish to place the money on the rates for party objects?—I have no hesitation in stating that a desire for peace was the object of all parties.

11202. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I suppose that the settlement of the litigation did form one of the motives for it?—It was undoubtedly a motive among many others, and, I think, a very proper one.

11203. Mr. *Rea*.—Were not those twenty parties elected without their consent?—Some of them were.

11204. Were not the greater number?—I think the majority were elected with their consent.

11205. Was not Dr. Murney elected without his consent?—He would not qualify.

11206. The only one that had consented was Mr. Theobald Bushell?—I am not quite sure.

11207. Can you give any return as to the number of meetings of the Committee and Town Council that those parties attended from the time they were in office?—Yes; I can get any information that is contained in the record.

11208. Do you happen to know that after the majority ceased to attend that they nominally retired as members of the Town Council, by the system of refusing to accept their resignations, unless with the resignations that penalties of £50 and £15 were sent in?—I know that certain resignations were sent in; but I thought it my duty as a citizen to use friendly influence with them.

11209. Did you not among other persuasions use that of not accepting their resignation without penalty?—I do not believe that any such thing took place; every effort was made to keep them.

11210. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Was there any threat of imposing a penalty?—The question of the fine I have no doubt was discussed.

11211. Mr. *Rea*.—Practically, I believe some of those parties, though nominally members of the Town Council, never attended. Did Mr. Malcolm ever attend?—He died shortly afterwards.

11212. Did he ever attend any meeting?

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do not answer that.

11213. Mr. *Rea*.—Were there not eight vacancies in the Town Council in ten days?—I think it right to state that it was Mr. Rea's own act that prevented them from coming forward, and when they did come forward, he used every exertion to get them out of the Council. By his act in the Queen's Bench two of them went out.

11214. Mr. Charters and Mr. Heron?—I do not require to be told that.

11215. In order to escape without the penalty did not Mr. Charters and Mr. Heron decline to pay the rate?

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do not answer that.

11216. Mr. *Rea*.—Did it so happen that all those gentlemen who were returned for being Liberals happened to be selected out of a list of gentlemen who were liable to pay what was once called the borough rate?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do not answer that question.

11217. Mr. *Rea*.—Were not the most of the people who were selected the most respectable men who had happened to pay the heavy rate; and were they not elected with a view to opposing the reimposition of it?—The insinuation is most improper and unjust, and has not the slightest foundation. I believe that those men are highly insulted by that insinuation.

11218. Do you know how many members of the local force are now in it who have been convicted of assaults on ratepayers?—I do not know any; and I do not believe that there is any member of the local force against whom a charge has been made, that has not been fully investigated.

11219. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you know anything of those assaults on ratepayers?—No; I never heard of it.

11220. Mr. *Rea*.—You say that all complaints made by the ratepayers have been fully investigated?—You asked the question and I gave you as clear an answer as I could.

11221. Have all complaints against officers been investigated?—They have. I can answer that fully, so far as I am concerned.

11222. And you state that the complaints against the rate collectors for not collecting the taxes, so as to enable Tories to be returned to the Council, were properly investigated?—I believe they were. I have made a calculation; and I now hand in a statement of the taxation so far as I can ascertain it correctly. It is this: the borough rate is a uniform rate of 3*d*. in the pound; the police tax is a differential—on the first class of property of the value of £20 and upwards, 3*s*. 4*d*.—and on another class, 1*s*. 8*d*.—and on another class, 1*s*. 3*d*.,

making an allowance for deductions; the poor rate is a uniform rate of 1*s.*, and there is 1*s.* 4*d.* more for the county cess—that is, as far as I can ascertain. It is 1*s.* 2*d.* on an average in Belfast, as far as I can judge it differs a little; the water tax is a differential rate of 1*s.* 4*d.*, on one class of property, 1*s.* on another class, and 8*d.* on another class; and on certain buildings there is a further rate of 2*d.* in the pound. So that taking the larger class of £20 and upwards the average taxation is 7*s.* 4*d.*; on the second class, 5*s.* 1*d.*; and on the third class, 4*s.* 4*d.*, in the pound. I think it right to mention that there is an application now before the Council to lay out £15,000 on new streets, and that is very likely to be agreed to. There is also another application in reference to cemeteries, and to sewerage purposes, which are very much required; and there are other improvements which cannot be postponed long, and which may put on additional taxation.

11223. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You have a considerable amount of property?—Yes. The value of that property increases daily. There are valuable markets which belong to the ratepayers which produce a net residue of £5,000 a year. I think they may be taken as increasing in value as the years go on. I think they are certainly worth more than £100,000.

11224. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you take that into account?—Yes. There is a considerable amount of property not realised, but will be soon realised, known as May's Fields, North and South. In reference to a portion of that property, an arrangement has been come to by a railway company to give £25,000 for it. There is also a valuable property adjoining which will be greatly increased in value; and taking the property in Victoria-street and the ground of the old court-house, I believe there is £90,000 of property yet to be realised. This has been variously valued. Mr. Lanyon valued it at £84,000, and others at £78,000 and £74,000, but year by year it is becoming more valuable.

11225. However, that property is likely to rise to the value of £90,000?—That is my impression. There was an investigation of the subject before Messrs. Moyer and Coppinger's Commission.

11226. Is there anything to prevent Roman Catholics from being admitted into the police force?—There is nothing to prevent them. I am not aware that any member of the Town Council ever made inquiry as to the religion of the candidates. There were three Roman Catholics admitted recently.

11227. Mr. *Exham.*—I fell into a mistake in saying the ground on which the custom-house was built cost the town £20,000?—The ground on which the custom-house was built had cost £4,700, and the rest of the ground was thrown into a space around it. The arrangement entered into with the Customs was not carried out.

11228. Putting out of question the riots, what number of police would you think sufficient for the ordinary duties of night watching?—The Report of 1861, with a slight addition, may be taken as a fair representation of the number required.

11229. Mr. *Dinnen.*—I believe you were a harbour commissioner?—Yes, I was, for nine years.

11230. You know something of the harbour police?—Yes. There are at present in the harbour police twenty-three Protestants and two Roman Catholics.

11231. Mr. *Hamill.*—The Town Council pay interest on a sum of money?—They do.

11232. Is not the interest paid out of a sum of money?—It is paid out of the common fund.

11233. Was the money not borrowed for the purchase of property?—Yes, streets were made on it.

11234. If the sale to the railway company of a portion of the property for £25,000 takes place, will not that diminish the rates?—Certainly.

11235. Mr. *Dinnen.*—In case any change should take place in the local force, do you see any reason to prevent the present force from being a portion of the new force?—They must either be taken into it or pensioned.

11236. Do the local constables walk about with sticks in the day?—I know the rule is that they should have a baton. With regard to the night police, they require a walking-stick, as it is far more convenient for their purposes.

11237. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do I understand you now to say the day men do not walk about with sticks?

Mr. *Dinnen.*—I do.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—It is very curious that after the statement that had been made to us the other day, that it was only invalid constables who were allowed walking-sticks, we should have met that morning four constables, and of the four three had walking sticks.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—There must be a great number of invalids.

Mr. *Dinnen.*—They were likely going to the police office, and not on duty.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—There must, then, be a great number of police offices in different parts of the town, for they were going different ways.

11238. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—When were batons first provided for them?

Chief-Constable *Green.*—They have been using them for the last twenty years.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—It is a very extraordinary thing, then, that Mr. Tracy, in his evidence before the Commission in 1857, which I have before me, complained that the men carried walking-sticks; while here is the Chief-Constable who says that batons have been used here for the last twenty years.

Mr. *Dinnen.*—There has been no evidence produced on the subject.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—There was not. But surely we have our senses, and know that a walking-stick is not a baton; and all I know is that it is calculated very much to shake our confidence in the statements.

Mr. *Dinnen.*—I will produce evidence to show that these men were not on duty.

Thomas Gaffigan, examined by Mr. *Exham.*

Thomas Gaffigan.

11239. You are the owner of house property in Belfast?—Yes.

11240. Consisting of all classes of houses?—Yes.

11241. Small and large tenements?—Of the value of from £30 to £8.

11242. About what is the rental you receive from houses?—£1,400 or £1,500.

11243. You have been a great many years in Belfast?—Yes. I think it will save the time of the Commissioners to allow me to state particularly what I remember of the riots, and that I should give my opinion if anything could be done to prevent their recurrence.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Understand that we have nothing to do with the cause of the riots. We have no objection that you should state what you observed of the riots, and your opinion as to what was done and what should be done. We have nothing to do with the cause of the riots.

Mr. *Gaffigan.*—I think I could state in a few minutes all that I can remember. I live in the neighbourhood of Queen's College, and am in town every day. I remember on the evening of the 8th August coming to town about nine o'clock; the road runs nearly parallel with Sandy-row. I heard the noise of cheering in that neighbourhood; immediately after I met Mr. Taylor, the Magistrate. I stopped him, and told him about the noise in Sandy-row, and that I understood that they were burning the effigy of O'Connell. It was one of the workmen that I had through the day who had happened to mention that he had heard that they intended to burn the effigy.

11244. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—At what hour of the day was that?—In the forenoon.

11245. What hour?—I suppose about eleven o'clock.

11246. Where does that workman reside?—He does not live in Sandy-row; he lives in Donegall-pass. On Tuesday I do not remember anything extraordinary happening. I happened to be from home; but on Tues-

NINETEENTH DAY.
December 3.
Thomas Gaffigan.

day evening when I came home, I was told that there was a great crowd up at Friar's Bush grave-yard. I came up the road, and went towards the town again on Wednesday. I heard a considerable noise of cheering, and a great many reports of fire-arms in the neighbourhood of Sandy-row. On Thursday I was going in and out of the town; it was comparatively quiet; but I heard a few shots on Thursday or Friday morning. I heard a noise in that neighbourhood, and odd shots fired. I made inquiry, and understood that there were mill-workers attacked when going to their employment, and that they had been beaten.

11247. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Had you heard firing in July previous?—I have heard firing; but this was something more than usual. The shots were more frequent. On Saturday Lord Donegall reviewed the Antrim Rifles, when I happened to be at the barrack. From the reports I heard I made it my business to walk through the entire of the disturbed districts. I found in several places windows broken, and in one or two places I saw them broken altogether. They were belonging to men who happened to be selling whiskey in whiskey shops. I went through the entire district, from the infantry barracks to the Queen's College, up through Sandy-row and the Pound. Every thing was as quiet as possible, and every person appeared to be attending to his own business. On Sunday all was quiet, and Sunday evening was the same. I heard no shots that I can remember on Sunday afternoon. On Monday I heard no noise. I was up at the Town Hall at half-past eleven o'clock on Monday, and I was coming out into Arthur-square.

11248. Where is the Town Hall?—In Police-square.

11249. How came you to be there?—I am a Town Councillor. I found when I came to Arthur-square that some of the shops were closed, and that others had their shutters brought out prepared to put them on.

11250. At what hour was that?—Half-past eleven o'clock in the morning, or about a quarter to twelve o'clock. I made inquiry as to what was the matter, and I was told by two or three shopkeepers that a body of navvies had marched up Arthur-street and through Arthur-square, and the Corn Market and Castle-place, firing shots occasionally, and appearing to be taking particular notice of the houses as they went along. I went into Corn Market, and I found the same state of things, and in Castle-place the same. I was anxious to see those men, and to see if any Magistrate was ready to look after them out of Castle-place. I went into Mill-street with the intention of going to the Magistrates' court. I met two or three gentlemen from the Magistrates' court—I think Mr. M'Lean was one of them—and they told me that Mr. Lyons had adjourned the court, that he had heard of the men marching through the streets—and that he had gone round by Mill-street and Barrack-street to see what was the matter. I went up to Barrack-street to satisfy myself and see them; but in Barrack-street, opposite Hamill-street, I met three of them in the middle of the street, appearing to be the worse of liquor.

11251. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Were they navvies?—Yes.

11252. How did you know?—By physical formation and their dress and appearance, for I had noticed them for six months. After a little I met two more. I expected to have seen them arrested by some of the Magistrates. I had met five of them, and I was surprised that they were allowed to go through the town in that manner. I went home that same afternoon. I had some business in town. I had got as far as Packenham's Mills when I heard a great noise near Dublin Bridge. In a few minutes a young man came up the road, scarcely able to walk from loss of blood; he appeared to be very much injured. I asked another young man that I met to get him on a car, and I took him to a doctor. I assisted him on to the car, and sent him to Dr. Mulholland; I went after him to see to what extent he was injured. I found that Dr. Mulholland was not at home, and I took him to the workhouse. He was there nearly as soon as he was, and when I got there I asked the doctor to assist him, and to see what was wrong. When I got there I found another man very much injured. It appeared that he came in no a car from Dromore to the harvest, and he had got a very severe beating; he had four or five cuts in his head. The other young man had three shots in his temple.

11253. What kind of shots?—Goose hail or No. 1 shot. Before I went home four more came in in succession, all with wounds in the head and neck. Three of them had got very severe wounds. They told me, when I inquired, that the shots came from St. Malachi's chapel. They were in the mob and came from the neighbourhood of Sandy-row, and they got the shots in front of the chapel. On Tuesday morning I was going over to a meeting of the Guardians at the workhouse.

11254. Are you a Poor Law Guardian?—Yes. About half-past eleven o'clock I was told when I was going into the gate that a man had been shot, but that he was not dead. I went to see him, but he was just dead when I went to him. I think he was dead when I saw him. That was M'Connell. I was surprised, from the nature of the wound that I saw, that he lived a minute. On Tuesday afternoon and Tuesday night the report of fire-arms was incessant. Nobody got any sleep in the neighbourhood. On Wednesday morning the same occurred; they were firing shots all day. On that evening I got a portion of two families admitted into the workhouse who had been obliged to leave their houses. On Thursday I was in town. I had some business in town up to three o'clock, and in coming out of town I saw a great crowd at the back of the Linen-hall moving towards Durham-street from the Sandy-row direction. I inquired what it was, and I was told that it was M'Connell's funeral that was coming.

11255. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Had you heard anything about it before?—No. I went towards the Magistrates' court, and the crowd was so great that I was obliged to mount the steps of the first house in Glengall-street, from which I had a complete view of the procession as the funeral was coming up from Sandy-row. The funeral came shortly after I went there. There was a hearse and two horses and a number of cars, and a very great procession.

11256. Was the funeral larger than usual?—I have seldom seen a larger funeral in Belfast of that description of people. When they came to the corner of Fisherwick-place, I was surprised to see them turn down there, though their direct route was past the Magistrates' court, down Howard-street, May-street, and straight on that way. I heard from the people about that the funeral was going to Knock. I saw no Magistrate at the time that I was standing there. I mentioned to the parties about me that it was a serious thing the funeral turning that way, where there was such a number of people, many of them having the appearance of being easily excited towards the end or the last of the procession. I happened to state at the time that if there had been twenty or thirty of the police there, or of the local police, the funeral would have been made to go the direct route when the first of the procession turned into Wellington-place.

11257. Then, in point of fact, you think it was an erroneous thing to have allowed the funeral to go into the line of Chichester-street, or in allowing it to go into Fisherwick-place at all?—Yes.

11258. Then the first thing that attracted your attention was its turning into Fisherwick-place?—Yes. I saw no Magistrate there but Mr. Lyons.

11259. Where was he?—He was in the centre of the funeral. He came up on horseback at the corner of Fisherwick-place. He waved his hand towards Sandy-row, and the cavalry came up to him. Then he rode with the cavalry up Chichester-street.

11260. Was he in the middle of the procession?—He was in the middle of the procession when he called the cavalry. He took them out of my sight into Wellington-place. Before the last of the procession had turned into Wellington-place I heard the report of fire-arms—four or five very loud shots—and immediately after I saw the people, or the spectators, from the neighbourhood of Wellington-place running from all directions towards where I was standing or to the Linen-hall.

11261. Was the procession so long that the head of the column might then have been in Donegall-place?—It might have been before it went out of my sight. A car, with some Magistrate on it, passed me as I wen tdown the steps, going in the direction of Howard-street. Some person stopped a car, and told a young man that was on it to get off it, and two or three of the Magistrates—Mr. Grimshaw was one of them, and, I think, Captain Gray was another, but there were three of them—got on the car and drove off immediately. I saw people running in great confusion and excitement even where I was, at that distance from the funeral, even from the neighbourhood of King-street. I walked then to the Linen-hall. The funeral procession was out of Donegall-place when I came to the end of it, but there was a large body of military drawn up in front of the Ulster Club. I went up Castle-street and went home. On Friday I was at a peace meeting, and there was a deputation of the shipwrights. On Saturday the same. These are the two weeks' proceedings.

11262. Then there were two meetings at which there was a deputation of shipwrights?—I believe so. I was only at one.

11263. Then am I to understand that your opinion is that the magisterial arrangements were imperfect?—So far as the funeral was concerned they were imperfect.

11264. Mr. *Exham.*—In the early part of the transaction on Wednesday, do you think that the local force and the constabulary then in town could put an end to the disturbances?—They could have been put an end to the first night. Our own locals could have put an end to them on the first night.

11265. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—If they had happened to be there?—Well, if they could have been there.

11266. Then your inference is that there was an error about the proceeding?—I think there was, although the funeral was as orderly when it passed us as any funeral could be.

11267. Mr. *Exham.*—Was there any appearance of fire-arms?—There was no appearance of anything.

11268. Have you known the local police for a long time?—Yes.

11269. Do you consider them an effective body or otherwise?—Well, I do.

11270. Have you from your knowledge of Belfast on previous occasions formed any opinion as to the efficiency of the force in dealing with large assemblages of people?—I was an eye-witness. I remember coming out of town, one Sunday afternoon, at the rear of a large funeral.

11271. When was that?—A few years ago. The funeral was not so large as this funeral.

11272. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You have just made an observation as to this funeral. Were there more in this procession than at an ordinary funeral?—Yes. It was larger than an ordinary funeral. It has been stated that they keep the corpse a longer time than they otherwise would do in order to have the funeral at Friar's Bush. There are more of those funerals go through Sandy-row than any other way. As to the funeral which I was speaking of, I was coming at the rear of it. As we passed Mill-lane, which is more built on than it was at that time, a great portion of it was then a field; and I noticed as I came up two boys throwing out pieces of sod or clay; the boys were from the Sandy-row side. When a large funeral, of a summer's evening comes out of town, parties, from curiosity, come from Sandy-row to see it pass—and I noticed the boys hit other boys with clay or sods. The boys came from the Sandy-row side. In about five minutes forty or fifty stones came from each party, some of them from the funeral—not from the respectable portion of it; but there was a good number of boys and runners after it. In five minutes forty or fifty stones were thrown, so much so that the respectable persons at the funeral had to go double quick to get out of the way of the stones.

11273. All that commenced in a minute. The funeral had to go quicker to get out of the way of the stones?—The funeral went on, but on coming back, at the end of Donegall-pass, before they came into the neighbourhood, I saw them preparing for battle, lifting the stones off the road, expecting to be attacked from what had happened before.

11274. Is that the mode of Christian burial in Belfast?—Call it what name you like. I was ashamed of it. They threw stones there on that summer evening for two hours.

11275. How long ago is that?—Twenty years ago; but that is an example of something in a casual way. The constabulary were at that time in Wesley-place—not many of them—and they separated the two mobs. They took to the fields; the mob increased, and the infantry and the cavalry came.

11276. And all this about a funeral?—All about the funeral. You see how easily a riot is commenced. They actually threw stones at each other over the heads of the cavalry. Mr. Lindsay was the chief in the local police at the time. There were a great many of the local police in plain clothes, and it was not until they commenced to take prisoners on both sides, and handed them over to the constabulary that the riot could be quelled. Mr. Thompson of Castletown was with the cavalry, Mr. Molony was with the infantry. I thought that, on that occasion the local police put an end to the riot.

11277. Did such scenes occur frequently?—Whenever the funerals passed that way. Perhaps it might not happen for a month.

11278. Mr. *Exham.*—Did you ever see a performance of the same kind since?—Not to that extent. As the cavalry came out of town, the mob increased, in fact the cavalry only bring a crowd with them.

11279. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you think that what you have stated is a usual state of things in Belfast?—To that extent a very great one. It is unfortunate Friar's Bush happens to be in that locality, when the funerals going to it have to pass through that district.

11280. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Persons going to Friar's Bush have to run the gauntlet through that district?—Yes.

11281. Mr. *Exham.*—The police station has put a stop to that?—There is a police station there now.

11282. Is it a station of local police?—Constabulary.

11283. Has that put a stop to this kind of work?—It is not so frequent. There should be three stations of the local police.

11284. However, on that occasion, you say that the local police did their duty more effectively than the other force?—They got great praise from all parties that witnessed it.

11285. Did they take as many from one side as the other?—They did. I saw them dividing them, and sending them to the police office.

11286. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Can you give any instance when the local police were as effective, when not supported by the constabulary and military?—At the clearing of High-street on the evening of the Prince of Wales's marriage.

11287. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—That was not a party mob?—No; but I happened to be in the middle of them. I took a car and the mob nearly took the coat off my back.

11288. Mr. *Exham.*—Did the locals do their duty on that night?—They did, well.

11289. Is it your opinion that the local force in Belfast at present is sufficient for the town?—Considering the increase of the town and its population for the last three or four years, I think at present that it is scarcely sufficient.

11290. To what extent would you say that it should be increased?—I think we require both constabulary and local police. I think the local police should be increased to 200. I can see that there is a great deficiency, sometimes, in going through the town, with regard to the constables that are on duty in the day time. I think they are not properly arranged. The day constables are fatigued with walking about or standing on their feet for so many hours. I made up my mind to bring the matter before the police committee, though I am not a member of it, to have

NINETEENTH DAY. *December 3.* Thomas Gaffigan.

them divided—100 for the day, and 100 for the night; and to have them divided into watches of three, that is from six in the morning to two o'clock, and to have fifty men over as a reserve. I think the men would be fresher and more prepared for their work. Many things in the streets are complained of; but I am not surprised at it, for the men are on duty from eight in the morning until ten at night.

11291. Mr. *Exham.*—If there was an increase of the police force to 200, do you think the constabulary ought to be increased, and to what extent?—It should be increased in the same proportion, in my opinion; for if the population increase as the town extends, I think there will be an increase of the constabulary as well as the local police.

11292. What amount of constabulary would be sufficient for the town, with 200 locals?—I should say there should be an increase to 100.

11293. From what you know of Belfast, of the past, and so far as you can apply that knowledge to the future, making allowance for what may occur, is it your opinion that a force of 200 local police and 100 constabulary is sufficient for the protection of the peace, and for quelling riots?—Well I think it would be, but not with the present management. I think if it was under one commissioner, or chief, or head, he would be responsible at the risk of his situation for any riots or disturbances; there would simply be one party in the town in command. He should also have the control of the local police and the constabulary. I think with proper vigilance we never should see again a scene like what happened in August last.

11294. I understand your opinion to be that that force would be sufficient for putting down any riot that would be likely to occur, and to preserve the peace of the town?—Yes, I mention that; but I do not mean to say that it would require 300 men. My opinion is that if you had 300 men you could have suppressed any of the riots, taking them at the start.

11295. Is it your opinion from your experience that Belfast ordinary riots arise from young people coming together, boys and girls?—There is no doubt of it.

11296. Is it your opinion that the person to be appointed over the two forces should be a Magistrate for the town?—Yes, but not to act judicially.

11297. With whom would you say that the appointment of that chief or head should lie?—The same way that Mr. Shaw was appointed. I think the town or the Council should have the appointment.

11298. Do you think that likely to give more satisfaction than if the chief was to be appointed by the Government?—I think the appointment by the town would be more satisfactory; but I think it would be proper that it should be approved of by the Lord Lieutenant. I think that would make the office of more importance, and make the chief more zealous in the discharge of his duties.

11299. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You say that if he was approved of by the Lord Lieutenant it would inspire him with greater zeal in the performance of his duties; do you think that if he was appointed altogether by the Lord Lieutenant he would not be still more zealous?—I do not know that he would.

11300. Mr. *Exham.*—Is it your opinion that the appointment by the Town Council of the officer, subject to the approval of the Lord Lieutenant, would give more satisfaction than if the appointment was by the Government only?—I do think it would, even if he had a voice in it.

11301. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You think that such an appointment would give more satisfaction to all parties?—I think it would.

11302. Mr. *Exham.*—Are you aware, in your long experience of Belfast, of any charges against the local police of partiality?—I have heard of it.

11303. Is there any foundation for them?—I do not know; I cannot say that. I never heard of any charges being brought. I only speak from report.

11304. That is, you have heard statements to that effect?—Yes.

11305. As to the truth or falsehood of which you know nothing?—No.

11306. Have you ever yourself observed any partiality on the part of the force or of any member of it?—No.

11307. With whom do you say that the appointment of the men of the force ought to rest with?—With the chief.

11308. Is it your opinion that the force should live in barracks, or that there should be any stations?—I think there should be three stations, and that a portion of the men should live in barracks. They would be more easily got at on an emergency, and could be turned out more quickly than if they were living privately, or with their families.

11309. The details of the arrangements should be left with the chief?—Yes. I think that when men take a prisoner at the foot of York-street, and have to haul him to the police-office, there is much time lost and a great deal of mischief may take place.

11310. Now, may I ask, is it your opinion that it would be judicious or injudicious to appoint paid Magistrates to sit at Petty Sessions, or would the inhabitants be better satisfied to allow the local Magistrates to act as hitherto?—No; the stipendiary Magistrate with the assistance of other Magistrates would please the people better.

11311. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Would you prefer to have two stipendiary Magistrates sent here, assuming that you have not to pay anything for them; do you think that it would be better to have two?—I would think one enough, but certainly there is a good deal of business to attend to.

11312. Mr. *Exham.*—If the chief of the police was a Magistrate, would one be enough?—I do not approve of the chief acting judicially. I think he would have plenty to attend to without that.

11313. From your experience of the riots do you think that the local police should be armed?—How armed?

11314. With carbines?—There is no occasion for anything of the kind.

11315. You consider batons sufficient?—Quite sufficient if taken promptly.

11316. And if anything extraordinary occurred you would have the 100 constabulary with arms. Which would you prefer the local force you have spoken of, 200 and 100 constabulary, or a local force of 300, all in one homogeneous body?—I have explained what I have been an eyewitness of. The constabulary are very useful, for when the local force takes prisoners they hand them over to the constabulary who take charge of them.

11317. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you think there should be armed men and men with batons?—Surely; but I would not like the constabulary to come out with the local police at the time of trifling riots.

11318. Some parties suggested cutlasses?—That is all nonsense.

11319. Mr. *Exham.*—From your long experience of Belfast do you see anything in the conduct of the people that should make them pay the whole police force of the town?—I think the town should pay for the local force to the extent I have stated.

11320. And no more?—No. That is 200, and that would be sufficient for years to come.

11321. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Should the town pay the salary of the Commissioner or the chief of the police?—Certainly. It is the town who should pay it. They should not ask the Government to pay it in any sense.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Hamill.*

11322. You are not on the police committee?—No.

11323. Do you know how many beats there are for the night police?—I do not know.

11324. You fixed on 200 as a sufficient force?—Yes.

11325. Are you aware that there are ninety-two men, with officers, ordinarily for night beats?—Yes, I understand so.

11326. How many men are on the day beats?—There are about fifty.

11327. The extended districts of the town require more men to watch men?—Yes.

11328. How many men would you put in those?—Yes, there must be a good many men, but I cannot say how many.

11329. You say there are a great many arrests?—Yes.

11330. How many of the reserve force would you have, if 100 men were up all night, and there was a body of fifty men in the day time, and a further number for the new districts?—What I mean by a reserve is, that if the day force was divided into two bodies of fifty and fifty, the body not on duty could be called on.

11331. You would have fifty men on day duty?—Yes, fifty in the day.

11332. There are fifty on at present?—Yes.

11333. And it requires more?—If it does we must provide them. In the meantime I would extend the force to 100. If I found it necessary to increase the number I should do so.

11334. You have now increased the districts; you have 100 men for all night; you have fifty for the present districts, which would not be sufficient when the new districts are added; then you have fifty men besides, so you must go beyond 200—how much would you go beyond 200?—That would depend upon how many would be required. There might not be more than three or four men required.

11335. You were referring to the efficiency of the police twenty-two or twenty-three years ago?—Yes.

11336. Was not that when the town was under the old commissioner?—I am not sure.

11337. Will you take upon yourself to say that it was not under the old police?—I will not.

11338. I believe Friar's Bush has three ways going to it?—Yes, all leading through the principal thoroughfares, and the direct way is through Sandy-row.

11339. And across the Boyne Bridge?—Yes.

11340. Another way is to pass in front of the station?—Yes.

11341. And the third way is to pass up by the Dublin Bridge?—Exactly.

11342. And all meet at the point?—Yes.

11343. Do you not know as a fact that people taking the funeral through Sandy-row have from time to time been attacked for the last twenty or thirty years?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We have heard enough of this before. I think we have heard enough about funerals being attacked.

11344. Mr. *Hamill*.—You were told on the morning of Monday, the 8th, at eleven o'clock, that the effigy was to be burned?—Yes, at eleven o'clock on Monday. I had some man working in my garden who told me so.

11345. Did you believe it?—I did not.

11346. You found out afterwards that it was the case?—Yes.

11347. Were you there on the following night?—I was not there at all.

11348. But all the time you have been examined, to the first four or five days you saw no interference of the Magistrates or the police to put down that state of things?—I have not said anything about the police or the Magistrates. I have simply told you what I heard and what I saw.

11349. Did you not hear firing in Sandy-row on the 8th of August?—I did.

11350. Did you see a crowd of people?—I did not.

11351. Did you go up to see?—No.

11352. Did you hear cheering at the time?—Yes.

11353. Did you hear shots?—There were no shots. The shots were fired afterwards during the night. When I met Mr. Taylor I pointed his attention to it.

11354. You did not see any of the local police?—No.

11355. The first time that you saw Mr. Lyons you were standing at the Magistrates' police court?—I was standing at the door. I was on the steps at the door of the first house in Glengall-street.

11356. Where did you see Mr. Lyons?—He was on horseback at the corner of Fisherwick-place.

11357. Near Lord Belfast's statue?—No, within fifty yards of me.

11358. Where was the head of the procession then?—It was turning the corner of the statue.

11359. You saw him moving on?—I did. When they turned round into Wellington-place he marched on the cavalry, and they followed him, and I lost sight of him at the corner of Wellington-place.

11360. Could he and the cavalry have passed over and got to Donegall-place before the head of the procession got there?—They scarcely could. It was a long procession.

11361. Did the cavalry move quickly?—Pretty quickly.

11362. He would have been at Donegall-place at the head of the cavalry?—Yes.

Cross-examined by Mr. *Rea*.

11363. Could you have made a mistake as to the person of Mr. Lyons?—Could I make a mistake as to your person? None, I think.

11364. You know the other Magistrates in town?—The most of them.

11365. You have no doubt that it was Mr. Lyons?—No.

11366. Are you open to conviction as to the appointment by the Town Council? Do you not think, from what you know, that it might be pretty satisfactory if the Lord Lieutenant was intrusted with the appointment and selection of the Commissioner of Police?—I was not a member of the council when Captain Shaw was appointed or elected, but a better appointment there could not be.

11367. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Were you a member of the council when Mr. Adam Hill was appointed?—I was not.

11368. Mr. *Rea*.—Could a worse choice have been made?—I know he was not fit for the office.

11369. Do you not know that in the ordinary course of appointments by rotation the next appointment would be a bad one?—Not if I had any voice in the matter.

11370. If the Town Council had the appointment of the Commissioner of Police, would not Mr. Robert Greer be a most likely candidate?—He would not do at all.

11371. Don't you think he has claims on his party?—I would like to let him stick to hydraulics.

11372. You did not get leave to remain at hydraulics?—No.

11373. You had the rate collected?—Yes.

11374. And I believe you got it paid?—Yes.

11375. Was not that cold Water Board made too hot for you because you collected taxes the year before last?—I do not know that it was on that account, but it got warm enough for me.

11376. You are not connected with that unfortunate party, the Liberal party?—I never was of any party.

11377. But you are a supporter of the Conservative party?—I am, as a ratepayer.

11378. Mr. William Muir was one of the Board?—Yes, he was.

11379. And Mr. Langly?—Yes.

11380. And Mr. Patterson?—Yes.

11381. Why did you not show that it was no crime to collect the water rate?—I do not know that it was a crime.

11382. Were you not found fault with because, in discharge of your duty to the council, you caused the water rate to be collected?—I believe I was found fault with to some extent.

11383. Did you not issue summonses to collect the water rate that was in arrear for nine months?—Yes, but I do not know that it was on that account that they found fault with me or with other gentlemen that agreed with me.

11384. Are not the leaders of the Town Council the leaders of the Water Board also?—To a great extent.

11385. Is it not in the power of Alderman Lindsay?—I will not say that.

11386. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Must not the water rate be paid previously to voting?—Yes.

11387. Mr. *Rea*.—Was the objection made that you had collected it?—It was considered that I acted wrong in issuing the summonses for the recovery of the rate.

11388. Is it to enable the people to vote?—Yes.

11389. You are not a member of the Police Committee?—No.

11390. You said, on your direct examination, that you had £1,400 or £1,500 a year of property?—Yes.

11391. And you have retired from business?—Yes.

11392. You would like to be actively employed at present?—Yes.

11393. Having been actively employed in business, and being actively employed at present, don't you believe that, although perfectly willing to act, you have been kept from being a member of the committee of the Town Council, on which you might have been useful, because you had collected the water rate?—I don't know that.

11394. Were you kept off the Town Improvement Committee?—No.

11395. You are not on the Finance Committee?—No.

11396. It is a committee that collects rates?—No. I am one of the Market Committee.

11397. You have no opportunity of collecting rates there, and can do no harm on the Market Committee?—I did not join it with the intention of doing harm. I remember the week of the riots; the proceeds of the markets were £50 less than on the previous week. The farmers did not bring in their produce to the market, and we lost £50 that week.

11398. You think the local police and constabulary should be under one head?—Yes.

11399. Some of the local police with arms and some with batons?—No. I said that we should have both forces. The local police with batons, and to have arms for the constabulary, and to have them trained to the use of them, as a reserve, to be brought out if necessary.

11400. Do you not think that every man in both forces should be drilled in the same way to use the baton, side-arms, and rifle?—I do not think it necessary to have the local police drilled to the use of fire-arms.

11401. Do you not think that the best way would be for the Town Council to pay so much as they pay here for the police, and to allow the Government to send us 300 or 600 men if necessary?—I think 100 constabulary and 200 locals in ordinary times would be quite sufficient, and if more were necessary on an emergency they could be got from the neighbouring counties.

11402. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Do you think they should be all constabulary or all locals?—I am of opinion that there should be the two forces. I think if they acted in concert they would be more efficient than one force.

11403. Supposing that there was one force provided that could act both ways, would you prefer that?—Well, I would have no objection to that; but I am of opinion that each force has different duties to perform. I think that the local force is better for protecting property, and I think that the constabulary in case of an outbreak or riot, acting with the locals, would be more efficient.

11404. Mr. *Rea*.—I believe you took part in getting the lighted and watched district extended?—Yes.

11405. Did you not try to get Ballymacarrett lighted and watched?—I did.

11406. Does it not sometimes happen that putting a tax of 1*s*. 6*d*. and 3*s*. on property adds to the value of it?—It does. The tenants told me several times that they would rather pay the taxes, and be lighted and watched and cleansed.

11407. Is there not a population of 9,000 or 10,000 in Ballymacarrett?—I dare say there is.

11408. Is it not in a wretched state as regards sewerage?—It is.

11409. It is nominally placed under the jurisdiction of the Town Council?—It is not at present.

11410. Would it not be desirable that whether the Town Council agree to it or not, it should be made practically part of the borough of Belfast?—Yes.

11411. Should not the police force be extended to Ballymacarrett as well as other portions of Belfast?—No doubt it should be taken in.

11412. Is it within the borough of Belfast?—It is; but it pays no rate but the borough rate.

11413. Has it not been within the municipal boundary for twenty-four years?—I believe so.

11414. And it has not been lighted or watched?—It is in a very disgraceful state.

11415. Do you not know that the owners of property there are anxious to bring it within the lighted and watched district?—There was such a desire long since. I may just state that the Town Council feel disposed to take in Ballymacarrett, and when proper arrangements are made, I think they will take in Ballymacarrett.

Re-examined by Mr. *Exham*.

11416. At the time you were a member of the Water Board, were you the only member of the Town Council at that board?—I think Mr. Greer was also on it.

11417. That is a board constituted under a different power altogether?—Yes.

11418. Do you remember the occasion when Mr. Rea applied to the Commissioners to issue summonses?—That is the occasion that I alluded to.

11419. You were anxious that 400 summonses should be issued?—Yes.

11420. Did not the Magistrates refuse to issue so many, and determine that they would only take a certain number of summonses for rates each day?—I heard that that was the arrangement; but I think that in those cases some application was made to them. Mr. Rea applied to the Water Board that the summonses should be issued, and they were issued. That was the occasion I alluded to.

11421. Was there not some unpleasantness at the board between you and Mr. Greer after that?—Scarcely a year after it.

11422. Sometime afterwards?—Yes.

11423. And in consequence of something that Mr. Greer said you left the board?—Yes.

11424. Mr. Greer is not a member of the Town Council?—No.

11425. Was he ever a member?—No.

11426. Was Mr. Patterson?—No.

11427. Have not the Water Board and the Town Council in point of fact had many misunderstandings?—Yes; misunderstandings about water to extinguish fire.

11428. Do you still persist in your opinion that there ought to be 200 police and 100 constabulary for Belfast?—Yes.

TWENTIETH DAY.

MONDAY, 5TH DECEMBER, 1864.

David Maxwell, examined by Mr. Commissioner BARRY.

11429. You expressed a desire to give evidence as to something which you say occurred during the riots, connected with one of the Magistrates, Mr. Taylor?—Yes, sir, part of it was connected with him.

11430. May I ask, sir, what you are?—I am a book-agent, agent for Messrs. Fullarton and Co., the book publishers in Edinburgh.

11431. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You must be the gentleman that Mr. M'Crea mentioned, then?—Yes, sir.

11432. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Where do you reside?—I reside in Belfast, at No. 10, Hughes's Buildings, on the Falls-road.

11433. And what day of the late riots are you now about to refer to in the statement which you wish to make?—To Tuesday, the 16th August, and Wednesday, the 17th.

11434. Will you be kind enough now to state what you have to say in reference to anything that occurred upon those days?—What I have to say is this. On Tuesday, the 16th August, somewhere about one o'clock in the afternoon, the property of Mr. Ball, on the Falls-road, was broken into by a number of men.

11435. At what o'clock do you say was that?—At about one o'clock in the day time, the time that the property was broken into. There is a Mrs. M'Keon, who has a shop in one of Mr. Ball's houses, and at this time there was a body of constabulary and soldiers standing at the end of Townsend-street. The time that the shop was a-breaking into, part of the constabulary left the main body with which they were connected, and came walking up to within eighty yards of where the men were wrecking in the house. Having come that length, they grounded their arms on the street, and stood looking on at what was doing. The party of men who were breaking the shop, on seeing the constabulary coming up, immediately retired across the street. The place I speak of is just opposite the little Wesleyan Chapel which stands there. Then seeing that the constabulary was not going to come any further, the tail of the mob returned, and commenced to plunder the shop which they had broken into.

11436. How far had the constabulary come?—They came about eighty yards.

11437. Did they come to Kennymoon's Buildings?—Exactly to the end of the point; you will see it on the map, sir.

11438. Well, sir?—Well, seeing that the plundering was going on in the shop, and that no person was interfering to stop what was going on, and as I was standing at my own door witnessing the things that were occurring, I stepped over, and stood between the tail of the mob and the shop, and prevented, as far as I could, the things from being taken out.

11439. What kind of things were they taking out?—Well, they took two pounds worth of postage stamps, and some sugar.

11440. Not any arms?—Oh, no, sir, they were grocery goods.

11441. Well, sir?—That, then, is the first thing that I have to narrate.

11442. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you know the officer who was there with the constabulary, or was there any with them?—No, not then.

11443. Did you see Mr. Taylor there?—No, not at that time. I could not see him from the place where I was standing, which was one hundred and sixty yards from where the constabulary were.

11444. How far were they from the house?—They would be about one hundred and sixty yards from it.

11445. When they came within eighty yards did you see any officer with them?—Not that I could see.

11446. Was there a very large concourse of people in the street?—Pretty large at the time they were breaking into the property, but when they saw the constabulary coming they retired.

11447. Did you know any of the constabulary?—Not personally.

11448. Would you be able to point any of them out?—No, sir, I would not.

11449. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Well, go on, sir.—The second thing which I have to refer to, gentlemen, is the breaking of Mr. Reid's shop in Guilford-street.

11450. Where is that?—It is just beyond Hughes's Buildings.

11451. Well, sir, what happened?—I was standing at Mr. Hughes's corner when the shutters and doors of the shop got the first stroke.

11452. What day was this?—The same day, sir.

11453. How soon after the first transaction which you spoke of was it?—It was about two o'clock, or between two and three.

11454. After you saw the place being wrecked—I speak of the first transaction—did you go up to the constabulary and say what was going on?—I was standing looking.

11455. Did you go tell the constabulary that there was a house being wrecked?—No; they came up within eighty yards of the place where the wrecking was going on, and those who saw them retired.

11456. And the constabulary stopped there?—Yes.

11457. And the wreckers pursued their operations?—No; they withdrew at first, and then the tail of the mob, when they saw that the constabulary was not going to interfere, came back, and commenced to plunder through the openings which the mob had made.

11458. Now for the second transaction?—When I saw Mr. Reid's shop breaking into, I ran to the body of constabulary that was standing at Townsend-street. Mr. Taylor was standing with them, and when I came up I requested him to go and save the house. The answer I got was that he could not move from where he was. I then returned, and when I did so, the shutters and doors of the house were broken in, and they had commenced to plunder in the house, and everything that could be carried away they did carry away, and everything else was broken to atoms.

11459. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—How far was Mr. Taylor from this scene when it was going on?—Not more than two hundred and fifty yards.

11460. Could he see it?—No, sir, he could not see it. There is another little circumstance connected with this transaction, which I think I ought to relate for my own sake. At the time when I was speaking to Mr. Taylor, a Mr. Johnson, junior, son of Mr. John Johnson, who is a foreman in Mr. Anner's, and whose father's house was near this, was coming to his dinner, I told him what was going on at his father's house, and told him he ought to go and speak to Mr. Taylor and try to save his father's house. He spoke to Mr. Taylor, but, so far as I could see, he got no assistance.

11461. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Have you anything more to add, Mr. Maxwell?—Yes, I have another transaction to speak of, somewhat of the same kind. On Wednesday, I think it was—and I am confining myself to facts merely, and leaving out all small details,—on Wednesday I was down the town, and when about to turn the corner of King-street, I observed before me, at the end of Milford-street, about a hundred yards off, where it goes into Barrack-street, that not only the footpath on each side, but the road itself was blocked up with rough persons of all descriptions. I stood a moment considering whether it would be safe for me to venture up through the mob. Where I was standing, there were about eight, I think about

TWENTIETH DAY. *December 5.* David Maxwell.

eight, of the constabulary standing. At the time while I was standing considering whether I should go up through College-street to my own house, a cart of furniture makes its appearance and endeavours to get through the mob. In a few moments something was said by one party in the crowd to another, and at once the furniture was seized, and before five minutes most of it was pulled down from the cart and thrown upon the ground. The person who was with the cart had to run for his life. At this crisis, when the furniture was nearly off the cart, one of the constables who was standing beside me, stepped forward, and protected the man while he was lifting the remains of his broken furniture off the ground, and putting it on the cart. The mob did not move, and the constable made no attempt to arrest anybody.

11462. Did he see the people who had pulled the furniture off the cart?—He did.

11463. How many men had he with him?—About eight.

11464. Would you know him again if you saw him?—I would not. Everything at that time was so confused, and the scenes were so exciting, that matters of the kind soon went out of my head.

11465. Did you make any complaint at the time?—No, sir; I did not.

11466. Did the constabulary men appear as if they were stationed at any particular point?—Yes, the men who were standing at King-street were evidently stationed there for the protection of society.

11467. How far was the cart from them when what you have described occurred?—It was about a hundred yards from them.

11468. Was there a large mob there?—The place was completely closed up, as Barrack-street was for two or three days.

11469. About how many hundred men would you say there were in the mob?—I could not exactly say; there might be in a body at the end of Milford-street about a hundred, but they were so dense that I could not say; but the streets during the riots were completely blocked up with rough persons, and constabulary with them.

11470. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you see any of them armed?—No, sir.

11471. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you hear any shots fired?—Yes, on the Tuesday morning, about the time of the breaking of Mrs. M'Keon's shop, I heard shots fired.

Mr. Taylor.

Mr. *Taylor* then came into the witness-box and made the following statement:

I may state that I am glad that this gentleman has by coming here afforded me an opportunity of making the statement which I am about to make, as I know that there are many persons who wonder that I did not at once accede to his application when it was made. I will now state the circumstances in which I was placed. It was on Tuesday morning. I was present, as I have already on a previous occasion stated, before the police court, when an intimation was brought there that the ship carpenters were wrecking the gun-shops in High-street. We thought it necessary at once to go out and get the military out, to prevent bloodshed, and I was sent with a party of military to the end of Townsend-street at the corner of Divis-street. My business there was,—as it was natural to expect that the school in Brown-street having been wrecked on the previous day, and these men having got guns, they would seek to avenge that,—it was my business to take care that a raid was not made by them into the Pound. As to the first matter referred to by Mr. Maxwell, the robbery of Mrs. M'Keon's shop, this is the first time that I heard of it. It took place, Mr. Maxwell says, at about one o'clock. I was engaged for a considerable time after my arrival—the people were greatly excited, and I was engaged for a considerable time recommending them to go into their houses, as I could not be responsible for their safety if they remained outside; I told them that it was likely that these men with guns would be coming that way, and that I should have to give orders to the military to fire. There is no doubt that it was during the time that I was so engaged that the circumstance of which Mr. Maxwell spoke took place. I never heard of it till he mentioned it. The constabulary did not report it to me. Then as to the second occasion, I remember that some gentlemen came to me and reported that houses were being wrecked, and asked for assistance. I said that I could not leave the place where I was for a moment, but that if they went to the constabulary barracks in Albert-crescent, which were as near to the houses which they spoke of as I then was, they would get a force from Inspector Williams, and the property would be saved. Then I forget the time that elapsed, when they came again and told me they could not get any assistance; and then, notwithstanding the feeling I had as to the risk I was exposed to, I divided my force, and went down, but being informed that they intended to attack another house, I brought half the force down through the street running parallel to the Falls-road, as far down Townsend-street as I could, so that they might have a view of the locality where the house was wrecked. I placed them in a narrow street beside the Methodist Chapel leading from the Falls-road. I placed them there, and for ten hours,—for I was fifteen hours on the street that day,—for ten hours I was walking backwards and forwards so as to be ready for any move that might be made by either party. That is all I have to say. I did not feel it my duty to leave the place where I was stationed, knowing, as I did, what had occurred in Brown-street, and knowing that many of the friends of those who had been there had arms.

11472. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Now, Mr. Taylor, can you say, if a party of men were placed in a particular position, were they at liberty to leave that position?—Certainly not.

11473. How were the military and the constabulary placed in this instance?—The military were at the end of Townsend-street, and the constabulary opposite them.

11474. Were you aware that they left that position?—I was not.

11475. Suppose men were ordered to a particular point, they were not at liberty to leave their post?—Certainly not.

11476. I suppose upon occasions of that kind you found it almost impossible to give individuals protection in all cases?—Oh, it was impossible. You know every one was so frightened they were afraid of being attacked, and would come running to the nearest Magistrate looking for protection, and it could not always be given to them.

11477. And if you did go to protect them, I suppose the result would simply be that the outrages would be transferred to some other place?—Yes; I did not feel at liberty to leave the place where I was.

11478. At the same time you know, one cannot help feeling that it is very natural for Mr. Maxwell to feel about it as he does?—Oh, I don't wonder at it at all. He did not know how I was circumstanced.

11479. Mr. *Hamill*.—Do you recollect a girl who had the marks of being beaten coming to you, and your speaking to her in that district?—No, I do not.

11480. Mr. *Exham*.—Mr. Taylor, you were at that meeting of Magistrates at which the resolution was come to about having the four hundred police?—I was.

11481. May I ask you, was it understood at that meeting, that in proposing four hundred men as the future police force of Belfast, one-half, or any, and if any, what proportion was to be paid by Government?—My opinion was, that provided the force was to be constituted in the way that the Metropolitan police of

Dublin is constituted, it ought to be supported in the same way. I never contemplated that the ratepayers were to pay the whole of it.

11482. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Was that before your mind at all?—It was.

11483. Was there any discussion about it at the meeting?—There was a considerable discussion.

11484. About the police force being re-constituted or re-organised?—As I remember, the expression that was used was that it ought to be re-constituted. There was a good deal of discussion as to whether the force should be re-constituted or re-organised, but "re-constituted" was what the Magistrates assented to.

11485. What do you mean by "re-constituted"?—That the present force should be adopted into any new force that was to be established; but certainly, that if it was to be constituted in the same way as the Dublin or London force, it should be paid for in the same way.

11486. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—How long have you been in Belfast?—Twenty-three years.

11487. May I ask, are you a member of the Town Council?—I am.

11488. Were you a member of it when they had Lord Naas's Bill under consideration?—I do not remember.

11489. That was in 1858: were you a member of the council at the time of the correspondence with Sir Henry Brownrigg in 1860?—I was.

11490. Did you then approve of the proposal for getting in constabulary?—I cannot say that I did. My impression always was that we should have a local force for watching property, regulating traffic, and seeing after the markets, but that we should have the constabulary to repress riots and disturbances.

11491. And do you think that the presence of a semi-military force, such as the constabulary are, would be useful on the occasion of riots?—I think it would.

11492. In fact, you think the local force would not be sufficient for the repression of riots?—Where there are two religious parties, such as we have here, I think there ought to be an armed force.

11493. Would you have the ordinary local force provided with arms?—No, I think not; I think they should be a batoned force.

11494. But on the occasion of riots you think they should be supported by constabulary?—Yes.

11495. Mr. *Exham*.—Then what number of men would you think it necessary to have?—My idea is that we should have four hundred men; that we should have two hundred and fifty of the ordinary local force; and I think that the men ought to be relieved three times a day instead of twice.

11496. And how many constabulary would you have?—I think a hundred and forty or fifty, to make up the four hundred.

11497. How would you divide the force?—I think there should be four stations.

11498. Where do you think the constabulary should reside?—I think they should reside in the barracks.

11499. Do you mean both police and constabulary?—No, the constabulary merely; and I also think that the constabulary should take charge of all prisoners that would be brought in.

11500. And would you have the police residing among the people?—I was chairman of the committee that considered this matter, and we had several conversations about the propriety of having separate streets and small houses for the police to live in, on the ground that it would be much more desirable to have them living together.

11501. And you approved of that plan?—We talked of it. I think it would be most desirable to have them living all together.

11502. I observe that in the resolution of the Magistrates to which you were a party, it is said that the municipal force should be re-constituted, and should consist of four hundred men?—Well, at that time we were under the impression that it would be desirable to have a force like that in Dublin, and we presumed it would be all of one force.

11503. Then you are now of opinion that the four hundred men you speak of, should be composed partly of constabulary, and partly of a local police?—Yes.

11504. Mr. *Exham*.—Then you are not of opinion that Belfast requires four hundred men in addition to the constabulary?—No, including constabulary.

11505. I believe you were one of the deputation that went with the Mayor to Dublin, to Sir Thomas Larcom, with this resolution?—I was.

11506. I am told it was the Mayor who introduced the deputation?—It was.

11507. Do you remember the Mayor saying that a considerable portion of the force should be paid for by Government?—As well as I recollect, he said distinctly that in the event of a force similar to that employed in Dublin and in London being established in Belfast, it should be paid for in the same manner.

11508. And you say that at the meeting of the Magistrates the opinion was that the present force should be re-constituted?—I just say that there was a little difference of opinion as to whether it should be re-constituted or re-organised; but the opinion was certainly that the men in the present force should be absorbed into any future force.

11509. You were chairman of the police committee?—I was.

11510. May I ask you was there ever the slightest partiality on the part of that committee in electing the members who were to serve in the force?—Never.

11511. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—One question, Mr. Taylor. You say there ought to be two hundred and fifty locals, and one hundred and forty or fifty constabulary?—I think so.

11512. Supposing the Government paid for the hundred and fifty constabulary, would you expect that Government should also pay one-half of the expense of the local force?—No; what I think they should do is, that they should contribute as in London and in Glasgow.

11513. You say that Government should contribute to the two hundred and fifty locals, besides paying for the hundred and fifty constabulary?—I look upon the hundred and fifty constabulary as only the fair proportion to which the town is entitled, and I would consider it no compliment whatever that the Government should pay for them; and further, I think that as to the two hundred and fifty local policemen, Government should deal with us as they do elsewhere.

11514. Mr. *Maxwell*.—I wish to ask Mr. Taylor one or two questions. You said, I think, that the barracks were as near to the shop that was being wrecked as the shop was to you?—I was looking at the map this morning, and I think that going down Ingoldsby street to College-road, it is as near.

11515. But don't you know that on that day no person would go through the Pound to the barracks?—I do not know whether it was the Pound party or the other that was there. In recommending those who spoke to me to go through the Pound to the barracks, I had no knowledge which party it was that was wrecking the house.

11516. Would it not be about three hundred yards going round by where you stood, to the barracks?—I was not aware.

11517. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We do not think that the precise locality is material.

December 5.

Charles Noah Davis.

Mr. *Hamill.*—It would be better if Mr. Dinnen went on with his case now. Besides, this gentleman, I believe, is produced to prove some returns as to property, and we ought to have an opportunity of seeing and considering them before he is examined.

Mr. *Exham.*—Mr. Davis has to go to Dublin, and may not be back for three or four days, so that it would be much more convenient that he should be examined now.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Mr. Exham, what Mr. Hamill says is not unreasonable. These appear to be returns of a complicated character, and it would be but fair that the party whom he represents should have an opportunity of considering them. Possibly, when Mr. Hamill comes to look at them, he will find that they are collected from some authentic source which everybody can get at.

Mr. *Exham.*—This is a return which you had before, showing a number of things.

11518. Mr. *Davis.*—Give me up those returns : I have them now. These two returns give the entire rateable property of Belfast for police purposes. I took the amount from the police-books.

11519. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Has Mr. Davis any particular official knowledge of the subject?

Mr. *Rea.*—He is the secretary to the Conservative Registry Association.

Mr. *Davis.*—I went, as any ratepayer could, to the public books. I appear here as a ratepayer, and not as a political agent.

Mr. *Exham.*—Some one must make the returns out.

11520. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—What I want to know, Mr. Davis, is, from what source do you take this document?—First, from the rate-books, which are open to every ratepayer. Then I took Griffith's tenement valuation of Belfast. From that I extracted every ratepayer, with his amount, under different heads; then, by my local knowledge of the persons occupying these different premises, and other inquiries which I made where I had any doubt, I am enabled to put in these returns, showing the religious persuasions of the occupiers; and I am capable of verifying them in any court of justice.

Mr. *Hamill.*—I would say that the proper evidence of these matters would be the production of the books themselves; and I think the Town Clerk is the person best able, from the original books, to speak to these matters. If he takes up these returns, and verifies them after inspecting the books, that will be the proper evidence; and not that of this gentleman, who does not seem to have any particular information on the subject.

11521. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—On an inquiry of this kind we must take evidence of a somewhat untechnical character. The value of the evidence will be another matter. As I understand this gentleman, he has done what you say the Town Clerk ought to do, and he is able to specify the religion of the ratepayers. The value of the evidence is quite another matter. Mr. Davis, is that return correct?

11522. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Is it made out by yourself?—It is, and is correct in every particular. —(See Appendix.)

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Show me that for one moment.

Mr. *Davis.*—You see the Roman Catholic proprietors of houses under £8 are not in that. I have the return of that also, and I brought it out in other returns more accurately. In the return which I have in my hand, you will find the proportion paid by Roman Catholics for police rates in this town. The Roman Catholic per-centage is nine and a quarter, the Protestant ninety and three-quarters, on the general rates of this town. I hand in these documents (Appendix).

11523. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—The property under £8 is not in the return which you first handed in?—So I have stated. The property under £8 is brought in these others.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Then all I can say is, that from its heading, this document purports to be more complete than it really is.

11524. Mr. *Exham.*—The houses under £8 do not pay the rates?—The entire rateable property in the borough is valued at £197,000; and out of that, £17,000 is the proportion payable by Roman Catholic ratepayers.

11525. Then that gives the return of all houses commencing at 10*s.*?—Here is another return of the property commencing at 10*s.*

11526. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Does your return give the number of houses inhabited by Roman Catholics?—Yes, under £8.

11527. Does it give the number of houses over £8?—I could give that return too. There are 4,600 houses inhabited by Roman Catholics under £8 value; some entire houses, and others houses occupied by from two to eight families in each.

11528. How many houses have you in Belfast altogether under £8 value?—17,480. Of the Roman Catholic population there would be two or three families in a house, or more; but I have taken all the valuation of property that is occupied and in possession of Roman Catholics as householders, likewise of property they pay for.

11529. You are dealing with this as a matter of valuation; but what I want to know is, how many houses are inhabited by Roman Catholics?—There are 4,400 out of the 17,480.

11530. What is the total number of houses in Belfast?—24,083; and this year, I think, there will be 25,500.

11531. How many of those are valued at £8?—There are 1,628 houses in the borough of Belfast at £8 value, and there are 6,603 above £8 value. However, I will undertake to have all these sheets put into one, and handed in. I am going to Dublin this evening, and I will come back in two or three days. You will find that those returns are made out with great care and trouble.

11532. Mr. *Hamill.*—I understand that you will be back, Mr. Davis?—I will, on Wednesday or Thursday; and in the mean time you can have copies of the returns. I would rather now take them back, and give them more distinctly, all in one sheet, containing the whole matter.

11533. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—And that sheet will show the number of houses inhabited by Roman Catholics and by Protestants and all?—Yes, and the number of voters.

Mr. *Exham.*—I don't want the parliamentary, but the municipal voters.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—You will understand, Mr. Exham, that we do not pronounce any opinion on the materiality of these returns.

Mr. *Exham.*—I hand them in upon the point that the Town Council has the nomination of the police officers; and I want to show how great the preponderance of Protestants is here.

William Ewart, jun., examined by Mr. *Exham*.

11534. Mr. Ewart, you are a merchant and a mill-owner here, I believe?—Yes.

11535. And you have been residing here a long time?—All my life.

11536. You have been twice mayor, I believe?—Yes.

11537. And you have also for many years been a member of the Town Council?—Yes.

11538. And President of the Chamber of Commerce here, I believe?—Yes.

11539. And an owner of a great deal of property?—Yes.

11540. How many years have you been a member of the Town Council?—Eighteen or nineteen.

11541. Were you ever on the Police Committee?—Never, except when as Mayor I was, *ex officio*, a member of it.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—As of all committees, I presume?—Yes.

11542. Mr. *Exham*,—Now, Mr. Ewart, do you recollect the year 1860, when a number of the Liberal party were brought into the Town Council?—I do, very well.

11543. And I believe, in fact, you were one of the persons who took part in that move?—I took the lead in it.

11544. Was that, may I ask now, a *bona fide* movement, and intended for the good of the town, on your part, and on that of the Conservative members who acted with you?—It was.

11545. Have you considered the question with regard to the increase of the police force?—I have, somewhat.

11546. Now, I suppose, Mr. Ewart, that you agree with those who consider that there should be some addition to the police force, whether to the local police force, or to the constabulary, but at all events an addition?—I think some increase is necessary.

11547. Now do you think it advisable that the local force should be altogether superseded by constabulary?—I would rather see the local force increased, and the constabulary force increased also.

11548. How many would you say in your opinion each ought to be increased to?—I think an increase of our local force to two hundred or two hundred and fifty men, and of the constabulary to one hundred would be sufficient.

11549. But having regard to what has occurred in the past in this borough, is it your opinion that the two forces thus increased would be sufficient for the preservation of the peace, and the repression of riots?—I would hope so,

11550. And expect so?—Yes.

11551. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Would you go the length of saying, Mr. Ewart, that those persons are decidedly wrong who say that there should be a force of four hundred men?—No; I do not. I perhaps take a more hopeful view of the state of Belfast for the future than others do; I look on these riots that we have had as caused by local irritation, and I hope that now they will not re-occur.

11552. Would you have the local force armed?—I would rather not.

11553. I think it is the constabulary force that you would wish to have armed?—Yes.

11554. Mr. *Exham*.—Would you wish that the local force should be under an efficient chief?—Yes, an efficient superintendent of police.

11555. Is it your opinion that he should be a Magistrate during his time of office?—Yes, I think he ought.

11556. Would you give him power to sit on the bench with the other Magistrates?—Certainly not: he would have quite enough to do without it.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—With the exception of Mr. Coulson, all the witnesses are of the same opinion on this point.

11557. Mr. *Exham*.—With whom would you say the selection of the superintendent whom you mention should lie?—I would have the appointment lie with the Town Council, but as the Government would be asked to create him a Magistrate during his tenure of office, I think the Government should have a veto on the appointment, and should be satisfied with it.

11558. And do you believe, from your knowledge of the Town Council, that they would honestly perform the trust reposed to them in selecting that officer?—I have no doubt of it.

11559. Do you think that giving the appointment of the superintendent to the Town Council in the way you mention, would give more general satisfaction in Belfast than if he was appointed by Government alone?—No doubt of it.

11560. I suppose, Mr. Ewart, it would not be possible almost, to please all parties here?—Humanly speaking, it is impossible to please everybody.

11561. Have you considered the question of the appointment of paid Magistrates in this town to perform judicial functions, or leaving that matter as heretofore?—Well, I would do nothing to interfere with the local Magistrates, but I would like to see a second paid Magistrate appointed, as I am aware that when I was Mayor, Mr. Tracy was over-worked; he was, in fact, quite unequal to the work.

11562. Now, as a mill-owner, I presume you have a great knowledge of the population of Belfast, the poorer classes, I mean; are you aware of your own knowledge that a large number of people have come into the town of late years from other districts?—Oh, yes; there has been a great immigration of late years.

11563. And that, I suppose, would require an increased police force?—Yes.

11564. And the Government, I believe, have not given any increase of police force corresponding with the increase of population from other districts?—They have not.

11565. Now, in considering that question of having two hundred and fifty of a local force, in your opinion, having regard to the fact that there has been of late years this increase of population from other districts, how much of the cost of supporting these two hundred and fifty men should be paid by Government?—I could not say the exact proportion, but I should certainly say that Government should contribute.

11566. What number of constabulary do you consider is Belfast entitled to?—I think Belfast is entitled to something like three hundred men out of the constabulary.

11567. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You think that Government should pay a part of the two hundred and fifty local force?—Yes, a fair proportion; I would not say how much; but I think there ought to be a fair proportion paid considering how Belfast and other towns are situated.

11568. Mr. *Exham*.—Now, Mr. Ewart, I want to ask you this; from your knowledge of Belfast, extending as you say over all your life, is there anything in the conduct of the people here that would justify the Government in saying that a different rule should be applied as to paying the police force here, from what is applied anywhere else?—Certainly not.

11569. With whom do you say that the appointment of the members of the local force should rest?—With the superintendent

11570. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You are aware that, except in Dublin, there is no place in Ireland where a police force is kept up by Government?

11571. Mr. *Exham*.—You think, Mr. Ewart, that Belfast should get as many constabulary in proportion as any other town in Ireland?—Yes.

11572. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You see there is a difference between giving a town its proportion of constabulary, and giving it a special local force and paying for part of it, besides the constabulary.

11573. Mr. *Exham*.—Mr. Ewart, is it your opinion that the Magistrates who perform judicial functions

here at Petty Sessions, enjoy the public confidence generally?—Yes.

11574. And I assume from that, that you consider it would be displeasing, and, as one witness here stated, even insulting to the people of Belfast, if the jurisdiction of the Magistrates at Petty Sessions was put an end to?—I think it would be very irritating.

11575. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Are you aware that in Dublin all those functions of Magistrates at Petty Sessions are discharged by paid judges?—I am.

11576. But you know nothing of the working of that system there?—I do not.

11577. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Or did you ever hear that the people of Dublin were irritated by it?—No.

11578. Mr. *Exham.*—Are you aware that that has always, or for a long time, been the practice in Dublin?—Yes; but anything of the kind coming in Belfast now, by way of a change from the previous system, would cause irritation.

11579. May I ask, is it your opinion that if Belfast was made to pay for the entire of the force, and the taxes were of course increased in consequence, it would have a prejudicial effect upon the prosperity of the town?—Certainly, I suppose any increase of taxation would be so.

Mr. *Rea.*—Before I begin, as I do not wish to be exposed to interruptions, I would be glad to know if I am to be at liberty to cross-examine this witness to his credit?

Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Ask any questions you like, Mr. Rea, and if they are proper we will allow them; but we will make no bargain with you.

11580. Mr. *Rea* to Mr. *Ewart.*—You were examined for some four days, I think, in London?—Yes, five.

11581. And you have just stated that you believe that anything that would raise the taxes of Belfast would be prejudicial to the prosperity of the place?—Yes.

11582. Indeed? Did you swear that even once, during the four or five days that you were examined in London?—I do not know what I swore there now.

11583. Don't you? At the time that you were endeavouring to have the rates saddled with £200,000 for the relief of yourself and the others that were liable with you, did you ever express any opinion, on oath or otherwise, to the effect that anything that would increase taxation would be prejudicial to the prosperity of Belfast?—I was not liable to anything, and there was nothing to relieve me from, and I do not recollect giving any such answer whatever.

11584. Did you not swear, and frequently state that it was absolutely necessary for the benefit of Belfast, that its rates should be increased above £10,000 a year for the relief of yourself and the other members of the Tory party?

Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Can you not let the Tory party be?

11585. Mr. *Rea.*—I cannot, and have not the least notion of it. Did you not frequently state and swear that it was absolutely requisite for the benefit of Belfast, that its rates should be increased upwards of £10,000 for the relief of the members of the Tory party, of which you were one?—I do not remember that I ever did.

11586. What time did you commence to be in the Corporation of Belfast?—I have already stated, in 1845.

11587. And you have been a member of it ever since?—I have.

11588. Were you a member of it during the time that those acts which the Master of the Rolls called flagrant violations of trust, were committed?—I do not know what the Master of the Rolls stated, but I was a member of the Corporation in 1845; if the acts you speak of were committed since then, I was a member of the Council when they were committed.

11589. Do you believe that the Master of the Rolls stated that flagrant violations of trust had been committed?

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Do not answer that.

11590. Mr. *Rea.*—Was there not an information filed by Attorney-General Fitzgerald against you?—Yes.

11591. And did not that information continue until it was dismissed by side-bar rule?—I do not know how it was dismissed.

11592. And do you not know that you are liable for the acts stated in that information?

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—He has already stated that he was not liable.

Mr. *Rea*, to the Commissioners.—If you rule that I am not to cross-examine this witness to his credit, you have only to tell me so, and I will not ask him another question. If corporations are corrupt, it can only be so through their members; I am almost afraid to ask a question.

11593. Do you ever recollect voting £500 out of the rates of Belfast, for any personal object of your own?

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Do not answer that. You may answer it if you like, to rebut the suggestion that is made, but I must say that we do not consider you are admitting its truth by refusing to answer the question.

Mr. *Rea.*—I submit as matter of law that the witness is bound to answer, unless he thinks that an affirmative answer would criminate him.

Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—We say that the question shall not be answered, and that Mr. Ewart, by refusing to answer it, does not acquiesce in it.

11594. Mr. *Rea.*—Do you recollect, when a member of the Corporation, being advised by the present Mr. Justice Hayes, when Solicitor-General, that you had no right to vote away £500 or any other sum, out of the rates, for a certain purpose?

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Do not answer that.

Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—There is one objection to that, which is, that you are seeking to give evidence of an opinion without having the opinion itself here to produce. We think that that is not a fit question to put.

Mr. *Rea.*—You have already allowed evidence to be given of written documents without the documents being produced. I must do my duty as an advocate in putting these questions, and I claim the liberty of an advocate to do so.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—We know what you are doing, Mr. Rea, but I confess it is not so easy to see your object in doing it; for I cannot understand how it can be the object of an advocate to ask questions to which he must get a flat negative by way of answer, unless the witness is a madman. That, however, is not the ground on which I will not allow the question to be put, but I throw it out for your own consideration, Mr. Rea; we will not allow the question to be put, and if you persist in putting it, we must direct Mr. Ewart to retire.

11595. Mr. *Rea.*—Did you ever vote £500 out of the funds of the Corporation of Belfast which belonged to the ratepayers, contrary to any legal opinion which you had received?

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Do not answer that. If the Corporation has voted away money illegally, that is a matter which we, in this inquiry, have nothing to do with.

Mr. *Rea.*—What I say is, that this is a matter which would go to show that the Corporation ought not to have the right of appointing the officer to superintend the police, and that the right should be given to the Lord Lieutenant or some other person. If the Corporation has not been acting corruptly, it should not be deprived of its rights. It is because it has been so acting, that it ought not to have the power of making this appointment. The object of the Commission will be destroyed if I am not allowed to extract from this witness the admissions which he must make.

Mr Commissioner Barry.—You have been for several days endeavouring to obtain admissions, as you say, and I never in the course of my experience, heard a greater body of adverse evidence elicited.

11596. Mr. *Rea* then continued his cross-examination.—Mr. Ewart, I suppose, if the appointment of the superintendent of police is confided to the Corporation of Belfast, you as a member of the Town Council, will exercise that duty most conscientiously?—Of course.

11597. And you won't allow political or sectarian feelings to influence you?—Neither the one nor the the other.

11598. And you will be just as ready to appoint a Roman Catholic for the situation as a Protestant?—Yes.

11599. And it will not be any difference to you whether the superintendent is a Liberal or Tory?—No.

11600. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Then you do not think that the fact of a large proportion of the rates being paid by Protestants, is a reason for not appointing Roman Catholics?—No.

11601. Mr. *Rea*.—You know the members of the Corporation?—I do.

11602. And you don't suppose that any of them are more likely to act unconscientiously than yourself?—I believe that they will all act conscientiously.

11603. Every man of them?—Yes.

11604. And do you then know any reason why, in the face of that fact deposed to by witnesses like yourself, the Government should take away this appointment from the Corporation?

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—There is no attempt made by the Government to give or take away anything.

11605. Mr. *Rea*.—Well, Mr. Ewart, considering your high opinion of the extreme conscientiousness of the members of the Corporation, do you know any reason why any attempt should be made by any one to deprive them of the right to appoint to the office of superintendent of police?—None.

11606. Did you attend the meeting that was held on Saturday?—I did.

11607. And you generally attend the meetings of the Town Council?—As frequently as I can; occasionally.

11608. Then you know a good deal about them; and you are not giving an opinion in their favour without having had an opportunity of forming it?—I have a good opportunity of forming an opinion about them.

11609. Since the year 1845 you have done everything *bona fide*, and for the public good?—I have.

11610. I suppose you have heard that the man who has been guilty of doing wrong once, is likely to do it again?—Certainly.

11611. And if he has kept in the narrow path from 1845 to 1864, it is highly unlikely that he will diverge from it from 1864 to 1874?—I do not understand the question.

11612. If a man has kept good for a certain length of time, don't you think he might keep virtuous for even as long a period?—I think it is to be hoped he would.

11613. You never heard that neglect of an obvious duty was a crime?—No.

11614. Don't you know that a member of a corporation who is disposed to act improperly, may do it more effectually by not doing his duty than by taking any other course?—I could imagine that wilful neglect might amount to a crime.

11615. Were you a party to the strong opposition that was got up to the appointment of Adam Hill to be superintendent on the grounds that he was seventy-two years of age, and the master of an Orange lodge?—I do not recollect anything either about the opposition you speak of, or about his appointment.

11616. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Was there opposition in point of fact?—I do not recollect.

11617. Mr. *Rea*.—Was Mr. Ewart in America then?—I never was in America in my life.

11618. Did you feel yourself in that year under an obligation by reason of the declaration you made as member of the council?—I did.

11619. Was Adam Hill a member of the Town Council then?—I do not know; I dare say he was.

11620. Were you aware that during all the time he was a member he was an active supporter of the Tory party in the Town Council?—I was not.

11621. Did you not know that that office was conferred upon Adam Hill as compensation for the political services rendered by him to the Tory party?—I believe it was not.

11622. You still hold that opinion?—I do.

11623. Do you know Mr. Thomas Verner?—I do.

11624. I do not think he is much more than sixty years of age yet?—I do not think he is so much.

11625. At the time that you knew him when he was acting as a Magistrate in Belfast, was there a more competent Magistrate on the bench than he, putting charges of partisanship out of the question?—I cannot speak comparatively, but there is no doubt that he was a most competent Magistrate.

11626. Where was Mr. Ewart at the time that Mr. Thomas Verner was dismissed?—I do not think that Mr. Verner was dismissed.

11627. Will you take upon yourself to state positively that he was not dismissed?—I will not.

11628. Well, then, will you tell the Commissioners how he was got rid of,—we will not quarrel about the word "dismissed"?—I think he resigned.

11629. Will you venture to assert that his office was not abolished on the ground that it was unnecessary?—I cannot recollect whether the office was abolished, or whether Mr. Verner was dismissed, or whether he resigned. I cannot recollect all the matters that Mr. Rea is always asking me about.

11630. I must ask you, Mr. Ewart, about your proceedings as a public trustee.—Neither I nor any other man could recollect about all these matters.

11631. Had Mr. Verner, previous to the existence of the corporation of Belfast, filled the office of sovereign of Belfast?—He had.

11632. For several years?—Yes. Whether it was previous to the existence of the corporation or not, I cannot tell, but he was sovereign of Belfast for several years.

11633. Was not the "sovereign" the head of the old corporation?—He was.

11634. And I believe you will say that from the first day you knew him till the latest, Mr. Verner was always remarkable for his attachment, open and avowed, to the Tory party?—He was a Conservative.

11635. Oh, he was more, he was a Tory; do you recollect now, that before Mr. Verner's office was abolished, he had endeavoured to get up an independent Tory party?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—This must have an end; it is going into matters with which we have nothing to do.

Mr. *Exham* referred to the report of the Commission of 1857 at p. 219.

Mr. *Ewart*.—As well as I can recollect, Mr. Verner was appointed agent to Lord Donegall, and it was considered that the time which would be required for the performance of his duties in that capacity would not leave him enough for the performance of the duties of the office of superintendent of police.

11636. Mr. *Rea*.—Was not that merely the pretence on which he was got rid of?—Certainly not. That is a very uncharitable supposition.

11637. Now will you say "yes" or "no" to this? Was the fact of Mr. Verner being appointed agent to Lord Donegall, the only cause for his being deprived of the office which he held?—The only cause that I know of.

11638. Don't you believe that it was because he expressed independent opinions as against the corporation majority?—Certainly not; that is a mere surmise on your part.

11639. You are sometimes a little costive as to your belief when you say you do not know?—I have sometimes had some colloquies with you about other officers than Mr. Verner.

11640. Do you remember Mr. Verner reading his recantation, and promising to be good for the future?—No; I do not even know what you refer to.

11641. Were you in 1855 a party to having Mr. Verner elected Mayor of Belfast?—I was a party to his election.

11642. Was that after the decree of the Court of Chancery?—I do not know.

11643. Did you promise to give him £1,000 a year out of the rates as his salary?—I do not know.

11644. But after the decree of the Court of Chancery the Tory party were anxious, particularly to get some person of respectability to act as Mayor?—They were always anxious for that.

11645. But then particularly? You do not recollect their coming with their hats in their hands to Mr. Verner, and asking him to be Mayor?—Indeed I do not.

[Mr. *Rea* here read a passage from the report of the Commission of 1857, at p. 219.]

11646. Now, Mr. Ewart, don't you remember the time you stated on oath that Mr. Brown, our mutual friend, Mr. Brown, had developed the franchise on his own side?—No, I do not remember it.

11647. But have you any doubt now that Mr. Brown did develop the franchise on his own side very extensively?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We do not want to go into anything about Mr. Brown.

11648. Mr. *Rea*.—Tell me this: did it ever come to your knowledge that with regard to certain officers of the corporation called rate-collectors, there was necessity for a very serious investigation? Come, now?—I do not know what you are referring to.

11649. I am not referring to anything; but did it not come to your knowledge that there was necessity for investigation as to the rate-collectors?—I am not aware of it.

11650. Were you not present at the meetings during the last two years, when at almost every meeting I demanded an investigation as to the conduct of Brown, Crossett, and Glen?—I heard you demand a great number of things.

11651. Were you not one of the parties opposed to that investigation?—I never voted against it or spoke against it.

11652. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Was it ever seconded?

11653. Mr. *Rea*.—Don't I say I was the Liberal party at that corporation? Now, Mr. Ewart, won't you admit that you were guilty of gross dereliction of duty as a corporator of Belfast in not being as active as I was in demanding an investigation after what you had heard in London and elsewhere?—I was guilty of no dereliction of duty.

11654. Very good. I suppose, Mr. Ewart, you won't be prepared to deny your belief that from 1842 to 1855, from one to two thirds of the burgesses were disfranchised in every year by these and other rate-collectors?—There was a large number did not get the franchise, but that was in consequence of their not paying the rates.

11655. Were you one of the parties who hunted Mr. Gaffigan out of the corporation for collecting the rates?—No, I was not.

11656. Have you not every reason to believe that but for that system of the rate-collectors defrauding the burgesses, the Liberal party would after a year or two have had a majority?—I do not know anything of the system you speak of.

11657. Don't you believe that in 1844, on the burgess roll ——

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We cannot go into the state of the burgess-roll in 1844.

11658. Mr. *Rea*.—Now, Mr. Ewart, on the point that I am going to now, I should be allowed to examine you at great length. That was a very important event in the history of Belfast, the return of the Whigs to the Town Council in 1860?—It was.

11659. You know what fair play in trade is?—I hope so.

11660. You would not consider it honest in trade to represent calico to be linen, would you?—No.

11661. And did you consider it honest to count William Mullan as one Whig?—Yes.

11662. In a transaction to be settled by £10,000 cash on one side, and Whigs on the other?—Yes.

11663. And you consider it equally honest to count John Hamill as one Catholic?—Yes.

11664. Do you know William Ross, the mill-owner?—I do.

11665. Is he not reputed to be worth £100,000 cash?—I hope he is worth the money.

11666. Do you remember his being chosen by the electors of Smithfield ward, including the entire of the Roman Catholic electors?—I do not.

11667. Do you know Bernard Hughes?—I do.

11668. Do you know any Catholic out of the forty thousand of them, so popular with his own party as he is?—I am sure he is most popular with his own party.

11669. Do you recollect his being started as a candidate last year with Mr. Ross?—I do not.

11670. Don't you know very well that if Bernard Hughes had chosen to play the part of John Hamill, he would have been chosen member last year?

(The Commissioners stated that they could not go into this question. Mr. Rea said that he was endeavouring to show that the nominal introduction of Liberal members into the corporation was a most flagrant act; that the most eminent members of the Catholic party had been rejected, and others who did not enjoy the confidence of that party, chosen).

11671. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Mr. Ewart, do you know whether or not the gentlemen whom you mention, Mr. Hamill and Mr. Mullan, are recognised among the Catholic and Liberal party in Belfast as belonging to that party?—I believe they are.

11672. Mr. *Rea*.—You believe that?—I do.

11673. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You know there are such things in many parts of the world as Conservative Catholics, who always vote with the Tories; do you think those gentlemen are of that party?—I think Mr. Hamill is not a Conservative, but I do not think he is a very deeply-dyed politician.

11674. Mr. *Rea*.—Don't you know that John Hamill voted at the last election against Hughes and Ross?—I do not, but I could understand his doing so. The point was to get gentlemen who were in favour of a settlement of our town affairs, and Mr. Hamill was in favour of that.

11675. Was Mr. Hamill in favour of that?—Yes; and if Messrs. Hughes and Ross had been in favour of it, I consider that Mr. Hamill would have voted for them; if I was to speak for twenty years I could not say more.

11676. Mr. *Rea*.—Was there any other test but that of being willing to incumber the rates to the extent of £10,000 a year and upwards?—I don't know of any other; indeed I don't know whether there was any test.

11677. And out of the entire body of Catholics and Liberals in Belfast, you could get only twenty willing to go into the corporation on those terms?—That was all.

11678. You could only get twenty?—And there was some difficulty about that.

11679. Was there not another test—namely, that all those parties should be in favour of equalizing the rate?—No.

11680. Will you mention one of the twenty who was not in favour of making the eighteen-penny rate three shillings, and did not afterwards vote in favour of doing so?—It was not ever intended for a moment to make that any test.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—The witness has already stated that that was not the test, and we will not go any more into it.

[Mr. *Rea* here tendered an affidavit of the witness as evidence against him on the cross-examination. An affidavit was handed up.]

Mr. Commissioner BARRY said that the Commissioners would not pronounce it to be irrelevant to

the matter which had been opened by Mr. Rea, but that they did not consider it could be of much weight.

[Mr. *Rea* then read the affidavit.]

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I think this gentleman has stated that there were certain matters pending, and that it was thought advisable to have Liberal members in the council who were in favour of a settlement of the question; and there is nothing in the affidavit at variance with that.

Mr. *Rea.*—That was part of the remarkable arrangement, the return of the twenty Whigs.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—We have said already that you have gone enough into that.

11681. Mr. *Rea.*—Very well. As part of the same arrangement, and for the same purpose of putting £200,000 upon the rates, was not Mr. T. K. Lowry to be appointed recorder of Belfast, and paid a salary of £500 a year out of the rates?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We will not go into that.

11682. Mr. *Rea.*—Who was to be the Whig member returned on the compromise?—There never was any compromise, or a word about Mr. T. K. Lowry, or a Whig member.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—There, now, you have it.

11683. Mr. *Rea.*—Will you state, sir, and you may answer the question as you like, that the Tory party did not convey to the Liberals who went into the council or some of them, that they would allow a member to be returned on the Whig interest, at the next election?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Now, we have already ruled that we will not go into that, and we will not, especially when we have the statement of Mr. Ewart that there was no such arrangement.

11684. Mr. *Rea.*—Then, sir, if it was represented in London at that time that a member was to be returned of the Whig party, that would be false?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Now, we have already decided that we have nothing to do with that. We heard the matter about the Town Council because it has been opened by Mr. Exham, fairly, but we will not go into the question of the representation of Belfast.

11685. Mr. *Rea.*—Now, Mr. Ewart, at the time you elected those twenty Whigs, did you not take care to elect them for short seats, so that at a certain time by the natural operation of the Municipal Act they would become a minority?

11686. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—When were they elected?—In 1860, and not by me, but by the electors.

11687. Mr. *Rea.*—By one elector who put in a voting paper?—There was no consideration as to the length of time they were to serve; that was a matter which depended on the gentlemen who resigned.

11688. But would you be surprised to find that in consequence of what happened, the Liberals would cease to be a majority?—I will say there was no design of the kind you mention.

William Ewart, jun.

11689. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Can you say whether it so turned out or not?—I cannot.

11690. Mr. *Rea.*—Now with regard to that decidedly vexed question of the rate, do you not believe that two-thirds of the municipal electors of all parties are adverse to any increase of the one and sixpenny rate?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We have nothing to do with all that. We have nothing to do with the differential rate.

Mr. *Rea.*—And you will not report on that?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We will not.

11691. Mr. *Rea.*—Suppose the four and sixpenny rate were to be re-imposed on the ground that its abolition was obtained by fraud?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We will not go into that.

Mr. *Rea.*—I want to show the extent of this gentleman's interest.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I assume that he would be seriously affected by the re-imposition of the rate; but we have nothing to do with that.

11692. Mr. *Rea.*—Mr. Ewart, might I be permitted to ask you, did you not at first threaten opposition to the bill of 1853, extending the boundary of the borough of Belfast?—No, I did not.

11693. Did you attend any meeting of parties?

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—What have we to with this bill of 1853. We will not go into that subject, but Mr. Ewart is not to be taken as admitting the question.

Mr. *Ewart.*—I have answered the question in the negative on several occasions.

11694. Mr. *Rea.*—Mr. Ewart, do you hold the opinion that the ratepayers of Belfast would consider the punishment of the Corporation their own punishment?—I think they would look on their town as punished.

11695. Could you give me the names of even half a dozen of people who would feel irritated by the unpaid Magistrates not being permitted to attend the police court?—I would give you the names of every person who was examined here.

11696. Do you think it would not be safe to intrust the administration of justice to paid Magistrates?—I do not think anything of the kind.

11697. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Are you aware, quite apart from anything connected with Belfast, that a great many persons entertain the opinion that the best administration of justice for large towns is by paid Magistrates?—I think it might be so at any other time, but just at present I do not think it would be well to introduce such a change into Belfast.

11698. Mr. *Rea.*—You have never been a member of the Orange Society?—No.

Head-Constable *Samuel Lambe*, examined by Mr. *Dinnen*.

Head-Constable Samuel Lambe.

11699. You are a head-constable, I believe?—Yes, sir.

11700. Placed in Ballymacarrett?—I am.

11701. You attend the police court regularly?—Yes; every second week.

11702. Have you been engaged on duty during the time of riots in the town?—I have.

11703. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—How long have you been here?—Five years and eight months.

11704. Mr. *Dinnen.*—During that time have you ever had the assistance of the local police in the performance of your duties?—I have frequently had their assistance on all occasions.

11705. Did they render assistance to you during the disturbances?—I always saw them act.

11706. Did you work harmoniously together?—We did.

11707. Did you ever see any partiality in reference to one party against another, exhibited by these locals?—I never did.

11708. Would you be good enough to state the occasions on which you have had assistance from them?—They were so frequent that I could not say.

11709. Do you remember the riots in 1857?—In 1857 I was not in Ballymacarrett but in Downpatrick, but I was here for three months.

11710. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did the rioting last for three months?—We were kept here for three months.

11711. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—From July to September I believe?—I believe so.

11712. Mr. *Dinnen.*—You speak of having seen the local police do their duty on all occasions?—On any occasion that I ever saw them.

11713. Do you find them useful in case of disturbances in making arrests?—Oh, yes.

11714. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you find them more useful in that respect as not being incumbered by arms?—Oh, yes; they can go into a crowd.

TWENTIETH DAY.

December 5.

Head-Constable Samuel Lambe.

11715. And I believe you must all keep together?—Yes.

11716. You find it of great use to have men acting with you who are only armed with batons?—Yes.

11717. Mr. *Hamill.*—You are stationed in Ballymacarrett?—Yes.

11718. For how long do you say?—For the last five years or more.

11719. I believe the population there is a good deal divided between Protestants and Roman Catholics?—Well, it has very nearly a fourth of Roman Catholics.

11720. Had you, during the five years that you were there, any fighting or disputes in Ballymacarrett?—Well, I may say, almost nothing of that description.

11721. Does it not come to this, that you have not a single local on duty there?—Yes.

11722. And you have it all to yourselves?—That is so.

11723. Mr. *Rea.*—If you wanted to get up any riots there, would you not prescribe half a dozen locals as a very effectual means of doing it?—No.

11724. Suppose you had 150 locals under constabulary drill for a few months, could you not make them equal to 200?

11725. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—In other words, would the drill improve the present men?—I could not form an opinion on that. I think it would be impossible to drill a great number of them to the constabulary drill.

11726. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Why?—From the age of many of them.

11727. Did you ever see them on drill?—Never but once; that was the time of Mr. Shaw.

11728. Mr. *Rea.*—Mr. Lambe, you say the locals did very well?—They did, as far as I could see.

11729. If the same men had been under your command, and drilled as members of the constabulary force, could you make them do more than they do, either armed or unarmed?—Well, if they were under my command, I could make them do more.

11730. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you attribute that to the drill or to the command they are under?—To the command.

11731. Men armed with batons only, I suppose, do not require the drill that men with fire-arms do?—They do not.

11732. Mr. *Rea.*—Do you know any better police force anywhere than the Irish constabulary?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Of course, he will say he does not; and every one knows that there is not a finer body of men than the Irish constabulary; and I believe I may say, that Mr. Lambe enjoys the character of being one of its best officers.

Mr. *Harvey.*—There is none better.

11733. Mr. *Rea.*—From what you know of the town of Belfast, don't you think that the constabulary ought to be the police force for Belfast?

The Commissioners refused to allow the question.

11734. Mr. *Rea.*—Don't you think it important that there should at all events be only one force?

11735. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you ever consider the question sufficiently to give an opinion upon the subject?—I never did.

11736. Mr. *Rea.*—Have you been in other districts besides Ballymacarrett?—I have been in Downpatrick, Ballymena, Ballyclare, Portglenone; in Antrim, nearly always.

11737. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Mr. Hamill says there are no locals in Ballymacarrett, and no riots: are there any water-pipes there?—No.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—What on earth is the connexion between riots and water-pipes?

11738. Mr. *Dinnen.*—The absence of locals has just as much to do with the absence of riots in Ballymacarrett as the absence of water-pipes there. I wanted to show the absurdity of the inference drawn by Mr. Hamill when I asked about the water-pipes. Now, Mr. Lambe, do you attribute the want of rows in Ballymacarrett to the absence of the locals?—No indeed I do not.

11739. Do you attribute the absence of riots to the presence of the constabulary?—Oh, I think if it was not for the presence of the constabulary there, we would have riots, and plenty of them.

11740. Do you believe that the majority in which the Protestants are there, has any effect in preventing riots?

Mr. *Harvey* said he would rather that that question should not be asked of the witness.

11741. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—When you speak of acting with the locals, you being under arms and they with their batons, do you think that a body of your own men with batons, supported by another body of your own men with arms, would be better than having two forces?—I think it would act very well.

11742. Mr. *Exham.*—Do you think your own men could effectually do the duty of night-watching?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is there any reason why a member of the constabulary force should not be able to walk about with a baton in his hand as well as any other man?—Certainly he could, if he was properly appointed.

Head-Constable James M'Auley.

Head-Constable *James M'Auley,* examined by Mr. *Dinnen.*

11743. You are a head-constable?—I am.

11744. Where are you stationed?—In Belfast.

11745. How long have you been connected with Belfast?—For twenty-three years.

11746. Then you have been here during a good many disturbances?—I have.

11747. Have you had the assistance of the local police force on those occasions?—I have.

11748. And have you always found those men willing to assist you in performing your duty?—I have.

11749. And have they, in fact, rendered you assistance on all occasions, to the best of their ability?—They have.

11750. Did you ever see any partiality displayed by them in the discharge of their duty?—Never.

11751. I believe you are a Roman Catholic?—I am.

11752. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—And I believe the other gentleman was a Protestant?—Yes.

Mr. John Coates.

Mr. *John Coates,* solicitor, made the following statement:—

I have read the reports of the proceedings before the Commission daily, and have paid attention to them, and I see there are several issues as to the appointment of a Commissioner, and the payment of the constabulary, and I would suggest that if the Government are to have the nomination of a Commissioner, who should have absolute control over the local force, they should bear one-half of the cost of the local force, and the Town Council should bear the other half, and have an equal jurisdiction over the men.

11753. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Then you would have half appointed by the Government and half by the Town Council?—Yes; and one Commissioner over both.

11754. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—And with what department of the Government would you have the appointment lie?—With the Home Department. I would suggest that the Commissioner should be appointed by the Government, and that he should have one-half of the force to appoint, and the Town Council the other half, and that the Government should pay one-half of his salary. Then as to the local Magistrates sitting on the bench, I think the Commissioner should be a Magistrate, for the sake of his jurisdiction

over the men, but I do not think that he should sit upon the bench. As to the extinguishment of the local magistracy, I think the local Magistrates should not consider themselves disbanded by the fact that other men whom I shall suggest, would take their place upon the bench. They have plenty of jurisdiction in the county. I would not have the ordinary stipendiary Magistrates upon the bench here. I would have two barristers of ten years' standing appointed, and would give them jurisdiction by their commission to the extent of £10, especially here, where we have not a recorder. I have known the local police here, from practising at Petty Sessions, and I have known Mr. Green and Mr. M'Kittrick, and I believe that all parties except the lowest classes coming from remote parts of the county, have every confidence in them.

Mr. John Coates.

11755. Mr. *Rea.*—Would you say as much for Mr. Lyons? I would like to have the opinion of the only professional man practising before him?—I consider he is a very fair Magistrate, but sometimes, like other men, he is somewhat singular in his habits.

11756. In what respect?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Oh we cannot go into an inquiry as to the habits of any man.

11757. Mr. *Rea.*—Mr. Lyons threatened to commit him?—Oh, I have had other differences with him.

11758. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Have those differences between you and Mr. Lyons anything to do with the object of this commission?—Certainly not.

Local Constable *Willam Moffatt*, examined by Mr. *Dinnen*.

Local Constable William Moffatt.

11759. Are you a day constable, Moffatt?—I am.

11760. How long have you been connected with the local force?—Eight years and six months, I think.

11761. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—What is the latest age at which a person enters the force?—At the present time I think it is twenty-eight.

11762. Is that the age you entered at?—I think I was thirty when I entered.

11763. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Were you in Durham-street beat on the 8th of August last?—I was.

11764. What is your beat?—My beat is part of Divis-street, Barrack-street, and part of Durham-street. I run up to the bridge.

11765. Do you recollect hearing anything about an effigy during the course of that day?—I did, sir.

11766. State when you heard it, and what you did in consequence?—Well, as near as I can guess it was about four o'clock in the evening I heard a party going along the street, and saying they were going to burn an effigy of O'Connell on the bridge that night. I reported it to my inspector, Mr. Duff.

11767. Where do you live?—In Sandy-row, sir.

11768. Your beat is not there?—Oh, no, sir.

11769. You gave information to your inspector immediately, after you heard of this matter?—Yes, about four o'clock.

11770. How soon after did you see Mr. M'Kittrick?—I saw him that evening. He had sent up twelve men to the bridge before that, and he told me to go to the bridge and join the other men to prevent the crowd from coming over the bridge.

11771. When did you join the other men?—Between seven and eight o'clock.

11772. Where did you stand?—We stood on this side of the bridge.

11773. Was there any crowd assembled till a short time before the burning of the effigy?—No, sir.

11774. At what time did the crowd begin to assemble?—At the time that the effigy was come up.

11775. When you went up first where did you stand?—On the side of the footpath.

11776. Was there any crowd assembled before the effigy was burned?—No; there were parties going backwards and forwards.

11777. Is the bridge on your beat?—No, it is not.

11778. To whose beat does it belong?—To the beat of a person named Steele, who was not well.

11779. I thought you said your beat took in the bridge?—No, my beat goes as far as the bridge, but I do not go over it.

11780. Now at what time was this effigy burned, or when did the crowd assemble? First say the time when the crowd assembled?—The time the effigy was burned was nine o'clock, and the Dublin train was coming in. At the time the crowd came up, Mr. Rankin gave orders to his men to cross the bridge; so did our inspector. The constabulary took the front, and we the rere; we were on this side of the bridge, the Durham-street side, and the constabulary in front.

11781. Do you know a constable they call Hunter?—I do.

11782. Was he standing with you from half-past six that evening till the burning of the effigy?—No, sir.

11783. Did you hear the evidence of a woman named Catherine Graham?—No; but I read it.

11784. From what paper did you read it?—From the *News-Letter*.

11785. Now this woman says that the effigy was burned about half past six: is that true?—No; there was no effigy till the time I say.

11786. Were there any fifes playing or drums beating until the crowd assembled?—No; I heard no fifes or drums till the effigy was lit and burning; then I heard them.

11787. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Could you make out the tune they were playing?—No; I only heard the noise.

11788. Mr. *Dinnen* [reading from newspaper]: "Fifes and drums were beating from half-past six till ten."—Was this going on at such a time as half-past six?—No.

11789. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—But you were on your beat all this time?—Yes.

11790. And you did not hear these fifes and drums?—No, I was not at the bridge at all at this time.

11791. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Would you hear in your district the beating of drums in Sandy-row?—I would, at the end of it.

11792. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—How far is your beat from Sandy-row?—I have the right-hand side of Divis-street, and Barrack-street, and it comes down Divis-street the length of Glengall-street.

11793. But then, coming down to Glengall-street, brought you very near the bridge?—Yes, sir.

11794. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Did you read the evidence of a woman named Rose Throden?—No, sir.

11795. Then I will take the evidence of Cullen. Did you read Catherine Cullen's evidence?—Yes.

11796. I think you said before, that Hunter was not there at all?—He was not, sir.

11797. You did not see Hunter?—I did not.

11798. Were all the locals drawn up on the bridge at the time the effigy was burnt?—Yes, all that were there.

11799. Were any of them standing on the footpath four of them together?—Oh, there were twelve of us together, along with the constabulary.

11800. Now, do you recollect anything occurring during the time you were standing there?—No, I do not.

11801. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you see the effigy burned?—I did.

11802. Did you go up to look at it?—No; I said that the police were drawn up in front of us, and the constables drawn up behind them.

11803. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Were you not under the control of an officer?—Yes.

11804. Did you leave the officer during the whole of the time, till it was over?—No.

11805. What time did the crowd disperse?—I could not say; I think it was about eleven o'clock when I got off duty.

TWENTIETH DAY.
December 5.
Local Constable William Moffatt.

11806. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You knew whose the effigy was?—Yes, I heard it.

11807. What was it like?—I could not say. I saw the black thing before me, but I could not say what it was.

11808. Mr. *Dinnen.*—What kind of a crowd was this?—Oh, there was a large crowd of women and boys.

11809. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Were there grown men there?—Yes, as I knew from their appearance.

11810. Mr. *Dinnen.*—I suppose the majority were women and boys?—Yes, sir.

11811. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Could you say how many people were there?—I could not say.

11812. About how many?—There were a great many.

11813. Beating drums, playing fifes, shouting, and burning an effigy?—Yes, sir.

[Mr. *Dinnen* here read a passage from a report in the *Ulster Observer*, in which a woman stated that she had asked the witness to protect her on the evening in question, and that he had refused to do so.]

11814. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Is it true that any woman appealed to you, Moffatt, to protect her, and that you told her to go to hell?—Oh, nothing of the kind.

11815. Now, you had Magistrates there that night?—Yes, sir.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—I have a special note of that part of the case. Catherine Cullen was, I find, recalled; she does not in the first instance, state that Moffatt was the man to whom she spoke and who gave her that answer; but in her second answering she says that the man who did so was the man who gave the answer to M'Givern, and she describes him as being a coarse-featured, pock-marked man, and she says he was a sergeant.

11816. Mr. *Dinnen.*—However, Moffatt, you say that the matter did not occur at all with you?—It did not, sir.

11817. When did you leave off duty that night?—At about eleven o'clock.

11818. When did you return next day?—I could not say if it was late or early in the morning. I think it was early; yes, it was early.

11819. Did you hear anything next day about the burning of the effigy?—No.

11820. How long were you on duty?—From half past six in the morning until eleven at night.

11821. What are the usual hours for your being on duty?—The usual hour is from six in the morning till nine at night.

11822. Where do you take your meals?—At my own house.

11823. And how is your beat watched when you are taking your meals?—I have a comrade with me, and when he goes to dinner I take charge of his beat, and when I go to my meals he takes charge of mine.

11824. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do the people know what your dinner hour is?—I could not say that they do, for I dine at different times, one day at one, and another day at two o'clock.

11825. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Well, the day after the burning of the effigy, how long were you on duty?—I was on duty all day.

11826. Did you hear of any disturbances being about to take place?—I did not.

11827. What o'clock do you usually leave your beat at?—At nine.

11828. And was everything quiet in your district?—Yes.

11829. And over the bridge?—I could not say for over the bridge.

11830. You have had some experience in dispersing riots, I believe?—I have.

11831. Do you carry a walking-stick or a baton?—A baton.

11832. Have you a walking-stick at all?—I have at home, but I don't take it out with me when I am on duty.

11833. I believe inspectors and night-constables are the only ones who have the right to use sticks?—Yes,

11834. Now what coloured clothes do the night-men wear?—They have clothes like mine, only heavier, and they have great coats. Mine are blue.

11835. The inspectors have blue coats too, have they not?—Yes.

11836. And they have walking-sticks?—Yes.

11837. And the others have batons?—Yes.

11838. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do they never carry sticks?—Oh, if a man is sick he may have a stick.

11839. How many inspectors are there on duty in the day-time?—There are three.

11840. And at night?—Four.

11841. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Have all these inspectors different districts to inspect?—Yes, sir.

11842. At about eleven o'clock in the day, about how many of them ought you to see between Donegall-place and the Courthouse where we are?—Oh, I could not say that.

11843. Mr. *Dinnen.*—I suppose the night-constables have to attend at the police-office for prosecutions besides their night duty?—Yes, sir.

11844. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—And do they then wear their great coats?—Oh, they throw off the outer coat, and wear one like this on me, a blue inside coat.

Mr. *Green*, (to the Commissioners).—I think it right to say that there is no doubt that on the day you saw the constables, there were some of them with sticks: that is the fact. It was done by special permission on that occasion.

11845. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Now, Moffatt, you say you have some experience in dispersing crowds?—Yes, sir.

11846. And, with your experience, do you believe you could have dispersed the crowd that was assembled that evening of the burning of the effigy?—Not with the number of men we had there.

11847. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you know any of the people that were there?—Oh, if I had gone in among them I would have known some of them.

11848. Mr. *Dinnen.*—And though you do live in Sandy-row, would that have prevented you from making arrests among them?—No.

11849. Did you in fact make any arrests?—I think on the night of the 11th I did arrest some in Barrack-street.

11850. Were those men of your own kind that you arrested?—I think, with the exception of one or two, they all belonged to the Durham-street and Sandy-row district.

11851. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you make the arrests you speak of by yourself, or had you any assistance when you made them?—We had part of the locals in coloured clothes, and also some of the constabulary.

11852. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Now, is there any bad feeling between you and that part of the force that happen to be Roman Catholics?—I never saw any, sir.

11853. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Is it true that sometimes some of the Roman Catholics were sent in with you into Roman Catholic districts in order to protect you?—No; my comrade's beat is the Pound-loaning, and when he is away I go through it just as I go through my own, and no harm ever happens to me.

11854. Then it is not the fact that the Roman Catholics are sent with you in that way to protect you?—No.

11855. Did you ever hear it said that that was the case?—I never did.

11856. Mr. *Green.*—It is only at night that that ever happens.

11857. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Well, after the first two nights was everything quiet?—No, sir.

11858. Well, when riots occur, how are you to act; is it under the control of a Magistrate or of your own officer?—Of a Magistrate.

11859. Well, after the first two nights did you feel yourself under the control of a Magistrate?—I was not with the men after the first two nights; I was rather about Pound-street during the riots.

Local Constable William Moffatt.

11860. Well, did you act under the direction of a Magistrate at the time?—Yes; that is, in the case that any thing would occur, that I was to give word of it.

11861. Mr. *Hamill.*—Tell me, do you keep a shop in Sandy-row?—I had a shop there.

11862. Did you keep cows there?—I had cows there at one time.

11863. How long ago is it since you gave them up?—It is about six or seven years since.

11864. And when did you give up the shop?—I gave the shop up that time too.

11865. What was it you sold?—Milk; a little girl used to take it out and sell it.

11866. Now, living in Sandy-row, you went out on your beat at about six that morning; had you heard anything before that about the effigy?—No, sir.

11867. Did you on the Saturday night previous hear any drumming and fifing?—No; I did not hear anything of fifing and drumming then.

11868. Did you hear afterwards that there had been any that night?—I did not.

11869. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Is it usual to fife and drum in Sandy-row?—No.

11870. Never?—Sometimes about the 12th July some foolish little boys do it.

11871. Did you see men do it?—No.

11872. Mr. *Hamill.*—Was there a great crowd in the street on that Saturday night?—I did not see any particular crowd in the street on that Saturday night more than any other Saturday night.

11873. And you heard no fifing and drumming?—No.

11874. What hour was it you heard there was to be an effigy?—I did not hear any hour, but I said that it was about four o'clock that I gave the word of it.

11875. Where was it you heard it?—In Durham-street.

11876. Was it spoken of by more than one?—I heard boys crying about it in the streets.

11877. And what did they say?—They said they were going to do it, and I went and told Mr. Duff.

11878. Is Mr. Duff here?—I do not see him.

11879. Will he be here?—I do not know.

11880. What time was it you went to the bridge?—Between seven and eight o'clock, I think.

11881. Were you then in company with any one?—I was on my beat, Mr. M'Kittrick came to me and told me to go to the bridge, and I went up to it. There were some of our own men, twelve, I think, on the Durham-street side of the bridge.

11882. Was Hunter amongst them?—Not that I saw.

11883. Before the police came did you see any crowd?—I did not.

11884. Did you hear any shouting?—I did not.

11885. What did you see?—I saw parties walking backwards and forwards.

11886. It was between seven and eight o'clock you went to the bridge?—It was.

11887. Where did the police stand?—They stood just with us.

11888. Did either of you cross the bridge?—No.

11889. In point of fact you stood on the Durham-street side of the bridge, with the crown of the bridge between you and Sandy-row?—Yes.

11890. Did you see the effigy before the crowd came?—No; the crowd came first.

11891. And you were not desired to cross the bridge and see who were doing this?—No.

11892. Was Mr. Duff there?—No; it was Mr. Robinson.

11893. What hour did you first see the crowd?—About nine o'clock.

11894. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—And why did you not leave your beat at nine o'clock?—Because they expected something.

11895. And did you not cross the bridge and go into Sandy-row?—No.

11896. Mr. *Hamill.*—And in point of fact no Magistrate crossed it?—No.

11897. Who were the first Magistrates you saw there?—Mr. Taylor and Mr. Orme.

11898. Where did Mr. Taylor come from?—He came as if from Sandy-row.

11899. You never crossed the bridge at all?—No.

11900. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you think that mob was calculated to excite a riot and breach of the peace among the people who were looking on?—Yes.

11901. Mr. *Hamill.*—From what you saw did you think it a very improper crowd to be there?—I don't think it was right at all.

11902. Was the place where the effigy was burned in sight of the Pound district?—I think it was; but not so well in sight of it as if it was on the crown of the bridge.

11903. Did you see the effigy put over the bridge?—I did not.

11904. Did you see any girls beaten on Friday?—I did not.

11905. What coat was it you had on then?—It was the inner coat I had on, but not the top-coat.

11906. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you hear of any girl being beaten?—I heard there was a girl beaten at College-street West.

11907. Mr. *Hamill.*—How many did you hear of being beaten?—Only one.

11908. Did you hear of any persons being beaten on their way to work?—I only heard of one.

11909. Is there any other man in the force but yourself, that is pock-marked?—There is another.

11910. Do you know his number?—I do not, but his name is Irvine.

11911. Is he a sergeant?—He is not.

[Mr. *Hamill* read from a newspaper the description of the man as given by the witness M'Givern, stating that he had I and L on his collar.]

Mr *Hamill*, to Mr. *Green.*—Who is L, Mr. Green?

Mr. *Green.*—I think it is a man named Taylor.

11912. Mr. *Hamill*, to *Moffatt.*—Do you know that many of your comrades reside in the Sandy-row district?—I think there is only one resides in Sandy-row.

11913. But in the district?—I don't think there is one in Sandy-row or Durham-street at all.

11914. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Night or day?—No.

11915. Do you know a man called Christopher Boyse Wesley?—No; he may be a night-man.

11916. Mr. *Hamill.*—Are there not a great many little streets off Sandy-row?—There are.

11917. And can you say how many of the police, whether night or day, live in Sandy-row district?—I could not say.

11918. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do twenty?—Oh, no.

11919. Mr. *Hamill.*—Would you say ten?—I could not say, Mr. Hamill.

11920. Do you recollect the Tuesday that the constables, ten or twelve, were on the Boyne Bridge, and had to fly over it?—I do.

11921. Did you see them?—I did.

11922. Did you see stones flying after them?—I did.

11923. Did you see two crowds?—This was the first of the police that was on the bridge.

11924. Did you see any stones from the Sandy-row district coming after the police?—We saw a crowd, and we went up.

11925. Did you see two crowds?—No.

11926. Did you see a body down near the river?—No.

11927. Where were you then?—I was down near Christ Church.

11928. How many of your men were there?—There were thirty or forty.

11929. Who was it had the command of them?—Inspector Duff was there, and, I think, Inspector Sheils.

11930. Did you all see the twelve men beaten off and obliged to retire over the bridge at the time?—I did, but I cannot say for the others.

11931. Mr. Duff did not bring up the body of men that he had?—No; he left them behind. Three of us went up to support the twelve men, and we did what we could.

11932. What did you see when you went?—When we went the police were off, and there was nothing doing.

11933. Did you see any stones then?—No.

11934. Or when you were going up, did you?—No. I saw them when I was at Christ Church.

11935. Now, had you a stone in your hand yourself that day?—No, I had not.

11936. Did any one say you had at that time?—No.

11937. Or speak of it to you?—No.

11938. Did you ever hear that such a thing was said?—Never, till I saw it in the paper.

11939. And when was that?—Since this inquiry commenced, I think.

11940. And the accusation never was made before?—No.

11941. Did not a policeman in the ranks, one of the constabulary men, tell you that you had a stone in your hand?—No; but what happened was this: I met a policeman, who came up and caught me by the arm, and I told him if he did that again I would give him in charge.

11942. Did you not drop a stone when he caught you by the arm?—No.

11943. Were you in a gateway then?—No.

11944. Are you sure?—The crowd was before the constabulary, I think; and I think Mr. Caulfield was the last who came up. There was a rush, and we went into a gateway then to avoid it; and they had the crowd before them then.

11945. When you saw this gentleman coming up with the men under him, did the crowd divide into two bodies?—No; they kept together.

11946. Where did they go to?—They went over the bridge.

11947. Did you see any of them going into the gateway?—I could not say; they might do so in the rush; there was a great deal of confusion, but I could not say.

11948. Were you not asked the question whether you had a stone in your hand at the trial before the coroner's inquest?—No.

11949. Were you examined there?—I was.

11950. Were you not asked the question?—No; nothing was asked of me about a stone.

11951. What did the policeman say that caught you by the arm?—He said some rough word.

11952. What did he say to you?—I thought he had no right to take me by the arm, and I said I would charge him if he did it again. He said, "I will mark you, you ———, for that."

11953. Did you mention that to any one?—I reported it to Mr. Caulfield at the time.

[Mr. Caulfield here stated that the man in question had since resigned, and had gone to America.]

11954. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Did you think the man was mad when he caught you, and used the language you mention, to you?—I do not know what he meant.

Mr. *Caulfield.*—This man was reported before me by one of my own men for this.

11955. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Did you, immediately after this, proceed to the officer in command of the constabulary and lay a complaint against this man?—I did, the Inspector and I.

11956. Did you ask for an inquiry into the man's conduct?—I think Mr. Caulfield said he knew the man's name.

11957. Did you get any information about it since?—No.

11958. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—What was the complaint you made?—The complaint I made was that one of the men caught me by the arm, and gave me a shake.

11959. Where were you standing at the time?—I was standing in the gateway, opposite the Inspector, at the time. At the time the crowd was coming we went into the gateway, to let the constabulary pass with the rush.

11960. Did they come up with the rush?—They did; this was the time they came up with charged bayonets.

11961. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Then the policemen came up with charged bayonets?—They did.

11962. Did they fire?—They fired shortly after that.

11963. Now, you were asked whether you thought the burning of the effigy wrong? Was it because you thought so that you gave notice of it to the Inspector?—Yes.

11964. Mr. *Rea.*—Tell me; had not the locals a meeting since the Commission began?—No.

11965. Did you appoint no committee?—No.

11966. Or no defence association?—No.

11967. Or enter into any subscription?—No.

11968. And who is doing this for you?—I do not know, sir.

11969. Maybe some of the Town Council?——

Mr. *Dinnen.*—I object to this. I was charged with it by Sergeant Armstrong, and it is not the case. I am appointed to act by the inspectors, and not by any member of the Police Committee.

11970. Mr. *Rea.*—Who was it took the instructions from you?—There was a young man did it in our own office.

Mr. *Green.*—I may as well say that I am the person who engaged Mr. Dinnen to conduct the defence of the local force.

11971. Mr. *Rea.*—Now, I believe it is arranged that none of the locals belonging to the Orange Society are to come up here?—I cannot say, sir.

11972. Were you ever in a lodge yourself?—I was not.

11973. Where did you come here from?—I came from the county Tyrone.

11974. What part of the county Tyrone?—The townland of Edenvaddy, beside the county Monaghan.

11975. How long are you in the force?—About eight years and six months.

11976. And under whose auspices did you enter it?—I think it was under Mr. William Hamilton.

11977. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—What age are you now?—About forty-five, sir.

11978. Mr. *Rea.*—And you are eight years in the force?—Yes, sir.

11979. And you were then about thirty-seven when you were appointed?—I suppose so.

11980. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Were you asked your age?—I think I was.

11981. Mr. *Rea.*—Who asked it of you?—I think it was Mr. Green.

11982. And what did you say?—I said I was about thirty; I don't recollect it now.

11983. Who sent you to Belfast to apply to be a local policeman?—I was here at the time.

11984. What were you in the county Tyrone?—I was a farmer.

11985. And here?—A grocer.

11986. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—How long had you been in Belfast when you became a policeman?—About twelve years, sir.

11987. Mr. *Rea.*—Whereabouts was it you had the grocery shop?—In Sandy-row.

11988. Had you a municipal vote?—No.

11989. Or a Parliamentary one?—No; and I never voted. I took the house free of taxes.

11990. Well, tell me; I suppose during the time you had the grocery shop, you dealt with Alderman Hamilton for groceries?—No, sir.

11991. With whom, then?—With Mr. Cumming.

11992. I suppose you did not bring a recommendation with you from the parish priest, when you came here from the county Tyrone?—No.

11993. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—You were living in Sandy-row before you went into the police?—Yes, sir.

11994. Had you a spirit licence?—No, sir.

11995. Or a licence to sell tobacco?—No, sir.

11996. How was it you came to give up your business and go into the police force?—It was trust that broke me down.

11997. Did you carry on the shop for any time after you went into the force?—I did, for a year; if I was not broken down by trust I would not be in the police yet.

11998. Mr. *Rea.*—Tell me, was Alderman Hamilton a member of the Police Committee at the time you were appointed?—He was.

11999. Did he know you were thirty-five?—I do not know.

12000. And you did not throw a stone that day?—I can get good witnesses to prove that nothing occurred about the stone.

12001. Mr. *Hamill.*—Did you see them throwing stones?—Yes.

Local Constable William Moffatt.

Sub-Constable *John Keily*, examined by Mr. *Hamill.*

Sub-Constable John Keily.

12002. Do you remember Tuesday, the 16th August last?—I do; that morning, at least, on which this transaction took place.

12003. Were you one of the twelve men that were on the bridge first?—No; I was one of Mr. Caulfield's men. I came up to the support of the men on the bridge.

12004. Did you see the men beaten back into Glengall-street?—No.

12005. Did you see them break up into two parties? I think they broke up into four. A party went on the side of the bridge, a party with the local constables, and the largest party into Sandy-row.

12006. Do you know Christ Church?—No, sir.

12007. Did you observe any of the local constables when you came up near the bridge?—No.

12008. At what time did you observe them?—I heard one of our men calling out that the local constables were throwing stones.

12009. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you see them throw any stones yourself?—No, sir.

12010. Mr. *Hamill.*—Well, when you heard the man say that the local constables were throwing stones, what did you do?—I looked in the direction the man pointed at.

12011. What direction was that?—It was on the right.

12012. What position were you in yourself?—I was the third or fourth right hand man of the file I was in. When I looked I saw three or four local constables that were standing in towards the ditch, and they were walking towards us.

12013. Were they alone, or were there other people with them?—There were lots of people about them.

12014. Were there any stones thrown from that direction?—There were.

12015. Could you say was that man who was here one of the three or four constables you saw?—I am sure of it.

12016. Well, go on?—At the time that my rear rank man said the constables were throwing stones, I looked to the right, where I thought they were coming from, and I saw this constable from his right hand dropping a stone.

12017. You say they were standing in towards the ditch?—Yes; there is a break in the ditch.

12018. Is there a gate near it or beside it?—Not that I know. There is a break in the ditch, and like a field inside it.

12019. Is this near the entrance to the gate?—Inside it altogether.

12020. And from that the stones were coming amongst the police?—Yes.

12021. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you see the constable go forward and catch this man by the arm?—No, but I saw him running forward and saying, "That is unfair, constable." We were at the time on the double up to suppress the mob, and being so, I could not look back to the rear rank man; but I could take a side look.

12022. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Was that man pointed out afterwards by any of your body?—Yes; nearly all the men there said this was the man.

12023. And are you quite sure this was the man?—Yes.

12024. Mr. *Dinnen.*—And are you quite sure the field was not on the right?—Well, where they were was on the right, inside that ditch.

12025. Would you be surprised to hear that there is no field there at all?—Oh, I do not say a large field.

12026. When did you come here? Since the Commission commenced?—I came here on the 19th of last month.

12027. Who did you give the information to about this constable dropping the stone?—I first told it to Mr. Caulfield.

12028. Did you make any report?—I did.

12029. When?—At once, that very day.

12030. I now ask Mr. Caulfield to produce that report?—Oh, it was a verbal report; I spoke to him.

12031. What have you been doing since you came to the commission, have you been in the court all the time?—No.

12032. Were you in the box before?—I was.

12033. And what were you doing there?—I was denying a false statement.

12034. Then you were in the box to deny the statement made by Mr. Ferguson who charged you with making a complaint?—I beg your pardon, it was not me he charged.

12035. And what were you doing?—I was denying a charge he made against one of the men.

12036. Why did not the man deny it himself?—

Mr. *Harvey.*—Mr. Ferguson first pointed out to me a man whom he said he distinctly pointed out as a person who had interfered; that as he was leaving the box he said he was making himself officious, and before the man had an opportunity of coming forward to deny the charge, this man came forward and said that he had not been speaking to Mr. Ferguson, but that this man had.

12037. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Did you not say that the charge was untrue, and that you did not use the words?—The charge was not made against me at all.

12038. However, you were in the box; you were one of the men under Mr. Caulfield?—I was.

12039. Are you a Roman Catholic?—Well, I am a Catholic, an Irish one.

12040. Were you charging with bayonets going up the hill?—Yes.

12041. And when you were charging you saw the stone drop out of the man's hands?—No.

12042. Were you at the double?—Not exactly at the double.

12043. At half double?—Yes.

12044. And then you twisted round and saw the stone drop?—I did not twist round.

12045. And you could not see the man behind, but you saw this man drop a little stone?—Yes.

12046. Were you not going at the full double at the time?—No.

12047. Did you see the man throw a stone?—No.

12048. There can be no mistake now, it was the day you fired a shot?—There can be no mistake about that, and it was the day I was doubling up the hill.

12049. There was a very large crowd?—There were fifteen or twenty people with this man.

12050. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Constables?—No; I think there were two constables as I recollect, but the three were standing together.

12051. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Where was this man standing?—Inside the ditch, on the right hand side.

12052. And that was the time he dropped the stone?—Yes. I should say he was in the front of the crowd.

12053. Was the crowd large?—The crowd that was there at the time did not make any great number in the place they were standing in.

12054. But how many were standing between you and him, when you saw him standing where you say?—There were not many.

12055. A dozen?—No.

12056. Half a dozen?—No.

12057. What distance were you from them?—I suppose as far as from this to the other side of the court.

12058. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—When did you

TWENTIETH DAY.

December 5.

Sub-Constable John Keily.

see him again?—When he was giving his evidence at the inquest.

12059. Against the police?—I don't say that it was against them.

12060. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Did you not hear him examined?—I did not.

12061. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—How many days were there between the inquest and the day you say you saw him drop the stone?—I could not say.

12062. Mr. *Dinnen.*—You were doubling up the hill, and this man was the distance of the length of the court from you?

12063. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Mr. Hamill, do you suggest that the witnesses are deposing to the same transaction?—Yes, sir; it may not be the very same act, but it is part of the same series at all events.

12064. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Now, did you see any member of your force leave the ranks when you were going up the hill at the double?—No.

12065. Then it is not true that any member of the constabulary went over and made a charge against this man?—I cannot say. I did not see it.

12066. Did you see this man making a complaint against any of your body to Mr. Caulfield?—No.

12067. How many were you?—I should say about forty.

12068. It was on the right hand side he was standing?—Yes.

12069. As you go to the bridge?—Before you get to the bridge; very near the foot of the bridge.

12070. And you were going from where?—I do not know the name of the street; we were charging up to the bridge.

12071. Do you mean to say that that man was not standing in a gateway?—I mean to say he was standing a little way in the field.

12072. Is there a gateway there?—There is a little break in the ditch.

12073. Now, immediately after you saw this man, as you say, drop the stone, you made the complaint?—It was after we came down from the bridge, before I could get speaking to the officer, it might be ten or fifteen minutes. I should say I reported it in less than half an hour.

12074. Then the officer was aware of it at the inquest?—I told him I saw this man, one of the local constables.

12075. Did you tell him you could identify the man?—I did, if I saw him again.

12076. Did you see him at the inquest?—Yes.

12077. Did you tell Mr. Caulfield at the inquest that that was the man?—I did, at the first inquest.

12078. That was on the following day?—I cannot say.

12079. How long was it after the man was shot?—I cannot say.

12080. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Tell me, were these men that you speak of, apparently standing out of the way of the charge?—I could not say that, because they were inside the ditch.

12081. Out of the way?—Yes.

12082. Were they throwing stones at you?—I could not say that; all I saw was this man dropping a stone.

12083. Did you see the other two constables that were with him?—I did.

12084. Would you know them if you saw them again?—I would know one of them.

12085. Do you know what is his name?—Duff.

12086. Mr. *Dinnen.*—He was examined against you at the inquest?—I could not say.

12087. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE. — Was he examined?—He was examined; but I could not say whether it was against me.

12088. Mr. *Dinnen*—Did you name Duff at the time you made your report to your inspector, and say he was there at the same time?—No.

12089. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you say you would know two of them?—I knew Duff before.

12090. And why did you not name him?—Because there was no such question put to me at the time.

Constable *Thomas Beale*, examined by Mr. *Hamill*.

Constable Thomas Beale.

12091. Were you on duty in Belfast on the 16th of August last?—I was, all night.

12092. Were you lodging near this bridge that we have been speaking of?—Yes.

12093. Do you recollect Inspector Caulfield coming to the bridge with his force?—Yes.

12094. Did you see the force previously beaten off the bridge?—I did.

12095. Describe now just what occurred?—I was at my lodgings, having got half an hour for my breakfast, when I heard a noise, and I looked out to see what it was. There were twenty men beaten up and down by stones, and shots fired at them. Three local constables came up; Moffatt was one of them, and Duff another; the third I do not know the name of, but his number, I think, is thirty-seven. The stones were pelting and they went down. I went to get my belt to go to the assistance of the men that were being beaten off, and I went out, but a shot was fired at me and I returned again and went up stairs and looked out of the window. I saw Mr. Caulfield and his men coming up at the double. I was looking out the whole time, and when they were passing by I saw Moffatt at the entry of the place which has been mentioned, and Sub-Constable M'Dermott left the ranks, caught him by the arm, and shook him, but what he said I do not know, and Moffatt handed something to the crowd.

12096. Did you see stones coming from the crowd in the direction of the police?—Plenty of them.

12097. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Did you see Moffatt throwing stones?—I did not, but I saw stones coming from the direction he was in.

12098. Where was he standing?—It was on the right hand side.

12099. Is there a gateway there?—There is an entry.

12100. Is there a ditch?—I think not; there are piers.

12101. And where were you yourself?—I was in a window opposite in Corcoran's public-house.

12102. How long were you standing looking there?—About five or six minutes.

12103. Which side of the street is the public-house on?—On the left hand side.

12104. And you saw the police coming up at the double?—I did.

12105. How were they coming—had they their bayonets fixed?—They were charging with their bayonets.

12106. During the time you were looking out you saw Moffatt in this entry, you say?—Yes.

12107. Did you see him do anything?—No.

12108. And what did you see?—I just saw this man I have spoken of, the rear-rank man, stepping out of the ranks and catching him.

12109. And this last witness did not see the man leave the rank, though he says he saw Moffatt throw away a stone—did you see Moffatt drop anything?—I did not.

12110. Do you belong to the same county as Sub-Constable M'Dermott?—I do.

12111. Where is he now?—He is gone to America.

12112. Were you examined at the inquest?—I was.

12113. And Moffatt and Duff were examined there too, against you?—Not against me.

12114. Well, against your officer?—No.

12115. Do you mean to say that you don't know whether they were examined for or against your officer?—I do not know it.

12116. You are sure of that?—I am.

12117. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Was the evidence to your mind for or against Mr. Caulfield?—I could not say.

12118. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Did not Moffatt say there was no occasion to fire at the time?—I could not say. I

could not say all the evidence they gave, the room was so small, and I was standing at the door.

12119. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you hear Moffatt say that if he was there he would not think it necessary to fire on the crowd?—I did not.

12120. Mr. *Dinnen.*—He was examined?—He was, but what he was examined about I do not know.

12121. And you do not even believe he was against you?—I am not prepared to give any belief at all.

12122. Are you a Roman Catholic?—No, I belong to the Established Church.

12123. Did you hear the last witness?—I did.

12124. Did you hear him say that Moffatt dropped a stone?—I did.

12125. Do you believe that was truthful if he was handing a stone to the crowd at the same time?—It might be; he might have got another.

Constable Thomas Beale.

Local-Constable *James Hunter*, examined by Mr. *Dinnen*.

Local Constable James Hunter.

12126. Have you read the evidence of this woman, Catherine Graham?—Yes.

[Mr. *Dinnen* then read the evidence in question.]

12127. Now, Hunter, were you there?—I was not.

12128. At all?—No.

12129. During the time the effigy was burned?—No; I was at Rosemary-street, Bridge-street, part of High-street, and Castle-street.

12130. Is it untrue that you were there?—I never was there at the time.

12131. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—At what hour did you go off duty that night?—I went off duty at half-past eight o'clock.

12132. Where were you up to the time you went on duty?—I was at home.

12133. Where do you live?—In Maxwell-court, off Sandy-row.

12134. Mr. *Hamill.*—Did you cross the Boyne Bridge?—I did not.

12135. Did you see anything in the street?—No.

12136. When did you hear of the effigy?—Not till next day.

12137. Have you not a sister or sisters working at some mill?—I have not.

12138. Is there any other man of your name in the force?—There is a constable named Arthur Hunter.

12139. Where does Arthur Hunter live?—He lives in Sandy-row.

12140. Is he still in the force?—No; he left it about a month or six weeks ago.

12141. Why did he leave?—I do not know.

12142. Did you hear he was dismissed?—I did not.

12143. Do you know that he was dismissed?—I do not know whether he was or not.

12144. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—What do you believe on the point?—I could not say.

12145. Did you hear the matter spoken of?—I did.

12146. Whom did you hear speak of it?—I heard himself speaking of it.

12147. And what did he say he left for?—He did not tell me.

12148. Did any one else tell you?—Not one.

12149. How far does he live from you?—Not very far.

12150. Mr. *Hamill.*—Was he the only Hunter besides yourself in the force?—Yes.

12151. Have you been speaking to him since he left it?—I have not.

12152. And when did he tell you, then, that he had left it?—On the very day he left.

12153. What did he say to you?—He said he had left.

12154. Had he been before the committee?—I do not know.

12155. And did he not say why he left?—No.

12156. Do you know where he is now?—I do not.

12157. Is he working anywhere now?—I do not know.

12158. Mr. *Rea.*—How long are you in the force, Hunter?—Eight months.

12159. Who was it got you into it?—A friend of my own, Robert M'Kimm.

12160. How did he get you into it?—He got me in by speaking to Mr. Green.

12161. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—What age are you?—Twenty-five, sir.

12162. Mr. *Rea.*—Now, by looking into a looking-glass would you know whether you were a Protestant or a Catholic—did you ever find out to what religion you belonged?—Yes.

12163. And what is it?—Protestant.

12164. Did you always live in Belfast?—No; I was a very short time in Belfast before I got into the force.

12165. How long?—Not long; only a few days.

12166. Then I should say you came here for the purpose of getting into the force?—No, I did not.

12167. Where do you come from?—From the county Tyrone, a place called Nurcus, in the parish of Clogher.

12168. Did you bring any recommendation with you?—I did; I brought one from the Rev. Mr. Ash, the church minister there.

12169. Now, what business did you follow in the county Tyrone?—I was a labourer.

12170. What was the number of your lodge, tell us like a good fellow?—No number.

12171. You never were a member of any society?—No.

12172. And how did you get acquainted with the church clergyman?—I went to the place of worship that he belonged to.

12173. Is there an Orange lodge in the parish or not?—I do not know.

12174. And I suppose you don't know whether the lodge meets in the school-room?—I do not.

12175. Have you ever been in a room where a lodge had been held?—I do not know.

12176. Or ever visit a lodge as a friend?—No.

12177. You lived there from your infancy?—Yes.

12178. And you never were asked to join a lodge?—No.

12179. Did you ever see them walking on the 12th July?—Often.

William Kirkpatrick, examined by Mr. *Dinnen*.

William Kirkpatrick.

12180. Mr. Kirkpatrick, what is your business?—I am foreman in the *Northern Whig* office.

12181. How long have you been in that office?—I have been there eight years last May.

12182. Were you in Belfast during the late riots?—I was.

12183. Were you present on any occasion when you saw the locals called into aid?—I was, several times.

12184. Did you see a crowd assemble in Donegall-place?—I did; they assembled from Donegall-place round the side to the hall, to Chichester-street.

12185. What were they doing?—They were gathering stones, and about to attack Dr. Cooke's, and Malachi's chapel.

12186. Just state what you saw the locals do when the parties assembled?—I saw one, when a very large crowd assembled, and were picking up stones; one very tall man, Constable Scott, came; he was carrying a walking-stick. This was in the evening between four and five o'clock, and he turned the mob—a regular mob, and single-handed he chased the crowd down the street, and knocked two or three of them down.

TWENTIETH DAY.
December 5.
William Kirkpatrick.

12187. Did you see on any other occasion the locals called into force?—I remember a crowd coming from Sandy-row to attack Mr. Hughes's bakery; there was a large crowd armed with bludgeons; they came from the Sandy-row district; the two constables who were on the beat made a race at them, and the crowd ran, leaving their bludgeons behind. I myself have two of them; there was no person to help them, except some constabulary at the Bank Buildings. I also recollect something else that I saw the locals do. The mob that wrecked St. Malachi's chapel and Dr. Cooke's came down to Arthur-street, breaking the windows as they went along. The whole of the west side of the street suffered, for they broke the windows of every house indiscriminately, regardless of whether the owner was a Catholic or a Protestant; thus they broke both Mr. Dunlop's and Mr. Meenan's windows, and one is a Catholic and the other a Protestant. Well, the locals chased them; and there were only two or three of them there that night.

12188. Do you recollect the day of M'Connell's funeral?—Yes. I was standing at the Linen Hall gate, and I remained from three o'clock till the funeral came. I was standing there when the funeral rounded the statue.

12189. Were Mr. Kennedy and the Magistrates there at the time?—I think they were there before the crowd came to the statue.

12190. Did they make any arrangements?—I could not say I saw any. Mr. M'Kittrick and Mr. Green did what they could to turn the horses' heads out of Donegall-place into Chichester-street.

12191. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Was Mr. Scott, the constable, who had the walking-stick, sick?—No, he is a tall wiry man; if we had a few more like him it would be a good job.

12192. Mr. *Exham.*—Did you see any shots fired in Donegall-place?—I did; I saw the first shot fired.

12193. Where did it come from?—From Hercules-place. I remained with the funeral till it came to Mount Pottinger's-row, and I saw hundreds of shots fired.

12194. Were there any houses you saw shots fired from?—I should say several.

12195. Could you name any of them? Which side were they on?—On the Castle-place side.

12196. In Donegall-place did you see any?—No.

12197. Anywhere else about that locality?—No, I think not. I imagine that the shots were coming out of the windows, but out of what particular houses I could not say. The people in Donegall-place were putting up their shutters; many shots came from Hercules-place.

12198. Mr. *Rea.*—Where were you standing when you saw the first shot fired?—I was standing at the Linen Hall gate.

12199. Where did the shot come from?—It came from the Hercules-place side.

12200. Could you say whether it was fired from a pistol or from a gun?—I could not. I saw a flash, and heard a report.

12201. Where were you looking?—Down Donegall-place.

12202. Did that shot appear to be fired beside the Bank Buildings, or where?—Just beside the Bank Buildings.

12203. Was it fired at any body in particular?—No, it was fired in the air.

12204. Do you mean to say that looking down from the Linen Hall you could say whether the shot was fired in the air, or at somebody?—I saw the puff of smoke going up straight.

12205. Was the funeral in Donegall-place at the time?—No; the funeral had not made its appearance at all in Donegall-place at the time. It was coming up.

12206. Then the shot from Hercules-place could not have provoked the firing from the other side?—No, and in fact there were no more shots fired for ten minutes.

12207. Then the funeral would have gone down Donegall-place irrespective of that shot?—It was determined to go down it, quite irrespective of that.

12208. There was firing from both sides then?—Yes; but there was not another shot fired till Mr. Lyons came up with the hussars. I continued near the hearse.

12209. Did you know any of the persons in the procession?—I knew two persons in it.

12210. Are you a member of the Orange Society, may I ask?—I am not, and never was.

12211. Who asked you to come here and give evidence?—Well, I was asked by Mr. Dinnen to come. I wish to say one thing. I have read the entire of the evidence as it went along given before the Commission, and I find that Mr. Hughes stated that every trade had its lodge, and that the men knew each other by signs and passwords, and that a Roman Catholic has very little chance of getting into a trade on that account. Now, I venture to say that there are twelve trades at all events that have no Orange lodge in connexion with them, and Mr. Rea knows very well that there is no lodge in connexion with the printing trade.

12212. Do you mean to say that there's not a printer a member of an Orange lodge?—I mean to say this, that there are forty men in the office with which I am connected, and Mr. Rea knows that there is not one of them a member of a lodge.

12213. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Are you aware that there exists a prejudice against the local police among the Roman Catholics in the Pound district?—I think there does.

12214. Owing to their being principally Protestants?—I should say that is the cause.

TWENTY-FIRST DAY.

TWENTY-FIRST DAY.
December 6.

TUESDAY, 6TH DECEMBER, 1864.

John M'Sherry.

John M'Sherry, examined by Mr. *Dinnen.*

12215. What is your business?—I am watchman at the Ulster Railway gate.

12216. How long have you been watchman there?—About a year.

12217. Do you recollect the day M'Connell was shot?—I do.

12218. Were you attending at your duty on that day?—I was.

12219. Do you recollect the police charging up the bridge?—I do.

12220. Did you see Moffatt on that day?—I did.

12221. Did you see him take shelter in the gateway?—I did.

12222. Had you seen him before that?—I saw him going up the street to the gateway.

12223. Just state what you saw him do before he took shelter in the gateway?

12224. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Was this a gateway?—It was.

12225. Mr. *Dinnen.*—How far was he off from the gateway when the police made the charge?—He was about ten perches off when I first observed him.

12226. Did you see him throw any stones?—I did not. He stopped in the gateway while the police retired off the bridge altogether.

12227. Were you there when the policeman came up and shook him?—I was.

12228. Had he a stone in his hand then?—Not that I observed.

12229. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Could he have had a stone in his hand without your observing it?—I do not think he could.

12230. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Now, was Moffatt standing close by you at the time?—He was.

12231. Do you know any other man who was standing there besides yourself?—There was a man named Gray, who is in the employment of the Ulster Railway.

12232. Do you know any others?—I do not.

12233. And was Moffatt close to you?—He was. There was a crowd close to the gateway when the police charged. When they came into the gateway Moffatt called on them not to throw stones; I told them to leave the place, and he pressed them back, and I did the same.

12234. Did you hear him give any advice to the crowd?—He told them not to be throwing stones.

12235. Mr. *Hamill.*—Did they throw any stones after he gave them that advice?—No; they left the gateway, and I think made their escape.

12236. Were there any of them in the gateway before Moffatt came up?—No, not till he came there.

12237. Did you see the people at the bridge?—I did, a great many.

12238. Did you see the police retiring into Glengall-street and the people throwing stones at them?—I did.

12239. Were the people below the bridge throwing stones as well?—They were, I think.

12240. Did you know any one in the crowd?—I did not.

12241. Was there a gate there?—There was, a large door.

12242. The same as now, I suppose?—Yes.

12243. Why did you not close it?—I had no orders to do so.

12244. Might they have been throwing stones before they came into the gateway?—They might.

12245. Is it not probable that they were people who were throwing stones before?—It is; they came from the bridge, and I saw people throwing stones on the bridge.

12246. What did they do when they got into the gateway?—They turned round and faced the police.

12247. Will you swear that they did not throw stones then?—I will swear that to my knowledge they did not.

12248. Did you throw any stones yourself?—I did not.

12249. I suppose you were not watching Moffatt more than anybody else?—I was not.

12250. Did you know the others who were with him?—I did not.

12251. Did you see a body of local constables?—I did; they were going at the double.

12252. That is the constabulary; but did you see a party of the police down at Christ Church?—I did not.

12253. Were you looking at the constabulary?—I was.

12254. Did you see the officer who was with them?—I did.

12255. Did you see how they were coming?—I did.

12256. How was it?—They had their bayonets fixed.

12257. When you were looking at them, do you mean to say that Moffatt could not have had a stone in his hand?—I do.

12258. What do you say did you see Moffatt do?—I saw him when the crowd came up put his hands out to push them back, and I heard him tell them not to throw stones, and to leave the gate.

12259. You know there is a little recess there, a space about as large as from this to where Moffatt is standing now; were the people there then?—No; a good many had dispersed.

12260. What became of them?—A good many went over the bridge, and some came to me.

12261. Was Moffatt before or behind you?—Alongside of me; sometimes before and sometimes behind.

12262. And when he was behind you, will you take it on yourself to say that he had not a stone in his hand?—I don't think it likely he would have thrown a stone.

12263. Do you mean to say that he could not have had one?—Previous to his coming into the gate I saw him and he had no stone in his hand, and I saw him afterwards also.

12264. Do you mean to say that he could not have had a stone in his hand without your seeing him?—I cannot say what I did not see.

12265. Did you see any one of the policemen leave the ranks?—I saw three or four of them; I saw a man coming up and catching Moffatt by the shoulder.

12266. What did the policeman say when he did that?—I think the expression he made use of was that he was an old ——.

12267. Now what do you think he meant by that conduct?—I understood afterwards that he was charging him with throwing stones.

12268. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—How soon afterwards did you understand that?—Immediately after when they came, and one of them caught him by the arm and called him an old ——.

12269. Mr. *Hamill.*—Now, what did Moffatt say?—He denied the charge.

12270. Which body of police did the man come from who acted as you describe?—I could not say; I do not know that.

12271. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You say that Moffatt denied the charge; did he then understand that he was charged with throwing a stone?—He did.

12272. *Moffatt.*—I was not asked the question.

12273. Mr. *Dinnen.*—He was also asked the question whether he was charged with it, and he said not. To the *Witness*—Did you hear the conversation that passed?—I did not, but I understood after he left.

12274. What did you understand?—I understood that he had denied that he had been throwing stones.

12275. Was this after he denied it, when the men went up to the bridge and came again?—Yes.

12276. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I understood that at first, but I thought it was when they came off the bridge that one of them caught him by the arm, and charged him; is that it?—Yes.

12277. Did you see a policeman charge Moffatt more than once?—No.

12278. Was that after the police had charged up, then when they came back three or four of them came to the gate, and one caught him by the arm?—Yes; according to my memory that is it.

12279. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Was not this man taking shelter when the police charged up?—I think it was when they were coming down.

12280. That is to the best of your memory?—Yes.

12281. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—It must have been when they were coming back, because they could not have left the ranks when they were charging at the double.

12282. Mr. *Dinnen*—During the time he was in the gateway, did you see any stones thrown out of the gateway?—No.

12283. I believe the crowd were all out of the gateway when the man came and caught Moffatt by the arm?—They were.

12284. And during the whole time the man was under your eye, you saw him do nothing improper?—I did not; on the contrary, he did his duty as well as he could.

Sub-Constable *Keily*, re-examined by Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.

12285. You say you were at the double when the observation was made as to the policeman throwing stones?—We were at a very slow double.

12286. You were charging at all events?—Yes.

12287. And you heard the observation made?—I did.

12288. Did you turn round when you heard it?—I did not; but I looked when I heard it. I looked at the constable because the rear-rank man said it was the constable, and I saw him drop a stone.

12289. What size was it?—More than the full of his hand; like a paving stone.

12290. Did you see the man going out of the ranks and taking him by the arm?—I did not.

Twenty-first Day.

December 6.

Sub-Constable Keily.

12291. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—When the rear-rank man called out, was it loud enough for the constable to hear what he said?—It was.

12292. And what did he say?—He said "Constable, that is not fair."

12293. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Did you keep with your company till the firing took place?—I did.

12294. Did you return to the field you spoke of?—I did not go to any field; I stopped with the company.

12295. Did you see any one leave the ranks and charge the constable with throwing stones?—I did not.

12296. Could that have taken place then, and you not see it?—It could not, but I could not leave the ranks.

12297. What part of Durham-street was it?—Somewhere about the foot of the bridge.

12298. What part of the party of police were you in? How many deep were you?—We were in rank and file, two deep in a line across the street; I was in the front rank, nearer to the right than to the left, not more than four or five from the right.

12299. Were you looking before you, or on one side?—I was more turned to the right.

12300. Not looking before you?—Of course I was looking before me. Any person could see what was going on at the side.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Hunter stated yesterday that he did not know why his namesake left the police. In looking at the official book which has been handed to us, I find that he was reported for misconduct; that he was found in a bawdy-house, and was dismissed.

Mr. *Dinnen.*—Those are private memorandums of the Head Constable, and the members of the force have not access to them.

12301. Mr. Commissioner Barry to Mr. *Green.*—Mr. Green, what period does this book cover?—It shows the entire number of the force, the names of the men now in it, and the dates of their appointment.

12302. But does it go back to 1863?—Certainly; I cannot say how far it goes back, but it goes back much farther than that.

Inspector Duff.

Inspector *Duff*, examined by Mr. *Dinnen.*

12303. Mr. Duff, I believe you are one of the inspectors of the local police force?—I am, sir.

12304. What is your district, may I ask?—My district is the Antrim-road to the Ballymena Railway. During the riots I had the district of Durham street, Fall's-road, and Shankill-road.

12305. Was Moffatt one of the men in your charge?—He was.

12306. Do you recollect receiving any information from him on Monday evening, the 8th August?—I do.

12307. What time did you get the information from him?—About four o'clock, I think.

12308. In consequence of the information that you received did you communicate with your chief officer?—I communicated with Mr. M'Kittrick.

12309. When?—Shortly after four o'clock. I went to the office immediately.

12310. Now, did you see Mr. M'Kittrick?—I did.

12311. Did you and he make any arrangements?—He told me he would see a Magistrate to consult about the matter, and told me to have some men ready. I obeyed his orders, and sent four men to the bridge.

12312. What hour were you there yourself?—At about half-past seven.

12313. Was there any crowd there then?—No; very few. They commenced to gather at about eight o'clock.

12314. Was Mr. M'Kittrick there before the crowd assembled?—He was there before me. He had ordered twelve men to be there, four from each of the inspectors. Head-Constable Rankin was there with a number of the constabulary.

12315. Where were the men standing?—On this side of the Boyne Bridge.

12316. How did your men stand with reference to the constabulary?—The constabulary were in front, and our men placed in the rear.

12317. Now, you saw the effigy burned?—I did.

12318. Now, before it was all burned, did you see any of the Magistrates there?—Well, as to the exact time they were there I cannot say, but I saw Mr. Taylor and Mr. Orme there.

12319. I suppose you were acting under their orders from the time they arrived?—I was.

12320. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Before they arrived were you acting under any orders?—Mr. M'Kittrick and Mr. Rankin were there.

12321. Did it never occur to any one there to prevent the effigy from being burned?—We were told to prevent people coming over the bridge into Durham-street.

12322. Provided they stayed in their own district they might do what they liked, I suppose?—Yes.

12323. Mr. *Dinnen.*—You acted under the orders of the Magistrates?—I do not say that; the Magistrates were not there at the time.

12324. Did you, to the best of your skill and judgment, consider that the course which was adopted was the safest under the circumstances?—That is what I would have done myself.

12325. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Did the people on the other side of the bridge want to get into the Pound?—I cannot say; but they came up to the police, and we would not let them come any farther.

12326. How far was the effigy from where the police were standing?—About a perch off.

12327. What was it on?—I do not know.

12328. Was it on anything like a pole?—It was.

12329. Did it come up as far as the crown of the bridge?—No, not so far.

12330. And there were a great many people there?—Yes.

12331. And shouting and yelling?—Yes.

12332. Were there any drums and fifes?—There were, after that. I heard drums beating up Sandy-row.

12333. But were there any with the party that had the effigy?—No, I did not see any; but I heard something like a drum up Sandy-row.

12334. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Now, when did the crowd disperse?—I should say at about eleven o'clock.

12335. And you went home then?—Yes.

12336. Well, on your way home did you observe anything in Glengall-street?—No.

12337. Do you recollect the day M'Connell was shot?—I do.

12338. Were you on duty that day?—I was.

12339. What men were under your charge?—Three inspectors and forty men.

12340. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—How many men would you say—I mean grown men, as distinguished from boys and women—were with the effigy on the Boyne Bridge?—I could not say; there were a great many there, men, women, and children.

12341. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Now, will you be good enough to state to us what took place in your own presence before M'Connell was shot? Do you recollect the charge made by the police? Tell it all.—About nine o'clock I saw crowds gathered in Durham-street.

12342. Was that in the morning?—Yes, on the morning of Tuesday, the 16th, I saw about twelve or fourteen of the police, and the crowd were clodding them with stones. I went and took two men, and went up. I saw the police driven up the bridge to Glengall-street, and turn into Glengall-street. I took two men up to see if I could do anything to help the police.

12343. Who were the two men you took?—Moffatt and Wiley. Then there was a lot of them; part of the crowd went over the bridge, and the police came up at the double up Durham-street to the bridge, and then they got the word "halt and load;" "halt" first, and then "load;" and then they were marched to the top of the bridge, and I heard firing.

12344. Was Moffatt under your control at the time the charge was made?—He was.

12345. Did he take any part in the stone-throwing?—He did not; he was doing his best to prevent the clodding.

12346. Were you with him in the gateway?—I was.

12347. What did you take shelter there for?—The police were coming up across the street, and we got out of the way.

12348. Were they going quick at the time?—At the double.

12349. Now, do you recollect when you were standing in the gateway, anything taking place?—Yes; a policeman came forward and said something to Moffatt; my back was to the police; he caught Moffatt by the arm and gave him a shake. Moffatt said something, and I said, "Stop this;" and Moffatt said if the policeman said what he did again he would charge him.

12350. Do you remember what was the charge that the policeman made against Moffatt?—I do not. All I remember is his saying that he would mark him, and calling him a ——.

12351. Did you then see whether the policeman lifted up a big stone, the size of your hand, that was lying beside Moffatt at the time?—No.

12352. Was this before the charge up the bridge?—Yes.

12353. Where were they when they got the word to halt?—They were opposite the gateway, and there were a few of the men a little in the rear. It is my belief that the man who addressed Moffatt was one of the twelve men who were beaten off the bridge.

12354. Then those twelve joined the party that came up at the double?—They did.

12355. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did it occur to you that it was an odd thing for the policeman to do what he did?—It did.

12356. Was there an impression made by it on your mind that he was making a charge against Moffatt of throwing stones?—No.

12357. What did you say to Moffatt?—I told him to hold his tongue, and that there was another remedy.

12358. Did it not occur to you to ask either the policeman or Moffatt what he was talking about?—No.

12359. When was the charge first made against Moffatt of having a stone in his hand, or throwing it?—I think there was a talk about it at the time when Moffatt made his complaint to the officer.

12360. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—How soon after was that?—After the men came off the bridge and came to Christ Church.

12361. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—How soon after the thing occurred did Moffatt make his complaint?—About fifteen or twenty minutes after. I told him he ought to go to the officer, and I brought him to him.

12362. Would he have gone of his own accord?—I believe he would, but I took him there.

12363. Mr. *Dinnen.*—What did he say to the officer?—He complained of the conduct of this man. I asked the officer for the man's name, saying that Moffatt had a complaint to make against him, and I think, as well as I recollect, that he said he knew the man's name, and would produce him at any time.

12364. I believe you gave evidence against Mr. Caulfield at the inquest?—I know I gave evidence there.

12365. And the parties were represented there?—Mr. O'Rorke appeared for Mr. Caulfield, and I was examined by Mr. Coates, who appeared for the relatives of the deceased.

12366. The jury did not agree at first, I believe?—They did not.

12367. Do you know what the object of your being examined was?—I do not. I believe it was to show that the police should not have fired, and Moffatt's evidence was to the same effect.

12368. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—That was, that in your opinion they should not have fired?—I do not say what they ought to have done.

12369. Mr. *Hamill.*—Tell me, Mr. Duff, do you say that you are an inspector of police, and that you did not know a single man, woman, or child that was in the crowd on Monday evening?—I do.

12370. You had the constabulary to help you. You were near thirty men there. Did you not think it your duty to go among the crowd and arrest some of them?—I considered I had a right to do what I was bid.

12371. Did Mr. M'Kittrick tell you not to go among the crowd?—No.

12372. Or that it would be your duty to find out who the people were?—He told me to remain there, and I did so.

12373. Did the people not come close to the constabulary?—The effigy was close to them.

12374. Did they not come up quite close?—Yes.

12375. Did they not come as near to the constabulary as I am to you?—I should say they were as near.

12376. Did they not strive to pass the bridge?—They came, and were told they should go no further.

12377. Did you ask any of the men with you did they know them?—I did not.

12378. Where do you live?—In Institution-place.

12379. That is not far from Sandy-row?—It is not.

12380. Does your duty bring you through Sandy-row now and then?—No doubt; and I know a good many people there.

12381. Is not the place you live at quite close to Sandy-row?—No; it is not. It is off Durham-street. They open into each other.

12382. Were you in command of the forty policemen of your own force the day M'Connell was shot?—I was the junior inspector of the three that were there.

12383. Had you a body there that you could command?—Inspector Sheils was there. I could not have commanded the forty men, or any of them; but I volunteered to go and assist the constabulary, and took Moffatt and Wiley with me.

12384. Who was in charge of them?—Inspector Sheils.

12385. Did he see the stones flying?—I cannot say.

12386. To whom did you make the offer to go to the assistance of the constabulary?—I told Moffatt and Wiley to come.

12387. Were you drawn up in ranks?—We were not.

12388. Did you not see the mob coming over the bridge pelting the constabulary?—I did not. I saw them go up Durham-street, and pursue them to Glengall-street.

12389. Where were you when you saw this?—I was then opposite Christ Church.

12390. And you then walked with the two men up to the bridge?—Yes.

12391. Sheils and the others were looking in the direction the stones were going?—They may have seen it.

12392. You say when you went up you stopped the stone-throwing?—Yes; it was stopped.

12393. What did you say to them to make it be stopped?—I may have told them that it was disgraceful for anything of the sort to be done.

12394. Do you believe you told them that?—I do.

12395. What did you volunteer to do?—To see if I could do anything.

12396. And when you went up what did you do?—I have already given you what I believe I said.

12397. Did you know the men you spoke to?—No; none of them.

12398. Did you see any of them throwing stones?—I did.

12399. Did you take any prisoners?—No.

12400. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—In point of fact there were no prisoners on that occasion; no names taken; nobody punished?—No.

12401. Mr. *Hamill.*—When you saw the constables driven down Glengall-street, did you not see the mob crossing the bridge after them?—No; they went up the bridge towards Glengall-street.

12402. Did you see any clodding immediately after you went up?—I did not.

12403. Then you saw Mr. Caulfield coming up with his party?—Yes; and then I stepped out of the way.

Twenty-first Day. *December 6.* Inspector Duff.

12404. When the police came up were you looking at them?—Yes.

12405. Had you your face to them?—My side, rather, to them.

12406. Who was on your right or your left?—I cannot say.

12407. Or who was standing before you?—No one.

12408. Was Moffatt before you the whole time?—I believe he was; if he was not before me, he was at my side.

12409. Will you say he was before you all the time?—Well, Mr. Hamill, I have given you all the answers I could.

12410. Was he behind you at any time?—I do not believe he was.

12411. Had you your face to the constables the entire time?—No. When the constabulary came up, and when they came within a short distance I went into the gateway, and I stood facing the crowd.

12412. Was the crowd between you and the constabulary?—It was not; immediately at the time they came up I was facing the crowd.

12413. What did you do?—What we could to prevent anything occurring.

12414. Did you speak to them?—No.

12415. Was M'Sherry there?—I think he was, but I will not be positive as to that.

12416. When you were facing the crowd, where was Moffatt?—In front of me.

12417. Was it he you were facing?—He was standing facing the crowd with his back to me.

12418. How many minutes were you and he in that position?—I cannot say.

12419. Can you say did he turn his face round?—I cannot, till he was caught by the arm.

12420. Did you see the policeman leave the ranks? I saw the man coming over and catching him by the arm, but I cannot say I saw him leave the ranks.

12421. Did you see the man before he caught Moffatt by the arm?—I did not.

12422. And how were you standing then?—I was at that time facing the crowd.

12423. And you were advising the crowd to go away, were you?—I am sure I was.

12424. When you were facing the crowd, do you mean to say you saw Moffatt's two hands?—I have my eyesight.

12425. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—What Mr. Hamill means is, had you your eyes always fixed on Moffatt's hands?—He could not have had a stone in his hands without my seeing it.

12426. Mr. *Hamill.*—Did you see his baton in his hands?—I did.

12427. Did you see it all the time?—He had it when he came with me, and took it with him, and fetched it away with him. I believe he had it all the time.

12428. Now, Mr. Duff, you swore an information before the Coroner on this subject?—Yes, I did.

12429. You said that there was one of the police. Is it true that you ordered one of the men to hold his tongue? Is that true?—It is.

12430. Is it true that you were standing with your back to the police?—It is.

12431. And did not the "them" in the information refer to Moffatt as well as the policeman?—The information I swore was that I was standing with my back to the policeman.

12432. Not to Moffatt?—As I have stated, there was something occurred between Moffatt and the policeman; and the policeman caught a hold of him and said he would mark him. Moffatt said that if he did that again he would take him into custody; but I told him to hold his tongue.

12433. Did he say it again?—He did.

12434. Do you recollect the policeman at Christ Church pointing out Moffatt as the man who had a stone in his hand?—No, I do not.

12435. Do you recollect any talk taking place between you and the policeman and Mr. Caulfield and Moffatt?—I did not talk to the policeman at all.

12436. Did he speak and point out Moffatt at Christ Church?—I will not say.

12437. Did the policeman speak when you spoke to Mr. Caulfield?—I cannot tell.

12438. You will not deny that Moffatt was pointed out by somebody?—No.

12439. Did you speak to any of the respectable people in the crowd? First, were there respectable people in it?—Not in that crowd; there were but a few people standing on this side of Durham-street.

12440. Were there any stones coming from where they were?—There were not.

12441. Do you know any of those people?—I know one of them.

12442. What is his name?—Steele.

12443. Did you see him doing anything?—I did not.

12444. Do you belong to any society?—I do not, and never did.

12445. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—I believe you are a Presbyterian?—Yes, sir.

12446. Mr. *Exham.*—Did Mr. Caulfield make any report to the Police Committee against Moffatt?—Not that I know.

12447. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Did any one?—Not that I know.

12448. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Is it true that you live in Sandy-row, or is it in the Pound?—Between the two. I believe there are more Roman Catholics than Protestants in the street where I live.

12449. At the time when it is said the forty locals were there, were there any police there?—There were the twelve that were clodded.

12450. The witness said that forty locals were together?—I do not know anything about that.

12451. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Except in the instance of this accusation against Moffatt, did you ever observe any want of good feeling between the constabulary and the local force?—No; I never knew anything of the kind.

12452. And you find that they always do their duty well together?—Certainly. Mr. Rankin is an officer who always did his duty well with us.

12453. What o'clock was it when you got the information about the effigy?—It was about four o'clock. I then went to the office. Mr. M'Kittrick had to leave it and go to the Albert-street barracks, and that brought us to five o'clock.

12454. Mr. *Green.*—So far as the local force is concerned, we have no charge to make against the constabulary.

Joseph Trimble.

Joseph Trimble, examined by Mr. *Dinnen.*

12455. Where do you live?—In Gay-street.

12456. What are you?—I am a labouring man.

12457. Were you in Durham-street on the morning M'Connell was shot?—I went out from Gay-street to the bridge.

12458. Did you see the police charge?—I saw them fire.

12459. Did you see Moffatt that day?—I did.

12460. Was there any charge against him made in your presence by a policeman?—There was a charge made by a policeman against Moffatt.

12461. Was that after the firing or before it?—After the first shot was fired.

12462. You mean, fired by the police?—Yes, I heard no others.

12463. Were you close to Moffatt at the time?—No; I might be about six yards off from him.

12464. Did you see at the time of the charge being made, any stone drop from Moffatt's hands?—No, I saw no stone at all.

12465. Did you see him before the police came up?—I did.

12466. Was it for a considerable time before they came up?—It was not.

12467. Now, did you ever during that day see him lift up a stone?—No.

12468. Or have a stone in his hand?—No.

12469. Or throw a stone?—No.

12470. Did you see a baton in his hand?—He had one.

12471. Could he have had a stone in his hand and you not see it?—He could not.

12472. How was he standing, what position were his hands in?—He had his baton in one hand, and the other hand folded over it. As I was passing Moffatt, he was standing with his back to the railway gate. The police came rushing up past me to Durham-street. I passed Moffatt to go up to the bridge, and when I was about half way between where he was and the top of the bridge, I looked back, and I saw a party of police rush past Moffatt and me; and when they got to the top of the bridge they instantly fired. When I saw them first they were getting rid of a crowd that were there, passing them like, and they were in a kind of a run.

12473. And did they come to the top of the bridge and fire?—They came from Christ Church to the bridge, and when they passed me, about seven yards, they fired; and when they had done so they turned again; and when they turned Moffatt stood with us a bit again; and one of the police separated from the rest, and came over and caught Moffatt by the arm—he had the gun and bayonet in his hand—and he said, "If you say a word I will run it through you."

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—This man's evidence is quite inconsistent with Moffatt's own case.

Mr. *Green*.—I do not know who he is; I did not direct him to be examined.

Constable *Scott*, examined by Mr. *Hamill*.

Constable Scott.

12474. Do you recollect the day the police were at the bridge?—I do.

12475. What party of them were you with?—I was with the last party that came up to Mr. Caulfield.

12476. Do you remember when you came to the bridge seeing this man, Moffatt?—Yes.

12477. Will you describe what you remember happening?—We were coming up the bridge—and this gateway that has been spoken of is just on the rise of the bridge, on the right—and as I was just going past it, a stone came past me thrown from the crowd; and one of our men, Sub-Constable M'Dermott and another, stepped out, and said, "Here is the local police helping the crowd; there is a constable throwing stones!" I said, "Take his number."

12478. Was that before or after the firing?—Before a shot was fired.

12479. Did you hear the number of the policeman that was given?—Yes. When the firing was over Mr. Caulfield brought back his party to Durham-street. We were not long there when Duff and Moffatt came down to where we were; and M'Dermott stepped out and said, "These are the men that were assisting the crowd in throwing stones." He made no more charge than that to Mr. Caulfield; that is all I know.

12480. Mr. *Exham*.—Did M'Dermott ever make any charge to his officer till the local policeman came up?—Not to my knowledge.

12481. You told the two constables to step out of the ranks and take the numbers of the local policemen?—They were out of the ranks at the time.

12482. You told them to take the numbers of the men?—I did.

12483. Did you make any report to your officer of that occurrence?—I did not make any report to my officer at all.

12484. Was he in the ranks?—He was, but he could not have heard what the constable said.

12485. Did you think it part of your duty to tell Mr. Caulfield what had happened?—Probably I would have done so, but that he afterwards heard it all.

Mr. *Caulfield*, examined by Mr. *Hamill*.

Mr. Caulfield.

12486. What is your Christian name, may I ask, Mr. Caulfield?—John.

12487. Just describe for us, as far as you know, the whole of this transaction so far as it relates to Moffatt?—Well, as far as I can recollect, this was it:—When I was at the top of the bridge, about retiring, some person said that some of the locals were assisting the crowd. Then when I retired, this Inspector Duff and Moffatt came up to me—I think it was Duff who spoke to me—and I directed one of the constables to take the names and numbers of the men, and I think I said I would inquire into the matter afterwards. When we are doing duty with any other service, I should say that our orders always are to pull as well as possible together, and to make no complaints without laying the matter before our superiors. I did mention this matter to our superiors here, and they said it was not necessary to make any inquiry, as it might only stir up bad feelings between the locals and the constabulary.

12488. Was it at Christ Church that this conversation took place?—It was at Christ Church that Inspector Duff and Moffatt came up.

12489. Who was the man of your force whom you speak of?—He was a man who has since gone away, a man of the name of M'Dermott. He said, as well as I recollect, "This is the man we took the stone from." I directed one of the constables near me to take the names and numbers of all parties, as he happened to have a pencil in his hand.

12490. Did you hear what occurred at the time you were going up?—No, I did not; for my place was on the left, and when we formed I went across to the right.

12491. Mr. *Exham*.—Suppose the case was reversed, Mr. Caulfield, and one of your party was reported to you for any misconduct, would you think it your duty to report him to his superiors?—Certainly, and I would have him dismissed if the charge was proved.

12492. Do you not think it was right to inform the Police Committee of this matter?—That was no part of my duty.

12493. Did you make any report in writing about it?—No.

12494. Or verbally?—Yes.

12495. When did you make it?—I think probably the next day. I am not sure that I made it that day; but I certainly did a day or two afterwards. I had no opportunity of making it on that day.

12496. Did you make a report next day?—I mentioned the circumstance just as it was told to me.

12497. But did you inquire from M'Dermott if he had gone up and seized the man and charged him with throwing that stone?—M'Dermott told me so himself.

12498. Well, now, may I ask you, who was the officer to whom you say you made the report?—I mentioned the matter of course to Major Esmonde.

12499. And did you tell him that it had been reported to you that a constable and an inspector of the local police had been aiding the crowd and throwing stones?—I mentioned the matter just as it had been told to me.

12500. Do you know whether the man may have made a mistake?—I do not.

12501. Do you think it likely he may have made a mistake?—He may.

12502. Would you not have thought it right that such a matter should have been investigated by Moffatt's employers?—I thought that was no part of my duty when I had a superior here.

12503. Was it before or after the inquest that you spoke to Major Esmonde about the matter?—I am sure it was before the inquest.

12504. You were at the inquest yourself?—I was.

12505. Was Moffatt asked about this affair at the inquest?—He was not; but I recollect one of our men coming up to me when Moffatt was examined, and saying, "There is the man who threw the stone."

TWENTY-FIRST DAY.
December 6.
Mr. Caulfield.

12506. What did you say to that?—I said, "Never mind; it is not of much consequence."

12507. Moffatt came to you, I believe, and made the charge that one of your men had seized him and spoken to him in the way we have heard described?—Yes; something of that kind.

12508. Did you think that proper?—Well, properly speaking, no. The man had no right to fall out of the ranks; but if it took place I could not blame him for it.

12509. You reported all the circumstances?—I did.

12510. When, do you say?—Next day, I think; but I am certain I reported it.

12511. Was Major Esmonde present at the occurrence?—He was not.

12512. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Now, I believe, Mr. Caulfield, you were unwilling to fire on the crowd?—I was.

12513. And it was the men advised you to do it?—No.

12514. Did not the locals interfere to prevent you?—No.

12515. Was there any person who spoke to you at all, one way or the other?—There was not.

12516. Did you see any of the locals get up or interfere in any way till after you had fired?—I tell you I did not.

12517. Did you see any of your own men leave the ranks?—I did not. The man who left the ranks was in the rear rank, and I was in the front.

12518. And you did not see him?—No, certainly not.

12519. And you did not see Moffatt?—No; I say I did not see any of the three men at all.

12520. Or see any of the locals throw stones?—No.

12521. Was there any charge made at all till Inspector Duff came up to you with Moffatt?—Yes; it was mentioned to me on the bridge that some of the locals were throwing stones.

12522. Was that before or after you had fired?—After I had fired.

12523. Was it not immediately after you had fired that the locals came up and made the complaint about M'Dermott?—Not for some ten or fifteen minutes, when I had retired to Christ Church. I did not see them till then.

12524. Did you take any note of it?—The constable did, by my directions; but I did not myself.

12525. Did you make any entry of it at all?—I may say I did it, as the constable did it by my directions.

12526. Have you any entry of it now?—I have not.

12527. Now, when did you speak to Major Esmonde about the matter?—The next day, I believe.

12528. These men were examined against you at the inquest?—Yes.

12529. Are these your own men you brought with you here?—No, they are men from different counties. I brought forty men up.

12530. How many fired?—(The question was not allowed to be put).

12531. Were there any remarks as to not making arrests?—There were.

12532. Was there any firing when you advanced to the top of the bridge?—They were firing out of Sandy-row.

12533. Mr. *Hamill.*—When you ordered your men to fire, were their lives in danger?—They were.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—After hearing all the evidence upon this matter, my brother Commissioner and myself are of opinion that the charge against Moffatt has not been proved, and we are very glad to be able to arrive at that conclusion upon the evidence. The only fact that is quite clear is, that there was a charge made. We think that that may have originated in a mistake, and at all events we have arrived at the conclusion that the charge has failed, and we think that the Police Committee ought not to take any action upon the matter.

Mr. *Harvey.*—I hope, sir, that there is no impression on your minds against the constabulary.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Certainly not.

Richard Colter.

Richard Colter, local policeman, examined by Mr. *Dinnen.*

12534. Colter, how long are you a constable?—Seven months, sir.

12535. Where were you on the occasion of the late riots?—In Sandy-row.

12536. Do you recollect anything taking place on Monday; did you hear anything?—I heard there was an effigy to be burned that night.

12537. Whom did you hear that from?—I heard it from boys and men that were running in the street.

12538. When did you first hear it?—That evening, at four o'clock.

12539. Did you take any steps on hearing of it?—I reported it to my inspector between four and five o'clock.

12540. What is your inspector's name?—Robinson.

12541. What time did you leave off duty on that night?—At about eleven o'clock.

12542. How were you occupied till then?—From six o'clock till then I was on the bridge, under the command of my officer, Inspector Robinson.

12543. Was M'Kittrick there?—He was.

12544. What position were you and the other locals standing in?—We were there in a line behind the constabulary.

12545. Is Sandy-row your regular beat?—No, I was merely a supernumerary there; the man who belongs to Sandy-row was unwell.

12546. How long had he been unwell?—About eleven or twelve days.

12547. Did you hear anything about the coffin that was talked about on the following evening?—Not a word.

12548. And you did not hear about the effigy till the time you mention?—No, I was attending to my duty, and did not hear of it.

12549. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—From whom did you hear about it?—From a party of boys and grown up lumps in the street. They were talking amongst themselves.

12550. Were they talking loud amongst themselves?—They were.

12551. And you overheard their conversation?—I did.

12552. And the moment you heard of the matter you reported it?—Yes.

12553. On Saturday evening, did you observe anything particular?—I did not.

12554. Then Monday was the first you heard?—Yes.

12555. Mr. *Hamill.*—Did you hear the boys say who had made the effigy, and where it was?—No.

12556. Did you find out where it was kept?—No.

12557. When you heard the boys speaking of it did you ask any of them where it was kept?—No, I spoke to none of the boys.

12558. You thought it right to speak to Inspector Robinson?—Yes.

12559. Had you before you did that made any inquiry from any person in your walk?—No.

12560. Do you live in Sandy-row yourself?—No.

12561. You were on duty that night till eleven o'clock?—I was.

12562. Did you see any of the people of Sandy-row in the crowd with the effigy?—I could not say who was in it; they were all strangers to me.

12563. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—What part of the country do you come from?—From the North of China.

12564. Were you ever in Dublin?—I was, about fourteen or fifteen years ago.

12565. Where were you born?—In Jersey.

12566. Mr. *Hamill.*—In the crowd that evening did you see any person you could since recognise?—No.

12567. Did you hear any drums beating in Sandy-row?—I heard some music like a drum up Sandy-row, but I could not say whether it was a drum.

12568. Did you hear a fife?—No, sir.

12569. Mr. *Rea.*—When you were in China did you ever see the Taepings?—I saw a good many people there.

12570. Tell me, how did you manage to get into the police in Belfast?—By recommendations I got from the officers of the regiment I belonged to.

12571. And what were you doing in Belfast before you got into the police? Tell me, were you ever a member of an Orange lodge?—I never was, and am not.

12572. You have no Orange lodges in Jersey?—No, there are none there.

12573. Now, how many boys did you hear talking about the effigy?—I could not say.

12574. At what part of Sandy-row was it they were talking?—It was about the corner of Hope-street.

12575. What time in the day was it?—I should think it was, as near as I could guess, about four o'clock in the day.

12576. Well, now, you are a Protestant, I presume?—I am.

12577. Well, now, this is a very queer transaction, is it not; because when boys are going to do a thing like this they generally keep as far to the windward of a policeman as they can? Were you standing long at the corner of Hope-street when they came up?—No.

12578. Did the boys come up to you, or did you go up to them?—Neither.

12579. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—I suppose the way it occurred was, you were walking along the street, and you came on them, and they were talking among themselves?—Yes.

12580. Mr. *Rea.*—Did the boys come to you, or you to the boys?—I was walking round my beat, and I saw the boys and heard them saying what they were going to do, and I reported it to my inspector.

11581. How long did you stop with the boys?—I did not stop with them at all, but ordered them away.

12582. And what did they do?—They went away.

12583. How many of them were there?—About seven or eight.

12584. You did not know one of them?—No.

12585. Did they appear to be boys connected with the neighbourhood?—I could not say. I was on that beat only when the man who belonged to it regularly was sick.

David Greer, examined by Mr. *Dinnen*. David Greer.

12586. Greer, is it true that you were on the bridge at the time of the burning of the effigy?—I was not.

12587. Is it true, as stated by Catherine Cullen, that you were there and refused to assist her when she asked you to do so?

Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—I do not know that she said that Greer refused to assist her, but that he was there.

12588. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Well, you were not there then?—No.

12589. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Is there another man of your name in the force?—There is another Greer.

12590. Where do you live?—I live in Annie-court, just opposite Durham-street.

12591. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Where were you on the Monday that the effigy was burned?—I left home at eight o'clock, and went to the police-office at half-past eight.

12592. Did you pass Sandy-row on your way?—I did not. I left the police-office at nine o'clock; there was a fire in Donegall-square, and there was a number of men brought up under two inspectors. I was one of them, and we remained there till the fire was mostly out; when we came back there were several men, I believe twelve or fifteen, brought out and taken up to the bridge under Inspector Green. I was one of them. When I came to the bridge I saw no parties there but Inspector Rankin and the police.

12593. Mr. *Hamill.*—Are you a night man or a day man?—I am a night man.

12594. Were you in Sandy-row on Monday at all?—I was.

12595. Were you there during the day before that?—No.

12596. Did you cross the Boyne Bridge before eight o'clock on Monday for any purpose?—No. I went straight that day from my own place to my beat.

12597. What time was it that Sub-Inspector Green brought you to the bridge?—It was about, as near as I can guess, twenty minutes to ten o'clock.

12598. Were you stationed there the rest of the night?—No; he told the rest of the men to go to their beats, and I went with him into Sandy-row.

12599. Did anybody but you go with him?—No; there was nobody else with him.

12600. Were there any people in the street then?—Yes; there were a number of people there.

12601. Now, did you see the effigy at all in the distance from the bridge?—No.

12602. How long did you stop from ten o'clock in Sandy-row?—I suppose until eleven.

12603. Were you at any time by yourself?—Not at that time.

12604 Who was with you?—Inspector Green.

12605. Did you get into conversation with any one while you were in Sandy-row?—No.

12606. What were you doing there?—We were walking up and down.

12607. Was there a crowd there? There was.

12608. Did anything happen while you were there?—Yes, there was a party lit a bundle of straw, and we trampled it out.

12609. That bundle of straw, was it from the far end of Sandy-row they brought it?—It was.

12610. Was Mr. Green with you?—He was; Inspector Samuel Green.

12611. So you were there from eleven o'clock?—Yes.

12612. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Did you take any people into custody for burning the straw?—No; it was only a small bundle.

12613. Mr. *Hamill.*—Did you hear a drum beating?—Not immediately beside me.

12614. Did you hear fifing?—No.

12615. Or huzzaing?—No.

12616. Or any shots?—No.

12617. Did you know any of the people in the crowd?—Not a single one.

12618. Did you offer to make any person a prisoner?—No. When we met them we told them to stop.

12619. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Of what class of people was the crowd composed?—They were principally grown up boys.

12620. Were there any women among them?—There were.

12621. And men?—I should say men too.

12622. How many would you say there were there?—I suppose there were two or three hundred people.

12623. This was in Sandy-row?—It was.

12624. Mr. *Rea.*—What age are you now?—Thirty-five.

12625. How long have you been in the local force?—Seven years and eight months, all but a day.

12626. Well, then, what age were you when you were appointed?—I should say about twenty-eight.

12627. And where were you born?—In Magheragall, county Tyrone.

12628. What religion do you belong to?—I belong to the Established Church, and my name will be found in the parish registry.

12629. You were asked, I suppose, before you were marked to be a witness, whether you were ever an Orangeman?—I was not; nobody asked me such a question.

12630. Were you ever an Orangeman?—I never was.

12631. Was there never a lodge in Magheragall that you could join?—I do not know.

TWENTY-FIRST DAY. *December 6.* David Greer.

12632. Is there one of the Orange locals to be found at all?—I do not know.

12633. Do you mind now when the Orange locals were as plenty as grouse on a mountain?—I do not.

12634. I suppose you never saw the Orangemen walking either?—I have seen them in the country.

12635. Did you ever join them, now?—I always mind my own business, and I never walked with them that I can remember.

12636. And what was your own business in Magheragall?—I was a labourer.

12637. Who was it got you into the police force?—I cannot say. I came and applied for it. I was in Belfast one day and made my application, and I was told when to come again and I came.

12638. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Was there anybody you knew in the force?—No.

12639. Mr. *Rea.*—What brought you to Belfast the first time, had you anything to sell or buy in the town that day?—I do not know.

12640. Mr. Green is from Magheragall too, is he not?—I believe so.

12641. Did you get any letter of introduction to any one?—No.

12642. Did you bring no document of any kind with you?—I got a certificate of character from the Rev. Dr. M'Kay and Mr. Barry, the Church of England clergyman.

12643. Neither of those was addressed to any one in Belfast?—No.

12644. Did you call on any of the members of the Town Council?—No.

12645. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Were there many candidates for the employment?—There were eighteen, I think, appointed.

12646. Any besides yourself from Magheragall?—No.

12647. Mr. *Rea.*—You got in entirely on your own merits?—I believe so.

12648. Did you ever sleep in a room where an Orange lodge had been held?—Not that I knew of.

12649. But I suppose you never had any particular objection to Orangemen?—Oh, no particular objection.

12650. You live in Sandy-row?—No; in Annie-court.

12651. Is not that in Sandy-row?—It is opposite Durham-street.

12652. Did you ever live in Purple-row—it was called Purple-street? Is there any place there called Purple-row?—No.

12653. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Is Purple-row near the Boyne Bridge?—It is only called Purple-row; the real name is College-street, West.

Mr. *Green.*—It is only a nickname, like the Boyne Bridge.

12654. Mr. *Rea.*—You are married, I believe?—I am.

12655. Do you recollect when a friend of yours was beating mill-girls?—I do not.

12656. Did you do nothing to keep the peace that night in Sandy-row?—I did my duty as far as I knew.

12657. Do you recollect your own wife quarrelling with mill-girls, and beating them during the riots?—I do not.

12658. Had you any altercation with her about it?—I had not.

12659. Mr. Commissioner BARRY. — Why was the place called Purple-row?—I do not know, unless it was something like the Boyne Bridge.

12660. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Was it on the bridge that the bundle of straw was burned?—No.

12661. How far from it was it?—As far as Christ Church is from the Boyne Bridge, well down in Sandy-row.

12662. How large was the straw?—About the size of half a stone of straw.

12663. Had the crowd almost all dispersed at the time the straw was burned?—The crowd I saw was dispersing after that immediately.

12664. Did you see them light the straw?—No.

12665. Did you try to make any arrests?—No. I saw no offence committed that would make me make any arrests.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I find that your own Act of Parliament, which I have here, makes it an offence to light a fire in the street.

12666. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Did you see the persons who were standing by round the fire?—I did.

12667. Did they appear to you to form part of the party who lit it?—I could not say.

12668. And did it never occur to you to arrest any of them at all?—It never did. I was not bid to arrest them. There were only the two of us there at the time.

12669. Mr. *Dinnen.*—And about how many were there in the crowd?—About two or three hundred.

12670. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—If you had had a larger force there would you have thought it your duty to make arrests?—Certainly.

12671. Mr. *Hamill.*—Were there not constabulary as well as police at the bridge?—There were.

Mr. *Rea.*—Now, gentlemen, I would respectfully apply to have the members of the local police brought up for cross-examination upon the question whether they are members of the Orange Association.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We are of opinion, Mr. Rea, that it is not necessary that all the members of the local force should be cross-examined individually.

Mr. *Rea.*—Well, then, I would ask you to direct that the return which has been given to you by Mr. Green should be supplemented by showing whether they are Orangemen or not.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We are going to examine Mr. Green ourselves, and you can then ask him any questions you like.

Mr. *Rea.*—I should like you to require a column in the return showing whether the men have been convicted of indictable offences—namely, assaulting Papists.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Indeed we shall not require any such thing. But I have the Black Book of the force before me, and with one exception there is no charge of assault in it. The charges are, generally speaking, for absence from duty, or being tipsy. There is only one case of assault, and that is a charge against a Catholic, who was dismissed from the force. That was the case of George Legget.

Mr. Green.

Mr. *Green*, examined by Mr. Commissioner BARRY.

12672. Mr. Green, how long have you been connected with the Belfast local force?—Since 1830. I may say I think I remember only one case in which there was an assault by a constable on a boy, where the man was retained in the force.

[Mr. *Rea* referred to the case of William Hardy.]

12673. Mr. Commissioner BARRY. — Mr. Green, in your report to the Police Committee, you report that 260 men would be a sufficient force for Belfast—would you have those men divided into two distinct forces of night men and day men?—I would have the two forces distinct.

12674. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you think that a good plan?—I do. I have made inquiry as to how the eight-hour shift does in other places where it exists, as, for instance, in Liverpool, and other places, where the men are on a month by day and a month by night, and I think that the plan does not do—that a man breaks up sooner under it.

12675. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Did you make any inquiry as to the arrangements in force in Dublin?—I did not.

12676. Then you would prefer having them a separate day force and a separate night force?—I would.

12677. How many of the 260 men would you have for the day duty and how many for the night work?—You will allow me to explain. In making out that report I was called on by the committee to report as to what additions and changes in re-organisation and equipment I would recommend, with the view of meeting the increase of population, and to make the force efficient for the protection of persons and of

property, and for the repression of disturbances. In asking for 260 men, I took into consideration largely the means I would have at my disposal for repressing disturbances if they should arise. I also requested three additional stations, and some other matters, and I thought that if the committee carried out my recommendations I would be able to bring in a short time 100 men to bear on any place where they would be required, and at the same time I could give more ease to the men themselves. As it is, every alternate morning one-half of the force does not come out until half-past eight o'clock. That gives them some rest, and is of some use to them.

12678. You did not say how many of the 260 men, supposing that to be the number, you would have in the night force, and how many in the day force?—Well, sir, of those 260 men, I would always think of having a number of men to fill up deficiencies. I think 120 at night would sufficiently protect the town so far as watching property is concerned. I would increase the day force by about twenty, and make them about seventy-one or seventy-five instead of forty.

12679. Mr. *Exham.*—Mr. Green, do you consider that 260 would be the force you would require for performing the ordinary night and day duties—that is, watching the streets and markets, protecting property, and such matters?—Oh, no; I do not think it would require so many.

12680. Because Mr. Lanyon said a force of 200 would be sufficient?—I agree with Mr. Lanyon.

12681. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—But in order to have 200 I understood you to say you should have a margin of seventy?—I would require them for the suppression of riots.

12682. You would require 200 for the preservation of order and property?—Yes.

12683. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Is that having regard to the districts of the town as at present constituted?—Taking into consideration two other districts, the Crumlin district and the Windsor district.

12684. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You stated that for ordinary purposes you would have 120 on duty at night, and seventy-five in the day time; that would be nearly 200, and you would not have much reserve?—I would not have much reserve, but leaving riots out of the question, I would have enough.

12685. But leaving aside the question of party riots, do you not think it would be of material advantage to have a reserve?—Two hundred men would not leave me much reserve, taking in the districts I mention.

12686. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—In the 200 men, would you include the inspectors?—Oh, yes.

12687. Mr. *Exham.*—Do you think, from your knowledge of Belfast, that with 200 men you could be answerable to your employers for the protection of property in the town, both by day and by night?—No doubt.

12688. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Taking into account the contingencies of illness and accidents, would it not be awkward to have so few?—Perhaps I would not send out so many as I have mentioned, either by day or by night.

12689. Mr. *Exham.*—By having three or four stations instead of one, I suppose you would be able to economise both time and labour?—Considerably.

12690. And you would be able to do with less men?—Yes, and if necessary I could call on them at once.

12691. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—The police-office is in Police-square at present?—Yes; and if a man is taken prisoner he must of necessity be brought there, no matter in what part of the town he is taken, and so a great deal of time is lost, besides that the man who has arrested him has to leave his beat while he is bringing the prisoner to the office. The man is at present relieved while doing so, but it is not always easy to do that.

12692. Mr. *Exham.*—Have you considered at all what was suggested, that in taking prisoners if the local force was confined to what was necessary for the protection of the town by day and by night, the parties seized should be handed over to the constabulary?—Oh, that could not be carried out at all.

12693. Mr. *Hamill.*—Mr. Green, when you are speaking of 260 men, are you speaking of the town as at present lighted and watched?—I am.

12694. Then if there was a new district added to it, as I understand there is to be soon, you would require an additional force for the new district?—Of course, as the town increases there should be an increased police force.

12695. You do not include the Windsor district in that?—I understand it will not be taken charge of by the police this year.

12696. Nor Ballymacarrett?—No.

12697. Nor Crumlin?—I do; it is not lighted and watched at present, but soon will be.

12698. And how many beats will there be in that district?—I think five men will do it.

12699. How many beats are there in the town?—I think ninety-four by night.

12700. Have you sickness frequently in the force?—Very frequently.

12701. What is the average of men so disabled?—I have never looked to the average, but I should say from three to five.

12702. And out of the 260 I suppose you would have about eight or ten, one year with another?—I think there may be five at a time out of the present number of 160; sometimes there may be more, taking any one day.

12703. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Is there any surgeon attached to the force?—Oh, yes; there is one paid for attending to the force—Dr. Acre.

12704. Mr. *Hamill.*—There is a beat for each of the night men, now?—I have a reserve of twenty-two.

12705. How many men will you have in Crumlin?—Three by night, and two by day. I am not sure whether it will take three men or not.

12706. Mr. *Rea.*—How many do you think would be necessary for Ballymacarrett, if you had to provide for it also, if it is taken into the district?—Better than a year ago I looked over Ballymacarrett, and I thought it would take about sixteen men by night, and half the number by day; but I looked over it very hurriedly.

12707. Was that calculation based on the supposition that the number of police would be the same as the number of constabulary there now?—Yes.

12708. Don't you believe that 300 men of any one force would be enough for the whole borough, including Crumlin and Ballymacarrett, and all districts?—At present a lesser number would do.

12709. But, supposing those districts were taken in, don't you believe that 300 would be quite sufficient for many years to come?—Less than 300, with the constabulary.

12710. Don't you believe that 300 men of any one force would be sufficient to attend to the whole of the borough?—I do not think it would.

12711. You don't think 300 enough?—No; that is, for attending to police duties, and all other matters necessary for the police force to discharge.

12712. How many then do you believe would be necessary?—I think you might add another hundred.

12713. Then you are of opinion that 400 men would be necessary?—I am.

12714. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Supposing that the number of 260 was adopted, how many constabulary do you think ought there to be with them?—Well, I had in my mind that the same number would remain as at present; some fifty-two.

12715. Does that include Ballymacarrett?—I am not sure.

12716. How many are there there?—There are two stations—twenty men, I think. When I speak of 400 men being necessary, you will understand that I mean 400 of any one force.

12717. Mr. *Rea.*—Now, supposing it were decided, or recommended by the Commissioners, that the local force should be increased from 160 to 400, and that you were to be appointed to the office of Superintendent of the 400, do you not believe, if you were to get a hint from the Town Council to make a third or a half of that Catholics, you could easily do it?—I think it would be a very unwise suggestion.

12718. Suppose, in 1857, the Town Council said,

Twenty-first Day.

December 6.

Mr. Green.

"We want no more bother"—— Do they often give you private instructions?—They do not.

12719. Could you not very easily have made the police force —— [Stopped.]

Mr. *Green.*—I should say now that I never knew a man objected to for his religion, nor did I ever hear any member of the Police Committee ask any question upon the subject, and it could not have been done without my knowledge.

12720. Mr. *Rea.*—Can you tell me anything about the vexed question of any of the members of the present force being convicted of indictable offences?

12721. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Do you know anything about it?—I do not.

12722. Mr. *Rea.*—Is there a man named William Scott in the force?

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—We think that is quite immaterial.

Mr. *Green.*—There are two William Scotts in the force.

12723. Mr. *Rea.*—Was either of them dismissed from the force ever?—I think one of them either was dismissed or resigned.

12724. You think one of them was dismissed or resigned; which was it?—I do not know which.

12725. Was that for using party expressions?—I do not know; my memory does not serve me.

12726. Was either of the men ever in the Antrim Artillery?—I think one of them was; I do not know which of them.

12727. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—There is a William Scott here who was reprimanded and deprived of his half-pay for disobedience of orders. Then there is William Scott, junior? Can you give us any more information than what is given here?—I cannot.

12728. Mr. *Rea.*—Was it William Scott, junior, or the other that was in the Antrim Artillery?—I think it was William Scott, junior.

12729. Was not that William Scott, junior, a member of the local police force before he enlisted in the Antrim Artillery?—I think he was.

12730. Do you know how long he was in the Antrim Artillery?—I do not.

12731. Did he not enlist in consequence of his being dismissed from the local police force?—I do not know.

12732. Had he not been discharged from the Antrim Artillery when he last came into the force?—I should say he would not be admitted into the force so long as he was in the Antrim Artillery.

12733. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Is this the state of things—he leaves the force and joins the Antrim Artillery, and then leaves the Antrim Artillery and joins the police force again?—As well as my memory serves me it is.

12734. And why is not that in the book? It is not mentioned there at all. It is merely stated that he joined the force. Surely it is not possible that during three years mentioned in the book he was in the Antrim Artillery?—Certainly not. William Scott is in court.

Mr. *Dinnen.*—There may perhaps be two other William Scotts.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—No, there are only the two. There is a note here, that in 1864 William Scott, senior, got the ten years' good service pay.

Mr. *Green.*—I should say that if that William Scott was a member of the Antrim Artillery when that book was made out, he would not appear in it, as those only who remained in the force were transferred to the book.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—But William Scott, junior, was appointed in 1861, and in April, 1864, he got three years' good service pay.

Mr. *Exham.*—I understand there was another of the same name who left about five years ago.

Mr. *Green.*—If he was not in the force when the names were transferred to that book he would not appear in it; and if he was re-appointed since, his former appointment would not appear in that book.

12735. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—That is if the re-appointment was in 1861?—Yes.

William Scott, junior, is put down in this—"Lives in First-street, and was a soldier."

12736. Mr. *Rea.*—Mr. Green, you are aware that at the January Sessions of 1855, James Hardy and John Herdman ——.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Mr. Rea, we will not have an inquiry as to these two men; we have over and over again said that we will not have things that were settled in 1857 gone into now.

12737. Mr. *Rea.*—Mr. Green, do you know was either of these parties, Hardy or Herdman, appointed to the local force subsequently to their conviction? In the first place, were they dismissed?

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Ask if they were restored subsequently to 1857.

12738. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Was John Herdman, senior, or junior, ever dismissed?—I am not aware; my memory does not serve me.

12739. Mr. *Rea.*—Do you know or believe that either of these men was appointed to the local force after the report of 1857 was published?—I do not.

12740. Can you not ascertain?—No, unless it is in that book; but I could make inquiry.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—I have two John Herdmans in the police book. From it it appears that John Herdman was appointed in November, 1857, and in 1863 he got six years' good service pay. John Herdman, senior, was appointed in December, 1853, and in February, 1854, he was dismissed for being in a public-house. In March, 1854, he was re-appointed. That was before the report of 1857. In 1863 he was reported drunk while on duty, and he was deprived of his good service pay. In 1864 he was again reported, and deprived of good service pay. On the 3rd June he was reported for not being found on his beat; and in November he was reported for being tipsy when on duty.

Mr. *Green.*—With regard to that last case, I should say that he is under suspension for a month, which I presume will result in his dismissal.

12741. Mr. *Rea.*—Do you know that either of the Herdmans was in prison for three months for an assault?—I do not know it.

12742. Have you means of ascertaining it?—If I am directed to ascertain it I will do so.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—We do not think it necessary.

12743. Mr. Commissioner Dowse to Mr. *Rea.*—When do you say the men were in gaol for three months?—You will see it at p. 267 of the report of 1857.

Mr. *Dinnen.*—It appears from the report that they were both dismissed.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—That bears out what Mr. Rea says.

Mr. *Dinnen.*—The report also shows that the men were re-appointed before 1857, on the recommendation of Mr. Gibson.

William Scott, Local Policeman.

William Scott.

12744. Mr. *Rea.*—Is there any other William Scott in the force but yourself?—There is.

12745. Is he a night man?—He is.

12746. Were you ever dismissed from the force?—No; I was suspended at one time.

12747. And what for?—You have a good right to know yourself, Mr. Rea. I was summoned by a man who represented that I insulted him and had been drunk.

12748. Was he a man of the name of Hagan?—He was.

12749. Was what he stated that you said you would beat every Papist in Hudson's-entry?—It was.

12750. Were you convicted?—No.

12751. Were you dismissed?—No.

12752. Were you suspended?—I was.

12753. And what did you do then?—The regiment of Militia that I belonged to was called up, and I went away.

12754. How long did the suspension continue?—

About two years. This occurred about seven years ago. When I came home from the regiment, Captain Gray, whose messman I was, said to me "Now, Scott, that the regiment is disbanded, what are you going to do with yourself?" I said I did not know, and he then said, "It is very near the assizes, and Squire O'Hara, who is the Sheriff, wants a footman, and if you wish I will speak to him for you." I said I would be very glad, and I was appointed at a guinea a day footman to Squire O'Hara. Captain Shaw had been appointed to the police while I was away with the regiment, and I did not know him; but one day during the assizes he asked me would I wish to join the force, and I said I would, and was appointed.

12755. How long is that ago?—Three years ago last April.

12756. Were you ever a member of the Orange Society?—No.

12757. Do you get any scale of good service pay?—Yes, three years, a shilling.

12758. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Who was Mr. Rea's client on the occasion he referred to? The person who brought the charge against you was called Hagan, was he not?—He was.

12759. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—The Police Committee suspended this man; he was then taken back by them, and we cannot go into the matters which led to his suspension.

Mr. *Charles Noah Davis.*

Mr. Charles Noah Davis.

Mr. Exham produced three returns, A 1, A 2, and A 3.

12760. Mr. Commissioner BARRY to Mr. *Davis.*—You told us the other day that these returns contained a specification of the religion of the various parties mentioned in them, and that you acquired that information from inquiries you had made? From whom did you make those inquiries, may I ask?—From the persons themselves, and others in the town, and every one knowing anything of the religious persuasions of the people here.

12761. Did you ask the rate-collectors?—No, I did not.

12762. Mr. *Exham.*—He has made out three returns, one of which gives a return of every house in each of the wards in the city, commencing with ten shillings value, and going up to £8. Others go from £8 to £10, and from £10 to £20 and above. Of houses from 10*s.* to £8 there are 1,690.

12763. Mr Commissioner BARRY to Mr. *Exham.*—You give in these returns, I suppose, as showing that the natural result of the state of the ratepayers of Belfast is, that the Town Council should be as it is, exclusively Protestant?—Yes, as it is.

12764. Then I understand you as abandoning the proposition of Mr. Dunville, that it is the fault of the Catholics themselves if they are not better represented?

12765. Mr. *Exham.*—No. I take a step further to show that the Town Council, who, it is to be presumed are the leading men in Belfast, got the ratepayers to do what would not be done otherwise, to put an end to the disputes in the town and come to an arrangement, and for this they prevailed upon a majority of the ratepayers to do a certain thing.

12766. Mr. *Exham* to Mr. *Davis.*—Have you looked over these returns?—Yes; this is a return giving the number of houses rated from 10*s.* to £8, taken from Griffith's Valuation to June, 1864.

12767. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Is it correct to the best of your judgment?—It is. I only left out stables and such things.

12768. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We will take them as being correct. You can hand them in to the Secretary of the Commission.

[A 4 handed in.]

12769. Mr. *Exham.*—Mr. Davis says if the parties will go to the expense of getting fair copies he will have them made.

12770. Mr. *Hamill.*—It was understood that we were to get copies last night, and now you come and put these returns in before Counsel have had an opportunity of seeing them.

12771. Mr. *Exham.*—When they are marked they can be given to Mr. O'Rorke.

12772. Mr. Exham then handed in A 5, which was a valuation of property for police and other purposes, with the proportion of rating, and the amount paid by the Roman Catholic inhabitants.

12773. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE to Mr. *Davis.*—Is that accurate?—It is, sir.

[A 6 handed in.]

12774. Is that accurate?—It is, sir.

12775. And these returns have been made out by yourself?—Yes. In the return previous to that there is some little alteration. I have brought into this one all the houses built now, and I have also checked the former parliamentary list of voters, and the thing is now correct up to the present time.

12776. Mr. *Rea.*—Now you have a pretty good opportunity of ascertaining whether these tables are correct or not?—Yes.

12777. You have for a long time acted as Secretary to the Tory party at the revision?—To the Conservative party.

12778. Oh, you prefer that name?—I do.

12779. Well, how long have you so acted?—For the last fourteen or fifteen years.

12780. Continuously?—Yes. I have taken an active part in it.

12781. You have been for that length of time a member of the Orange association, I believe?—I will answer that if the Commissioners wish. I have.

12782. For the last fourteen or fifteen years?—I do not know how many years. I belong to the Freemasons' society too.

12783. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You don't belong to the Ribbon society, I presume?—No, sir, I do not. I deny that there is any comparison between them, or that the Orange association is a secret society. I will illustrate that.

12784. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Oh, you need not mind.

12785. Mr. *Rea.*—Mr. Davis, do you occupy any office under the Water Commissioners' Board?—I have occupied offices under the Valuation, under the Poor Law Valuation, and under the Water Commissioners.

12786. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Have you been a collector under the Poor Law Board?—No, sir, a valuator.

12787. Was that at the time the local valuation regulated the franchise?—It was for the county. I had nothing to do with the borough.

12788. Mr. *Rea.*—How long ago is it since you ceased to occupy the office of valuator?—One or two years.

12789. Who was your colleague at the time?—I had no colleagues.

12790. Who acted as valuators for the borough at the time?—I do not know; I believe Mr. Nelson and Mr. Rogers.

12791. How long have you been valuator for the Water Commissioners?—I suppose off and on for some seven or eight years.

12792. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is not the water-rate paid under Griffith's Valuation?—Yes; but it may in certain cases have to be sub-divided where the premises are occupied by different persons, so much, for instance, for the house, and so much for the shop.

12793. Mr. *Rea.*—And each house or portion of premises only pays two-pence?—Yes.

12794. The water franchise depends on the applotment, does it not? Is not the qualification for a water-voter to pay fifteen shillings rate?—I believe in the whole town of Belfast, it does not affect a single vote one way or the other.

12795. Is not the qualification as I have stated?—

TWENTY-FIRST DAY. *December 6.* Mr. Charles Noah Davis.

It all depends on the rating-power. Griffith's Valuation regulates the whole borough

12796. Does not your applotment regulate the franchise?—The party has the power of appealing.

12797. Tell me, did you ever occupy any office under the Town Council?—About 1854 I did. I think up to 1854 I was one of the collectors of the borough-rate.

12798. But from what period?—From 1847 or 1848.

12799. For what ward?—George's Ward.

12800. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Why did you cease to fill that office?—The Town Council dismissed all the borough-rate collectors, and the police-rate collectors collected then the borough-rate as well.

12801. Mr. *Rea.*—During the time you were borough-rate collector, were you ever secretary to the Conservative Association for that ward, or for any other ward?—No.

12802. Were you general secretary for the Conservative party?—I, as a Conservative, always took an active part in politics.

12803. You were borough-rate collector in 1852?—I think I was; but I cannot say as to dates.

12804. Was it not in consequence of your activity as a Conservative that in the year 1852 there were only twenty-six Liberal voters for municipal purposes left in George's ward?—I do not believe a word of that, and I tell you more, that when I collected that rate, I never neglected giving a burgess of the ward due notice.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Mr. Rea, we will not go into an inquiry on this subject.

12805. Of course you collected the borough-rate, then, to the best of your ability, and without fear or affection?—Yes; and I was determined to give the office up before, as the remuneration was not sufficient.

12806. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—In fact you thought you were sacrificing yourself for the public good?—

12807. Mr. *Rea.*—And left nothing uncollected?—Mr. Rea told a number of persons in Ballymacarrett not to pay the borough-rate; so first he tells the people not to pay, and then he accuses the collectors for not collecting it.

12808. And that I suppose was the reason why the merchants in George's ward, who used to pay 3*s.*, were not able to pay the 2*d.* rate?—I say that I never in my life neglected my duty, or failed to serve notices. When I got a warrant to collect a rate, I gave due notice of it; but I could not call 500 times on persons to pay it. I had my office, and was always there to receive it.

12809. Where was your office?—In one of the most public situations in Belfast—in Castle-place.

12810. At the time that you were appointed to those different offices that you held, was it not frequently objected that it was not fair to appoint a secretary of the Conservative Association to them?—I was not acting as secretary then, and should not have so acted at all only for circumstances brought about by yourself. At the time of the Chancery suit, there was no other person to take up the franchise in Belfast after Mr. Bates and the others had resigned, and I took it up; and Mr. Rea thought he had killed, as he called it, the Tory party, by the death of Mr. Bates; but instead of that he has killed the Liberal and Roman Catholic party, and the borough is one of the most Conservative in the kingdom.

12811. Now, have you exploded?—I don't explode as you do, for you go off like a bombshell.

12812. Now, Mr. Davis, what makes you put that in when you were not asked, with regard to my killing Mr. Bates? Don't you know it was the Town Council killed him?—I mean politically. You made use of that word as to another gentleman, that is Mr. Robert Lindsay, and you said you killed him politically.

12813. On one of these returns you have put down the Roman Catholic houses rated at from £1 to £8, and the Roman Catholic houses occupied by five families, making altogether 4,676. Now, why did not you make a similar return as to the number of houses occupied by Protestants from £1 to £8, and of houses occupied by more than one Protestant family?—Because the return will show that itself. Take that from the gross, and you will have it.

12814. But why don't you put it on the return?—Do you go and find that out as I did, and you will have a good deal of work, I can tell you.

12815. Did you know the number of houses inhabited by more than one Protestant family?—I did not do it, because it did not serve the object which I had in view. My object was to show the true position of the Roman Catholics as ratepayers, not to depreciate them.

12816. But why did you not give in every particular the materials for making the comparison?—I can tell you; there are both Protestants and Catholics living in the same house, in some instances.

12817. Then there are Protestants living in the houses that you describe as being occupied by from two to five families?—Yes; but in making out that return, I struck out the Protestant families, and gave merely the gross of Roman Catholic families.

12818. In these 1,876 houses, are there any Protestant families living with Roman Catholics?—I have no doubt but that there are; but I only give the gross Roman Catholic families.

12819. But would not the return lead any one to believe that all the occupiers of those houses are Roman Catholics?—Most certainly the return shows they are Roman Catholic families.

12820. Would you give an idea to the Commissioners as to the number of houses occupied by Protestants from £1 to £8 value?—Take the balance from the sheet return, and it will give it to you.

12821. Make the deduction yourself?—16,980; take away 4,676, and you have 12,304.

12822. Well, now, how many from £1 to £8 are occupied by more than one Protestant family?—I have told you before, if you want the information, you must get it yourself. That is a true account of the Roman Catholic families; take the balance, and it will show the Protestants.

12823. You expect these returns to be attended to?—I give these returns as faithful returns of the Roman Catholic population of the town; take them away, and you will have the other.

12824. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—But that does not show how many Protestant families live in those houses?—No; but take these out, and it will show the number of Protestants.

12825. But why do you not give the materials for the comparison of the Protestants living in these houses?—It did not answer my purpose to do so.

12826. Mr. *Rea.*—Which is strictly partisan?—No; when these returns were taken, it was not thought by me that they would be used for this purpose.

12827. What were they made for then?—That is my business.

12828. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Then they were not made out for the Commission?—I made them out after the Commission, partly.

12829. Mr. *Rea.*—For what purpose were they made out, if not for this Commission?—It does not answer my purpose to tell you. If the Court says I am to answer the question, I have no objection to it.

12830. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—If the gentleman says he has any objection, we will not press him.—I will state it at once, then. There was some idea of enfranchising the whole borough; that every one should have a vote, no matter what his rating was, and I wanted to see whether that would do us good or harm.

12831. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—In other words, as a Conservative, you are opposed to universal suffrage?—I am not opposed to it. I would give every man who knew his position in society a vote, that he should take a part in politics, and be part of those who would govern the country.

12832. Mr. *Rea.*—Did you not live in Finsbury before you came here?—No matter where I lived.

12833. Is there a better Radical than yourself in Belfast?—I am very glad to hear you say so; who would be the worse, if we had a lower franchise than now?

12834. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—It amounts to this, that in Belfast manhood suffrage would give a Conservative return of members.

12835. Mr. *Rea.*—Now, did you find out more than even the whole Roman Catholic clergy could tell as to the population?—I went to a house and asked who lived there; they told me; I told them I wanted to make out a return of the Roman Catholic population, and they told me without reserve. I made inquiries everywhere.

12836. How long did it take you?—No matter.

12837. Where did you get orders to make these inquiries?—I got no orders; I did it myself, and when I showed the result to some gentlemen, they were very much surprised.

12838. Did you ever hear of a gentleman drawing on his imagination for his facts?—I could show you sheets I made out, street by street.

12839. When did you begin your operations?—I suppose it took me from June to the present time; and if you look at the returns you will find I did them from June.

12840. You were brought over in July to be examined in the House of Lords about these returns?—No, for these returns were not compiled then.

12841. After you left London you did nothing for months?—My goodness, I am at work every day as hard as I can; little or more, I am at work sometimes till two in the morning.

12842. And suppose that a thousand heads of families came forward to swear that you had made no inquiries from them, what would you say to that?—I cannot help that. I did not say that I went into a thousand houses; I had no occasion to do so. When any stranger comes to the town I know what his politics and religion are before a month is out.

12843. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Before he knows it himself, in fact?—Very likely.

12844. Mr. *Rea.*—Are you one of the eleven hundred Protestants who call themselves the Protestants of Belfast?—I am.

12845. And do you wish the Commissioners to understand that the Roman Catholics only are Liberals?—No; I could name Roman Catholics who told me themselves that at the next election they would vote for Lord Derby.

12846. When you know that, politically speaking, a great number of Protestants agree with Roman Catholics, why did you not separate the Protestants into two classes?—If you want that return I can give it. I know the borough of Belfast well, and I say that the Protestants and Catholics lived in peace together till these circumstances.

12847. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—In 1857 were they in peace?—They were; it is only occasionally some unfortunate spirit takes possession of them.

The Rev. *William Cather* entered the box and made the following statement:— The Rev. William Cather.

12848. I am the Wesleyan Minister at the Falls-road; I have been two years and a half attending in the Falls-road Wesleyan Circuit. The church of which I am minister has been wrecked of late; I am sorry to say often; more frequently than any church, I believe, in Belfast. The reason I appear here is chiefly in order, if possible, that we may have less of this annoyance for the future than we have been plagued with hitherto; and we have had always the expense of glazing our windows when smashed in former times; but we hope in the course of the spring to be indemnified for our recent loss.

12849. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Have you any suggestion to offer as to the improvement of the police of Belfast?—Yes; I complain that we have not the protection that other churches have; Christ Church, for instance, has never had one single pane of glass broken.

12850. Is that Dr. Cooke's church?—No; it belongs to the Established Church. The Presbyterian church opposite has not sustained any injury either. I applied for protection to Mr. Orme on Thursday, the 18th of August; the police officers were present, and there were a large number of men drawn up. Previously to my going to hold the usual Thursday meeting I had been requested by my own people to make the application, as otherwise they could not go in with ease of mind to their worship. I saw Mr. M'Kittrick, who came and introduced me to Mr. Orme; he stated that he would send men to the corner of Durham-street, and that if we were attacked we could send the sexton for assistance; I said that that would be of no service, as before the sexton would be half way on his message, we would be completely wrecked. We had sustained some damage before in the early part of the week, but on the Tuesday after we were completely wrecked; one hundred and seventy panes of glass, or more, were broken on us, several of them very large ones. I complain, Mr. Commissioners, that our people have not had protection in their houses. Till the latter part of the riots we had scarcely the face of a policeman; I mean in the Falls-road, within a few doors of Mr. Hughes's bakery; upwards of twenty families have had to leave. I remonstrated with some of them, and one of the most wealthy said he would not take £100 to remain one hour longer.

12851. When was this?—They left about Monday, the 21st. There were some who had left before that. One person, arising from the wrecking which was going on within two doors of where she was staying, was prematurely confined on the Sunday morning; and on the Tuesday morning the whole of the families in Guilford-street had to leave; she had to be carried of course.

12852. That was from the terrorism that prevailed?—Yes. I may also mention the case of one old woman, who is since dead, upwards of eighty years of age, and who used to attend on her sons who were in trade. She had to be carried by her two sons, as no carman would venture to come up at that time. I complain that there was not that protection given which we might have expected, and which we might have had if we were dealt with as other churches were.

12853. You mean the Protestant and Roman Catholic denominations?—Yes; my people have blamed me for being too milk-and-watery as they called it. I had, however, gone to my own house and place of worship, and also to see sick people, without fear. I may say that I have been treated respectfully by all parties, and all parties who know me know that I am a man of peace, though I belong to the church militant,—not yet triumphant.

12854. I complain also that there might have been much less firing in my neighbourhood than there has been. Reference has been made to firing in other places, but I have not heard that there were any wounded there; but in my part of the town there were many wounded, and some killed; I have reason to fear, more than we have yet heard of; and I come here, lest if we should be similarly annoyed in after times I should be blamed by my own people. They wished me to put letters in the newspapers; that I did not wish to do; but I think it right to come here and state that I think the riots would not have been as bad if they had been looked after from the beginning. I have known Protestant and Catholic families herding together for protection; I know of two families doing that; and I believe they have obtained protection one from the other. It was excited young persons who began it, and they should have been more actively pursued if the police had felt it their duty to run after them; but they would do nothing, as I have reason to believe, unless the Magistrate told them to do so. They would not come to my church because they were placed at the corner of Guilford-street, and accordingly we were smashed, while the police were within a minute's walk from it.

12855. Are you able to say whether the hundred and sixty men of the local force, and fifty-two constables are sufficient?—I have no idea that they are sufficient. I have read what has been stated here. The town is rapidly increasing, and I fall in with the opinion of most gentlemen of talent and experience;

TWENTY-FIRST DAY.
December 6.

The Rev. William Cather.

and think that what Mr. Green, for instance, states, something like that is absolutely necessary.

12856. I know one case where two bullets came into a house where there was not a man residing. There were families living in the place; and one young person, who was remonstrated with not to sit in the window, but who persisted in doing so, a bullet hit the chair she was sitting on. I had the bullet in my hand. This was in the day time. I feel it a great tax on my feelings to come forward this way, but I owe it to my congregation, and notwithstanding having had to worship for six Sabbaths with the winds of heaven blowing around us, every window almost being broken. I hope that protection will be given us in future. The place has been restored, and my friends, although many of them had to leave for a distance, have returned, and the schools have rallied again, by, I hope, my humble exertions.

12857. Mr. *Harvey*.—Are you aware that the Rev. Mr. Young's church has suffered?—I know he had twenty panes of glass broken; and I know also that his sexton was fired at, and lost his reason in consequence; he is now dead, I believe.

12858. Do you not know that some small boys were arrested for breaking the windows?—Yes, so I heard.

12859. And the constabulary were doing their best, were they not?—I am not saying what they are doing now. I believe there is plenty of protection in the locality; but I know that we have a large force, and yet boys come and throw stones, and break our windows. I complain that not one man is placed at my church.

12860. Mr. *Exham*.—At what o'clock in the day was it you applied to Mr. Orme?—At about half-past seven. He was then at the Albert-crescent barracks.

12861. And at that time was there a force of constabulary drawn up at the end of Townsend-street?—Not then; but he said he would send them that evening. I told him we were going to have worship, and that we feared an attack.

12862. Was the place attacked while you were at worship?—It was not. I believe the police came up in half an hour after. The church was attacked on the Tuesday after; and there was a house opposite wrecked, a Mrs. M'Keown's, also.

12863. Did you see yourself where the constabulary were while that was going on?—No; I had no means of knowing it. It is likely they were in Durham-street.

12864. Mr. *Harvey*.—Have you not heard that there was a great riot on that Thursday evening, between the two mobs?—No; there was no disturbance that evening. Mr. M'Kittrick could tell you that, if he was here.

12865. Thursday, the 11th, is the day the Mayor went away?—Yes.

12866. Was there a riot at ten or eleven that night?—There may have been, but I am speaking of half-past seven in the evening.

12867. Did you see any assemblages of people in the streets while you were on your way to the barracks?—No; there were a great number of people in the streets, but no rioting. I went to Mr. M'Kittrick, and he came up with me to the barracks. I deplored all along that our own people were so fearful apparently. Many of them said that but that they sat up all night they would be destroyed; and in other parts of the town where I have persons residing, they said they would have been wrecked if they had not had young men sitting up to protect them. They had no policemen to protect them. They were told that if they did not do so they would be destroyed. I saw one woman who was very much excited; she wept bitterly. Her daughter was dying at the time, and she said that but for the boys she would be in great danger.

12868. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I suppose in your experience you never saw such scenes before?—Never, sir, never.

12869. Mr. *Exham*.—At what o'clock was it that your church was wrecked?—At about twelve o'clock in the day.

12870. How long did the wrecking continue?—Oh, not very long; they can demolish a place very quickly.

12871. Is it the fact that some of the houses there were loop-holed?—No, not houses; but there are loop-holes in a wall.

12872. Mr. *Rea*.—And were there not rifle-pits?—No; I did not see them.

12873. Mr. *Hamill*.—Several gentlemen have fixed the number of police, which they would suggest, at from 260 to 400. What would you consider would be a sufficient force, considering the elements of quarrelling that exist in Belfast?—If they were all of one force, I would say that three hundred would be sufficient.

12874. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—For the prevention of riot as well as for everything else?—Yes. I have read Mr. Corry's evidence. He is a man of great experience; and I believe that with three hundred men, united heartily together, doing their work with a heart, and supported by the countenance of the respectable people about them, any rioting could be put down completely in one day, if such men were properly organized.

12875. Mr. *Hamill*.—Do you think in the cost of a police force that money should be set against the lives and property of the people? Are you of opinion that the public peace should be secured, even if the rates had to be made a little heavier?—Certainly. I think money should not be considered in such a case. I might mention, in addition to what I have already stated, the case of one respected friend of mine, now in his grave. He was attacked by fever, and the doctors said they believed that that fever of which he died arose from the excitement caused by the riots, and the state of fear he was in in consequence of them.

12876. Mr. *Rea*.—You are certainly impressed with the idea that there should be but one force?—I think so.

Head-Constable Rankin.

Head-Constable *Rankin*.

12877. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You received information about five o'clock of the intended burning of the effigy?—No, not at five.

12878. When?—I received information of it from Mr. M'Kittrick, and on receipt of his information I reported at once to the officer, Mr. Garraway. It was at six o'clock, P.M. I will read the report I made:—"Monday evening, six o'clock. I have just been informed that an effigy of O'Connell is to be burned this evening at or convenient to the Boyne Bridge, Sandy-row district; should this occur I am afraid it will create a riot. Mr M'Kittrick is my informant." That is my first act. When Mr. M'Kittrick gave me the information he was not sure about it, but said he would come back. I assembled the constabulary; he came back about eight o'clock, and said there was a gathering on the bridge. I went down Grosvenor-street and Durham-street, and then returned to the barrack, and turned out the constabulary, and started a man off for Mr. Orme. The policeman I sent was a mounted man. That was all.

12879. Then your information reached Mr. Orme about half-past eight?—Yes.

12880. Mr. *Hamill*.—Mr. M'Kittrick was to give you word again?—Yes. He came back a little before eight o'clock, and I then at once sent a mounted man to Mr. Orme. I was myself at the bridge at once; from the time I got the information I was ready to go.

12881. Do you recollect on Monday morning, the 15th, any persons being beaten when going to their work?—There were; and there was a party of constabulary went to the Boyne Bridge, and I received information that they had been stoned. I took a second party, and went to the bridge, and there I saw one policeman bleeding from the head from the attack that had been made upon him. I went to the far side of the bridge, and was attacked there, and I had to order the

Head-Constable Rankin.

men to clear the bridge, for they were attacked both front and rear.

12882. Did you see any mill girls beaten, or suffering from the effects of being beaten?—Not that morning.

12883. Mr. *Dinnen.*—There is no doubt that it was between five and six that M'Kittrick called upon you?—I think it was then, for I at once wrote to my officer, as was my duty.

12884. Did you consider the information from M'Kittrick as of importance?—M'Kittrick did not say that the burning was to take place, but that it was rumoured.

12885. Did he not say he had the information from the constable on the beat?—He may have said so. We did not send for Mr. Orme at the time, for there was no fact to send to him for.

12886. Had you got any information from any of your men of a rumour of what was to take place?—No.

12887. Was the information which you received sent direct to the sub-inspector?—It was, by one of our own men.

12888. How long are you in Belfast?—I am now here three years and nine months.

12889. And have you been placed in that troublesome quarter all that time?—Yes; I have had a good deal of experience of disturbances.

12890. Have you always had assistance from the locals?—Yes. I stated my belief to the Commissioners at first about them, and I stand to it.

12891. And do you not consider them a very useful body?—They do their duty as far as I can see.

12892. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—And you would be the better for a few more of them?—Yes.

12893. Mr. *Exham.*—Don't you think it would have been wise to have sent for Mr. Orme at six o'clock?—It was my duty to report to my superior officer first.

12894. It was not any part of your duty to send to a Magistrate?—No.

12895. About what o'clock did the report reach Mr. Garraway?—He should have got the report in about ten minutes.

12896. Did the constable you sent, bring you back any message from Mr. Garraway as to consulting a Magistrate?—I think Mr. Garraway was out walking at the time, and the report was left at his place.

12897. Did you get any communication back from him that evening as to sending for a Magistrate?—I did not.

12898. Nor did Mr. Garraway come to you that evening?—I think he was out walking: I have heard so.

12899. He did not come to the barracks that evening?—No.

12900. How was it you sent to Mr. Orme at eight o'clock if you had no directions from Mr. Garraway?—Because I saw what the facts were, and I was then on my own responsibility; and on the second information I sent for the Magistrate.

12901. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—I believe the assizes were going on at the time?—Yes.

12902. And it is the duty of the sub-inspector to attend the Court?—Yes. I would say for Mr. Garraway that there was no more honourable or upright man, or who would have been sooner at his post.

12903. Mr. *Rea.*—Before you came to Belfast were you stationed at Lisburn?—No, I never was stationed at Lisburn; but I was doing duty at an election there.

12904. Do you remember a number of troops being brought there for the election?—I was not at the election you refer to at all.

Inspector *Harrison Patterson*, examined by Mr. *Dinnen.*

Inspector Harrison Patterson.

12905. Are you in the employment of the Town Council?—I am; I am inspector of the detective department in the local police force.

12906. Were you called on to make that return?—I was.

12907. What is it?—It is a return of the names, residences, religion, and occupations of all the men in the force. (Appendix B, Table A.)

12908. Where did you get the materials for that return?—I got them from the books, which I examined minutely. To the best of my opinion it is a correct and true return. I took it from the best information I had. I may mention, Mr. Commissioners, that Constable Hurst stated he did not live in Tea-lane. Tea-lane is stated in the book, but he has since changed.

12909. Mr. *Hamill.*—They ought to tell you when they change their residence?—They should tell, not me, but the chief constable.

12910. Mr. *Rea.*—It has been stated during this inquiry that there were very few burglaries in Belfast. Now, how many burglaries were there in Belfast last night?—I did not hear of any.

12911. Did you not hear that the premises of Messrs. Arnott and Co., Mr. Girdwood, and Messrs. Brown, Reid, and Co., were entered yesterday morning?—The night before last it was reported that those premises had been entered, and on making inquiries we found that some 5*s.* were taken from Girdwood's, a few shillings from Arnott and Co's., and nothing from the other place except some bad halfpence. The parties had entered two of the houses from the roof, and must have been secreted in one of the premises before it was closed, for no entrance had been effected from the street.

12912. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—But were the houses burglariously entered?—They were.

12913. Mr. *Rea.*—Did it not appear that the gentlemen who had taken the bad halfpence had tried the safes to ascertain if they could open them?—I believe they had the keys of the safes in their hands.

12914. And it must have been a mistake if they did not open them?—I suppose so.

12915. How many detectives are there connected with the Belfast local force?—One other besides myself.

12916. How long have you been a detective?—About four years.

12917. And how long are you in the force?—About ten years.

12918. Are you a native of Belfast?—No; I come from Crossgar, in the county Down.

12919. What occupation did you follow there?—I was a labourer before I was a policeman in Belfast, but not in Crossgar.

12920. How old were you when you were appointed?—I was not twenty.

12921. What was the number of your lodge?—I never was a member of a lodge.

12922. How long did you live in Crossgar?—I should say ten or eleven years.

12923. What religion are you of?—I am a Protestant—a Presbyterian.

12924. And did you know another Protestant labourer in Crossgar who was not a member of a lodge. Where do you live now?—In Athol-street.

12925. That is close to Sandy-row?—It runs from Murray-terrace to Durham-street; it is about two minutes' walk from Sandy-row.

12926. You cannot remember any other burglaries the night before last but those three?—No.

12927. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Were they in different parts of the town?—No, they were close to each other. One of the houses is in High-street, another in Bridge-street, and another in Warwick-street. The parties got in by the tops of the houses; there were no doors broken open, and there could be no observation of them from below.

12928. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Have you got the fellows yet?—No; I have been here.

12929. Or else you would have had them?—I do not know.

12930. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is there a man named Joseph Green in the force?—Yes.

12931. Does he keep a shop?—He does.

12932. Why is that not in the return?—I think it is in the return; if it is not, it is a mistake of mine.

12933. I see it is down. He himself is put down as nothing, but his wife keeps a grocery shop?—So he said, sir.

TWENTY-FIRST DAY.

December 6.

Inspector Harrison Patterson.

12934. John Sheils: does he keep a shop?—Not that I am aware.

12935. Does he keep a pawn-shop?—Not now.

12936. How long is it since he discontinued doing so?—I understand two years.

12937. Does his wife keep it now?—I disremember the person who keeps it, but Sheils's name is not on it. His wife attends to the shop, but he lives in the house. All the constables who had any business were asked to give their names in. Those persons who are returned there are the persons who gave their names in.

12938. Did you know that John Sheils's wife kept a shop?—I did; but some time ago the Police Committee desired him to resign or else give up the shop; and they were satisfied that he gave it up. I was satisfied as a detective that his wife attended to it, and that he did not.

12939. Would you not consider it a suspicious thing; here is a man who keeps a pawn-shop; he is desired to give it up, and he apparently does so, but his wife continues to attend to it, and he lives in the house?—No doubt it is suspicious.

12940. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—And do you not believe that he has a finger in the pie?—It may be possible, but I cannot tell.

12941. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—James Thompson: does he keep a shop?—He does.

12942. Mr. *Dinnen.*—Was all this investigated before the Police Committee?—I believe it was.

12943. Can you say of your own knowledge that Sheils lives in the pawn-shop?—I could not; it appears on the book. I think you will find that James Thompson's name is in the front of the return.

12944. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—James Thompson: he is an inspector and has a shop kept by his wife—what business is it?—It is a grocer's shop.

12945. And where is it?—In Verner-street.

12946. Well, now, James Porter: does he keep a shop?—He keeps a boarding-house.

12947. That is mentioned here. Where does he live?—In John-street. It is his wife keeps the boarding-house.

12948. Mr. *Green.*—I should say that it came to my knowledge that Sheils had a pawn-office. I reported the fact to the committee, who called on him to give it up. He then stated that, as his licence was paid for a time, he would be obliged if they would let him go on until the licence was up, and he then would give up the business; and I was under the impression that he had given it up and was living in the next house.

12949. Mr. *Rea* to Mr. *Green.*—How long had he been in that trade?—I do not know.

12950. Was it not a subject of remark in the Commission of 1857?—I think not.

12951. Could you find out?—Yes.

12952. Mr. Commissioner BARRY to *Patterson.*—Where were you on the 8th of August?—I was at the police station, and at 8·40 a report came that a fire had broken out.

12953. On the 9th where were you?—I was on duty at the police court. I was there each day during the forepart of the day till the riots were over, and the afterpart of the day at the station.

12954. Are you on any particular beat?—No, sir.

12955. How many detectives do you think would do the work of Belfast?—I think it would take six to do it properly.

12956. Mr. *Dinnen.*—How many reported cases of burglary have been detected by the two detectives here now?—I should say not half a dozen.

12957. Did you ever know of any act of impropriety being cast up against Sheils?—No.

12958. Is he married?—Yes.

12959. How many has he in his family?—I do not know.

12960. But the man who keeps a boarding-house, has he a family?—Yes.

12961. Mr. *Rea.*—Did you ever find out whether there was an internal communication between the house annexed to the pawn-shop and the shop itself?—If they are two houses I am sure there is an internal communication.

12962. How many searches have you to make for stolen goods in pawn-offices?—Every week almost I have to do it.

12963. And you have called into this one?—I have.

12964. And saw the wife there?—Yes.

12965. And did you not consider it your duty to report the matter to Mr. Green or to the committee?—No.

12966. Mr. *Dinnen*—Did you report all the Roman Catholics in the force?—I did; but there were some supernumeraries appointed lately.

Mr. John Trueman.

Mr. *John Trueman.*

12967. I wish to make a statement. I appear here as a ratepayer, and a party deeply interested in the peace of the borough and the protection of property in it, and having observed a great deal of discussion with regard to the character of the local police and the constabulary that are to be appointed, I thought it my duty to come here and lay some facts before you that came under my own knowledge during the riots.

12968. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you follow any trade, may I ask?—I am a baker, and live in Prince's-street, but I have a place of business in Castle-street and York-street, and I employ a considerable number of hands, and I have endeavoured to conduct myself always with impartiality to every one since I came into the town. I do not wish it to be understood that any observations that I may make are made to throw any reflection upon any parties, but only to enable you to draw proper conclusions. With regard to the late riots I may say, being located in Castle-street that I had a good opportunity of seeing a great deal of what took place; and the first circumstance that I saw was a considerable number of parties returning up Castle-street on the evening of the 12th August, after coming from the town. Where they had been I did not know, but I saw a number of men, women, and young people, returning with various weapons in their hands, such as large sticks. Some of them were shaking them over the inhabitants as they were passing by, and I felt it my duty to go with another and see whether any of the local police or constabulary were within reach. We went to the corner of Queen-street, and found a number of the constabulary sitting at the foot of the wall there, and we asked them why they did not interfere. They said they could not do so without the order of a Magistrate; and I may tell you that though I attended here last Wednesday, I had almost intended not to come into the box only for the observation of Mr. Lanyon in reply to a question as to the duties of a constable. The constables I spoke to, said they could do nothing without a Magistrate.

12969. Could they see the people you speak of? Did they see them?—Yes, they were quite close. We remonstrated with them, and said it was a monstrous thing that the whole business of the evening should be suspended by these people, and they be allowed to go their *rendezvous* and prepare themselves for another sally out. This was about seven o'clock. I had been absent from business for a while, and during that time the mob had been down the street, and all the places of business in it were closed. Mr. Taylor came down shortly after, and we called his attention to the circumstance. Some of my friends said they had seen some of the men carrying stones. He said he could not interfere without seeing some act of violence committed. It is for you to say whether that should be. However they were allowed to return, and that matter ended.

12970. Did Mr. Taylor see these people?—They were passing up by him. I told the men before Mr.

Taylor came down—most of them had gone. I told the constables that I thought it was their duty to have thrown themselves across the street, and taken the weapons from the parties, and even taken down their names.

12971. Was there any officer with the police?—No.

12972. How many of them were there?—There were ten or a dozen.

12973. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Did you see any arms with any of the crowd?—No. One of my neighbours said he saw a woman running down with the mob, carrying stones in her apron, and he was ready to give that testimony if any of them had been arrested. On the Monday I saw a considerable crowd at the end of Queen-street again, and it stopped business during the whole of the day almost. I was informed that they were getting arms from the gun-shops; but at that time we could not see any force whatever to call upon to arrest or disperse them. This was on the Monday morning about nine o'clock; maybe a little before nine. On Tuesday afternoon, the 16th, I was on my way to the police-office with a view to be sworn in as a special constable, and I had my book-keeper with me. Then we were within sixty or seventy yards of the office, and we saw a crowd chasing two men at the end of Brunswick-street, and we saw the two men overtaken and beaten. At that time there were twelve or fourteen men of the constabulary stationed at the corner of College-street. I had observed them when they were passing on the previous evening when a large party came in from Dublin, and I, as I lived close beside, gave them some refreshment. At the time I speak of, there were a number of men, say ten, twelve, or fourteen, with a constable in charge of them; and on seeing them I beckoned to the sergeant to come and assist the men who were beaten in this way, and I must say I was never more surprised than when I saw the man rising to his feet, and turn his back to me when I beckoned to him. I called to him again, and desired Mr. Dalton, my book-keeper, to go and press them to come; I was afraid one of the men would be killed. He went accordingly, and inquired why the sergeant did not come to give assistance; I cannot say now what reply he made, but my book-keeper informed me that he threatened to report him if he did not go to the assistance of the men. Of course all this occupied some time, and the beating had ceased by the time the sergeant had paraded his men. I returned then to speak to the sergeant myself, and by the time he had marched his men not more than forty yards, the poor fellow who was beaten had struggled to the car-stand which was near, and the carman generously took him up, and I beckoned to him to set him down and show him to the sergeant, to whom I stated my surprise at his having allowed the man to be beaten. We sent the poor fellow to Dr. O'Hare, and to the hospital with his friends, and from that sent him home again. He was a man from Monaghan, I believe. It was a case reported in the hospital cases, and I think Monaghan was his name too. I may say that being the owner of some small property on the Falls-road, I was applied to by my tenants on Monday, and the day I refer to also, to obtain some protection for the locality. Mr. Cather has already given you some information as to what has happened. My property is just above his church, and you could see by the map that it was but a short distance from the Albert-crescent barracks. Some of my tenants came and told me they had been noticed to leave their houses; some of them had been there for eleven years. I went to the Ulster Club to try and see a Magistrate; some of the Magistrates I saw, said they would have protection sent.

12974. Do you know who the Magistrates were that you saw?—I could not say who they were the first day; but next day I went to the police-court with a tenant of mine, and saw Mr. Orme, and he desired me go to the Crescent barracks. I did not go myself on that occasion, but the tenant, I believe, went. However the military, I believe, were stationed in the district; and I wish to call your attention specially to the observation of Mr. Taylor and Mr. Cather as to the disposition of the force. Unless they are subdivided and ready to act whenever they see occasion to do so, it is useless to have them.

12975. Then you are of opinion that having a number of men with batons, who would go into crowds and make arrests, would be useful?—Whatever men are appointed should in my opinion have a discretion to make arrests, and then riots would not occur. I should tell you that on Wednesday my houses were wrecked, and a considerable number of the tenants had to decamp. I was anxious, when going up that night, to take a few of my tenants, but when I went into one of my houses I found it barricaded on such a model principle that I think it well to state it as it might be of use to some gentlemen who may be considering the best mode of fortifying places. I went into one of the houses, and the tenant, an Englishman, who was determined not to be put out without a struggle, showed me how he had hung up his bed-clothes close to a window in one of the front premises. On the first night he stated that he had adopted that plan in order to stop stones, and he ultimately barricaded his doors with boards; but I was surprised to think that a tenant in any town of the United Kingdom should be obliged to barricade his house in that manner. He is an Englishman, and no doubt he was not going to leave his house without a struggle.

12976. You are an Englishman yourself, I believe?—I am, sir. On the Wednesday houses were wrecked and the tenants obliged to decamp.

12977. How long does it take to wreck a house?—I do not know, but it does not take long, I believe. On the Thursday I called the attention of the Magistrates to it, and I went to call attention to what occurred on Friday and Saturday, the 18th and 19th, inasmuch as we all had hopes that the riots were over; and I cannot account for their continuing with so many men at the command of the authorities. On the 18th, the one or two tenants who were still remaining came to say they had imperative notice to quit. I must say, in justice to the other tenants of a different persuasion, that they did all they could to serve them. On Friday morning they came to ask for some assistance, and I went up to the locality, and finding the force gone, I asked the sergeant, who told two of the men to go to that corner, and remain there all night; that is, the corner of Derby-street. At mid-day I had occasion to go up again—on Friday, that was—having first taken the tenant with me, who gave his own tale to the parties at the Crescent. He stated his case before them, and I must say that Inspector Williams at once said that he would see if any men were stationed there, and if not, that he would send some. I certainly felt aggrieved that they were not left there. I went to the Derby-street barracks, and there I observed a crowd, composed mostly of women and boys, and some men. Across the head of Derby-street was a force of ten or twelve constabulary, commanded by Constable Ryan, I think; and at that moment there was a heap of furniture burning in the middle of the street. The furniture had been dragged out of a house there. Constable, No. 40, can give information as to that.

12978. The furniture was burning?—I did not see any one set it on fire, but I saw the constabulary standing there looking at it. I asked the constable in command why he did not interfere, and he said it would not be safe for him to do so. His name is Constable Ryan. I asked him to give me charge of the men as I was a special constable, and I would go myself.

12979. Did he give you the men?—He did not; he said he was under discretionary orders.

12980. How many people would you say were in the crowd there?—I should say there were a hundred between the points of Alexander-street and the points of the Falls-road. I went immediately back after seeing Inspector Williams, who said he would send men, and I believe he did. I returned taking the liberty of bringing one of the local constables with me to substantiate what I wished to relate; and on arriving at the Crescent, I saw Lord Donegall, and laid the facts before him. I told him the facts, and that we had made numerous applications for protection.

TWENTY-FIRST DAY.

December 6.

Mr. John Trueman.

12981. Was that before or after you saw the furniture burning?—Before it.

12982. Except to Lord Donegall did you make any statement?—I told the particulars to him and to Major Esmonde. Lord Donegall asked me to give it in writing. I told him I would have no objection to do so if he would state his object in requiring it.

12983. Did it strike you that it was reasonable in the Lord Lieutenant of the county to require it? What did you do in fact? Did you tell him the thing was going on?—Yes. Major Esmonde said it was for investigation, and if what I stated was not substantiated I might run a risk of an action at law. I said they might go and see for themselves. The thing was going on at the time.

12984. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Were you in Court when Major Esmonde was examined?—I was here for half an hour on Saturday afternoon. On Saturday I was obliged to go again to the same locality, and I found it again left without any protection; and going to the corner house—the corner of Alexander-street—on looking into the shop I saw there were two or three men in it. The wife of the man of the house was there; the husband came in, and he was very much vexed with the conduct of the men, who appeared to be utter strangers. What I wish to say is, that in the event of any other riots occurring, if the police force were disposed about in small parties, the riots would not occur.

12985. Do you believe the present police force sufficient for the protection of the Falls-road and other localities?—I do not consider that there is a sufficient police force, and I think 200 local police would be sufficient. If there is a double force, I think 300 men under proper control and direction would be sufficient, if there was some person in authority over them; I mean 300 altogether. I consider that Belfast is part of the community, and is entitled to assistance if circumstances arose to require it.

12986. But can you give any opinion as to how many police should be permanently in Belfast, irrespective of who pays them?—Three hundred, I should say.

12987. But how many of those should constitute the local force?—My decided opinion is, that 300 would be sufficient.

12988. How many of those would you say should belong to the local force, and how many to the constabulary?—There should be 200 in the local force, if they are to be divided.

12989. About how much, may I ask, did it cost you for the damage done to your houses?—About £50 the estimate was.

12990. Would you have any objection to pay some additional taxes?—Well, that is a serious question. I consider that we already pay our sufficient quota of taxes; but at the same time I think the peace should be preserved.

12991. That is, if it can be done for nothing, I suppose?—No; but I consider if there is a force in the country, that we should get a portion of it.

12992. Mr. *Exham.*—How long was the beating of the men that you described going on?—About three or four minutes.

12993. And was that in full view of the sergeant of police?—Yes.

12994. Was he looking on at it?—I saw him look in that direction when I beckoned to him.

12995. How long were you present at the burning of the furniture that you saw?—Five minutes.

12996. How far from the police was it?—About seventy or eighty yards.

12997. Was it in their view?—Yes.

12998. Would there have been any difficulty in their dispersing the crowd if they had tried?—Well, I was prepared to try it myself.

12999. How long have you been in Belfast?—About fifteen years.

13000. Have you had an opportunity of observing the local police during that time?—I have.

13001. Which would you think better to have a local force or the constabulary?—I consider that we are entitled to a local police as much as any other borough in the kingdom.

13002. But, Mr. Trueman, which do you think would do the business of the town best, a local force increased to 200 men, with an addition of constabulary, or to have constabulary entirely?—I think a local force.

13003. Would you think it better to have a local force of 300, or 200 with constabulary?—I think the 300 should be under one head.

13004. Do you think they should be armed?—I think a portion should be armed the same as the constabulary, with a view to support the force of the locals, whom I consider sufficiently armed for ordinary purposes; but I have no objection to constabulary.

13005. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You would rather have a special force if you could?—I would.

13006. Mr. *Rea.*—Don't you think one force better than a force made up of two forces?—I do.

13007. Would you not like every man of the force to be as well drilled as every other?—I think they should be all properly drilled.

13008. Would you object to their being all drilled for side-arms, fire-arms, and batons?—There would be no harm in that, but for the ordinary local duties of the force, the baton would be sufficient.

13009. You are a Water Commissioner I believe?—I am; and have been so for a few months against my will; that is, I should not choose to be one.

13010. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Why did you take it, then?—Because I was elected.

13011. Mr. *Rea.*—There was no contest?—I do not know. I had been asked; I said I could not afford to give the time, but they put me in.

13012. What towns were you in in England before you came here?—I was in several places. I was in the Isle of Wight for one place.

13013. Did you not always act with the Liberal party when you were in England?—

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—We will not pursue that.

Mr. *Trueman.*—There are a great many good and bad in both parties, and the good must sometimes act with the bad.

13014. Mr. *Williams.*—You have no objection to the constabulary as tenants?—No.

TWENTY-SECOND DAY.

December 7.

Hugh M'Crea.

TWENTY-SECOND DAY.

WEDNESDAY, 7TH DECEMBER, 1864.

Hugh M'Crea.

I just want to deny that I was in the party that the Rev. Mr. Nelson said I was in, and I can prove that I went to Roman Catholic houses, and offered them the shelter of my houses while the riots were going on.

Mr. *Hamill.*—I think it would be better if this witness were to wait until the Rev. Mr. Nelson was here.

The Commissioners directed the witness to retire for the present, and he did so.

I wish to read the following statement, and to hand it in. You will remember that I was asked how much a halfpenny in the pound would produce by the police tax, and my reply was about £1,000, taking a scale, not that on which we are at present taxed; and I have made out a statement to show what would be the halfpenny rate according to the present scale.

[The Mayor then read the statement, which was handed in.]

You will also recollect that I spoke of the number of police in other towns. I have made out a tabulated statement in order to hand it in. [Statement read.]

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Thank you, sir. We are very much obliged to you.

You will also recollect that a question was put to me by Sergeant Armstrong, how I, a citizen of Belfast, could ask him, a citizen of Dublin, to contribute to the expense of the police force in Belfast. Then I answered the question on broad and general principles, and I wish now to supplement the answer by stating that I think the question comes from Sergeant Armstrong very inappropriately. You are both aware, gentlemen, that the police force in Dublin has received, and is receiving from the Consolidated Fund from £50,000 to £55,000 a year. Such being the case, the imperial taxation of Belfast, which contributes a million and a quarter, forms a portion of the fund which is given to the support of the Dublin police. Consequently, if the inhabitants of Belfast contribute to the police of Dublin, I think on the same principle we are entitled to a contribution for the support of the police force here. There is another matter to which I allude with great pain, and I would rather have avoided it, if possible; but from what occurred in this Court both during the time of my examination and since, and from a wicked, malicious, and libellous publication in a paper of Thursday last, imputing to me conduct of which, so far as I am aware, I believe myself incapable, I think it necessary for the sake of my own reputation that I should mention the matter to the Commissioners.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I hope it is material to the inquiry. I do not know what the article is to which you allude, and you must feel that we could not make the Court the medium of answering newspaper articles.

The *Mayor*.—It is connected with the inquiry, and I think it due to myself to make an explanation. You will recollect that on my examination I alluded to the interview of the deputation which went up from this to Dublin, with Sir Thomas Larcom. On that occasion I introduced the deputation, and, as a matter of course, in doing so I stated the views of the deputation; and you will recollect that in my observations I protected myself by stating that the deputation was agreed upon general principles, though not altogether upon details; but I put it before Sir Thomas Larcom as a *sine qua non* that a portion of the expense of any increased force should be paid from the Consolidated Fund; and I stated that if Government adopted one of the recommendations, namely, to re-constitute the local police force, I also put it before them as a *sine qua non* that the members of the existing force should form a portion of the increased force. At that point Dr. Murney interrupted me, and I was excessively pained at the observation which fell from him, and that was, a flat contradiction of what I had stated. You will recollect that I said that it was not so; and I am satisfied that when Dr. Murney made the observation and his own explanation, he had forgotten a portion of what occurred at the interview with Sir Thomas Larcom; and I can only attribute to that forgetfulness his interruption of me on the occasion to which I allude. At the point that I put this before Sir Thomas Larcom, Dr. Murney said he thought it would be better to leave the Commissioner who would be appointed untrammelled; but after an explanation, Sir Thomas said that he saw no objection to the incorporation of the existing force, so far as they were qualified to be so enrolled, in the new one. Therefore I believe that I was justified in saying that we were unanimous in recommending that the existing force, of whose character you have heard so much, should be retained as part of the new force. Well, there was another matter on that occasion also, that was only incidentally alluded to.

13015. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you wish to say anything about that, for you stated this on a former occasion, and Dr. Murney came here since and I mentioned to him the same matter which you have mentioned to me, and I assured him that both your statements were consistent with perfect truth upon both sides, and that there was no contradiction between you; and, indeed, when I spoke of contradiction I rather alluded to the mode in which your evidence was pressed by counsel? —I am obliged to you; and to show that my statement was correct, I feel it my duty to read a communication that was made to me after my return to Belfast on another subject which was only incidentally mentioned there, and Mr. Dunville thought there should be no obscurity on this point. That communication had not special reference to the local force; but you will find in this communication that that was also alluded to. The original, of which I have a copy in my hand, was in the writing of Mr. Dunville. [Communication read.] This was signed by five gentlemen who formed the deputation; and I think it fully bears out my statement on my direct examination that it was clearly understood that the present local force should form a part of the re-constituted force.

13016. I think it right to state that the necessity for such an explanation never suggested itself to my mind, or that of my brother Commissioner.—I am obliged to you, sir. I have introduced the subject now, because it was stated in the article to which I alluded, that I had been contradicted by Dr. Murney, Major Esmonde, and Sir Robert Peel.

13017. Dr. Murney came in since your examination, and I assured him that there was no contradiction.—As to Major Esmonde, I think you stated that there was no contradiction between what he said and what I said.

13018. It struck me that the two statements were the same.—What I wanted to say on this is, that I heard Major Esmonde's explanation, and I did not understand him to contradict anything I said. He put his own explanation on it, of which I cannot complain; but the article I speak of said there was a contradiction.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—The Mayor stated what was the result on his mind, like a high-minded gentleman, and Major Esmonde did the same.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Mr. Mayor, I believe you alluded to an observation that I made, that there was no contradiction between you and Major Esmonde. I do not recollect the observation, but I think that was my impression; and if I did not say it, I say it now.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—And so do I; and I am sure that if Major Esmonde was asked, he would say the same thing. We have quite enough to do without minding newspapers.

Mr. *Rea*.—I now wish to ask the Mayor some questions; he has given evidence, and I think I am entitled to cross-examine him about this matter which he says appeared in the newspaper.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I think not; I think this is explanation and not evidence.

Mr. *Rea*.—He has given new evidence. If I am permitted to cross-examine him, I will show you that what he says requires corroboration.

The *Mayor*.—I hold in my hand a list of five witnesses who will corroborate what I have stated.

Mr. *Rea*.—Well, sir, I would insist upon being allowed to cross-examine the witness.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We will not allow it; it was not on account of what appeared in the newspapers that we allowed Mr. Lytle to be examined, but upon matter bearing on the inquiry.

I come up here as a ratepayer to give my opinion upon some of the matters which have been gone into.

13019. Mr. *Hamill.*—You are a mill-owner, Mr. Ross?—Yes.

13020. And you employ a great many hands, I believe?—Yes; between five and six hundred.

13021. Is your mill on the Falls-road, the continuation of Divis-street?—Yes; nigh the asylum.

13022. Do you recollect the riots here in Belfast in August last?—Yes.

13023. I believe you are a Roman Catholic?—Yes.

13024. And you and two or three Roman Catholic and Protestant owners joined together, and by speaking kept peace in your part of the town?—Yes; you have the names of four of them. We joined together, but could get no assistance; and we talked to the Catholics to keep the Pound people away, and the others to keep the ship-carpenters away; and there is not a pane of glass in our places broken on that account.

13025. Was there no assistance given to you from the police or anybody?—There is a police station near my place, but the men were all drafted away from it.

13026. How long are you in Belfast?—Thirty-five years and upwards.

13027. Do you know is there any portion of the inhabitants dissatisfied with the local police?—It is generally stated, but for my part I cannot say so; they have been very civil to me.

13028. Do you think it would be advisable to get the police re-organized?—Oh, I think, if we are to have peace in the town we should have ways and means of keeping the town in order. The constables are not sufficient; they do very well for night and day watching, but when riots commence, I think it would be better if they were to stay in their homes; if the constables cannot act without a Magistrate, what is the use of them? They only stand at the corners of the streets. If that is the case what is the use of them?

13029. Is it your opinion that the chief of the police should have a Magistrate's power to act?—Certainly.

13030. And that they should all be under the authority of one man?—Certainly.

13031. Would you recommend an increase in their number beyond that of the present force?—Certainly; I would recommend an increase; I think three hundred or three hundred and fifty men would be required.

13032. Would you say that, and also the constabulary?—I think three hundred and fifty men would be sufficient, but there is a great deal in the way they are managed.

13033. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You said something about the disadvantage of the police standing at the corners of the streets. Could you say from your own observation if the people could have been prevented from assembling if the police patrolled?—No doubt. If they had orders not to move without the direction of an officer or a Magistrate they are of no use.

13034. And did you observe instances of that kind yourself?—Well, I kept at home, but I heard of such. There was a gentleman from France here with his sons who was driving up the town; he was admiring what fine men the police were, and just as he was doing so, a pistol was fired, and a volley of stones came, and he was cut about the head. It seems he was an officer or some kind of soldier from Belgium, and he laughed and said he would telegraph for his brigade to come and protect him.

13035. Mr. *Hamill.*—Is it your opinion that there should be an additional stipendiary Magistrate?—It is my opinion that there should be two Magistrates appointed by Government, one a Roman Catholic, and one a Protestant, and that there should be a head over the police who would give orders without going to the Magistrates, and I think the Government should hold their officer accountable for these riots. I think they should have put them down.

13036. In whom do you think the appointment of the head of the police should lie?—I think the Government should have the appointment, and should be accountable for it, and let the officer appointed be accountable to them. I think, too, that the Magistrate should reside in the town, and if he hears of a riot through the town should put it down. I think a hundred men would be sufficient for that.

13037. Are you of opinion that the peace of the town should be preserved even if you had to pay a little more for it?—Yes; but I think that the town ought not to pay for more than would be sufficient to watch it; I think two hundred men would be enough to watch the town night and day, and that the town should not pay for more, and that anything more should be paid for by the Government.

13038. Do you think, however, that the peace of the town ought to be preserved at all costs, whether the Government paid or not?—Yes; and certainly I would rather pay a little more taxes and have the town protected.

13039. You would rather pay a shilling or two more, and see the peace preserved?—Yes; but still I am of opinion that the Government should pay for the remainder after the town paid for the two hundred that would be sufficient for watching it.

13040. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you include the constabulary in the 350?—Yes.

13041. Mr. *Hamill.*—Mr. Ross, may I ask what is your rental from the property which you have in the town?—£2,334, besides the mill property.

13042. And I believe you are worth more than £100,000?—Well, I would not like to say; it is a delicate thing to say.

13043. Mr. *Rea.*—Tell me, Mr. Ross, did you hear it stated that Alderman Mullan had the confidence of the majority of the inhabitants of Belfast?—I heard him say that. I know that a portion of them, the Roman Catholic population, have not that confidence in him.

13044. Would you confine yourself in that remark to the Roman Catholic population?—No; for I have been talking to Liberal Protestants, and they are not satisfied; I was speaking to Mr. Charters who said so. I think you might get five or six Catholics, and ten Liberal Protestants into the Corporation, and I think that would be a fine opposition, as they say in the House of Commons.

13045. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you think the presence of those gentlemen would inspire confidence into the inhabitants generally?—Yes; but I think the Conservatives are able to hold the council; and I must say that the council is composed of very respectable gentlemen of the town, and taking them out of that into their offices there are no more respectable gentlemen.

13046. Mr. *Rea.*—With regard to the section of the people called Liberal Protestants, whose number is rather uncertain, you have been in the habit of acting with them?—Yes; I have never taken an active part, but I have acted with them. They do call me a Whig, but on my side they do not think I go far enough.

13047. Have not the Liberal Protestants as a body been dissatisfied with the Corporation?—They have not been well pleased.

13048. And do you think that the Corporation at present commands the confidence of the Liberal Protestants?—I do not think that generally it does.

13049. Well, from what you know of Belfast, and not calculating on differences arising from temporary excitement, would you not say that the Liberal Protestants and the Catholics together form half of the population?—I think so. I remember twenty years ago the Liberals could return two members to the House of Commons; they could not do so now.

13050. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We will not go into that.

13051. Mr. *Rea.*—It is very material as to a very important question.

13052. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is it the fact that the Liberal Protestant ratepayers and the Catholic rate-

payers constitute together half the total number of ratepayers?—I think they do. There are some very rich Liberal Protestants in the town.

13053. And why do they not return a Liberal member?—It was generally reported that the tax-collectors——

13054. Do you know this of your own knowledge?—I do not.

That will do then.

13055. Mr. *Rea.*—Do you know any one so likely to know that as I do?—I think you do.

13056. Tell me, you know the men of property in the town pretty well?—I know a good many of them.

13057. Would you not be of opinion, whether you are right or wrong, that more than half the property of Belfast belongs to Liberal Protestants and Catholics?—Really, I could not say that.

13058. Do you not know that some of the wealthiest merchants in Belfast belong to the Liberal Protestant party?—Oh, I know a great number of them.

13059. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—But, however the thing is brought about, is it a fact that the Town Council is exclusively what is called here a Conservative body?—Almost so.

13060. Mr. *Rea.*—There is no objection to that, if it is fairly made so?—But I think the Catholic party has been made far less of in this investigation than they ought to be.

13061. Were you here yesterday when Noah Davis was examined?—I was.

13062. Would you explain why you say that the Catholic party had been made too little of by the evidence?—It has been stated that they only pay a halfpenny in the pound; but that is not so, and they have been always working together with the Liberal Protestants at the elections; but I think it is unfair to represent them that way.

13063. Well, as to the Catholic merchants, of whom you know a good deal, one would suppose they were all in the workhouse?—Well, there are a good many shopkeepers in the town Roman Catholics, who are worth from £100 to £5,000; and I know some who are worth from £10,000 to £100,000 each, and they will go up.

13064. You have had occasion, Mr. Ross, to make inquiries as to this subject, and consequently it is not a mere random guess?—I know the gentlemen, and am ready to mention names, if necessary, and the amounts I attach to each name.

13065. You know Mr. Mullan. In the ordinary meaning of the term, do you think he has any right to characterize himself as a member of the Liberal party?—He says so himself, but I would not take him to be a Liberal.

13066. As far as you know, did he not always act with the Tory party?—He was always considered so. When I speak of returning ten Liberals I would not consider him as one of them. I do not mean Radicals. There are very few Protestant Radicals in this town.

13067. You know Mr. John Hamill; and his position is in issue here?—You will be kind enough not to ask me many questions about him.

13068. Do you know did he vote for Mr. Lanyon at the last election here?—I will not answer that question.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY to Mr. *Rea.*—You are entitled to ask him whether Mr. Hamill is looked upon by the Liberal and Catholic party here as one of themselves.

Mr. *Ross.*—Certainly he is not.

13069. Mr. *Rea.*—When you talk of five or six Catholics being elected to the Town Council, you do not mean that they should be elected by the Tories?—If they are honourable men I do not care how they are elected; because if a man has a mind of his own, he will stand by his business.

13070. Do you recollect standing for Smithfield ward yourself?—I do.

13071. Was Mr. Hughes your colleague?—He was, and Mr. Waring was my colleague also.

13072. And did you succeed?—No, we were beaten.

13073. Were you not beaten by the gentlemen who put the Whigs in in 1860?—I do not know who put the Whigs in in 1860.

13074. Did not the Catholics vote for you and Mr. Waring?—They did. I have said that the Conservative ratepayers have a majority.

13075. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—As a matter of fact, Mr. Ross, taking one year with another, and suppose a Liberal or a Catholic to stand, will he be beaten by a majority of ratepayers?—It is my opinion that he will.

13076. Mr. *Rea.*—You are speaking of the ratepayers on the burgess-roll? But supposing that those who are entitled, and are not on the roll, were on it, don't you think they would have a majority in Smithfield ward?—It is considered they would.

13077. And is it not generally thought they would have got in a man but for the packing of the rolls?—I don't know, but I know I heard it.

13078. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—But at all events, as things stand, the majority is there?—Yes.

13079. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—And let the Liberals alter it?—Indeed, Mr. Rea, you cannot alter it, for you know the Liberal Protestants will not work with you.

13080. Mr. *Rea.*—Were you ever offered a seat on the Tory nomination?—No.

13081. Were you not offered a seat on the Water Commissioners' Board?—I was only asked.

13082. Who asked you to stand?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Don't answer that. The Water Commissioners have nothing to do with the police.

13083. Mr. *Rea.*—Mr. Ross was asked by Robert Lindsay?—No.

13084. By Mr. Hamill?—Yes.

13085. He was acting for Mr. Lindsay, and was it not, as things were, he who promised you that you should be returned?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do not answer that.

13086. Mr. *Rea.*—The choice of a candidate should be made at a meeting of the members of the ward?—Certainly.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We have nothing to do with the form or mode of election. I think we have all the facts as to this transaction of getting the Liberals in before us, and I do not think this is material.

13087. Mr. *Exham.*—I want to ask about a few names. I believe Mr. William Cohen Heron is a gentleman of great respectability?—Yes; I know him particularly well; that is Mr. Heron of the bank.

13088. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE to Mr. *Exham.*—Are the gentlemen you are going to speak of your clients? I suppose they are those mentioned in the affidavit put in by Mr. Rea.

Mr. *Exham.*—I think I ought to be let into this.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—If you go into this I do not see how we are to prevent Mr. Rea from going into it also; and if you do, I do not see why we are not to remain and give Mr. Rea an opportunity of investigating every name to the utmost.

Mr. *Ross.*—There was a gentleman here, a Mr. M'Crea, the other day, and I want to say that Mr. Nelson sent me word he could point out several men who were at the wrecking of my houses; for there were houses of mine wrecked and gutted on the Shankill-road, and the tenant of one of them died a few days ago; and it appears by Mr. Nelson's evidence that M'Crea was one of the men who were there. If he was not, it is very hard to see a respectable man accused of being one of the wreckers.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Mr. Nelson said he was one of them; he knew the man himself.

Mr. *Exham.*—Mr. Nelson did not say that.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—He said that having regard to what he knew he was doing for two or three days before Saturday, he was shocked to hear him say he was one of the peace-makers.

13089. Mr. *Hamill.*—Mr. Ross, with respect to the re-organization of the police, to whom would you give the appointment of the men?—Oh, to the chief.

13090. And should that force, in your opinion, be as near as possible in its constitution to the Dublin force?—Well, I am not acquainted with the Dublin force.

13091. Would you give the appointment of either

TWENTY-SECOND DAY. *December 7.*

Mr. William Ross.

the chief, or the men, to the Town Council?—I would give the appointment of the chief to the Government, and let him be accountable to it.

13092. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you know the firm of Grattan and Co.?—Yes.

13093. They are people of respectability here?—Yes; they are the druggists.

13094. There has been a good deal talked of as to the rating clauses; would you tell us what is your opinion as to them?—I think the rating should stand as it is; it does not signify to me any change being made. I have about £600 value from £8 down, which I have to pay; but then I make the tenants pay some of it. I have £600 of house property, which I must pay strictly; but I would rather pay strictly myself than saddle the rates on the working classes, which are not able to bear more than they do.

13095. Mr. *Rea.*—Do you think the inhabitants of £20 and under should not pay more than the 1*s.* 8*d.* rate?—Yes.

13096. Are they not the class of people that are the poorest, such as clerks, for instance?—Certainly, but there are some wealthy people also.

13097. But as a general rule the mechanics, who live in £8 houses, are very independent?—Yes.

13098. Do not you occupy premises that were liable to the 4*s.* 6*d.* rate?—Yes.

13099. That was abolished in 1863. If the Commissioners came to the conclusion that that rating should be put on again, what would your opinion be?—I think it should be put on the same as was proposed in the Indemnity Bill, otherwise the Town Council will fetch the Liberal Protestants about their ears.

13100. But would you not prefer the re-imposition of the 4*s.* 6*d.* rate to any increase of the lower rating? Would you not think it better to have it as in 1845?—Certainly not.

13101. Do you know any way of providing for the payment of an increased police force except by imposing a 4*s.* 6*d.* rate?—Oh, if Government paid half I do not think the rates would be much increased, as the town is enlarged.

13102. You say you fear the Town Council would bring the Liberal Protestants about their ears?—They would fetch their own supporters about their ears.

13103. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—They all dislike the 4*s.* 6*d.* rate?—Yes; but there is a certain class of tenants who do not like the lower rate, but I think if they commenced to put an increased rate on houses that were built on the faith of matters remaining as they are now, it would be unfair.

13104. Is it your opinion that merely because a state of things did exist in Belfast about this differential rating, it should be perpetuated?—I think as it stands at present it is right, but that new houses should be otherwise rated.

13105. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you think that houses have been built on the faith of the rating remaining as it is now?—No doubt. If there was a new town commenced I would say equality of rating would be the thing.

13106. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Suppose you could wipe away the town, and build a new one, would you not have an equal rate? Is not that your opinion? Suppose the past wiped out?—I might say it might answer very well then.

13107. Don't you think it would be more rational?—Well, I don't know; it would come very hard on some classes.

13108. Does it not appear very irrational that houses rated at £20 should pay 1*s.* 6*d.*, and houses rated at £20 15*s.* should pay 3*s.* 6*d.*?

13109. Mr. *Rea.*—Are there not three scales of income tax?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—That opens up a great many other considerations.

13110. Mr. *Rea.*—Don't you know that the principle of police taxation has been to make the owners of property pay for its protection?—Yes.

13111. And the poor, who have no property, can protect themselves?—Yes; except when there are riots.

13112. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Mr. Ross, have you formed any opinion as to the municipal arrangements of Belfast in respect to Magistrates, whether you would wish to see any of their functions performed by paid Magistrates, as in Dublin?—Certainly; it would be my opinion, and so I said. I do not agree that the local Magistrates should be abolished, but I think there are some individuals should never sit on the bench—as Mr. Lyons, for instance; but there are other gentlemen of a different description—as Mr. Grimshaw. I would like to say that any part where Mr. Lyons goes riding he seems to cause a riot. If he goes to Sandy-row, they are glad to see him, as they think they are going to get protection from him; and if he goes to the Pound, they are going to shoot him. To substantiate what I say, Mr. Hamill, the Town Councillor, told me they were going to shoot him.

Mr. Peter Keegan.

Mr. *Peter Keegan*, examined by Mr. *Hamill.*

13113. Mr. *Hamill.*—Mr. Keegan, are you a ratepayer?—I am, sir.

13114. I believe you have been a long time living in Belfast?—Yes, upwards of thirty years.

13115. And you know the town?—Yes, a good deal of it.

13116. You are a merchant?—Yes.

13117. Well, as regards the composition of the magistracy. You are a Roman Catholic?—Yes.

13118. Do you know is there any portion of the people dissatisfied with the present magisterial arrangements?—Yes. I think there are some of the Magistrates have not the confidence of the people.

13119. Do you think there should be any change as to the Magistrates or their jurisdiction?—I do.

13120. State first what you think on the subject?—I think the change should be made that has been suggested by so many witnesses, that two stipendiary Magistrates should preside at Petty Sessions, and that there should be a chief at the head of the police.

13121. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Do you mean to the exclusion of the functions of other Magistrates in Petty Sessions?—No. I would let them sit with the other Magistrates.

13122. Mr. *Hamill.*—You would have them in addition to the present Magistrates?—Yes.

13123. With regard to the two Magistrates whom you mention, would you have them of different religions?—I would, for the sake of having confidence in them, and on account of the state of feeling here between the two parties.

13124. Can you state what is the feeling in Belfast as to the local police? Does it give satisfaction?—Yes, during ordinary times, but not in the case of riots. There is no confidence in them then.

13125. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Is that from want of efficiency, or from partiality exhibited by them to one party or the other?—From partiality. I would have them re-formed and increased, but I have not sufficient information to form an opinion as to what the increase should be, but I agree with those who know their duties and what they have to perform; but it is evident that we have not enough of them now.

13126. By whom do you consider the police should be appointed?—By their own chief.

13127. And the chief?—By Government.

13128. Would you have the chief of the police a Magistrate?—I would, but not to sit on the bench with the other Magistrates.

13129. As to the payment of the extra police have you formed any opinion?—I have formed the opinion that we are entitled to have a portion paid by Government; but, whether or not, till we have a better state of feeling here, I would have an additional force of police here, no matter who pays them, until peace is really restored.

13130. You signed a document which was put in here by Mr. Thomson, calling on the Government to put Belfast under martial law?—Yes.

13131. When was it you signed it?—On the ninth or tenth day after the peace had been disturbed. I do not recollect the exact day. I may tell you that I was one of those who got that document up, and it was done in consequence of the state of feeling in the town and the alarm that existed. The merchants were in the news-room, and dared not go to their offices.

13132. And that document had reference to the state of affairs that existed then?—Yes. The next day Major Esmonde came, and there was a greater feeling of security, and the thing was allowed to drop.

13133. Was that document ever sent forward, Mr. Keegan?—No; it never was even taken out of the news-room.

13134. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE. — Mr. Thomson said he was justified in saying that Lord Donegall said he had the authority of Government to put the town under martial law?—That was only the hearsay of Mr. Thomson.

13135. Mr. *Hamill.*—In point of fact, was the memorial ever presented to the Government?—No.

13136. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—And you never dreamed that the permanent state of affairs should be that the Mayor should have the power of proclaiming martial law?—No; it was done in consequence of finding that the Magistrates could not put down the riots.

13137. Mr. *Hamill.*—Did you look at the papers that were sent in by Mr. Davis?—Yes.

13138. He drew a broad distinction between property held by Roman Catholics and by Protestants. Does that document fairly represent the Liberal feeling of Belfast?—If you confine liberality to Catholics it does; though, even then, perhaps not; but it does not seem to me to include the Liberal Protestants at all.

13139. What property have you in the town, may I ask, Mr. Keegan?—Including the premises I occupy, about £800 a year.

13140. Are you able to say what proportion the Roman Catholics have of the property in the town?—No, I am not.

13141. Do you know that a great many of them are wealthy and independent men?—Yes.

13142. And some of them, a good many, are worth £100,000 each, I believe?—I would say so.

13143. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you consider that life is to be preserved as well as property?—Yes.

13144. Mr. *Exham.*—Are you of opinion that these riots could have been checked if there had been an efficient head against them at the commencement?—I have no doubt of it.

13145. You say you know as to this feeling against the police for partiality?—Yes, during riots.

13146. Has not that been made the subject of observation by individuals for years?—Yes, and by myself among the rest.

13147. And speeches have been made about it?—Yes.

13148. Are you able to point out any act of partiality on the part of the force?—I have myself no knowledge of it; but facts have been pointed out by persons in whom I have confidence.

13149. You did not think it necessary ever to bring that under the eye of the masters of the police?—I have heard that it was done several times, and that no satisfaction was got by it. I cannot give you instances just now, but that is the general opinion, and persons who have made complaints told me of it.

13150. Have you heard that partiality complained of lately?—I have not heard of any instances for the last two or three years, but before that I heard of several.

13151. Can you tell me the name of any individual who made such a complaint?—At this moment I am not prepared with any.

13152. Did you hear Mr. Taylor examined?—I think not.

13153. Do you know that he was a member of the Police Committee, and chairman of it for many years until 1860?—I believe so.

13154. Did you hear him state that during the entire time there never was a single case of a complaint against the police for partiality?—I believe he said that, and I can account for it, as I believe the Catholics as a body declined to make complaints, as they could get no redress. But I say again that there were complaints made before 1860. It is quite familiar to my mind, and it is well known that this is the general state of feeling.

13155. But when you say that, can you give a single instance for the last ten or fifteen years in which a human being made a complaint against the police for partiality?—I cannot.

13156. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You were asked as to speeches having been made upon the subject—do you attribute the origin of the feeling you speak of to the speeches, or the speeches to the existence of the feeling?—The speeches to the feeling.

13157. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You consider the speeches an effect rather than a cause?—The speeches were made in order to get rid of the cause.

13158. Mr. *Exham.*—Now, Mr. Keegan, can you say, or do you believe, that a single charge of partiality was made during Mr. Taylor's period?—I have no doubt there were such charges, but I cannot specify them.

13159. Then Mr. Taylor would be in error if he says there were not?—I think he is, but he would not tell a lie; still it might escape him.

13160. You think he might forget it, he having been chairman of the committee?—Yes.

13161. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Is he in business here?—He is in connexion with Sir John Arnott; he is his brother-in-law.

13162. Mr. *Exham.*—I understand Mr. Murphy said he was chairman of the Police Committee before Mr. Taylor, and that he never knew an instance of a charge of partiality?—I think I read his evidence.

13163. Would you undertake to say that that could be, and that he could forget it?—I do not know when he was chairman.

13164. Mr. Taylor succeeded him?—So I understand. I do not mean to confine myself to a year, for I tell you it is three years since I heard of the matter.

13165. Mr. Black, you know, said he never heard of such a charge having been made, and then Mr. Taylor carried it back further?—I have no doubt of having heard it within seven or eight years of 1860.

13166. That must have been during Mr. Taylor's time?—Yes.

13167. And you say there was such a complaint made, and that no redress was obtained?—My impression is very strong about it.

13168. Did you hear Mr. M'Geagh also?—It might occur, and he not there. Mr. M'Geagh forgot some matters of great importance.

13169. Do you not know they keep a record book?—Yes, and those complaints are on the book.

13170. And you think they are entered on the book?—It is likely the charges are entered there.

13171. But would you not consider that their not being on the book would be very strong presumptive evidence of their not having been made?—I would.

13172. And you cannot now tell me the name of a single person who gave you the information?—I cannot.

13173. Have you considered the question whether there should be a local force only, or one aided by constabulary?—Not much; but I think there should be one force under one head.

13174. Do you agree that these riots can be easily put down by a little firmness in the commencement?—Yes; and I believe these riots that we have had could have been put down on the first or second evening.

13175. Of course you are right in stating that life should be protected as well as property, and that that should be done at any cost; but do you know anything to disentitle Belfast to the same support from Government as other towns?—I do not; I think it is entitled to that, to have it at the expense of the public.

13176. And you know you pay a great deal already to the public purse?—Yes.

13177. Mr. *Rea.*—Did you ever contest a ward to

Twenty-second Day. *December 7.*

Mr. Peter Keegan.

get into the Town Council? Do you recollect contesting Anne's ward in 1855?—I do.

13178. And I believe all the Catholics belonging to the ward who were in town or in the neighbourhood voted for you on that occasion?—I believe they did.

13179. Did you succeed?—No, I was defeated.

13180. Do you recollect contesting Smithfield ward?—I do not.

13181. Suppose you were to have the choice of dispensing with a seat in the Town Council, or having it on the nomination of the Tory party, which would you prefer?—I would rather be without it. I do not want to be in the council at all.

13182. But I suppose you would not object to being one of ten or twenty, if the Tory party intimated that they would not bring up their voters?

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—We cannot go into this matter of the Tories putting Liberals into the Town Council. I have often heard that the Belfast people and the Cork people were the most egotistical in the world; but it appears to me that the Belfast people are the most so, for they seem to think that all this matter will be read and gone into by the whole world.

Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—I am inclined to think that whenever Mr. Rea's name appears that part of the report will be skipped.

13183. Mr. *Rea.*—I must expose this system. Were you ever sounded to know would you take a seat as a Catholic on the Tory nomination?—I have been asked by one or two Tories to take their place.

13184. Would you give me their names?—I would rather not.

13185. Was that at the time they wanted an Indemnity Bill?—It was about that time.

13186. And they represented that they had completely neutralized the effects of their previous proceedings?—I think there was some design in it.

13187. And you would have nothing to do with it on that account?—That was partly it; but I did not want to go in at all.

13188. Do you remember that from 1855 the rate question was a very vexed one, as to the re-imposing the 4*s.* 6*d.* rate, or doubling the 1*s.* 6*d.* one?—Yes.

13189. I believe you have been opposed to an increase of the 1*s.* 6*d.* rate?—Yes, unless the other was raised in proportion.

13190. And that considering the state of the finances of the town in 1853, it was most improper to reduce the 4*s.* 6*d.* to 3*s.*?—I think I never said much on that.

13191. Do you not think there is a small section of the Liberal party, wealthy men, who occupy large premises, such as warehouses?—Yes.

13192. Have they not since 1855 to a great extent been working on the Tory party to prevent the reimposing of the 4*s.* 6*d.* rate?—[The Commissioners objected to the question.]

13193. Mr. Keegan, have you not reason to believe that if the Town Council were successful in doubling the 1*s.* 6*d.* rate, the result would be a very serious change in the politics of Belfast?—[The Commissioners objected to the question on the ground that they would not go further into the question of rating, or report on it.]

13194. Do you recollect that up to 1854 the rates on houses valued at £20 and under were only 1*s.* in the pound?—I do not remember.

13195. Do you think it was fair of the Town Council in 1853 to give up a revenue of £50,000 without the consent of the inhabitants?

Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Do not answer that.

Mr. *Rea.*—Well, I will not press it.

Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Do not understand us as deciding that this may not be pertinent to another inquiry, but it is not so to this.

Alderman Mullan.

Alderman *Mullan.*

I want to put in some returns, gentlemen. This is a return of the rating for 1864, showing the value of property and the various scales of rating, and a statement of the result. Also there is a document which was submitted to the Parliamentary Committee, showing what certain additions would produce, if added to the present scale. I believe it is a correct document; I have verified it. It was made out, that is, the original was, by the Town Clerk.

Mr. *Rea.*—I object to this being produced by Alderman Mullan; the Town Clerk is the proper person to produce it. The Town Clerk is in the borough, but they will not produce him, as they do not want his cross-examination to appear on the report. It is a gross thing that the Town Clerk should not be produced.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—If any one wishes for the presence of the Town Clerk, let him send in a requisition to the secretary, and we will act upon it.

Mr. *Exham.*—I will ask that the secretary should write to the Town Clerk, after that observation of Mr. Rea.

The secretary was then directed by the Commissioners to write to the Town Clerk to request him to appear.

13196. Mr. *Rea.*—Is this document in your writing?—It is not.

13197. In whose is it?—I think in that of the Town Clerk. It was made out in my presence, and it is in the Town Clerk's writing. He made it out under my directions, and for my purposes, and I have had it for a number of months. I only bring it as an explanation.

Mr. *Rea.*—When the Town Clerk comes it will be very easy for him to prove it; and it being in Mr. Guthrie's writing he should come to prove it. I would ask this to be reserved until he comes.

Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—We will receive this document *quantum valeat.* It will appear that it is in the writing of the Town Clerk, but verified and examined by Alderman Mullan.

Alderman *Mullan.*—The next document is the return from 1857 to 1863, if you wish to have it. It carries the rating down from 1857 to 1863, showing the increase in each scale of property. I have examined that document also, and am prepared to verify it on oath. I have also brought the report. I had not time to prepare it, but I requested the Town Clerk to verify it, and he has done so.

13198. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Can you say how much the fines received in the police court average each year?—They have varied from £400 to £700 They amount now to about £700.

13199. How are they paid, and to what are they applicable?—They are payable to the Corporation, and are applicable to the payment of the police force. I have another document here, signed by the surveyor, a statement of the increase of buildings from 1856 to the conclusion of 1863. My only object in bringing the document here is that I was examined as to them.

Mr. *Rea.*—It is the province of the surveyor to prove this document, and I believe he is not produced because he has omitted certain premises.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—You have said that already, and have withdrawn it.

Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—If the surveyor was here we would not allow him to answer a question conveying that imputation.

Mr. *Rea* to Alderman *Mullan.*—I would like to look at those returns.

13200. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Mr. Exham, is there anybody else you intend to examine on these questions of rating?—No, sir; I do not see the use of going on increasing this class of evidence. I could not hope that the views of the Commissioners could be influenced by my producing an additional mass of evidence of the same description as that which we have already given.

Mr. Commissioner Barry.—I understand then that you have a number of other witnesses, but that you do not think you could increase the probability of

our taking the view which you want, by examining them in addition to the other witnesses whom you have produced.

13201. Mr. *Rea.*—Mr. Mullan, will you be kind enough to say in whose writing this is?—I cannot say; it is chiefly Mr. M'Master's writing.

13202. Is he alive?—No; he is dead now.

13203. Can you say whose figures these are?—No; I cannot.

13204. Is there a line of Mr. M'Master's writing there that you know?—I think the bulk of it is his.

13205. And you verified that in the town-hall?—Yes. I am able to vouch for its regularity. I compared it with the books.

13206. How long did that take you?—I suppose four or five hours.

13207. And you tell me you checked that in four or five hours?—Yes, and I could check it again in the same space of time or less.

13208. From what returns? The rate-books?—Yes.

13209. And you say that in four or five hours you could go over the 25,000 ratings and put them into their respective classes?—The total is added up in the book.

13210. If you had a book would you say you could check a ward in five minutes?—The books are in the town-hall for any ratepayer to refer to, and they are totted up, and the different classes are separated so as to enable me to make that return.

13211. Would you state that the most experienced accountant in Belfast could do in a week what you say you could do in five hours?—I will not alter my answer.

13212. Is it not a fact that the returns were made out in the office, and that you were brought over to London to swear to them, to save time?—I do not understand what you mean.

13213. You have sworn that there was a deficiency of three or four hundred pounds this year?—There is a calculation to that effect, but I did not say I made it.

13214. You have no reason to doubt the accuracy of it?—I gave it as I got it.

13215. Is not this the first year you were produced to prove a deficiency?—I am not produced for that.

13216. Do you recollect the surplus years?—Yes.

13217. Do you recollect being examined in the House of Commons in 1857 and 1858?—I do.

13218. Do you recollect that in the Indemnity Bill of 1857 there was no proposal to increase the rates?—Yes.

13219. Do you recollect proving that the entire interest of the over-borrowed money could be met without an increase of rates, if the Bill of 1857 was passed?—I do. There was a surplus then.

13220. Do you recollect that in 1858 there was an Indemnity Bill without any increase of rating?—Yes.

13221. And did you not prove again that there was a surplus?—Yes, I believe there would have been under circumstances then existing, but I have also shown as to 1864 that if the property of the Corporation was turned to account there would be a large sum arising from the sale of it.

13222. Tell me how in 1864 that same Indemnity Bill had to be introduced with an increase of 4*d.* and 2*d.* on different property?—That arose from the altered state of circumstances.

13223. Will you tell the Commissioners the circumstances that caused the necessity for introducing an increased rating into the Bill of 1864, when in 1857 and 1858 you swore that no increase was necessary?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—I do not think that this is necessary.

Alderman *Mullan.*—I am quite prepared to show that they are quite reconcilcable.

13224. Mr. *Rea.*—Did you examine the Town Council accounts when making a calculation for the Bill of 1857?—I cannot recollect all that I did upon that occasion, but I did all that I considered necessary.

13225. Do you recollect being cross-examined by Mr. Joy before the Committee of the House of Commons?—When? In 1857?—I do not.

13226. Do you remember admitting to him, or any one else, that in 1853 the Town Council were deficient about seventy thousand pounds?

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do not answer that; we will not go into it.

Mr. *Rea.*—I ought to be allowed to go into it to show that in 1853 the Town Council represented they were worth £100,000 and more, while in 1857 their own witness admitted that at that time they were £76,000 to the bad.

Alderman *Mullan.*—I do not think that that is a correct statement.

Mr. *Rea.*—The ratepayers ought to have some evidence put before the Court as to the mode by which these gentlemen, by fraudulent accounts in 1857, got the 4*s.* 6*d.* rate abolished.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Now, Mr. Rea, we will not go into that matter at all.

Mr. *Rea.*—Well, sir, I suppose I must yield.

Colonel *Frazer,* 14th Depôt Battalion, examined by Mr. Commissioner BARRY. Colonel Frazer.

13227. Colonel Frazer, may I ask what military position do you hold?—I command the 14th Depôt Battalion, and during the late disturbances here I commanded the troops at the commencement, before General Haines came here. I have been here about two years.

13228. Now, what was the entire force of the depôt battalion on the 8th August?—There were about 300 effective men, but between the 8th August and the 15th that force was diminished by 150 or 160 men, who were sent away on drafts. That arose because we were in ignorance of any disturbances in the town, no communication having been made to me on the subject. If any such communication had been made I should have detained the troops here.

13229. When first did you receive information of the riots?—At twelve o'clock on the 15th.

13230. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Was that the first official information you received?—It was the first information I received, official or otherwise.

13231. Were you in Belfast?—I was.

13232. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—And on that day you had but 150 men?—Yes, and about forty of the cavalry.

13233. Was any addition made to the force during the riots?—On the evening of the 15th there were about 280 men came down from Dublin, and on the following evening there were about 170 or 180 came down besides.

13234. What was the total force of cavalry you had?—Originally there was but a squadron, but they were increased by degrees to four squadrons, the total force being made up to 1,300.

13235. When did they arrive at that?—I think on the evening of the 17th or the morning of the 18th we had that number. I would remark that in my opinion there was not the least necessity for half the number. The artillery that were sent down were never sent out of barracks, and they might as well have been in Dublin; they never were employed at all. Two guns were brought down. I was out every day all day long, and I never saw the least occasion for more than two or three hundred men being employed.

13236. You mean military?—Yes.

13237. Would you say that those who were to be employed should be infantry or cavalry?—I refer to all together. I think a troop of cavalry and 200 infantry would have been enough, bearing in mind that there was a very large force of constabulary—I believe 1,000 men—besides local police.

13238. You speak of the riots beginning on the 15th?—Yes, I had no cognizance of them before that.

13239. Were you able to form a judgment of the disposition of the constabulary and troops for the suppression of the riots?—It struck me that the cause of the riots coming on was the insufficiency of the numbers of the local police. I paid a good deal of attention to

TWENTY-SECOND DAY. *December 7.* Colonel Frazer.

the police, and it appears to me that even for their ordinary duties they are insufficient in numbers. Any one will see that things go on in the streets which ought not to be allowed, and that is because their numbers are not sufficient. I go down every day a distance of nearly a mile and a half through the town to the Linen Hall, and you never see more than two policemen in that range—one at the corner of York-street and Donegall-street, and one at Bridge-street: you never see more. The consequence is, that the traffic of the town does not appear to me to go on as it ought. You see people standing blocking up the footpath, and carts stopping up the highway. I think that if the police are not sufficient for the ordinary duties of the town, they certainly cannot be for such an outbreak as we have witnessed.

13240. Did you see any of the rioting yourself, Colonel Frazer?—I did.

13241. Now, what organization of the police, as to armament and soforth, would you think preferable for dealing with riots?—I would say, in the first place, that batons are sufficient for the town police, and I would give them no other arms. If they had a proper head, a single head, and were not of sufficient strength, I think the constabulary force added to them would be sufficient to put down riots; but I think it unadvisable that the town police should be armed with anything but batons.

13242. Would you think it well to have the town police partly composed of men accustomed to the use of arms?—That depends on the number of constabulary; if you can get enough of constabulary it would be useless; the men who are armed are useless for the purpose of making arrests; I remarked that in the riots.

13243. Do you think it would be of advantage to have the town force, the permanent police, composed of persons who would be able to use both batons and arms?—It might be an advantage, but I would not arm them.

13244. Are you aware that in some towns the constabulary do duty in towns, and while so employed are only armed with batons?—No, I cannot say that, for I am not well acquainted with Ireland.

13245. Suppose a force like the constabulary, trained to the use of arms, and also knowing how to use batons?—I think that would be a very good force.

13246. Employing them so as to perform the ordinary duties of a town police, and at the same time to act as a more military body in case of riots?—Yes.

13247. Do you think a body of mounted policemen would be advisable?—I do not think the town sufficiently large to require it; I think the cavalry could be used if a mounted force was necessary.

13248. As to cavalry, is there not a difficulty as to separating them when dealing with a mob?—I saw that referred to in the evidence of two officers, Captain Hale and Lieutenant Nevison. I think Captain Hale was right in saying that cavalry and infantry can be separated so long as they remain in eyesight, and in communication with the commanding officer and the Magistrate, but not otherwise.

13249. I suggested that, supposing there were two mobs, there is nothing in military rule to prevent the cavalry from dividing, and one-half driving back one mob, and the other half the other mob. Is that so?—Of course you must not divide the military when their numbers are small, because I am sure Mr. Nevison did not intend to speak of a very small cavalry force. I know the time he was referring to was the evening of the 15th.

13250. How many men would you recommend to have as the police force of Belfast for all purposes?—I do not think that there ought to be less than 350 town police in addition to the fifty constabulary.

13251. You think there should be altogether 400 peace officers?—Yes; but they should be under a single head.

13252. And have you seen enough to say whether that head should be a person unconnected with local politics?—I think the gentleman chosen for that office should have nothing to say to Belfast, and should not be an inhabitant of the place, or connected in any way by marriage or relationship with any member of the Corporation or any Magistrate.

13253. You think, I suppose, that though he might be perfectly efficient, still he would be distrusted by one party or the other?—Yes; and the probability is that it would open a way to the introduction of ineffieiency; as, if once interest was brought to bear on the appointment, you might not get the best man.

13254. With whom do you think the appointment of this head should rest?—I do not see why the appointment should not be in the hands of the Town Council, as is the case in other towns where that is found to work satisfactorily.

13255. What towns do you refer to, may I ask?—The principal towns in England; I would rather not give the names.

13256. Did party feeling run as high there as it does in Belfast?—There is here a party feeling which does not exist there; but I do not think that party feeling would be of any consequence if the person chosen for the office did not belong to Belfast. If it was proved that he belonged to Belfast the appointment should be cancelled.

13257. It has been suggested by some of the witnesses who have been examined that the Government should have a veto on the appointment; what do you think of that plan?—I do not think that the Government ever would carry out the veto, as I should say the best man would always be appointed; but, on the other hand, if the Corporation chose any person connected with themselves, then the Government could step in.

13258. Then you would give the Government the proposed veto?—Yes; it would do no harm.

13259. Did you form any opinion as to whether the mode in which the military and the constabulary were used during the riots was judicious or not?—I do not think it was judicious.

13260. In what respect?—I think there were too many Magistrates; there was no one to direct the police; and as to the military they were employed in a way in which they ought not to be employed. They should not be employed as police, but to suppress a riot by force of arms when the police have failed to do so; but they ought not to be employed to run after mobs, as I saw it done here; and when I saw it I stopped it at once.

13261. Well, with reference to the use that was made of the constabulary, did the mode of working them which was adopted during the riots meet with your approbation?—No, it did not.

13262. In what respect did it fail to meet with your approval?—I do not think that any attempt was made by them to prevent a number of people from assembling together. I remarked a great number of respectable people in the mobs, acting apparently as their leaders, and I saw no attempt made to stop them. On the 15th I was at Christ Church, and I saw a large mob coming from Sandy-row opposite to Christ Church. There was a body of constabulary, and eight or ten of the town police, and apparently about 200 men of the mob that was there were well dressed persons. I waited on horseback till they came up, I then moved inside the railings. The mob was shouting and holding up sticks. When they came up to where the constabulary and police were they stopped for a few minutes, and I saw some of the town police go up to two or three of the most respectable men amongst them, take them by the arm and talk to them, and in a few minutes the mob turned round and went away. It appears to me that the police should at least have taken down the names of those men, or made them prisoners, but nothing of the sort was done, and the mob went away peaceably.

13263. Well, did you observe whether anything could have been done to prevent the people from assembling by patrolling rather than by having the police at different stations with Magistrates? Are you aware that there were stations, and a tendency on the part of the police to remain at them?—There is no doubt that patrolling would have been better, but I never saw any mob during the riots which required any force to disperse it at all. The mobs were principally composed of women and girls and boys. The mob here was different from any that I have ever seen, and was easily

managed. You see there were two mobs, and what was to be done was to prevent the two parties fighting with each other, and neither of them had any wish to attack either the police or the military. I was myself treated with the greatest civility by them. When the police came they always ran off like rabbits, and therefore I say that the use of arms was not necessary.

13264. And therefore I ask whether you think these people could have been prevented from assembling, or have been arrested if there had been a system of patrolling?—Yes, I think it would have been better to have kept moving about, and also to have arrested the most respectable people in the mob.

13265. And you say you saw respectable parties taking part in these proceedings?—Yes, I saw a most respectable man taken for firing a pistol close to where I was. The pistol was taken from him by some of the constabulary. He was a man who certainly ought not to have been in that position.

13266. You did not happen to see those bodies of men that have been spoken of, the navvies or the ship carpenters?—No, I did not; and on the day on which it is said the troops stopped and marked time I was sending out six detachments. Sir Edward Coey was taking them down, and there was no doubt if more assistance was required, there were 200 or 300 men standing in the barrack square who might have been got.

13267. There was no difficulty in the Magistrates obtaining the aid of the military when they wished?—Not the slightest.

13268. I ask that because I got a letter from General Haines saying that he saw something in the evidence of Mr. Lyons casting an imputation on the military, that they would not get out the troops quick enough, and we got the secretary to write to say that there was no such impression on our minds?—The reason for the statement is that Mr. Lyons, I believe, was always with the cavalry, and it takes some twenty minutes always for the cavalry to prepare and mount. It is different with the infantry which can turn out in five minutes, but that is not the case with cavalry.

13269. We did not understand that any imputation was cast in fact upon the military?—Nor did I; I thought it was a misunderstanding at the time.

13270. You said you were about two years in Belfast?—Yes.

13271. And I suppose you have not much acquaintance with the local politics or party disputes?—No; not the slightest.

13272. Could you give us an opinion on this matter; suppose there are 100 men to be called on for duty every day, as the police are here, about how many on average would you fairly anticipate would be invalided?—That would depend on how long you would keep them out.

13273. Fifteen hours a day, with this exception, that every second day they are out fifteen hours, the other days twelve and a half hours?—It would depend on the state of the weather, for constant wet would make a difference.

13274. But take the ordinary weather?—I think in some days there would not be a man invalided at all, but in a week it would be very serious; I think fully twenty men would be knocked up in the course of a week.

13275. That is, twenty would be unfit to perform any duties?—Yes; especially if they had to remain out at night.

13276. Mr. *Green*.—I have no doubt I was quite correct in my statement, taking an average of the duty performed by the local police for the last three years. If anything I was outside the mark as to sickness.

13277. Mr. Commissioner BARRY to Colonel *Frazer*.—Would you say, out of a force of 400 men for both day and night duty, how many would you think should be kept as a reserve available for extraordinary duty; what proportion would you say, that is, independently of those on duty day and night?—I should think one-third should be always off duty.

13278. And you do not think then that any police force would be effective unless one-third was kept in reserve for contingencies?—That would depend if you never had a riot, and only the common work; I think one-third would be too many, but it would be different if you take riots into account.

13279. But with such riots as you saw, do you think there should be one-third in reserve?—There should, certainly, to give the men fair play.

13280. Is there any other remark you wish to make, Colonel Frazer?—The only thing I would wish to remark is, that I think the Town Council ought in future to communicate with the military authorities here before sending to Dublin for any additional military force which is unnecessary.

Mr. *Exham*.—It was not the Town Council, but the Magistrates who did so.

Mr. *Harvey*.—I must say that Colonel Frazer gave assistance to the Magistrates on every occasion, and never refused it.

Mr. *Green*.—Permit me to say that there are five policemen on the route where Colonel Frazer says there are but two, five from the street where the barracks are to the Linen Hall; there is one at the end of Donegall-street, one at the Belfast Bank, one at the Corn Market, one at the Linen Hall, and one at the end of York-street.

13281. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—But does the one at the end of York-street take in all that street?—Yes.

13282. And does the one at the Corn Market take in the Market?—Yes; those places are what we call the heads of the beats, and you generally find the men at those places.

13283. Mr. *Exham* to Colonel *Frazer*.—It appears that though you were at the barracks during the first week you heard nothing of any riots; things must have been pretty quiet in town then?—So far as I know they were.

13284. And you never heard that 150 constables extra came into town on the 15th?—No.

13285. Don't you think that 150 constables extra, with the 160 locals, ought to have been enough to put down anything?—That would depend on how they were led.

13286. Do you object to the police being trained to the use of arms?—I say I object to arms being used in these affairs by the constabulary. I prefer baton men, and I do not think that armed men are so effective as the police for an ordinary town riot.

13287. There was no application made to you, I believe, until Monday?—Not till Monday, the 15th.

13288. And were you down in the town during the previous week?—I was, every day.

13289. And saw nothing?—Nothing.

13290. At what o'clock was it that application was made to you on the 15th?—At about twelve o'clock.

13291. And am I to understand that during that week there were more than 150 men in the barracks?—Oh, certainly.

13292. How many had you in the barracks?—We had 300 effective men on the morning of the 8th, of the infantry, independently of cavalry, which were about forty strong. About eighty went away in the course of the week, and the residue remained.

13293. Then there were about 250 men, independent of recruits and other non-effectives, in the barracks?—Yes.

13294. Who first applied to you?—I could not state at this moment, but I think it was Mr. Lyons. It was a written memorandum that came.

13295. What day was it you say you saw the locals go up and talk to the people who came from Sandy-row?—The 15th.

13296. You said there was a large body of constabulary there too?—About twenty. It was dark; but to the best of my impression, the number was twenty.

13297. Did you hear any orders given to make any arrests?—No.

13298. But you say you saw the locals go up and speak to persons in the crowd. Are you sure it was the locals who did so?—They were the locals. I was standing within the railings. There was one man standing with his shoulder against the railings, and one

TWENTY-SECOND DAY. *December 7.* Colonel Frazer.

of the local police went up and remonstrated with this man, and the man turned away and walked into the crowd.

13299. As I understand, you do not, as a man of experience, find any difficulty in dealing with the riots in Belfast—I mean you do not see any difficulty in dealing with them?—I do not. It is not the ordinary case of an organized body of people assembled to resist public authority. It is not against authority that they assemble, but against each other.

13300. Have you considered at all the question how many men, independently of riots taking place, would be necessary to perform the ordinary police duties of watching at night and keeping order in the streets, apart from the number necessary to enforce the public peace, and to be at hand in case of riots occurring?—My belief is, it requires about one to every 300 inhabitants to do the duty correctly.

13301. Suppose you were told that in other places in Ireland, where there is a population of 80,000 or 90,000 inhabitants, there are only 120 constables to do the ordinary work, would you consider double the number sufficient for Belfast, with its population of 140,000?—I do not think that would be quite sufficient.

13302. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—But would it not make a great difference if the area in which the 80,000 live was not one-half as large as that where the 140,000 live, and if the houses were more numerous in the latter place?—I would say that the size of the place makes a difference.

13303. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—And would it not make a difference also if the 120 constables do not watch at night at all?—Of course.

13304. Mr. *Exham.*—But you have not considered the question at all, how many are necessary for Belfast as a force for watching property at night, and taking care of the streets and markets in the day-time?—Well no, not independently of the force for keeping the public peace, because I think the two must go together, and you must make some calculation on an occasional row in any town.

13305. Would you consider it more judicious to have one body under one chief, or a local body, and the constabulary besides?—I would prefer having the constabulary, in addition to the police.

13306. Well, many of the witnesses have stated that a local force of 300, and 100 constabulary, would be sufficient, the 300 to be armed with batons, and to be under a chief who would be a Magistrate of the town. Would you consider that sufficient, the chief not to act judicially?—Oh no.

13307. Would you consider that force sufficient?—No, not quite, taking into account the size of the town, and the way it is stretching every day. You must make provision for the increase of the town, and you know you cannot always be adding to the police.

13308. But do you take into account that a great portion of the town is not lighted and watched?—I know that; and I would take this opportunity of stating that there is one point near the Ballymena Railway station, where I lived for six months, and during that time there was not a Sunday that there were not crowds there, men fighting and shouting, and not a policeman to be seen.

13309. Is there a constabulary station near that?—There is, but I never saw a man there except going across to fish or something of that sort. I never saw a local policeman there either, and every Sunday there are men fighting, and boys bathing, and running about, positively naked.

13310. How far is the station from the road?—It is within sixty yards of it. It is so bad that ladies have to go another way, in order to avoid these scenes.

13311. How many men, do you know, are there at that station?—I do not know.

13312. Mr. *Harvey.*—Is the place you speak of within the municipal boundary?—No; it is just outside it. I think the municipal boundary turns off at Mr. Verner's gate.

13313. Is it within the beat of the local police?—Well, I think the local police and constabulary just meet there, and it being a sort of no man's land, nobody minds it. Anybody who lives in the neighbourhood would find that his garden is robbed every Sunday. I have had my own robbed every Sunday, and have caught the boys and threshed them for it.

13314. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—And they were never taken up?—Never. I am glad to have the opportunity of saying this.

13315. Mr. *Exham.*—Did you ever see the Bankmore Penitentiary?—No.

13316. You say you do not know much about the politics of Belfast?—I do not.

13317. Mr. *Hamill.*—The time you were standing at Christ Church did many of the people who came there carry clubs or sticks?—In that body a considerable number had large sticks.

13318. Did you consider that a dangerous crowd?—There is no doubt that if they came from Sandy-row, if the constabulary and troops had not been there, there would have been a collision between them and the people of the Pound.

13319. Could the constabulary have made any arrests there?—They could.

13320. And if they had done so were you there to support them?—I was close alongside.

13321. Do you think that the conduct which you have described on the part of the local police was sufficient to create a want of confidence in them as a body?—I think it was an encouragement to the mob to continue as they were going on, as there were no means taken to stop them.

13322. It would create a feeling of dissatisfaction and want of confidence on the other side?—I do not know about that, but a gentleman would naturally say that this was not the way to preserve the peace of the town.

13323. Would you say there was partiality on the part of the local police force from what you saw?—I will not go that length.

13324. Mr. *Exham.*—Were you out through the Pound district?—Yes.

13325. In any district, whether Sandy-row or any other, did you observe anywhere through the town the streets torn up, and the stones piled together?—In some places I saw collections of stones, but I could not say that they were taken up by the mob.

13326. Do you not know yourself that when the police are acting under orders it is not their business to go and make arrests without orders?—I think it is the business of a policeman if he sees a man that he knows in a mob, with a club, brandishing it, to take his name down or arrest him.

13327. Even though there is no Magistrate who orders him to do so?—On a dark night he cannot always be in contact with the officer.

13328. Do you think it wise that during the continuance of riots the police are broken up into bodies of two or three and sent with the constabulary? Do you think that right?—Where the mob is of the nature that it is here, I think it became necessary to divide the police into small parties, supported by constabulary.

13329. We have had it mentioned here that some of the Magistrates did not think it necessary to arrest parties?—That is a matter for their consideration, not mine. I am only giving my opinion as a soldier.

13330. Mr. *Rea.*—Do you know anything more likely to create confusion in the management of men than divided responsibility?—It is bad.

13331. Well, as regards your own regiment now. Suppose you were commanding a body composed half of it and half of another regiment, and had the choice of having the entire body of your own regiment, would you not choose the latter?—No doubt. The men of my own regiment know me personally, and the others do not; but if they did it could make no difference.

13332. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—What Mr. Rea means, Colonel Frazer, is two forces differently constituted?—It would not do for one person to command two forces generally; he might have two subalterns under him.

13333. Suppose two forces as like each other as a regiment of Highlanders and a regiment of men wearing breeches, would it not be better to have all of one force?—It is not the trowsers that makes the man.

13334. With reference to the other matter which you mentioned, are you aware that the non-attendance of the police when the boys were running about naked on the road, arose from the fact that the constabulary had no business to attend to ordinary duty within the municipal borough?—I think the place I speak of is without the municipal boundary. I think the tramway leading from the Antrim railway station up the Antrim road is outside the town.

13335. You are not aware perhaps that the municipal borough extends beyond Castletown?—I know I did not pay the town rates when I was living up there, and therefore I think it is outside.

13336. Did you pay police rate where you lived?—Not lately.

13337. You paid borough rate, 3*d.* in the pound?—I paid a great many rates.

13338. You have seen the constabulary attending as policemen in other parts of Ireland?—It is so long ago that I would not like to say anything about it.

13339. Suppose you had to send a small party of six men to watch these rioters, would you not rather have four constabulary men with batons and two with carbines than four local policemen with batons, and two constables with batons likewise?—If you refer to the riots here I might prefer the two men with carbines, but for ordinary business I would rather have the batons.

13340. Mr. *Rea.*—You will remember one thing, that if you have not constabulary you must fall back on the military?—I do not think the military ought to be called out till the very last.

13341. You do not seem to be aware that the constabulary may act with batons, side-arms, and fire-arms?—I have seen them carrying batons sometimes.

13342. Suppose a discretion lies with the officer to bring them out armed as they may be, would you not prefer in that case that the constabulary should be the force to preserve the peace?—No.

13343. What objection have you to the constabulary force being the force to preserve the peace?—They are not under the Town Council.

13344. But what objection is there in your mind to the constabulary as a force acting for the town of Belfast?—You may call them what you like so long as they are under one head, but I think they ought to be an independent body for the town itself.

13345. But I am speaking of the constabulary force?—I think the objection is their having arms. As I saw them during the riots they had arms only, and not batons.

13346. Then your objection is that when acting they are obliged to carry fire-arms?—Yes.

13347. But suppose they may act with other arms, do you not think they are as good a force as any other?—I have nothing to say against them.

13348. Suppose the local force to be re-organized, do you not think that every local policeman should be drilled to the use of arms, side and fire arms?—Well, my experience is that they might be as well without them. They might be too apt to use them—more so than the military do. It is better, if fire-arms are to be used, that it should be by men who are accustomed to their use.

13349. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Then I suppose, Colonel Frazer, you would not much admire the suggestion that has been made by some persons, of allowing the constables to carry six-barrel revolvers, and go into the crowd with such weapons in their hands?—No. I think a revolver goes off very easily, and in the case of common riots I do not think that deadly weapons should be brought into use.

13350. And you think that if deadly weapons must be used it ought to be with military deliberation?—Yes.

Rodolphus Harvey, esq., examined by Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.

13351. Mr. Harvey, you are Sub-Inspector of Constabulary, I believe?—Yes.

13352. How long have you been in this town?—I came here in the month of September last, about three weeks after the riots.

13353. You had been in Newry while the riots were going on?—Yes.

13354. You know a good deal about the constabulary force, I believe?—Well, I filled a position in Dublin which makes me know a good deal about it.

13355. You were private secretary to Sir Henry Brownrigg, I believe?—Yes, for four years, and during that time I was conversant with the management of the constabulary force.

13356. Have you turned your attention to the mode in which Belfast is policed?—Yes.

13357. Supposing now that the local force was dispensed with, and the police duties of Belfast were performed by the constabulary, have you formed any opinion as to how many men would be necessary?—The number would, I think, depend on whether our men were to discharge the duties of night policemen.

13358. Suppose they were to discharge all the duties that are discharged by the local force, in addition to the duties which they discharge at present?—400 men would, I think, be ample.

13359. Now, could these 400 men discharge the duties of the present local force, and also the duties of constabulary?—They could do so.

13360. And discharge both day and night duty?—Yes, provided the regulations were altered. I see nothing in the system which would prevent our men discharging the duties efficiently, provided the regulations were slightly modified.

13361. Do you know the way the police is managed in Cork?—I do.

13362. I believe the population of Cork is about 80,000?—About that.

13363. All the police duties there are, I believe, performed by the constabulary?—Yes, there are no other policemen there; there are some night watchmen.

13364. How many of your men are there there?—There are about 119 men, including officers.

13365. These, with the occasional assistance of some men from the adjacent county stations, do all the work?—They do.

13366. They do day duty in Cork?—They do duty on the streets in the day-time.

13367. But they are not on their beats during the night?—No; they go out to patrol occasionally.

13368. I believe there is a body of watchmen there?—There are watchmen under the Corporation, who remain out at night.

13369. You think that a force of 400 would be abundant to suppress any attempt at riot in Belfast?—I think that 400 would be an ample force to check any riot that could possibly occur in Belfast; 400 at the outside.

13370. And if there was any unusual rioting there would be no difficulty in getting in a force to assist you from the adjoining county?—None whatever. I am satisfied that three hundred men could be brought in in twenty-four hours.

13371. That would put the town in possession of 700 men?—Yes.

13372. In considering this question, do you think it would be advisable that the whole force should be under one officer?—I think that would be a decided advantage. Whatever force would be in the town, whether locals or not, or a mixed force, whether a partly civil force, or a constabulary force with fire-arms, I think they should be under one head.

13373. Should that officer have the commission of the peace?—I think he should—decidedly.

13374. Do you agree with the gentlemen who say that he should not sit at Petty Sessions with the other Magistrates?—I do; he should be like the Police Commissioners in Dublin. I think he would have quite enough to do to direct the police.

13375. I believe many County Inspectors formerly held the commission of the peace?—Yes.

13376. Do you think the head of the force should reside in Belfast?—Yes. I think it would be an ad-

TWENTY-SECOND DAY. *December 7.* Rodolphus Harvey, esq.

vantage if the head of the force was intrusted with the commission of the peace, and resided in Belfast.

13377. Now, as to the armament and equipment of the police, they are at present armed with batons?—We also have a supply of batons.

13378. Are they used on patrol with you?—Not in Belfast at present.

13379. But in many parts of Ireland are they?—Yes, in Cork and Limerick, and nearly all the towns the constabulary carry batons when they are doing street duty.

13380. Have they side-arms also?—In Cork they leave them at the stations.

13381. So that they have only batons in the street, no side-arms, and no rifles?—Merely batons.

13382. And that is in accordance with the arrangements of the police force?—Quite so. Part of the regulations is that when men from country districts come into towns they leave their rifles at the stations and bring out batons.

13383. Now, without any change being made in the force, or any Parliamentary powers being given to the heads of the constabulary, is it competent to make them use batons like any other force?—I think that is a mere question of regulation; and the Inspector-General, with the sanction of the Lord Lieutenant, has power to modify the existing code of rules.

13384. Then the police constable belonging to the constabulary could be in the same position as the constable of the local force?—I believe a question might arise under a section of the Municipal Corporations Act as to whether the constabulary in a town should not act under the general rules of the service.

13385. But they are so drilled that they could act under one form or the other?—Clearly.

13386. Do you think it an advantage that any body of these men in Belfast should be so drilled as to be able to use muskets on occasion?—From what I have observed in the town, and after having had the advantage of listening to the evidence at the Commission, I think a body of men trained to the use of arms are necessary for this town.

13387. Now, these 400 men whom you have mentioned, do you think they should be all drilled so as to be able to use arms when necessary?—I think they should all be trained, and all act under the same orders.

13388. Then on ordinary occasions they might do duty with batons, and, if necessary, under their officer they would be in a position to use fire-arms?—I think so, and we can in fact do that at present.

13389. Have you turned your attention at all to the question of the Magistracy here? There are two resident Magistrates here now, one, Mr. Orme, and the other, Mr. O'Donnell. Do you think there should be two here continually?—I think, from the extent of Belfast, and what I have observed, that it is necessary to have two Magistrates here always. There is but one here now. Mr. O'Donnell is only here temporarily.

13390. Now, the head of the police would be a Justice of the Peace according to your views. Do you see any reason why the resident Magistrates should be confined to doing duty sitting in the police-office?—I think their services might be useful in cases of general rioting, but I would have them act in such cases under the head of the police. That might, perhaps, be objectionable, but that could be avoided by sending down the Assistant-Inspector-General of Constabulary, who has precedence over the stipendiary Magistrates. I am aware that a legal opinion has been given to that effect.

13391. But they do not generally take the power on themselves?—No; Major Esmonde, from his own evidence, did not.

13392. I believe all Inspectors-General are *ex-officio* Magistrates?—Yes, for every county.

13393. Have you considered into how many districts the town of Belfast should be divided for police purposes?—I think it should be divided into four.

13394. But you would have an officer of the rank of sub-inspector in each district?—I would apply the system of having one in each district, and have him to reside in it.

13395. Would you have any sub-districts in each of the four districts?—According to our system each would be sub-divided. The men are not generally kept in very large barracks, except as to the reserve force; and I would have small divisions in each district.

13396. Do you think it necessary that the men should reside in barracks?—I think, as far as possible, all the police in town should. Their services may be required at any moment, and it would be a great advantage that they should be in barracks, ready to turn out at a moment's notice. I would have very few married men in Belfast. If the constabulary were introduced there would be facilities for removing married men.

13397. Do you think it would be an advantage for Belfast to have the main body of the constabulary to draw upon, besides these reasons?—It is part of the constabulary system to remove any man who becomes connected by marriage or otherwise with the district in which he serves; he is at once removed.

13398. Is it found advisable to have that rule?—Yes; and the adoption of the rule has been attended with good results.

13399. It prevents favouritism?—Yes.

13400. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Or the notion that there is local favouritism?—I think the rule beneficial.

13401. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Would you have lock-ups in the barracks?—Yes, we always have lock-ups in the barracks. I know that taking a prisoner a long way through the streets in times of excitement, always drags a crowd after who follow to the station merely from curiosity.

13402. Do you think that prejudicial to the peace of the town where it occurs?—Very; and I think the nearer the place of confinement is to the place where the arrest takes place, the better it is for the peace of the town. At present, when a member of the local force makes an arrest in a distant part of the town, he has to bring his prisoner to the central station, and while he is doing so, his beat is left unprovided for, I suppose.

13403. In the day time would you suggest that the men should be armed with batons only?—Either with batons or side-arms.

13404. Do you think the wearing of side-arms would detract from their efficiency as local or civil constables?—I have never heard of a case where it has been attended with bad consequences. Our men have shown themselves fit to be intrusted with them, and I have never heard of a case where they have used them indiscreetly.

13405. In the case of coming to a town the officer can direct them to leave their side-arms at the barracks?—He can.

13406. Do you think, from what you know of the town, that with such a force, two resident Magistrates, and a Commissioner of Police intrusted with the commission of the peace, that the local Magistrates should interfere with the preservation of the peace in case of riots?—I think not; but that they should leave the direction of the force to the head of the force, with the assistance of the two resident Magistrates of the town, or any number that the Government sent.

13407. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Why would you say that strange resident Magistrates would be better than the local Magistrates?—I think it would give the public the idea that if they had to resort to extreme measures it was not from any partiality.

13408. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—You would have one chief in case of riots?—Yes.

13409. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We had it from one gentleman that he felt a difficulty in acting from knowing the people so well?—I think most gentlemen residing in the town would have a difficulty in serving on those occasions, and would rather leave the duty to stipendiary Magistrates. In most other towns they do so.

13410. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you think the Mayor from his position as head of the Corporation would be entitled to some authority?—I think his assistance would be of great advantage; but I think while the head of the force might consult him, yet he should act, and be the responsible person. I think the local knowledge of the Mayor would be of great assistance.

13411. If riots occur, do you think the sub-inspector

and his men should be left in their own districts?—I think they should be responsible for their own districts, and, if possible, not be removed.

13412. And should the earliest information of anything occurring be sent to the chief and the Mayor?—I think the chief should reside at a centre station, and the earliest information should be sent to that station.

13413. When an extra force of constabulary is brought into a town, do you think that they should be kept together at a central station, to be a reserve?—I not only consider it advisable, but I think it necessary, in order to have that number of men as effective as they ought to be.

13414. Do you think there should be a large barrack where a number of men could be collected?—I think there should, in a central position.

13415. Are you aware, from what you have heard, that there were inconveniences here arising from the constables being quartered in lodgings?—I not only know that, but also that there was considerable delay in having the men ready for duty; and I know myself, from having done duty at contested elections, that there is the greatest disadvantage in having the men in lodgings. They are usually provided with straw at some place, and the men coming in are thus kept together, and ready to turn out.

13416. Do you think the old police-court here would be a convenient place?—I think it would be the best site for a central barrack.

13417. There was some observation made that the constabulary were not effective in making arrests, and that was attributed to their being incumbered with muskets. If the muskets were left at home would they be effective for that purpose?—Yes; and they ought to be more effective in the town, as they execute all the warrants in it.

13418. And they carry handcuffs I believe?—On all parades it is the officers' business to see that they are provided with handcuffs.

13419. During the late riots did they make any arrests?—They did.

13420. Do you know was there a system of sending out men with side-arms only?—I know that when there was a search for arms, one-fourth of the men were sent out with side-arms only, to make the search, supported by armed men, and having the assistance of the military.

13421. Now, do you think it would be advisable that the officers—I do not mean the chief, but the officers—should be changed occasionally?—I think changes would be advisable, particularly when the responsible and resident officer here would have the least reason to suspect that they had become too intimate with the people of Belfast.

13422. Would you give the chief officer control to arrange these matters, subject, perhaps, to an appeal?—The Inspector-General of Constabulary constantly receives reports from the officers in command, and through the proper channels, and he knows when it is advisable to remove either officers or men.

13423. The constabulary are, generally speaking, popular with the people, are they not?—They are. I do not think they ever stood higher with the bulk of the people than now; and I have never known an instance where there were members of the force of different religions together where there was the least disturbance of the proper harmony in the stations. In point of fact, in all the stations they live on the best of terms together.

13424. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—And when they are called upon to act as policemen, they do so without regard to religion?—Yes.

13425. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Do you think that a body of mounted police would be useful in Belfast?—I think so; there is a large troop of mounted policemen at the depot, and we could have an increase of them.

13426. Now, considering that 400 men, with occasional reserves, would be enough, when the reserves come in, do you think it would be of advantage to have one united force at the disposal of the authorities?—I think so; I think it would be a great disadvantage to have two forces who do not acknowledge the same officers, and are not in fact bound to obey the orders of the officers of each force.

13427. How many men are there in Belfast now of the constabulary?—At present, besides the fifty-two, there are about 205 men. They have been reduced of late.

13428. At present there are about 257 altogether?—Yes.

13429. Do you think those are requisite here?—I should recommend that they should be left here at present.

13430. Now, from your own observation of the town, Mr. Harvey, irrespective of any question as to the force required for the future, do you think the local force is sufficient for the ordinary purposes of the town?—I am decidedly of opinion that, so far as numbers are concerned, they are not sufficient.

13431. Mr. *Exham.*—Now, Mr. Harvey, you have of course a very natural liking for your own force, is not that so?—Yes.

13432. Do you mean a personal liking for the members or for the force?—Oh, for the force; whichever way you take it.

13433. I am sure you think they are a credit to the country?—Well, I am proud of being a member of it.

13434. And of course your wish and feeling would be that it would be more advisable to have constabulary altogether in Belfast?—I have no desire to have them performing all the duties in Belfast, but I think they would be as efficient as any other force.

13435. But you stated that you would wish to see them in Belfast.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—No, that was not it. I went on the supposition that supposing the constabulary to be the body appointed for Belfast, I wished to know what arrangements should be made with respect to them.

13436. Mr. *Exham.*—I think, then, Mr. Harvey, you are of opinion that 400 men, no matter whether local police, supplemented by constabulary, or constabulary alone, would be sufficient?—I think 350 would be sufficient, if we had not to keep the men on beats at night.

13437. But, no matter; to do all the duties, 400 would be sufficient?—I think amply so, bearing in mind that in July, and when anniversaries are coming round, we could have, within twenty-four hours, several more brought in. I think 400 ought to be able to do it.

13438. How many men came in last July?—About 200.

13439. That would make up the 400 about?—About 300.

13440. Now, let me come to this question; you know you find that the Dublin police work well?—I have never heard any complaints about them; they are a most efficient body of men.

13441. That force have not fire-arms?—No.

13442. Then you think that a judicious system for Dublin?—I do not think that Dublin requires that the men should have fire-arms.

13443. There are riots there too?—I never saw any party riots there. The constabulary depot is close to Dublin, and on one occasion within my recollection the whole force was employed in Dublin in aid of the police. That was in 1859, when Lord Eglinton came. As well as I remember our men came in without their rifles.

13444. Is it your opinion that for Belfast an armed force is best?—It would be against regulation to use arms in the town without necessity.

13445. Did you hear Colonel Frazer state that he thought a force not trained to arms would be necessary?—I understood Colonel Frazer to say that the less a civic force had to do with arms the better.

Colonel *Frazer.*—Yes, you are so far right; that is my opinion, that a civic force, as a rule, should be accustomed to the use of batons, and that if necessary the military should be called in; but I object to their being made use of all day long.

13446. Mr. *Exham.*—As I understand, Mr. Harvey, you would suggest a force of 400 ordinary constabulary?—I give no recommendation. I only express an opinion. I say that the constabulary would be as desirable as any other force.

Twenty-second Day.

December 7.

Rodolphus Harvey, esq.

13447. And I suppose you would supply every man with a rifle?—I would see no objection to that.

13448. And each man should have his rifle in barracks, and take care of it, and have his ammunition?—Yes; I see no objection to that. He might on his ordinary duty carry a baton, and the having a rifle would not make him less capable of doing so.

13449. But I want to know do you agree that it would be better to have a local force of 300 men trained to batons only for civic purposes, and then to have 100 constabulary to come in when necessary?—I would prefer to have one force.

13450. And that one trained to arms?—To act as one man.

13451. Then, according to the regulations of your force, they would be under the orders of their own officer from time to time?—Certainly.

13452. Then you stated that you would suggest that the head of the force was to be a Magistrate, and should on occasions consult the Mayor—do you mean that he should be under the Mayor at all?—I think the Mayor is a superior civic Magistrate.

13453. Then you would have the chief of the force to act under the Mayor in case of riots?—No; my idea is that he should have the power of directing the force in case of riots, but that he should be able to co-operate with the Mayor.

13454. But which would you say should give way to the other—is the Mayor's opinion to be set at nought, or the other's?—I think it would be better that the officer having the charge of the force should be empowered to act on his own responsibility; but as the law stands, I think the Mayor is the superior.

13455. But is it your opinion that the officer should be under the orders, in any degree, of the chief of the town?—My own opinion is that the officer in charge of the force should have the power to act for the preservation of the peace, according to the best of his judgment, independent of the Mayor. That is my opinion.

13456. Then in fact you would suggest that he should not take orders from the Mayor, and that the Mayor should be nobody in the town?—I think the Mayor might be biassed, and that it would be well to have the officer to have the confidence of the public at large, and act on his own responsibility; but I have already stated that I think it would be good that the Mayor should take a part in suppressing any disturbances. I know that when the Mayor of Belfast came back Major Esmonde got every assistance from him.

13457. Tell me, Mr. Harvey, do you think that the officer should be to any extent under the directions of the Mayor—I mean now for the ordinary duties of the town, as watching markets and the like—so that the officer should be responsible to the Mayor?—To the same extent, I would say, as the Commissioner of Police in Dublin is bound to consult the Lord Mayor of Dublin.

Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—That is not at all.

13458. Mr. *Exham.*—You think it would be better not to have the officer under the Mayor at all, as he would have the confidence of all parties. Now, could you tell me what officer, appointed by what body, would be likely to have the confidence of all parties in Belfast?—I would like to have him above suspicion.

13459. And who should appoint him?—I heard people who gave evidence on that.

Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—It is not fair to press Mr. Harvey on that.

13460. Mr. *Exham.*—Mr. Harvey, you would suggest that stipendiary Magistrates coming into the town should have power to act?—They would have power to act.

13461. And do you mean to say that in a place like Belfast it would be well to deprive the local Magistrates of power to act?—I would not deprive them of the power of acting by law; but I think as a matter of expediency they should not act.

13462. Do you think they should be supplied with men?—Certainly not on those occasions.

13463. Then you would let them go into the streets as Magistrates, but give them no power to suppress riots?—I say it would be desirable if they would leave the direction of affairs, as the Magistrates in Dublin do, in the hands of the heads of the police when the town is disturbed.

13464. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—You think the head of the force should be unfettered by anybody?—Yes.

13465. But that the local Magistrates might give every available assistance?—Yes; what would be the use of the head of the force if Mr. A. or Mr. B. could come up and take the command from him?

13466. Mr. *Exham.*—I think you said that your men had the greatest experience in making arrests under warrants?—Yes; it is they who do it under the Petty Sessions Acts; it is they who are obliged to execute all the Magistrates' warrants.

13467. And you think that because they can do that when there are no riots, they would do it as well when there are riots, as the local force?—I think their being habituated to make arrests answers the objection made.

13468. Do you think it better to have them a body who know the inhabitants, or to have them shifted about?—I think it would be an advantage that they should be a body who would know the inhabitants, but I think it would also be an advantage that they should be shifted periodically.

13469. Then you do not agree with those who think that they should be persons who from being here knew the people, and could identify them?—I would not change them too hurriedly. Our men are obliged to know all householders; we cannot do that in Belfast we are so few. I would not change the men too hurriedly from Belfast, but I think they might he removed gradually, always leaving some who knew the people.

13470. Have you any suggestion to make as to night-watching?—So far as night duty is done by the Dublin Metropolitan Police, I think our men might do it if so directed.

13471. And would and could do it?—Yes.

13472. Of course you would suggest that, as the night police in Dublin, certain men should be told off according to the directions of the chief, for that duty?—That might be carried out.

13473. Of course you are aware that legislation would be necessary for that?—I am not clear on that.

13474. Was there not an opinion given by the Law Adviser to the Castle, that it could not be done without new powers from Parliament?—I do not think the Law Adviser was aware of a clause in the Belfast Act, which gives the constabulary power to act in that way. In Belfast we have all the powers of local constables.

13475. But you do not act on them?—We have more than we can do. Colonel Frazer mentioned the case of a nuisance in the neighbourhood where he lived some time ago; and as it has been mentioned, I must state that there are only five men at that station, which is half a mile distant from the place where the disturbance, which Colonel Frazer spoke of took place, and those five men have to go as far as the Cave Hill, and the mountain on the other side.

13476. Can you tell me the reason why only so small a portion of the police force was allocated to Belfast?—Yes; because the Town Council did not apply for it.

13477. Do you know the principle on which the schedule to the Act of Parliament, which gives a certain number of men to each county, was prepared?—I do not.

13478. Under that schedule, would not Belfast be entitled to a couple of hundred men?—Belfast is not in the schedule.

13479. But according to the same scale as Cork and Waterford, would it not be entitled to two hundred?—I have not considered that carefully, but I should say that the number in Lord Naas's Bill, one hundred, would be given.

13480. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—You are assuming, Mr. Exham, that population only is taken as the test for the number of police. If this is done on a principle arranged by the Government authorities, they will understand this.

13481. Mr. *Exham.*—You say it was found here that the fifty odd men—Colonel Frazer spoke of what

occurred before the riots,—you say that the force you had in Belfast was not sufficient; was there any application sent in by the officers that you know of, stating that the force was not sufficient to watch their district? —I never heard a complaint from that locality, till Colonel Frazer made it to-day.

13482. But I understood you to say that the fifty men you had here were insufficient for the work?—Yes.

13483. How far back was that so found?—Those men belong to the County Antrim force, and unless you augment the whole force in the county, you cannot augment the number at any particular stations.

13484. Has the County Antrim force ever been augmented?—Yes, the last time the schedule was altered, the County Antrim got a small increase of force.

13485. But Belfast?—There has been no increase of the force there for the last six years. The Town Council might have had as many as they liked, by paying half the expense. Our not having men enough has detracted from the efficiency of the fifty men here, for we have a mixture of civic duty to do in Belfast.

13486. The schedule cannot be altered?—It must be altered at the end of every five years.

13487. But as population decreases in particular places has the constabulary not been removed from them and added to other places?—It does not depend upon population alone.

13488. But as the population has increased in particular places, has not the force been increased in those places?—Not the whole force, but in the localities.

13489. Has there been an addition to the force within the last six years?—There has been none before these riots, except on exceptional occasions.

13490. How long has it been since there was any addition?—I think not within the last ten years.

13491. Has not the population of Belfast increased nearly fifty thousand within the last ten years, and not a single extra policeman given by Government to it?—I heard it increased twenty thousand between 1851 and 1861, and no doubt when the mills which are being built now are finished, a large increase of population may still be expected.

13492. And is it not necessary, even if there were no riots, that the police force should be increased?—It is absolutely necessary. I am sure it would be unsafe to leave Belfast without the 250 men that are here now.

13493. But without riots at all, and merely for the civic duties, would you not require a larger body than the fifty-two men that you have?—No doubt; that is my opinion; but I am not aware that any application was made on the subject.

13494. Do you think if there was a local force of 300 men under an efficient chief, and 100 of the constabulary, that that would be sufficient?—I would rather have all under one. I think that under the arrangement you suggest by your question, there should be 300 locals, and I should not like the conflict of the two forces at all; it would detract from the efficiency of the 100 men of the constabulary. I think the town of Belfast would require 400 trained men to do the duty properly.

13495. How many men would you have for the night duty?—I would not have night men at all; I would have the Dublin system of eight hours on duty and the rest off.

13496. And how many men would you think it necessary to have on duty at night?—One-third. You should have I suppose 120 men on duty at night.

13497. But would you require 120 men to be out in the day time?—Belfast is a very large place.

13498. Do you think it would be necessary to increase the day force three times?—I think 300 men would be entirely inadequate.

13499. Were you here the first week of the riots?—I succeeded Mr. Garraway. I was not here during the first week.

13500. Mr. *Hamill.*—The force through the country, so far as you know, is a mixed force of all religions, is it not, in proportion to the division of religion in the country?—Yes, that proportion is kept up as far as possible.

13501. And they always act in harmony together? —They do. I have acted with them, patrolling at night and all day, and have always seen them obey their officers; I have seldom had to complain of disobedience.

13502. Well, now, as to the religion of the officers?—

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—You need hardly ask about that, Mr. Hamill; we think, too, that you have had enough from the evidence of Mr. Harvey.

Mr. *Hamill.*—Well, sir, I will not ask the question.

Mr. *Harvey.*—Religion is not minded at all; it is never spoken of.

13503. Mr. *Rea.*—You said that care was taken to preserve the numbers of the sects in the constabulary in proportion to the population in the country?—I have reason to know that that is attended to, and considered an important matter in order to give the people confidence.

13504. And has not that had the result anticipated? —During eight years I never had a complaint from any inhabitant of any town where I was ever quartered on the subject.

13505. Could it not be easily arranged, if the constabulary force were to be the force to take charge of Belfast for the future, that the new force could be composed half and half?—My men here now are composed of very nearly equal numbers in point of religion; I think it could be easily done.

13506. Do you not consider it necessary as a matter of policy that the local force should be, as far as possible, composed half and half of the two religions?—Wherever sectarian feeling prevails I think it expedient to have them composed of equal numbers.

13507. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Don't you think you might march into Belfast to-morrow, and no one would know during half a dozen years what religion your men belonged to?—Yes.

13508. I do not know whether you said whether the existing regulations of the constabulary, without being altered by Act of Parliament, would enable the constabulary to perform the duties of night-watching? —I am not clear upon that as a general thing; but so far as Belfast is concerned I think that might be.

13509. Do you think the facility of reinforcing the body here as occasion would require from the same body, so that both would form a homogeneous force, would be an advantage, as the men brought in in case of riots would act more easily with the men in town?—No doubt; the men being accustomed to the same system of drill and the same regulations as to roll-call, and having to be in quarters at the same hours, the officers would always know where to look for their men, and have them in readiness to act.

13510. Do you also think it an advantage that the force should not be completely localized, so that parties could be removed if they became connected with the town, or engaged in business in it?—I think if a party engaged in business, it would be against discipline, and that he should be removed in case of his forming a connexion of any kind with the town.

13511. And that particularly in a place like Belfast? —Yes. I would wish to call attention to some mistake that was made as to the cost of policemen. One gentleman said it would cost £90 for each. So far as extra constabulary are concerned the rank and file of the force only cost £35 10*s.*, and the average cost of the Dublin police is only £49 per man. I think a constable, if required to do night duty, should get extra pay.

13512. Mr. *Exham.*—But does the £35 10*s.* include the cost of arms?—We need not consider that; that is what they are given for.

13513. Mr. *Rea.*—How much would you give for the night duty?—I would place them on the same footing as the Dublin police, and give £41 or £42 a man.

December 7.

Mr. Guthrie.

13514. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—It was merely with respect to a document that we asked for your attendance, Mr. Guthrie. Do you see that document?—I do.

13515. Is it in your handwriting?—It is, all but that bit there.

13516. Is it correct according to your knowledge?—It is.

13517. Mr. *Rea.*—When did you make that out?—I believe it was before the Town Council went to Parliament last year.

13518. Now, Mr. Guthrie, were you at the Town Council meeting yesterday?—I was.

13519. Did you hear Mr. Lindsay reading statistics with regard to a correspondence with the Town Clerks of Birmingham and other places?—I did.

13520. Well, now, would you be surprised to hear that Mr. Mullan came up here this morning to prove Mr. Lindsay's statistics?—I know nothing about what he did this morning.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—And we will know nothing about it.

13521. Mr. *Rea.*—Was that correspondence between those Town Clerks and you?—I wrote to the Town Clerks alluded to, and handed the answers which I received to the Mayor.

13522. Now, Mr. Guthrie, do you remember the time that the Town Council proved that the population of the borough in 1867 should be 259,238?—I do not believe that the Town Council ever attempted to prove that.

13523. Do you not recollect that before the Government Commissioners, Messrs. Norman and Leech, Mr. Rogers swore that according to his calculation the population in 1867 would be 259,238?—I do not know anything of what took place at that Commission. I was not connected with the Town Council at that time.

13524. Supposing it to be the fact, would not that cause you to be doubtful about the Town Council statistics?—I do not know.

[The Commissioners objected to the question.]

13525. I want to know about the deficiency that prevents us having a single policeman at £35 10*s.* Tell me, have you made any calculation as Town Clerk of the probable expenditure and revenue for next year?—The Corporation have their finance committee for that.

13526. They put in a calculation of the expenditure for next year?—It was not made by me, but by the accountant and surveyor, and the officers who know the details of the working of the different departments.

13527. Is it the fact that there is a deficiency of £300 or something like it?—Until Sir Richard Griffith's valuation is put into the hands of the Town Council next year, all calculations must be mere suppositions.

13528. Mr. Guthrie, I will show the value of the statistics of the Town Council. Do you recollect making out the property accounts of the Town Council for 1851, 1852, and 1853?—I do; but I will not go into those accounts unless the Commissioners ask me to do so.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—And indeed we will not.

13529. Mr. *Rea.*—Well now, Mr. Guthrie, with regard to those accounts, were you not examined before the House of Lords' Committee in 1853?—I was.

13530. And did you not prove those accounts to be correct statements according to your knowledge?

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—We cannot go into what this gentleman proved in 1853 before the House of Lords.

13531. Mr. *Rea.*—This gentleman has been Town Clerk since 1853, and if I prove that before the House of Lords the Town Council put in accounts to show that they were £84,000 to the good, when they were nearly that to the bad, you would place little reliance on their statistics, and would report that they ought to be compelled to pay for the increased police force. The real reason why the police force was not increased was, that they threw away £5,000 a year.

Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—We have already stated that we would not go into the question of the 4*s.* 6*d.* rate.

13532. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—(*To the witness.*)—To your knowledge or belief did the Town Council ever put in any fraudulent statistics?—Never.

13533. Mr. *Rea.*—Did they to your knowledge or belief ever pack the burgess roll?—Never.

13534. Or tamper with the voters?—I know nothing about them.

Colonel Frazer.

Colonel *Frazer* recalled.

13535. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Colonel Frazer, have you considered the subject of police arrangements at all?—Yes.

13536. I believe your brother is the Commissioner of Police for the city of London?—Yes.

13537. Do you think it a good system to have a policeman continually on the same beat?—No; I think it is bad; they should be changed about; they ought of course to make themselves acquainted with the appearance of the people on their own beat, and then be moved about; but if they stay on the same beat they will make acquaintances.

13538. Mr. *Exham.*—Is that your opinion as to the night force also?—It is. I think it is an advantage that they should be moved and know all the localities about, particularly in a small place. But all these things should be left so much to the head of the police that he is far the best judge, and will do what is best in every respect. I do not think that any other person could know properly about it.

David Ruddle.

David Ruddle.

13539. I wish to give evidence before you. I come here as a ratepayer who has suffered a great deal from time to time from the riots at Belfast. I carry on business in a locality where the majority of the people are Roman Catholics.

13540. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Are you a Roman Catholic or a Protestant yourself?—I am a Protestant, and I want to say that during the past riots in Belfast our locality has always been left unprotected by the authorities.

13541. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—What locality is that?—Smithfield. Well, I have often applied to the authorities to leave us the men that we have on regular watch day and night, when any riots arise in Belfast, and they always take them away and leave us none.

13542. Mr. Commissioner DOWSE.—Who are the authorities you speak of?—Those at the police office, those who have charge of the day and night constables. Well, I have been a witness of many riots in Belfast for twenty years, and from what I have seen our locals never get fair play to put down riots. I may just refer to one, some years ago in Millfield, where two parties met each other to throw stones. There were four constables to separate them, and they acted very cleverly in keeping them separate. They had to use a good deal of force, and for that they were returned over to stand their trial at the assizes, and I bailed them out with other bailsmen. I thought it was a great act of injustice to the constables to put them on their trial after they had run great danger in doing their duty.

13543. How long was this ago?—I suppose about four years ago.

13544. Do you know anything of the kind having occurred in the late riots?—Well, this year they did not leave any constables with us. At the same time that I refer to, my house was wrecked. Well, these late riots I got orders sent to me, by the post too, that my place was marked; and I boarded up my windows. On one evening there was a crowd of men and boys came together opposite my house, and one who appeared to be the leader stepped out and said, "Now for Hanna's" —the meeting-house. I just stepped out and took a gun in my hand, and said, "Now, boys, not for Hanna's; the first man that throws a stone I will shoot at him;" and nothing was done. Another night they came to demand me to give up my arms, and I refused. Well, I have seen a good deal in this Court of witnesses who were suggesting to do away with the local force. I think if they were brought up to 200 men, under a proper head, it would tend to the preservation of the peace; and there is another arrangement which might be carried out, that in each ward there might be 100 special constables armed with clubs, taken from the residents in each ward, Liberals and Conservatives, for to aid in the putting down the riots.

13545. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—And who is to decide who is a Liberal and who is a Conservative?

13546. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Or suppose when they got their clubs they attacked each other?—Oh, no danger of that. I am sometimes called a Liberal and sometimes a Conservative. I remember on one occasion there was a man I believed to be an honest man, and he was taken up for a Ribbonman, and I bailed him out. He was tried and convicted. After his four years he came back, and he would not then be admitted to his place in the market; but I went and said he should get his place again, and get another chance; and he did so.

13547. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—You would not object to pay a little more rate, and have a better police? —I would rather pay a little more taxes than have to pay so often for mending my windows as I have to do.

13548. What valuation do you pay upon?—On about £200.

13549. What business do you follow?—I am a cabinet-maker.

13550. Mr. *Exham.*—You had a gun yourself as you say that night; did you see arms with anyone else? —Yes. I saw arms with a great many of the crowd; and I saw the police passing men who had arms, and I thought they should have arrested them. I saw constables passing men who were rowing, and I thought they should have arrested them, and they did not.

13551. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Both locals and constables?—Yes; I thought they seemed to be there rather to carry it on than otherwise. Half the force, if properly used, would have put it down.

13552. Mr. *Exham.*—Did you see arms given out of any house?—I would rather not answer that. There was a crowd about a house where I know there was arms for sale, and I requested some constables to go and protect the man's property; but they did not.

13553. I do not want names; but did you see arms given out of any house; did you go to the constabulary and mention that, or to any Magistrate?—Well, I did go to ask for men to protect property in a house where there was arms for sale, at the request of the owner of the shop.

13554. But did you see arms given out of a house, and if so, did you go to the authorities and speak of it? —I went to the authorities and asked for men to come to Smithfield at the request of the owner of the arms, and to get protection for the house.

13555. But did you see arms given out of any house to any person, and if so, did you go and mention the fact to any of the authorities?

13556. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Did you report to any of the authorities that you saw arms given out of any house?—I went to the authorities to get a protection for a house, and I could not get the protection; and I think the crowd came and got the arms.

13557. Mr. *Rea.*—Mr. Ruddle, don't you know that the fact is, that Mr. Campbell, to save his good arms, gave out a few old pistols? Do you know that M'Connell, who was shot, had been a local policemen at one time?—I do not.

13558. Did you ever hear it?—I never did.

13559. How long before the arms were given out to the mob from that place did you go ask for protection for it?

13560. Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—Did you see them given out?—I saw them in the people's hands, but I did not see them given out.

13561. Mr. *Rea.*—How long before the mob came, did the owner ask you to go and get protection for him? —About an hour.

13562. Did you ever state that you saw arms given out of this house?

Mr. Commissioner Dowse.—We have had enough of this, and we will not allow the question to be put.

Mr. *Rea.*—It is the owner of the place who wishes the question to be asked.

13563. Now, Mr. Ruddle, did you ever state to any one that you saw Mr. M'Kenna, the editor of the *Ulster Observer*, handing arms out of Herman Campbell's shop? —It is better for you to drop that.

13564. It is not. I ask it at the request of Mr. M'Kenna. You came here as a witness, and I ask you on cross-examination, did you ever state to any person or persons that you saw that? Say yes or no?—Well, that is a thing I cannot say yes or no to. I will say nothing about it; I do not want to open up an old circumstance, and it would be better not.

13565. Did you ever state it?—I have said what I told you.

13566. Is it false or true?

Mr. *Rea.*—Well, as the witness won't answer the question, I will not ask it any more.

Mr. *Ruddle.*—There is another question, and that is the partiality of the Town Council.

Mr. *Rea.*—I am not going to ask you about that?—I was going to say that the Town Council has a great deal of property let in the town, and that most of it is let to Roman Catholics who vote against them.

Mr. *M'Kenna*, editor of the *Ulster Observer*.

Perhaps you will let me explain this matter.

13567. Mr. Commissioner Barry.—Is there any truth in the suggestion which has been thrown out about your giving out arms?—None whatever. I heard on the morning of the 16th that the mob was at the house of Mr. Campbell. I went up there and found a crowd, and advised them to go away. Finding that my remonstrances were not attended to, I went into the house at Mr. Campbell's request, and after being there awhile I came out and told the people that there was not a single weapon to be had in it. I told them when I came out that there was not. This I did at Mr. Campbell's request. I thought they would tear down the house, but I reasoned with them and they went away, and there is an end of that. I thought when the question was put by Mr. Exham that it was in reference to that occurrence, for I know it has been said that I gave arms to the crowd out of Mr. Campbell's windows.

TWENTY-SECOND DAY.

December 7.

David Robinson.

David Robinson.

13568. Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—Well, sir, what is your evidence about?—It is in reference to the turning of the funeral into Donegall-square.

13569. Have you anything new to say?—Yes. I was one of the persons composing the funeral, and it was I turned the horses into Donegall-place. I was about the door of the place that the funeral was brought from half an hour before it left. It was called a procession, but there were no arrangements made, and it was only for their own convenience of travelling that the people composing it fell into five or six deep. I was close to the father of the corpse. The reason we took the streets was, because we thought it the most respectable; and I went out of sympathy for the father. When we came opposite the Linen-hall, where the funeral was going to turn up Donegall-place, Green and M'Kittrick came and took a hold of the horses, and wanted to prevent them from going that way. I went to the father of the corpse, and asked him would he like the funeral to turn. He told me he would not, and I then went forward, took the horses' heads, and said, "Forward, then;" but if two gentlemen who were there had been forward two steps we would not have turned at all. As to our having arms, I had arms myself, but no one saw them, and the reason I had them was this—the last riots we had I was beaten within twenty yards of the police, and this time I carried arms the whole time, and a life-preserver. I went by the Pound and Sandy-row and Durham-street, and it was just for my own protection I carried them, because I had been beaten within sight of the police, and when I took the man who did it, they said they could not hold him; but I did.

Robert Cushney.

Robert Cushney.

13570. Mr. *Exham.*—You live now at Newby-place?—Yes.

13571. And what are you?—I am a shuttle manufacturer.

13572. Do you recollect the 17th August last?—I do.

13573. Where was your place of business?—In Milford-street.

13574. What o'clock did you arrive at your own place that day?—At two o'clock. I got information in the forenoon that my place was wrecked, and I got home at two. The persons in it had left and taken refuge elsewhere; and when I went there there was no person in it; but I heard fellows shouting, "Here is the man of the place." I went up stairs and saw a mob who were throwing stones. As I looked out I saw a man who took aim and fired a gun at me. Some of my family came in, and I told them to take shelter between the panes of the window.

13575. Did you see any constabulary?—I saw a good many of them at Kennymoon Buildings.

13576. How far were they from your house?—They would be about 200 or 300 yards from the house. I went to the officer, Mr. Coulson, and stated what had occurred, that I had been deliberately fired at. He asked if I could identify the person who did so. I said I could not, and he then said he could do nothing. I asked him to give me some assistance; he said he could not. I went then and got my family out, and as I was passing Mr. Coulson I said, "Now, had you given me assistance, I might have saved a good deal of property." He said I was very impertinent.

13577. How many constables were with Mr. Coulson at the time?—About fifty; they were sitting by the wall at the time.

13578. Was there much damage done to you?—There would be from £1,200 to £1,400 worth of damage done; they were wrecking it the whole evening. The crowd outside consisted of a few hundred, and Mr. Coulson did not move a man. I went to the barracks afterwards and saw the officer in command, and asked him for assistance. He said he was sorry to say he had more orders than he could attend to. When I got back to Milford-street I saw a large mob at the gate. As I returned I saw Mr. Coulson smoking a cigar. I said to him, "See what is going on." He said, "I told you before I could do nothing for you."

13579. How long was that after the time you first saw Mr. Coulson?—About two hours.

13580. And was the wrecking going on all the time?—It was.

13581. Was the place much damaged?—I have not been able to live in it since. I went another time to the police-barracks and saw Mr. Orme, he asked me the amount of damage done, and I gave him an idea of the place. I had a machine-shop, and the machinery in it. He said it was a serious thing. I asked him if he had men there. He said he had. I heard no more accounts till next day, when I heard that the place had been gutted.

13582. Mr. *Rea.*—Had there been shots fired from your place?—No.

13583. Were there any fire-arms in it?—None that I heard of.

13584. You are from Scotland?—I am.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY.—As there are no more witnesses the Commission is closed.

Robert Greer.

Robert Greer.

Before you close I would like to make an explanation. On Saturday last, just before the closing of the Court, a witness was examined by Mr. Rea in a way that I thought very objectionable, I mean Mr. Thomas Gaffikin. The tendency of the examination was to convey to the Commissioners and the public that the Water Commissioners had withheld the collection of their tax in order to deprive the people of their franchise, and also to convey the impression to my mind, that the gentleman under examination had been ejected from the Water Board in consequence of what he did with a view to having the rates paid, both which statements I am prepared to prove are directly contrary to the fact. I would not say a word but that you said that the Commission was closed, and seeing the statement in the papers I think it best to make the statement which I have made.

Peter Hoey.

Peter Hoey.

Peter Hoey is my name, and I wish to make a statement as to the Trades' Association in Belfast. I was president of it for three years, and I am acquainted with every trade in Belfast. There was a statement made that Orangeism is rife in these societies, and that the members of them had signs and passwords. I am prepared to state that there is not a shadow of fact in that, and that there is no Orangeism in the societies, except so far as the individual members are concerned, of which the society does not take cognizance.

Mr. Commissioner BARRY then said—I believe there are no more witnesses to examine, and, therefore, the inquiry is closed. I may just observe that we have collected a very large mass of evidence bearing on the subject of our inquiry. Of course in such an accumulation of testimony it was inevitable that there would be some, perhaps I may say a great deal, that was irrelevant or immaterial; but we have put upon our notes a large body of most valuable testimony—most pertinent, most material, and bearing directly on the questions we have to solve. Of course, as Mr. Exham suggested, witnesses might be multiplied here for any given time; but the effect would be a mere multiplication of witnesses, and not the acquisition of any additional information. I believe, when the evidence we have collected is reviewed, it will satisfy any impartial mind that we have exhausted every reliable source of information on the subject-matters we were to inquire into. I wish now, on behalf of myself and my brother Commissioner, to say that from all persons with whom we have come in contact during the progress of the Commission—whether official or non-official—civil or military—we have, as Commissioners, received most valuable assistance, and, as individuals, we have received the utmost courtesy. To these gentlemen we return our best thanks, as also to the professional gentlemen who have done us the honour to appear before us, and from whom we have derived great assistance, and received a great deal of kind consideration, for which we are grateful. If anything has occurred to disturb the serenity of our proceedings, we are willing to attribute it to the zeal of the advocate; and, if we have appeared on any occasion harsh or peremptory, it will be attributed solely to our desire to limit the somewhat discursive evidence within proper bounds. It is not for me at present to pronounce an opinion as to what will be the result of our labours, but, when the conclusions to which we arrive shall have been made public, I think any intelligent and impartial man who will read our report and consider the evidence on which that is based will not hesitate to say, that whatever the shortcomings may be, we have redeemed the pledge that we gave on the day of opening—that we would discharge our duty without fear or favour.

Mr. *Exham* said he happened to be the most junior, in one sense, of the professional gentlemen before the Commission—inasmuch as he arrived at a later period of the inquiry—but he must say he never saw an inquiry more fairly conducted. In the discharge of his duties he endeavoured to give as much information as he could, and he did not like to prolong the inquiry by giving evidence on topics as to which, if the commissioners had not evidence to satisfy them before, in making their report, he could not carry further conviction to their minds. He would now join in a hope that the result of the inquiry might be to prevent such lamentable occurrences as had taken place in Belfast. He most sincerely hoped that, for the future, the people of Belfast would endeavour to live harmoniously and happily together, and that the feelings expressed by many gentlemen in the box for the future might be realized. He hoped, now that the inquiry was over, if there had been any unkind words said—which he did not know there had been—that they would be forgotten and forgiven.

Mr. *Hamill.*—On the part of those for whom I appear, I reciprocate the hope that the result of the inquiry will be that the people will learn to live in peace and harmony, and that Belfast will never be again the scene of actions such as we have reason to deplore. For those whom I act with and myself, I must, in duty to myself and them, say that we thank you for the great courtesy, the attention, and the kindnesss with which you have conducted the inquiry, now for the twenty-second or twenty-third day; but, though protracted, I hope its importance will show that that protraction was not time misspent. We thank you for that kindness, and for the impartiality with which you have conducted the Commission.

Mr. *Rea* said he had to join to the full extent in all the observations with regard to the patience and courtesy of the other professional gentlemen. He was anxious that the pleasing anticipations of the result of the inquiry—and they had had three Commissions of late years—would be fulfilled in the peace and prosperity of Belfast. It was a step on the part of the Government towards that justice that the people of Belfast and Ulster were entitled to.

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX A.

LETTERS, REPORTS, &c.

Appendix, No. 1.

Letter from Sir Thomas A. Larcom, to the Commissioners, enclosing warrant.

Appendix, No. 1.

Letter from Sir Thomas A. Larcom, with Warrant, to Commissioners, November 3rd, 1864.

Dublin Castle, November 3rd, 1864.

Gentlemen,—I am directed by the Lords Justices to acquaint you that their Excellencies have been pleased to appoint you to hold an inquiry with reference to the recent riots and disturbances at Belfast; and the necessary warrant for that purpose, under their Excellencies' signature, is herewith enclosed.

Their Excellencies request that your report may be furnished without any unnecessary delay.

I am, gentlemen, your obedient servant,

Thos. A. Larcom.

Charles R. Barry, esq., Q.C., and
Richard Dowse, esq., Q.C.

Appendix, No. 2.

Letter from Sir Thomas A. Larcom to Commissioners, intimating appointment of Secretary.

Appendix, No. 2.

Letter from Sir Thomas A. Larcom to Commissioners, intimating appointment of Secretary. November 7th, 1864.

Dublin Castle, November 7th, 1864.

Gentlemen,—I am directed by the Lords Justices to acquaint you that their Excellencies are pleased to appoint Michael J. Barry, esq., Barrister-at-Law, to be your secretary at inquiry to be held with respect to the recent riots at Belfast.

I am, gentlemen, your obedient servant,

Thos. A. Larcom.

Charles R. Barry, esq., Q.C., and
Richard Dowse, esq., Q.C.

Appendix, No. 3.

Extract from Report of Committee of Belfast Magistrates.

Appendix No. 3.

Extract from Report of Committee of Belfast Magistrates, adopted at a Meeting of the Magisterial Body, in the Court-house, Howard-street, September 1st, 1864.

Having pursued our inquiry thus far, we conceive we have sufficient data to enable us to lay before you the means we recommend as most advisable to be adopted for the future preservation of the peace of the town. Inasmuch as the garrison of Belfast is at present composed of a depot battalion, and from the very constitution of such, its men on becoming trained and effective, are liable to, and may be drafted to their respective regiments, at a time when their services might unhappily be required for the preservation of the peace, we, therefore—

"Firstly,—Recommend that the garrison should be composed and consist, at least, of one regiment of infantry, and a squadron of cavalry. The local police force being composed of far too small a number of men, and arranged on far too limited a scale for the present requirements of the town, we

"Secondly,—Recommend that the municipal police force be re-constituted on the plan or model of the London or Dublin police force, or any plan, if possible, more effective; that the said municipal police force consist of, at least, 400 men, and that the management and regulation of the said force be placed under a Commissioner appointed by Government; we

"Thirdly,—Recommend that there be four municipal police stations placed in the following different parts of Belfast:—

"No. 1,—In Police-square;

"No. 2,—In the old barrack in Barrack-street, or in Divis-street;

"No. 3,—Top of North-street, corner of Old Lodge-road;

"No. 4,—About the middle of York-street;

"Fourthly,—We recommend that all the special constables sworn in for the suppression of the late riots, be now noticed to return their batons, according to the Act of Parliament in that behalf made and provided.

"Fifthly,—We further recommend that those persons in Belfast who wish and are willing to serve at any future time, or on any future occasion when called upon, should give or send in their names to Mr. Kennedy, Petty Sessions clerk, Howard-street, in order that they may be entered in a book, and registered as being willing to serve in the office of special constable when called upon. Knowing as we do, that quantities of arms have recently been illegally obtained by parties in Belfast, and to a very large extent are in the hands of individuals not licensed to have them, we

"Sixthly,—Recommend that immediate steps be taken to apply stringently all the provisions of the 'Crime and Outrage Act' now in force, with regard to persons having and carrying arms without licence in a proclaimed district.

"Seventhly,—We further recommend that the attention of Government be respectfully called to the state of the law in regard to Party Processions in Ireland, with the view of suppressing and putting a stop to processions, of whatever kind partaking of, or which can be construed or considered to partake of a party character, and that the same be generally applied and put in force in all parts of Ireland."

We cannot conclude without noticing as strange and almost incomprehensible, that such occurrences as took place upon Monday, the 8th, and Tuesday, the 9th day of August, had not been reported in proper time, by any member of either force, to any of the officers or authorities having charge of the peace of Belfast, although such must have been pre-arranged and well known to many persons.

John Lytle, *Mayor*.
W. T. B. Lyons.
W. Dunville.
Henry Murney, M.D.
David Taylor.

Belfast, 1st September, 1864.

It was moved by Mr. Sinclair, seconded by Mr. Lanyon,—"That the Committee, who have given in the report, be a deputation to proceed to Dublin, and wait on the proper authorities to urge the adoption of the recommendation."

Appendix, No. 4.

Copy of Letter of Magistrates for change in Local Police Force.

Copy of Letter of Magistrates as to change in Local Police Force, September 8th, 1864.

Belfast, September 8th, 1864.

Sir,—We take the liberty of calling your attention to a point we overlooked on Monday, when you honoured us with an interview. It is this: In the event of measures being taken to carry into effect our recommendation to re-constitute the local police, would there be reasonable grounds to believe the force would be so arranged that its members should bear a just proportion to the relative numbers of Protestants and Roman Catholics in this town?

At present this would represent about two-thirds Protestants and one-third Roman Catholics.

On a former occasion, when this matter was brought under your notice, it was understood that you saw no difficulty in regard to some such arrangement, and it would certainly tend to promote the accomplishment of this object if such an assurance could now be given on your part, our anxious desire being that no just ground of complaint should be found by either party.

We have the honour, &c.,

(Signed), John Lytle, *Mayor.*
W. T. B. Lyons.
William Dunville.
Henry Murney, M.D.
David Taylor.

General Sir T. A. Larcom, &c.

Appendix, No. 5.

Copy Memorial of Catholic inhabitants of Belfast.

Copy Memorial of Catholic Inhabitants of Belfast, November 18th, 1864.

To His Excellency the Earl of Carlisle, Lord Lieutenant, &c.

The memorial of the undersigned Catholic Inhabitants of Belfast,

Humbly showeth,—

That the late deplorable riots have been attended with more fatal results to life and property than any previous disturbances of which this town has been the scene.

That the originators of these riots were actuated by feelings of animosity towards your memorialists, and directed all their efforts to their serious injury.

That the disorders which so gravely affected the character and prosperity of the town, and which, at one time, so seriously compromised the peace of the country, were but an aggravated form of the displays which annually take place in Belfast and other districts of the province of Ulster.

That these displays, so offensive in their character and so fatal in their results, are carried on under the auspices of an organised confederation, and with the connivance, if not the approval, of many of those bound to suppress them.

That on the 8th and 9th of August illegal, disorderly, and provoking exhibitions, eminently calculated to lead to a serious breach of the peace, were permitted to take place in the public streets and thoroughfares, without any effort being made for their suppression. That these exhibitions, some of them revolting in the extreme, were followed, and with equal impunity, by riotous conduct of a most serious nature, and that on the morning of the 12th of August the Catholic Penitentiary, under the care of the nuns, was wrecked; and several peaceable Catholics, male and female, were cruelly maltreated while proceeding to their work in the mills. That although notice of these outrages had been given to the Magistrates, no adequate measures were adopted to prevent their recurrence, and on the morning of the 15th of August they were renewed with still greater violence, and the flame which had thus been kindling for an entire week, was allowed to spread into the dimensions which it thenceforward assumed.

That your memorialists, taking these circumstances into account, in connexion with others which ensued, and which they are prepared to detail, regard with anything but confidence the conduct of some of the local authorities, and have only too good reason to believe that in more instances than one there was not manifested that activity, zeal, or impartiality which should distinguish men intrusted by their Sovereign with the duty of protecting the lives and properties of her subjects.

That your memorialists have lost all confidence in the local police, and regard that body as utterly unfit for the duties assigned to it. That this impression is founded, not on the inadequacy of the numbers of the force, but on its exclusive constitution and well-known identification with the feelings, sympathies, and even disorders, of one section of the community.

That your memorialists attribute this and other grave abuses to the condition of the municipality (by whom the local police are appointed), whose constitution and practices have been, and are, subjects of grave dissatisfaction to the community, and have been severely censured by Parliament, and whose influences has never been well or wisely exercised for the promotion of the welfare of the town.

That so long as secret societies, having sectarian objects, are countenanced or tolerated, there will exist in this mixed community fruitful elements of discord, which will not fail to result in such fearful scenes as we have lately witnessed.

That the Catholics of Belfast yield to no section of the community in their respect for the law, and that they look for that justice which, as subjects of the empire—admitted to the full measure of equality—they are entitled to expect, and particularly claim protection from unconstitutional attacks on their civil rights and privileges.

That your memorialists, although smarting under a sense of the injuries they have suffered, are actuated by no sectarian spirit, but are solely desirous that an end should be put at once and for ever to the unhappy dissensions, which are not more deplorable in the ruin they cause than in the disgrace they bring upon a flourishing and enterprising community.

That they, therefore, pray their condition may be taken into the serious consideration of the Government, and that a Royal Commission be issued, with full powers to inquire into and investigate these their statements, as well as all matters directly or indirectly connected with the origin and continuance of the riots, that so remedial measures fully adequate to the requirements of the occasion, may be speedily and successfully introduced.

And your memorialists will ever pray.

Appendix, No. 6.

Intimation from the Magistrates of their readiness to appear and give Evidence.

Appendix, No. 6.

Intimation from the Magistrates of their readiness to appear and give Evidence, November 14th, 1864.

We, the undersigned Magistrates, who took part in the suppression of the late riots, beg to express our willingness to appear and give evidence before the Commissioners:—

John Lytle, Mayor.	Daniel Taylor.	Henry J. Murney, M.D.
R. Grimshaw.	Edward Coey.	R. Grimshaw, for
John F. Ferguson.	Henry Harrison.	Charles Lanyon.
George Gray.	Thomas M'Clure.	Edward Orme.
W. T. B. Lyons.		

To Charles R. Barry and Richard Dowse, esqrs., Q.C., Commissioners.

Appendix, No. 7.

Copy Letter to Mayor of Belfast.

Appendix, No. 7.

Copy Letter to Mayor of Belfast, November 12th, 1864.

Belfast Inquiry Commission,
Nov. 12th, 1864.

Sir,—I am directed by the Commissioners to enclose you a copy of the warrant by virtue of which they hold their inquiry into the late riots in this borough.

The Commissioners are anxious to obtain from you any information you can furnish to them in reference to the subject of their investigation, but they desire that I should direct your attention more particularly to that passage in the warrant which directs them to "inquire into the existing local arrangements for the preservation of the peace in the borough, the Magisterial jurisdiction exercised within it, and the amount and constitution and efficiency of the police force usually available there."

The Commissioners desire me to state that, as the local police force is under the control and management of the Municipal Council, they consider that the proper person to give evidence on these branches of their inquiry would be the Town Clerk, or such other official of the Council as may be specially conversant with the constitution and duties of the force, and they trust that you will take the necessary steps to have such official brought before them to give evidence on the subject. It will, of course, be requisite to have any documents bearing on the subject produced, in order to fully elucidate the facts.

I have the honour to be, sir, your obedient servant,

M. J. Barry, Secretary.

Appendix, No. 8.

Letter of Mayor of Belfast to Commissioners in reply to Secretary as to Local Police Force.

Appendix, No. 8.

Letter of Mayor of Belfast to Commissioners in reply to Secretary as to Local Police Force, November 14th, 1864.

Town-hall, Belfast, Nov. 14th, 1864.

Sir,—I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your favour of the 12th inst., in which the Commissioners call my attention particularly to the paragraph in the warrant which directs them to "inquire into the existing local arrangements for the preservation of the peace in the borough, the Magisterial jurisdiction exercised in it, and the amount and constitution and efficiency of the police force usually available there."

In reply, permit me to say that I shall most cheerfully afford to the Commissioners all the information I possess on these or any other topics to which they may direct my attention. The two chief constables will be best able to give the requisite information regarding the constitution and duties of the police force. They, together with probably one or two members of the Police Committee, will be tendered to give evidence, and if thought necessary by the Commissioners, the Town Clerk will also be produced.

I may, however, remark, that as the police authorities, together with the Magistrates of the borough, are the assailed in this inquiry, we may consider it judicious to permit the assailants to make their case before entering on our defence.

I have the honour to be, sir, yours, very obediently,

John Lytle, Mayor.

M. J. Barry, esq., Secretary to the Commissioners.

Appendix, No. 9.

Copy Letter to the Mayor.

Appendix, No. 9.

Copy Letter to the Mayor, November 14th, 1864.

Belfast, Nov. 14th, 1864.

Sir,—I am directed by the Commissioners to acknowledge your letter of this day, in reply to that addressed by me to you on the 12th inst., and to convey to you the satisfaction of the Commissioners at the readiness you express to afford them the information they desire in reference to the local police, or on any other topic to which they may direct your attention.

As regards the concluding sentence of your letter, the Commissioners desire me to state that, without offering any remark on the applicability of the word "assailed," as applied by you to the police authorities or Magistrates, they will be happy to receive whatever evidence may be offered on behalf of either, at the stage of the inquiry which may be considered most satisfactory to them, and best adapted to present their conduct fairly before the Government and the public.

I have the honour to be, sir,

M. J. Barry, Secretary.

To his Worship the Mayor of Belfast.

Appendix, No. 10.

Copy Letter to the Mayor as to Charges against the Police.

Copy Letter to the Mayor as to Charges against the Police, November 16th, 1864.

November 16th, 1864.

Sir,—I am directed by the Commissioners to call your attention to the fact that, in the evidence given before them, charges of misconduct on the part of the local borough police, especially in the refusal of protection to mill-girls going to their work during the period of the late riots, and the use of opprobrious language to them when they applied for it, have been made by several witnesses, and that they are desirous to hear anything that may be offered in refutation of such charges, if such evidence can be given.

Amongst the witnesses who have deposed to the effect indicated, are the following:—Catherine Graham, Rose Throden, Mary Anne Furphy, Mary Owens, Margaret Owens, Anne Jane M'Givern, Catherine Cullen.

Should you, or the police authorities, one of whom was present at the inquiry, not be in possession already of the evidence so given, sufficiently for the purpose of its refutation or explanation, the Commissioners will be happy to furnish it from the notes of their shorthand writer.

I have the honour, &c.,

M. J. Barry, Secretary.

The Right Worshipful
the Mayor of Belfast.

Appendix, No. 11.

Letter from the Mayor of Belfast in Reply to the above.

Letter from the Mayor of Belfast in Reply to the above, November 17th, 1864.

Town-hall, Belfast,
17th Nov., 1864.

Sir,—I am favoured with your letter of yesterday, in which you call my attention to the evidence of certain persons regarding the conduct of some of the municipal force, and of language alleged to have been used by them on the occasion of the late riots, and am grateful to the Commissioners for calling my attention thereto. I need scarcely add that I at once gave instructions to Chief-Constable M'Kittrick to find out and produce the men stationed on those beats at the time.

I have the honour to be, sir, yours, obediently,

John Lytle.

M. J. Barry, esq., Secretary.

Appendix, No. 12.

Copy of Letter to the Mayor of Belfast, enclosing Table A. (Borough Police), to be filled.

Copy of Letter to the Mayor of Belfast, enclosing Table A. (Borough Police) to be filled, November 17th, 1864.

Belfast Inquiry Commission,
November 17th, 1864.

Sir,—I am directed by the Commissioners to transmit to you the enclosed form, in reference to the local borough police, and to request that you will have the information required in it supplied to them with as little delay as possible.

I have the honour, &c.,

M. J. Barry, Secretary.

To the Right Worshipful
the Mayor of Belfast.

Table A.—Return respecting the Belfast Borough Police.

1. Name.	2. Age.	3. Birth-place.	4. Rank.	5. Religion.	6. Residence in Borough.	7. Previous Occupation.	8. Present Occupation, if any, besides that of Policeman.	9. Whether or not a Municipal Voter.	10. Whether or not a Parliamentary Voter.

Appendix, No. 13.

Reply of Mayor to Letter asking for Table A., respecting Local Police.

Reply of Mayor to Letter asking for Table A., respecting Local Police, November 18th, 1864.

Town-hall, Belfast,
18th Nov., 1864.

Sir,—I am in receipt of your favour, enclosing form of queries regarding the existing local police force which the Commissioners require to be answered. This form I have handed to Chief Constable Green, with instructions to prepare the necessary return for the Commissioners.

I have the honour to be, sir, yours, obediently,

John Lytle.

M. J. Barry, esq., Secretary.

Appendix, No. 14.

Retainer of Mr. Exham, Q.C., by Mr. Armstrong, Solicitor.

Appendix, No. 14.

Retainer of Mr. Exham, Q.C., by Mr. Armstrong, Solicitor.

Belfast, 21st November, 1864.

We, the undersigned ratepayers and owners of property in Belfast, being opposed to any material increase of the local police force, as involving serious increase of taxation, or the placing them under the control of a paid officer, in whose appointment the ratepayers would have no voice; and being also opposed to the abolition of the local magistracy, and to having the magisterial business of the borough transacted exclusively by paid Magistrates, hereby request you to instruct Mr. Exham to appear as counsel on our behalf at the present inquiry, and to bring our views in relation to the above matters before the Commissioners.

William Ewart, jun.
W. Mullan.
Robert M'Kenzie.
Lee and Son.
John Savage.
John Hind.
James Girdwood.
John Browne, jun.
John Frackelton.
Francis Glenfield.
James P. Corry.
James Bradford.
Samuel Houston.
David Smith.
William Linden.
George Phillips and Sons.

Appendix, No. 15.

Letter enclosing List of Names of the Parties for whom Mr. Exham, Q.C., was retained by Mr. Cassidy.

Appendix, No. 15.

List of Names of the Parties for whom Mr. Exham, Q.C., was retained by Mr. Cassidy, Solicitor, enclosed in Mr. Cassidy's Letter, and received December 7th, 1864.

Belfast, December 7th, 1864.

Sir,—As desired by you on Monday, I send the names of some of the parties at whose request I instructed Mr. Exham on the question of the proportion of the expense of the proposed police force for Belfast which should be borne by the borough.

I would have sent it sooner but that my half-yearly collection of rents in county Down commenced yesterday.

I have the honour to be, sir,
Your obedient servant,
Robert Cassidy.

M. J. Barry, esq., Secretary.

Grattan and Co.
James Neill and Co.
Richardsons, Brs., and Co.
M. Staunton Coates and Co.
Dunbar, Dicksons, and Co.
Martin Harper and Son.
W. H. Millyard.
Jonathan Vint.
Jacob Halliday.
Thomas Lett and Co.
James Boucher.
Archibald Sloan.
David Brown.
John Wightman.
Thomas J. Cantrell.
Joseph Lee.
James Harkness.
Wheeler and Whittaker.
Thomas Wilson and Co.
John Cinnamond and Son.
William Dunville.
Robert Gaffikin.
Brown Corbet and Co.
Clarke and M'Mullan.
James Lindsay and Co.
John Arnold.
John T. M'Gee.
William Gilmore.
Andrew M'Ewen.
Stuart Simpson.
Simpson and Marshall.
Frederick Ogle.
John Oulton and Co.

Appendix, No. 16.

Memorial to have Martial Law proclaimed in Belfast.

Appendix, No. 16.

Memorial to have Martial Law proclaimed in Belfast.

Belfast, August 17th, 1864.

To His Excellency the Lord Lieutenant General and General Governor of Ireland.

The Memorial of the undersigned merchants, manufacturers, and other inhabitants of the town of Belfast,

Showeth,—That the fearful state of riot and bloodshed in which the town of Belfast has now been for several days, and in which it still continues, demands immediate attention.

That your memorialists therefore pray that the town and district may forthwith be placed under martial law, and be kept under it until the riots have been entirely quelled; or that the Government may, in the exercise of its discretion, take such other prompt and decisive steps as will be sufficient at once to put down the existing disturbances and preserve the lives and properties of the peaceful inhabitants.

(Signed),

John Charters.
James P. Corry.
John Crawford.
Jonathan Cardukes, jun.
William Close.
James M'Gouren.
W. D. Henderson.
Archibald M'Collum.
W. R. Hanicke.
W. A. Robinson.
James Kingan.
Joseph J. Murphy.
S. Carson.
Edward Riddell.
A. Bernard.
Hugh Wardlow.
C. B. Grimshaw.
John Porter.
Adam Duffin.
Francis D. Finlay.
C. Duffin.
William Macnaughten.
Peter Keegan.
James Mehan.
A. C. Colvil.
David Corbett.
James Philips.
Daniel O'Rorke.
James M'Rea.
J. Campbell.
Two Names not known.
William Grimshaw.
John Campbell, Great George's-street.
W. Steen.
W. C. Smith.
H. M. Beck.
John Campbell.
Victor C. Kennedy.
Edward Walkington.
John Dunn.
John Macnaughten, A.M.
R. W. Gordon.
William Bothwick.
William Campbell.
Samuel Tierney.
David Russell.
James Tilley.
John M'Connell.
Robert Rice.
George M'Auliffe.
Henry Matier.
Edward Allworthy.
James Combe and Co.
J. C. Boyd.
John M'Ferran.
William Smyth.
P. Lammersie.
James Aitken.
James Holden.
John Kelly.
C. Denvir.
H. Baas.
Bernard Hughes.

Appendix, No. 17.

Proceedings of Deputation of Ship Carpenters to the Mayor of Belfast.

Meeting of the Shipwrights.—Deputation to the Mayor.

(Taken from the *Belfast News-Letter*, Saturday, Sept. 17, 1864.)

Yesterday morning a large number of shipwrights in the employment of Messrs. Harland and Wolff, Queen's Island, met in the Town-hall with reference to the circumstances which led to their turn-out on the preceding day. They had meetings immediately before and after they left off work, and it was distinctly resolved that they would not resort to any violence whatever, and that they would lay calmly and temperately before the constituted authorities what they regard as a serious grievance under which they have been labouring for some time since the cessation of the riots. They left the Island at breakfast-time on Thursday morning without even using an offensive word to their Roman Catholic fellow-workmen, and they have since conducted themselves in the quietest manner. They saw the Mayor on Thursday, and obtained from him permission to present to him a memorial. Hence the meeting of yesterday, which was commenced a few minutes before eleven o'clock in the forenoon. The hall was crowded with the shipwrights. A number of other citizens were present.

The Mayor on taking his seat, said—I understand there is a deputation here from the ship carpenters, who desire to present some memorial. I will be very happy to hear it.

Mr. Stewart Craig, on behalf of the deputation, then read the memorial, of which the following is a copy :—

"TO JOHN LYTLE, ESQ., MAYOR OF BELFAST.

"Sir—We, the workers on the Queen's Island, at Mr. M'Laine's shipyard, and at Mr. Coate's iron-foundry, who have not participated in any way in the riots, respectfully submit to you, as Chief Magistrate, that the course adopted by the Magistrates of receiving informations in private, and issuing warrants for arrests of alleged rioters, and bringing them up totally unprepared, and hastily hearing the cases with closed doors, and committing the parties to prison without the liberty of giving bail, is tending to create such feeling among parties now well-disposed as may hereafter lead to a want of that confidence in the administration of justice which is now placed in you and our local Magistrates.

"We have respectfully to draw your attention to the numerous warrants that are being issued against the Protestant inhabitants, and among them against members of our own bodies, whom we know to be innocent, and to the fact that none of our fellow-workmen interfered or took part in any riotous proceedings until they heard of the Brown-street School being wrecked, and innocent children therein savagely treated; houses broken into for plunder, and part of the town in the hands of a lawless mob, whom the authorities could not, or at least did not, quell; and, also, as to the scene at the docks, that there was no attempt on their part to interfere until an armed party (how supplied with arms they could not imagine) was threatening them, and they had, in self-defence, to interfere, and prevent a lawless mob from injuring the persons and property, and disturbing the peace, of not only themselves but other loyal inhabitants.

"We have also to call your attention to how much these men have contributed towards establishing peace; and you must have observed with what feeling of respect they received the members of the 'Peace Committee,' and on their requesting the men to let bygones be bygones they at once yielded, and were disposed to live in peace with their neighbours, and by their conduct induced, and it may be truly said permitted, the disturbers of the town to return to their work. That they have been grossly deceived is now quite evident. Your gaol is full of our Protestant townsmen, who have been in the very great majority of cases most harshly committed—without bail, whilst, on the other hand, few if any of the originators of the riots are amenable. You are not to expect that Protestant feeling will let us go about acting as spies on our fellow-men, or that we will come forward armed with recklessness and perjury to revenge ourselves.

"We feel that even we ourselves have no safeguard or protection, and that we are in fact at the mercy of any ill-disposed person who may have an ill-feeling towards any of us, and who may make a secret information, and the result will be an arrest, imprisonment for the night, hurried inquiry next day, and committed to prison for some indefinite period, and, when ultimately acquitted, no redress.

"We now apply, with every respect to you as the twice-elected Magistrate of the people, and in whom we have every confidence, that strict impartiality will be shown, irrespective of any Government, and through you, to the Magistrates acting in Belfast, that the laws may be openly and fairly administered; that parties charged may have full opportunity of defending themselves; and that in all cases where the Magistrates have, on fair and open investigation, reasonable grounds for committing the accused for trial, they may be admitted to bail on giving good and solvent security, so that they may prepare to defend themselves—as, according to the rules of the gaol, prisoners cannot have access to their professional advisers, unless in the presence of officials, which must restrict the confidential communication that is so important to parties charged.

"And if the right of the parties charged to be committed to prison be refused, unless through the expensive course of an application to the Court of Queen's Bench, we have, through you, to ask the Executive for an immediate trial of the prisoners.

(For self and others),

"Isaac Clark.

"Belfast, 16th day of Sept., 1864."

The Mayor then asked if any member of the deputation wished to make an observation in support of the memorial.

Mr. *Isaac Clark* said that as he had taken something to do with the getting-up of the memorial, and as his name was signed to it, he wished to make a few observations. He was neither out from his work during the whole riots, nor did he take any part in them. Men who had worked along with him had been arrested, and he firmly believed in his own mind that at least some of them were as innocent as himself. There were witnesses who could prove that parties accused of having had fire-arms in their hands, at a certain time, had really nothing of the sort. They felt sorely with regard to these matters, but they took no action till they could no longer resist the discovery that they, the workers in the yard of Messrs. Harland and Wolff, had got spies among them. Under such circumstances, the public would cease to be surprised at the apprehensions which led them to quit their work for a short time. These spies were not going forward openly and swearing informations against their fellow-workmen, but they were conveying information through some other channel. He would say very little more on that painful subject beyond this, that after the occurrences of the last day or two few of them felt secure from at least temporary inconvenience, in consequence of the doings of the men whom they regarded as spies—some of their Roman Catholic fellow-workmen. Again, they thought it high time to see if the Magistrates would take into consideration the cases of the men now lying in prison. There was an account circulated through town to the effect that the Protestants in the employment of Messrs. Harland and Wolff had struck work, and maltreated some persons in the yard opposed to them in matters of religion. He firmly denied that. He did not, for his own part, hear a word calculated to hurt the feelings of any man, let his religion be what it might. Religion was not even mentioned at the time of this occurrence. The principal reason that induced them to stop work was to see if they could get the men brought to trial, as spoken of in the memorial, or else to get them admitted to bail. To the case of one man—Cowan—they referred in particular, as none of them seemed to have any doubt about his innocence. That man's wife and family had been deprived of his presence and his earnings, and himself of his liberty, while there were no parties being "lifted" on the opposite side. There were plenty of men at the docks who had left work early one morning with their spades and shovels over their shoulders. How many of these men had been arrested? They gave it out that they went on a strike for wages. The men in the iron shipyard did not interfere. The navvies did not return to their work next day. Some newspapers said that when the navvies were away the Island-men turned out and threw their barrows into the "cuts." That he denied. He was one of the parties who went to Mr. Monck, the contractor's son, and he would have had an opportunity of knowing the facts. Not a barrow nor a ha'porth belonging to the navvies was molested. The Peace Society gentlemen had called on them at Messrs. Harland and Wolff's yard about the navvies going back to work. They had nothing to say against the men resuming their work, and they passed and repassed them and never noticed them in any shape or form. It was too bad, after they had all agreed to

Appendix, No. 17.

Proceedings of Deputation of Ship Carpenters to the Mayor of Belfast.

work on peaceable terms, that people should be taken when they thought all was over, and when quietly putting on their clothes to go to their work in the morning. Then some parties in the yard could tell three or four days before the arrests, who were the parties who were going to be the victims of such arrests. He expressed a hope that the shipwrights in prison would get as speedy a trial as possible. Their friends would do all in their power to defend them when the proper time came. He hoped that all the men in the shipyard would go back to their work as peaceably as they had left it, and more peaceably they could not have left it than they did. He wished to state that Mr. Harland was away from home. Newspapers in this town might state that Messrs. Harland and Wolff had turned men away, but the truth was, they (Messrs. Harland and Wolff) had nothing whatever to do with what had been done. The workers were wholly chargeable with what had been done, let it be right or wrong.

The *Mayor*.—Well, gentlemen, as I understand the request you have now made to me, it is that I shall bring this matter before my brother Magistrates, with the view of having the prisoners referred to set at liberty on bail, or else that there shall be obtained for them the earliest possible trial. The first of these requests I shall have great pleasure in communicating. I will place your memorial before my brother Magistrates; but I may say that, as far as regards any action that they can take in having these men admitted to bail, or in hastening the period at which they will be tried, they can do very little indeed. After the committal of these parties, the Magistrates ceased to have the power of admitting them to bail. That can only be done through an application in the ordinary way to the Queen's Bench. As regards the time at which the trials of these parties may come on, I think I am in a position to say that it will be at a very early period indeed. It is expected that a Commission will be issued for the trial of the prisoners who are now in gaol in consequence of the recent riots, and that that Commission will sit about the beginning of the next month, or within about a fortnight of the present time. That is the expectation. Of course, it is not in the power of the Magistrates to fix any date. That is done by the Executive in Dublin, and we hope that the period will be very short that will elapse before the Commissioners come down. It is the desire of the Magistrates that every prisoner should have a fair and impartial trial, and they will offer every facility to prisoners to obtain the best aid they can in securing their defence by the assistance of counsel or otherwise. Now I may say regarding the informations, necessarily received in private, that it is not customary, as Mr. M'Lean, who is here, will bear me out, for a party coming forward to make an information, to do so in open court; and if this is done at any time in open court, the object of the information is certainly not stated. It would thwart the ends of justice if such a course as taking informations publicly were pursued. As regards the hearing of these cases in private, I may tell you that the only object that the Magistrates had in hearing some of them in private was to prevent public excitement. Their object was a good one. They have, however, been misunderstood by the public; but I can assure you that in place of any desire to prevent the prisoners from being defended, or to exercise any influence with such a view, I can assure you that their desire was to afford them every facility for meeting the charges against them. I hope, from what I have mentioned to you, that, so far as any feeling against the action of the Magistrates is concerned, you will disabuse your minds of it. Their action has been regulated with a due regard for the public good; and as to their impartiality, it is not necessary for me to say a single word on that topic as regards the local Magistrates. And I am happy to say as regards the resident Magistrates, who are acting in conjunction with the local Magistrates, that as far as I have been able to form an opinion on their action in reference to the proceedings of the last month, I can speak of them with the utmost confidence and the highest respect. With reference to the proceedings of the Peace Committee, I am sorry that the workmen of the iron shipbuilding yard or of any of the other yards mentioned should be under the impression that they were in any way deceived by the deputations that waited on them. I am perfectly satisfied of this, that the members of the deputations and of the whole of the Peace Committee were animated by the best and purest motives, without any desire whatever to deceive you. On the contrary, they were actuated by an anxious desire to promote your interests as well as the interests of other workpeople throughout the town. It was impossible for them to foresee, so far as regards the ship carpenters, that an individual would come forward shortly afterwards, and make an information implicating three of your number. They could not, nor had they the means of controlling the action of that individual; and I am happy to inform you that, so far as regards your numbers, there is no other information at present made to the Magistrates than the one to which I have alluded, and on which two of your fellow-workers have been taken up and sent to prison, the third being still at large. Nor have I heard of any intention of any other information being made before the Magistrates; and I hope, for the peace of the town and for your satisfaction, that no further informations can be laid against you. I hope I have said enough to exonerate the members of the Peace Committee from any intention or desire to deceive you. If they were here, I am quite satisfied they would be able in a moment to convince you on that point. Now, just let me say one word to you with regard to your own acts yesterday and to-day. You asked me yesterday to receive a deputation from you in this matter. I felt it due to you at once to accede to your request. You have spoken of me as the twice-elected of the people. I am happy to say that to some extent I enjoy the confidence, not only of one section of the community, but of a very large number of both sections of the community. I would be very sorry, indeed, if any act of mine, whether as regards you, or as regards the community in general, should deprive me of that confidence; and I can only repeat what I have stated on more occasions than one, that I shall endeavour on all occasions to administer the trust committed to my care firmly and impartially, without fear, favour, or affection. I shall endeavour to do justice to all as far as I can, and if I fail to give satisfaction it will be foreign to my intention. Now, as regards yourselves, I cannot, I must honestly confess, approve of your having turned out yesterday morning. You have behaved peaceably, and I hope you will continue to behave peaceably until you return to your work, which I hope will be to-day. You have asked from your employers that they should dismiss from their employment a number of individuals obnoxious to you, in consequence of the information which was made; and the reason that you have given to myself, privately yesterday, and publicly to-day, is this—that you think they are acting by you as spies. Well, now, I am quite satisfied that you do not fear spies. I am happy to say that I have received from your employers a high character of you, and I hope that your efforts for the future will be such as to merit for you a continuance on their part of this high opinion. It is apparent that you have obtained it in the past. Now, let me entreat you not to show by your staying out of employment that you would wish to intimidate your employers, or in any way try to coerce them into the doing of an act that I am sure, if it were done, you yourselves, when you would have time for calm reflection and consideration, would certainly regret. If the principle that you have suggested should be introduced into your establishment, just permit me to ask you, do you think it would rest there? Would the same principle not be carried out, do you think, in other establishments both in Belfast and elsewhere? It is difficult to define the limit to which such a principle might be carried. Now, suppose, for instance, that we take the iron shipbuilding yards on the Clyde, in which there are nearly 10,000 workmen employed. Suppose that of these 10,000 there are 2,000 from Ireland—Protestants and Roman Catholics—and that the Scotch workmen took it into their heads that they would have no Irishmen work-

ing in their employment, and insisted on their dismissal, what would be the consequence if the employers acceded to the demand? Why, 2,000 deserving men would be turned out of employment, and deprived, for the time at least, of the means of earning a subsistence. Carry the same principle to the Mersey and other places, and see what would be the result. Now, I hope that such considerations will influence your minds, and induce you to think seriously on the question. What would be the result of your proposition if carried out? When you have calmly considered this matter, I trust that every man that I now address will be found at his employment to-day at dinner-time; if not to-day, at all events at the usual hour to-morrow morning. It cannot possibly do you any good to remain out. You are losing the wages that you usually earn, and you are injuring to a large extent the interests of your employers—interests which I believe, from what I have heard, it is your ardent wish to promote. Now, as regards the future, I can make you no promise that no further informations will be made. At the same time, I may tell you that I have no expectation whatever that any additional informations will be sworn against any of you. But should such a thing occur—and I don't expect it—all I can promise you is this, that the accused will experience the utmost impartiality before the Magistrates in conducting his case, and every facility will be afforded him of defending himself by all means in his power. I hope I have said enough to you to induce you to accept the suggestions I have made. I promise you that I will place your memorial before my brother Magistrates, and I can promise you, on their part, that they will exercise firmly and uprightly all the duties of their office, both as regards you and other members of the community.

A voice.—Now, before you go, men, give us a groan for the Marquis of Donegall.

The *Mayor.*—I am sorry that such a suggestion should be made at this meeting. I am able myself to deal with the noble lord; and as we are met here this morning not to increase ill-feeling, but to promote peace and good-feeling, I would be very sorry indeed that any such request as that made should be responded to. I am sure it was made inadvertently and without consideration.

One of the deputationists.—That party does not belong to us. As a member of the deputation, I am sincerely sorry that such a thing should be introduced at this meeting.

One of the ship carpenters said that it would not be fair to the employers that the men should commence on Saturday morning. Saturday was a short day, and they could scarcely go to work that day, and thereby become entitled to a full day's pay.

The *Mayor.*—Then the best thing you could do would be to go in to-day at dinner time.

The Rev. *Hugh Hanna.*—May I be permitted to make an observation? I am here by accident rather than design. I was passing this neighbourhood when a friend, interested in the proceedings of the morning, informed me of what took place, and requested me to come to this meeting. I am glad that I have the good fortune to be here, and to have an opportunity of addressing the friends present, many of whom I am happy personally to know; and of them I can say that I have every reason to believe that the high opinion we have heard is well-founded, and that the judicious advice offered by the Mayor will be taken. I think that quite enough has been done on your part to protest against espionage and anything like treachery; and I am perfectly sure that justice will be done by the Mayor and the other Magistrates. I hope that these friends will understand that the Magistrates are, of course, involved in very great difficulty by these proceedings. They have been put to great trouble. They have been very much blamed—as I think very unjustifiably; and I do trust that our friends present will be disposed to sympathize with the Magistrates rather than blame them. The Magistrates were obliged to act according to law. The reverend gentleman urged the men in a most earnest manner to go back to their work. He concluded by stating that he had ascertained that there was no form of dissatisfaction on the part of the *employes* toward their employers. There had been no strike, in the proper sense of the word, and the men appeared there not to express ill-will against their fellow-workmen of a different persuasion, but they were there to protest against certain underhand work that was attributed to certain parties who wrought on the Island. They came to that meeting to protest by a moral demonstration against such doings. He hoped he had seen the last of this work.

After some further observations from the Mayor,

The operatives present consulted among themselves as to their future action.

Mr. Clarke, one of them, was called to the chair. He advised his comrades to resume work at a very early date. He did not know whether they should commence at once, but it was their intention to commence very shortly. They had no ill-feeling to their Roman Catholic fellow-workmen. For himself, he could say that he was no party man and never was; but he really could not stand what had, without question, been going on for some time back.

Another shipwright said that he and a number of his comrades could scarcely, without further consideration, go back to work, owing to the very worst of dodgery. He proposed the adjournment of the meeting.

A second workman suggested that a declaration should be made by all the Roman Catholics who chose to take it, to the effect that they had nothing to do with the alleged spy-system.

Another workman.—It is high time that we should do something. Now, people may talk as they like, but I tell you this, that it is too bad that we are to be drawn into conversations, and then that men are to tell these conversations outside, and carry tales that way.

Several expressed their willingness to resume work as soon as an arrangement could be made.

Ultimately the meeting adjourned till two o'clock to-day.

Appendix, No. 18.

Statistical Report of the Injuries sustained during the Riots in Belfast, from 8th to 22nd August, 1864.

During the progress of the riots in the month of August last, many of the Belfast public were fully persuaded that, in addition to those deaths which were known to have resulted from injuries sustained during that disgraceful period, a large number of rioters were killed and interred in secrecy, each member of the community allocating the loss of life as his sympathies dictated. On the 18th August, this impression gained additional strength by the accidental discovery of the body of a man who had died from wounds received in one of those encounters; preparations had been made for the interment, and it was evident there was no intention on the part of his friends to communicate with the coroner, that an inquest could be held. This attempt to avoid the customary investigation, I am inclined to attribute to ignorance or superstitious dread, so commonly entertained by the lower classes, as I know that not fewer than four medical men saw the patient before his death, and had there been any special reason to dread an inquest, it is natural to suppose a fewer number of practitioners would have been requested to visit him.

I considered the most accurate information, not only as to the deaths, but also the slighter injuries, would be obtained, if the experience of the medical men in Belfast could be collected and tabulated; and with

Appendix, No. 18.

Statistical Report of the Injuries sustained during the Riots in Belfast.

this object I addressed the following circular to the practitioners in town :—

Wellington Place,
Belfast, 22nd Sept., 1864.

Dear Sir,—You are doubtless aware the public entertain most exaggerated ideas of the number of persons injured during the riots which have disgraced Belfast. Although a large number of sufferers have received treatment in the General Hospital, many have placed themselves under the care of medical men unconnected with that institution.

For some time past I have considered that if we, the practitioners of the town, would combine our experience of the period of the riots, and add to that the cases treated in hospital, we would have a table of the injuries sustained, as nearly correct as any statistics could be.

Such a return would, I believe, be interesting to us as professional men, and, at the same time, we could set at rest the popular fancy of an indefinite number of wounded whose injuries have not been reported.

For this purpose will you be good enough to furnish me with the following particulars, and as soon as I can complete the list, I shall be happy to send you a copy. The sex—age—occupation—nature and situation of the injury—when and where received—result—of those cases which have been under your care.

If any of your patients have been under the charge of other medical men, will you be good enough to say so, in order that I may not enter the same case a second time?

Believe me, dear sir, sincerely yours,

Henry Murney, M.D.

Responses were given to this in the best and kindest spirit, and although several came in very tardily (some having been received only this day), I beg to express my warm acknowledgments to my professional brethren for the answers they have given me. One only has deemed it expedient to refuse the information I sought, and to this extent my return is imperfect. I give, however, the experience of seventy-three practitioners, added to which, is that derived from the practice of the Belfast General and Union Hospitals; and I think the public may be satisfied the death-roll is complete, and the list of other injuries closely approximated.

I have full reports of the *dates when* injuries were received, *the sex* and *the results*. I have also particulars as to the *nature and situation of the injuries*, but, as the information is for the public, I adopt what I designate as a popular classification. As a rule, no record was taken by the medical men of the trivial cases which rarely required a second visit, and, as the parties were generally unknown, the columns devoted to *age* and *occupation* are imperfect; that asking for the locality, *where received*, has not been answered fully, but even if it had been, I consider it would not be desirable to publish it in a table such as the present.

In all, 316 persons suffered more or less.

Of these there were males,	298
„ „ females,	18
Recovered,	299
Died,	11
Yet under treatment and likely to recover	6
	316
Slight gunshot injuries,	64
Severe,	34
Total,	98

Under the former class I place the cases of injuries from shot, of which there were a great number—superficial wounds by bullets and by slugs. Under the latter are the injuries dangerous to life or limb, caused by the Enfield or old musket bullet, or bullets extemporised from a piece of nail-rod iron, or, in several instances, the bursting of a gun or pistol.

There were 5 cases of stabs :—1 of the back, by a sword; 1 over the spine, by a bayonet; 1 of the thigh; 1 of the leg; and 1 of the hand.

Of slight contusions and lacerations, there were	149
„ severe „ „ „	63
	212

Both classes mainly comprised cut and bruised heads and bodies, varying in intensity. In most, the sufferers will bear the marks during life; in many, interference with some of the important functions has resulted.

Thus there were—

Gunshot injuries,	98
Contusions and lacerations,	212
Stabs or incised wounds,	5
Mania caused by fright,	1
	316

9 Gunshot injuries terminated in death.
2 Contused and lacerated injuries do.
11 Deaths.

The occupations of 118 are as follow :—

Butchers,	2	Mill-workers,	11
Carpenters,	8	Painter,	1
Carters,	3	Pipemaker,	1
Clerk,	1	Policemen,	13
Cooper,	1	Porters,	6
Carriers,	2	Printer,	1
Dealers,	3	Sawyer,	1
Engineer,	1	Shoemakers,	3
Gentlemen,	2	Shopkeepers,	3
Horse-shoer,	1	Sweep,	1
Jeweller,	1	Sexton,	1
Labourers,	36	Stonecutter,	1
Linen-lappers,	3	Tinsmith,	1
Mechanics,	8	Tailors,	2

By this, it will be apparent that many of the sufferers were, from their social position, not at all likely to be engaged in the riots.

The reported ages of 196 are as follow :—

Under 10 years,	2
From 10 to 15 years,	3
„ 15 to 20 „	27
Adults,	164
	196

And lastly, a table of the number injured on each day, so far as I possess information, shows when the rioting was greatest.

8th August	—No casualty reported.						
9th	„	Do.	do.				
10th	„	Do.	do.				
11th	„	2 contusions,					= 2
12th	„	7 do.,	1 gunshot,				= 8
13th	„	4 do.,	1 do.,				= 5
14th	„	1 do.,					= 1
15th	„	18 do.,	13 do.,	1 stab,			= 32
16th	„	54 do.,	40 do.,				= 94
17th	„	41 do.,	23 do.,	1 do.,			= 65
18th	„	12 do.,	3 do.,				= 15
19th	„	7 do.,	2 do.,				= 9
20th	„	4 do.,	3 do.,				= 7
21st	„	No casualty reported.					
22nd	„	1 case of mania from fright.					
							238

By this, it will be apparent that on the 15th, 16th, and 17th, the greatest number of casualties occurred.

In conclusion, I beg to state that, in addition to these melancholy results of the riots, there were other results, which, although less tangible, were no less evident to the medical profession. Many of the reports allude to circumstances I myself have noticed, viz. :—That the great alarm and anxiety in nervous and delicate people, otherwise well, produced loss of sleep, strength, and appetite, which predisposed to, and in many terminated, in low forms of disease; that where disease existed, the cases frequently became more serious or complicated by the supervention of symptoms traceable to mental excitement; and that, in many surgical affections, the depressing consequences of the great mental strain were shown in some by the arrest of the healing processes, in others, by a complete change from a healthy to an unhealthy action.

Henry Murney, M.D.,
Surgeon Belfast General Hospital, &c., &c.

Wellington-place,
23rd November, 1864.

Copy of the Report of Committee on Police Force (Ireland) Bill, 1858, handed in by Alderman Mullan.

Copy of the Report of Committee on Police Force (Ireland) Bill, 1858, handed in by Alderman Mullan, December 7th, 1864.

Report of the Committee appointed by the Council to consider the Provisions of the Police Force (Ireland) Bill, now before Parliament, to be presented on the 12th July, 1858.

Your Committee have to report that they have examined, with a good deal of care, the several provisions of the New Police Bill, introduced by Lord Naas, and also of the several Constabulary Acts therein referred to. The effect of the Bill will be to abolish the existing local police force, and to provide in lieu thereof, one sub-inspector, two head constables, and 100 men of the general constabulary force. This force, together with the proportion of the constabulary force belonging to the county, which are stationed at Belfast, numbering forty-five, will be supported at the expense of the Consolidated Fund, except in so far as the Lord Lieutenant may declare that they are entitled to extra pay for the additional duties imposed upon them. This extra pay will be chargeable upon the town rates alone.

In addition to this force of 145 men, the Town Council may, at any time, present a memorial to the Lord Lieutenant, stating that an additional constabulary force is required for the borough, and the Lord Lieutenant may thereupon provide such additional force, not exceeding the number specified in the memorial; and the cost of such additional force shall be paid, one-half by the town, and one-half by the Consolidated Fund.

Upon the question, whether it is or is not a wise or expedient policy to remove the control and government of the local police force from the hands of the representatives of the ratepayers, and vest it in the executive, your Committee do not intend to express an opinion. This is a question for decision by the council itself.

Your Committee have, therefore, confined their inquiries to this question—are the provisions of this Bill so framed as to secure, so far as is possible, that the town will be properly and effectually governed by the general constabulary, or can any, and what amendments be made therein for that purpose?

There can be little doubt that the effect of the Bill will be considerably to reduce the cost to the town of maintaining the existing force. The amount of the saving, it would be impossible now to exactly estimate, as your Committee cannot know what additional pay the constabulary will be entitled to for town duty, nor the amount of retiring pension the Town Council may have to pay.

The first and most important point to which the attention of your Committee has been directed is this: The most important duty of the police of a town, after the preservation of the peace, is the night service for the prevention of robbery. This will be an entirely new duty for the constabulary, and will require that a new set of rules shall be drawn up, defining the duties to be discharged.

An important part of the discipline of the night watch, is the establishment of competent inspectors, whose duty it will be to visit the beats of the several constables, and report that they are found on duty. This is essentially necessary, and if not efficiently performed, the night watch will never discharge their duties with proper vigilance, and these inspectors should be of higher rank than constables or sub-constables.

Another matter which appears to your Committee of great importance, is to provide a summary mode by which the ratepayers can have constables punished for neglect of duty. It appears to your Committee that the present system of complaining to the sub-inspector, and through him to the county and general inspector, would prove a very unsatisfactory mode of enforcing the discharge of duty, and they have, therefore, to suggest that the resident Magistrate should have power to hear complaints against the police for neglect of duty, and either to fine or suspend and report them as he thinks fit.

Your Committee have carefully considered whether the proposed system will provide for the enforcement of the several provisions of your Local Acts. There can be no doubt that the constabulary will have full power to enforce all the provisions of those Acts quite as effectually as the present police force, but at present the responsibility of seeing that those several provisions are carried out, rests with the council. It does not appear to your Committee that if this Act passes in its present form, this responsibility (except so far as relates to the preservation of the peace) will devolve upon any one, and in this respect the Bill appears to them to require some modification.

As an instance of the difficulties which may arise, the 276th section of the Act of 1845 provides that the Town Council shall, from time to time, declare and direct what districts within the borough shall be lighted and watched, and the districts which are so lighted and watched are alone liable to the payment of police rate.

Now the meaning of the Act plainly was, that the persons paying police rate should have the benefit of the security derived from the night watch patrolling the districts liable to taxation.

The borough is a very extended one, a considerable portion of it is not built upon, and does not pay any police rate. It cannot be intended that the same number of men are to be stationed, nor the same duties to be discharged in these country districts as in those of the town. It is plain that some code of rules must be adopted which will be observed by the constabulary within the town as distinguished from the suburbs.

Now, provision ought clearly to be made for this, that whenever the Town Council shall declare that a certain district is to be lighted and watched, and thus become liable to taxation, that district shall be taken under the care of the night watch, and that the police force there shall be regulated by the rules to be observed in other parts of the town.

Your Committee therefore suggest that Lord Naas should be requested to introduce amendments into his Bill, to the following effect:—

To enable the Town Council from time to time to certify to the Inspector-General what portions of the borough are lighted and cleansed by the council, and are subject to the payment of police tax, and that such districts shall be the districts to be patrolled by the night watch.

To enable the Town Council to frame and adopt such by-laws for carrying out the several provisions of the Local Acts, and for the proper and efficient establishment, government, and inspection of the night watch (within such districts of the borough as are subject to taxation) as to them shall seem fit, and to submit same to the Lord Lieutenant for his approval; and in case the same shall be confirmed by the Lord Lieutenant, these rules or by-laws shall be printed by the Town Council, and furnished by them to the sub-inspector, and the enforcement and observance of these rules or by-laws shall thenceforth become part of the duty of the constabulary within the districts aforesaid.

To enable any ratepayer or inhabitant who may have reason to complain of any constable for neglect or violation of duty, to summon him before the resident Magistrate, who shall have power to fine such constable any sum not exceeding 40s., or if he shall think right, to report him to the Inspector-General, with power in the meantime to suspend him until such complaint shall have been investigated by and adjudicated upon by the Inspector-General.

Your Committee are further of opinion that inasmuch as Belfast is a rapidly increasing town, the number of police to be supplied at the expense of the Consolidated Fund will, from time to time, require to be increased. Your Committee therefore recommend that Government should be asked to make provision for increasing the number in proportion to the increase of the population.

Your Committee have also to observe that no provision is made by the Bill for the establishment of a

Appendix, No. 19.

Copy of the Report of the Committee on Police Force (Ireland) Bill, 1858, handed in by Alderman Mullan.

detective force. They conceive that such a force is absolutely necessary in a town like Belfast, and if it is inconsistent with the organization and discipline of the constabulary to make provision for the detective service, your Committee conceive that the Town Council should be authorized to appoint and pay detective constables, to act under the direction of the Magistrates and sub-inspectors.

Your Committee recommend that a deputation should be appointed to proceed to London, to wait upon Lord Naas, and submit these amendments for his consideration.

(Signed) William Hamilton,
Chairman.

Dated 7th July, 1858.

Appendix to Committee's Report on Police Bill.

Your Committee beg to add, as an appendix to the report, that in consequence of the Bill having been pressed to a second reading on the 8th instant, with the prospect of being immediately passed through Committee, they deemed it imperatively necessary to appoint and despatch Messrs. Lindsay, Savage, and Lytle, with the solicitor, as a deputation to London, without waiting for the meeting of the council, in order, if possible, to get the amendments referred to in the report, or such others as might be practicable, introduced into the Bill.

James Guthrie,
Town Clerk.

(A true copy.)

Appendix, No. 20.

Report of the Special Committee on Police, appointed on 2nd September, 1861.

Appendix, No. 20.

Report of the Special Committee on Police, appointed on 2nd September, 1861.

Immediately after the appointment of your Committee, three subjects occupied their attention: 1st. The separation of the Office of Superintendent of the Police Force and Head of the Fire Brigade; 2nd. The establishment of District Police Stations; and 3rd. The substitution of the Constabulary in the place of the Local Police Force, with the view of utilizing for municipal purposes the services of the existing contingent of fifty constabulary now stationed in Belfast.

On the first of these heads, your Committee had no difficulty in coming to the conclusion, that the qualifications required by the Superintendent of Police are essentially different from those which the Chief of the Fire Brigade ought to possess, and that the two offices ought to be separated.

On the second head, your Committee are of opinion that the present arrangement causes a great waste of the time of the police, who have to leave distant beats in order to bring their prisoners to the police-office, and that the establishment of two additional district offices in parts of the town remote from the present office would be a valuable reform.

In considering the third question, the attention of your Committee was directed to the 121st section of the Municipal Corporation Act, under which the council can memorialize the Lord Lieutenant to station an additional force of constabulary in the borough, the expenses of which will be chargeable, one-half on the borough and half on the Consolidated Fund. It appeared obvious to your Committee that this section provides the machinery for at least a partial substitution of the constabulary for the present police force, and at the same time for effecting a considerable reduction in the cost of the present force. For the purpose of acquiring information, your Committee made inquiries in various quarters; the result was, that your Committee came to the conclusion that, although the night watch appear to have discharged with great efficiency the duty of protecting property, another function—viz., the preservation of order in the streets during the day, has not been so satisfactorily performed. It is right, however, in making this report, to refer to the small number of police on duty during the day, as hereafter more particularly pointed out.

A deputation from your Committee then proceeded to Dublin, and had an interview with Sir Thomas Larcom, who led them to believe that, if the additional force required would not exceed 200 men, a memorial from the Corporation would be favourably entertained. The deputation had a lengthened interview with the Under-Secretary; and from his explanations they were satisfied that if the proposed increase in the constabulary took place, the constitution of the force stationed here would be so arranged as to secure the confidence of all classes of the community. With respect to the details of the arrangement, he referred the deputation to Sir Henry Brownrigg, and as that officer was absent from Dublin, it became necessary to communicate with him by letter. The following questions were then forwarded to him, and the replies annexed were received:—

Belfast Police.

Query.

1st. Whether an additional number of constabulary, sufficient to realize the total force, say 230, now existing in Belfast, would be supplied by the Government to discharge the duties now performed by day and night, by both establishments (*i.e.* the constabulary and the local force)?

Reply.

1st. This would be for the consideration of the Lord Lieutenant, inasmuch as it would involve a charge on the Consolidated Fund equivalent to the whole cost of 90 additional men.

I have, however, no reason to doubt that should the Town Council present a memorial to His Excellency, pursuant to the provisions of the 121st section of the 3rd & 4th Vic., c. 108, the application would be entertained.

Query.

2nd. If so, what would be the cost of 180 men, with a suitable proportion of officers?

Reply.

2nd. It is presumed the question here is, What would be the cost to the Borough? As already stated, were a proper application made and entertained, one-half the cost would be defrayed out of the Consolidated Fund, the other half would fall on the Borough. For such cases the rate is laid down in the 4th section of 11th & 12th Vic., chap. 72. Applying this rate, and supposing the additional force applied for to consist of

3 head constables (the smallest number that could be allotted to a force of such magnitude) and
177 contables and sub-constables, or

180 men in all; the whole commuted cost, including pay, clothing, barrack accommodation, &c., would be as follows:—

3 head constables, at £70,	£210	0	0
177 constables and sub-constables, at £35 2*s.* 6*d.*,	6,217	2	6
Total per annum,	£6,427	2	6
Whereof the moiety chargeable on the Borough would be per annum,	£3,213	11	3

It is to be observed that the whole cost is in the first instance defrayed out of the Consolidated Fund; the manner in which the moiety is afterwards recovered off the Borough will be found described in the 122nd section of 3rd & 4th Vic., chap. 108 (above cited), in which section will also be found the mode of procedure in cases where the Borough is locally situate in more than one county.

Query.

3rd. In the event of the constabulary not being allowed to perform the duties of a night watch, and supposing the Town Council should consider it advisable to have a distinct force for that purpose, could a sufficient number of constabulary, say 100 men, be obtained to discharge the duties now performed by the local day constables, and to co-operate with and support the night force when necessary?

Reply.

3rd. The additional constabulary appointed under the 3rd & 4th Vic., c. 108, could not legally (in the opinion of the law advisers) be employed strictly as a "night watch," though they might conjointly with the regular constabulary force of the town, be employed in performing such an amount of night duty, or patrolling, as the constabulary authorities should enjoin.

And such additional force would be subject to the control and direction of the Inspector-General, and to all the rules and orders of the constabulary force, as though they formed an integral part of the said force.

See the concluding words of the 121st section of 3rd & 4th Vic., chap. 108.

Query.

4th. Should such a change be effected, the Inspector-General is requested to state whether the existing police force could be received into the constabulary?

Reply.

4th. Those only could be received who were in all respects eligible according to the rules of the constabulary force; and even in the case of such as might be eligible, I know of no statutary enactment under which they could be allowed to count the period they may have served in the local force when they finally retire, or be treated when joining in any respect otherwise than as new members.

H. Brownrigg,
Inspector-General of Constabulary.

Constabulary Office, Dublin Castle, 8th October, 1861.

Additional Query for Sir H. Brownrigg.

There are in force in the borough of Belfast four local Improvement Acts, which contain a great number of provisions for the government of the town, and which impose penalties for a number of offences. Hitherto the local police force have enforced these provisions, and the constabulary have not interfered. If the local police force were abolished for day service, it would become necessary to instruct the constabulary to enforce the provisions of these local Acts. The last paragraph of the 121st section of the 3rd & 4th Vic., c. 108, provides that the men provided for special duty in towns shall "be subject in all respects to the same rules and discipline as the residue of the force." And the 6th section of the Constabulary Act, 6th Wm. IV., c. 13, provides for "one uniform system of rules and regulations throughout the whole establishment of police in Ireland."

Sir H. Brownrigg is requested to say whether, in his opinion, these enactments would in any way interfere with the issuing of instructions to the constables provided for special service in Belfast, to enforce the provisions of the local Acts?

Reply.

Constabulary Office, Dublin Castle, 19th Oct., 1861.

Sir,—Adverting to my communication of the 12th instant, I have now to acknowledge with thanks the receipt of a copy of the "Act for the Improvement of the Borough of Belfast," which I beg herewith to return.

Upon inspection of the Act, I find by the 236th clause, that the constabulary are empowered to carry into effect its provisions. But it is to be borne in mind, as observed in a former communication, that the members of this force, consistently with the provisions of the Acts* cited in the memorandum which accompanied your letter of the 11th inst., are bound to act under the control and government of the constabulary authorities.

I may further observe, that it has already been decided by the law officers of the Crown, that the constabulary of any town cannot be employed in enforcing the by-laws enacted by the Corporation thereof.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient servant,

H. Brownrigg,
Inspector-General of Constabulary.

James Guthrie, esq., Town Clerk's Office, Belfast.

The total abolition of the present force, even if desirable upon any grounds, being thus clearly impracticable, your Committee proceeded to consider whether a portion of their duties could not be advantageously transferred to the constabulary.

A distinction has already been pointed out between the functions of the police, as protectors of property and preservers of the peace. For the former of these a special night force must be retained, as it appears the constabulary cannot legally discharge the duties of a night watch, which, as your Committee have already remarked, the present force do most efficiently perform.

* 3rd & 4th Vic., Chap. 108; 6 Wm. IV., Chap. 13.

With respect to the day force, it appears that, under the existing arrangements, there are only twenty-four men on duty at any one time between six o'clock in the morning and five o'clock in the evening, and forty-eight men from 5 P.M. till 9 P.M.

Your Committee have come to the conclusion that this distribution of the force does not work well, and that at present order is not efficiently preserved in the streets of the town. From the foregoing considerations your Committee are of opinion that the substitution of the constabulary force would effect, as appears by subjoined statement, a saving of nearly £1,300 per annum, and is worthy the consideration of the council, both in a pecuniary point of view and as regards the preservation of peace and order in the borough.

Some difficulty at first appeared to exist with respect to the enforcement of the provisions of the local Acts; but in reality the only duties now discharged by the local police which would not devolve upon the constabulary are those arising in the enforcement of the by-laws for the regulation of markets and cars—a small special force, the cost of which is included in our estimate, would, undoubtedly, have to be maintained in addition to the night force for these purposes, as well as a detective force.

The following is the estimate referred to:—

COST OF THE PRESENT NIGHT FORCE.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
94 men, at £40 per annum,	3,760	0	0			
1 chief constable,	125	0	0			
8 inspectors,	480	0	0			
				£4,365	0	0
Brought forward				4,365	0	0

COST OF THE PRESENT DAY FORCE.

54 men, at £40 per annum,	2,160	0	0			
4 inspectors	240	0	0			
1 chief constable,	85	0	0			
2 detectives,	120	0	0			
1 inspector of cars,	70	0	0			
				£2,675	0	0
Proportion of superintendent's salary for police, say	200	0	0			
Superannuation,	120	0	0			
Hill and Lindsay	240	0	0			
				660	0	0
Cost of total force,				£7,700	0	0

COST OF THE FORCE UNDER THE SYSTEM PROPOSED, RETAINING THE PRESENT NIGHT FORCE.

Present night force, as above,				£4,365	0	0
Day Force.	£	s.	d.			
1 chief constable,	85	0	0			
2 detectives,	120	0	0			
1 inspector of cars,	70	0	0			
6 special constables for markets and cars,	240	0	0			
Superannuation,	360	0	0			
60 constables at £18,	1,080	0	0			
				£1,955	0	0
				£6,320	0	0
				£1,380	0	0

The above estimates include the cost of clothing, accoutrements, and barrack accommodation for the constabulary.

William Dunville, Chairman.

Appendix, No. 20.

Report of the Special Committee on Police, appointed on 2nd September, 1861.

Appendix, No. 21.

Appendix, No. 21.

*Extracts from Report of the Police Committee, to be presented to the Council on the 1st day of November, 1864, handed in by Mr. Rea, Thursday, November 17, 1864.

Extracts from Report of the Police Committee, to be presented to the Council on the 1st day of November, 1864, handed in by Mr. Rea.

"In consideration of the extra duty performed by the local force during the late riots in town, your Committee recommend that each member of the force be granted one week's additional pay.

"The Committee have appointed the following constables, subject to the council's approval:—Samuel Todd, Richard Irwin, Samuel Coulter, Abraham Dickson, Samuel Patterson, William John Fitzsimmons, John M'Cormick.

"With the view of meeting the great increase of the town and population, and in order to make the force as efficient as possible for the protection of the property and persons of the inhabitants, and also the proper suppression of disturbances, your Committee directed Messrs. Green and M'Kittrick (the chiefs of the police) to report to them on the additions and changes in the organization and equipment of the police force which they would recommend; and they herewith annex their report, which the Committee would recommend for the very careful and serious consideration of the council.

"Your Committee would also suggest that in cases of

* The portions of this Report extracted are the only portions that refer to the character, constitution, or efficiency of the Police force. The rest applies to details of expenditure for other objects.

Appendix, No. 21.

Extracts from Report of the Police Committee, to be presented to the Council on the 1st day of November, 1864, handed in by Mr. Rea.

disturbance the local police should, if possible, be left to the direction and orders of their chiefs, who, from their knowledge of the districts and men under their command, would be able so to direct the force that disturbances would be at the commencement put down.

"In preparing the estimates of police expenditure for 1865, the Committee have provided for an increase of £10 to the salary of Chief Constable Green, and £20 each to Chief Constable M'Kittrick and Inspector Reilly, with £10 additional allowance to the Deputy Superintendent of Fire Brigade, and 2*s.* 6*d.* a week to Inspector White, which they recommend to the council for confirmation.

"The recommendation of this Committee on a former occasion, that certain districts should be added to the parts already lighted and watched, not having been carried out by the council, your Committee again recommend the council to declare by resolution the limits of the Crumlin road, University road, Windsor and Lisburn roads districts, to be lighted and watched."

Samuel Black, *Chairman.*

Belfast, 27th October, 1864.

Appendix to Police Committee's Report, 1st November, 1864.

To the Committee of the Town Council on Police Affairs.

Gentlemen,—In obedience to your order of the 6th instant, directing us to "report to you what additions and changes in the organization and equipments of the police force we would recommend, with a view of meeting the great increase of the town and population, and in order to make the force as efficient as possible, for the protection of the property and persons of the inhabitants, and also the proper suppression of disturbances," we beg to report as follows:—

The present force consists of 161 men, all ranks included. Of this number, three inspectors and forty-eight men perform duty by day, and six inspectors and ninety-four men by night; the remaining ten consist of the chief officers, the detectives, and constables on duty in the station.

For some time past we have found this force quite inadequate for the requirements of the present population, which has greatly increased within the last ten years, and now amounts to nearly 140,000 inhabitants, a large proportion of whom belong to the labouring classes and factory operatives.

When we take into consideration the great increase of house property, which for some years past has amounted to about 1,200 houses per annum, and averaging each house to contain five individuals, the population must necessarily be increasing at the rate of from 6,000 to 7,000 annually.

In order to meet the growing increase of the town we would recommend that the police force should be increased to at least 260 men, all ranks included.

According to present arrangements, when prisoners are arrested in the outskirts of the town, they must of necessity be brought to the present Police Station, whereby much of the constable's time and services are lost to the inhabitants residing in the locality where such arrests are made. We would therefore further recommend that the 100 additional constables be unmarried men, and resident in barracks attached to, or in the immediate vicinity of four stations, which we most strongly recommend to be provided.

The sites of those stations have been admirably selected by the Magistrates, as follows:—No. 1, Police Office, Police-square; No. 2, Old Barracks, Barrack-street; No. 3, top of North-street, Old Lodge-road; No. 4, centre of York-street.

That each station should have a sufficient number of cells to accommodate fifty prisoners.

That one inspector and two constables be appointed to take charge of each station by day, said inspectors to be provided with suitable apartments on the premises, in order that their entire time may be devoted to the duties of their office.

That an equal number be appointed to take charge of said stations by night, who will not require to be provided with any house accommodation in the station.

That the house or barracks attached to each station be capable of accommodating thirty men.

That, in order to meet a portion of the expense which will necessarily be incurred by this recommendation, we propose for the consideration of the Committee, that the sum of six pence per week, or such other sum as may be determined upon, be deducted from the pay of each constable residing in barracks.

That 150 cutlasses be provided, to be used by the force for the suppression of riots; and that the force be properly drilled to the use of this very formidable weapon.

The Committee are well aware of the excitable character of our operative and labouring classes, and their difference in both religious and political views. If the slightest provocation be given on either side, a riot is sure to ensue, as evinced by the late scenes of disorder, which caused the loss of so much life and property in the town.

Should the Committee be pleased to carry these recommendations into effect, we would be enabled, in the event of disturbance, to bring, in a very short space of time, a force of 100 well-armed men to bear upon the scene, and crush in the bud what might otherwise become a formidable riot.

We would also suggest, for the consideration of the Committee, the necessity that exists for providing each inspector and constable in the town with a strap or badge, to be worn on the arm while on actual duty, and, furthermore, that the inspectors and constables be prohibited from appearing on the streets in plain clothing, unless allowed to do so by the written order of the superintendent or chief constable.

In conclusion, we beg leave to inform the Committee that, in the contemplated increase of the force, we have taken into consideration the proposed extensions of the lighted and watched area of the borough so far as the county of Antrim is concerned.

We have the honour to be, gentlemen, your obedient servants,

Thomas Green,
James M'Kittrick,
Chief Constables.

Appendix, No. 22.

Extracts from Report of the Finance Committee, to be presented to the Council on the 1st day of December, 1864.

Appendix, No. 22.

Report of the Finance Committee, to be presented to the Council on the 1st day of December, 1864.

	£	s.	d.
Since the date of last report (28th October), the collection of police rate and arrears amounts to,	186	8	2
Borough rate and arrears,	39	7	3
Since 1st January:—			
Police rate,	26,879	0	0½
Do. arrears,	2,037	0	7
Borough rate,	2,092	3	2
Do. arrears,	47	18	11

As regards the estimated expenditure of the Police and Improvement Committees, these Committees, on a further consideration, have amended their estimates as annexed.

Your Committee now present an estimate of the income from all sources for the ensuing year. It is not possible to state with accuracy what amount will be produced by the imposition of the maximum rate of 3*s.* 4*d.* and 1*s.* 8*d.* in the pound, as the valuation of new buildings erected during the past year has not yet been received from the Valuation Office. Your Committee hope to be able to submit this on 1st of January; but after making a reasonable allowance for increased revenue from these buildings, your Committee are satisfied that the maximum rate will be required, and recommend council to direct rate books to be prepared accordingly.

Robert Lindsay, Chairman.

Dated 29th November, 1864.

Abstract of estimated Income and Expenditure, 1865.

INCOME.

	£	s.	d.	
Markets,	5,000	0	0	
Rents,	280	0	0	
Licences,	200	0	0	
Fines,	700	0	0	
County grant,	1,756	0	0	
Interest from bank,	200	0	0	
Harbour Commissioners,	980	0	0	
Police rate at 1*s.* 8*d.* and 3*s.* 4*d.* per pound,	30,220	0	0	
				£39,336 0 0

EXPENDITURE.

	£	s.	d.	
Interest,	12,039	16	9	
Salaries,	595	0	0	
Superannuation,	179	2	0	
Watch department,	7,592	8	0	
Lighting,	3,312	5	0	
Paving and repairs,	5,904	3	4	
Scavenging,	3,068	4	0	
Fire department,	430	0	0	
Sanitary department,	110	0	0	
Books and stationery,	50	0	0	
Printing and advertising,	80	0	0	
Law costs,	500	0	0	
Petty sessions attorney,	100	0	0	
Naming streets and numbering houses,	20	0	0	
Miscellaneous,	250	0	0	
Crumlin-road district (new),	495	0	0	
Do. for lamp-posts,	85	0	0	
Sinking fund, No. 1,	3,000	0	0	
Do. No. 2,	1,800	16	6	
				£39,611 15 7

Appendix, No. 23.

Letter to Commissioners from Brigadier-General Haines, in reference to Evidence of Mr. Lyons, J.P.

No. 8, Great Denmark-street, Dublin,
30th November, 1864.

Dear Sir,—I have just read the report of Mr. Lyons' evidence on the second day of his examination before you, as reported in the *Belfast News-Letter* of the 22nd instant. Referring to M'Connell's funeral, on the 18th August, I find Mr. Lyons states that the Mayor requested him to speak to Lord Donegall about the troops, as there was some difficulty about getting them out. I am at a loss to conceive to what this can allude. The only difficulty regarding troops raised by me that I can recollect was positively refusing to station the men by twos and threes at the corners of the streets on that occasion—a measure totally opposed to military principles. I, at the same time, took care to offer to occupy such streets as might be pointed out to me as being on the route of the procession, with parties of forty or fifty men, as far as the strength of the troops at my disposal would go. It was remarked that this would be doing too great honour to the occasion. The course the procession was to pursue was not pointed out to me, and consequently the streets were not so occupied.

I find no allusion to any difficulty about getting troops either on this or on any other occasion in the evidence of the Mayor.

Mr. Lyons is further reported to have said that he got no troops until the funeral "was clean gone to Donegall-place." In answer to this I can only say that the troops were in position at Christ Church by half-past two o'clock, and escorts were available from that time for any Magistrate who might apply for them. The funeral did not move, according to evidence, until three; according to my observation it was nearer four o'clock. If the Magistrates appointed to the duty of attending it did not avail themselves of the required escorts at the right moment, it cannot be imputed to the military authorities as a matter of blame.

Not having been present at Mr. Lyons' examination, I cannot say how it really bears, but I shall be greatly obliged to you if you will refer to the record and inform me if blame is imputed to me as commanding the troops on the occasion referred to. If so, I would gladly present myself for re-examination on these points, as others which may have cropped up in the course of your inquiry, and shall be happy to attend on any day you may name as suiting your convenience.

I beg to add that I have no desire to enter upon needless controversy, or to add to your gigantic labours, and have the honour to subscribe myself, yours very faithfully,

Fredk. Haines, Brigadier-General.

C. R. Barry, esq., Q.C., Royal
Hotel, Belfast.

Appendix, No. 24.

Comparative Statement of Arrests made by the two Forces from 1st of October, 1862.

Total number of prisoners arrested by the local police for twelve months, commencing 1st October, 1862, and ending 30th September, 1863,	4,553	Total number of prisoners arrested by the local police for twelve months, commencing 1st October, 1863, and ending 30th September, 1864,	5,503
Total number of prisoners arrested by the constabulary for same time,	784	Total number of prisoners arrested by the constabulary for same time,	1,204

Appendix, No. 25.

Paper handed in by the Mayor in Evidence, December 7th, 1864.

The estimated amount of police tax for 1865, at the maximum rates of 3*s.* 4*d.* and 1*s.* 8*d.* per £, is £30,000; of this will be required to pay the present police force about £7,500, or one-fourth of the whole.

On the valuations for 1864 this will show the amounts paid under the respective scales of rating, as under:—

Property valued above	£20,	£142,431 at 3*s.* 4*d.*,	would pay 10*d.*	=	£5,434	12 6
,,	8,	50,068 at 1*s.* 8*d.*,	,, 5*d.*	=	1,043	1 8
,, not exceeding	8,	61,814 at 1*s.* 8*d.*, less 25 per cent., say 1*s.* 3*d.*,	,, 3¾*d.*	=	965	16 10
Annual valuation for 1864,		£254,313			£7,443	11 0

If the whole expenses of 400 men at the present scale of pay, commissioner's salary, and expense of stations, were to be paid by the town under the present system of rating, the cost would be about 1*s.* 11½*d.*, 11¾*d.*, and 8½*d.* in the pound, respectively.

A uniform poundage rate of 2*s.* 5*d.* per pound would realize rather over £30,000 per annum, required for police, cleansing, lighting, paving, &c.

Appendix, No. 26.

Number and Proportion of Police to Population in several cities and towns in the United Kingdom, handed in by the Mayor (in evidence), December 7th, 1864.

Birmingham,	population,	296,000	police,	356	or 1 to	831	of the population.
Leeds,	do.	207,000	do.	263	or 1 to	790	do.
Manchester,	do.	357,000	do.	669	or 1 to	535	do.
Glasgow,	do.	394,000	do.	749	or 1 to	530	do.
Edinburgh,	do.	168,000	do.	356	or 1 to	470	do.
Belfast,	do.	130,000	do. including constabulary,	220	or 1 to	590	do.
		if increased to 300 locals and 50 constabulary,		350	would be 1 to	371	do.
Dublin,	do.	340,000	police,	1,087	or 1 to	313	do.

Appendix, No. 27.

Form of Constable's Oath in Local Police.

Appendix, No. 27.

FORM of CONSTABLE'S OATH in LOCAL POLICE, handed in by SUPERINTENDENT T. GREEN, on his examination, November 28th, 1864.

BOROUGH OF BELFAST.

Constable's Oath.

You, and each of you, do swear that you shall well and truly serve our Sovereign Lady the Queen, in the office of constable, appointed by the Council of the Borough of Belfast; and therein you shall act as a constable for the said borough, for preserving the peace by day and by night, and preventing robberies and other felonies, and apprehending offenders against the peace; and shall do and execute all other matters and things appertaining to your office, as by law required, so help you, God.

Appendix, No. 28.

Number of Persons Arrested by Local Police and Constabulary during the riots.

Appendix, No. 28.

NUMBER of PERSONS ARRESTED by LOCAL POLICE and CONSTABULARY during the RIOTS.

1864.	Number arrested by the Local Police.	1864.	Number arrested by the Constabulary.
August 10th,	5	August 10th,	–
,, 11th,	12	,, 11th,	11
,, 12th,	10	,, 12th,	10
,, 13th,	3	,, 13th,	1
,, 14th,	5	,, 14th,	4
,, 15th,	11	,, 15th,	2
,, 16th,	6	,, 16th,	6
,, 17th,	3	,, 17th,	20
,, 18th,	6	,, 18th,	3
,, 19th,	2	,, 19th,	6
,, 20th,	12	,, 20th,	4
,, 21st,	3	,, 21st,	1
Total,	78	Total,	68

Twelve days.

Appendix, No. 29.

Return of the Number of New Buildings erected within the Borough of Belfast during each year, from 1856 to 1863, both included.

Appendix, No. 29.

RETURN of NEW BUILDINGS, handed in by ALDERMAN MULLAN, December 7th, 1864.

Return of the number of new buildings erected within the borough of Belfast during each year, from 1856 to 1863, both included, extracted from the official "Reports to the Council," of the Inspectors of Buildings :—

Year.	Buildings.
Year ending 31st December, 1856,	176
,, ,, 1857,	251
,, ,, 1858,	403
,, ,, 1859,	378
,, ,, 1860,	225
,, ,, 1861,	730
,, ,, 1862,	840
,, ,, 1863,	1,455

Judging from the number of building plans already submitted for the sanction of the Borough Surveyor and Improvement Committee, and from the number of buildings already in progress, even before the busy building season has set in, the number of new buildings during the whole year 1864 will much exceed those for 1863.

(Signed) J. MONTGOMERY.

April 13th, 1864.

Appendix, No. 30.

(Copy) Affidavit of Edward Coey and William Ewart, jun., esqrs.

Appendix, No. 30.

(COPY) AFFIDAVIT of EDWARD COEY and WM. EWART, jun., esqrs.

IN CHANCERY.

In the Matter of the Submission to Arbitration by Deed, bearing date the 13th of June, 1860.

Edward Coey, of Merville, in the county of Antrim, esq., a Justice of the Peace for said county, and Alderman and Mayor of the borough of Belfast, and William Ewart, jun., of Wheatfield, in the said county, Alderman and Mayor of the said borough for the last two years, severally make oath and say—

That the members elected to the Town Council of the borough of Belfast, consist at present of the forty gentlemen set forth by name on the schedule hereto annexed, of whom one-half are reputed to be, and we believe are, persons belonging to that political party designated the Conservative party, and the other half are reputed to be, and we believe are, persons belonging to that political party designated as the Liberal party.

And these deponents say that to the best of their knowledge and belief the Town Council, constituted as aforesaid, represents the wealth, intelligence, and numbers, and enjoys the confidence of the great majority of the ratepayers at large.

Sworn before me, at Belfast, in the county of Antrim, this 24th day of January, 1861, a Master Extraordinary of Her Majesty's High Court of Chancery in Ireland, for taking affidavits for said Court, in said county, and I know deponents.

WILLIAM SIMMS,

Master Extraordinary.

Edward Coey.
Wm. Ewart, jun.

SCHEDULE ABOVE REFERRED TO.

Borough of Belfast.

The Council for the year 1861 :—

EDWARD COEY, esq., J.P., Mayor.

1. *Dock Ward—Aldermen.*
James Carlisle.
George Coates.
Councillors.
Wm. John Johnston.
Wm. Cowan Heron.
William Bell.
James B. Ferguson.
Alexr. M'Laine.
Wm. H. Malcolm.

2. *St. Anne's Ward—Aldermen.*
William Mullan.
Wm. Ewart, jun.
Councillors.
Robert Thos. M'Geagh.
John Hamill.
David Taylor.
Theobald Bushell, J.P.
Saml. Boyd.
Robert Roddy.

3. *Smithfield Ward—Aldermen.*
John Lytle.
John Preston.
Councillors.
John Workman.
James Cochran.
Saml. G. Getty, M.P., J.P.
Alexr. Dickson.
John Charters.
Robert Patterson.

4. *St. George's Ward—Aldermen.*
Edward Coey, J.P.
Thomas Sinclair, J.P.
Councillors.
John G. M'Gee.
Isaac J. Murphy.
Robert Boag.
Saml. Black.
Henry J. M'Cance.
William Bottomley.

5. *Cromac Ward—Aldermen.*
Charles Lanyon.
William Dunville.
Councillors.
Archibald Kirker.
Conway B. Grimshaw.
Adam Duffin.
Robert Lindsay.
Robert Atkinson.
Victor Coates.

JAMES GUTHRIE, Town Clerk.
WILLIAM SIMMS,
Master Extraordinary.

Edward Coey.
Wm. Ewart, jun.

APPENDIX B.

TABLE A.—RETURN respecting the BELFAST BOROUGH POLICE.

Names.	Age.	Birth-place.	Rank.	Religion.	Residence in Borough.	Previous Occupation.	Present Occupation, if any, beside that of Constable.	Whether or not a Municipal Voter.	Whether or not a Parliamentary Voter.
1. Thomas Green,	52	Magheragall, Antrim,	Chief Constable.	Presbyterian,	May-street,	None.	—	Voter.	Voter.
2. James M'Kittrick,	42	Belfast, —	Do.,	Do.,	Athold-street,	Do.	—	Not.	Not.
3. John Sheills,	50	Annahilt, Down,	Inspector,	Do.,	Falls-road,	Labourer.	—	—	—
4. William White,	48	Comber, Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Windsor-street,	Do.	—	—	—
5. Hugh Sales,	45	Dundrod, Antrim,	Do.,	Do.,	Boundary-street,	Do.,	Cows kept by his wife.	—	—
6. William Duff,	57	Drumbo, Down,	Do.,	Do.,	Institution-place,	Do.	—	—	—
7. James Thompson,	43	Glenavey, Antrim,	Do.,	Episcopalian,	Verner-street,	Do.,	Shop kept by his wife.	—	—
8. William Wells,	44	Lurgan, Armagh,	Do.,	Presbyterian,	Henrietta-street,	Do.,	Do.	—	—
9. Francis Green,	39	Magheragall, Antrim,	Do.,	Episcopalian,	East-street,	Do.	—	—	—
10. David Duff,	38	Drumbo, Down,	Do.,	Presbyterian,	Institution-place,	Do.,	Wife keeps a huxter's shop.	—	—
11. John Taylor,	38	Monaghan, —	Do.,	Episcopalian,	Carrick-hill,	Do.,	Do.	—	—
12. James Miller,	41	Shankill, Antrim,	Do.,	Presbyterian,	Boundary-street,	Do.,	Wife keeps cows.	—	—
13. Samuel Green,	34	Magheragall, Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Montgomery-street,	Farmer.	—	—	—
14. Harrison Patterson,	27	Crossgar, Down,	Do.,	Do.,	Athold-street,	Labourer.	—	—	—
15. George Anderson,	32	Glenavey, Antrim,	Constable,	Episcopalian,	Northumberland-street,	Do.	—	—	—
16. James Armstrong,	29	Do., Do.,	Acting Inspector,	Presbyterian,	Speer's-court,	Do.	—	—	—
17. William Coburn,	50	Do., Do.,	Constable,	Do.,	Matier-street,	Do.,	Wife keeps huxtery.	—	—
18. Christopher Boyce,	21	Drumker, Armagh,	Do.,	Episcopalian,	Westley-street,	Do.	—	—	—
19. James Burns,	28	Lurgan, Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Ledbetter-street,	Weaver.	—	—	—
20. Elias Brannagh,	25	Ballinderry, Antrim,	Do.,	Do.,	Mustard-street,	Labourer.	—	—	—
21. John Beally,	30	Ballinderry, Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Upper Malvern-street,	Do.	—	—	—
22. Mathew Barr,	41	Manorhamilton, Down,	Do.,	Presbyterian,	Boyd-street,	Weaver.	—	—	—
23. James Baxter,	32	Carmoney, Antrim,	Do.,	Do.,	Craig-row,	Labourer.	—	—	—
24. Samuel Bell,	35	Templepatrick, Do.,	Do.,	Episcopalian,	Matier-street,	Do.	—	—	—
25. Robert Blair,	43	Glenavey, Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Maria-street,	Farmer.	—	—	—
26. James Bolton,	37	Do., Do.,	Acting Inspector,	Do.,	Friendly-street,	Labourer.	—	—	—
27. Robert Burke,	32	Lisburn, Do.,	Constable,	Presbyterian,	Railway-street,	Weaver.	—	—	—
28. William Belshaw,	27	Magheragall, Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Anna-court,	Labourer.	—	—	—
29. Samuel Coates,	27	Blaris, Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Guy-street,	Do.	—	—	—
30. Richard Coulter,	28	Dublin, —	Do.,	Do.,	Russel-street,	Soldier.	—	—	—
31. Alexander Cooper,	33	Conner, Antrim,	Do.,	Do.,	Gardner-street,	Gardener.	—	—	—
32. David Carrothers,	28	Dundrod, Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Carlow-street,	Labourer.	—	—	—
33. Richard Christian,	34	Derriaghey, Do.,	Do.,	Episcopalian,	Kellen-street,	Shoemaker.	—	—	—
34. William John Clelland,	37	Magheragall, Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Charles-street, South,	Gardener.	—	—	—
35. Francis Coburn,	34	Glenavey, Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Matier-street,	Labourer.	—	—	—
36. James Conway,	35	Ballinderry, Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Hopewell-street,	Do.	—	—	—
37. John Condy,	27	Ballygawley, Tyrone,	Do.,	Do.,	Stanfield-street,	Letter Carrier.	—	—	—
38. Alexander Courtney,	32	Glenavey, Antrim,	Do.,	Do.,	Boyd-street,	Labourer.	—	—	—
39. James Cobaine,	27	Shankill, Do.,	Do.,	Presbyterian,	Matier-street,	Do.,	Wife a green grocer.	—	—
40. John Craig,	36	Killyleagh, Down,	Do.,	Do.,	Friendly-street,	Do.	—	—	—
41. Henry Courtenay,	28	Glenavey, Antrim,	Do.,	Do.,	Riversdale-street,	Do.	—	—	—
42. William Dalzell,	25	Dundonnald, Down,	Do.,	Episcopalian,	Boundary-street,	Do.	—	—	—
43. John Davison,	34	Killinchy, Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Friendly-street,	Car Driver.	—	—	—
44. Walter Deveney,	34	Conner, Antrim,	Do.,	Presbyterian,	Little George-street,	Weaver.	—	—	—
45. William Dickson,	29	Glenavey, Do.,	Do.,	Episcopalian,	Fifth-street,	Labourer.	—	—	—
46. William Dodds,	39	Derriaghey, Do.,	Do.,	Presbyterian,	Riley's-place,	Weaver.	—	—	—
47. Samuel Donaldson,	34	Drumbo, Down,	Do.,	Episcopalian,	Maria-street,	Do.	—	—	—
48. George Donnelly,	54	Bidoney, Tyrone,	Do.,	Do.,	Brown-square,	Porter.	—	—	—
49. James Dorman,	23	Drumbo, Down,	Do.,	Presbyterian,	Howard-street, South,	Labourer.	—	—	—
50. William Allison,	29	Ballynahinch, Do.,	Do.,	Episcopalian,	Artillery-street,	Do.	—	—	—
51. John Faloon,	39	Comber, Do.,	Do.,	Presbyterian,	Sandy-row,	Do.	—	—	—

TABLE A.—RETURN respecting the BELFAST BOROUGH POLICE—*continued.*

Name.	Age.	Birth-place.	Rank.	Religion.	Residence in Borough.	Previous occupation.	Present occupation, if any, beside that of Constable.	Whether or not a Municipal Voter.	Whether or not a Parliamentary Voter.
52. Samuel Finlay,	24	Drumbo, Down,	Constable,	Presbyterian,	Henry-street,	Labourer.	—	Not.	Not.
53. Isaac Finlay,	27	Do., Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Railway-street,	Do.	—	—	—
54. James Fee,	27	Carmoney, Antrim,	Do.,	Do.,	Malvern-street,	Do.	—	—	—
55. William Glass,	53	Fintona, Tyrone,	Do.,	Episcopalian,	Carr's-lane,	Soldier.	—	—	—
56. Robert Glenn,	31	Lisniskey, Fermanagh,	Do.,	Do.,	Hudson-street,	Labourer.	—	—	—
57. John Gracey,	26	Newtonbrada, Down,	Do.,	Do.,	Joseph-street,	Do.	—	—	—
58. David Greer,	35	Derriaghey, Antrim,	Do.,	Do.,	Anna-court,	Farmer.	—	—	—
59. Joseph Green,	30	Magheragall, Do.,	Acting-Inspector,	Do.,	Carrick-hill,	Labourer,	Wife keeps a grocery,	—	Voter.
60. John Graham,	36	Belfast, Do.,	Constable,	Presbyterian,	Ross-street,	Weaver.	—	—	Not.
61. Robert Graham,	34	Glenavey, Do.,	Do.,	Episcopalian,	Wardlow-street,	Soldier.	—	—	—
62. Daniel Gormley,	27	Magheragall, Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Upper Malvern-street,	Labourer.	—	—	—
63. Joseph Greer,	34	Do., Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Little Charlotte-street,	Do.	—	—	—
64. George Goodwin,	22	Aughalee, Tyrone,	Do.,	Presbyterian,	Brown-street,	Shoemaker.	—	—	—
65. Robert Howard,	25	Dundonnald, Down,	Do.,	Do.,	College-street, West,	Labourer.	—	—	—
66. James Hamilton,	36	Ballinderry, Antrim,	Do.,	Episcopalian,	M'Iver's-court,	Do.	—	—	—
67. John Hazlett,	27	Ballinafoy, Down,	Do.,	Do.,	Upper Malvern-street,	Do.	—	—	—
68. Absalom Hewett,	29	Glenavey, Antrim,	Do.,	Do.,	Given's-court,	Do.	—	—	—
69. Hugh Herdman,	28	Ballycannel, Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Hopewell-street,	Bleacher.	—	—	—
70. John Herdman,	35	Glenavey, Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Labourer.	—	—	—
71. John Herdman, sen.,	31	Derriaghey, Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Christopher-street,	Bleacher.	—	—	—
72. George Herdman,	33	Glenavey, Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Westley-place,	Weaver.	—	—	—
73. Amaziah Hewett,	34	Do., Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Wardlow-street,	Soldier.	—	—	—
74. James Harvey,	29	Do., Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Maria-street,	Weaver.	—	—	—
75. William Harbison,	24	Derriaghey, Do.,	Do.,	Roman Catholic,	Howard-street, South,	Labourer.	—	—	—
76. Charles Irwin,	36	Tyrella, Down,	Do.,	Episcopalian,	Wardlow-street,	Do.	—	—	—
77. Moses Jameson,	44	Killinchy, Do.,	Do.,	Presbyterian,	Winbourne-street,	Do.	—	—	—
78. Robert Kelly,	49	Belfast, Antrim,	Do.,	Do.,	Boyd-street,	Do.	—	—	—
79. David Linn,	22	Magheragall, Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Lime-street,	Do.	—	—	—
80. John Lavery,	35	Do., Do.,	Do.,	Episcopalian,	Winbourne-street,	Weaver.	—	—	—
81. Isaiah Linn,	26	Do., Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Lime-street,	Labourer.	—	—	—
82. John Madden,	—	Donahenchy, Tyrone,	Do.,	Do.,	Bilton-court,	Do.	—	—	—
83. John Maxwell,	36	Derriaghey, Antrim,	Do.,	Do.,	Hemsworth-street,	Weaver.	—	—	—
84. Thompson May,	27	Ballinderry, Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Carton-street,	Labourer.	—	—	—
85. William John Mayers,	30	Glenavey, Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Conway-street,	Do.	—	—	—
86. Henry Megarry,	31	Belfast, Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Upper Malvern-street,	Do.	—	—	—
87. William Montgomery,	35	Dundonnald, Down,	Do.,	Do.,	Welsh-street,	Do.	—	—	—
88. William Moffet,	44	Aghalee, Tyrone,	Do.,	Do.,	Sandy-row,	Do.	—	—	—
89. William Marchall,	38	Clones, Monaghan,	Do.,	Do.,	Grace-street,	Farmer.	—	—	—
90. William Miller,	35	Ballymacarrett, Down,	Do.,	Do.,	Leeds-street,	Porter.	—	—	—
91. Thomas Mulholland,	53	Desertmartin, Derry,	Do.,	Do.,	North Boundary-street,	Labourer.	—	—	—
92. John Steed,	37	Derriaghey, Antrim,	Do.,	Do.,	Stanfield-street,	Do.	—	—	—
93. Thomas Murphy,	27	Gillian, King's co.,	Do.,	Roman Catholic,	Malvern-street,	Irish Constabulary.	—	—	—
94. Henry M'Allister,	42	Hillsborough, Down,	Do.,	Episcopalian,	Stanfield-street,	Weaver.	—	—	—
95. Andrew M'Bride,	42	Tullylish, Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Sandy-row,	Do.	—	—	—
96. James M'Bride,	36	Magheragall, Antrim,	Do.,	Do.,	Hop's-place,	Labourer.	—	—	—
97. Edward M'Bride,	27	Do., Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Do.,	Do.	—	—	—
98. George M'Colgan,	34	Erighkenan, Tyrone,	Do.,	Do.,	North Queen-street-place,	Do.	—	—	—
99. Samuel M'Chestney,	26	Drumbo, Down,	Do.,	Do.,	Lagan-street,	Do.	—	—	—
100. William M'Farland,	32	Sixmilecross, Tyrone,	Do.,	Do.,	College-street, West,	Do.	—	—	—
101. James M'Night,	31	Glenavey, Antrim,	Do.,	Presbyterian,	Tayler-street,	Do.	—	—	—
102. John M'Gifford,	28	Magheradroll, Down,	Do.,	Do.,	Sandy-row,	Weaver.	—	—	—

| | | |

TABLE B.—LIST of CONSTABLES appointed into the BELFAST POLICE FORCE since 1st January, 1861, showing those who RESIGNED and were DISMISSED.

Name.	Date of Appointment.	Resigned.	Dismissed.	Name.	Date of Appointment.	Resigned.	Dismissed.
Francis Adams,	12 May, 1864	7 July, 1864		Hugh Lavery,	23 Jan. 1862	3 Sept. 1863	
James Burns,	6 Mar. 1862			James Maxwell,	26 Nov. 1863	22 Sept. 1864	
Christopher Boyce,	7 Apr. 1864			Thomas Murphey,	7 Apr. 1864		
William Bradford,	8 Sept. 1864			William Mooney,	10 Nov. 1864		
William Belshaw,	27 Nov. 1862			Henry B. Montgomery,	8 Sept. 1864		
Elias Branagh,	17 Oct. 1861			Wm. John M'Cormick,	19 June, 1862	Died on the 19 Sept. 1864	
James Blair,	6 Feb. 1862	—	19 Feb. 1863				
Alexander Cooper,	19 June, 1862			Thomas M'Keown,	19 June, 1862		
Walker Carlisle,	27 Nov. 1862	25 Aug. 1864		George M'Gloughlin,	11 June, 1863	17 Dec. 1863	
Samuel Coulter,	13 Oct. 1864			William John M'Kee,	26 Nov. 1863	25 Feb. 1864	
Adam Chambers,	10 Nov. 1864			Wm. John M'Lernon,	8 Sept. 1864	6 Oct. 1864	
Richard Coulter,	21 Apr. 1864			John M'Cormick,	29 Sept. 1864		
Samuel Coates,	6 Feb. 1862			Trevor M'Connell,	10 Nov. 1864		
Henry Courtney,	27 Feb. 1862			Bernard M'Cann,	10 Nov. 1864		
William Dawson,	19 June, 1862	4 June, 1863		Robert M'Kimm,	12 Dec. 1861		
James Dunlop,	10 Nov. 1864			William Nesbitt,	8 Sept. 1864		
James Dorman,	26 Nov. 1863			James Edward Nelson,	27 Nov. 1862		
Abraham Dickson,	13 Oct. 1864			Hugh Patterson,	26 Nov. 1863		
Thomas Edgar,	28 July, 1864	—	11 Aug. 1864	Charles Patten,	10 Nov. 1864		
James Ewens,	26 Sept. 1861	14 Nov. 1861		William Patterson,	19 Mar. 1863	—	30 Nov. 1864
Robert Elliott,	28 Apr. 1864	5 May, 1864		James Robinson,	9 June, 1864		
James Fee,	11 June, 1863			James Reynolds,	11 June, 1863	9 July, 1863	
Isaac Finlay,	19 Mar. 1863			Robert Redpath,	20 June, 1861	—	24 Oct. 1861
Wm. J. Fitzsimmons,	13 Oct. 1864			John Rodgers,	6 Mar. 1862		
James Gorden,	26 Sept. 1861			Mathew Ritchey,	7 Feb. 1861	23 Jan. 1863	
George Goodwin,	27 Feb. 1862			Hugh Shanks,	23 Jan. 1862		
William John Glenn,	27 Nov. 1862	28 July, 1864		James Stewart,	8 Sept. 1864		
Abel George,	26 Nov. 1863			William Scott,	11 Apr. 1861		
Thomas Givens,	12 May, 1864	23 June, 1864		John Black Singleton,	19 June, 1862	—	14 Apr. 1864
Edward Goodwin,	23 June, 1864			John Sloan,	8 Sept. 1864		
John Grainger,	28 July, 1864			William Spence,	18 July, 1861	18 Dec. 1861	
Adam Gorden,	8 Sept. 1864			Stephenson Steed,	5 Sept. 1861		
George Gorden,	10 Nov. 1864			George W. Singleton,	27 Nov. 1862		
Joseph Greer,	12 Dec. 1861			John Turner,	12 Dec. 1861	30 Jan. 1862	
James Hunter,	25 June, 1861	25 July, 1861		Samuel Todd,	13 Oct. 1864		
William Harbinson,	19 June, 1862			John Tolan,	19 Sept. 1861	—	2 Apr. 1863
Robert Holden,	7 Apr. 1864			John Williamson,	11 June, 1863	—	8 Sept. 1864
James Hunter,	7 Apr. 1864			Joseph Wright,	11 June, 1863		
Philip Harbinson,	17 Oct. 1861	18 Apr. 1864		William Williamson,	19 Mar. 1863		
Patrick Heaney,	11 June, 1863			John Walker,	7 Apr. 1863	—	7 July, 1864
Arthur Hunter,	19 Mar. 1863	—	8 Sept. 1864	Samuel White,	10 Nov. 1864		
Robert Howard,	11 July, 1861			Alexander Ward,	17 Jan. 1861	—	30 Jan. 1862
Moses Johnston,	10 Nov. 1864			Thomas White,	3 Jan. 1861	—	19 Sept. 1861
William Hunter,	7 Apr. 1864			Robert Vance,	6 Feb. 1862	26 Feb. 1863	
George Kenney,	10 Nov. 1864			William Quigley,	11 June, 1863	31 Aug. 1864	
Thomas Lyons,	11 June, 1863	19 Nov. 1863		Joseph O'Hara,	11 June, 1863	12 Nov. 1863	
David Lynn,	11 June, 1863			William Oneill,	7 Apr. 1864		

TABLE C.—RETURN of the STRENGTH of the CONSTABULARY FORCE in Belfast (including 19 Men in the Joint Station of Ballymacarrett) on each day, from the 8th to 21st August, 1864, both inclusive.

Date.	Total strength of Constabulary.		Date.	Total strength of Constabulary.	
	Officers.	Head and other Constables.		Officers.	Head and other Constables.
1864.			1864.		
8th August,	1	69	15th August,	7	441
9th ,,	1	69	16th ,,	8	520
10th ,,	3	188	17th ,,	15	974
11th ,,	3	188	18th ,,	15	970
12th ,,	5	341	19th ,,	14	893
13th ,,	7	441	20th ,,	13	863
14th ,,	7	441	21st ,,	13	863

TABLE D.—RETURN of MILITARY stationed in Belfast during the Riots of August, 1864.

Date.	Cavalry.		Infantry.		Artillery.		
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Guns.
1864.							
August 8,	2	52	33	473	–	–	–
,, 9,	2	52	30	481	–	–	–
,, 10,	2	52	31	467	–	–	–
,, 11,	2	52	32	469	–	–	–
,, 12,	2	52	32	470	–	–	–
,, 13,	2	52	31	469	–	–	–
,, 14,	2	52	31	462	–	–	–
,, 15,	6	146	44	708	–	–	–
,, 16,	9	200	53	897	–	–	–
,, 17,	12	252	57	1,045	3	36	2
,, 18,	12	252	55	1,046	3	36	2
,, 19,	12	252	57	1,054	3	36	2
,, 20,	12	252	57	1,064	3	36	2
,, 21,	12	252	56	1,058	3	36	2

E. A. WHITMORE, Col., *Mil. Sec.*

Commander of the Forces' Office, Royal Hospital, Dublin.

TABLE E.*—BOROUGH of BELFAST.—Valuation of Property for Police and other purposes, with the proportion of Rating and amount paid by the Roman Catholic Inhabitants of the Borough, showing the proportion to the Gross Valuation; also showing the Parliamentary and Municipal Electors of the Borough, with the proportion of Roman Catholic and Protestant Electors; and Number of Houses rated from £8 to £9 10*s.*, and from £10 upwards.

—	WARDS.					
	St. George's.	Cromac.	St. Anne's.	Smithfield.	Dock.	Total.
ROMAN CATHOLICS.						
Number of Ratings from £8 to £20,	75	85	134	224	160	678
Number of Ratings above £20,	37	25	37	48	25	192
Total Number of Ratings,	132	110	191	272	185	890
Value of Ratings from £8 to £20, at 1*s.* 6*d.* per £,	£ 1,101 0 0	£ 820 10 0	£ 1,504 0 0	£ 2,740 10 0	£ 2,010 0 0	£ 8,176 0 0
Value of Ratings above £20, at 3*s.* per £,	2,799 0 0	725 0 0	2,431 0 0	2,137 0 0	1,391 0 0	9,483 0 0
Gross Valuation,	3,900 0 0	1,545 10 0	3,935 0 0	4,877 10 0	3,401 0 0	17,658 0 0
Amount of Valuation of the Borough for Police purposes (extracted from Griffith's Valuation):—						
Value of Ratings from £8 to £20, at 1*s.* 6*d.* per £,	7,808 10 0	8,510 0 0	11,199 10 0	9,141 5 0	13,543 1 3	50,702 6 3
Value of Ratings above £20, at 3*s.* per £,	40,489 10 0	24,629 0 0	25,997 0 0	24,059 0 0	27,351 0 0	142,525 10 0
Gross Amount of Valuation,	48,398 0 0	33,139 0 0	40,196 10 0	33,200 5 0	40,894 1 3	195,486 16 3
Parliamentary Electors:—						
Roman Catholic,	62	83	107	172	123	547
Protestant,	464	587	440	380	901	2,772
Total Number,	526	670	647	552	1,024	3,419
Municipal Electors:—						
Roman Catholic,	51	35	73	113	66	338
Protestant,	500	450	437	342	572	2,311
Total Number,	551	485	510	455	648	2,649
Houses rated from £8 10*s.*	101	42	46	13	59	261
Houses rated from £9,	136	95	105	69	125	530
Houses rated from £9 10*s.*	26	41	5	18	40	110
Houses rated from £10 and upwards,	1,158	1,232	937	1,126	1,229	5,682
Total,	1,421	1,410	1,093	1,226	1,453	6,603

Total Number of Houses from 10*s.* up to £8 valuation, extracted from Griffith's Valuation of June, 1864,	16,980
Number of New Houses since erected and occupied, estimated at the value of £5 10*s.* rating,	900
Ditto under £5,	300
Number of Houses from £8 and upwards,	6,603
Total,	24,883

Roman Catholic inhabited Houses from £1 and upwards and under £8,	2,800
Ditto, from two to five Families in the House, from £1 and upwards and under £8,	1,876
Above £8 and upwards,	1,760
Total,	6,436

TABLE F.†—TOTAL VALUATION of Lighted and Watched District in the Borough of Belfast, and subject to Police Rate.

—	Total Value of Houses and other Property from 10*s.* to £8.	Total Value of Houses and other Property from £8 to £20.	Total Value of Houses and other Property above £20.	Gross Totals paid by each Denomination.	
	£ *s.* *d.* 56,503 10 0	£ *s.* *d.* 54,986 5 0	£ *s.* *d.* 142,525 5 0	£ *s.* *d.* —	£ *s.* *d.*
Proportion for which Roman Catholics are rated within the Lighted and Watched District of the Borough,	5,800 18 9	8,176 10 0	9,483 15 0	23,461 3 9	
Proportion for which Protestants are rated within the Lighted and Watched Districts of the Borough,	50,702 11 3	46,809 15 0	133,041 10 0	230,553 16 3	254,015 0 0

* This table is the return referred to in evidence as A 1 and A 5, the second being an amended form of the first.
† This is referred to in evidence as A 2.

TABLE G.*—AMOUNT of TAXATION on VALUATION, on No. 1, paid by Roman Catholics and Protestants within the Lighted and Watched District of the Borough of Belfast for Police Rate.

—	Valued from 10s. and under.	From £8 to £20.	Above £20.	Total.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d. £ s. d.
Amount paid by Roman Catholics for Houses within the Borough, . .	325 16 1½	613 14 9	1,422 11 3	2,361 12 1½
Amount paid by Protestants for Houses within the Borough, . . .	3,840 13 9	3,510 16 1½	19,959 4 6	27,310 14 4½
				29,672 6 6

Abstract.

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Amount of Gross Value paid on by Roman Catholics, . . .	23,461 3 9	
,, ,, paid on by Protestants, ...	230,553 16 3	
		254,015 0 0
Amount of Rates paid by Roman Catholics, ...	2,361 12 1½	
,, ,, paid by Protestants, ...	27,310 14 4½	
		29,672 6 6
Per-centage paid by Roman Catholics on the entire rates,	9½	
,, paid by Protestants, ...	90¾	
	100	

TABLE H.†—BOROUGH of BELFAST.—TABLE of RATING of HOUSES from 10s. up to £8, extracted from Griffith's Valuation; and from £8 to £9 10s., and from £10 upwards.

—	Wards.						—	Wards.					
	Dock.	St. Anne's.	Smithfield.	St. George's.	Cromac.	Totals.		Dock.	St. Anne's.	Smithfield.	St. George's.	Cromac.	Totals.
£ s.							£ s.						
0 10	10	5	-	-	10	25	5 15	2	27	-	1	12	42
0 15	8	4	12	-	3	27	6 0	125	238	148	94	166	771
1 0	13	22	27	16	35	113	6 5	2	-	-	8	30	40
1 5	21	20	38	21	30	130	6 10	103	155	54	94	95	501
1 10	98	85	163	129	107	582	6 15	1	-	-	1	18	20
1 15	74	109	138	104	123	548	7 0	200	136	141	109	149	735
2 0	97	123	193	93	93	599	7 5	-	-	-	-	-	-
2 5	122	115	194	59	45	535	7 10	-	-	-	-	2	2
2 10	143	200	245	197	77	862	7 15	-	-	-	-	-	-
2 15	199	92	178	133	92	694	8 0	163	125	124	108	107	627
3 0	104	292	275	274	193	1,138							
3 5	106	99	241	97	85	628	Total, .	2,974	4,129	3,701	3,272	2,904	16,980
3 10	215	397	266	233	224	1,335							
3 15	98	132	288	83	97	698	£ s.						
4 0	291	328	329	300	292	1,540	8 10	101	42	46	13	59	261
4 5	77	253	63	142	69	604	9 0	136	95	105	69	125	530
4 10	185	364	256	415	263	1,483	9 10	26	41	5	18	40	130
4 15	108	198	14	58	81	459	10 0						
5 0	222	292	171	235	222	1,142	and upwards,	1,158	1,232	937	1,126	1,229	5,682
5 5	48	46	14	69	59	236							
5 10	139	272	129	199	125	864	Total, .	1,421	1,410	1,093	1,226	1,453	6,603

Total Number of Houses from 10s. up to £8 Valuation, June, 1864, ...	16,980
Number of New Houses since erected and occupied, estimated at the value of £5 rating, . . .	900
Ditto ditto under £5, ...	300
	18,280
	6,603
	24,883

Roman Catholic inhabited Houses from £1 value to £8 and upwards, ...	2,800
Ditto ditto from two to five Families in a House value from £1 to £8 and upwards, . .	1,876
	4,676

* Referred to in evidence as A 3 and A 6, the two being duplicates.

† Referred to in evidence as A 4

Table I.*—Total Valuation.

——	Wards.												
	Dock.			Anne's.			Smithfield.			George's.			Cromac.			Total.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
1857.																		
Not exceeding £8, . .	11,845	5	0	12,977	15	0	15,100	15	0	11,936	5	0	6,522	5	0	58,382	5	0
Exceeding £8, . .	16,140	0	0	10,682	0	0	11,538	10	0	7,425	0	0	9,336	10	0	55,122	0	0
,, £20, . . .	31,355	0	0	28,596	0	0	27,221	0	0	36,762	0	0	23,569	0	0	147,503	0	0
Total, 1857, . . .	–			–			–			–			–			261,007	5	0
1858.																		
Not exceeding £8, . .	11,838	5	0	13,273	15	0	15,030	5	0	12,166	5	0	6,634	10	0	58,943	0	0
Exceeding £8, . . .	16,233	5	0	10,350	0	0	11,836	5	0	7,614	0	0	9,254	10	0	55,288	0	0
,, £20, . . .	32,171	0	0	29,513	0	0	29,605	0	0	38,260	0	0	23,435	0	0	152,984	0	0
Total, 1858, valued on old principle, . . .	–			–			–			–			–			267,215	0	0
1859.																		
Not exceeding £8, . .	11,379	15	0	12,608	10	0	14,140	5	0	11,278	10	0	6,449	5	0	55,856	5	0
Exceeding £8, . . .	13,357	15	0	9,187	9	0	9,624	15	0	6,369	5	0	7,778	15	0	46,317	19	0
,, £20, . . .	27,644	10	0	25,499	0	0	24,246	0	0	33,760	5	0	20,764	0	0	131,873	15	0
Total, 1859, on Poor Law principle of valuation,	–			–			–			–			–			234,046	19	0
1860.																		
Not exceeding £8, . .	11,824	0	0	12,869	10	0	14,282	15	0	11,814	15	0	6,648	5	0	57,439	5	0
Exceeding £8, . . .	13,972	15	0	9,923	10	0	9,607	15	0	6,743	10	0	8,085	15	0	48,333	5	0
,, £20, . . .	29,961	0	0	26,400	0	0	24,248	0	0	35,412	0	0	22,251	0	0	137,372	0	0
	–			–			–			–			–			243,144	10	0
Deduct York-road Spinning Mill, &c., . .	–			–			–			–			–			3,058	0	0
Total, 1860, . . .	–			–			–			–			–			240,086	10	0
1861.																		
Not exceeding £8, . .	11,765	5	0	13,360	5	0	13,951	0	0	11,882	15	0	6,556	5	0	57,515	10	0
Exceeding £8, . . .	13,965	10	0	9,914	15	0	9,794	10	0	7,044	15	0	8,163	0	0	48,882	10	0
,, £20, . . .	25,690	0	0	26,785	15	0	23,601	0	0	35,340	10	0	22,289	15	0	133,707	0	0
Total, 1861, . . .	–			–			–			–			–			240,105	0	0
1862.																		
Not exceeding £8, . .	11,538	0	0	13,308	5	0	12,965	10	0	11,276	10	0	6,668	15	0	55,757	0	0
Exceeding £8, . . .	13,195	0	0	9,714	5	0	8,751	10	0	7,128	5	0	8,030	0	0	46,819	0	0
,, £20, . . .	25,341	0	0	25,251	0	0	23,566	0	0	37,244	0	0	22,979	10	0	134,381	10	0
Total, 1862, Government valuation, . . .	–			–			–			–			–			236,957	10	0
1863.																		
Not exceeding £8, . .	11,744	5	0	14,104	0	0	12,868	0	0	12,079	0	0	6,853	0	0	57,648	5	0
Exceeding £8, . . .	13,466	0	0	10,078	5	0	8,964	10	0	7,479	0	0	8,105	10	0	48,093	5	0
,, £20, . . .	27,096	10	0	25,334	0	0	23,514	0	0	37,777	0	0	24,386	0	0	138,107	10	0
Total, 1863, . . .	–			–			–			–			–			243,849	0	0
1864.																		
Not exceeding £8, . .	12,305	5	0	15,629	10	0	13,866	10	0	12,967	5	0	7,046	5	0	61,814	15	0
Exceeding £8, . . .	13,543	0	0	11,099	0	0	9,107	5	0	7,808	10	0	8,510	10	0	50,068	5	0
,, £20, . . .	27,306	10	0	25,947	0	0	24,059	0	0	40,489	10	0	24,629	0	0	142,431	0	0
Total, 1864, . . .	–			–			–			–			–			254,314	0	0

On Poor Law principle of Valuation, 1859–64.

——	1859.			1860.			1861.			1862.			1863.			1864.			Increase in 6 years.		
Houses—	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Under £8, .	55,856	5	0	57,439	5	0	57,515	10	0	55,757	0	0	57,648	5	0	61,814	15	0	5,957	10	0
,, £20, .	46,317	19	0	48,333	5	0	48,882	10	0	46,819	0	0	48,093	5	0	50,068	5	0	3,750	6	0
Above £20, .	131,873	15	0	137,372	0	0	133,707	0	0	134,381	10	0	138,107	10	0	142,431	0	0	10,557	5	0
Total Valuation,	234,046	19	0	240,086	10	0	240,105	0	0	236,957	10	0	243,849	0	0	254,314	0	0	–		

* This table was handed in by Alderman Mullan.

Table K.—Estimated Police Rate, 1864.

	Wards.											
	Dock.			St. Anne's.			Smithfield.			St. George's.			Cromac.			Total.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Value of Property—																		
Not exceeding £8, at 1s. 6d. per £,	12,305	5	0	15,629	10	0	13,866	10	0	12,967	5	0	7,046	5	0	61,814	15	0
Exceeding £8, but not exceeding £20, at 1s. 6d. per £,	13,543	0	0	11,099	0	0	9,107	5	0	7,808	10	0	8,510	10	0	50,068	5	0
Exceeding £20, at 3s. per £,	27,306	10	0	25,947	0	0	24,059	0	0	40,489	10	0	24,629	0	0	142,431	0	0
Amount of Rate,	6,034	11	10½	5,896	13	9	5,331	17	7½	7,631	12	1½	4,861	2	1½	29,755	17	6
Number of Ratings,	4,177			5,141			4,850			4,877			2,408			21,453		

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
	4,636	2	1½						
Off, 25 per cent.	1,159	0	6½						
	3,477	1	7	3,755	2	4½	21,364	13	0

	£	s.	d.
Amount at and under £8,	3,477	1	7
Ditto £8 and not exceeding £20,	3,755	2	4½
Ditto exceeding £20,	21,364	13	0
	28,596	16	11½
Off for vacancies, 10 per cent.	2,859	13	8½
	25,737	3	3
Harbour Commissioners,	884	7	2
	26,621	10	5
Off for Collection, 1½ per cent.	399	6	5
	26,222	4	0
Collection of 1864 exceeded estimate by	793	0	0
Take present year at	27,015	4	0

	£	s.	d.
Rate at 1s. 6d. and 3s. would produce say	27,000	0	0
If at 1s. 9d. and 3s. 6d., ⅛th more,	4,500	0	0
	31,500	0	0
If at 1s. 10d. and 3s. 8d., ⅔ths more, ⅔ths of £27,000 = £6,000,	33,000	0	0
A rate of 1s. 6d. and 3s., estimated to produce	27,000	0	0
Do. 1s. 9d. and 3s. 6d. do.	31,500	0	0
Do. 1s. 10d. and 3s. 8d. do.	33,000	0	0
Do. 1s. 8d. and 3s. 4d. do.	30,000	0	0

Table L.—Duty Roll, Belfast, 13th August, 1864.

Places.	Magistrates.	Officers.	Head Constables.	Constables and Sub-Constables.
Durham-street,	Mr. Orme,	Mr. Garraway,	Head-Constable Rodgers,	20
Pound-street,	Dr. Murney,	Mr. Cronin,	–	20
Mill-street,				20
Hamill-street,	Mr. Taylor,	Mr. Singleton,	1	20
King-street,				10
Donegall-street,	–	–	Constable Hogan,	10
Bank Buildings,	–	–	Constable T. Ballance,	10
St. Malachy's,	–	Mr. Rodger,	–	20
Albert-crescent,	–	Mr. Caulfield,	–	40
Queen-street, south,				10
College-square, north,	–	–	Head-Constable Miller,	10
Chapel-lane,				10
West-street,				20
Brown-street,	Mr. Coulson,	Mr. Watkins,	–	10
Divis-street,	Mr. M'Cance,	–	Head-Constable Murphy,	20
Ulster Railway,	–	–	Head-Constable Costello,	20
Wellwood-place,	–	–	–	–
Victoria Hall,	–	–	–	–
Music Hall,	–	Mr. Rodger,	–	20
Nunnery, Crumlin-road,	–	–	Constable Monaghan,	10
,, Penitentiary,	–	–	Constable M'Kee,	10
Boyne-bridge,	–	–	Head-Constable Magee,	20
Cullintree-road, M'Allister's	–	–	Constable Stewart,	10
Milford-street,	–	–	Constable Brew,	10
Killen-street,	–	–	–	10
Bradbury-place,	–	–	–	10
Linenhall-gate,	–	–	–	10

Table M.—Duty Roll, 14th August, 1864.

Places.	Magistrates.	Officers.	Head Constables.	Constables and Sub-Constables.	Remarks.
Durham-street,	Mr. Orme,	Sub-Insp. Garraway,	–	20	Head-Constable Rodgers.
Pound-street,	Dr. Murney,	Sub-Insp. Cronin,	–	20	Constable O'Connor.
Mill-street,	Mr. Taylor,	Sub-Insp. Singleton,	1	20	Constable Kirke.
Hamill-street,				20	"
King-street,				5	"
Donegall-street,	–	–	–	5	Constable Douglas.
Bank Buildings,	–	–	–	5	Constable Blakely.
St. Malachy's,	–	Sub-Insp. Rodger,	–	10	–
Albert-crescent,	–	–	–	–	–
Queen-street, south,				5	Constable
College-square, north,	–	–	1	5	Head-Constable Miller.
Chapel-lane,				10	Constable Cauly.
West-street,	Mr. Coulson,	Sub-Insp. Watkins,	–	20	Constable Cary.
Brown-street,				10	Constable
Divis-street,	Mr. M'Cance,	–	1	15	Head-Constable Murphy.
Ulster Railway bridge,	–	–	1	10	Constable Bellew.
Wellwood-place,	–	–	–	–	–
Victoria Hall,	–	–	–	–	–
Music Hall,	–	Sub-Insp. Rodger,	–	10	Constable M'Coy.
Nunnery, Crumlin-road,	–	–	–	5	Constable Diffly.
Penitentiary, Old Dublin bridge,	–	–	–	5	Constable Maher.
Boyne-bridge,	–	–	1	10	Constable Dixson.
M'Allister's, Cullintree-road,	–	–	–	–	–
Milford-street,	–	–	–	5	Constable Jameson.
Killen-street,	–	–	–	5	Constable Scott.
Bradbury-place,	–	–	–	10	Constable Keatley.
Linenhall-gate,	–	–	–	5	Constable Kennedy.

Table N.—Duty Roll, 15th August, 1864.

Places.	Magistrates.	Officers.	Head Constables.	Constables and Sub-Constables.
Durham-street,	Mr. Orme,	Sub-Inspector Garaway,	–	20
Pound-street,	Dr. Murney,	Sub-Inspector Cronin,	–	20
Mill-street,	Mr. Taylor,	Sub-Inspector Singleton,	1	20
Hamill-street,				20
King-street,				5
Donegall-street,	–	–	–	5
Bank Buildings,	–	–	–	5
St. Malachy's,	–	Sub-Inspector Rodger,	–	10
Albert-crescent,	–	Sub-Inspector Caulfield,	–	–
Queen-street, south,				5
College-square, north,	–	–	1	5
Chapel-lane,				10
West-street,	Mr. Coulson,	Sub-Inspector Watkins,	–	20
Brown-street,				10
Divis-street,	Mr. M'Cance,	–	1	15
Ulster Railway bridge,	–	–	1	10
Music Hall,	–	Sub-Inspector Rodger,	–	10
Nunnery, Crumlin-road,	–	–	–	5
Penitentiary, Old Dublin bridge,	–	–	–	5
Boyne-bridge,	–	–	1	10
Milford-street,	–	–	–	5
Killen-street,	–	–	–	5
Bradbury-place,	–	–	–	10
Linenhall-gate,	–	–	–	5

Table O.—Stations and Magistrates appointed to them, at Meeting of 16th August, 1864.

Districts.	Military and Police.	Magistrates.
1. Durham-street or Christ Church,	40 Military told off; 10 Police,	Mr. Ormes, R.M.
2. Pound-street,	20 Police,	Dr. Murney, J.P.
3. Barrack-street,	20 Police,	Dr. Murney, J.P.
4. Divis-street,	40 Military; 10 Police,	Mr. M'Cance, R.M.
		Mr. Taylor, J.P.
5. Hamill-street,	20 Police,	Mr. Taylor, J.P.
6. Brown-street and Peter's-hill,	20 Police,	Mr. R. Coulson, R.M.
		Mr. Lyons, J.P.
7. Bank Buildings,	40 Military told off; 10 Police,	Captain Verner, J.P.
8. York-street,	20 Police,	Sir Ed. Coey, J.P.
9. College-square, North, and King-street,	10 Police,	Captain Verner, J.P.
10. Malachi and Croman-street,	40 Military; 10 Police,	Mr. J. Kennedy, J.P.
11. Bradbury-place, Bankmore,	20 Police,	Mr. M'Clure, J.P.
12. Falls-road, Charter Mill,	40 Military told off; 10 Police,	Mr. Thompson, J.P.
	Total Police, 180.	

(Signed) R. Grimshaw, *Chairman.*

16th August, 1864.

DUBLIN: PRINTED BY ALEXANDER THOM, 87 & 88, ABBEY-STREET,
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

EIGHTH

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF SUPERINTENDENCE

OF

DUBLIN HOSPITALS,

WITH APPENDICES.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

DUBLIN:
PRINTED BY ALEXANDER THOM, 87 & 88, ABBEY-STREET,
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

1865.

[*Price 2d.*]

CONTENTS.

	Page
REPORT,	3
Westmoreland Lock Hospital,	4
House of Industry Hospitals,	4
Steevens's Hospital,	4
Meath Hospital and County Dublin Infirmary,	5
Cork-street Fever Hospital,	5
Rotundo Lying-in Hospital,	5
Coombe Lying-in Hospital,	6
St. Mark's Ophthalmic Hospital,	6
Hospital for Incurables,	6
APPENDIX,	8

EIGHTH REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF SUPERINTENDENCE OF DUBLIN HOSPITALS.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY JOHN, BARON WODEHOUSE,

Lord Lieutenant-General and General Governor of Ireland.

35, Dawson-street, Dublin,

May it please Your Excellency,

We, the Board of Superintendence of Dublin Hospitals, have the honour to submit to your Excellency this our Eighth Annual Report.

During the year ended 31st March, 1864, we have inspected the several institutions which receive grants from Parliament. These are—

1. The Westmoreland Lock Hospital.
2. The House of Industry Hospitals, viz:—
   a. The Hardwicke Fever Hospital.
   b. The Whitworth Medical Hospital.
   c. The Richmond Surgical Hospital.
3. Steevens's Hospital.
4. The Meath Hospital and County Dublin Infirmary.
5. The Cork-street Fever Hospital.
6. The Rotundo Lying-in Hospital.
7. The Coombe Lying-in Hospital.
8. St. Mark's Ophthalmic Hospital; and
9. The Hospital for Incurables, which receives a portion of the Concordatum Fund.

On the occasion of those inspections we made inquiry respecting the state and condition of each hospital, to ascertain if the comforts of the patients were duly provided for, the buildings kept in sufficient repair, and the general management of each, satisfactory. We have since issued the Circular (No. 1, Appendix) requesting such information or suggestions as the Governors of each hospital might wish to offer in respect to its funds, management, &c., and we give the replies in the Appendix (No. 2).

The Westmoreland Lock Hospital.

The Westmoreland Lock Hospital.

90 patients remained in this hospital on the 31st March, 1863; 898 were admitted, 899 were discharged, and 12 died, in the year ending 31st March, 1864, and 77 remained at that period. The average daily number of beds occupied throughout the year was 94⅓. The time spent by each patient in hospital averaged 34⅞ days.

The mortality, as usual in such hospitals, was small, only 1·30 per cent.

The hospital was clean, well ventilated, and in a satisfactory state on inspection, at which time it contained 105 patients.

The House of Industry Hospitals.

The House of Industry Hospitals.

87 patients remained in the Hardwicke Fever Hospital on the 31st March, 1863; during the succeeding year 1,405 were admitted, 1,308 were discharged, 127 died, and 57 remained at the end of the year. There were 77 patients in the Whitworth Hospital when the year commenced; 1,056 were admitted; 997 were discharged; 71 died, and 65 remained at the end of the year. 100 patients were in the Richmond at the beginning; 1,151 were admitted; 1,116 were discharged; 32 died; and 103 remained at the end of the year.

The average daily number of beds occupied throughout the year was—76 in the Hardwicke; 66⅓ in the Whitworth; and 99¼ in the Richmond.

The time spent by each patient in hospital averaged 18¼ days in the Hardwicke; 21⅓ in the Whitworth; and 29 in the Richmond.

The mortality on the numbers treated to a termination was 8·85 per cent. in the Hardwicke; 6·64 in the Whitworth; and 2·78 in the Richmond. The total mortality in the three hospitals was 6·30 per cent.

Steevens's Hospital.

Steevens's Hospital.

186 patients remained in this hospital on the 31st March, 1863; 2,226 were admitted during the year ended 31st March, 1864; 2,185 were discharged; 60 died; and 167 remained at the end of the year.

The average daily number of beds occupied throughout the year was 164⅓ The time spent in hospital by each patient averaged 26¾ days. The mortality per cent. on the number treated to a termination was 2·65.

A ward, with four beds, has been set apart for cases of some peculiar diseases of females, for the better instruction of students in midwifery, in addition to their attendance on extern labour patients. One hundred and eighty-nine patients were attended during the year at their own residences.

This institution, when inspected, was in a very satisfactory con-

dition. It contained 187 patients—137 male and 50 female—whose comforts appeared to be well attended to.

On the several occasions on which we visited this hospital, the necessity of improving the attic wards, which are exclusively appropriated to the Constabulary patients, has been adverted to, and the Governors are now endeavouring to raise funds for the purpose.

The Meath Hospital.

The Meath Hospital.

64 patients remained in the infirmary wards of this hospital on 31st March, 1863; 811 were admitted in the year ended 31st March, 1864; 782 were discharged; 32 died; and 61 remained at the end of the year. 17 remained in the fever wards from the previous year; 294 were admitted; 293 were discharged; and 10 died in the year, and 8 remained at the end of it.

The average daily number of beds occupied throughout the year was $62\frac{3}{4}$ in the infirmary wards; $15\frac{3}{4}$ in the fever wards. The time spent by each patient in the former averaged 26 days; in the latter, $18\frac{1}{2}$ days. The mortality in the one was 3·93 per cent.; in the other, 3·30; the average of both, 3·76.

A children's ward, with 10 beds, has been lately opened.

The Governors are taking the necessary steps to erect a new laundry outside the house, to remedy the defect alluded to in our last report.

The Cork-street Fever Hospital.

The Cork-street Fever Hospital.

71 patients remained in this hospital on the 31st March, 1863; 1,747 were admitted; 1,653 were discharged; and 95 died in the year ended 31st March, 1864; and 70 remained at that time. The average daily number of beds occupied throughout the year was $71\frac{2}{3}$. The time spent by each patient in hospital was $14\frac{1}{2}$ days. The mortality was 5·49 per cent.

This institution was in a very satisfactory condition in respect to cleanliness, ventilation, and other arrangements; but for some months the admissions have so much increased, that the four wards, which for several years have afforded adequate accommodation, have latterly become overcrowded, rendering it necessary to open three small wards in the old hospital. On our inspection, the institution contained 138 patients—23 in the convalescent wards, 10 in the old hospital, and 105 in the usual fever wards.

The Rotundo Lying-in Hospital.

The Rotundo Lying-in Hospital.

32 labour cases remained in this hospital on the 31st March, 1863; 1,289 were admitted, 1,251 were discharged, and 32 died in the year ended 31st March, 1864, and 38 then remained. Of the chronic class, 9 remained from the previous year, 155 were admitted, 157 discharged, and 2 died in the same year, and 5 remained at the end of it.

The mortality in the labour class was 2·49 per cent.; in the chronic, 1·25. The average daily number of beds occupied throughout the year by the labour class was 30½; by the chronic, 8¼. The time spent in hospital by the former averaged 8½ days; by the latter, 18⅔.

This hospital was in a very satisfactory state when inspected.

The Coombe Lying-in Hospital.

The Coombe Lying-in Hospital.

9 Labour cases and 1 chronic patient remained in this hospital on the 31st March, 1863; 510 of the former class, and 79 of the latter were admitted in the year ended 31st March, 1864; 502 of the one, and 77 of the other, were discharged; 6 labour cases proved fatal; and 11 labour cases and 3 chronic patients remained at the end of the year. The mortality of the labour class was 1·16 per cent.

684 labour cases were attended at their respective residences. The average daily number of beds occupied throughout the year by both classes of patients was 18½. The time spent in hospital by both averaged 11¼ days.

Though the pressure on the labour wards is much relieved by the extern attendance, the existing accommodation is found insufficient for the applicants for admission, and on that account the wards are occasionally rather over-crowded. We found them, however, clean, orderly, and well ventilated, and the hospital altogether much improved; but the dispensary portion remains as before reported on, and must so continue until funds are obtained to erect a dispensary in a more suitable position.

St. Mark's Ophthalmic Hospital.

St. Mark's Ophthalmic Hospital.

23 patients remained in this hospital on the 31st March, 1863; 263 were admitted; 264 were discharged in the succeeding year; and 22 remained on the 31st March, 1864. The average daily number of beds occupied throughout the year was 21⅔. The time spent in hospital by each patient averaged 27 days.

2,500 extern patients were attended at the hospital dispensary during the year for diseases of the eye and ear.

This institution was in the most satisfactory condition when inspected. All its arrangements, including those of a well managed dispensary, appear to be very judicious.

The Hospital for Incurables.

The Hospital for Incurables.

This institution contained 74 patients on the 31st March, 1863; during the next year 29 were admitted; none were discharged; 21 died; and 82 remained on the 31st March, 1864.

This hospital is well conducted, and apparently with much attention to the comforts of its inmates; though from the construction of its wards, and the peculiar condition of the patients, it cannot present the more regular appearance of other hospitals.

On the occasion of our inspection it contained 111 patients, 49 males and 62 females; 26 were in the wing that has been lately erected for cases of phthisis, in which portion it is expected that accommodation for forty will be provided.

Classified lists of the diseases of the patients admitted into the different hospitals, and of those of which patients died, are given in the Appendix No. 3.

We append Tables, Appendix (Nos. 4, 5, and 6), which show in detail the year's income and expenditure of each institution; the number of patients treated; the mortality in each; the average daily number of beds occupied in each throughout the year, and the average cost per bed.

TALBOT DE MALAHIDE.
JAMES HENRY MONAHAN, *Ch. J.*
GEORGE ALEX. HAMILTON.
CHARLES JOHNSON.
WILLIAM STOKES.
DOMINIC J. CORRIGAN.
FRANCIS WM. BRADY.
JONATHAN PIM.
RICHARD KELLY.
EDWARD HUTTON.
WILLIAM COLLES.
JAMES W. MURLAND.

APPENDIX.

Appendix No. 1.

35, Dawson-street, Dublin,
16th March, 1865.

Sir,—I am directed by the Board of Superintendence of Dublin Hospitals to request that the Governors of the
Hospital will supply them with any information or suggestions which they deem necessary to give respecting the state and condition of that Institution, preparatory to the Board's Annual Report to his Excellency the Lord Lieutenant.

I am, &c.,

Denis Phelan, *Secretary.*

The Registrar of the
—— Hospital.

Appendix No. 2.

Westmoreland Lock Hospital, Dublin,
March 21, 1865.

Sir,—In reply to your letter of the 16th instant, requesting that the Governors of this Hospital "will supply the Board of Superintendence with such information or suggestions as they may deem necessary to give respecting the state and condition of this Institution," I am directed to state that during the past year the ameliorations of the house, and the system of interior economy with which your Board are already well informed, and which have received their approval, have been carefully attended to; but that nevertheless a considerable outlay is still required before the roof of the main building can be considered as in a safe and satisfactory condition. It has been certified by Mr. Wilkinson that an outlay of above £300 will be required for this object alone, independent of any additional repairs which may be found necessary during the progress of the year.

We beg to say we have no funds available for these purposes, all the savings of former years having been exhausted by the outlay necessary to maintain a building which from time had become so much in need of repair, and also in executing so many needful improvements as have been carried on with your sanction and approval.

I am further directed to furnish you with copies of the correspondence which has taken place with Sir Thomas Larcom on the subject of our finances (see copies); and the Governors desire me to express their earnest hope that the Board of Superintendence will sustain the request for at least the increase of £400 to their annual grant, to make up the balance of the sum of £3,000 recommended to be granted annually to this Hospital by the Select Committee of the House of Commons appointed in 1854 to inquire into, and report on the Hospitals of this city.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

Benjamin F. M'Dowell, *Registrar, &c.*

To Denis Phelan, esq., M.D.,
Secretary, Board of Superintendence
of Dublin Hospitals.

Doctor Steevens's Hospital,
April 6, 1865.

Sir,—I am directed by the Governors of this Hospital, in reply to your circular, to state that they have under their consideration the raising of the entire upper story of the Hospital, in order to make the wards allotted to patients of the Constabulary force more wholesome, by affording a greater number of cubic feet of air to each bed. In connexion with this improvement there will be also new lavatories for these wards, those previously erected in No. 7, 9, and the fever wards being found very conducive to the comfort of the patients.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

R. B. M'Vittie.

D. Phelan, esq.

Meath Hospital and County Dublin Infirmary,
March 28, 1865.

Sir,—I am directed by the Governors of this Hospital to acknowledge the receipt of your letter relative to the Annual Report of the Dublin Hospitals Board of Superintendence, and to state that they have not any particular suggestion to offer with respect to the Hospital, which they consider in a satisfactory state, with the exception of the laundry, which they hope soon to improve.

I remain, Sir, your very obedient servant,

Edward B. Stanley, *Registrar.*

D. Phelan, esq., Secretary,
Dublin Hospital Board of Superintendence.

House of Recovery, Cork-street, Dublin,
March, 1865.

Sir,—I am directed by the Managing Committee of Cork-street Fever Hospital to state, in reply to your letter of the 16th instant, that the pressure on this Hospital has been very considerable during the latter part of the year 1864–5, in consequence of the increased virulence of the type of fever, as well as from the extended spread of both typhus fever and small-pox in the crowded dwellings of the artisans and poor room-keepers in this city; the average numbers, as compared with the year 1863–4, being as under:—

Months.	No. of Days.	Year 1863–4.		Year 1864–5.	
		Aggregate No. of Patients.	Average No. of Patients.	Aggregate No. of Patients.	Average No. of Patients.
April,	30	1,888	62·93	2,476	82·53
May,	31	2,084	67·22	2,482	80·06
June,	30	1,720	57·33	2,466	82·20
July,	31	1,878	60·58	2,498	80·58
August,	31	1,771	57·12	2,289	73·83
September,	30	1,739	57·96	2,334	77·80
October,	31	2,305	74·35	3,335	107·50
November,	30	2,645	88·16	3,462	115·40
December,	31	2,541	81·96	3,970	128·06
January,	31	2,622	84·58	4,277	137·96
February,	29 (1864), 28 (1865)	2,338	80·62	4,086	145·92
March,	31	2,719	87·70	4,937	159·25

It appears thus that this Institution has been able to afford relief to a very great number of poor roomkeepers—in some instances eight, and even ten of a family having been stricken with fever—a relief which could not have been afforded had the Managing Committee been induced to yield to the pressure put on them at various times, to act as the Workhouse Hospital, and thus have filled their Institution with the inmates of the union.

The expense of receiving so many more patients than their yearly estimate contemplates has not deterred the Committee from thus meeting the present emergency, even at the necessity of diminishing, in some considerable degree, their principal fund. They trust that they will not have reason to regret this endeavour to stop the ravages of disease. They have good reason to believe that, under the blessing of Providence, the increase and spread of contagion has been considerably checked by this prompt and extended action.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your most obedient servant,

W. Eustace, *Registrar.*

To D. Phelan, esq.,
Secretary to Board of Superintendence
of Dublin Hospitals.

House of Industry Hospitals, Dublin,
April 1, 1865.

Sir,—I am directed by the Board of Governors of these Hospitals to state, in reply to your letter of 16th ultimo, that the undermentioned alterations and improvements have (amongst others) been carried out within the past year, viz. :—

1. The old building, formerly known as "The Supplementary Hardwicke Fever Hospital," has been removed.

2. The Board having sold a plot of ground in front of the Hardwicke Fever Hospital to the proprietors of the Carmichael School of Medicine, as a site for their new school, were enabled, with a portion of the fund realized by such sale, to build an additional wing to the Hardwicke Hospital. This wing is situate at the north side of the Hospital, and comprises two fine wards, measuring 49 feet by 20 feet, having distinct nurses' rooms, sculleries, and water-closets attached.

3. A portion of the building which faces the east end of the Hardwicke Hospital, and which was formerly known as a department for lunatics, has been converted into a commodious chapel for the use of the Roman Catholic patients.

4. Eight water-closets have been constructed in the Hardwicke Hospital.

5. A cast zinc reclining bath has been fitted up in the Hardwicke Hospital, and an improved system for heating the water adopted.

6. The privies at rere of the Hardwicke Hospital have been entirely removed.

7. The laundry department has been lighted with gas.

8. Recreation grounds for the convalescent fever patients have been formed on the site of the old Supplementary Hardwicke Hospital.

9. The gardens adjoining the building known as Public Offices, have been enclosed by a light wire fence, the old wooden paling having been removed.

10. It having been arranged that the balance of the fund produced by sale of ground above referred to, should be applied towards improving the condition, as regards space, ventilation, and other advantages of the Richmond Surgical Hospital, the Board of Governors determined upon reconstructing a portion of that Hospital, by building a new and extended wing on the site upon which previously stood wards Nos. 4, 9, and 13, on

the north-east side. These works are at present in progress, and will, it is expected, be completed by the ensuing autumn.

The state of the Institution continues to be satisfactory, but it must be observed that, owing to the largely increased number of patients suffering from fever, small-pox, and other contagious diseases, who sought for and obtained admission into the Hardwicke Hospital during the past twelve months, the fund placed by the Government at the disposal of the Board has, for the reason mentioned, proved insufficient to defray the unavoidably increased expenditure, notwithstanding that the strictest economy was exercised in every department, as far as it could be carried out without impairing the efficiency and usefulness of the Institution.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

JAMES WILSON HUGHES, *Chief Clerk, &c.*

To Denis Phelan, esq.,
Secretary, Board of Superintendence
of Dublin Hospitals.

The Lying-in Hospital, Dublin,
March 31, 1865.

SIR,—I am directed by the Board of Governors of the Lying-in Hospital to acknowledge your letter of the 17th instant, requesting that the Board of Superintendence of Dublin Hospitals may be supplied with any information or suggestions they may want to give with respect to this Institution.

In reply, I am directed to state, that during the year ended 31st March, 1864, the condition of this Hospital has been most satisfactory in every respect. From the returns already furnished, the Board of Superintendence will observe, that out of 1,437 patients admitted during the year, only 32 labour patients, and 2 chronic patients have died. The mortality of infants has also been very small, namely, 26; and in almost all cases the cause of death is stated to be "debility," several being premature.

The value of this Hospital as a school of midwifery has always been acknowledged, and the Governors think it deserving of record in the Report of the Board of Superintendence. The number of pupils admitted during the year was—Male pupils, 80; female, 21 (3 of whom were from Africa); total, 101.

The Hospital is in perfect repair at present.

The Governors have also the pleasure to report, that a number of benevolent friends, who appreciate the value of this Institution, and were desirous to make it still more advantageous to their poorer fellow-citizens, have formed a committee with a view to collecting a sum of money to be invested at interest, in order to form an annual income, to be applied to the providing of a cab for the conveyance of each patient from the Hospital to her home. This very desirable object has been successfully accomplished, and is now in operation. The Governors need not dwell on the value of this addition to the comforts and future health of the patients, as it must be manifest to every one, and is fully appreciated; and the Governors feel bound to express their very great obligations to those kind friends with whom this considerate and benevolent idea originated.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

J. G. STRICKLAND, *Secretary.*

Denis Phelan, esq.,
Secretary, Board of Superintendence
of Dublin Hospitals.

Coombe Lying-in Hospital, Dublin,
April 13, 1865.

Sir,—At a meeting of the Managing Committee of this Hospital, held this morning, I was directed to inform you, in reply to your letter of 16th March ult., that the Committee have not any suggestions to offer respecting the state and condition of this Institution, which are in every way satisfactory to the Committee. They desire to state, for the information of the Board of Superintendence, that during the past year the Committee devoted their serious attention to a careful revision of the By-Laws governing the internal management of the Hospital, and have compiled a Code, a copy of which I enclose herewith ; and I am further to state that, in view of the very great desirability of a due recognition of the Hospital diploma, the Committee are taking active steps to procure a suitable Royal Charter of Incorporation.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

Joseph Mullen, *Assistant Secretary.*

Denis Phelan, esq.,
Secretary, Board of Superintendence
of Dublin Hospitals.

St. Mark's Ophthalmic Hospital, Dublin,
March 20, 1865.

Sir,—In answer to your letter of the 16th instant, requesting from the Governors of this Hospital any information or suggestions they may wish to communicate to your Board, I have to state that they have not any suggestions to offer.

The Governors desire, however, again to direct the attention of your Board to the very inadequate means of support of the Institution.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

H. Wilson, f.r.c.s.

D. Phelan, &c.

Hospital for Incurables, Donnybrook-road,
March 23, 1865.

Sir,—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 16th inst., requesting that the Governors of this Hospital would supply them with any information or suggestions which they may deem advisable to give respecting the state and condition of the Institution, preparatory to the Annual Report which the Board of Superintendence are about to make to his Excellency the Lord Lieutenant ; and in reply, I am directed to inform you that during the past year the Governors have erected a new wing for consumptive patients on the west end of the Hospital, capable of containing forty beds, at an outlay of about £1,400, defrayed entirely by public subscription, by means of which the Governors were enabled to increase the number of patients from 72 to 112. In addition to this, various sanitary and other improvements have been effected, viz., the different portions of the house are now supplied with gas ; the water-closets and house possess a plentiful supply of water, the Governors having recently made arrangements with the Rathmines Commissioners for the supply of same, which, from its high pressure, is capable of being used in any part of the house ; a verandah for the use and comfort of the patients in wet weather has also been erected, and all these important improvements have been effected without any encroachments

on the capital f the Hospital. The Governors, encouraged by the kind support received during the past year, have ventured to erect a corresponding wing on the east end of the Institution, which will cost about £1,050, half of which sum has already been subscribed. In conclusion, I am directed to state that the condition of the Institution, as to its internal arrangements, is maintained in the highest order, and with strict regard to economy.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your most obedient servant,

WILLIAM A. GARRATT, *Registrar.*

Denis Phelan, esq.,
Board of Superintendence, &c.

APPENDIX, No. 3.

CLASSIFIED RETURNS of the DISEASES treated in the several INSTITUTIONS under the Supervision of the BOARD OF SUPERINTENDENCE OF DUBLIN HOSPITALS, during the Year ended 31st March, 1864, and of the Number of Patients that died of any particular Disease.*

WESTMORELAND LOCK HOSPITAL.

Disease.	Number Admitted.
Gonorrhœa,	331
Do. with Primary Syphilis,	294
Do. with Secondary Syphilis,	60
Do. with Tertiary Syphilis,	12
Do. with Mixed Syphilis,	19
Primary Syphilis,	49
Secondary Syphilis,	67
Tertiary Syphilis,	66
Total,	898

Disease.	Number Died.
Phthisis Pulmonalis,	3
Hepatitis,	2
Bronchitis, Acute,	1
,, Chronic,	2
Erysipelas,	1
Bright's Disease,	3
Total,	12

STEEVENS'S HOSPITAL.

Disease.	No. Admitted.	No. Died.	Disease.	No. Admitted.	No. Died.
Abscess of various parts,	35	–	Asthma,	2	–
Albuminuria,	11	2	Bronchitis, Acute,	65	2
Amaurosis,	1	–	,, Chronic,	39	1
Amenorrhœa,	6	–	Bronchocele,	1	–
Anasarca,	5	1	Bubo,	3	–
Aneurism of External Iliac,	1	–	,, Constitutional,	2	–
Ague,	1	–	Burns and Scalds,	13	–
Anthrax,	2	–	Brow Ache,	1	–
Ankylosis of Knee,	1	1	Blenorrhœa,	2	–
Anus, Ulcer of,	1	–	Bursitis,	5	–
Aortic Patency,	1	–	Calculus,	3	–
Apoplexy,	2	2	Cancer of Uterus,	5	–
Arachnitis,	1	1	,, Breast,	3	–
Ascarides,	1	–	,, Lip,	12	–
Ascites,	6	1	,, Axilla,	1	–

[*continued.*

* The name of the disease is given as returned by the Hospital Registrars.

Appendix.

No. 3.

APPENDIX No. 3—*continued.*

Disease.	No. Admitted.	No. Died.	Disease.	No. Admitted.	No. Died.
Cancer of Scrotum,	1	–	Fungus Hœmatodes,	1	1
,, Tongue,	1	–	Furuncle,	2	–
,, Throat,	1	–	Gastrodynia,	2	–
,, Foot,	1	–	Gonorrhœa,	12	–
,, Stomach,	1	1	Hæmatemesis,	2	–
,, Pylorus,	1	1	Hæmaturia,	2	–
Caries of Tarsus,	2	–	Hæmoptysis,	11	–
,, Astragalus,	1	–	Hernia,	6	2
,, Tibia,	1	–	Hæmorrhoids,	20	–
,, Vertebræ,	2	–	Hare Lip,	4	–
,, Metatarsus,	1	–	Heart, Disease of,	45	5
Catalepsy,	1	–	Hemiplegia,	3	–
Cataract,	2	–	Hepatitis,	3	1
Catarrh,	243	–	Hydrocele,	6	–
Cellulitis, Orbital,	1	–	Hydrothorax,	1	–
Cephalalgia,	4	–	Hypochondriasis,	3	–
Chancre, phagedenic,	5	–	Hysteria,	7	–
Chemosis,	1	–	Icterus,	1	–
Chlorosis,	2	–	Inflammation of Plantor-facia,	1	–
Chorea,	2	–	,, Submaxil-laryGlands,	1	–
Colic,	1	–	,, Cœcum,	1	–
Colica Pictonum,	3	–	,, Ankle,	1	–
Concussion of Spine,	2	–	,, Diaphragm,	1	1
,, Brain,	4	–	Influenza,	15	–
Conjunctivitis,	1	–	Iritis,	14	–
Constipation,	13	–	Leucorrhœa,	6	–
Contusion,	58	2	Lumbago,	4	–
Cophosis,	1	–	Lupus,	9	–
Cynanche	14	–	Luxation of Elbow,	2	–
Debility,	163	–	,, Clavicle,	2	–
Delirium Tremens,	7	–	,, Ankle joint,	1	–
Diabetes,	5	1	Malingering,	16	–
Diarrhœa,	24	–	Morbus Coxæ,	11	1
Dropsy,	9	2	Menorrhagia,	1	–
Dysentery, Acute,	4	–	Myalgia,	1	–
Dyspepsia,	65	–	Nephritis,	4	1
Eczema,	25	–	Neuralgia,	2	–
Elephantiasis,	1	–	Odontalgia,	2	–
Enchondroma,	1	–	Onychia,	3	–
Endo-carditis,	1	–	Ophthalmia,	14	–
Entropeon,	3	–	Orchitis,	12	–
Epilepsy,	3	–	Ostio-sarcoma,	1	–
Erysipelas,	9	–	Otitis,	1	–
Erythema,	1	–	Odema of Scrotum,	1	–
Eyelids, Œdema of,	1	–	Ovarian Disease,	1	–
Fever,	14	–	Palpitatio Cordis,	3	–
,, Typhus,	2	1	Paralysis,	17	3
,, Typhoid,	3	–	Paraphymosis,	2	–
,, Rheumatic,	43	–	Paraplegia,	6	–
Fistula in Ano,	5	–	Paronychia,	8	–
Foreign Body in Knee,	3	–	Periostitis,	8	–
Fracture of Femur,	8	–	Phimosis,	5	–
,, Tibia,	17	–	Phlebits,	1	1
,, Fingers,	3	–	Phthisis Pulmonalis,	91	12
,, Fore-arm,	5	–	,, Laryngea,	2	–
,, Alveolor,	1	–	Pleuritis,	12	2
,, Ribs,	3	–	Pleurodynia,	11	–
,, Humerus,	3	–	Pneumonia,	15	1
,, Fibula,	3	–	,, Typhoid,	3	–
,, Glenoid Cavity,	1	–	Phyma,	2	–
,, Radius,	1	–			
,, Skull,	1	1			

[*continued.*

APPENDIX, No. 3—*continued.*

Disease.	No. Admitted.	No. Died.	Disease.	No. Admitted.	No. Died.
Pityriasis,	5	–	Syphilis, Tertiary,	14	–
Polypus Nasi,	2	–	Trichiasis,	4	–
Prolapsus Uteri,	1	–	Tympanitis,	1	–
Prostate, enlarged,	4	2	Tœnia Lata,	2	–
Prurigo,	2	–	Tonsillitis,	23	–
Psoriasis,	7	–	Tumour, encysted,	11	–
Ptyalism,	1	–	,, fatty,	6	–
Purpura,	4	1	,, cancerous,	1	1
Pyæmia,	1	1	,, testical,	1	–
Rheumatism, Acute,	37	–	,, tuberculous,	6	–
,, Chronic,	160	–	Urine, Infiltration of,	2	1
Rubeola,	24	–	Uterus, Disease of,	13	–
Rupia,	1	–	Urethritis,	3	–
Scabies,	4	–	Ulcers of various parts,	82	–
Sciatica,	6	–	Ulceration of Cartilage of Knee joint,	1	1
Schirrus,	2	1	Variola,	1	–
Sclerotitis,	1	–	Varix,	11	–
Scorbutus,	1	–	Varicocele,	6	–
Scrofula,	3	–	Vertigo,	5	–
Spermatorrhœa,	4	–	Wound of Hand,	11	1
Sprain,	1	–	,, Scalp,	12	–
Spine,	4	–	,, Lip,	1	–
Struma,	9	–	,, Leg,	17	–
Strabismus,	4	–	,, Arm,	2	–
Stricture of Rectum,	1	–	,, Back,	4	–
,, Urethra,	17	–			
Synovitis,	12	–			
Syphilis, Primary,	149	–	Totals,	2,242	60
,, Secondary,	49	–			

MEATH HOSPITAL.

INFIRMARY WARDS.					
Abscess,	36	4	Cancer of Breast,	11	–
Abdominal Pulsation,	1	–	Cancroid of Lip,	14	–
Amaurosis,	1	–	,, Mouth,	2	–
Amenorrhœa,	1	–	,, Tongue,	2	–
Anasarca,	8	2	,, Scrotum,	2	–
Aneurism of Aorta,	3	–	Caries of Maxilla,	1	–
Anthrax,	6	–	,, Metacarpus,	1	–
Ankylosis of Hip-joint,	1	–	,, Phlanges,	2	–
Aortic Patency,	3	–	,, Spine,	3	–
Aphonia,	2	–	,, Tibea,	3	–
Arachnitis,	1	1	Cataract,	2	–
Ascarides,	1	–	Chancre,	1	–
Ascites,	2	–	Chlorosis,	2	–
Asthma,	1	–	Chorea,	1	–
Bite of Dog,	2	–	Cirrhosus of Liver,	2	–
Bronchitis, Acute,	23	–	Cicatrix of Burn,	1	–
,, Chronic,	2	1	Colica Pictonum,	1	–
Bronchocele,	2	–	Concussion of Brain,	2	–
Bubo,	2	–	Condyloma,	1	–
Burns and Scalds,	10	1	Conjunctivitis,	4	–
Bursitis,	2	–	Contusions,	39	–
Calculus in Bladder,	1	–	Corneitis,	8	–
Cancer of Uterus,	1	–	Cramps,	1	–
,, Pylorus,	2	–	Cynanche,	5	–
,, Liver,	1	–	Cystitis,	1	–

[*continued.*

Appendix.

No. 3.

APPENDIX No. 3—*continued.*

Disease.	No. Admitted.	No. Died.	Disease.	No. Admitted.	No. Died.
Diabetes,	4	–	Nodes,	3	–
Diarrhœa,	1	–	Onychia,	3	–
Dropsy, Ovarian,	6	1	Ophthalmia,	18	–
Deafness,	1	–	Orchitis,	6	–
Disease of Knee Joint,	5	1	Ostitis,	1	–
Dyspepsia,	6	–	Otitis,	1	–
Eczema,	8	–	Ovarian Irritability,	1	–
Emphysema,	1	1	Paralysis, General,	11	–
Entropion,	3	–	,, Bell's,	2	–
Epilepsy,	1	–	Paronychia,	6	–
Epulis,	1	–	Periostitis,	4	–
Erysipelas,	14	1	Peritonitis,	1	–
Erythema,	1	–	Phimosis,	13	–
Favus,	2	–	Phthisis Pulmonalis,	42	6
Fistula in Ano,	6	–	Pleuritis,	3	
,, Perineo,	1	–	Pleuropneumonia,	2	–
,, Vesico-vaginal,	3	–	Pneumonia,	3	–
Fracture of Clavicle,	1	–	Poisoning by Muriatic Acid,	1	–
,, Femur,	8	1	Polypus Nasi,	1	–
,, Fore-arm,	2	–	Pott's Curvature,	1	–
,, Humerus,	2	–	Porrigo,	4	–
,, Leg,	13	–	Prostate, enlarged,	5	–
,, Patella,	2	–	Psoriasis,	5	–
,, Pelvis,	1	1	Rheumatism, Acute,	2	–
,, Ribs,	2	–	,, Chronic,	11	–
,, Skull,	2	–	Scabies,	6	–
,, Phalange,	1	–	Sciatica,	9	–
Gastritis,	4	–	Sinus,	1	–
Gastro-enteritis,	1	1	Sprain,	12	–
Glandular Enlargement,	8	1	Stricture of Urethra,	22	–
Gonorrhœa,	1	–	Synovitis,	11	–
Gout, Rheumatic,	1	–	Syphilis,	15	–
Hæmatemesis,	1	–	Talipes Valgus,	3	–
Hæmaturia,	1	–	,, Varus,	1	–
Hæmorrhage from Radial Artery,	1	–	Tetanus,	1	1
,, Varicose Veins,	2	–	Trachoma,	20	–
,, Gums,	1	–	Tumour of Eyelid,	1	–
Hæmorrhoids,	3	–	,, Shoulder,	1	–
Hare Lip,	3	–	Urine, Retention of,	1	–
Hemiplegia,	5	1	Ulcer of Eye (Jacob's),	1	–
Hernia,	6	–	,, Cornea,	2	–
Herpes,	1	–	,, Cervix Uteri,	1	–
Hydrocele,	6	–	,, Elbow,	1	–
Hydrosarcocele,	1	–	,, Heel,	4	–
Hypochondriasis,	4	–	,, Legs,	65	–
Hysteria,	4	–	,, Lip,	1	–
Icterus,	1	–	,, Face,	1	–
Iritis,	4	–	Vagina, Occlusion of,	1	–
Laryngitis,	1	–	Vermes,	1	–
Lupus,	1	–	Wound, of Leg,	7	1
Luxation of Femur,	1	–	,, various parts,	32	–
,, Elbow Joint,	1	–	Total,	779	28
Mania,	1	–			
Morbus Coxæ,	2	–			
,, Cordis,	8	–	FEVER WARDS.		
Mercurial Palsy,	2	–	Amenorrhœa,	1	–
Mollities Cerebri,	2	–	Aortic Patency,	3	–
Myosis,	1	–	Ascites,	3	1
Narrowing of Pylorus,	1	–	Bronchitis, Acute,	7	–
Nephritis,	1	1	Bronchocele,	1	–
Neuralgia,	1	–	Catarrh,	2	–

[*continued.*

APPENDIX No. 3—*continued.*

Disease.	No. Admitted.	No. Died.	Disease.	No. Admitted.	No. Died.
Cirrhosis of Liver,	1	–	Paralysis, Bell's,	1	–
Delirium Tremens,	1	–	Phthisis Pulmonalis,	7	–
Eczema,	1	–	Pleuritis,	2	–
Erysipelas,	1	–	Pleuropneumonia,	3	–
Fever,*	185	8	Pneumonia,	9	1
Hæmatemesis,	2	–	Rheumatism, Acute,	15	–
Hemiplegia,	1	–	Rubeola,	2	–
Icterus,	1	–	Scarlatina,	15	–
Influenza,	1	–	Tonsillitis,	2	–
Laryngitis,	1	–	Tumour,	2	–
Mania,	1	–	Variola,	1	1
Mitral-valve, Disease of,	1	–			
Paralysis,	1	–	Total,	274	11

CORK-STREET FEVER HOSPITAL.

Abscess,	3	–	Heart, Disease of,	9	4
Anasarca,	2	1	Hepatitis,	1	1
Arthritis,	2	–	Hydrocephalus,	4	3
Bronchitis, Acute & Chronic,	144	18	Icterus,	7	1
Cholera,	12	1	Laryngitis,	1	–
Concussion of Brain,	1	–	Mania,	1	–
Constipation,	1	–	Neuralgia,	2	–
Cynanche Tonsillaris,	25	2	Ophthalmia,	1	–
Delirium Tremens,	47	1	Periostitis,	1	–
Diarrhœa,	11	–	Peritonitis,	1	1
Dropsy,	1	1	Pertussis,	1	–
Dysentery, Acute,	4	–	Phthisis Pulmonalis,	4	–
Enteritis,	4	–	Pleuritis,	8	1
Epilepsy,	1	–	Pneumonia,	65	10
Erysipelas,	15	–	Rubeola,	23	1
Fever, Rheumatic,	25	6	Scarlatina,	46	10
,, Typhus,	499	28	Variola,	14	–
,, Simple & Febricula,	769	4			
,, Intermittent,	2	–	Total,	1,760	96
Hæmoptysis,	3	–			

HOUSE OF INDUSTRY HOSPITALS.

THE HARDWICKE FEVER HOSPITAL.

Abscess,	2	–	Delirium Tremens,	10	1
Ague,	1	–	Diabetes,	1	–
Anthrax,	1	–	Diarrhœa,	5	–
Apoplexy, Serous,	1	1	Dropsy,	4	–
Arachnitis,	4	1	Dysentery, Acute,	2	2
Ascites,	3	–	Dyspepsia,	7	–
Bronchitis, Acute & Chronic,	41	5	Equinia,	1	1
Cachexia,	3	–	Erysipelas,	8	–
Cancer of Uterus,	1	–	Fever, Simple,	310	–
Catarrh,	1	–	,, Typhoid,	45	2
,, Suffocative,	2	2	,, Typhus,	669	87
Chlorosis,	2	–	Gangrene of Lung,	1	1
Colic,	1	–	Gastrodynia,	4	–
Compression of Brain,	1	1	Gastroenteritis,	1	–
Condyloma,	1	–	Hæmoptysis,	1	–

Continued.

* No classification of fever is kept in this hospital.

Appendix.

No. 3.

APPENDIX, No. 3—*continued.*

Disease.	No. Admitted.	No. Died.	Disease.	No. Admitted.	No. Died.
Hæmorrhoids,	1	–	Pneumonia, Typhoid,	6	1
Heart, Disease of,	1	–	Pregnancy,	1	–
Hemiplegia,	4	–	Puerperal Fever,	1	1
Hepatitic Disease,	1	1	,, Mania,	1	–
Hysteria,	5	–	Purpura,	1	–
Icterus,	1	1	Pyemia, from Necrosis,	1	–
Influenza,	27	–	Rheumatism, Acute,	11	–
Intussusceptio,	1	1	,, Chronic,	29	–
Laryngitis,	1	–	Roseola,	1	–
Lumbago,	2	–	Rubeola,	17	1
Malingering,	1	–	Scabies,	1	–
Mania,	2	–	Scarlatina,	52	8
Neuralgia,	2	–	Synovitis,	1	–
Otalgia,	1	–	Syphilis,	1	–
Paralysis, Facial,	1	–	,, Secondary,	2	–
Pericarditis,	4	–	Tonsillitis,	12	–
Peritonitis,	2	2	Tumour of Leg,	1	–
Pertussis,	1	–	Ulcer of Leg,	1	–
Phlegmasia Dolens,	1	–	Varicella,	1	–
Phthisis Pulmonalis,	4	1	Variola,	15	1
Pleuritic Effusion,	1	–	Worms,	1	–
Pleuritis,	4	–	Unstated & Unascertained,	4	–
Pleuropneumonia,	1	–			
Pneumonia,	40	5	Total,	1,405	128

THE WHITWORTH HOSPITAL.

Abscess, Pelvic,	1	1	Cephalalgia,	5	–
,, of various parts,	8	1	Cellulitis Pelvis,	1	–
Ague,	1	–	Cerebral Affection,	2	–
Albuminuria,	17	2	Chancre,	1	–
Amaurosis,	1	–	Chlorosis,	21	–
Amenorrhœa,	7	–	Chorea,	8	–
Anasarca,	13	1	Cirrhosus of Liver,	1	–
Anæmia,	5	–	,, of Lung,	1	–
Anesthesia,	1	–	Colic,	4	–
Aneurism,	8	1	Colica Pictonum,	10	–
Aortic Patency,	7	3	Compression of Brain,	1	–
Aphonia, Hysterical,	2	–	Concussion,	1	–
Apoplexy,	2	1	Constipation,	6	–
,, Pulmonary,	1	–	Cystitis, Chronic,	1	–
Arachnitis,	1	1	Debility,	9	–
Ascites,	5	1	Delirium Tremens,	13	–
Ataxia,	1	–	Dementia,	1	–
Bronchitis, Acute and Chronic,	103	5	Diabetes,	3	–
Bursitis,	3	–	Diaphragmitis,	1	–
Cancer,	1	–	Dropsy, Acute,	8	1
,, of Eye,	1	–	,, Cardiac,	2	–
,, of Lip,	1	–	,, Ovarian,	3	–
,, of Liver,	4	1	,, after Scarlatina,	5	1
,, of Neck,	1	1	,, cause unspecified,	10	1
,, of Stomach,	2	1	Dysentery,	2	1
Caries of Spine,	1	–	Dysmenorrhœa,	1	–
,, Temporal Bone,	1	–	Dyspepsia,	32	–
Catalepsy,	1	–	Eczema,	8	–
Catarrh,	8	–	Elephantiasis,	1	–
,, Suffocative,	6	6	Empyema,	1	–
			Emphysema, Pulmonary,	3	–

[*continued.*

APPENDIX, No. 3—*continued.*

Appendix. No. 3.

Disease.	No. Admitted.	No. Died.	Disease.	No. Admitted.	No. Died.
Endo-carditis,	4	–	Nervousness,	3	–
Enteritis,	1	–	Neuralgia,	9	–
Epilepsy,	7	1	Otalgia,	1	–
Epistaxis,	1	–	Onychia,	1	–
Erysipelas,	2	–	Ophthalmia,	7	–
Erythema,	1	–	,, Strumous,	3	–
Fever, Simple,	12	–	Orchitis, Rheumatic,	1	–
,, Typhoid,	2	1	Otitis,	1	–
,, Typhus,	4	2	Palpitatio Cordis,	5	–
Furuncle,	1	–	Paralysis,	15	1
Gangrene of Lung,	1	1	,, Facial,	3	–
Gastritis,	7	–	,, of Leg,	1	–
Gastrodynia,	9	–	,, of Radial Nerve,	1	–
Gout,	1	–	,, from Arsenical Poisoning,	1	–
,, Rheumatic,	2	–	Paraplegia,	7	–
Gonorrhœa,	2	–	Pericarditis,	5	1
Gravel,	2	–	Periostitis, Chronic,	4	–
Hematuria,	1	–	,, Syphillitic,	1	–
Hæmoptysis,	13	–	Peritonitis, Acute,	1	–
Hæmorrhage,	1	–	,, Chronic,	1	–
,, Intestinal,	1	–	Pertussis,	1	–
,, Uterine,	1	–	Phthisis Pulmonalis,	98	12
Heart, Disease of,	20	3	,, Laryngea,	3	–
,, Fatty degeneration of,	1	–	,, Acute,	2	–
Hemiplegia,	3	–	Pleuritis,	23	2
Hepatitis, Acute,	3	–	Pleurodynia,	2	–
,, Chronic,	2	–	Pleuropneumonia,	3	1
Hernia, Femoral,	1	–	Pneumonia,	11	2
Herpes,	1	–	,, Typhoid,	1	1
Hydrocle of the Neck,	3	–	Pneumo Thorax,	2	2
Hydrothorax,	2	–	Poisoning by Arsenic,	1	1
Hypochondriasis,	8	–	,, Mercurial,	2	–
Hysteria,	30	–	Pregnancy,	1	–
Icterus,	12	1	Psoriasis,	8	–
Impetigo,	6	–	,, Syphillitic,	2	–
Inebriety,	2	–	,, Palmaris,	1	–
Inflammation of Hand,	1	–	Ptyalism,	1	–
Influenza,	11	–	Purpura hæmorrhagica,	2	1
Laryngitis,	2	–	Pyæmia,	1	1
,, Syphilitic,	1	–	Ramollissment of Brain,	1	1
Leucorrhœa,	5	–	Rheumatism, Acute,	20	–
Liver, Enlargement of,	2	–	,, Chronic,	92	–
,, Fatty degeneration of,	1	–	,, Gonorrhœal,	3	–
Lumbago,	1	–	Sarcina Ventricula,	1	–
Lupus of Leg,	1	–	Scabies,	3	–
,, Throat,	1	–	,, Purulent,	1	–
Mania,	3	–	Sciatica,	11	–
,, Acute,	1	–	Scarlatina,	1	–
,, Hysterical,	1	–	Scrofula,	7	–
,, Suicidal,	1	1	Stricture of Cardiac Orifice,	2	–
Morbus Coxæ,	3	–	,, Œsophagus,	1	1
,, Addisonia,	2	–	,, Urethra,	1	–
Meningitis, Chronic,	1	–	Synovitis,	5	–
Menorrhagia,	1	–	Syphilis, unspecified,	5	–
Metritis,	2	–	,, Secondary,	3	–
Mitral Valve, Disease of,	21	5	,, Tertiary,	1	–
Necrosis of Bone,	1	–	Tabes Mesenterica,	1	–
,, Femur,	1	–	Trachitis,	1	–
,, Temporal Bone,	2	–	Trochoma,	1	–
,, Tibia,	3	–	Tonsillitis,	13	–
Nephritis,	2	–	Tumour, Abdominal,	4	–

[*continued.*

Appendix.

No. 3.

APPENDIX, No. 3—*continued.*

Disease.	No. Admitted.	No. Died.	Disease.	No. Admitted.	No. Died.
Tumour, Mammary,	1	–	Urticaria,	1	–
,, Ovarian,	3	1	Wounds and Injuries of		
,, Uterine,	1	–	Elbow,	1	–
Ulcer of Leg,	6	–	,, ,, Side,	1	–
,, Thigh,	2	–	Unstated and Unascertained	10	–
Ulceration of Cartilages of Wrist Joint,	1	–	Total,	1,056	72

RICHMOND HOSPITAL.

Abscess of various parts,	76	–	Concussion of Spine,	1	–
,, Thigh,	8	1	Condyloma,	1	–
,, Tibia,	1	–	Conjunctivitis,	8	–
,, Axilla,	3	1	,, and Corneitis	1	–
,, Lacteal,	1	–	Contraction from Burn,	2	–
,, Gangrenous,	1	1	,, of Tendons of Hand,	2	–
,, Iliac,	1	–	Contusion,	16	–
,, Lumbar,	3	–	Cornea, Opacity of,	1	–
Amenorrhœa,	3	–	Cystitis,	8	1
Aneurism of Arteria Innominata,	1	–	Deafness, Syphillitic,	1	–
,, dissecting of Femoral Artery,	1	1	Dysmenorrhœa,	1	–
,, Popliteal,	1	–	Dyspepsia,	1	–
Anthrax,	18	–	Entropion,	1	–
Ankylosis,	1	–	Eczema,	7	–
Arthritis, Rheumatic,	5	–	Epiphora,	1	–
Ascites,	1	–	Epistaxis,	1	–
Bladder, Foreign body in,	1	–	Erysipelas,	19	1
Bronchitis, Acute and Chronic,	2	–	Erythema,	1	–
Bubo,	3	–	,, Nodosum,	1	–
Burns and Scalds,	28	1	Exostosis of Femur,	1	–
,, from Sulphuric Acid,	1	–	Fissure of Tongue,	1	–
Bursitis,	9	–	Fistula in Ano,	4	–
,, Popliteal,	1	–	,, Lachrymalis,	1	–
Calculus in Bladder,	6	–	,, Not specified,	1	–
Cancer,	4	–	Flat Foot,	1	–
,, of Breast,	2	–	Fracture of Clavicle,	10	–
,, Ear,	1	–	,, Elbow,	1	–
,, Leg,	1	–	,, Fibula,	2	–
,, Lip,	6	–	,, Humerus,	6	–
,, Nose,	1	–	,, Leg,	4	–
,, Penis,	2	–	,, ,, Compound,	1	–
,, Rectum,	1	–	,, Nasal Bones,	1	–
,, Stomach,	1	–	,, Patella,	5	–
,, Tongue,	1	–	,, Radius,	2	–
,, Chimney Sweepers',	2	–	,, ,, & Ulna, compound,	1	1
Carcinoma,	1	–	,, Ribs,	13	–
Caries of Toe,	1	–	,, Scapula,	2	–
,, Os calcis,	1	–	,, Thigh,	13	–
,, Spine,	1	–	,, Intra Capsular,	2	–
Cataract,	12	–	,, ,, Neck of,	3	–
Cephalalgia,	2	–	,, Tibia,	9	–
Chorea,	1	–	,, Potts,	1	–
Compression of Brain,	1	1	,, Unspecified,	2	–
Concussion,	3	–	Fungus Hæmatodes of bladder,	1	1
,, of Brain,	5	–	,, ,, Leg,	1	–
			Gangrene of Penis,	1	–

[*continued.*

APPENDIX No. 3—*continued.*

Appendix. No. 3.

Disease.	No. Admitted.	No. Died.	Disease.	No. Admitted.	No. Died.
Gangrene Traumatic of Foot,	1	–	Paralysis, Atrophitic,	5	–
Gastrodynia,	2	–	,, Facial,	1	–
Gleet,	1	–	,, of Deltoid,	2	–
Gonorrhœa,	3	–	,, Extensor of Muscles of Hand,	2	–
Gout,	1	–	,, unspecified,	1	–
Hæmatocele,	2	1	Paraphymosis,	4	–
Hæmaturia,	4	–	Paronychia,	13	–
Hæmoptysis,	1	–	Periostitis,	5	–
Hæmorrhage from Gums,	1	–	,, of Orbit,	1	–
Hernia, Femoral,	3	–	Peritonitis,	1	–
,, Incarcerated,	2	–	Phimosis,	5	–
,, Inguinal,	1	–	Phlebitis,	2	–
,, Strangulated,	4	2	Phthisis Pulmonalis,	1	1
,, Scrotal,	1	–	Pleuritis,	1	–
,, Umbilical,	1	–	Pneumonia,	1	–
Hæmorrhoids,	11	–	Poisoning by Carbonic Acid Gas,	1	1
Hare Lip,	4	–	,, Blood,	1	–
Hydrocele,	5	–	Prolapsus Ani,	2	–
,, of Neck,	1	–	Prostate, enlarged,	2	1
Hydrophobia,	1	1	,, Disease of,	2	–
Hydrosarcocele,	13	–	Psoriasis,	1	–
Hypochondriasis,	1	–	Ptyalism,	2	–
Hysteria,	3	–	Pyæmia,	2	2
Inebriety,	2	–	Rheumatism, Acute and Chronic,	26	–
Inflammation of various parts,	10	–	Rupture of External Lateral Ligament of Knee,	1	–
Knee-joint, Foreign body in,	1	–	,, Liver,	1	1
Iritis, Acute,	3	–	Sarcocele,	1	–
,, Syphilitic,	3	–	,, Scrofulous,	7	–
Laryngitis,	1	–	,, Syphilitic,	1	–
Lipoma Testis,	2	–	Scabies,	3	–
Lupus of Hand,	1	–	Sciatica,	4	–
,, Nose,	10	–	Scrofulous Disease of Ankle,	3	–
,, unspecified,	9	–	,, Elbow,	3	1
Luxation of Elbow,	2	–	,, Foot,	1	–
,, Humerus,	2	–	,, Hand,	2	–
,, Internal Lateral Ligament of Knee,	2	–	,, Knee,	10	–
,, Semilunar Cartilage of Knee,	1	–	,, Testicle,	1	–
,, Shoulder,	1	–	Scrofula,	5	–
,, Hip,	1	–	Sprain,	13	–
Morbus Coxæ,	9	–	Spine, Disease of,	2	–
Metritis,	3	–	,, with Iliac Abscess,	1	–
Nævus,	3	–	,, Potts' Curveture,	5	–
Necrosis of Bones of Foot,	2	–	Spinal Cord, Disease of,	1	–
,, Knee,	9	–	Strabismus,	1	–
,, Fibula,	1	–	Stricture, with Fistula in Perineo,	1	–
,, Os Calsis,	1	–	,, ,, Gonorrhœa,	1	–
,, Humerus,	2	–	,, of Rectum,	1	–
,, Nasal Bones,	1	–	,, Urethra,	30	1
,, Tibia,	2	–	,, Impermeable,	1	1
,, unspecified,	5	1	Staphyloma,	1	–
Neuralgia,	3	–	Synovitis,	24	–
Onychia,	12	–	,, Chronic, of Elbow	1	–
Ophthalmia,	24	–	Syphilis,	118	1
,, Gonorrhœal,	1	–	,, Secondary,	10	–
Orchitis,	19	–	,, Tertiary,	17	–
,, Chronic,	1	–			
Ostitis,	4	1			

[*continued.*

Appendix No. 3.

APPENDIX No. 3—*continued.*

Disease.	No. Admitted.	No. Died.	Disease.	No. Admitted.	No. Died.
Talipes Equinia,	1	–	Ulcer, Varicose,	10	–
Tonsillitis,	4	–	,, of Colon,	1	1
Trismus,	1	–	,, of various parts,	54	1
Tumour in various parts,	10	–	Wounds and injuries of various parts,	48	–
Urinary Disease,	1	1	Wounds of Head,	18	1
Urine, Retention of,	3	–	,, lacerated in Poplitial Space,	1	1
Uterus, Ulcer of,	1	–	Wry Neck,	1	–
Ulceration of Throat,	1	–	Unstated cases,	7	–
,, Tympanum,	1	–			
,, Syphilitic of Toes,	1	–	Total,	1,151	31

ROTUNDA LYING-IN HOSPITAL.

Diseases of Chronic Patients.

Abortion,	2	–	Phlegmasia Dolens,	5	–
Abscess, Pelvic,	5	1	Polypus Uteri,	7	–
,, of Thigh,	1	–	Prolapsus Uteri,	13	–
,, Mammary	5	–	,, Vaginæ,	2	–
Abrasion of Os Uteri,	12	–	,, Ani,	1	–
Amenorrhœa,	2	–	Ruptured Perineum,	2	–
Albuminuria,	1	–	Retroversion of Uterus,	1	–
Bronchitis,	1	–	Tumours of various parts,	10	–
Cellulitis Pelvic,	2	–	Tedious Convalescence,	12	–
Carcinoma,	7	–	Ulcerated Os Uteri,	15	–
Cystitis,	3	–	Ulceration of Cervix Uteri,	2	–
Dysmenorrhœa,	10	–	,, Leg,	1	–
Dyspepsia,	1	–	Uterine Polypus,	1	–
Extra Uterine,	1	–	,, Fistula,	1	–
Incontinence of Urine,	2	–	,, Inflammation,	1	–
Inflammation of Larynx and Perineum,	1	–	Vagina Contracted,	1	–
Irritable Bladder,	2	–	Vaginitis,	1	–
Leucorrhœa,	2	–	Vesico-Vaginal Fistula,	6	1
Menorrhagia,	7	–	Total,	155	2

Diseases of which Labour Cases Died.

Exhaustion and Shock,	–	2	Peritonitis,	–	2
Hæmorrhage,	–	1	Puerperal Convulsions,	–	2
Metritis,	–	3	Pneumonia,	–	3
Metro-Peritonitis,	–	7	Puerperal Mania and Peritonitis,	–	1
,, & Pleuritis,	–	2	Uterine Phlebitis and Pyæmia,	–	2
Puerperal Fever,	–	3	Uterus, Rupture of,	–	1
,, Peritonitis and Pyæmia,	–	1	Total,	–	32
,, Pyæmia and Enteritis,	–	1			
Pyæmia,	–	1			

APPENDIX, No. 3—*continued.* *Appendix.*

No. 3.

HOSPITAL FOR INCURABLES.

Disease.	No. Admitted.	No. Died.	Disease.	No. Admitted.	No. Died.
Abdominal Tumour,	2	–	Rheumatic Gout,	1	–
Arthritis, Chronic,	–	1	Lupoid Ulceration,	–	1
Cancer,	8	7	Spine Curved,	1	–
Cough and Debility,	2	1	Paralysis,	6	2
Phthisis Pulmonalis,	9	9			
Rheumatism, Chronic,	2	–	Total,	29	21
Heart, Disease of,	1	–			

COOMBE LYING-IN HOSPITAL.

Diseases of which Labour Patients Died.

Ecclampsia, 2; Peritonitis, 4; Total, 6.

Diseases of Chronic Patients.

Prolapsus Uteri,	8	–	Laceration of soft parts,	3	–
Fibrous Tumours of Uterus,	3	–	Pelvic Cellulitis,	3	–
Vaginitis,	8	–	Ovarian Dropsy,	3	–
Induction of premature labour,	1	–	Schirrhus of Uterus,	2	–
Vesico-Vaginal Fistula,	1	–	Retention of Urine,	1	–
Menorrhagia,	6	–	Inversion of Uterus,	1	–
Sloughing of soft parts,	2	–	Nymphomania,	1	–
Mammary Abscess,	1	–	Debility after labour,	9	–
Ulceration of Os Uteri,	15	–	Disease not recorded,	4	–
Puerperal Convulsions,	2	–	Metritis,	1	–
Congestion of Cervix Uteri,	2	–	Total,	79	–
Puerperal Mania,	2	–			

DISEASES of the EAR, registered at ST. MARK'S HOSPITAL, from 1st October, 1862, to 30th September, 1863.

Diseases.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Eczema Aurium,	1	9	10
Inflammation of External Meatus,	1	1	2
Do. with Acute Otorrhœa,	7	6	13
Do. „ Chronic,	38	40	78
Do. „ Polypus,	4	9	13
Abscess in External Meatus,	5	3	8
Cerumenous Collections,	40	20	60
Inflammation of Membrana Tympani, Acute,	12	4	16
Do. Subacute (Strumous),	9	11	20
Do. Chronic,	20	20	40
Ulceration and Perforation of do., with Otorrhœa,	9	7	16
Thickening and Opacity of Membrana Tympani,	23	20	43
Collapsed Membrana Tympani,	7	7	14
Otitis,	1	–	1
Do. with Caries,	4	–	4
Tinnitus Aurium,	3	7	10
Otalgia,	–	3	3
Cerebral and Nervous Deafness,	8	5	13
Deaf-Dumbness,	2	1	3
Unspecified,	2	2	4
Post Aural Tumours,	–	1	1
Foreign Bodies in Meatus,	1	–	1
Total,	197	169	366

Appendix.

No. 3.

Appendix, No. 3—*continued.*

Admissions into St. Mark's Hospital, from 1st October, 1862, to 30th September, 1863.

Diseases.	M.	F.	Diseases.	M.	F.
Cataract,	44	38	Iritis and Internal Ophthalmia,	18	3
Dislocation of Lens and Traumatic Cataract,	33	4	Closed Pupil,	12	6
Ophthalmia,	16	17	Sclerotitis,	2	–
Pannus and Granular Lids,	30	34	Inflammation of Ciliary Body,	1	1
Entropion,	15	12	Affections of Choroid,	10	1
Ectropion,	2	1	,, of Retina and Optic Nerve,	11	–
Xeroma,	2	–	Cerebral Amaurosis,	4	–
Injuries of Eyes,	16	1	Orbital Tumours,	1	–
Symblepharon and Anchyloblepharon,	3	1	Falling of Upper Eyelid,	1	–
Tarsal Tumours,	2	1	Exophthalmus,	–	1
Growths from Conjunctiva, or Cornea,	2	–	Malignant Disease of Eye,	3	3
Strabismus,	–	1	Collapsed Globe,	3	1
Corneitis,	14	13	Disease of Temporal Bone,	1	–
Ulcer of Cornea,	22	15	Polypus of Ear,	1	–
Leucoma with Synechia Anterior,	24	15	Total,	301	185
Staphyloma,	6	2	Remaining in Hospital on 1st October,	19	13

Operations performed in St. Mark's Hospital, from 1st October, 1862, to 30th September, 1863.

Operations.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Cataract, By Extraction,	11	6	17
Cataract, By Solution,	27	15	42
For Artificial Pupil,	9	5	14
,, Removal of Staphyloma,	2	3	5
,, Do. of Tarsal Tumours,	15	9	24
,, Do. of Aural Polypi,	5	4	9
,, Do. of Foreign Bodies from Eye or Ear,	24	1	25
,, Strabismus,	2	–	2
,, Entropion and Trichiasis,	8	10	18
,, Ectropion,	1	–	1
,, Abscess in Eyelid and Orbit,	8	11	19
,, Do. in Meatus Auditorius,	3	4	7
,, Symblepharon and Anchyloblepharon,	1	–	1
Operations on Lachrymal Organs,	6	1	7
Various Operations on Lids,	2	3	5
For Abscess in Mastoid Process of Temporal Bone,	4	–	4
Total,	128	72	200

Appendix, No. 4.

Table, No. 1, showing the several sources of the Income of each Hospital, in the Year ended 31st March, 1864.

Name of Hospital.	Income from											
	Government Grants.	Treasury Grants under County Infirmary Acts.	Subscriptions and Donations.	Bequests.	Interest on Property.	Assessments on City of Dublin.	Assessments on County of Dublin.	House, Landed, and other Property.	Pay Patients.	Charity Sermons.	Incidentals.	Total.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Lock,	2,600 0 0	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	6 0 0	2,606 0 0
Steevens's,	1,300 0 0	–	69 15 0	–	390 1 9	–	–	2,038 9 5	[a]1,219 18 6	–	[b]501 1 8	5,519 6 4
Meath,	600 0 0	86 9 10	562 17 1	168 7 1	205 19 10	–	553 16 10	159 18 8	–	37 0 2	2 14 9	2,377 4 3
Cork-street,	2,500 0 0	–	185 18 6	–	472 18 5	–	–	128 18 10	–	–	41 11 3	3,329 7 0
House of Industry: Hardwicke, Whitworth, Richmond,	7,472 15 9	–	–	–	127 4 3	–	–	21 12 8	[c]340 1 0	–	59 19 6	8,021 13 2
Rotunda Lying-in,	700 0 0	–	92 5 0	144 15 8	280 5 8	–	–	[d]1,129 14 3	–	–	–	2,347 0 7
Coombe do.	200 0 0	–	318 4 5	5 0 0	33 1 2	370 0 0	–	–	–	–	8 2 6	934 8 1
Incurables,	250 0 0	43 4 11	475 9 1	70 0 0	743 14 0	200 0 0	–	73 16 7	–	–	32 8 1	1,888 12 8
St. Mark's,	100 0 0	–	139 10 0	–	31 7 6	100 0 0	1 7 8	–	100 3 8	–	2 5 6	474 14 4
Total,	15,722 15 9	129 14 9	1,843 19 1	388 2 9	2,284 12 7	670 0 0	555 4 6	3,552 10 5	1,660 3 2	37 0 2	654 3 3	27,498 6 5

[a] For Constabulary. [b] Includes £250 recovered at law from a tenant, and £250 from security of late agent. [c] For fever patients sent by the Guardians of the North and South Dublin Unions.
[d] £50 was for Rotunda Vaults, and £731 11*s.* 11*d.* for Rotunda Rooms, &c.

Appendix, No. 5.

Table, No. 2, showing in detail the several Heads of Expenditure of each Hospital, in the Year ended 31st March, 1864, in respect to Maintenance, and to Establishment, and the Total Expenditure.

Name of Hospital.	Maintenance, Expenditure for												
	Provisions.			Stimulants.				Medicines, &c.			Clothing of Patients	Total Maintenance.
	Bread, Meat, Milk, &c.	Tea, Sugar, and other Groceries.	Total.	Wine.	Whisky, Brandy, &c.	Ale, Porter, &c.	Total.	Drugs and Leeches.	Surgical Instruments, and other Medical and Surgical Appliances.	Total.		
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Westmoreland Lock,	854 18 8	12 9 4	867 8 0	21 12 0	3 18 0	2 4 0	27 14 0	75 7 10	25 9 1	100 16 11	90 14 1	1,086 13 0
Steevens's, . .	1,093 13 8	279 16 4	1,373 10 0	206 4 10	56 16 6	76 0 0	339 1 4	351 12 1	55 16 7	407 8 8	–	2,120 0 0
Meath, . . .	692 19 4	30 11 5	723 10 9	82 9 8	39 6 8	27 11 0	149 7 4	164 0 5	53 18 9	217 19 2	17 4 11	1,108 2 2
Cork-street, . .	805 13 9	2 13 4	808 7 1	–[a]	33 15 2	10 15 6	44 10 8	79 7 8	39 17 3	119 4 11	98 4 1	1,070 6 9
House of Industry: Hardwicke, Whitworth, Richmond,	2,163 4 11	407 8 3	2,570 13 2	278 12 0	58 4 0	55 8 0	392 4 0	304 0 5	292 8 9	596 9 2	73 16 11	3,633 3 3
Rotunda Lying-in .	357 4 7	31 19 6	389 4 1	30 18 9	4 16 0	2 12 2	38 6 11	73 4 8	11 5 9	84 10 5	30 4 1	542 5 6
Coombe do. .	114 6 4	7 12 2	121 18 6	13 8 6	5 2 9	1 0 0	19 11 3	58 2 6	9 14 6	67 17 0	–	209 6 9
Incurables, . .	800 9 9	116 12 5	917 2 2	46 18 11	–	22 3 9	69 2 8	34 12 1	–	34 12 1	34 19 11	1,055 16 10
St. Mark's, . .	203 12 9	1 11 0	205 3 9	1 7 7	0 19 8	1 0 0	3 7 3	40 15 4	10 14 5	51 9 9	–	260 0 9
Total, . .	7,086 3 9	890 13 9	7,976 17 6	681 12 3	202 18 9	198 14 5	1,083 5 5	1,181 3 0	499 5 1	1,680 8 1	345 4 0	11,085 15 0

[a] There was no payment for wine within the year.

TABLE, No. 3, showing in detail the several heads of EXPENDITURE of each HOSPITAL in respect to Maintenance and Establishment, in the Year ended 31st March, 1864.

NAME OF HOSPITAL.	EXPENDITURE FOR ESTABLISHMENT, FOR														
	Officers' Salaries.	Wages of Servants.	Rations of Officers and Servants.	Rent, Taxes, and Insurance	Soap and Candles.	Coals and other Fuel, and Gas-light.	Furniture, and Repairs.	Straw, Bedding, and Utensils.	Buildings, and Furnishing such Buildings.	Stationery, Printing, and Advertising.	Laundry Expenses.	Incidentals.	Total Establishment.	Total Expenditure.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Westmoreland Lock,	543 18 0	322 16 0	186 17 8	25 4 2	45 3 2	205 18 10	128 6 0	87 8 8	805 2 3	65 13 5	–	57 19 7	2,474 7 9	3,561 0 9
Steevens's, . .	667 6 6	406 11 7	454 0 0	8 15 0	47 12 4	337 15 1	–	420 5 11	762 1 10	42 11 2	–	[a]298 17 2	3,385 16 7	5,505 16 7
Meath, . .	333 3 0	297 13 5	177 5 10	9 14 1	24 11 5	151 18 7	22 17 0	13 4 0	119 1 11	17 7 1	–	28 13 3	1,195 9 7	2,303 11 9
Cork-street, . .	508 19 8	545 14 2	287 17 6	42 10 11	69 19 6	216 5 1	133 16 2	188 8 3	–	37 1 8	–	74 4 10	2,104 17 9	3,175 4 6
House of Industry: Hardwicke, Whitworth, Richmond,	909 0 0	623 9 10	940 12 2	96 16 3	74 6 9	432 3 6	188 13 8	274 10 11	369 8 0	86 3 4	–	93 2 1	4,088 6 6	7,721 9 9
Rotunda Lying-in, .	294 14 4	237 9 6	311 19 11	9 2 6	27 12 11	186 10 3	374 13 6	158 18 0	–	26 1 5	182 16 2	27 7 9	1,837 6 3	2,379 11 9
Coombe do. .	295 19 4	179 9 10	–	24 5 1	11 5 4	87 16 5	8 14 10	12 13 10	17 5 3	45 7 8	–	25 19 6	708 17 1	[b]918 3 10
Incurables, . .	123 13 4	129 1 8	–	90 18 0	22 17 3	57 0 0	7 15 5	3 19 9	5 3 8	21 10 8	–	74 7 3	536 7 0	1,592 3 10
St. Mark's, . .	42 0 0	51 5 0	–	20 18 3	5 18 7	29 2 10	40 10 11	–	–	21 12 7	–	4 13 6	216 1 8	476 2 5
Total, .	3,718 14 2	2,793 11 0	2,358 13 1	328 4 3	329 7 3	1,704 10 7	905 7 6	1159 9 4	2,018 2 11	363 9 0	182 16 2	685 4 11	16,547 10 2	27,633 5 2

[a] £237 16*s.* 6*d.* was for law costs.
[b] Only £710 was expended on the Hospita and on the extern labour attendance; the remainder was expended on the Hospital Dispensary, to which a paid Physician is specially attached.

TABLE, No. 4, showing the Number of PATIENTS treated in each INSTITUTION, in the Year ended 31st March, 1864; the per-centage Mortality in each; the Average Daily Number in Hospital throughout the Year; and the present extent of Accommodation for each class of Patients.

NAME OF HOSPITAL.	Number of Patients Admitted, Discharged, Died, &c.												Present Beds Accommodation for								
	Remaining on the 1st April, 1863.	Admitted.	Total under treatment.	Discharged.	Died.	Remaining on the 31st March, 1864.	Number treated to a termination in the year.	Mortality per cent.	Average number of Days in Hospital.	Average daily number of Beds occupied throughout the year.	Average Cost per Bed for the year, including Buildings and Furnishing Buildings.	Average Cost per Bed for the year, exclusive of that of Buildings and Furnishing Buildings.	Fever Patients.	Other Medical Patients.	Surgical Patients.	Syphilitic and Gonorrheal Patients.	Lying-in Patients.		Incurable Patients.	Ophthalmic Patients.	Total Beds for each class of Patients.
																	Labour Cases.	Chronic Cases.			
											£ s.	£ s.									
Westmoreland Lock,	90	898	988	899	12	77	911	1·31	34⅘	94⅕	37 15	29 5	–	–	–	130	–	–	–	–	130
Steevens's,	186	2,226	2,412	2,185	60	167	2,245	2·65	24⅘	164⅔	33 10	28 0	20	54	141	15	–	–	–	–	230
Meath:																					
Infirmary Wards,	64	811	875	782	32	61	814	3·68	26	62⅔	29 5	27 16	–	39	51	–	–	–	–	–	126
Fever „	17	294	311	293	10	8	303	3·30	18⅕	15⅘			36	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	
Cork-street Fever,	71	1,747	1,818	1,653	95	70	1,748	5·49	14½	71⅘	44 6	44 6	120	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	120
House of Industry:																					
Hardwicke,	87	1,405	1,492	1,308	127	57	1,435	8·55	18⅘	76	31 3	30 9	96	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	96
Whitworth,	77	1,056	1,133	997	71	65	1,068	6·64	21 4/24	66⅕			–	82	–	–	–	–	–	–	82
Richmond,	100	1,151	1,251	1,116	32	103	1,148	2·78	29	99			–	–	110	–	–	–	–	–	110
Rotunda Lying-in:																					
Labour Cases,	32	1,289	1,321	1,251	32	38	1,283	3·39	8½	30½	62 4	62 4	–	–	–	–	117	–	–	–	127
Chronic do.,	9	155	164	157	2	5	159	1·25	18	8 1/10			–	–	–	–	–	10	–	–	
Coombe Lying-in:																					
Labour Cases,	9	510	519	502	6	11	508	1·18	11⅕	18½	38 7	37 8	–	–	–	–	26	–	–	–	35
Chronic do.,	1	79	80	77	–	3	77	–					–	–	–	–	–	9	–	–	
Incurables,	74	29	103	–	21	82	21	100	280	79⅓	20 1	20 0	–	–	–	–	–	–	140	–	140
St. Mark's,	23	263	286	264	–	22	264	–	27	21⅔	22 2	22 2	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	40	40
Total,	840	11,913	12,753	11,484	500	769	11,984	–	–	–	–	–	272	175	302	145	143	19	140	40	1,236

Appendix.
No. 5.

TABLE, No. 5, showing the Average Daily Number of BEDS occupied in each HOSPITAL during the Three Years ended 31st March, 1864; and the average Cost per Bed, exclusive of that for Buildings and Furnishing Buildings.

NAME OF HOSPITAL.	Average Daily Number of Beds occupied during the three last years.	Average yearly cost of each Bed, exclusive of the cost of Buildings and furnishing Buildings.		
		£	s.	d.
Lock,	91	28	3	0
Steevens's,	175⅓	26	8	0
Meath,	81⅓	28	17	0
Cork-street,	81	42	9	0
House of Industry,	226	32	14	0
Rotunda Lying-in,	36	62	15	0
Coombe do.,	15	48	14	0
Incurables,	75	22	1	0
St. Mark's,	19	23	17	0

DUBLIN: Printed by ALEXANDER THOM, 87 & 88, Abbey-street,
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

REPORT

OF THE

SPECIAL COMMISSIONERS

FOR

IRISH FISHERIES,

FOR

1864.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

DUBLIN:
PRINTED BY ALEXANDER THOM, 87 & 88, ABBEY-STREET,
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

1865.

[*Price 5d.*]

3420

CONTENTS.

	Page
REPORT,	3
APPENDIX,	19

REPORT.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY JOHN, BARON WODEHOUSE,

LORD LIEUTENANT-GENERAL AND GENERAL GOVERNOR OF IRELAND.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

THE 112th section of the 5 & 6 of Vict., c. 106, directs the Commissioners of Fisheries to make an annual Report on the state of the fisheries of Ireland. We have now the honour to submit for your Excellency's consideration and to Parliament, an account of the salmon fisheries, and of our proceedings with respect to them during the past year. To the oyster and white sea fisheries our jurisdiction was not extended by the 26 & 27 Vict., c. 114.

Upon our appointment in October, 1863, we determined to confine our attention, as much as possible to those which we considered the special duties of our Commission; and these have been of so important and onerous a nature, that we have not had much time to deal with the subjects which constitute the ordinary work of a Fishery Commission. The detailed information we can give respecting the different rivers is the less full; but we are able to report that the fisheries, as a whole, have since then made satisfactory progress, and give promise of further improvement. A revolution has, in the past fifteen months, been effected in the modes of capture, causing the transfer of a very large amount of property from the persons who had illegally assumed it, to the rightful possessors. It would be natural to expect from so great a change, that some depression should at first result, and that the acts of the tribunal by whose means such change was effected might be viewed with suspicion; more especially as its proceedings must have appeared to those unacquainted with the code of laws it was called upon to enforce to be of a very arbitrary character. Far from this being the case, fishery property has much increased in value; and even in one instance where almost all the engines we found in use have been declared illegal, the rent has nearly doubled. In other cases, where individuals had encroached upon the public rights, the abatement of the nuisance has led to a display of industry and energy of the most hopeful kind; and we are not overstating the results of our last winter's labours, when we declare that hundreds of fishermen were enabled by them to exchange poverty and almost starvation for plenty and comparative wealth. Not only have the fisheries in the past season improved the circumstances of the fishermen, but our general returns for 1864 of the numbers employed show an increase of 520 men over those of 1863; and, contrary to all expectation, the heavy loss to the revenues of the different districts, occasioned by the abolition of the fixed engines declared illegal before the spring of last year, has been more than made up by the substitution of legal instruments. The gross amount raised by the license duty on fishing engines in 1863 was £5,892, and in 1864 was £7,001, and we confidently look for a far greater increase in 1865. That rents have thus risen, and the number of fishermen taking out licences has increased, proves that the confidence of the public in the control by Government of the fisheries has strengthened; and as further evidence of this, we may point to the list given in the Appendix No. 7, of the applications that have been made for our assistance. It will be seen that many of the matters there referred to are yet undecided—in some instances the information we required before coming to a decision has been wanting, in others, pressure of business has forced delay upon us.

Vide Appendix Nos. 5 & 6

Further evidence of the newly-roused activity in the fishing interest may be found in the list given in Appendix No. 8 of the fish-passes erected or in course of erection. We found that many of the existing so-called passes were of such faulty design, or their site was so badly chosen, as to render them practically useless, whilst, still more frequently, weirs seldom passable, and consequently most injurious, had been left without any pass at all.

The fishing season of the past year has been much influenced by the exceptional weather. The drought has been so great that the rivers have been lower even than in 1826, a year to which the Irish fisherman had hitherto referred as the driest within memory

or known to tradition. We should expect, under such circumstances, to hear of good takes in the tidal waters, of great complaints from the inland fisheries, and of comparative scarcity on the breeding beds. In dry weather the fish do not enter the rivers, but, collected in shoals at their mouths, they wait for a fresh to take them up, and are more than usually exposed to the tidal fishermen; and there can be no doubt, if the Waterford and Shannon estuaries had been fished as they were in 1863, by crowds of fixed engines, that the stock of those rivers would have suffered to such an extent that they would have required years to recover. These rivers were, however, this year fished almost entirely by movable nets; and although the quantity of fish taken in each of them was great,* we are glad to report that they, as well as the rivers generally, are considerably better stocked than usual with breeding fish.

With this brief general account, we now proceed to refer in detail to the different subjects connected with the fisheries to which we think it desirable to call the attention of your Excellency and the public, and we shall report upon them in the following order:—

1. Fixed engines in tidal water.
   - A. Navigation.
   - B. Right of appeal from our decisions.
   - C. Bag-nets.
2. Definition of mouths of rivers and estuaries.
3. Stone weirs.
   - A. Queen's gaps.
   - B. Fishing mill-dams.
   - C. Mill-dams. Fish-passes.
4. Local management, 11 & 12 Vic., c. 92.
   - A. Boards.
   - B. Funds.
5. Close season.
6. Pollution. Flax.

1. Fixed engines in tidal waters.

The duty to which we have considered all others as of secondary importance, has been the settlement of what we may call the fixed engine question, and it will be only necessary to refer briefly to the legal position and history of fixed engines, as our report of last year entered somewhat fully into those matters.

10 Hen. VII. c. 22.

The tidal waters of Ireland were, with small exception, from the year 1495, the date of Poyning's Act, open to the public. Any man who had energy to work, and means to procure the inexpensive implements of his calling, might fish wherever the tide ebbed and flowed, and the produce of his labour was his own. So long as he complied with the provisions of different Acts of Parliament, passed for the common benefit, with the object of restraining overfishing and consequent general injury, he might work his boat and his net wheresoever he pleased. This privilege was largely and most beneficially exercised without any very serious interference until the beginning of this century, although from time to time recourse was had to the Legislature to restrain the appropriation by individuals of the public fisheries. Scotch weirs, as they are termed, were, however, introduced to Ireland in or about 1808, and in a short time the public were deprived of their rights, and with them of the fish on which they depended for their very subsistence.

5 & 6 Vic. c. 106.

Complaints that produced no relief were made, recourse to the law was scarcely open to men of no means, and riots occurred in different parts of the country. Government then interfered, and an Act of Parliament was passed in 1842, which threatened great mischief to the Irish fisheries. Under its provisions the owners of Several fisheries were empowered to erect fixed nets within their limits, or to allow their tenants or assignees to do so. The owners of land adjoining the seashores or estuaries were given similar power if they also occupied the land, and they might further permit their tenants to erect and use such nets if they held the land for certain terms of years, the minimum of which was fourteen.

The title thus granted to engines of a description up to that time generally regarded as illegal, was accompanied by conditions. The public rights of fishery and of navigation were jealously preserved, narrow estuaries and the mouths of narrow rivers were protected, a mesh was prescribed, an extension beyond low-water mark was in the case of Scotch nets prohibited, and Commissioners were appointed to see that these provisions were

* The statement of the Waterford Board (*vide* Appendix No. 9) gives the takes in that district as considerably less; but other information, on which we can rely, would lead us to infer that the reported decrease was confined to one part of the district. In the tidal part of the Barrow, for instance, the take has been exceptionally great, *e.g.* one crew of a snap net (a man and his three sons), working in the public water, deposited in a bank in three weeks the sum of £45.

complied with. A complaint was, however, necessary to set this Commission in motion, and it did not move. The consequence was an enormous increase of fixed engines and a general cry of the decrease of salmon. The fishermen of the public water and those who cared for their interests coalesced with upper proprietors, and made common cause against instruments of novel introduction and the occasion of loss to all but those who used them. The fixed engine owners claimed a Parliamentary Title on the faith of the Act of 1842. Against them it was alleged that many of the nets were and had always been illegally fished. Recourse was had to Parliament, and the Act of 1863 was passed, appointing a Special Commission, and separating it from the Board of Works—to which body the Fishery Department had been previously attached ; powers were given to this our Commission to act without a complaint, and, upon a summons directed to the person interested in the net, to inquire into the legality of every fixed engine in Ireland, and to remove those we might find used in contravention of any Act of Parliament or law in force in Ireland. An appeal was given from our decisions to the Court of Queen's Bench, whose judgment is final.

Acting under the provisions of this and the other Fishery Acts, we have issued summonses to the owners of the different nets, their lessees, and the occupiers of land to which they are attached. We have, on the days named in those summonses, or on subsequent ones, required from each proprietor the proof of his title to erect the net under the Act of 1842, and of his compliance with the conditions we have enumerated. On the occasion of each trial we have admitted the public, by counsel or otherwise, to appear against the nets. In some instances associations have been formed to bring evidence against them ; in others corporate bodies and individuals have been represented ; and we have thus enjoyed the very great advantage of having by far the majority of the cases, and all the important ones, put before us by eminent counsel employed on either side.

The result has been such as we believe no one was prepared for, and it has taken the public as well as ourselves completely by surprise. The owners of land had largely throughout Ireland availed themselves of the permission given by the Act of 1842, but they had almost invariably disregarded its conditions. Exclusive, or Several fisheries are not common in tidal waters ; but when the nets were erected within their limits, they were constantly placed in the fairway of the navigation. One net was found in the harbour itself of Ballyhack; another, a bag-net, was stretched from the pier of the harbour of Portrush, and ran nearly parallel with the narrow entrance to a port situated at a part of the north coast recommended by a Royal Commission as requiring and well suited for a harbour of refuge.

The owners of land erected nets on the shore adjoining portions of their property which they did not occupy, or allowed yearly tenants to erect them, and in no few instances they leased the nets to Billingsgate and other fish-factors who held no land from them whatever. Even where a title could be made under the provisions we have referred to of the Act of 1842, the nets were so placed as to become nuisances to the public. As already mentioned, the injury to navigation that might be caused by the position chosen was not considered; and so gross was the disregard of this public right, that in the case of the Bride the whole of the water-way was taken possession of. In nearly every case we personally inspected the weirs, that we might the better judge of the evidence produced before us; we generally did so in a boat ; but in the Bride this was impossible, and after proceeding a little distance up it we were compelled to land. There was absolutely no passage by water whatever. The injury done to other rivers, though not so serious, was often of a grave character. Captain Frazer, an officer to whom the public owe the Admiralty charts of Ireland, more than once reported the state of the Blackwater, and pointed out the effect produced by the siltage occasioned by the weirs, as well as the daily and, we may say, hourly impediment which they caused to the navigation of the river. On the Suir, Nore, and Barrow, similar injury resulted. The traffic of small craft upon them is large, and the interference that traffic suffered was constant. The Foyle was studded by the nets of the Irish Society, and the approach to Londonderry was impeded; and the navigation of the Shannon suffered, though perhaps in a less degree, owing to the wideness of the river. Even here, however, a spot where the channel is exceptionally narrowed and rendered difficult by rocks and sand-banks, was chosen as a site for a Scotch weir.

When the larger and more generally enjoyed right of navigation was thus commonly infringed, it is less matter for surprise that the provisions reserving the public right of fishing should have been treated with contempt. The common fishing ground for Snap and other floating nets was cut in two by Scotch weirs ; and in one instance, on the Shannon, it was proved that, in the language of the fishermen, their drafting place was "middled" by such an erection. Indeed, so little respect was paid to this property of the public, that the endeavours of our Fishery Commission to protect the public fisheries excited astonishment, and our power to inquire into any matter connected with them was questioned. It was insisted that the proviso of the 19th section of the Act of 1842—

"Securing to the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty and all the subjects of this realm the free and full exercise and enjoyment of all other rights of fishing"—was absolutely of no effect, and that the appropriation of a public fishery was not in contravention of any Act of Parliament or law in force in Ireland.

The restriction within low-water mark was more generally observed, the construction of Scotch nets preventing any very great abuse in this respect; but it was not uncommon to place one or more Bag-nets—engines which can be fished in any depth of water—at the end of a Scotch weir, and thus practically to defeat the object of the Act. And where doubt could exist as to the breadth of the channel, if the site were suitable, a net was erected.

When we made our Report last year we had tried sixty-eight cases; and we then expressed our wonder that only in one single instance had we met with any attempt on the part of the weir owners to comply with the conditions attached by the Act of 1842 to the permission which it gave. We have since tried 204 cases, completing the inquiry into all the tidal fixed engines of Ireland, and we cannot say that this average of persons showing a wish to comply with the law has been greatly increased. Nor was it common to find a net offending in one particular only; in some cases we confined the investigation to a single issue, as where it was proved that a net was fished by some person who had no authority to erect it, or where it was shown that it was so placed as materially to obstruct navigation, we thought it a waste of public time to go into other matters; but when we did so, we commonly found more than one provision of the statutes disregarded. In the Waterford estuary, for instance, we found a net fished without title, injurious to navigation, interfering with the public right of fishing, and projecting beyond low-water mark. In the Shannon we condemned a net as injurious to navigation and to the public fishing, as projecting beyond low water, and as erected on the site of a weir which had been previously condemned, this last being an offence against the 17 sec. of 13 and 14 Vict., c. 88, and subjecting the owner of the net to a penalty of not less than £20 for the offence, and to a further penalty of not more than £10, nor less than £2, for each day during which the fishing of the net was continued.

In short, the result of our inquiries has been to show that the Act of 1842 was universally abused. Under its sanction, assumed by the weir owners, and unquestioned by the authorities, nets were illegally erected wherever they could be successfully fished, and its provisions were observed or disregarded as the circumstances peculiar to each net rendered expedient. It occasionally happened that the owner of the land adjoining the part of the estuary on which the net stood, was both the occupier of the land and of the net; or that the land had been let for a term sufficient to justify the tenants fishing the net with the consent of the landlord, a consent, however, required by the Act to be in writing, and not always obtained. Where Several fisheries existed, the requirements of the Act were more simple, and consequently were more generally observed; but so seldom had any disposition ever been exhibited to comply with the Act, that in one or two cases a wish, proved to have been expressed on the net's erection to work it legally, was strongly urged upon us by counsel, as a reason, from its unusual occurrence, for stretching the requirements of the law to meet those of the weir.

We need scarcely, therefore, repeat what we stated last year, that the Act of 1863 has not in its working, so far as Scotch or Stake nets and Head weirs are concerned, interfered in any manner with the title and rights conferred by the Act of 1842; nor should we do so, but that the completion of our inquiry into the legality of these engines enables us to confirm, as regards the whole of them, what we then stated of a part. Whether these different nets were illegal, as is generally believed, before the Act of 1842 or not, they at least now derive their title from it. By its sanction alone could they be fished; by its authority they have been tried, and by its provisions they have fallen.

The course that might have been adopted before 1863, has been precisely that we have followed, and almost without exception the Stake nets and head weirs of Ireland, have been condemned under the Act of 1842. A list given in the Appendix of the cases heard, contains the grounds of our decision in each case, and to that we refer in justification of this statement.

Navigation. It may be well to add, before quitting this part of our subject, an expression of the views we have held on the question of navigation. We explained them in our last year's Report, and we quote from it as we have nothing to retract from what is there stated, and nothing to add unless it be a declaration that we have constantly kept before us the distinction then drawn between the injury to navigation in fact, and the interference with the public right, which is the necessary consequence of planting any fixture in tidal waters:—

"The public right to pass freely over the whole navigable area of a tidal river is unquestioned; but to have recognised *the right* as paramount, and to have removed all weirs that interfered with it, would have been to condemn at once every weir in Ireland. We have, therefore, limited the evidence to the injury done *in fact*;

and unless it has been proved to our satisfaction that the subject of our inquiry was* 'a common annoyance,' and† 'a damage to the navigation in the particular locality' in which the weir was erected, we have not decided it to be a nuisance.

"In many cases the captains of sea-going vessels of considerable burden were brought before us, and we were pressed, upon their evidence that the weir was not injurious to them, to decide that it was not injurious to navigation. To have given such a decision would have been to strain the law in one direction as widely as if on the other we had condemned all weirs as injurious to the public right.

"It has been declared by eminent Judges‡ that the small boat is as worthy of the law's protection as the largest ship; and whilst, on the one hand, we refuse to condemn a weir because it projects into the navigable area, on the other, we hold that it is detrimental to navigation if it be established by evidence before us that it commonly obstructs and at times endangers the ordinary navigation of the locality, even if that navigation should be carried on by means of boats varying from seven tons downwards, as is the case on the Waterford estuary, or by the turf boats of twenty tons, and fishing craft of smaller dimensions peculiar to the Shannon."

Appeal.

As already stated, an appeal from our judgments is given to the Court of Queen's Bench; and the points of law we have had argued before us have been so numerous and so novel, that we are glad to say that this right of appeal has been largely used. A power is conferred upon us of refusing an appeal, but we have not exercised it on any occasion, having been most anxious that the sanction of the superior Court should be obtained in all cases where our decisions are justified by law, and that such errors as we may have committed should be corrected. A considerable number of these appeals is now waiting the consideration of the Court: in all such as have been yet heard our judgments have been confirmed, and several have been lately withdrawn.

Bag nets.

In writing thus of fixed engines generally, we have not, as may be observed, included Bag nets in some of our remarks. These engines, first used in Ireland some years after the introduction of Scotch weirs, which in their turn are modern as compared with "Ancient Head weirs," are differently treated by the Act of 1863. Whilst that Act preserved all legal Scotch weirs, it declared that no Bag net should be in future fished in an estuary, or within three miles of the mouth of any river; and it further ordered us to define, by reference to maps or otherwise, the mouths of rivers and estuaries, extending in this respect the duties of the former Commission, who were only required to define the mouths of rivers in case of dispute. We have visited and held meetings in every district, with the exception of that of Wexford, for the purpose of performing this duty; and our definitions have caused the removal of a considerable number of Bag nets. We are, therefore, unable to affirm positively that our statements of the illegality, under the Act of 1842, of all the other fixed engines, apply equally to Bag nets. In the latter case, where the nets were situated within the proscribed limits, we did not inquire whether they complied with the other provisions of the Fishery Acts, whilst each of the other engines was the subject of a separate trial; but our information, and the evidence we received, fully justify us in concluding that inquiries into the legality of the Bag nets, would have shown them to be as illegal under the Act of 1842, as the Stake weirs were proved to be. Indeed, in many instances this conclusion was established, as where, in the Shannon, Bag nets had been attached to Stake weirs, since condemned as illegal.

An exemption from the general prohibition of the use of Bag nets within three miles of the mouth of a river, deserves to be referred to. By this provision the owner of a river, including all tributaries and lakes within its course, in the whole of which he has the exclusive right of catching salmon, is entitled to maintain any Bag net so situated that legally existed in 1862. Of the different claims made to such a property, as is required by this exemption, one only was established. In this, the case of the Bush, the evidence was by no means as clear as would have been desirable; but as no opposition was made to the claim when the case was at hearing, we allowed the difficulty of proving a Several fishery to make up to some extent for the deficiency in the proof, following here, as we have everywhere, the rule we have laid down, not to be too exacting of proof in a property such as a Several fishery, which must take its origin—in presumption at all events—from a time prior to Magna Charta.

2. Definitions of Mouths of Rivers and Estuaries. 8 & 9 Vic. c. 108, s. 22.

The definitions above referred to of the mouths of rivers and estuaries, have been published for a considerable portion of Ireland; some are in the hands of the lithographer, and the remainder will be shortly completed. We have in each case attached to our letterpress definition a lithographed map taken from the one-inch Ordnance map; and where greater nicety of definition has been expedient, a tracing from the six-inch scale is added. Copies, as far as published, have been lodged, as the Act directs, with the Clerks of the Peace for the counties affected by them, and others may be had at our office on the payment of their cost. A simple means is thus provided of showing at a glance the distances within which bag nets have been prohibited by the late Act, and in what parts of rivers the use of draft or other nets is by the former Acts restrained.

* Sir M. Hale. † Lord Campbell. ‡ Baron Pennefather, Judges Burton, Crampton, Perrin.

The principles upon which we have acted in making these definitions are stated in our last year's Report. The subject is one of much difficulty, and small assistance is to be derived in considering it from the judicial decision of any Court, or from the less reliable authority of dictionaries. We have, however, given the matter our best attention, and consulted such authority as there is, including that of the Tay estuary and of the other Scotch cases, for we felt in undertaking this portion of our duties that it was absolutely necessary to lay down fixed rules for our guidance, and to refuse to make use of our power of definition as a means for abolishing fixed engines. The further experience we have acquired during the past year has confirmed us in the views we adopted in the preceding one; and we entertain very little doubt that they will be upheld if the subject should ever come before a higher Court.

For convenience of reference, in a matter which affects large interests, we insert the paragraphs referred to.

"There was no object in determining the limits of estuaries under the Fishery Laws until the recent Act was passed; but a definition of an estuary was given by the 1st section of 13 and 14 Vict. c. 88. It is there declared that 'the words estuary or bay shall include and extend to any harbour or roadstead.' We have here a statutable definition, but there may be and are many places where a natural estuary is to be found, although there is no harbour or roadstead in the locality. In such cases we have defined the estuary according to the physical characteristics of the locality.

"It is difficult to give an abstract definition of an estuary. The dictionaries generally describe it as an arm of the sea; but we consider that reference must be made to a number of features, all of which need not be found to exist in each case, but that the presence of a majority determines the limits. An estuary may, in general terms, be described as the area in which the fresh and salt waters of the river and sea commingle. The features by which this may be limited and defined can be ascertained by examination and evidence. The tests are those which show the influence of the fresh water; and, so far as that influence has power to affect and mark itself definedly upon the sea, we consider the estuary to extend. This fresh-water influence may be detected by analysis; by taste; by the presence of certain marine vegetable and animal forms of life; by the formation of the land at the mouth of the river, and beyond the mouth; by the banks or bars formed in part by the deposit brought from inland, in part by the conflict between the river and the ocean currents; and by the channels cut and kept scoured by the outward discharge of the inland waters. No one test is sufficient, but none should be disregarded: for instance, a river in time of flood may be traced 5, 10, 50 miles at sea, by the discoloration of the pure ocean water. The trace of such colour should not extend the estuary to that distance; but, on the other hand, such evidence of the presence of the fresh water must not be lost sight of in determining the limits of an estuary.

"The catchment basin of the river, the estuary of which has to be determined, is to some extent, an index to the size; but, on the other hand, a river that is confined between headlands at its junction, and after its junction with the sea, may demand a larger estuary than another of equal or even greater size which runs straight into the sea. In the last case, the volume of the fresh water spreads over the open ocean; its trace, except in floods, is almost instantaneously lost, and the power and velocity of its currents are overcome. A bar is not uncommonly thrown up outside the mouths of such rivers; and this, together with the set of the tides, the distance to which the fresh is traceable in floods, and the volume of fresh water discharged, are the points which must determine the limits of the estuary. But in the rivers which are confined between headlands, the *fauces terræ*, as they have been termed in the Scotch courts, compress the descending stream, and, by preventing its expansion, give endurance to its strength. Further, the fresh water, which in the open-mouthed river is carried along the coast by the tide and swallowed in the sea, is in the confined river dammed back by each flood-tide until, in the freshes of large rivers of this description, such as the Ness in Scotland, and the Shannon in Ireland, the area is filled with water almost fresh, at a part, in dry weather, occupied by the pure salt sea; and in these cases it is common to find the ebb tide running on the surface seven or eight hours, and even almost continuously, instead of dividing the 12 hours with the flood; so that during the flood-tide a ship of 20 feet draught will be riding to the flood, and a vessel of half that draught heading the contrary way, under the influence of the descending fresh-water current.

"Thus, though the catchment basin of a river must be considered in determining the extent of its estuary, the formation of the land at the river's junction with the sea to some extent overrules that test.

"The tests by which the mouth of a river should be fixed are similar to those just mentioned, but they must be more strongly marked. We commenced our inquiry under the opinion that the mouth was to be placed at the spot where at low water of spring tides the inland current met that of the sea; but an examination of the great number of rivers included in the districts we have named, led us to modify that opinion. In some rivers, such as the Annagassan and Boyne, such a test would place the mouth of the river, during all conditions of tide but that of low water, at half-a-mile to 1½ miles in the open sea; and we have therefore held the river, tidal and fresh, to end where its banks are lost, or where they expand so much that the space between loses the character of a river channel, and we have fixed the mouth at that spot.

"The estuary will, in our view, extend from the limit of the fresh and tidal waters to the limit of the tidal and salt.

"The mouth may be more or less up or down this area, discharging the fresh or the mingled fresh and salt water into the outer portion of the estuary.

"In such a case as the Foyle, the mouth of the river will be where Lough Foyle spreads broadly out and receives the inland waters of the river, the basin or lough forming the body of the bottle, of which the river is the neck. In such a case as the Shannon, confined by banks almost until the Atlantic is reached, the mouth of the river and the estuary will be almost coterminous; but in all cases, something of the estuary, be it small or great, must extend beyond the mouth of the river."

The application of these principles has been a matter of much nicety. The natural circumstances of the different rivers in some respect resemble each other so closely, whilst in others they are so dissimilar, that complete uniformity of decision is apparently

impossible. We have, however, by a strict adherence to our common rules, and an exclusion from consideration of the effects of our decisions, discharged this duty in a manner which we hope will stand investigation.

3. Stone Weirs.

We have up to this point confined the detail of our Report, as we have to a great extent limited our labours, to the inquiry into the legality of the fixed engines in tidal waters. We have now to refer to the fixed engines in fresh waters, or as they are often called, "stone-weirs." Neither description is exactly correct. The lax-weir at Limerick affords an example of a "fresh-water engine" standing in the tideway, and the Coolnamuck weir, on the Suir, of a "stone-weir" made of brushwood; but either term serves to distinguish them from the Stake-nets, Head-weirs, and Bag-nets, engines solely adapted for fishing in the tidal waters.

A list of the stone-weirs in Ireland will be found in the Appendix, No. 15; it is taken from a Parliamentary return presented 19th June, 1863; and we have corrected the information there given as far as our surveys yet made have enabled us to do so. With regard to these engines, we are directed by the 7th section of 26 and 27 Vict. c. 114, to institute an inquiry into their legality similar to that we have concluded on the tidal fixtures; and as the extreme length to which the trials of the latter engines have been protracted has prevented our hearing any case of a stone-weir, it would perhaps be premature for us to express any opinion on the provisions of the Acts bearing on their legality, with the exception of so much of them as affect Queen's gaps, noncompliance with which is especially declared not to be a cause of forfeiture. The 23 and 24 Geo. III. c. 40, required Queen's gaps of 21 feet wide to be made in all weirs; a requirement which was in great measure negatived by 26 Geo. III. c. 50. The first of these Acts was repealed by 5 and 6 Vict. c. 106, but the provisions of both were practically re-enacted by the same Act. The 41st section of this the Act of 1842 requires a Queen's gap to be constructed in the deepest part, and of one-tenth of the breadth of any river, or any branch thereof, over more than one-half of which a fishing-weir extends, such breadth, however, not in any case exceeding 40 feet. But subsequent provisions exempt the owners of all weirs who could not by law at the time of the passing of the Act be compelled to make such a gap, from any penalty for not making one until their claims for compensation for any loss sustained should be settled. Power was then given to the Commissioners, upon the application of any proprietor of fisheries in, or lands adjoining the river in which such a fishing-weir was placed, to require the owner of the weir to make a legal gap, and to agree with him as to the amount of compensation; and further to determine in what respective proportions the proprietor of fisheries in, or of land adjoining the river should contribute to the payment of the sum agreed upon. In case of dispute the Commissioners were empowered to make an award, which, subject to an appeal to the Judge of Assize, was binding on all parties. These different provisions were never enforced; and in 1850 further penalties were imposed upon weir owners who, not being exempted by prescription or other legal title from making Queen's gaps, had neglected to do so (*vide* 13 and 14 Vict. c. 88, sec. 22); and further powers were given to the Commissioners to deal with the owners of the privileged weirs (Secs. 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31.)

Queen's Gaps.

For all practical purposes these nine sections might have been omitted from the 13 and 14 Vict. c. 88. No requisition was ever made to any weir owner to open a gap, and consequently the remaining steps in the scheme, from the award of the Commissioners to the record and enforcement of the judgment of the Court of Appeal, were never taken.

It will have been seen that the law as regards weirs, when no exemption from the necessity of making a Queen's gap could be pleaded, was more explicit; in short, to such cases the re-enacted provisions of 23 and 24 Geo. III. c. 40, before they were frittered away by those of the 26th of Geo. III. s. 50, could be applied; and in three instances, between 1842 and 1863, those provisions were enforced. At Galway a weir, so circumstanced, had long existed; but the Commissioners of the Board of Works, in constructing drainage and navigation works connected with Lough Corrib, rebuilt the weir in 1851, and placed a gap in it in a position different from that occupied by the original gap. The fishery was sold, and the new proprietor resisted the maintenance of the second gap. As may be supposed, he did not do so successfully; and we may mention in passing, that he is of opinion that the loss of his suit was attended with the greatest benefit to his fishery, and there can be no doubt that its very largely increased value is to be mainly attributed to the opening of the weir. The breadth of the Board of Works' gap, however, was only 16 feet; and as the width of the river is 206 feet, we have been compelled to require a corresponding increase in the width of the gap—the Act of 1863 requiring, as did that of 1842, all gaps to be of one-tenth part the breadth of the stream. At the Coleraine "Cuts," as the fishing weir in the Bann is locally named, the same Commissioners placed

a gap, in 1849, of 30 feet, when constructing certain works for the improvement of the navigation of that river. This gap was decreased to 18 feet by the same Board, as Fishery Commissioners, in 1857. The breadth of the Bann at the site of this weir is 455 feet. We held an inquiry on the subject at Coleraine, and determined upon the evidence and arguments adduced before us, to require a gap of 45 feet 6 inches, or one-tenth the breadth of the river. But having since had a conference with the Commissioners of the Board of Works as Trustees of the Bann navigation, at which it was pointed out that the weir was built for navigation purposes as well as for fishing, and that such a gap as we proposed would destroy the object with which the weir was built under the authority of 5 and 6 Vic. c. 89, we have dealt with it as a fishing mill-dam, *vide infra*, and have approved of a pass 30 feet in breadth, the sill to be uniform with the natural bed of the river.

The third case to which we have referred occurred in 1861, when the Commissioners of Fisheries, upon the application of the Limerick Board of Conservators, enforced the provisions of the law against the owner of that weir. Fortunately the case was taken on appeal before the Court of Queen's Bench; and we have a very valuable judgment of the Chief Justice and Judges Fitzgerald and Hayes prescribing our duties and powers, and throwing light upon provisions of a very complicated character.

The Act of 1863 requires a gap, in accordance with the following regulations, to be made in every fishing weir:—

(1.) The free gap shall be situate in the deepest part of the stream:

(2). The sides of the gap shall be in a line with and parallel to the direction of the stream at the weir:

(3). The bottom of the gap shall be level with the natural bed of the stream above and below the gap:

(4.) The width of the gap in its narrowest parts shall not be less than one-tenth part of the width of the stream: provided always that such gap shall not be required to be wider than 50 feet; and shall not in any case be narrower than 3 feet; and provided also that no existing gap in any weir shall be reduced in width, or a gap of less width substituted in lieu thereof, or any alteration made therein, so as to reduce the flow of water through such gap;

And all claim to compensation is thereby negatived.

The 12th section of the same Act prescribes rules for enforcing free gaps in weirs, and allows twelve months from its commencement for their construction. By the judgment referred to, it appears that we are not only the arbiters in case of dispute, but that we have power to pronounce a judgment *in rem;* and that it is our duty not only to decide upon the legality of a gap when completed, but to point out how a legal gap can be constructed. The same Act requires the gap to be made by 28th July, 1864, but the legality of each weir will form the subject of an inquiry, which it has been impossible for us to undertake up to the present time. To assist the weir owners, however, to comply with the requirements of the Act, we have, in answer to applications very generally and properly made by them, held inquiries wherever we have been able, for the purpose of pointing out the size and position of the gap, reserving the larger subject of the legality of the weir for the coming year, thus possibly, but unavoidably, making an order respecting a part of a weir which may hereafter be shown to be entirely illegal. The table in the Appendix, No. 15, will show the cases we have dealt with, and our decisions; in each case a plan has been prepared, showing the position which we have decided that the gap should occupy, the dimensions of which it should be constructed, and the level at which its bottom should be maintained.

The 11th section of the Act of 1863 empowers us, in the case of a patent weir situated at a part of a river less than forty feet in breadth, to order an extension of twenty-four hours weekly close season in the place of a gap; and we have exercised that authority in the case of the weir at Waterville, where it was shown that the effect of a gap would be the total and complete destruction of a weir of very ancient date, and that the proprietor would have no other means of working his chartered fishery.

Fishing Mill-dams.

The Act of 1863 specially provides for the case of fishing mill-dams, a term which it declares to comprise all dams used, or intended to be used, partly for the purpose of catching or facilitating the catching of fish, and partly for the purpose of supplying water for milling or other purposes. It is declared by sec. 16, that it shall not be lawful to use any instrument except rod and line for the capture of fish at or within fifty yards above or below such dam, unless there is attached to it a fish-pass of such form and dimensions as we approve, nor unless it have such a flow of water constantly running through it as will enable salmon to pass up and down it. This most useful provision is borrowed from the English Act of 1861. We have met three cases of fishing mill-dams—one at Cole-

riane, already referred to; the second at Cork, where compliance with the section would entail greater loss upon the milling power than probably the fishery is worth, and consequently fishing there is at present abandoned; the third at Ballyshannon, for which a plan of a fish-pass is now preparing.

Fish-passes, Mill-dams.

It may be convenient here to state what has been done with reference to erecting fish-passes at simple mill-dams. To overcome these very serious impediments to the ascent of the fish is of the greatest importance. The limit to the productive power of a river is the quantity of spawning ground it possesses. To deny the fish access to the breeding beds is practically to diminish that productive power, and so to detract from the natural wealth of the district; and no more effectual means of entailing loss on the fisheries can be devised than the erection of impassable dams across a river or its tributaries.

Mr. Smith, of Deanston, in Perthshire, many years ago invented and applied a fish-ladder or pass to a mill-dam at that place so framed as to enable the fish to ascend without injury to the milling power. This ladder has served as the model of all that have been since constructed, and we may almost say that these last have succeeded or failed as they have more nearly approached or have deviated from the form of the original pass. Many attempts have been made, however, to improve upon it, and the consequence is seen in Ireland in a number of failures. Steep gradients have been substituted for an easy incline, and mathematical principles applied which the fish do not seem to have understood.

The evil thus occasioned has been felt in more ways than one. Men seeing the failure of the passes erected, took no steps to erect others. Whole rivers were in some cases kept closed, and numerous tributaries remained barren. Occasionally, no doubt, exceptional floods would carry a few fish over the obstruction; but for all practical purposes the amount of ground lost for breeding purposes was very great, and even where the dams of smaller size were of less consequence they afforded opportunities for unfair fishing, not lost upon the poachers.

5 & 6 Vic. c. 106, s. 63.

The Act of 1863 did not disturb the law then existing as it affected fish passes, except by giving powers to authorized persons to inspect them at all times. And that law provided that no dam should be thereafter built without a pass, and gave power to the Commissioners to attach passes to existing dams on an application from any person interested in the fishing of the river, at the expense of the applicant. These provisions were not, however, always enforced. A mill weir, for instance, on the Carrigaline river, was surveyed about 1859, by order of the then Commissioners of Fisheries, and a plan of a pass for it was designed and approved. A new weir was built in 1860, and a pass was constructed in some respects in accordance with that plan; but as it was built upon the surface of the weir instead of being let into it, the only place on the weir which appeared to us to be absolutely impassable is that occupied by the contrivance designed for their passage. The number of passes hitherto constructed has been small, but the attention of the owners of fisheries and of boards of conservators has now been directed to the subject, and we are glad to say that in consequence of reports we have published on the state of the Shannon and Suir, surveys have been made and passes planned for several dams on those rivers and their tributaries. The Board of Works, as Commissioners of the Shannon Navigation, have also in the past year built passes in two of the navigation weirs on that river; and the very defective pass at Athlone, and the absolutely useless one of Tarmonbarry, have been replaced by new, and, we hope, useful structures. A great improvement has been made, too, in the River Blackwater by the opening of a Queen's gap at Lismore, and a fish-pass is about to be attached to the weir at Fermoy. We may add, that there is a wide extent of valuable water lying waste; and that, hurried as our inspection of the rivers has necessarily been, we have seen many suffering from natural or artificial obstructions, and others entirely profitless because inaccessible.

It may be well to mention very shortly two instances in which success has to a different extent attended efforts made to overcome natural impediments. The Ballisodare river was barred by heavy falls near the mouth. Ladders were constructed at their sides, and in addition the worst of them has been rendered passable; the result is the establishment of a valuable salmon fishery. At Doohulla, in Connemara, a small river connected with the sea a chain of lakes frequented by white trout, but such passage as the stream afforded was insufficient for salmon. A cut was made about nine years ago. Salmon, however, did not enter by it, and artificial breeding was tried in November, 1859. The escape of the fry downwards, in all about 2,000, from the place in which they were detained was permitted two years and two months after they were hatched. About 700 were marked. No grilse were observed to return that summer, although a net was occasionally hauled for them. In the next year, 1863, a box was set in the artificial cut, and by it, on the 20th of June, the first grilse (of 4 or 5 lbs. weight) was taken. During that season, by

the box and the net, about 130 fish were caught. In the last season we are informed that some salmon have been taken, and including grilse more fish have been caught than in 1863, but that the increase has not been marked; and an application was made to us for salmon ova for the purpose of increasing the stock.

It will be observed that this experiment does not prove whether any of the fish which went to the sea as smolts returned as grilse in the same year or not. In the first place, the fry when turned out of the breeding ponds were still in the par stage, and it was not shown that they became smolts that year and went to sea; indeed some of the fish marked as par in 1862 were taken as smolts in the lower lakes in 1863. Secondly, there was no box set in 1862; so that some grilse might very easily indeed have returned without being observed.

We have given these details from the information we received at Doohulla, as the duration of salmon in the sea after their descent as smolts is a subject of some interest and of great dispute; and it would seem that the experiments here tried have neither proved, as has been often asserted, that a salmon fishery could be created and maintained by artificial breeding, or that no fish return as grilse who have not passed fourteen months in the salt-water.

Local management.

The Act of 1842 intrusted the superintendence of the Irish Fisheries to Commissioners; and the powers thereby conferred upon them were confirmed and extended, whilst the constitution of the Board was amended by 7 and 8 Vict. c. 108; 8 and 9 Vict. c. 108; 9 and 10 Vict. c. 114; 11 and 12 Vict. c. 92; 13 and 14 Vict. c. 88. To the two last of these Acts we have now to draw attention. Under them, Boards of Conservators are formed to whom the local management is intrusted; and funds are raised by the imposition of a licence duty upon every engine used for the capture of salmon and eels, and of a rate upon each several fishery according to its value. We referred in our report last year to the 11 and 12 Vict., c. 92, and expressed our belief that but for this Act the Irish fisheries would now scarcely exist as objects of mercantile importance. The experience of the last year has confirmed us in this opinion, but has shown us at the same time that, excellent in most respects as are the principles of that measure, and useful to a great extent as it has proved, its provisions are most complicated, easy to evade, and open to grave abuse. The proper management of the fisheries is a matter of such vital importance to their prosperity, that, although this Report has already grown to an undue length, we think it our duty to bring the subject under your Excellency's notice; and in order that we may do so clearly, we will first briefly sketch the system in force under the Act to which we are referring, and then show the manner in which it works, by reference to the case of the Shannon, at once the largest and the most valuable of the Irish rivers.

Acting under 11 and 12 Vict. c. 92, the then Commissioners divided Ireland into fishery districts, and each district into two or more electoral divisions. A Board of Conservators was appointed for each district. This Board was composed of ex-officio and of elected members. The ex-officio members consisted of owners, lessees, or occupiers of Several fisheries, valued under the Poor Law Act at £100 or upwards per annum—one person only being entitled to sit on the Board for each fishery.

The elected Conservators were chosen for each electoral division by persons paying licence duty, section 7 of 11 and 12 Vict. cap. 92, enacting that the "elected Conservators shall be elected annually* by the persons who shall have paid licence duty, and been licensed within each electoral division in the current year." Licence holders were entitled to vote in person or by proxy, according to forms and regulations to be prescribed by the Commissioners. To each licence holder was given one or more votes, not exceeding four, the number being in proportion to the amount of licence duty paid by him, and according to the following scale:—Under £2, one vote; under £5, two votes; under £10, three votes; over £10, four votes.

It was the intention of the Act that each subdivision of a fishery district, and consequently each interest in it, should be represented on the Board. That the men, for instance, who work their nets in the tidal waters should meet the representatives of the rod fishers coming from the fresh rivers; and that whilst property should be represented to a certain extent in proportion to its amount, too great influence should not be vested in the hands of an individual.

Grave complaints have been made to us, and the experience of the past year has shown, that this intention has been defeated. It requires no great skill to calculate the strength of the different interests in the respective divisions. When such calculation is made it is most easy to defeat the intention of the Act. Not only can licences be taken out even after the season has closed, but a practice in contravention of the law has arisen of permitting men to fish without a licence, on the understanding that they would take

* The election is made triennial by 13 and 14 Vict. c. 88, s. 2.

one out in the course of the year. Such a disregard of the Act permits persons desiring to influence an election to delay taking out the licence until its approach; and as the Act does not in terms require the licence to be taken out in the electoral division where the engine is situated, the number of licences proper to any hostile division could be outvoted by a judicious transfer to it of the votes derived from payment of licence duty on engines used in another division fifty miles away.

Again, the licence duty must be paid on each engine, but such licence need not be made out in the name of the owner or lessee; and when the amount of duty paid exceeds the £10, which gives the maximum of four votes, the licence duty for the one property can be paid in the names of different persons, and the votes multiplied to the full extent admitted of by the amount paid. Dexterous management of this description would place the control of the fisheries in the hands of a section of the Board; and it is in the power of an active and clever man to return the Board from whom he may immediately obtain an appointment and authority, for the exercise of which he is only responsible to those whom he returns. It may readily be conceived how much dissatisfaction and even loud and constant complaint such a state of things has produced. To wield the powers conferred on Boards of Conservators is an object much prized and eagerly sought for. So much so that the lessee of one fishery, during an election held within his district, a few years since, which seemed to be going against his nominee, took out a large number of licences, paying the sum requisite to obtain the votes necessary to turn the election in his favour. In a similar manner votes have been purchased at Ennis, in the Limerick district, but at this latter place the Inspecting Commissioner who was present refused to receive them. Again, the proprietor of another fishery, with the liberality peculiar to Ireland, freely gives the use of his water to rod fishermen. Very fairly (and we wish in the interest of the district funds that this condition was more frequently imposed), he requires that a licence should be taken out within his district; but at one time he ensured his power over the Board by also requiring that the right of voting attached to the licence should be assigned to him.

We now proceed to refer to the case of the Shannon, as it will exemplify the system in force and its faults. That river is in the Limerick district, which includes six electoral divisions. The sum raised by licence duties in 1863 was £1,339. After the election of Conservators held in this district, in October last, the methods of evading the law above described were first brought under our notice, and we have since received repeated communications on the subject. Complaints were made to us of the reception at the election in Division E of a number of licences taken out for engines used in Division F, by means of which it was alleged that the local voters belonging to Division E were swamped. We endeavoured to ascertain the number of votes given under licences for engines used outside the limits of the division, but the Clerk of the district could not give the information. It seems, however, to be admitted that votes are transferred from one division to another, and are manufactured by taking out licences in the names of persons who do not pay for them. Where such practices prevail, it is not to be wondered at that men doubt the fairness of the administration, especially as conservators elected from the lower part of the Shannon have remained as active members of the Board after they have been fined for non-compliance with the Fishery Laws; and as, moreover, the poaching which prevails in that same portion of the river, has been so exceptionally great as to attract public attention even out of the district. In the spring a provision of the Act of 1863, prohibiting all fishing in fresh water between eight, P.M., and six, A.M., above the division between tidal and fresh waters, was not enforced, and we found it necessary to direct the attention of the officer of the Board to it, at first verbally, and then in a Report published on the 23rd May. On 9th of April we fixed the boundary between the tidal and fresh waters of the Shannon to be at Corbally mill-dam. The Clerk of the Board states that he gave immediate orders to his bailiffs to report the first breach of the law they might detect. But although the fishing was nightly carried on in the most open manner from the above boundary up to Lough Derg, no prosecution was instituted till late in May. On the 24th some men at Killaloe were at last fined, but up to the close of the season an exemption in favour of "*the* several fishery next above the tidal flow" was construed to include an extent of fresh water just above Limerick, held under separate titles by several different persons. In August, and therefore in close season, we were informed that the amount of fishing carried on just below Limerick by a body of men known as the Coonagh fishermen, was so great as seriously to threaten the breeding stock of the river. A representation to the Board produced an answer from the Clerk* to the effect that he had only one boat, with two men, to look after some twenty miles of river at this point, and that the poachers were very numerous, and so determined and skilful that

26 & 27 Vic. c. 114, s. 24.

* The Board, on receipt of our representation, authorized their Clerk to send a reply, and further empowered him in future to answer, when he deemed necessary, any letter that might be addressed to them by us.

he would require as many bailiffs as there were fishermen to check it—to collect such a force was impossible, as he could not hire extra men at 15*s.* a week. Lower down the estuary there is reason to believe that bag-nets, which are here altogether illegal, have been systematically used throughout the season, with the knowledge, as is asserted to us, of some of the water-bailiffs, and there is proof that the nets have been largely fished during the close season. In June the use of some bag-nets had been reported, and one was seized by the bailiffs. On the 18th August a report was made by the coast-guard that they had found two bag-nets attached to a stake-weir at Kilmore—a weir delivered into their custody after condemnation and pending appeal. We wrote at once to the coast-guard and police authorities to request their assistance, and to the Board calling their attention to the matter. From that time numerous seizures were made. The coast-guard took five nets, the police one, the bailiffs of the proprietor of the Lax-weir thirteen, and the bailiffs of the Board five. In all, no less than twenty-four bag-nets have been seized this year in the Shannon estuary. The existence of poaching to such a scandalous extent as is thus shown, and which seems to have prevailed in one form or another on the whole of the lower and tidal part of the Shannon, coupled with the fact that the persons interested in that portion of the river constitute the majority of the Board, chosen in the manner we have mentioned, has led to impressions being formed, which, unfounded or not, have impaired the public confidence in the management of the fisheries of the river. Whether the difficulties in the way of checking this poaching have been so great as to render the best-directed and zealous efforts useless, or whether the rate of wages has been so high that bailiffs could not be procured, as is stated, or whether the lower portions of the Shannon afford peculiar facilities for poaching, and oppose equal difficulties to preservation, we will not attempt to decide; but it is to be regretted exceedingly, in the interest of the Fisheries, and consequently of the public, that evasions of the law such as we have described should have been coincident with excessive illegal fishing. The position is full of anomaly, and open to suspicion, which is occupied by the officer of a Board who has the power (even though it be unused) of influencing the return of its members, and whose duty it is to enforce the law against those from whom he derives his salary and authority. However scrupulous and zealous his conduct may really be, fishermen, who are often suspicious and constantly discontented, will not give him the credit that may be his due; and we need scarcely say that the prevalence or even the existence of a belief that the law is enforced with different degrees of severity in different portions of a district, acts most injuriously upon the fisheries within it.

We have given great prominence, as its importance deserves, to this case of the Shannon, but some of the practices alluded to in this part of our report have occurred in other districts, and we now add another instance where, in a different manner, the provisions of the Act have been simply ignored. The Clerk of each Board is directed to furnish us "with an account of all moneys received and disbursed relating to each district." Not receiving any from the Clerk of the Letterkenny district, we wrote to require them, and were informed in reply that the Conservators always held a meeting at the close of each year, and after deducting all expenses incurred by their officer, they divided the remainder of the fund standing to their credit between the proprietors or lessees of the different fisheries, who undertook with them the payment of the water bailiffs whom they might appoint. No account was, however, rendered by these gentlemen of the manner in which they applied their respective shares of the fund; and though we have not the slightest reason to doubt that the statement made by the Clerk that the sum allotted to each fell short of the expenses incurred, we cannot but wonder at the utter disregard shown by the Board to the requirements of an Act of Parliament from which they derive their authority.

11 & 12 Vic. c. 92, s. 33.

The Act of 1863 declared "that in October, 1864, all existing Boards should cease, and new Boards be elected;" and it added to the Boards so to be chosen, as ex-officio members, all Magistrates paying licence duty, and being owners of land abutting on rivers or lakes in the district.

We published in September, as authorized by the 11 and 12 Vic. cap. 92, the regulations for the conduct of the October elections, given in the Appendix No. 14. The elections took place at the time appointed in all the districts, except that of Sligo. The Clerk of that Board did not issue the requisite notice; no Board was consequently formed. After the day on which the election should have taken place, the circumstances were reported, and we immediately used the power conferred upon us by the 13th sec. of 13 & 14 Vict. c. 88, appointing a time and place for the election. The district, however, remained necessarily without any Board for the space of a month. The omission on the part of the Clerk might have been accidental, but the position occupied by him of dependence upon the dominant interest in the Board, has led to complaints

being made to us that the neglect was wilful, and committed with the object, to a certain extent attained, of leaving the district without a Board. We regret the circumstance the more, as the same officer has been re-appointed, and it is the second occasion in which the same fault, unknown out of the Sligo district, has been committed by him.

There remains connected with the subject of the management of the fisheries the question of funds. As already stated, a licence duty is levied under the 11 and 12 Vic. c. 92, upon all engines used for the capture of salmon or eels. A schedule attached to that Act names a maximum sum as payable upon each description of engine; and power was given in the first instance to the Commissioners to fix the amount not exceeding that maximum to be paid on the engines in each district, and subsequently to the Board of Conservators, to vary the amount so fixed, with the consent of the Commissioners. Advantage was at once taken of this power to fix the amount at one-half the maximum. As long as the non-stationary nets were obliged to compete with stake-nets and bag-nets there was some justification for reduction in their favour. The maximum fixed by the 11 and 12 Vic. c. 92, pressed more heavily upon the former than on the latter class of engines when the respective power of capture by the two was considered; and besides, the amount raised by the licence duties on the fixed engines to some extent sufficed for the wants of the district. These reasons no longer exist. The fisheries will be once more almost entirely worked by movable engines; and it is necessary, as well as just, that the expenses of the preservation of the river from which they draw their supply of fish should be borne by them. It must be remembered also, that should the fisheries remain of their present value only (and this we do not for a moment apprehend), the number of fish taken by the non-stationary nets and rods will be increased by the number,—once, but now no longer—caught by the fixtures, by which, in such rivers as the Shannon and those at Waterford, nearly the whole produce was captured. Where, therefore, it was worth while to pay a licence of 10*s.* for a rod, £1 now may well be asked, and the net which contributed £1 or £2 may fairly be required to give a double amount. Indeed it becomes a matter of serious consideration whether the maximum scale attached to the 11 and 12 Vic. c. 92, is any longer suited to the requirements and changed circumstances of the rivers. There can be no question that the funds at present raised are not sufficient to develop fully the resources of the fisheries—that is to say, that with more money more fish might be produced and brought into the market. So much might be done with money that we believe that in very many instances doubling the funds would double the number of fish; in other words, the fishermen who now give to the district fund the price of three or four salmon, and in return take fifty or one hundred fish, would pay the price of six or eight, and be enabled to capture one or two hundred. We need scarcely say that the takers and consumers would be equally gainers by the change. The opinion of all practical fishermen will confirm this view. The persons, for instance, who farm such private fisheries as those of Galway or Ballina, spend large sums in protection over and above the amount of the duty to which they are liable by the Act. We are informed that at Galway from eighty to one hundred men are employed every winter by the owner of the fishery, and that the lessee of Ballina spends upwards of £1,000 a year on the preservation of the Moy. Funds.

The saying that a man who pays a high rent must farm highly is common both to the lessees of land and of salmon fisheries. It is as applicable to a public fishery as it is to an exclusive one, and the rate of expenditure in cultivation which an individual adopts when he is able, with advantage to himself, his neighbours, and the consumer, may well be imposed upon the public. Impressed with the necessity of increasing the district funds we have endeavoured to raise the licence duties universally to the maximum. We have no authority to do so ourselves, our powers being limited to the approval or rejection of such changes as may be agreed upon by the conservators of the different districts. But we have represented the circumstances to the different Boards, and strongly urged them to take a step which we believe will be attended with much benefit to the fisheries under their control. We are glad to say that we have met with a very general support, as will be seen by reference to Appendix No. 4, which shows the districts in which the licences have been raised since our appointment.

But for one difficulty we think we should have carried out almost an universal reform. The net licences are local; those paid on rods are general. The payment of a licence, for instance, on a net in the Waterford district will not entitle its holder to fish in the Wexford; but a licence on a rod taken out in Dublin is good all over Ireland. The Waterford Board and many others therefore feared, when they agreed to increase the scale of their licences, that if they raised the duty on rods within their district to £1, many persons who fished their waters would take out the licence in Dublin or Cork, and their funds would greatly suffer.

Nor was this fear unwarranted. So ready were some Boards to divert to themselves the

income of their neighbours, that the Cork Conservators, as was reported to us, made haste to establish agencies for the sale of their 10*s.* licences within the Limerick district, where the cost is £1, or, as the Clerk of the Cork Board explains, to sell to a person residing in the Limerick district, a number of licences applied for by him for the purpose of resale. In Cork again, we are informed that a Distributor of Killarney licences has been established for nearly ten years. Accepting the explanation given by the Cork clerk, such a practice, and the course also adopted there, in Dublin, and elsewhere, of advertising the 10*s.* licences of those districts, as entitling their holders to fish within any district, are contrary to the spirit of the Act, unfair, and most objectionable. The result must be to prevent any district imposing a higher licence than is paid within the lowest rated, and the licence may become nominal. The matter is so grave that Parliamentary interference is absolutely required. With regard to the establishment of agencies out of the limits of a district, fortunately the 11th & 12th Vic. c. 92, authorizes Conservators to nominate Distributors of Licences within their own district only; and we have therefore been enabled to stop this abuse; but to such an extent was it carried some years ago, that the Dublin Board allowed a commission of 50 per cent. to a Distributor appointed by them in the Killarney district, in retaliation for the establishment of a Distributor in Dublin by the Killarney Board. The illegality of this proceeding seems to have been overlooked. It may be as well, therefore, that the public should now be informed that licences thus issued are illegal, and the holders may, by using them, be subjected to the penalties imposed by the 13th & 14th Vict. c. 88; and we have issued a circular to the different Boards on the subject.

Close Season.

Several applications have been made to us to alter the existing close seasons.* We have felt, however, that this is a subject which requires most careful consideration, and that the time of a great change in the working and management of the fisheries would be ill-chosen for such investigations, as it would be desirable to hold before giving any decision. No river in the United Kingdom can be opened earlier or continue fishing later than the others without producing an effect upon them. As long as the market is open, and a high price given for fish, an irresistible inducement is offered to the poacher; and the difficulties of protection in the Lismore or Ballyshannon districts, and we may add, in the Severn and Tweed, are greatly enhanced by early opening in Kerry and Dublin. The general effect therefore of any determination, as well as the particular advantage to be derived from it, require consideration; and for the reasons above stated, as well as that we had not time to take up the matter fully, we have postponed it altogether. But one matter connected with it has been repeatedly brought before our notice by Boards as well as by individuals, and as it has already produced serious alarm, and exemplifies the whole subject, we will briefly refer to it.

The 23rd section of the Act of 1863 declares angling by means of rod and line to be legal from February 1 to November 1, and it seems doubtful whether any power is given to our Commission to vary this extension. The matter probably escaped the attention of Parliament, for we can hardly think that it could have been intended to empower a Commission to alter the close season for nets, and thus to affect large commercial and public interests, and not to intrust them with any discretion as regards rod-fishing. The principle upon which an extension of season in favour of rods has been granted in England and Scotland, and now in Ireland, is sound and just, even when carried to the verge of excess. The loss incurred by the quantity of fish taken by fair angling for sport alone is utterly disproportioned to the gain arising from the rod-fisherman's presence on the river. His exertions and his keepers do fully as much for the protection of the breeding fish as the bailiffs of the Board, and of the funds of that Board he not unfrequently contributes the half, whilst in some cases he pays the whole expense of such preservation as is given to the river. The fish are produced within his property, and from local circumstances he not uncommonly never sees one until the end of the net season approaches. In fairness, as well as in policy, it is then right to give him such so-called privileges as will purchase his support, and even to allow him to fish so late as the end of October, when in many rivers at all events not one in a hundred will be fit to kill. But where the proprietors of the upper waters do not desire so great a prolongation of the season these reasons do not apply. Each fish that is killed on such rivers after the day at which the proprietors would be content to close is a loss to the common stock,

* With reference to the extension of the angling season, and to the rod licences, we have received resolutions from different Boards, and we insert those passed at a very full meeting of the Ballina District as an example:—

Ballina, 10th October, 1864.

It was resolved:—"That Parliament should be petitioned to increase the powers of the Special Commissioners of Irish Fisheries, that they might alter the angling season when required."

It was also resolved:—"That the upper proprietors be solicited to co-operate with the Board of Conservators, and not grant permission to angle for salmon on their properties unless the licence be taken out in the district."

without any gain whatsoever. No extra support is obtained, no persons are induced to subscribe to the funds, or to protect their water, who would not otherwise do so, and the permission given to some to kill legally, facilitates the poaching of others. Nor does the evil of this ill advised section end here. It is taken from the English Act of 1861, without the provisions attached to that Act giving powers to the Home Office to alter the term, and without the prohibition of sale there contained. In England no salmon caught in the country can be sold between the 3rd of September and 2nd of February. In Ireland fish may be sold from the earliest opening to the latest closing day, and the effect of the extreme extension to rods, which is at once grievously complained of by the net-men, and undesired by the great majority of the rod-fishermen, is to enable the poacher to dispose without question or concealment of his spoil, for months perhaps after the market is closed to all persons who legally supply it. In Limerick, this year, in the close season, the fish known to be captured by the Coonagh-men, whom we have mentioned, were openly sold; and the Clerk of the Board, whose attention was called to the circumstance, replied that the sale was perfectly legal. Even in England a prosecution broke down respecting some twenty fish that were seized at Folkstone, in October last; for it was shown that they came from Cork, and they might have been taken by the rod. Very lately, however, it was held by the Chairman of the county of Kilkenny that the onus of proving that fish taken in the close season for nets were captured by the rod lies upon the person possessing them—a decision which, though it does not remove the faults we have pointed out, will in some measure facilitate the punishment of offenders.

Pollution.

The Irish rivers are happily circumstanced as regards pollution. The number of rivers injured is small; the injury occasioned is in most instances very temporary, and precautions of at once a cheap and easy application would further diminish the evil. The Arklow rivers, in Wicklow, alone are damaged by mines. The Liffey, by defective sewage arrangements. And the annoyance rather than material injury caused by flax water, is the sole other cause of complaint.

The mass of more important business we have had to deal with has induced us to leave the mining question untouched, confined as it is to one county, and to rivers of very secondary importance. On the state of the Liffey, however, we held an inquiry, which showed that it is polluted to a fearful extent. There can, indeed, be little question that the proximity of Dublin to the Irish Channel alone saves the fisheries of the river from destruction, and the inhabitants of the city from consequences into which it is not our province to inquire. Fortunately the filth is never permitted to accumulate. The quays on either side increase the scouring power of the ebb, which twice a day carries the matter discharged from the sewers beyond the returning influence of the flood. But experiments made in August last showed that the water was at places so filthy as to cause almost instant death to fish, and the fishermen of the estuary gave us evidence which proved that numbers of salmon have this year been killed by it. We understand that the condition of the Liffey is now under the consideration of the Dublin Corporation. To any one who has passed along the quays at low water, the poisonous smell of the river must have proved the absolute necessity of some remedy being quickly applied to this gross evil; and we trust—in the interest of the population of Dublin, far more than of the fisheries of the Liffey—that the body who have lately spent time and trouble, and money, in endeavouring to procure a supply of pure water for their city, will not neglect to provide for a proper discharge of the foul.

Flax.

The rapid manner in which the cultivation of flax is extending itself through Ireland renders it more necessary than it has hitherto been that some restraint should be placed upon the extravagant carelessness with which the steeping water has been and is now often permitted to escape into the rivers. After the flax is cut and tied in bundles it is placed in pits filled with water. In them the non-fibrous matter of the plant decomposes. After a few days' steeping the flax is removed, and spread on grass to bleach. The water left in the pit is charged with decomposed vegetable matter of the most valuable character for manure, and of noxious qualities in other respects. For convenience the pits are often dug at or near the banks of streams, and the small dam of sods which separates the foul from the clean water is thrown down when the flax is removed. The flax water then finds its way into the rivers, and to such an amount that the Bann, a river second in size only to the Shannon, smelt and tasted of it to a nauseous degree this year at Coleraine. The loss to the fishermen thus occasioned is, at times, considerable; and if there should be a continuance of dry weather, injury is, no doubt, also done to the fisheries; for the fish will not enter the rivers so stained, and the fry must suffer severely. On the other hand, as is almost invariably the case with pollution, this matter out of place is much needed elsewhere. Flax is an exhausting crop to the land, but a great portion of that which the plant takes from it may be restored with the steeping liquor. The vigour of the vegetable growth at the side of the steeping pit, dug perhaps in the poorest soil, must have struck

any person passing through a flax district, and the field on which the flax is bleached looks as if it had received a dressing of manure. The penalties imposed by the 60th section of the 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106, upon persons allowing any deleterious or poisonous liquid to flow into any river or lake, have been most wisely enforced against the flax growers in some districts of the North; and we hope that it will not take a long persistence in this wholesome administration of the Act of Parliament to put an end to a practice which is at once contrary to law, injurious to the fisheries, and a wilful waste of very valuable manure.

For a more detailed account of our proceedings, and for such other statistical information as we have been able to obtain, we beg to refer to the Appendix. Tables are inserted therein showing—

The different fixed engines tried during the past year, and the result of the judgment given in each case.—App. No. 1.

The rivers whose mouths and estuaries we have defined.—App. No. 2.

The close seasons now in force in the different districts in Ireland.—App. No. 3.

The amount of licence duties payable in each district on engines used for killing salmon.—App. No. 4.

The amount of licence duty received in each district for the years 1863 and 1864.—App. No. 5.

The amount of licence duty received for the different fishing engines for the year 1864.—App. No. 6.

The applications for bye-laws and rules we have received, and the manner in which they have been dealt with.—App. No. 7.

The bye-laws we have issued.—App. No. 11.

An abstract of those now in force.—App. No. 12.

An abstract of statements from Boards of Conservators as to the state of the salmon and inland fisheries.—App. No. 9.

List of mill weirs, obstructions, &c., surveyed for fish passes.—App. No. 8.

Certificates for fixed nets to be granted.—App. No. 13.

Regulations for the elections of Conservators of Fisheries issued by us.—App. No. 14.

A list of the stone weirs, with the size of the gap in each case, where we have given a decision upon it.—App. No. 15.

Returns of the quantity of salmon conveyed by the railways in Ireland for the year 1864.—App. No. 10.

In concluding this report, we desire to express our best thanks, in the name of the fishery interest generally, to the coast guard and to the constabulary. From the officers and men of both these forces we have received constant and ready assistance, and their aid has been as invaluable as it has been cheerfully given.

We have the honour to be

Your Excellency's obedient servants,

FREDERICK EDEN.
WALLACE HOUSTOUN.
R. J. LANE.

Dated at the Office of the Special Commissioners for Irish Fisheries,
Dublin, this 27th January, 1865.

APPENDIX.

Appendix No. — Page

1.—Result of Inquiries held by the Special Commissioners for Irish Fisheries up to the 1st day of January, 1865, into the Legality or Illegality of Fixed Nets, ... 20

2.—Mouths of Rivers defined by the Special Commissioners, January, 1865, ... 28

3.—Table showing the Close Seasons for Salmon and Trout in the Different Districts in Ireland, as fixed by Statute Law, or the Order of the Commissioners, January, 1865, ... 29

4.—Schedule of Licence Duties payable in each District in Ireland on Engines used for Fishing for Salmon, January, 1865, ... 30

5.—Schedule of Licence Duties received by the Boards of Conservators in Ireland for the Years 1863 and 1864, ... 30

6.—Amount of Licence Duty received for the Different Fishing Engines in Ireland, for the Year 1864, in each District, ... 32

7.—Applications for By-Laws, Rules, &c., received by Commissioners, ... 33

8.—List of Fish Passes built, and of Mill Weirs, Obstructions, &c., surveyed for Fish Passes, . . . 33

9.—Abstract of Statements from Boards of Conservators as to the State of the Salmon and Inland Fisheries in Ireland, ... 34

10.—Quantity of Salmon conveyed by the Different Railways for the year ending 31st December, 1864, and Rates of Carriage of Salmon, ... 36

11.—By-Laws, Orders, &c., made by the Commissioners, ... 38

12.—Abstract of By-Laws, Orders, &c., in force in Ireland, relating to the Salmon Fisheries, . . 38

13.—Certificates for Fixed Nets to be granted by the Commissioners, ... 39

14.—Regulations for the Elections of Conservators of Fisheries, ... 39

15.—List of Stone Weirs in Ireland used for Salmon Fishing, with their Breadth, and the size of the Queen's Gap or Share maintained therein respectively, ... 40

APPENDIX, No. 1.

APPENDIX,

RESULT of INQUIRIES held by the SPECIAL COMMISSIONERS for IRISH FISHERIES up to the 1st day of January,

No.	Where Fixed Net situated.	Description of Fixed Net.	Name of Person maintaining and using Fixed Net.	Name of Owner of Fixed Net, or of Land to which Net attached.	Name of Townland to which Net attached.	Parish.
1	Barrow, otherwise Ross, otherwise Nore and Barrow Rivers conjoined.	Head Weir, .	Thomas Murphy, .	John H. Glascott, .	Dunganstown, . .	Whitechurch, .
2	Barrow River, . . .	Ditto, . .	Arthur Kavanagh, .	Arthur Kavanagh, .	Drummin, . .	St. Mullin's, .
3	Barrow, otherwise Ross River, otherwise Nore and Barrow Rivers conjoined.	Ditto, . .	Joseph Hunt, . .	W. M. Glascott, .	Mountanago, . .	Whitechurch, .
4	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	Walter Sweetman, .	Walter Sweetman, .	Annaghs, . . .	Shanbogh, .
5	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	Michael and D. Cody,	—	Carrickloney, . .	Kilmakevoge,
6	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	James Doody, . .	—	Great Island, . .	Kilmokea, .
7	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	Samuel Bennett, .	—	Ditto, . .	Ditto, . .
8	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	Richard Cashen, .	—	Shanbogh, Upper, .	Shanbogh, .
9	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	John Sherlock, . .	—	Great Island, . .	Kilmokea, .
10	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	P. Shanahan, . .	—	Ditto, . .	Ditto, . .
11	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	George Kent, . .	—	Ditto, . .	Ditto, . .
12	Suir, ...	Ditto, . .	John Lynch, . .	N. Power, . .	Faithlegg . .	Faithlegg, .
13	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	Hugh Treacey, .	Ditto, . .	Ditto, . .	Ditto, . .
14	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	John Walsh, . .	—	Cheekpoint, . .	Ditto, . .
15	Suir, Nore, and Barrow Rivers conjoined.	Ditto, . .	John Lynch, . .	—	Coolbunnia, . .	Faithlegg, .
16	Ditto, ...	Stake Weir, .	Michael Dobbyn, .	Marquess of Waterford,	Crooke, . . .	Crooke, . .
17	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	Eliza Coghlan, .	J. J. D. Coghlan, .	Dromina, . .	Ditto, . .
18	Nore, ...	Head Weir, .	W. F. F. Tighe, .	W. F. F. Tighe, .	Innistioge, . .	Innistioge, .
19	Barrow, otherwise Ross River, otherwise Nore and Barrow conjoined.	Ditto, . .	Patrick Byrne, .	E. W. Nunn, . .	Camlin, . . .	Old Ross, .
20	Barrow, ...	Ditto, . .	W. F. F. Tighe, .	W. F. F. Tighe, .	Kilconnelly, . .	The Rower, .
21	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	John Eligot, . .	D. Burtchell, . .	Coolrainy, . .	Ditto, . .
22	Barrow, otherwise Ross River, otherwise Nore and Barrow conjoined.	Head Weir, .	John Forrestal, .	—	Carrickloney, . .	Kilmakevoge,
23	Nore River, ...	Ditto, . .	John Hunt, . .	Mrs. and Miss Vicars,	Brownsford, . .	Dysertmoon, .
24	Suir River, ...	Ditto, . .	Paul Anderson, .	N. A. Power, . .	Gorteens, . .	Rathpatrick, .
25	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	Cath. and P. Moroney,	N. Power, . .	Drumdowney, Upper,	Ditto, . .
26	Barrow, otherwise Ross River, otherwise Nore and Barrow conjoined.	Ditto, . .	Michael Irish, . .	Dr. J. Mackesy, .	Ballyverneen, . .	Ballygurrim, .
27	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	Thomas Murphy, .	Col. Chas. Kearney, .	Kearney's Bay, .	Kilcolomb, .
28	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	Joseph Hunt, . .	Peter Strange, . .	Rochestown, . .	Ditto, . .
29	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	P. Hannebury, .	Ditto, . .	Ditto, . .	Ditto, . .
30	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	J. Doyle, . .	J. Devereux, . .	Ringville, . .	Ditto, . .
31	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	J. Bolger, . .	Ditto, . .	Ditto, . .	Ditto, . .
32	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	W. Walsh, . .	Mrs. Bolton, . .	Drumdowney, Upper,	Rathpatrick, .
33	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	J. Sullivan, . .	P. Hannebury, . .	Ballinlaw, . .	Kilcolumb, .
34	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	John Brien, . .	N. Power, . .	Drumdowney, Upper,	Rathpatrick, .
35	Suir River, ...	Ditto, . .	David Bennett, .	Ditto, . .	Ditto, . .	Ditto, . .
36	Barrow, otherwise Ross River, otherwise Nore and Barrow conjoined.	Ditto, . .	James Butler, . .	Samuel King, .	Fisherstown, . .	Kilmokea, .
37	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	Pierce Cox, . .	Ditto, . .	Ditto, . .	Ditto, . .
38	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	James Kavanagh, .	—	Ditto, . .	Ditto, . .
39	Suir, Nore, and Barrow conjoined, otherwise Waterford Harbour.	Scotch or Stake Weir.	A. Ryan, or Hayes, .	Lord Templemore, .	Duncannon, . .	St. James and Dunbrody.
40	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	M. Doyle, . .	Ditto, . .	Clonsharragh, . .	Ditto, . .
41	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	A. Stephens, . .	Ditto, . .	Ditto, . .	Ditto, . .
42	Suir, ...	Head Weir, .	N. A. Power, . .	N. A. Power, . .	Gorteens, . . .	Rathpatrick, .
43	Shannon River, ...	Fly-Net, .	Randle Borough, .	Randle Borough, .	Querrin, . . .	Moyarta, .
44	Ditto, ...	Stake-Net, .	S. M'Auliffe, . .	Ditto, . .	Shangannagh, . .	Ditto, . .
45	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	William Kennedy, .	John Cox, . .	Clarefield, . .	Ditto, . .
46	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	D. M'Auliffe, . .	Francis Keane, .	Scattery Island, .	Kilrush, .
47	Ditto, ...	Fly-Net, .	Francis Connell, .	Ditto, . .	Ditto, . .	Ditto, . .
48	Ditto, ...	Stake-Net, .	S. M'Auliffe, . .	Benjamin Cox, .	Clarefield, . .	Moyarta, .
49	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	J. Connell and D. M'Auliffe,	Colonel Vandeleur, .	Carrowncalla S., .	Kilrush, .
50	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	Francis Connell, .	Francis Keane, .	Scattery Island, .	Ditto, . .
51	Ditto, ...	Fly-Net, .	Ditto, . .	Ditto, . .	Ditto, . .	Ditto, . .
52	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	John Commins, .	Colonel Vandeleur, .	Inishbig or Hog Island,	Ditto, . .
53	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	James Connell, .	Ditto, . .	Ballynote, West, .	Ditto, . .
54	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	John Slattery, . .	Ditto, . .	Ballymacrinan, .	Killimor, .
55	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	S. M'Auliffe, . .	Ditto, . .	Lakyle, South, .	Kilofin, .
56	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	Ditto, . .	Ditto, . .	Ditto, . .	Ditto, . .
57	Ditto, ...	Ditto, . .	S. M'Auliffe and T. M'Namara.	Ditto, . .	Mount Shannon, West,	Ditto, . .
58	Ditto, ...	Stake-Net, .	Marcus Sheehy, .	Ditto, . .	Mount Shannon Wood,	Ditto, . .

No. 1.

APPENDIX, No. 1.

1865, into the Legality or Illegality of Fixed Nets erected or used for catching Salmon in Ireland.

No.	Barony.	County.	Judgment of Commissioners.	Date of Judgment.	Whether Judgment of Commissioners Appealed against.	Judgment of Court of Queen's Bench.
1	Shelburne,	Wexford,	To be abated, as being injurious to navigation, and erected without the title required by the 5th and 6th Vic., c. 106.	17 Oct. 1863,	Appeal,	Appeal withdrawn.
2	St.Mullin's,l.	Carlow,	To be abated, not having been legally erected in 1862.	Ditto,	No appeal.	—
3	Shelburne,	Wexford,	To be abated, as being injurious to navigation, and erected without the title required by the 5th and 6th Vic., c. 106.	Ditto,	Appeal,	Conviction affirmed.
4	Ida,	Kilkenny,	Ditto,	19 Oct. 1863,	Appeal,	Ditto.
5	Ida,	Kilkenny,	Ditto,	Ditto,	No appeal.	—
6	Shelburne,	Wexford,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
7	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
8	Ida,	Kilkenny,	To be abated, not having been legally erected in 1862,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
9	Shelburne,	Wexford,	To be abated, as being injurious to navigation, and erected without the title required by the 5th and 6th Vic., c. 106.	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
10	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated, not having been legally erected in 1862,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
11	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated, as being injurious to navigation,	20 Oct. 1863,	Appeal,	Conviction affirmed.
12	Gualtiere,	Waterford,	Ditto, and erected without the title required by the 5th and 6th Vic., c. 106.	21 Oct. 1863,	No appeal.	—
13	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
14	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
15	Gualtiere,	Waterford,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
16	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	22 Oct. 1863,	Appeal,	Conviction affirmed.
17	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	24 Oct. 1863,	Ditto,	Ditto.
18	Gowran,	Kilkenny,	To be abated, as injurious to navigation,	26 Oct. 1863,	Ditto,	Ditto.
19	Bantry,	Wexford,	Ditto, and erected without the title required by the 5th and 6th Vic., c. 106.	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.
20	Ida,	Kilkenny,	Ditto,	Ditto,	No appeal.	—
21	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
22	Ida,	Kilkenny,	Ditto,	26 Oct. 1863,	Ditto.	—
23	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	27 Oct. 1863,	Ditto.	—
24	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	29 Oct. 1863,	Ditto.	—
25	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	10 Dec. 1863,	Ditto.	—
26	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	10 Dec. 1863,	Appeal,	Appeal withdrawn.
27	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	11 Dec. 1863,	Ditto,	Ditto.
28	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.
29	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	No appeal.	—
30	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
31	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Appeal,	Special case not stated—waiting for title deeds.
32	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	No appeal.	—
33	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	12 Dec. 1863,	Ditto.	—
34	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
35	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
36	Shelburne,	Wexford,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Appeal,	Appeal withdrawn.
37	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Dit'o,	No appeal.	—
38	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
39	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated, as being injurious to navigation,	16 Dec. 1863,	Appeal,	Special case stated—not yet heard.
40	Ditto,	Ditto,	Postponed for measurement of channel,	17 Dec. 1863,	—	—
41	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated, as being injurious to navigation, and being illegally erected—extending beyond low-water mark.	23 Dec. 1863,	Appeal,	Special case stated—not yet heard.
42	Ida,	Kilkenny,	To be abated, as injurious to navigation, and erected without the title required by the 5th and 6th Vic., c. 106.	Ditto,	No appeal.	—
43	Moyarta,	Clare,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by the 5th and 6th Vic., c. 106.	1 Jan. 1864,	Ditto.	—
44	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by the 5th and 6th Vic., cap. 106.	1 Jan. 1864,	Ditto.	—
45	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
46	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
47	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
48	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	2 Jan. 1864,	Ditto.	—
49	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Appeal,	Special case stated—not yet heard.
50	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	No appeal.	—
51	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
52	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	— [yet heard.
53	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Appeal,	Special case stated—not
54	Clanderlaw,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.
55	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	4 Jan. 1864,	No appeal.	—
56	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
57	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
58	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Appeal,	Special case stated—not yet heard.

APPENDIX, No. I.

RESULT of INQUIRIES held by the SPECIAL COMMISSIONERS for IRISH FISHERIES up to the 1st day of January

No.	Where Fixed Net situated.	Description of Fixed Net.	Name of Person maintaining and using Fixed Net.	Name of Owner of Fixed Net, or of Land to which Net attached.	Name of Townland to which Net attached.	Parish.
59	Shannon River,	Fly-Net,	Denis M'Auliffe,	Colonel Vandeleur,	Clookerry, West,	Kilofin,
60	Ditto,	Stake-Net,	S. M'Auliffe,	Lord Leconfield,	Erribul,	Kilfidane,
61	Ditto,	Ditto,	S. Cunningham,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
62	Ditto,	Ditto,	James O'Neill,	William Ashe,	Shannakeabeg,	Ditto,
63	Ditto,	Ditto,	John Griffin,	James Kelly,	Cahiracon,	Kildysart,
64	Ditto (Clonderalaw Bay),	Ditto,	Daniel Molony,	Lord Annaly,	Kilkerrin,	Kilofin,
65	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
66	Ditto,	Ditto,	James Browne,	Ditto,	Lakyle, North,	Ditto,
67	Ditto,	Ditto,	D. Molony,	Ditto,	Ballina,	Ditto,
68	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Kilkerrin,	Ditto,
69	Ditto,	Fly-Net,	Thomas M'Mahon,	Richard Barclay,	Ballyartney,	Ditto,
70	River Barrow, otherwise Nore and Barrow conjoined.	Head Weir,	Richard Hewitson,	M. W. Knox,	Kilmannock,	Kilmokea,
71	River Suir,	Ditto,	G. Giles,	G. Giles,	Kilmurry,	Rathpatrick,
72	Rivers Suir, Nore, and Barrow conjoined, otherwise Waterford Harbour.	Stake Weir,	James Ryan,	Lord Ely,	Duncannon,	St. James and Dunbrody.
73	Slade Bay,	Bag-Net,	W. Breen,	Ditto,	Slade,	Hook,
74	Suir, Nore, and Barrow conjoined.	Head Weir,	J. Hanlon and others,	Lord Templemore,	Nook,	St. James and Dunbrody.
75	Ditto,	Ditto,	Anthony Wallis,	Ditto,	Ballyhack,	Ditto,
76	Ditto,	Stake-Net,	Arthur N. O'Neill,	Lord Carew,	Woodstown, Lower,	Crooke,
77	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Knockaveelish,	Killea,
78	Suir, King's Channel,	Ditto,	Mary O'Neill,	Mary O'Neill,	Knockboy,	Ballygunner,
79	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
80	Suir, Nore, and Barrow conjoined.	Head Weir,	John Hanlon & others,	Lord Templemore,	Saltmills,	St. James and Dunbrody.
81	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ballyhack,	Ditto,
82	Shannon,	Stake-Net,	Stephen Cunningham,	Bryan O'Loghlen,	Ailroebeg,	Kilfidane,
83	Ditto,	Fly-Net,	R. W. C. Reeves,	R. W. C. Reeves,	Poulnadaree,	Killimor,
84	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Burrane, Lower,	Ditto,
85	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
86	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
87	Ditto,	Stake-Net,	Michael Colpoys,	Colonel Hickman,	Knock,	Kilmurry,
88	Ditto,	Ditto,	S. M'Cantiff and John Brooks.	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
89	Ditto,	Ditto,	Eliza Hodnett,	Ditto,	Kilmore,	Ditto,
90	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
91	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
92	Ditto,	Ditto,	John Houlehan,	Ditto,	Carrowbane,	Ditto,
93	Ditto,	Ditto,	S. Pegum,	Rev. T. Butter,	Poulnadaree,	Killimor,
94	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
95	Ditto,	Ditto,	Henry S. O'Brien,	Henry S. O'Brien,	Portdrine,	Kilfintinan,
96	Ditto,	Ditto,	S. M'Auliffe,	T. R. Henn,	Slievedooley,	Kilofin,
97	Ditto,	Ditto,	T. Naughten & others,	E. T. Massey,	Ballycanauna,	Ballysteen,
98	Ditto,	Ditto,	M. Shaughnessy and others.	Lord Guillamore,	Courtbrown,	Askeaton,
99	Ditto,	Ditto,	S. M'Cauliff,	Colonel Hickman,	Knock,	Kilmurry,
100	Ditto,	Ditto,	J. Browne,	Lord Monteagle,	Leahys,	Robertstown,
101	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Durnish,	Shanagolden,
102	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Foynes Island,	Robertstown,
103	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
104	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Mount Trenchard,	Loghill,
105	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
106	Ditto,	Ditto,	P. Sheean,	Lord Clare,	Ballynash (Clare),	Robertstown,
107	Ditto,	Ditto,	M. M'Namarra,	R. Bateson,	Loghill,	Loghill,
108	Ditto,	Ditto,	P. Griffin,	Thomas Royse,	Carrowbanebeg,	Ditto,
109	Ditto,	Ditto,	M. M'Namarra,	Earl of Clare,	Ditto,	Ditto,
110	Ditto,	Ditto,	J. Browne;	C. Minchin,	Killacolla,	Kilfergus,
111	Ditto,	Ditto,	Margaret Putland and others.	Knight of Glin,	Caheragh,	Ditto,
112	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Glin Demesne,	Ditto,
113	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Farranmiller,	Ditto,
114	Ditto,	Ditto,	J. Browne,	Elizabeth Standish,	Killacolla (Barker),	Ditto,
115	Ditto,	Fly-Net,	W. B. Barrington,	W. B. Barrington,	Ballyhoolahan,	Loghill,
116	Ditto,	Ditto,	J. Browne,	Rev. R. Fitzgerald,	Ballydonohoe,	Kilfergus,
117	Ditto,	Stake-Net,	P. J. Mayne,	P. J. Mayne,	East Astee,	Ahavallin,
118	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	West Astee,	Ditto,
119	Ditto,	Ditto,	J. Pim,	W. C. Hickey,	Cloonaman,	Ditto,

1865, into the Legality or Illegality of Fixed Nets erected or used for catching Salmon in Ireland—*continued.*

No.	Barony.	County.	Judgment of Commissioners.	Date of Judgment.	Whether Judgment of Commissioners Appealed against.	Judgment of Court of Queen's Bench.
59	Clonderalaw,	Clare,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by the 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106.	4 Jan. 1864,	No appeal.	—
60	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
61	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
62	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
63	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
64	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	7 Jan. 1864,	Appeal.	—
65	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
66	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
67	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto, and not having been legally erected in 1862,	5 Jan. 1864,	No appeal.	—
68	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
69	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	7 Jan. 1864,	Ditto.	—
70	Shelburne,	Wexford,	To be abated, as injurious to navigation, and as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106,	10 Mar. 1864,	Appeal,	Special case stated—not yet heard.
71	Ida,	Kilkenny,	Ditto,	14 Mar. 1864,	No appeal.	—
72	Shelburne,	Wexford,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106.	15 Mar. 1864,	Appeal,	Withdrawn.
73	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	No appeal.	—
74	Ditto,	Ditto,	Legally erected,	16 Mar. 1864,	—	—
75	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated, as injurious to navigation,	Ditto,	Appeal,	Withdrawn.
76	Gaultiere,	Waterford,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106.	17 Mar. 1864,	Ditto,	Special case stated—not yet heard.
77	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.
78	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	18 Mar. 1864,	Ditto,	Ditto.
79	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.
80	Shelburne,	Wexford,	To be abated, Lord Templemore consenting,	Ditto,	No appeal.	—
81	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
82	Clonderalaw,	Clare,	Legally erected,	26 Mar. 1864.	—	—
83	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated; not erected in 1862,	28 Mar. 1864,	No appeal.	—
84	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106; and extending beyond low-water mark.	29 Mar. 1864,	Appeal,	Case stated—not yet heard.
85	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.
86	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106, and as being injurious to navigation,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.
87	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated; not erected in 1862,	30 Mar. 1864,	Ditto,	Case not yet stated.
88	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	No appeal.	Waiting for information.
89	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated, as injurious to navigation, and as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic. c. 106.	31 Mar. 1864,	Appeal,	Case not yet stated.
90	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106.	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.
91	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated; not erected in 1862,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.
92	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated, as injurious to navigation, and as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic. 106.	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.
93	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated by consent of Mr. Butler,	2 Apr. 1864,	No appeal.	—
94	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
95	Bunratty, Lr.	Ditto,	To be abated, as being injurious to navigation, and to the public right of fishing.	4 Apr. 1864,	Appeal,	Conviction quashed on form; new trial granted and held, *vide* No. 250.
96	Clonderalaw,	Ditto,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106.	Ditto,	No appeal.	—
97	Kenry,	Limerick,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106.	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
98	Lower Connello.	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
99	Clonderalaw,	Clare,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
100	Shanid,	Limerick,	To be abated, as injurious to navigation,	5 Apr. 1864,	Ditto.	—
101	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106, and injurious to public right of fishing.	6 Apr. 1864,	Appeal,	Case not yet stated—waiting for title deeds.
102	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106.	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.
103	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.
104	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.
105	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated by consent; not erected in 1862,	Ditto,	No appeal.	—
106	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106.	7 Apr. 1864,	Ditto.	—
107	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
108	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106.	Ditto,	Appeal,	Case stated.
109	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated, not having been erected in 1862,	Ditto,	No appeal.	—
110	Ditto,	Ditto,	Legally erected,	Ditto,	Appeal,	Case stated.
111	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106.	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.
112	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated; injurious to navigation,	Ditto,	No appeal.	—
113	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106.	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
114	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	8 April, 1864,	Appeal,	Case stated.
115	Ditto,	Ditto,	Legally erected,	Ditto,	No appeal.	—
116	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106, and not erected in 1862.	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
117	Iraghticonnor	Kerry,	To be abated; not legally erected in 1862, and injurious to the public right of fishing.	11 April, 1864	Appeal,	Case stated.
118	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.
119	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106.	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.

Appendix, No. 1.

Result of Inquiries held by the Special Commissioners for Irish Fisheries up to the 1st day of January,

No.	Where Fixed Net situated.	Description of Fixed Net.	Name of Person maintaining and using Fixed Net.	Name of Owner of Fixed Net, or of Land to which Net attached.	Name of Townland to which Net attached.	Parish.
120	River Shannon,	Stake-Net,	C. Sandes,	C. Sandes,	Carrig Island,	Ahavallin,
121	Ditto,	Ditto,	J. Pim,	R. Leslie,	Kilcolgan, Lower,	Kilnaughten,
122	Ditto,	Ditto,	Alicia Wren,	Lord Listowel,	Corcas and Sand Hills,	Kilconnelly,
123	Ditto,	Fly-Net,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Castlequarter,	Ditto,
124	Ditto,	Stake-Net,	Ditto,	Leslie Wren,	Kylatallen,	Ditto,
125	Ditto,	Ditto,	W. Sandes,	T. Sandes,	Carhoonakinneely,	Kilnaughten,
126	Ditto,	Ditto,	Alicia Wren,	Leslie Wren,	Carrigane,	Ahavallin,
127	Sea off Coast of County Cork,	Bag-Net,	C. Desmond,	Samuel Hodder,	Ringabella,	Tracton,
128	Ditto,	Fly-Net,	W. Atkinson,	Lord Ponsonby,	Redbarn,	Clonpriest,
129	Ditto,	Ditto,	N. T. Foley,	Murdock Green,	Summerfield,	Youghal,
130	Ditto,	Stake-Net,	J. Ronayne,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
131	Ditto,	Fly-Net,	N. T. Foley,	D. L. Lewis,	Claycastle,	Ditto,
132	Ditto,	Bag-Net,	John Walsh,	Roger Davis,	Knockadoon,	Ditto,
133	Ditto,	Ditto,	D. Sullivan,	M. Longfield,	Ballycotton,	Kilmahon,
134	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	J. Litton,	Ditto,	Ditto,
135	River Blackwater,	Stake-Net,	R. Power,	Trustees of Mrs. Osborne.	Pillpark,	Clashmore,
136	Ditto,	Ditto,	F. Kennedy and others,	Lord Stuart de Decies,	Timknock,	Ditto,
137	Ditto,	Ditto,	H. T. Dennehy,	Ditto,	Ardsallagh,	Ditto,
138	Ditto,	Ditto,	J. Ronayne,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
139	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
140	Ditto,	Ditto,	M. B. Ronayne,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
141	Ditto,	Ditto,	G. Crotty,	Ditto,	Coolbagh,	Ditto,
142	Ditto,	Head Weir,	G. Dalton,	Ditto,	Dromana,	Affane,
143	Ditto,	Stake-Net,	M. G. Adams,	Hon. C. W. M. Smythe,	Rincrew,	Templemichael,
144	Ditto,	Ditto,	Hon. C. W. M. Smythe,	Ditto,	Ballynatray,	Ditto,
145	Ditto,	Ditto,	E. M'Sweeney,	—	Templemichael,	Ditto,
146	Ditto,	Ditto,	S. Allen & N. T. Foley,	Samuel Allen,	D'Loughtane,	Kinsalebeg,
147	Ditto,	Ditto,	P. Sliney & J. Harley,	—	Newport, East,	Templemichael,
148	Ditto,	Ditto,	P. Doolan,	Lord Huntingdon,	Ballynaclash,	Clashmore,
149	Ditto,	Ditto,	M. Ronayne,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
150	Ditto,	Ditto,	P. Mansfield,	J. Kiely,	Newport, East,	Kilcockan,
151	Ditto,	Ditto,	M. White & W. Murphy,	—	Strancally,	Ditto,
152	Ditto,	Ditto,	M. White,	—	Carnglass,	Ditto,
153	Ditto,	Ditto,	E. Cotter,	Lord Stuart de Decies,	Tinnascart,	Aglish,
154	Ditto,	Ditto,	E. M'Sweeney,	—	Stael,	Templemichael,
155	Ditto,	Ditto,	John Neil and W. Hennessey.	Rev. G. Gumbleton,	Scart,	Kilcockan,
156	Ditto,	Ditto,	R. Browne and Michl. M Carthy.	C. Musgrave,	Glenassy, or Clooneen,	Aglish,
157	Ditto,	Ditto,	J. Fitzgerald,	C. O'Mahony,	Ballyphillip, East,	Kilcockan,
158	Ditto,	Ditto,	E. Healy,	J. Hargrave,	Dromore,	Aglish,
159	Ditto,	Ditto,	William Collins,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
160	Ditto,	Ditto,	Maurice Hickey,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
161	Ditto,	Head Weir,	C. Ussher,	C. Ussher,	Camphire,	Lismore,
162	Ditto,	Ditto,	J. Rice,	—	Killahaly, East,	Ditto,
163	Ditto,	Ditto,	Sir R. Musgrave,	Sir R. Musgrave,	Turin Demesne,	Ditto,
164	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Norrisland,	Ditto,
165	Bride,	Ditto,	M. Whelan,	C. Ussher,	Camphire,	Ditto,
166	Ditto,	Ditto,	J. Magrath,	Ditto,	O'Kyle,	Ditto,
167	Ditto,	Ditto,	P. Walsh,	C. Smith,	Snugborough,	Kilwatermoy,
168	Ditto,	Ditto,	J. Connell,	Duke of Devonshire,	Bridane, Lower,	Lismore,
169	Ditto,	Ditto,	R. P. Maxwell,	R. P. Maxwell,	Killanthony,	Kilwatermoy,
170	Ditto,	Ditto,	E. Evans,	R. Oliver,	Ballynaraha,	Lismore,
171	Ditto,	Ditto,	T. Hannigan,	Duke of Devonshire,	Kilnacarriga,	Ditto,
172	Ditto,	Ditto,	J. Barry,	Ditto,	Ballinvella,	Ditto,
173	Ditto,	Ditto,	R. P. Maxwell,	R. P. Maxwell,	Sapperton, North,	Kilwatermoy,
174	Ditto,	Ditto,	J. Mangan,	Duke of Devonshire,	Ballinvella,	Lismore,
175	Ditto,	Ditto,	J. Leahy,	Ditto,	Monatrim,	Ditto,
176	Ardmore Bay,	Bag-Net,	T. Geary,	E. O'Dell,	Duffcarrick,	Ardmore,
177	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Dysert,	Ditto,
178	Castlemaine Harbour,	Stake-Net,	H. W. Dodd & others,	The M'Gillycuddy,	Killenagh,	Ballinvogher,
179	Ditto,	Ditto,	F. Ashe,	Reps. Lord Ventry,	Lack,	Ditto,
180	Ditto,	Ditto,	H. W. Dodd & others,	E. Mahony,	Dooaghs,	Killorglin,
181	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Illaunstook,	Ditto,
182	Ditto,	Ditto,	E. De Moleyns,	Reps. Lord Ventry,	Cromane, Lower,	Ditto,
183	Ditto,	Ditto,	Sir R. Blennerhassett,	Sir R. Blennerhassett,	Douglas,	Ditto,
184	Ballinskelligs Bay,	Bag-Net,	W. Hector,	E. Reeves,	Dungeagan,	Prior,
185	Kenmare River,	Ditto,	M. O'Sullivan,	E. B. Hartopp,	Rath,	Kilcrohane,
186	Sea off Coast of co. Louth,	Ditto,	T. A. Newcomen,	Smith Barry,	Glaspistol,	Clogher,
187	Ditto,	Ditto,	Arthur and Jane Newcomen.	Arthur Newcomen,	Callystown,	Ditto,
188	Ditto,	Ditto,	T. Kirk,	A. Godley,	Clogher,	Ditto,
189	Ditto,	Ditto,	Jane S. Newcomen,	Arthur Newcomen,	Callystown,	Ditto,
190	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
191	Ditto,	Ditto,	E. Jones,	Sir A. Bellingham,	Dunany,	Dunany,

1865, into the Legality or Illegality of Fixed Nets erected or used for catching Salmon in Ireland.

No.	Barony.	County.	Judgment of Commissioners.	Date of Judgment.	Whether Judgment of Commissioners Appealed against.	Judgment of Court of Queen's Bench.
120	Iraghticonnor	Kerry,	To be abated; not erected in 1862,	11 April, 1864	No appeal.	—
121	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
122	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106.	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
123	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	— [heard.
124	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto, and not erected in 1862,	12 April, 1864	Appeal,	Case stated—not yet
125	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto, ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.
126	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated, as injurious to public rights of fishing.	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.
127	Kinalea,	Cork,	To be abated, as being within three miles of Carrigaline river mouth.	4 Aug. 1864	Ditto,	Ditto.
128	Imokilly,	Ditto,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106.	8 Aug. 1864	No appeal.	—
129	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
130	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
131	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated, as injurious to navigation,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
132	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated, being within three miles of mouth of Womanagh River.	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
133	Ditto,	Ditto,	Postponed,	—	—	—
134	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	—	—	—
135	Decies-within-Drum.	Waterford,	To be abated, as injurious to navigation,	12 Aug. 1864	No appeal.	—
136	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto, by consent,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
137	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto, ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
138	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto, ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
139	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto, ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
140	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto, ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
141	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto, ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
142	Decies-without-Drum.	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
143	Coshmore & Coshbride.	Ditto,	To be abated, as injurious to navigation, by consent.	13 Aug. 1864,	Ditto.	—
144	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated as injurious to navigation,	15 Aug. 1864,	Ditto.	—
145	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	16 Aug. 1864,	Ditto.	—
146	Decies-within-Drum.	Ditto,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106.	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
147	Coshmore & Coshbride.	Ditto,	To be abated, as injurious to navigation,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
148	Decies-within-Drum.	Ditto,	To be abated by consent of Lord Huntingdon,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
149	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
150	Coshmore & Coshbride.	Ditto,	To be abated as injurious to navigation,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
151	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
152	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated by consent,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
153	Decies-within-Drum.	Ditto,	To be abated, as injurious to navigation,	17 Aug. 1864	Ditto.	—
154	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106.	Ditto,	Appeal,	Case stated.
155	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated so far as it extends beyond low water-mark; legally erected as regards the rest.	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.
156	Decies-within Drum.	Ditto,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic. c. 106.	Ditto,	No appeal.	—
157	Coshmore & Coshbride.	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
158	Decies-within-Drum.	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
159	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Appeal,	Case stated.
160	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	No appeal.	—
161	Coshmore & Coshbride.	Ditto,	To be abated, not erected in 1862,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
162	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated, as injurious to navigation,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
163	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
164	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
165	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
166	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
167	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
168	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
169	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
170	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
171	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
172	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
173	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
174	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
175	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
176	Decies-within-Drum.	Ditto,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106.	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
177	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
178	Corkaguiny,	Kerry,	Ditto,	22 Aug. 1864,	Ditto.	—
179	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
180	Iveragh,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
181	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
182	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	23 Aug. 1864,	Appeal,	Appeal withdrawn.
183	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated; not erected in 1862,	Ditto,	No appeal.	—
184	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated; within 3 miles of mouth of Inny River.	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
185	Dunkerron S.	Ditto,	Legally erected,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
186	Ferrard;	Louth,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106.	26 Aug. 1864,	Ditto.	—
187	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
188	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
189	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
190	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
191	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—

APPENDIX, No. 1.

RESULT of INQUIRIES held by the SPECIAL COMMISSIONERS for IRISH FISHERIES up to the 1st day of January

No.	Where Fixed Net situated.	Description of Fixed Net.	Name of Person maintaining and using Fixed Net.	Name of Owner of Fixed Net, or of Land to which Net attached.	Name of Townland to which Net attached.	Parish.
192	Sea off Coast of co. Louth,	Bag-Net,	John Jones,	Sir A. Bellingham,	Drahanstown,	Dunany,
193	Ditto,	Ditto,	T. Kirk,	A. Godley,	Clogher,	Clogher,
194	Ditto,	Head Weir,	J. M'Keon,	Sir A. Bellingham,	Castlebellingham,	Gernonstown,
195	Sea off Coast of co. Antrim,	Bag-Net,	Charles Black,	Lord Antrim,	Portrush,	Dunluce,
196	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
197	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
198	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
199	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
200	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
201	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
202	Ditto,	Ditto,	John Reaney,	Ditto,	Torr,	Culleighirin,
203	Ditto,	Ditto,	N. D. Crommellin,	Ditto,	Ballyteerim,	Ditto,
204	Ditto,	Ditto,	A. M'Keegan,	Ditto,	Glebe,	Layd,
205	Ditto,	Ditto,	Lord Antrim,	Ditto,	Carnlough,	Ardclinis,
206	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Townparks, Glenarm,	Tickmacrevan,
207	Ditto,	Ditto,	J. M'Intosh,	H. H. M'Neile,	Redbay,	Layd,
208	Ditto,	Ditto,	A. M'Keegan,	Charles Black,	Moneyvert,	Ditto,
209	Ditto,	Ditto,	Thomas Tait,	A. Boyd,	Ballycastle,	Ramoan,
210	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
211	Ditto,	Ditto,	J. M'Gildowney,	J. M'Gildowney,	Clarepark,	Ditto,
212	Ditto,	Ditto,	A. M'Quilkin,	J. K. Tenant,	Cregganboy,	Ditto,
213	Ditto,	Ditto,	S. Woodside,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
214	Ditto,	Ditto,	H. Dickson,	G. E. Fullerton,	Carrick-a-rede Island,	Ballintoy,
215	Ditto,	Ditto,	H. Kelly,	Ditto,	Larrybane,	Ditto,
216	Ditto,	Ditto,	R. Stewart,	Sir E. M'Naghten,	Portbradden,	Ditto,
217	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	J. E. Leslie,	Templastragh,	Ditto,
218	Ditto,	Ditto,	J. M'Alister,	E. M'Neile,	Carrysherkin,	Ditto,
219	Ditto,	Ditto,	F. Mills,	J. C. Anderson,	Portmoon - Feigh Mountain.	Dunseverick,
220	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
221	Ditto,	Ditto,	W. Gregg,	Sir E. M'Naghten,	Ardihannon,	Billy,
222	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Bushfoot,	Dunluce,
223	Sea off Coast of co. Londonderry,	Ditto,	H. O'Neill,	A. Shuldham and Hon. Mrs. Campbell.	East Ballygeelagh,	Ballyaghran,
224	Ditto,	Ditto,	J. M'Keenan,	Sir H. H. Bruce,	Freehall,	Dunbogh,
225	Sea off Coast of co. Donegal,	Ditto,	C. M'Kinney,	Rev. S. Montgomery,	Glenagiveney,	Lower Moville
226	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	J. S. Nicholson,	Mossy Glen,	Ditto,
227	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Anne Kean,	Ballynagaragh,	Ditto,
228	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	E. M'Clelland,	Ballycharry,	Ditto,
229	Ditto,	Ditto,	B. Sheffry,	J. S. Nicholson,	Tirmacronagh,	Culdaff,
230	Ditto,	Ditto,	A. Maddison,	R. C. Stewart,	Horn Head,	Clondahorky
231	Sea off Coast of co. Londonderry,	Ditto,	R. Stewart,	Sir H. H. Bruce,	Ballymaclary,	Magilligan,
232	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Doaghs,	Ditto,
233	Lough Foyle,	Stake-Net,	R. Allen,	Irish Society,	Gransha,	Glendermott,
234	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
235	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
236	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ballynasballoge,	Templemore,
237	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
238	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Culmore,	Ditto,
239	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Culmore Level,	Ditto,
240	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Lower Campsey,	Faughanvale,
241	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Coolkeeragh,	Glendermott,
242	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,
243	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Culmore,	Culmore,
244	River Erne,	Ditto,	Alicia Sheil,	Thomas Connolly,	Fenner,	Innismacsaint,
245	Sea off Coast of co. Sligo,	Bag-Net,	William Petrie,	Ormsby Jones,	Streedagh,	Ahamlish,
246	Ditto,	Ditto,	William Little,	R. Orme,	Carrowhubback,	Kilglass,
247	Sea off Coast of co. Mayo,	Ditto,	M. Flynn,	Colonel Knox,	Castletown or Lackan,	Lackan,
248	Ditto,	Ditto,	William Little,	Rev. J. M'Naughten,	Ballinlena,	Kilcummin,
249	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Rev. C. L. Thomas,	Ballygarry,	Ditto,
250	Shannon River,	Stake-Net,	H. S. O'Brien,	H. S. O'Brien,	Portdrine,	Kilfintinan,

NOTE.—In addition to the foregoing there were 22 other cases called on, but it was shown that the weirs in question (commonly called Sprat weirs), were not used for the capture of salmon, and were therefore not within the jurisdiction of the Commissioners, ... 5

Bag-Nets ordered to be removed as being within estuaries of rivers, ... 17

Total number of Trials, ... 272

1865, into the Legality or Illegality of Fixed Nets erected or used for catching Salmon in Ireland.

No.	Barony.	County.	Judgment of Commissioners.	Date of Judgment.	Whether Judgment of Commissioners Appealed against.	Judgment of Court of Queen's Bench.
192	Ferrard,	Louth,	Legally erected,	26 Aug. 1864,	No appeal.	—
193	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106.	27 Aug. 1864,	Ditto.	—
194	Ditto,	Ditto,	Legally erected,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
195	Lr. Dunluce,	Antrim,	Ditto,	29 Aug. 1864,	Ditto.	—
196	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
197	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
198	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
199	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
200	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
201	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated; injurious to navigation,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
202	Carey,	Ditto,	Legally erected,	30 Aug. 1864,	Ditto.	—
203	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated within 3 miles of mouth of Cushendun River.	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
204	Lr. Glenarm,	Ditto,	Ditto, ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	— [heard.
205	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto, ditto, Glenarm River,	Ditto,	Appeal,	Case stated—not yet
206	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto, in Estuary of Glenarm River, as defined,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.
207	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto, within 3 miles of mouths of Cushendall and Glenarriffe Rivers, as defined.	Ditto,	No appeal.	—
208	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
209	Carey,	Ditto,	Ditto, within 3 miles of Ballycastle River,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
210	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
211	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
212	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
213	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
214	Ditto,	Ditto,	Legally erected,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
215	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
216	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
217	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106.	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
218	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
219	Ditto,	Ditto,	Legally erected,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
220	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
221	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated within Estuary of Bush River as defined.	Ditto,	Appeal,	Case stated.
222	Lr. Dunluce,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.
223	Coleraine,	Londonderry,	Legally erected,	31 Aug. 1864,	No appeal.	—
224	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated; within three miles of mouth of Bann River.	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
225	Innishowen,	Donegal,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106.	3 Sept. 1864,	Ditto.	—
226	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
227	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
228	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
229	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
230	Kilmacrenan,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
231	Keenaght,	Londonderry,	Ditto,	5 Sept. 1864,	Appeal,	Case not yet stated—waiting for title deeds.
232	Ditto,	Ditto,	To be abated; within Estuary of Foyle River,	Ditto,	No appeal.	—
233	Tirkeeran,	Ditto,	Legally erected,	—	Ditto.	—
234	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	—	Ditto.	—
235	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	—	Ditto.	—
236	City & Liberties,	Ditto,	To be abated, injurious to navigation,	—	Ditto.	—
237	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	—	Ditto.	—
238	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	—	Ditto.	—
239	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	—	Ditto.	—
240	Tirkeeran,	Ditto,	Ditto,	—	Ditto.	—
241	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	—	Ditto.	—
242	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	—	Ditto.	—
243	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	—	Ditto.	—
244	Tyrhugh,	Donegal,	Legally erected,	8 Sept. 1864,	Ditto.	—
245	Carbury,	Sligo,	Postponed,	—	—	—
246	Tireragh,	Sligo,	To be abated, as erected without the title required by 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106.	10 Sept. 1864,	Appeal,	Case not yet stated—waiting for title deeds.
247	Tyrawley,	Mayo,	Ditto,	12 Sept. 1864,	No appeal.	—
248	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Appeal,	Case not yet stated—waiting for title deeds.
249	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.
250	Lr. Bunratty	Clare,	To be abated, as injurious to navigation and public rights of fishing, and as erected on the site of a weir previously condemned. *Vide* sec. 17 of 13 & 14 Vic., c. 88.	17 Sept. 1864,	Ditto,	Case not yet stated.

APPENDIX, No. 2.

APPENDIX, No. 2.

MOUTHS of RIVERS defined by the SPECIAL COMMISSIONERS, to January, 1865, eighty-eight in number.

Section 22 of 5 & 6 Vic., c. 106, enacts "That where the breadth of the mouth or entrance into the sea of any river, the inland "portion of which is frequented by Salmon, is less than half a mile, statute measure, at low water of spring tides, it shall "not be lawful for any person whatsoever (save and except the proprietor of a several fishery within the limits thereof) to "place or erect any stake weir or fixed net within one statute mile, seaward, coastwards, or inwards, from or on either "side of the mouth or entrance of any such river into the sea."

Section 44 of 13 & 14 Vic., c. 88, enacts "That it shall not be lawful for any person, save and except the owner of a several "fishery within the limits thereof, at any time to shoot, draw, or use any net for taking Salmon at the mouth of any river, "where the breadth of such mouth between the banks thereof shall not exceed a quarter of a mile statute measure; and "that it shall not be lawful for any person, save such owner as aforesaid, within such limits as aforesaid, to shoot, draw, "or use any net for taking Salmon within half a mile seaward, or half a mile inwards, or along the coast from the mouth "of any river."

Section 3 of 26 & 27 Vic., c. 114, enacts "That no bag net shall be placed or allowed to continue in any river, or the estuary "of any river, as such river or estuary has been defined by the Commissioners of Fisheries, or shall be defined by the "Commissioners under this Act."

District.	Name of River.	District.	Name of River.
Dublin,	Liffey.	Galway,	Invermore.
	Dodder.		Owengowla.
	Bray.	Ballina,	Easky.
Waterford,	Suir, Nore, and Barrow.	Sligo,	Drumcliff.
	Bannow.		Sligo.
Lismore,	Blackwater.		Ballisodare.
	Womanagh.		Dunmoran.
Cork,	Tramore or Douglas.	Ballyshannon,	Glen or Teelin.
	Lee.		Ballyhadoo or Kilcar.
	Owenacurra or Middleton.		Eany-water or Inver.
	Owenbeg or Carrigaline.		Eske.
	Argideen.		Erne.
	Bandon.		Drowes or Bundrowes.
Bantry,	Glengarifte.		Duff or Bunduff.
	Coomhola or Snave.	Letterkenny,	Crann or Buncrana.
	Ouvane or Ballylickey.		Mill.
	Mealagh or Dunnemark.		Leanan or Rathmelton.
Kenmare,	Roughty.		Swilly.
	Sheen.		Owenmarve.
	Finnehy.		Gweebarra.
	Blackwater.		Owenea.
	Cloonee.		Owentocker.
	Owenshagh.		Bracky.
	Crowanshagh.		Lackagh.
	Sneem.		Ray.
Killarney,	Currane.		Tullaghobegly.
	Inny.		Glenna.
	Carragh.		Clady.
	Laune.		Gweedore.
	Maine.	Londonderry,	Foyle.
	Ferta.		Roe.
	Rosbehy.		Culdaff.
Limerick,	Shannon.	Coleraine,	Bann.
	Cashen.	Ballycastle,	Glenarm.
	Deel or Askeaton.		Glenariffe (Red Bay).
	Fergus.		Dall or Cushendall.
	Maigue.		Glendun or Cushendun.
	Bunratty.		Margy or Ballycastle.
Galway,	Corrib.		Bush or Bushmills.
	Furbogh.	Drogheda,	Boyne.
	Spiddle.		Glyde and Dee, or Annagassen.
	Screeb.		Fane.
	Ballinahinch.		Castletown or Dundalk.
	Cashla.		Piedmont.

In addition to the foregoing, the following rivers have been heretofore defined by the Commissioners of Public Works and the Inspecting Commissioners of Fisheries; and until definitions hereinafter named are altered by the Special Commissioners, such definitions remain in full force.

Name of River.	Where Mouth Defined.	Name of River.	Where Mouth Defined.
Owenavarragh, or Courtown,	By a straight line drawn between the eastern extremities of the two piers forming Courtown Harbour.	Ass, or Errive,	By a straight line drawn from the W. point of the Great Rock, due west, to the opposite shore.
Slaney,	By a straight line drawn northerly from Rosslare Point to the opposite shore.	Delphi, or Bundorragha,	By a straight line drawn from the Pier of Bundorragha to Pullavale Rock, on east side.
Adrigole,	By a straight line drawn from the southern side of the church in Townland of Adrigole, to southern side of chapel in Townland of Drumgarvan.	Ballycroy,	By a straight line drawn from Gubbaunduff, or Black Point, to Blainakearagh Point, on opposite shore.

APPENDIX, No. 5.—TABLE showing the CLOSE SEASONS for SALMON and TROUT in the different Districts in Ireland, as fixed by Statute Law, or the Order of the Commissioners, 1st January, 1865; compiled from the Schedule of Close Seasons, published by the Commissioners of Public Works and Fisheries, and the 21st sec. of 26 & 27 Vic., c. 114, which requires there shall not be fewer than 168 days Close Season in each Fishery.

No. and Name of District.	Boundary of District.	Tidal.	Fresh Water.	Angling with Cross Lines.	Angling with Single Rod and Line.	Date of last change.
1. Dublin, . .	Skerries to Wicklow.	From Howth to Dalkey Island, between 31st July and 16th January. For remainder of District, between the 31st Aug. and 16th Feb.	In all Rivers flowing into the Sea between Howth and Dalkey Island, between 31st July and 1st Feb. For remainder of Dist. between 31st Aug. & 1st Mar.	15th October and 2nd April. 28th September and 16th March.	1st November to 1st February.	10th Dec. 1861.
2. Wexford, . .	Wicklow to Bagenbon Head.	Between Cahore Point and Kiln Bay, between 15th Sept. and 1st April; but fixed nets between 31st Aug. and 1st April, and for remainder of District, Between 28th September and 16th March, (but *fixed* Nets between 15th September and 3rd March.)	Between Kiln Bay and Cahore Point, between 15th September and 1st April. And for remainder of District, between 28th September and 16th March.	28th September and 1st April. 28th September and 16th March.		28th Feb. 1862.
3. Waterford, .	Bagenbon to Helvick Head.	,, 15th September and 3rd March; but for Electoral Division A, between 31st August and 16th February,	,, 15th September and 3rd March.	28th September and 16th March.		6th Dec. 1860.
4. Lismore, . .	Helvick Head to Ballycotton.	,, 15th September and 3rd March.	,, 15th September and 3rd March.	9th October and 27th March.		30th Dec. 1858.
5. Cork, . .	Ballycotton to Galley Head.	,, 15th Sept. and 3rd March, for Electoral Division A (between Ballycotton and Barry's Head, East of Oyster Haven). ,, 31st August and 1st March, for Electoral Division B (between Barry's Head, East of Oyster Haven, and Galley Head).	Between 15th Sept. and 1st April, for Electoral Division C. Between 31st August and 1st April, for Electoral Division D.	9th October and 27th March. 15th October and 2nd April.		22nd June, 1859. 22nd June, 1859.
6[1]. Skibbereen, .	Galley Head to Mizen Head.	,, 15th September and 1st April.	Between 15th September and 1st April.	15th October and 2nd April.		7th Feb. 1856.
6[2]. Bantry, . .	Mizen Head to Crow Head.	,, Do. do.	,, Do. do.	Do. do.		,,
6[3]. Kenmare, .	Crow Head to Lamb Head.	,, Do. do.	,, Do. do.	Do. do.		,,
7. Killarney, .	Lamb Head to Dunmore Head, including the Blaskets.	,, 31st July and 16th January, save Rivers Maine and Inny, and Tributaries. For River Maine, to its mouth, and Tributaries, and River Inny, above Ferry House, between 15th September and 1st May.	Between 31st July and 16th January, save Rivers Maine and Tributaries, and Inny, and save also Currane Lake, down to old bridge at Waterville. For River Maine and its Tributaries, and River Inny, above Ferry House, between 15th September and 1st May. Currane Lake and Tributaries, down to old bridge at Waterville, 31st July and 1st April.	15th September and 3rd March. 28th September and 1st May. 15th September and 1st April.		16th Sept. 1862.
8. Limerick, . .	Dunmore to Hags Head.	Between 20th July and 12th February; but fixed engines between 6th July and 12th February; but between Kerry Head and Dunmore Head, 15th September and 1st April, save Rivers Cashen, Feale, and Geale, and their Tributaries. For Rivers Cashen, Feale and Geale and their Tributaries, between 12th August and 1st May.	Between 20th July and 12th February; but for Electoral Divisions C and D, 12th August and 1st May; and Rivers between Kerry Head and Dunmore Head, 15th Sept. and 1st April, save Rivers Cashen, Feale, and Geale, and their Tributaries. For Rivers Feale, Geale, and Cashen, 12th August and 1st May.†	See below for Limerick.* Limerick, see below.*		27th Mar. 1862.
9. Galway, . .	Hags Head to Slyne Head.	Between 31st August and 16th February.	Between 31st August and 1st March.	28 September and 16th March.		
10[1]. Ballinakill, .	Slyne Head to Emlagh Point.	,, Do. do.	,, Do. do.	Do. do.		14th July, 1849.
10[2]. Bangor, . .	Emlagh Point to Benwee Head.	,, Do. do.	,, Do. do.	Do. do.		14th July, 1849.
11. Ballina, . .	Benwee to Coonamore.	,, 19th August and 4th February.	,, 19th August and 4th February.	19th August and 4th February for Salmon; 28th September and 16th March for Trout.		
12. Sligo, . .	Coonamore to Mullaghmore.	,, Do. do.	,, Do. do.	28th September and 16th March; and for Drumcliffe River and Glencar Lake, 15th October and 2nd April.		2nd Sept. 1857. 23rd Aug. 1861.
13. Ballyshannon, .	Mullaghmore to Rossan.	,, Do. do.	,, Do. do.	Between 19th Aug. and 3rd March for Salmon; but between 28th Sept. and 16th March for Trout; and for River Inver, between 28th Sept. and 16th March; and all rivers running into the sea between Rossan Point and Muckross Point, between 28th Sept. and 16th March; and for River Bundrowes and Lough Melvin, between 15th Sept. and 3rd March.		27th Aug. 1858. 17th Apr., 1860. 24th Nov. 1860.
14. Letterkenny, .	Rossan to Malin Head.	,, 19th August and 4th Feb., and one mile above Tideway,	,, 19th August and 1st March.	28th September and 16th March.		2nd Sept. 1857.
15[1]. Londonderry, .	Malin to Downhill Boundary.	,, 31st August and 15th April.	,, 31st August and 15th April.	28th September and 15th April.		27th Jan. 1862.
15[2]. Coleraine, .	Downhill Boundary to Portrush.	,, 19th August and 4th February.	,, 19th August and 1st March.	28th September and 16th March.‡		15th Dec. 1856.
16. Ballycastle, .	Portrush to Donaghadee.	,, Do. do.	,, Do. do.	28th September and 16th March.		15th Dec. 1856.
17. Drogheda, .	Donaghadee to Skerries.	,, 19th August and 12th February, from Skerries to Cranfield Point; but between 28th September and 16th March, from Cranfield Point to Donaghadee.	Between 19th August and 12th Feb. from Skerries to Cranfield Point; between 28th Sept. and 16th March, from Cranfield Point to Donaghadee.	28th September and 16th March.		15th Dec. 1856.

* All rivers flowing into the sea between Kerry Head and Hags Head, save Feale, Geale, and Cashen, 15th Sept. and 3rd March; Feale, Geale, and Cashen, and tributaries, 15th Oct. and 1st May; and all rivers between Kerry Head and Dunmore Head, 15th Oct. to 2nd April.
† Close Season for Fixed Engines for the capture of Eels, between the 10th January and 1st July, save in the River Shannon, which is between the 21st January and 1st July.
‡ Pollen Fishing by Trammel Nets in Lough Neagh, 29th September and 1st March. Future changes will be notified at each Station, to which the most particular attention is requested.
NOTE.—By the 35th section of the 5th & 6th Vic., c. 106, the Close Season for any District cannot be changed until after the expiration of three years from the commencement of last change.
NOTE.—The 21st section of the 26th & 27th Vic., c. 114, requires there shall not be fewer than 168 days Close Season in each Fishery; and section 23 of same Act fixes the Open Season for angling with Single Rod and Line from 1st February to 1st November.
WEEKLY CLOSE SEASON.—By the 20th section of the 26th & 27th Vic., c. 114, no Salmon or Trout shall be fished for or taken in any way, except by Single Rod and Line, between six of the clock on Saturday morning and six of the clock on the succeeding Monday morning.

APPENDIX, Nos. 4 & 5.

APPENDIX,

SCHEDULE of LICENCE DUTIES payable in each District in

DISTRICT.	1. Salmon Rods.	2. Cross Lines.	3. Snap Nets.	4. Draft Nets.	5. Drift Nets.	6. Trammel Nets for Pollen.	7. Pole Nets.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1. Dublin,	0 10 0	2 0 0	1 10 0	3 0 0	3 0 0	1 10 0	2 0 0
2. Wexford,	0 10 0	1 0 0	0 15 0	2 0 0	1 10 0	0 15 0	1 0 0
3. Waterford,	1 0 0	2 0 0	1 10 0	3 0 0	3 0 0	1 10 0	2 0 0
4. Lismore,	1 0 0	2 0 0	1 10 0	3 0 0	3 0 0	1 10 0	2 0 0
5. Cork,	0 10 0	2 0 0	1 10 0	3 0 0	3 0 0	1 10 0	2 0 0
6[1]. Skibbereen,	0 10 0	1 0 0	0 15 0	1 10 0	1 10 0	0 15 0	1 0 0
6[2]. Bantry,	1 0 0	1 0 0	0 15 0	3 0 0	1 10 0	0 15 0	1 0 0
6[3]. Kenmare,	0 10 0	1 0 0	0 15 0	1 10 0	1 10 0	0 15 0	1 0 0
7. Killarney,	0 10 0	2 0 0	1 0 0	3 0 0	3 0 0	0 15 0	1 0 0
8. Limerick,	1 0 0	2 0 0	1 10 0	3 0 0	3 0 0	1 10 0	2 0 0
9. Galway,	1 0 0	2 0 0	1 10 0	3 0 0	3 0 0	1 10 0	2 0 0
10[1]. Ballynakill,	1 0 0	2 0 0	1 10 0	3 0 0	3 0 0	1 10 0	2 0 0
10[2]. Bangor,	1 0 0	2 0 0	1 10 0	3 0 0	3 0 0	1 10 0	2 0 0
11. Ballina,	1 0 0	2 0 0	1 10 0	3 0 0	3 0 0	1 10 0	2 0 0
12. Sligo,	1 0 0	2 0 0	1 10 0	3 0 0	3 0 0	1 10 0	2 0 0
13. Ballyshannon,	1 0 0	2 0 0	1 10 0	3 0 0	3 0 0	1 10 0	2 0 0
14. Letterkenny,	0 10 0	2 0 0	1 10 0	3 0 0	3 0 0	1 10 0	2 0 0
15[1]. Londonderry,	0 10 0	2 0 0	1 10 0	3 0 0	3 0 0	1 10 0	2 0 0
15[2]. Coleraine,	1 0 0	2 0 0	1 10 0	3 0 0	1 10 0	0 10 0	2 0 0
16. Ballycastle,	0 10 0	2 0 0	1 10 0	3 0 0	3 0 0	1 10 0	2 0 0
17. Drogheda,	0 10 0	1 0 0	0 15 0	1 10 0	1 10 0	0 15 0	1 0 0

APPENDIX,

SCHEDULE of LICENCE DUTIES received by the BOARDS of

DISTRICT.	Number and Description of Licences sold in 1863.																1863. Amount of Licence Duty.	1863. Percentage on Poor Law Valuation.	1863. Total Amount received for Licence Duties.	1863. Average No. employed.
	1. Salmon Rods.	2. Cross Lines.	3. Snap Nets.	4. Draft Nets.	5. Drift Nets.	6. Trammel Nets.	7. Pole Nets.	8. Bag Nets.	9. Fly Nets.	10. Stake Nets.	11. Head Weirs.	12. Box, Crib, &c.	13. Gap, Eye, &c.	14. Sweepers.	15. Coghills.	16. Loop Nets.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	
1. Dublin,	211	–	–	18	–	–	–	3	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	174 10 0	—	174 10 0	331
2. Wexford,	79	–	–	45	–	1	–	10	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	132 15 0	—	132 15 0	391
3. Waterford,	155	70	218	10	54	–	–	3	–	11	34	7	20	–	–	–	741 10 0	—	741 10 0	1,629
4. Lismore,	174	95	18	3	–	–	–	14	3	25	15	–	1	–	–	–	488 0 0	40 0 0	528 0 0	639
5. Cork,	327	17	–	40	–	–	–	10	–	–	–	3	–	–	–	–	350 0 0	—	350 0 0	643
6[1]. Skibbereen,	27	–	–	7	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	24 0 0	—	24 0 0	69
6[2]. Bantry,	14	–	–	7	6	–	–	9	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	49 0 0	—	49 0 0	122
6[3]. Kenmare,	50	–	–	9	–	–	–	7	–	–	–	–	–	3	–	–	65 0 0	—	65 0 0	150
7. Killarney,	154	7	1	53	–	–	–	3	–	7	–	4	–	–	–	–	267 10 0	—	267 10 0	532
8. Limerick,	283	57	23	103	–	–	30	74	26	38	–	14	185	–	–	–	1339 0 0	—	1339 0 0	2,122
9. Galway,	146	8	–	8	–	3	–	4	1	–	–	6	18	–	–	–	161 2 6	15 0 0	176 2 6	274
10[1]. Ballynakill,	44	–	–	12	–	–	2	–	–	–	–	1	–	–	–	–	67 0 0	—	67 0 0	123
10[2]. Bangor,	26	–	–	19	1	–	–	20	–	–	–	3	–	–	–	–	188 0 0	—	188 0 0	228
11. Ballina,	85	–	–	10	3	–	–	8	–	–	–	10	12	–	–	–	183 10 0	—	183 10 0	220
12. Sligo,	35	–	–	14	–	–	–	2	–	–	–	1	7	–	–	–	81 10 0	—	81 10 0	142
13. Ballyshannon,	76	4	–	11	–	–	3	11	–	1	–	5	–	–	26	–	244 0 0	80 0 0	324 0 0	235
14. Letterkenny,	12	2	–	2	–	–	–	8	1	1	–	4	–	–	–	–	94 0 0	—	94 0 0	70
15[1]. Londonderry,	17	5	–	14	–	–	2	18	–	10	–	1	–	–	–	–	309 10 0	—	309 10 0	230
15[2]. Coleraine,	53	2	–	87	–	105	–	9	–	–	–	5	19	–	44	–	300 10 0	98 0 0	398 10 0	909
16. Ballycastle,	36	–	–	1	–	–	–	27	–	–	–	3	–	–	–	–	169 10 0	—	169 10 0	152
17. Drogheda,	97	10	2	37	–	–	–	11	–	2	–	7	81	–	–	–	229 10 0	—	229 10 0	563
Total,	2101	277	262	510	64	109	37	251	31	95	49	74	343	3	70	–	5,659 7 6	233 0 0	5,892 7 6	9,774

The estimate of the average number of

Salmon Rods, . . 1 man.	Draft Nets, . . 6 men.	Pole Nets, . . 3 men.
Cross Lines, . . 2 men.	Drift Nets, . . 5 do.	Bag Nets, . . 4 do.
Snap Nets, . . 4 do.	Trammel Nets, . 2 do.	Fly Nets, . . 4 do.

No. 4.

Ireland on Engines used for Fishing for Salmon, January, 1865.

8. Bag Nets.	9. Fly Nets.	10. Stake Nets.	11. Head Weirs.	12. Box, Crib, &c.	13. Gap, Eye, &c.	14. Sweepers.	15. Coghills.	16. Loop Nets.
£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
					1 0 0	—	—	—
					0 10 0	—	—	—
					0 13 4	—	—	—
					1 0 0	—	—	—
					1 0 0	—	—	—
					0 10 0	—	—	—
					0 10 0	—	—	—
					0 10 0	3 0 0	1 10 0	—
					0 10 0	—	—	—
					1 0 0	—	—	—
10 0 0	30 0 0	30 0 0	6 0 0	10 0 0	1 0 0	—	—	—
					1 0 0	—	—	—
					1 0 0	—	—	—
					1 0 0	—	—	—
					1 0 0	—	—	—
					1 0 0	—	—	—
					0 10 0	—	—	1 0 0
					1 0 0	—	—	—
					1 0 0	—	—	—
					1 0 0	—	—	—
					0 10 0	—	—	—

No. 5.

CONSERVATORS in Ireland for the Years 1863 and 1864.

Number and Description of Licences sold in 1864.															1864. Amount of Licence Duty.	1864. Per centage on Poor Law Valuation.	1864. Total Amount received for Licence Duties.	1864. Average No. employed.	Increase or Decrease between 1863 and 1864.			
1. Salmon Rods.	2. Cross Lines.	3. Snap Nets.	4. Draft Nets.	5. Drift Nets.	6. Trammel Nets.	7. Pole Nets.	8. Bag Nets.	9. Fly Nets.	10. Stake Nets.	11. Head Weirs.	12. Box, Crib, &c.	13. Gap, Eye, &c.	14. Sweepers.	15. Coghills.	16. Loop Nets.					Increase in Amount.	Decrease in Amount.	Increase in Number employed.	Decrease in Number employed.
																£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.		£ s. d.	£ s. d.		
223	–	–	15	–	–	–	2	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	176 10 0	—	176 10 0	317	2 0 0	—	–	14
102	–	–	56	–	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–	–	–	136 5 0	—	136 5 0	291	3 10 0	—	–	100
310	36	317	21	90	–	–	1	–	1	2	4	20	–	–	–	847 6 8	—	847 6 8	2,278	105 16 8	—	649	–
235	37	18	4	–	–	–	2	1	15	11	–	–	–	–	–	796 10 0	40 0 0	836 10 0	488	308 10 0	—	–	151
453	6	–	53	–	–	–	1	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	407 10 0	—	407 10 0	787	57 10 0	—	144	–
50	–	–	11	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	41 10 0	—	41 10 0	116	17 10 0	—	47	–
8	–	–	5	6	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	29 10 0	—	29 10 0	68	—	19 10 0	–	54
53	–	–	8	–	–	–	1	–	–	–	–	–	6	–	–	66 10 0	—	66 10 0	141	1 10 0	—	–	9
172	8	1	62	–	–	–	1	–	2	–	4	–	–	–	–	395 0 0	—	395 0 0	578	127 10 0	—	46	–
442	59	30	131	10	–	36	4	–	8	–	12	188	–	–	–	1,153 13 4	—	1,153 13 4	1,852	—	185 6 8	–	270
121	11	–	10	–	4	–	–	–	–	–	5	20	–	–	–	169 0 0	40 10 0	209 10 0	253	33 7 6	—	–	21
62	–	–	12	–	–	2	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	71 0 0	—	71 0 0	149	4 0 0	—	26	–
30	–	–	22	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	1	–	–	–	–	104 0 0	—	104 0 0	163	—	84 0 0	–	65
80	–	–	11	3	–	–	7	–	–	–	11	7	–	–	–	309 0 0	—	309 0 0	207	125 10 0	—	–	13
54	1	–	16	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	9	–	–	–	86 0 0	—	86 0 0	170	4 10 0	—	28	–
66	9	–	24	–	–	3	–	–	1	–	6	–	–	27	–	279 0 0	80 0 0	359 0 0	270	35 0 0	—	35	–
48	–	–	10	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	5	–	–	–	3	94 0 0	—	94 0 0	113	—	—	43	–
52	16	–	19	–	–	3	9	–	11	–	–	–	–	–	–	541 0 0	—	541 0 0	287	231 10 0	—	57	–
28	1	–	82	–	70	–	3	–	–	–	5	78	–	40	–	509 0 0	—	509 0 0	872	110 10 0	—	–	37
73	–	–	–	–	3	–	25	–	–	–	3	–	–	–	–	311 0 0	—	311 0 0	181	141 10 0	—	29	–
110	10	4	62	–	–	–	7	–	–	1	4	82	–	–	–	318 0 0	—	318 0 0	713	88 10 0	—	150	–
2772	194	370	634	109	78	44	63	1	38	14	60	405	6	67	3	6,841 5 0	160 10 0	7,001 15 0	10,294	1398 4 2	388 16 8	1,254	734

men employed is made up as follows:—

Stake Nets, . . 4 men.	Gap, Eye, &c. . . 2 men.	Coghills, . . . 1 man.
Head weirs, . . 1 man.	Sweepers, . . 6 do.	Loop or Frame Nets, . 1 do.
Box, crib, &c. (every 5) 2 men.		

APPENDIX, No. 6.—AMOUNT of LICENCE DUTY received for the different Fishing Engines in Ireland, for the Year 1864, in each District.

DISTRICT.	Single Rods.	Cross Lines.	Snap Nets.	Draft Nets.	Drift Nets.	Trammel Nets.	Pole Nets.	Bag Nets.	Fly Nets.	Stake Nets.	Head Weirs.	Box, Crib, &c.	Gap, Eye, &c.	Sweepers.	Coghills.	Loop Nets.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Dublin,	111 10 0	–	–	45 0 0	–	–	–	20 0 0	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Wexford,	51 0 0	–	–	84 0 0	–	0 15 0	–	–	–	–	–	–	0 10 0	–	–	–
Waterford,	155 0 0	48 0 0	317 0 0	42 0 0	180 0 0	–	–	10 0 0	–	30 0 0	12 0 0	40 0 0	13 6 8	–	–	–
Lismore,	117 10 0	74 0 0	27 0 0	12 0 0	–	–	–	20 0 0	30 0 0	450 0 0	66 0 0	–	–	–	–	–
Cork,	226 10 0	12 0 0	–	159 0 0	–	–	–	10 0 0	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Skibbereen,	25 0 0	–	–	16 10 0	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Bantry,	4 0 0	–	–	7 10 0	18 0 0	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Kenmare,	26 10 0	–	–	12 0 0	–	–	–	10 0 0	–	–	–	–	–	18 0 0	–	–
Killarney,	86 0 0	12 0 0	1 0 0	186 0 0	–	–	–	10 0 0	–	60 0 0	–	40 0 0	–	–	–	–
Limerick,	221 0 0	78 13 4	30 0 0	262 0 0	20 0 0	–	48 0 0	40 0 0	–	240 0 0	–	120 0 0	94 0 0	–	–	–
Galway,	60 10 0	16 10 0	–	22 10 0	–	4 10 0	–	–	–	–	–	50 0 0	15 0 0	–	–	–
Ballynakill,	31 0 0	–	–	36 0 0	–	–	4 0 0	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Bangor,	28 0 0	–	–	66 0 0	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	10 0 0	–	–	–	–
Ballina,	80 0 0	–	–	33 0 0	9 0 0	–	–	70 0 0	–	–	–	110 0 0	7 0 0	–	–	–
Sligo,	27 0 0	2 0 0	–	48 0 0	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	9 0 0	–	–	–
Ballyshannon,	66 0 0	18 0 0	–	72 0 0	–	–	6 0 0	–	–	30 0 0	–	60 0 0	–	–	27 0 0	–
Letterkenny,	36 0 0	–	–	30 0 0	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	25 0 0	–	–	–	3 0 0
Londonderry,	26 0 0	32 0 0	–	57 0 0	–	–	6 0 0	90 0 0	–	330 0 0	–	–	–	–	–	–
Coleraine,	28 0 0	2 0 0	–	246 0 0	–	35 0 0	–	30 0 0	–	–	–	50 0 0	78 0 0	–	40 0 0	–
Ballycastle,	36 10 0	–	–	–	–	4 10 0	–	250 0 0	–	–	–	20 0 0	–	–	–	–
Drogheda,	55 0 0	10 0 0	3 0 0	93 0 0	–	–	–	70 0 0	–	–	6 0 0	40 0 0	41 0 0	–	–	–
Total,	1,498 0 0	305 3 4	378 0 0	1,529 10 0	227 0 0	44 15 0	64 0 0	630 0 0	30 0 0	1140 0 0	84 0 0	565 0 0	257 16 8	18 0 0	67 0 0	3 0 0

APPENDIX, No. 7.

APPLICATIONS for BY-LAWS, RULES, &c., received by COMMISSIONERS.

District or Place.	Nature of Application.	Observations.
Lismore District,	To increase licence duty on all engines,	Granted.
Coleraine District,	Ditto,	Ditto.
Limerick District,	Ditto,	Ditto.
Waterford District,	Ditto,	Ditto.
Galway District,	Ditto,	Ditto.
Sligo District,	To raise licence on rods to £1, and on cross-lines to £3,	Granted on single rods; not in power of Commissioners to increase cross-lines beyond £2.
Killarney District,	To raise licence on draft-nets and cross-lines to maximum,	Granted.
Cork District,	To raise licence on all engines, save rod and line,	Ditto.
Bantry District,	To raise licence on draft-nets and rods,	Ditto.
Bangor District,	To increase licence duties on rods to £1,	Ditto.
Ballinakill District,	Ditto,	Ditto.
Ballina District,	Ditto,	Ditto.
Wexford District,	To raise licence on draft-nets to £2,	Ditto.
Coleraine District,	To alter the mode of licensing pollen-nets,	Not in power of Commissioners.
Letterkenny District,	To alter the close season,	Consideration postponed.
Coleraine District,	To alter the close season for pollen,	Ditto.
Sligo District,	To alter close season,	Ditto.
Galway District,	Ditto,	Ditto.
Lismore District,	Ditto,	Ditto.
Waterford District,	Ditto,	Ditto.
Maigue River,	To prohibit netting in certain parts,	Granted.
Coleraine District,	To prohibit the use of draft-nets for pollen in Lough Neagh,	Consideration postponed.
Cork District,	To prohibit net-fishing in certain portions of the Bandon River,	Ditto.
Cork District,	To prohibit net-fishing in River Lee between Fishing Weir and Wellington Bridge.	Ditto.
Limerick District,	To prohibit net-fishing near mouth of River Cashen,	Ditto.
Waterford District,	To prohibit snatching on Suir River,	By-law in course of publication.
Wexford District,	To prohibit all net-fishing during salmon close season between new bridge of Wexford and bridge of Enniscorthy.	Consideration postponed.
Galway District,	To prohibit snatching,	By-law in course of publication.
Killarney District,	To prohibit the use of otter strokehaul, &c., in tidal as well as freshwaters of district.	Ditto.
Limerick District,	To define, in accordance with ancient usage, the description of nets to be used between Thomond Bridge and Lax Weir, and to restrict their dimensions to such limits as will ensure the ascent of a fair proportion of fish to the upper waters.	Inquiry held; not granted.
Costelloe River,	To remove obstructions,	Obstructions removed.
Derryinver River,	Ditto,	Under consideration.
Londonderry District,	To inspect obstructions on Mourne River,	Inquiry to be held.
Coleraine District,	To remove obstructions at mouth of Cutts,	Inquiry held; decision postponed.
Shimna River, co. Down,	To define mouth,	Inquiry to be held.
Bundoran River,	Ditto,	Application not granted.
Dublin District,	To define mouths of Rivers Dodder and Liffey,	Mouths defined.
Skibbereen District,	To define mouths of rivers,	Under consideration.
	To define mouth of Tahilla River,	Inquiry to be held.
Limerick District,	To define boundaries between tidal and freshwaters of Rivers Feale, Geale, and Cashen,	Under consideration.
Drogheda District,	To limit the use of nets in Boyne River,	Inquired into; not granted.
Ditto,	To make rules for the government of the fishermen in Boyne River,	Ditto.
Dublin District,	To limit the length of nets used in River Liffey,	Granted; by-law published.
Cork District,	To form Argideen River into a separate district,	Requirements of Act not complied with by applicants.
Dublin District,	To prevent deleterious matter being allowed to flow into River Liffey.	Inquiry held.
Kenmare District,	To inquire into the fishing near the mouths of rivers,	Inquiry to be held.
Bray River,	To survey river and design fish-pass,	Survey and design made.
Sligo District,	To have new fish-pass on Sligo Weir,	Under consideration.
Limerick District,	To survey tributaries of Shannon for fish-passes,	Survey made.
Waterford District,	To build fish-passes on Clonmel and Cahir Weirs,	Ditto.
Skibbereen District,	To design new fish-pass for Lurrega Mill Weir,	Inquiry held.
Londonderry District,	To alter size of meshes of nets,	Inquiry to be held.
Bangor District,	Ditto,	Ditto.
Ditto,	To assimilate the licence for angling in all districts,	Under consideration.
Ditto,	To inquire into the fan net,	Ditto.
Ditto,	To prohibit the removal of gravel from spawning-beds,	Ditto.
Ditto,	To curtail the open season for angling,	Ditto.
Galway District,	Ditto,	Ditto.
Waterford District,	Ditto,	Ditto.
Ballina District,	Ditto,	Ditto.
Ballyshannon District,	Ditto,	Ditto.
Limerick District,	Ditto,	Ditto.

APPENDIX, No. 8.

LIST of FISH PASSES BUILT, and of MILL WEIRS, OBSTRUCTIONS, &c., surveyed for Fish Passes.

River.	Name of Weir or Obstruction.	River.	Name of Weir or Obstruction.
Shannon,	Athlone, } Passes built.	Nenagh—con.	Ballyclough.
,,	Tarmonbarry, } Passes built.	,,	Ballyartella.
Suir,	Cahir Weir.	Annacotty,	Annacotty.
,,	Clonmel.	,,	Abington.
,,	Poultrealagh.	Maigue,	Croom.
,,	Altavilla.	Spiddal,	Spiddal Fall.
Nenagh,	Clarianna.	Fergus,	Ennis.
,,	Grange.	Blackwater,	Fermoy.
,,	Riverstown.	Oily,	Milltown.
,,	Tyone.	,,	Miltown Cloth.
,,	Caherass.	,,	Oily.

ABSTRACT of STATEMENTS from Boards of Conservators a

Number and Name of District.	General state of the Salmon and Inland Fisheries of Ireland.	Whether the take of Salmon in 1864 was more or less productive than in 1863, and to what is the increase or decrease attributed.	Average price of Salmon obtained by the captors.	Whether Salmon purchased for Exportation, and if so, what proportion does it bear to that purchased for Home Supply, and to what Market is it principally sent.
1.—Dublin,	On the whole good, but cannot say as to improvement. There is a fair prospect of improvement, owing to the restrictions put on the enormous seines used at Poolbeg.	The public right of fishing at Poolbeg has been more productive, which is attributable to the increased length of their seines and to the long drought.	1*s.* to 1*s.* 6*d.* per lb.	The salmon of this district is rarely purchased for exportation.
2.—Wexford,	The general state of the fisheries is good, and a prospect of future improvement, in consequence of the abolition of bag nets.	More productive, in consequence of the abolition of bag nets.	From 8*d.* to 4*d.* per lb.	Home consumption.
3.—Waterford,	There would appear to be a progressive improvement in the salmon inland fisheries of this district for many years back, and their present state may be regarded as an improving one. Salmon were in great abundance in this district during the past open season, particularly the sea and tideways.	The take has been considerably less in the aggregate. From the book kept at the fish-house it appears that the quantity of salmon sold in 1864 was much less than in 1863. Amongst the causes which have produced this deficiency it is believed the extension of weekly close time forms a prominent one.	The highest price obtained in 1864 was 1*s.* 9½*d.* per lb., the lowest 7*d.* per lb.	Nearly all purchased for exportation to England; the proportion purchased for home consumption was as 1 to 150 or 200.
4.—Lismore,	Improved; and further improvement may be expected.	The year 1864 has been more productive; the take of salmon was very great.	About 1*s.* per lb.	Exportation. Little for home consumption. Principally to English markets.
5.—Cork,	Improving.	Improved since last year, and more productive, in consequence of increased protection.	1*s.* per lb.	Seven-eighths for exportation for London, Bristol, and France.
6[1].—Skibbereen,	Improved, and prospect of improvement on account of the quantity of breeding fish.	Less—caused by the drought.	6*d.* per lb.	None here for exportation; about one-third bought for home consumption; remainder sent to Cork.
6[2].—Bantry,	No improvement, and scarcely any hope that they will improve.	Less productive.	No salmon taken, therefore no price established.	None purchased last year.
6[3].—Kenmare,	Very prosperous; much improved, and a greater improvement expected in consequence of the removal of bag-nets.	A more productive year by more than one-third than the preceding year, which is attributed to the removal of bag-nets.	Average price 6*d.* per lb., at the fishing bank.	The most of the salmon in this district, or about one-half, was exported this year to London and Liverpool; the remainder sent to Cork and Dublin, and about 5 per cent. used at home.
7.—Killarney,	Good; and a prospect of improvement, from the quantity of breeding fish in the rivers.	About the same; but for the dry season it might have been better.	6*d.* to 1*s.* 4*d.* per lb.	Nearly all for exportation.
8.—Limerick,	Very satisfactory. The fisheries have improved, and there is a good prospect of further improvement, the stock of breeding fish being unusually large.	Upper waters more productive, but cannot speak with accuracy as to the relative productiveness of district generally.	1*s.* 3*d.* per lb.	Chiefly for exportation to Dublin and English markets.
9.—Galway,	Satisfactory. In some rivers the fisheries have improved, but the unusually dry summer impeded the fish in their passage to the upper waters. Young fry, in considerable numbers, were found dead in consequence of small streams being dried up; and it is feared that owing to this injurious effects may be apprehended.	More productive.	About 8*d.* per lb.	Chiefly for the English and Dublin markets.
10[1].—Ballynakill,	Fair state; prospect of improvement.	Less productive.	6*d.* per lb. at the boat.	The greater portion of the fish killed in this district purchased for preserving.
10[2].—Bangor,	The gross produce less; cannot ascribe a satisfactory reason.	Less productive.	About 6½*d.* per lb.	Exported; not four-tenths consumed in the county; principally to Liverpool, Manchester, and London.

No. 9.

to the State of the Salmon and Inland Fisheries of Ireland.

The amount of Protection during Close Season of 1864, as compared with preceding year of 1863.	Whether the quantity of Breeding Fish observed in the Rivers has been greater or less than preceding Year.	Whether Offences against the Fishery Laws have diminished.	Whether the Fisheries have been more injured by pollution from Manufactories or otherwise, in 1864, than in 1863.	Suggestions from Conservators.
The same.	About the same.	Offences have not increased, although evading the payment of licence, under the pretence of not fishing for salmon, is still very general.	More. Owing to the long drought, many hundred salmon were destroyed by gas and chemical works.	Consolidation and amendment of the Fishery Laws.
Greater; more water bailiffs being employed.	Greater.	Diminished.	No manufactories in the district connected with the rivers.	None.
Rather the same, if not a greater amount of protection.	A greater number of breeding fish this close season (1864) than in 1863.	Judging from the number of fishery prosecutions it is to be supposed that offences have not increased.	—	—
About the same.	A larger number this year.	Considering the extent of the district, the offences are few, and certainly not increased.	Not injured, there being very few manufactories in this district.	The Commissioners having given their consent to the increase of license duty in this district, as requested by the Board of Conservators, to the highest rate, wait the trial of the late Fishery Act.
Greater protection.	Greater.	Diminished	The water of the Cork Gas Works is very injurious at low tides, especially in summer.	Passes over several weirs in the district are wanted very much.
Increase from two to five in number of bailiffs.	Greater than in preceding year.	Diminished.	The only injury is from flax-water, and that has been closely watched.	—
The same.	Less, owing to the dry season.	Somewhat increased.	Not in any way injurious.	Owing to the present state of the law, the salmon fisheries have been nearly done away with. They will altogether if drift-nets be not permitted next season.
There is more protection, as the owners of fisheries find it their advantage to put on extra bailiffs at their own expense.	Greater in some rivers.	Much increased in consequence of the strict preservation.	—	There should be no licence issued for rods till 17th March, owing to the great destruction of spents.
Much more in 1864, by more funds to increase number of bailiffs.	Much greater.	Diminished considerably.	—	—
Greater; increased number of water bailiffs, there being ninety-seven this close season, exclusive of sixteen employed by the owner of the Lax weir. Number employed in 1863, only seventy-six.	Considerably greater.	Diminished.	No.	The Conservators are very anxious that angling with rod and line should close on 1st October, instead of, as at present, the 1st November.
Greater, on account of increased number of water bailiffs.	In Lough Corrib and its tributaries the number of fish is less; in Ballinahinch the number is considerably increased, owing to the fact of netting having been prohibited four days a week in that fishery.	Diminished, owing to the law being strictly enforced, and the great watchfulness observed by so large a body of water bailiffs during the close season.	No. An attempt was made to steep flax, the water of which would flow into the river, but it was put down immediately.	The Conservators desire to call the attention of the Commissioners to the injurious effects of extending the open season for angling with rod and line to the 1st November, which holds out a direct inducement and sure protection to the poacher. Formerly parties having salmon in their possession in November (when the fish is always unfit for use), were liable to severe punishment; but the alteration in the law leaves such parties now free from any liability. If the poacher can catch the fish, he can afterwards take them openly where he pleases.
Much the same.	Much greater this year.	Diminished.	None in the district.	None.
Same protection. Lessees of tidal fishings always expending the necessary sums in payment of water bailiffs over amount produced from sale of licences.	Rather more than 1863, but less than 1862.	Diminished.	No manufactories to injure the fisheries in this district.	Great destruction to the fisheries by the removal of gravel from the spawning beds. Some remedy required.

ABSTRACT of STATEMENTS from Boards of Conservators a

Number and Name of District.	General state of the Salmon and Inland Fisheries of Ireland.	Whether the take of Salmon in 1864 was more or less productive than in 1863, and to what is the increase or decrease attributed.	Average price of Salmon obtained by the captors.	Whether Salmon purchased for Exportation, and if so, what proportion does it bear to that purchased for Home Supply, and to what Market is it principally sent.
11.—Ballina,	Much the same, perhaps rather more.	Much the same.	About 6*d.* per lb.	Not 1 per cent. purchased for home consumption; remainder sent to English markets.
12.—Sligo,	Favourable.	More productive.	None purchased from captors.	All exported.
13.—Ballyshannon,	Not much alteration since last year.	The total quantity taken was not greater than last year, because fixed engines were removed on the sea-coast, and the weekly close time increased, which curtailed capture by other engines.	5½*d.* per lb.	Nearly all exported for the English market.
14.—Letterkenny,	Improving.	Rather less than in the preceding. The decrease mainly attributable to the continued drought.	February and March, April and May, 1*s.* 8*d.* per lb.; July and August, 6*d.* per lb.	Nine-tenths exported; export markets are Derry and Liverpool.
15[1].—Londonderry,	Considerably improved.	More productive, owing to removal of bag-nets.	7*d.* to 8*d.* per lb.	All sent to England and Scotland, except what supplies the local consumption.
15[2].—Coleraine.	Most flourishing; there is every prospect of further improvement from the number of breeding fish observed in the rivers.	More productive, in consequence of the strict preservation of breeding fish.	8*d.* per lb.	One-third purchased for exportation, and sent to London, Liverpool, and Scotland.
16.—Ballycastle,	Prosperous—about the same.	Less productive.	9*d.* to 10*d.* per lb.	Almost all exported to Liverpool or London.
17.—Drogheda,	Good. Improved, and a very good prospect of further improvement on account of so many being abolished, and increased protection given during close season.	More productive than 1863. The improvement is attributable to the last few seasons being less, and more favourable for the breeding fish during close season, and also protection.	About 11*d.* per lb.	Nearly all sent to Dublin; some to Liverpool, Belfast, Dundalk, and Annagassen; sends to the latter town, used in the localities, in proportion of about 2 to 100.

APPENDIX, No. 10.

QUANTITY of SALMON CONVEYED by the different RAILWAYS for the year ending 31st December, 1864 and RATES of CARRIAGE of SALMON.

WATERFORD AND LIMERICK RAILWAY.

	Tons.	cwts.	qrs.		£	s.	d.	
To England *via* Holyhead,	51	9	1	at average rate of	6	15	0	per ton.
„ do. Milford,	17	13	3	charged at	6	10	0	„
„ Dublin,	70	19	0	do.	3	0	0	„
Total,	140	2	0					

LIMERICK AND FOYNES RAILWAY.

Foynes to Paddington, 1,275 boxes = 122 tons, 18 cwt. 1 qr. Rate, £6 10*s.* per ton.

MIDLAND GREAT WESTERN RAILWAY.

Stations from which the Salmon were forwarded.	No. of Boxes.	Ordinary rates per Ton.		Weight.		
		s.	*d.*	Tons.	cwts.	qrs.
Galway,	770	31	0	83	4	2
Castlebar,	276	39	9	35	8	1
Sligo,	286	24	6	15	18	3
Collooney,	26	34	0	2	2	0
Ballisodare,	35	34	6	2	16	2
Total,	1,393	–		139	10	0

No. 9.

to the State of the Salmon and Inland Fisheries in Ireland.

The amount of Protection during Close Season of 1864, as compared with preceding year of 1863.	Whether the quantity of Breeding Fish observed in the Rivers has been greater or less than preceding Year.	Whether Offences against the Fishery Laws have diminished.	Whether the Fisheries have been more injured by pollution from Manufactories or otherwise, in 1864, than in 1863.	Suggestions from Conservators.
The amount to be expended by the Conservators for protection during present close season is £260 12*s.* 6*d.*, being £121 16*s.* more than 1863; principally caused by the increased licence on weirs and bag nets.	Increased.	Increased.	Have not suffered by pollution from manufactories, there being none in this district; but have, slightly, in consequence of the increased cultivation of flax.	It is the feeling of the Board that much mischief arises to the fisheries, and that much encouragement is held out to poachers by the practice adopted by the Executive of remitting penalties without reference to the Conservators of the district for their advice in reference to the character of the offence committed. The attention of the Commissioners is requested to the subject of the open season for angling.
Well protected.	The same (a good supply).	Diminished.	No manufactories.	None.
Increased by private funds of lessees and proprietors chiefly interested.	Increased.	Diminished.	Largely injured by flax water last year.	—
No further protection, except increased vigilance of Constabulary.	Greater in 1864 than in 1863. For many years past so many breeding fish have not been observed in the rivers of this district as in the present season.	Diminished, owing to the exertions of the Constabulary. The protection of the salmon rivers in this district by the proprietors, has hitherto been, and still is, by water bailiffs, but the aid of the Constabulary is more effective.	Owing to the continued drought of latter part of the season, flax water flowing into the rivers killed a large quantity of fish; and this must ever be the case in a flax-growing country.	Many of the small mill-ponds not being properly provided with waste gates, large numbers of young salmon are destroyed when on their way from the spawning beds to the sea.
More.	Much greater.	Much the same.	About the same.	—
Much the same as in 1863.	Considerably greater.	Diminished.	Very little injury done.	Same as suggested last year in reference to the capture of pollen in Lough Neagh.
About the same.	No increase observable.	Increased as regards injury by flax water.	More injured by flax water.	They beg to call the attention of the Commissioners to the small fines inflicted in cases of injury by flax water.
Better protection than 1863; a greater number of bailiffs—viz., in 1863, eleven; in 1864, twenty-one.	Much greater, but later.	Diminished, excepting flax steeping.	More injured by flax water.	Restrict the number of nets at mouth of River Boyne, and shorten close season.

Appendix, No. 10—*continued.*

Great Southern and Western Railway.

Salmon, 312 tons.

Rates of Carriage of Salmon per Great Southern and Western Railway.

Rates for Salmon to Dublin.

From Limerick Junction:

Packages from 22 to 56 lbs., . 1*s.* 6*d.* each.
„ „ 57 to 84 „ . 2*s.* 0*d.* „
„ „ 85 to 112 „ . 2*s.* 6*d.* „
„ Above 1 cwt., . 2*s.* 6*d.* per cwt.

From Limerick:

Packages from 22 to 56 lbs., . 2*s.* 0*d.* each.
„ „ 57 to 84 „ . 2*s.* 6*d.* „
„ „ 85 to 112 „ . 3*s.* 0*d.* „
„ Above 1 cwt., . 3*s.* 0*d.* per cwt.

From Fermoy:

Packages from 29 to 56 lbs., . 2*s.* 0*d.* each.
„ „ 57 to 84 „ . 2*s.* 6*d.* „
„ „ 85 to 112 „ . 3*s.* 0*d.* „
„ Above 1 cwt., . 0*s.* 9*d.* for every ¼ cwt. or part of a ¼ cwt.

From Killarney:

Packages from 22 to 56 lbs., . 2*s.* 0*d.* each.
„ „ 57 to 84 „ . 3*s.* 3*d.* „
„ „ 85 to 112 „ . 4*s.* 0*d.* „
„ Above 1 cwt., . 4*s.* 0*d.* per cwt.

From Tralee:

Packages from 22 to 56 lbs., . 3*s.* 0*d.* each.
„ „ 57 to 84 „ . 3*s.* 9*d.* „
„ „ 85 to 112 „ . 4*s.* 6*d.* „
Above 1 cwt., . 4*s.* 6*d.* per cwt.

From Cork:

Packages from 22 to 56 lbs., . 2*s.* 0*d.* each.
„ „ 57 to 84 „ . 2*s.* 6*d.* „
„ „ 85 to 112 „ . 3*s.* 0*d.* „
„ Above 1 cwt., . 3*s.* 0*d.* per cwt.

Dublin and Drogheda Railway.

936 hampers and 109 boxes of Salmon, at 2*s.* 6*d.* per cwt.

APPENDIX, No. 11.

BY-LAWS, ORDERS, &c., made by the COMMISSIONERS.

District or Place affected by By-Law, &c.	Nature of By-Law, Order, &c.	Date.
Lismore District,	Increasing licence duty on all engines to maximum allowed by 11 & 12 Vic., c. 92,	25th November, 1863.
Coleraine District,	Ditto,	6th February, 1864.
Limerick District,	Ditto,	21st June, 1864.
Galway District,	Ditto,	13th December, 1864.
Waterford District,	Ditto,	28th December, 1864.
Bantry District,	Ditto on draft nets and rods,	8th December, 1863.
Cork District,	Ditto on all engines, save single rod and line,	31st December, 1863.
Killarney District,	Ditto on draft nets and cross lines,	18th January, 1864.
Ballina District,	Ditto on rods,	25th January, 1864.
Bangor District,	Ditto,	15th March, 1864.
Ballinakill District,	Ditto,	31st March, 1864.
Sligo District,	Ditto,	16th November, 1864.
Wexford District,	Ditto on draft nets to £2,	31st December, 1864.
Suir River,	Defining boundaries between tidal and fresh waters,	16th March, 1864.
Nore River,	Ditto,	Ditto.
Barrow River,	Ditto,	Ditto.
Shannon River,	Ditto,	9th April, 1864.
Fergus River,	Ditto,	Ditto.
Maigue River,	Ditto,	12th August, 1864.
Liffey River,	Ditto,	Ditto.
Lee River,	Ditto,	Ditto.
Bandon River,	Ditto,	19th January, 1865.
Carragh River,	Ditto,	24th January, 1865.
Maigue River,	Prohibiting the use of draft nets between Ferry drawbridge and the old bridge of Adare,	17th October, 1864.
Dublin District,	Prohibiting the use of draft nets of a greater length than 350 yards, in that part of the River Liffey situated between the Island Bridge weir and a line drawn due north from the Poolbeg Lighthouse,	19th January, 1865.
General—every District,	Rules and Regulations to be observed at Elections of Conservators,	See Appendix, No. 10.

APPENDIX, No. 12.

ABSTRACT of BY-LAWS, ORDERS, &c., in force in IRELAND, relating to the Salmon Fisheries.

Place affected by By-Law, and Date thereof.	Nature of By-Law.
River Slaney, Co. Wexford, (25th March, 1854, and 4th March, 1862.)	Prohibiting, during the Close Season for Salmon, the use of Nets of any kind whatsoever, between Ferrycarrig Bridge and the Town of Enniscorthy. Prohibiting, during the Open Season for Salmon, the use of Nets with meshes of less size than one and three-quarter inches from knot to knot, between Ferrycarrig Bridge and the Town of Enniscorthy.
River Lee, Co. of the City of Cork,	Prohibiting, during the Close Season for Salmon, the use of Draught Nets, or any other Net or Nets used as a Draught Net, having a foot-rope and leads or weights affixed thereto, within the following limits, viz.:—in that part of the River Lee, situate between Patrick's Bridge, in the City of Cork, and a line drawn across the said River Lee, from Blackrock Castle, on the south, to the Western extremity of the Townland of Dunkettle, on the North.
Argideen River, (24th Feb., 1860.)	Prohibiting the use of Nets of any kind whatsoever in the tidal part of the river known as the Argideen River, in the County of Cork, situated between the junction of the Owenkeagh or Blind River with the said Argideen River and the Bridge of Timoleague, all in the Barony of the East Division of East Carbery, and County of Cork.
River Shannon, (5th Feb., 1856.)	Prohibiting Net Fishing in that part of the River Shannon between Wellesley Bridge and the Railway Bridge, between 1st June and 12th February.
River Shannon, (22nd Nov., 1862.)	First.—Prohibiting, between the 20th day of July and 1st day of November in each year, the use of Draught Nets, or any other Net or Nets used as a Draught Net, having a foot-rope and leads or weights affixed thereto, within the following limits, viz.:—in that part of the River Shannon situate between the Fishing Weir known as the Lax Weir, and a line drawn due North and South across the said River Shannon at the Western extremity of Graigue Island. Second.—Prohibiting Draught Nets for the capture of Fish of any kind, of a mesh less than one and three-quarter inches from knot to knot, to be measured along the side of the square, or seven inches, to be measured all round each such mesh, such measurements being taken in the clear when the Net is wet, in the tidal parts of the River Shannon, or in the tidal parts of any of the Rivers flowing into the said River Shannon.
Lough Ree, River Shannon, (27th August, 1858.)	Permitting the use of Nets in Lough Ree, having a mesh of Five inches in the round, measured when the Net is wet.
Castlemaine Estuary, (27th Oct., 1858.)	Prohibiting, during the Salmon Close Season, the use of Draft Nets having a foot rope and leads or weights affixed thereto, in the Estuary of Castlemaine inside the Bar of Inch.
Lough Neagh, (22nd April, 1846, and 24th Feb., 1860.)	Permitting Pollen to be taken by Trammel or Set Nets composed of Thread or Yarn of a fine texture, not less than ten hanks to the pound weight, doubled and twisted with a mesh of not less than One inch from knot to knot, from the 1st of March to the 29th September.
Galway River, Lough Corrib, &c., (24th July, 1846.)	Prohibiting the use of the Instrument, commonly called Strokehaul or Snatch, or any other such instrument, in River Galway, Loughs Corrib or Mask, or their Tributaries.
Clare and Clare-Galway or Turlough-more Rivers, Co. Galway,	Prohibiting the use of Nets of any kind whatsoever in any part of the Rivers known as the Clare and the Clare-Galway or Turloughmore Rivers, in the County of Galway, above the junction of the said Rivers with Lough Corrib, in the County of Galway.
Teelin Estuary, (24th Feb., 1860.)	Prohibiting the use of Nets for the capture of Fish of any kind, with meshes of less than one inch from knot to knot, (to be measured along the side of the square, or four inches to be measured all round each such mesh, such measurements being taken in the clear when the Net is wet,) on that part of the coast of the County of Donegal inside, or to the North-east and North of lines drawn from Rossan Point to Teelin Head, and from Teelin Head to Carrigan Head, and from Carrigan Head to Muckross Point, all in the Barony of Bannagh, and County of Donegal.

APPENDIX, No. 13.

CERTIFICATES for FIXED NETS to be granted by the COMMISSIONERS, in pursuance of the 6th section of the 26th and 27th Vic., c. 114.

Name of Person Maintaining and Using Fixed Net.	Name of Owner of Fixed Net.	River or Place where Fixed Net situated.	Townland to which Net attached.	Description of Fixed Net.	Date of Trial.	Observations.
Lord Templemore, or his Lessee.	Lord Templemore,	River Suir, Nore, and Barrow conjoined.	Nook, commonly called Buttermilk Castle Weir.	Head Weir,	16 March, 1864,	—
Stephen Cuningham,	Bryan O'Loghlen,	River Shannon,	Ailroebeg,	Stake-Net,	26 March, 1864,	—
Charles Minchin, or his Lessee.	Charles Minchin,	Ditto,	Killacolla,	Ditto,	7 April, 1864,	Appealed against.
W. B. Barrington,	W. B. Barrington,	Ditto,	Ballyhoolahan,	Fly-Net,	8 April, 1864,	—
M. O'Sullivan,	M. O'Sullivan,	River Kenmare,	Rath,	Bag-Net,	23 Aug., 1864,	—
John Jones,	Sir A. Bellingham,	Sea off Coast of co. Louth.	Drahanstown,	Ditto,	26 Aug., 1864,	—
James M'Keon,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Castlebellingham,	Head Weir,	27 Aug., 1864,	—
Charles Black,	Lord Antrim,	Sea off Coast of co. Antrim.	Portrush,	Bag-Net,	29 Aug., 1864,	—
Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
John Reany,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Torr,	Ditto,	30 Aug., 1864,	—
Hugh Dickson,	G. E. Fullerton,	Ditto,	Carrickarede Island,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
Henry Kelly,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Larrybane,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
Robert Stewart,	Sir E. W. Mac-Naghten.	Ditto,	Portbraddan, Templastragh.	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
Francis Mills,	J. C. Anderson,	Ditto,	Portmoon, Feigh Mountain.	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
Henry O'Neill,	A. Shuldham & Hon. Mrs. Campbell.	Sea off Coast of co. Londonderry.	East Ballygelagh,	Ditto,	31 Aug., 1864,	—
The Irish Society or their Lessee.	The Irish Society,	Lough Foyle,	Gransha,	Stake-Net,	5 Sept., 1864,	—
Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto,	Ditto.	—
Alicia Sheil,	T. Connolly,	River Erne,	Fenner,	Ditto,	8 Sept., 1864,	—

SUMMARY.

Bag-Nets,	15
Stake-Nets,	6
Fly-Nets,	1
Head Weirs,	2
Total,	24

APPENDIX No. 14.

REGULATIONS for the ELECTIONS of CONSERVATORS of FISHERIES.

SALMON FISHERIES ACTS, IRELAND.—Acts 5th and 6th Vict., chap. 106; 7th and 8th Vict., chap. 108; 8th and 9th Vict., chap. 108; 9th and 10th Vict., chap. 114; 11th and 12th Vict., chap. 92; 13th and 14th Vict., chap. 88; 26th and 27th Vict., chap. 114.

NOTICE.

We, the Special Commissioners for Irish Fisheries, hereby call the attention of all whom it may concern to the following provisions of the Fishery Acts, and Regulations we are empowered to make under those Acts, respecting the Elections of Conservators of Fisheries. Section 28 of the Act 26 and 27 Vic., c. 114, enacts—"That on the First Monday in the month of October, in the year One Thousand Eight Hundred and Sixty-four, all existing Boards of Conservators shall cease, and new Boards shall be elected." And it is prescribed by the said Acts, and we do hereby fix and direct that the following Forms and Regulations shall be observed at the said elections:—

1. The Boards of Conservators shall fix and publish notice of the times and places for the meetings of electors, in each electoral division, for the election of Conservators for the same.

2. Two weeks' notice thereof shall be given by handbills and advertisements in two or more newspapers circulating in the district.

3. The meetings for elections shall commence at the hour named in the notice to be published by the Boards of Conservators, and no votes shall be received after four o'clock in the afternoon of the day so fixed.

4. All persons shall be entitled to vote at such meetings who shall have paid licence duty for the current year, within the electoral division, for which such meeting is held.

5. All such persons shall choose a chairman to preside at such meeting, who shall receive the votes of the electors.

6. No person shall be eligible for the office of conservator in any electoral division in which he does not reside or possess real property.

7. All persons shall produce their licences for the current year at the time of voting; and such licence shall not be received unless it shall have been taken out on or before the day prior to the day of election.

8. All persons entitled as aforesaid to vote at such meetings shall be entitled to have a vote or votes thereat, according to the following scale (that is to say) if the license duty paid—

Shall not amount to	£2,	One vote.
Shall amount to	£2, and not amount £5,	Two votes.
Shall amount to	£5, and not amount £10,	Three votes.
Shall exceed	£10,	Four votes.

9. All persons voting by proxy shall endorse upon their licence the name of the proxy whom they authorize to vote for them; and the said licence shall be produced at the time of voting by the said proxy, such proxy being a qualified elector.

10. The chairman of such meetings respectively shall declare the persons elected to act as conservators as soon as convenient, and shall certify under his hand the election of each conservator, and furnish him with a certificate, which shall be sufficient authority for him to act as such conservator; and shall also, within four days after such election, cause a list of such conservators with a statement of the residence and post-town of each, to be transmitted to our office, 4, Dawson-street, Dublin. And shall also publish the said list in one or more newspapers circulating in the district.

APPENDIX, No. 15.

11. If in any district one or more persons shall possess a several or exclusive fishery or fisheries therein, as owner, lessee, or occupier, valued under the Acts for the more effectual Relief of the Destitute Poor in Ireland at one hundred pounds yearly or upwards, he or they shall be entitled to sit with the elected conservators for such district, and shall be deemed *ex-officio* a conservator or conservators for the same, so long as he or they shall possess such fishery or fisheries, and shall have a vote in all matters, and have all the powers and privileges under the Act which the elected conservators may individually possess: provided always, that when a fishery so rated shall be held by several persons as owners, lessees, or occupiers, one person alone shall sit and act as a conservator as aforesaid in respect of such fishery.

12. Magistrates paying licence duty, and being owners of land abutting on rivers or lakes in any district, may act and vote as *ex-officio* members of any board of conservators elected for any such district.

13. The persons elected as aforesaid, together with the said *ex-officio* conservators (*vide* 9 and 10), shall conjointly form a board of conservators of fisheries for such district, and shall continue to hold office for three years from the time of their election, when a new board shall be elected in like manner, and so in like manner at each triennial election.

Given under our hands, and under the common seal of the Commissioners, this 1st day of September, 1864.

FREDERICK EDEN.
(*Seal.*) WALLACE HOUSTOUN.
R. J. LANE.

APPENDIX No. 15.

LIST of STONE WEIRS in Ireland used for SALMON FISHING, with their Breadth, and the size of the Queen's Gap or share maintained therein respectively.

NAME OF Fishery District.	River.	Weir.	Breadth of Stream.	Size of Queen's Gap previous to passing of 26 & 27 Vic., c. 114.	OBSERVATIONS.
			Ft. in.	Ft. in.	
Ballinakill,	Bundorragha,		about 60 0	10 0	Not now used.
	Ashlea,		„ 60 0	No gap, .	Ditto.
Bangor,	Owenmore,		„ 429 0	No gap, .	Ditto.
	Munhim,		„ 34 0	No gap, .	Breadth, &c., of gap not determined.
Ballina,	Moy,	Ballina,	341 8	No gap, .	Gap ordered by Special Commissioners to be opened 34 feet 2 inches.
	Ditto,	Foxford,	295 10	11 0	Gap ordered by Special Commissioners to be opened 29 feet 7 inches.
Sligo,	Sligo,		432 0	No gap, .	Not now used.
Ballyshannon,	River Erne,	Ballyshannon,	284 0	. . .	A fishing mill-dam. Plan of pass preparing.
	Bundrowes,	Bundrowes,	68 4	No gap, .	Gap ordered by Special Commissioners to be opened 6 feet 10 inches.
	Inver,		about 105 0	No gap, .	Not now used.
	Ditto,	Eske,	„ 82 0	No gap, .	Ditto.
Coleraine,	Bann,	The Cutts of Coleraine,	455 0	18 0	A fishing mill-dam. Plan of pass, 30 feet in breadth, preparing.
Ballycastle,	Bush,		230 0	No gap, .	Gap ordered by Special Commissioners to be opened 12 feet 9 inches.
Drogheda,	Boyne,	Oldbridge,	240 0	22 6	Breadth, &c., of gap not determined.
	Ditto,	Rosnaree,	300 0	13 and 35	Gap ordered by Special Commissioners to be opened 30 feet.
	Ditto,	Newgrange,	224 0	. . .	Inquiry held. Decision postponed.
Letterkenny,	Leenane,	Rathmelton,	159 0	No gap, .	Plan of gap preparing.
	Lackagh,	Lackagh,	211 0	No gap, .	Breadth, &c., of gap not determined.
	Gweebarra,	Gweebarra,	109 0	No gap, .	Not now used.
	Owenea,	Owenea,	145 0	No gap, .	Plan of gap preparing.
Londonderry,	Finn,	Killygordon,	about 198 0	No gap, .	Breadth, &c., of gap not determined.
	Buncrana,	Buncrana,	180 0	No gap, .	Plan of gap preparing.
Waterford,	Nore,	Innistiogue,	173 0	47 0	Breadth, &c., of gap not determined.
	Ditto,	Rockview,	98 0	47 0	—
	Ditto,	Jerpoint,	99 0	49 0	—
	Ditto,	Dysart,	93 0	44 0	—
	Suir,	Coolnamuck,	176 0	45 0	—
	Tay,		55 0	No gap, .	—
Lismore,	Blackwater,	Lismore Weir,	315 0	No gap, .	Gap ordered by Special Commissioners to be opened 31 feet 6 inches.
Cork,	Lee,	The North Lee Fishery Weir or "Hayes' Weir."	408 0	No gap, .	A fishing mill-dam. Not now fished.
	Ditto,	The weir above Wellington Bridge.	780 0	No gap, .	Not fished. All open.
	Ditto,	"The Upper Gill Abbey Weir."	378 0	No gap, .	Ditto.
	Ditto,	"The Sugar House Weir."	117 0	No gap, .	Ditto.
Killarney,	Carra,		about 160 0	No gap, .	Breadth, &c., of gap not determined.
	Waterville or Curraun.		under 40 0	No gap, .	Extension of weekly close season from noon on Friday to noon on Monday ordered instead of gap, stream being under 40 feet—26 & 27 Vic., c. 114, s. 11.
Limerick,	Shannon,	Lax Weir,	840 0	21 0	Gap ordered by Special Commissioners to be opened 50 feet.
Galway,	Galway,	Galway Salmon Weirs,	205 10	16 0	Gap ordered by Special Commissioners to be opened 20 feet 7 inches.
	Owenmore or Great River.	Ballinahinch Trout and Salmon Weirs.	228 0	No gap, .	Not fished. All open.
	Spiddal,	Spiddal Salmon Weir,	varies greatly; 283 0 to 12 0	No gap, .	Inquiry held. Decision postponed.
	Furbough,	The Furbough Salmon Weir.	14 0	No gap, .	Ditto.

DUBLIN: PRINTED by ALEXANDER THOM, 87 & 88, Abbey-street,
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

REPORT

OF THE

DEEP SEA AND COAST

FISHERY COMMISSIONERS,

IRELAND,

FOR

1863,

TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE LORD LIEUTENANT,

PURSUANT TO THE ACT 5TH AND 6TH VICTORIA, CHAPTER 106.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

DUBLIN:
PRINTED BY ALEXANDER THOM, 87 & 88, ABBEY-STREET,
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

1864.

[*Price* 3½*d.*]

2138

CONTENTS.

Page

REPORT, ... 3

APPENDIX :—

REPORT OF INSPECTING COMMISSIONER OF FISHERIES FOR 1863, ... 5

APPENDIX, No. 1.—List of Licences granted by the Commissioners to plant Oyster Beds, to 1st July, 1864, ... 17

" No. 2.—State of the Registry of Fishing Vessels on the Coast of Ireland to 1st January, 1864, pursuant to the 5th and 6th Vic., cap. 106, showing the Increase or Decrease in the different Districts since January, 1863, ... 18

" No. 3.—Quantity of Fish, with the Rates of Carriage, conveyed by the Great Southern and Western, the Midland Great Western, and the Waterford and Limerick Railways, and the quantity conveyed by the Dublin and Drogheda Railway, for the Year ending 31st December, 1863, ... 22

" No. 4.—Abstract of Weekly Returns of Herring Fishery at Howth, between 1st June, 1863, and 2nd January, 1864, ... 23

" No. 5.—Abstract of By-Laws, Orders, &c., made by the Commissioners of Fisheries in Ireland, to 31st March, 1864, ... 24

REPORT

OF THE

DEEP SEA AND COAST FISHERY COMMISSIONERS, IRELAND,

FOR THE YEAR 1863.

To His Excellency the Earl of Carlisle, Lord Lieutenant-General and General Governor of Ireland.

May it please your Excellency,

We, the Commissioners for administering the Laws relating to the Deep Sea and Coast Fisheries in Ireland, beg to submit this our Report for the year 1863.

Our last Report exhibited the state of the Fisheries generally up to June, 1863, and in the following month the administration of the Salmon and Inland Fishery Laws was transferred, by the 26th & 27th Vic., c. 114, to the "Special Commissioners of Irish Fisheries" for a period of two years from the passing of the Act.

In the Appendix will be found the Report of the Inspecting Commissioner, together with tables showing the number and condition of the vessels engaged in fishing, the quantity of fish conveyed by railways, the amount and value of the herrings taken at Howth, the by-laws made by us, and the area and position of the oyster beds for which licences have been granted to private individuals.

It is gratifying to observe that the past year has not been marked by any conflicts amongst the persons following different modes of fishing; and that the conduct of the fishermen has been uniformly peaceful and orderly, notwithstanding that in many districts they suffered great privation either from scarcity of fish or inability to procure suitable boats and gear.

It also affords us much pleasure to state that the herring fishery on the east coast has been, during the past year, productive beyond precedent, and that the native fishermen of Howth have successfully competed with their English and Scotch neighbours in energy, skill, number and character of boats, and superior fishing equipments. The Arklow fishermen also reaped a rich harvest from the oyster banks of Wicklow and Wexford; and in the fishing generally they exhibited the same energetic action, followed by commensurate advantages, that has characterized that community for several years past. On other parts of the coast we regret to say that the fishing has not been so productive, and that there is a considerable falling off both in men and materials.

The subject of trawling—the propriety of increasing or diminishing restraints on that mode of fishing—still occupies our serious consideration. Whether this question is viewed as confined to the limited area of a particular bay, or in its general application to the

entire coast, we have found, from the absence of reliable data, the greatest difficulty in dealing with it. Not only are the statements of the persons engaged in fishing on the two opposing systems of trawling and hand-line directly at variance, but even disinterested persons of superior position and education entertain the utmost diversity of opinion on the subject. A great deal of evidence has been laid before us from time to time, but we have been entirely unable to obtain any well substantiated facts on the points with regard to which we were most desirous of procuring information—namely, the habits of the various species of fish, and the periods and places in which they deposit their spawn and attain maturity. We do not think that reliable information on these essential points can be obtained until practical experiments on an extensive scale have been made of the working of the trawl, with respect to its liability to destroy spawn and undersized fish, and until the habits of the various kinds of fish as to spawning have been more fully investigated; and as an inquiry is now being carried on by a Royal Commission into the general effects of trawling both on this coast and those of England and Scotland, we feel it right to withhold for the present the expression of any decided opinion on the subject; when these experiments shall have been made and the Report of the Royal Commissioners received, we shall be prepared to give a final decision on this complicated question.

We have the honour to be,

Your Excellency's obedient servants,

J. G M'KERLIE, W. R. LE FANU, } *Commissioners of Public Works and Sea Fisheries in Ireland.*

J. REDMOND BARRY, { *Inspecting Commissioner of Sea Fisheries in Ireland.*

EDWARD HORNSBY, *Secretary.*

Office of Public Works, Dublin,
1*st September*, 1864.

APPENDIX.

REPORT OF INSPECTING COMMISSIONER FOR 1863.

Since I submitted my last annual report, on the 27th April, 1863, many important changes have occurred in our department, including the retirement of two respected members of our Board, and the determination of the Legislature that our fishery duties should be confined to the sea and oyster fisheries, and that the reconstruction of the salmon and inland fisheries should be transferred to a new department.

This diminution of our duties as Fishery Commissioners may naturally be supposed to imply an expectation of increased attention to the very important objects left within our control; but it is to be presumed that the interpretation given by the Board of Works in their First Report on fisheries, 1st May, 1843, to the important statute committed to their charge in the preceding year, 5th and 6th Vic., cap. 106, is still to be considered as the fixed standard of our powers. It may be well, after a lapse of over twenty years, to repeat the paragraph in the report referred to, which briefly defines those principles:—

"By a reference to the Act (5th and 6th Vic., cap. 106) it will be perceived that the principle adopted has been one of non-interference by the Government to make the provisions as definite as possible, to the effect that the public in general might have the power of causing it to be enforced—the intervention of the Commissioners being only admitted as an authority for deciding matters that are of a nature varying according to localities or circumstances, and that consequently could not be defined in the Act.

"The great pressure of references on those matters calling for the decision of the Commissioners, is, of course, early; but as in almost all, if the Commissioners can come to right conclusions, the arrangements made by them will be permanent. It is to be expected that after the first two or three years the business will be reduced to a very few matters calling for occasional consideration.

"This, it may be presumed, was the ground for confiding the charge to an existing department having other duties, instead of organizing a new board for the purpose as would have been required had a principle of more active and minute interference been adopted."

Upon this subject I must not omit to refer to the joint evidence given before a "Select Committee on Miscellaneous Expenditure," on the 26th of May, 1848, by a very distinguished individual, Sir Charles E. Trevelyan, K.C.B., and John Radcliffe, esq., then a Commissioner of Public Works, page 368 to 397; but most especially questions 5,159, page 392, and questions 5,195, 5,196, and 5,197, page 396, in it.

Having concluded those preliminary observations, I come to the ordinary routine of reference to the several heads under which our reports have generally been classified.

Sea Fisheries.

In appendix No. 2, will be found the details of the returns from the thirty-eight coast-guard divisions into which the coast is divided. The usual degree of uniformity prevails through those returns, varying only in a very few instances; but, with one solitary exception, concurring in the gratifying admission that the fishermen are *orderly and peaceable*, and some say, *hardworking and well disposed* (see Knightstown, No. 12, and Sheephaven, No. 27); but, unfortunately, they are in nearly the same degree unanimous in reporting either "a falling off in boats and gear, or no sign of improvement," in some cases a considerable diminution in men and material. In one instance, No. 8, the officer reports—"Of late many boats wrecked and injured, and the people too poor to replace them; their poverty is such that the fisheries must deteriorate unless some pecuniary assistance is afforded to provide boats and gear. This money might be repaid by a per-centage on the advances."

Report of Inspecting Commissioner of Fisheries for 1863.

The single exception to the testimony of *good, orderly, and peaceable conduct*, will be found in the summary of Captain Shoveller's return for the Sligo Division, No. 24. The plunder referred to was that of private oyster beds, and the investigation of it is not within the province of the Commissioners to make, nor can a remedy be applied by them. The owners of the beds have open to them the same means of redress and protection as appertain to all classes of proprietors. The returns present some few glimmers of improvement, which I willingly refer to, as well as two cases of most gratifying progress. No. 2, or Arklow district, is most especially noted as remarkable for its prosperity. In my report for 1861 (Appendix, page 5), I quoted from an authentic communication received through the respected parish priest of that place, and with more pleasure than I can well express, I am now enabled to report the continuous progress of improvement in that quarter: they are a fine body of fishermen, skilful, enterprising, and industrious; they have derived considerable profits from their contiguity to the great oyster banks on the coasts of Wicklow and Wexford, and they have in the full proportion of their numbers participated in the bounty of Providence experienced continuously, and with something like miraculous increase, for the last three years at Howth, of which I shall have to speak in more detail. When the herrings are not on the Irish coast, the Arklow men follow them to the Isle of Man, and to Scotland, and they truly furnish a contradiction, *pro tanto*, to the statements of those who charge our Irish fishermen with ignorance, indolence, and inactivity.

The next prosperous spot to which I have referred is our own neighbouring port of Howth. It is and has been literally teeming with the blessings of Providence in a most abundant herring fishery.

In my report for 1859 (Appendix, page 4), I alluded, in marked terms, to an improvement in the herring net introduced by the Scotch and Manx boats at Howth, and *then* and *before* I anticipated important benefits from the example of intelligence, order, and industry furnished by the Cornish, Scotch, and Manx fishers. In 1861 (Appendix, page 5), I gave, in minute detail, the

history of the first very prosperous herring fishery out of Howth for many years, of which Murtagh, of the smack "Elizabeth" was the solitary pioneer. The take of that year was truly prosperous, and it has continued to be miraculously so.

Between the 2nd of June and the 31st of December, 1863, in 110 working days there were taken at Howth 47,069 *mease*, of 600 *herrings each*— and sold on the spot for £55,070 17*s*.

This harvest was produced by an aggregate of boats in the following proportions:—

Cornish,	1,795.
Irish,	1,242.
Scotch,	654.
Manx,	400.

Or an average of Cornish boats, 60.
" Irish, " 41.
" Scotch, " 22.
" Manx, " 13.

The first cost on sales, chiefly by auction, is put down, making the average price per mease 21*s*. 1½*d*., or about 3*s*. 6*d*. per hundred, or a fraction over a farthing each. What greater prosperity have the poor of your metropolis enjoyed for a long time? because, although a great deal was sent to Liverpool, ay, and to Scotland, our own home markets were most abundantly supplied. Only think of the poor, destitute fishwomen, with their baskets full, making a living and profit by supplying the poor mechanic and labourer with the luxury of a fine, fresh Dublin Bay herring for a halfpenny.

It is an additional cause of congratulation that the Commissioners of Public Works have applied for and obtained the sanction of Parliament, in the Act 26th and 27th Victoria, cap. 72, to expend in the improvement of the harbour, which had been fast filling with sand, a sum of £5,000; under the same authority a moderate system of tolls has been established, by which a fund will be continuously raised for repairs, &c., through the same department. The site for a Fisherman's Hall and place of worship has been obtained, which has been built under the auspices of, and from the voluntary subscriptions of the neighbouring clergy and gentry, and a most creditable building, mainly designed for religious purposes, but applied occasionally to other moral and literary objects, has been completed at a cost under £500.

In short, Howth promises to be an example to all Ireland as a fishery station, and will, I hope, repay to the country all that it cost from its earliest construction.

I should not omit to mention that, notwithstanding the vast crowds of boats and men, of dealers in fish and necessary supplies, no serious disturbance of any kind has occurred, and everything goes on most harmoniously. This may, in a great degree, be attributed to the valuable services of the coast guard department; Mr. Hughes, the Inspecting Officer, has been indefatigable in his attentions, and from one of his men we receive most satisfactory weekly returns, which have enabled us to furnish such minute details of produce, &c.

The prosperity of this quarter may be mainly attributed to the industry of the fishers, who go out to look for the fish to a considerable distance, instead of lazily dodging near the shore, or, as they do on many other parts of our coast, waiting till the shoals of fish settle in some bay or creek. The only complaint of any disorder that we have heard of was that some boats, *particularly Scotch*, shoot their nets before sunset.

It is much to be regretted that the season has not been as productive on any part of the west coast in herring fishing as upon the east coast: the same change of circumstances occurred in Scotland, the lochs and bays of the western coast that once teemed with fish were deserted, and the great fishery of Scotland is now upon the east coast.

Of the 491,106 barrels of herrings cured in Scotland up to December, 1863, scarcely one-tenth was taken on the west coast; in Wick alone the quantity was 116,694.

Our enterprising Scotch neighbours have, in the 2nd page of their Report for last year, furnished a subject for serious consideration to our herring fishers in the information given by Mr. Mackie, of Wick, in a letter to Mr. George Traill, M.P., on the importance of a winter fishery, which I insert, in the hope of seeing yet that our valuable station at Howth, as well as other places on our coasts, will be no longer deserted in winter:—

"Wick, 23rd February, 1864.

"Hitherto the herring fishery on the coast of Caithness has been exclusively carried on at the end of summer and in early autumn. It has, however, for some time been the conviction of practical men connected with the trade, that during winter large shoals of herrings are to be found close in shore; but never till last year [1862–63] did the fishermen attach such importance to the opinion as to attempt catching herrings in winter and spring. At length one or two made the trial, and were rewarded with unlooked for success. At the same time, cod, ling, &c., of the finest quality, were caught in great numbers.

"This year [1863–64] some fishermen resolved to make a more systematic trial of the winter fishing. Just as the new year came in, the appearances of last spring were renewed, a greatly increased number of boats from the counties of Caithness, Sutherland, Nairn, Moray, and Banff, have entered on the adventure, and the catch, in proportion to the number of boats, has greatly exceeded the most productive autumn fishing. At the time I write, not less than 2,000 fishermen are engaged in the active prosecution of the fishery.

"Besides large quantities of white fish, herrings to the value of £12,000 have been landed on this coast; and, should the weather be favourable, there is every reason to look for continued success.

"This unlooked for new phase in our fishing enterprise has just come at the time when the British Fisheries Society have commenced the erection of a large and commodious harbour, which will give ample shelter to the entire fleet of fishing boats and vessels, be accessible at all times for tide and in all weathers, and thus inspire with confidence the many fishermen who visit the coast."

Indeed, so very valuable is the information contained in the last report of the Commissioners for the British Fisheries for 1863, that I only regret not being able to give more copious extracts from it, and I especially recommend it to the attention of all persons interested, and most especially to the Irish press. The only reference that I have seen made to it in any Irish newspaper was a statement extracted from the export schedule of the report, showing that in 1863, out of a total export of 407,761½ barrels, 72,074½ barrels of herrings were exported to Ireland; but in 1842, out of a total export of 284,736, Ireland got 187,953.

This exhibition of what is called the contrast between the enterprise and industry of Scotland and the great indolence of our people, is quite in accordance with the fashion which prevails of abusing our own country; but it should be remembered that the herring fishery of 1860, commenced at Howth with seven native boats as our portion of the united fleet of nearly 300, while on Friday last, the 23rd July, the Irish boats numbered 90,

out of an aggregate of 355. Let it also be remembered that whenever a great indication of fish has appeared upon any part of our coasts there has not been any deficiency of exertion proportioned to the reduced numbers and the deficient appliances for their capture.

The reports from nearly all the districts will be found to contain the words "no improvement in boats or gear," "boats and gear indifferent," or "very bad," or "declining," or "could not be worse." To such observations there are only eight exceptions. Let us hope for some remedy from the suggestions of those gentlemen who, endowed with all the powers of Parliament, are about to commence their inquiries in this country. And even I may live to see many places in Ireland following the example of Howth, and proving that the wealth of our island is not less upon our shores than in our lands.

Oyster Fisheries.

This important branch of our duties has for the last year occupied much of the attention of the Board. The contemplated changes in legislation on this question have rather paralyzed the movements of many persons disposed before to enter into the speculation. We no longer receive applications from any but parties seriously and sincerely anxious to cultivate the shore upon which they seek to obtain licences. The recent determination of the Board to annex a condition in each case of licence that it should *de facto* become null and void if not properly stocked and cultivated within a reasonable time, to be fixed in the licence according to circumstances, has totally suspended all but applications where there is an intention, *bona fide*, to cultivate. Some rumours have also gone abroad that the extraordinary results stated to have followed the proceedings detailed in some of the foreign reports were greatly exaggerated, and I have in several cases been asked if the statements contained in the compilation lately issued with the authority of the Commissioners were to be considered as confirmed by the department. My invariable answer has been that the information was gathered from numerous sources, that it was given as we received it, but that we had no practical opportunity yet of authenticating the statements. I have generally recommended parties about to undertake such projects to visit the localities, and to judge for themselves.

Having been afforded an opportunity, on my recent visit to England, through the kindness of Captain Austin, of Canterbury, of inquiring into the oyster fisheries at Whitstable and its vicinity, I arrived there on the 9th of May with Captain Austin, and with his aid and that of his intelligent friend, Mr. Gann, I was made acquainted with the whole system of oyster culture pursued in that quarter. The chief object of my inquiry had reference to the application lately pressed upon the Commissioners by Captain Austin, and others who are disposed to enter largely into the object at Clew Bay, and in other parts of Ireland, for permission "to fish on the public grounds for two or three months during the close season in the summer, for the purpose *only* of obtaining oysters to stock the new beds, which (it is stated) would enable them to employ a number of men at a period when employment is so much needed there, in cleaning and making the bottom, and obtaining the stock, in order also to save a whole year by obtaining spawn on the new beds, which, it is alleged would do no injury, as the oysters do not spawn in Clew Bay until the middle or latter end of August."

Well convinced of the importance of giving every reasonable encouragement to intelligent and enterprising strangers to make establishments on our shores, I was strongly disposed to recommend to the Board an immediate acquiescence in this application by an exercise of the powers given to them by the 19th section of the 8th & 9th Vic., cap. 108; but before I should assume the responsibility of advising any such encroachment on the close time, I was determined to see the proposed practice in full operation, and to ascertain the authority under which it was permitted, and the reasons assigned for requiring it. (For special report on the oyster fishery of Kent see page 9.)

The Board will please to remember that the only relaxation they have permitted in the strict observance of the close time fixed by law has been in the case of the Arklow oyster fisheries, where the month of May has been opened to dredging for purposes of brood only. It is asserted at Arklow that no perceivable diminution has been observed on the great public beds arising from this permission; but since my return home, having had occasion to seek for some information from the fishermen of Arklow, I submitted a list of queries, which contained the following among others:—

Question 8.—If the Arklow boats were permitted to dredge for another month or even longer to supply private layings, do they think it would be too great a draw on the public beds, or could they furnish oysters for brood all the year round, and at a lower price than in winter?

Answer.—"It is a decided opinion that three months —viz., from 1st June to 1st September, are quite short enough to allow the fish to remain undisturbed; and as the oyster begins to show sickness the last week in May, it would be well to allow no dredging after the 21st of that month. Great injury is done to those beds by the Jersey fishermen, who dredge at all times, night and day, Sundays and week-days, and especially in the month of May. The preservation of those beds demands an effectual restraint of those Jersey men."

The fishery by the Arklow boats commenced on the 14th January, and ended on the 24th of May.

The total catch was 34,038 barrels, of which 7,988 were disposed of on the Irish coast—chiefly Dublin station; 2,860 on the Welch coast; 2,600 to France; and the remainder, 20,590, to London and Kent. The total sum realized was £10,829 16*s.*, about 6*s.* 4*d.* per barrel, the ordinary herring barrel, holding 6 to 7 hundred, and weighing about $1\frac{3}{4}$ cwt. full.

I am strongly disposed to think that this provident suggestion from Arklow is not wholly free from a little spirit of jealousy. Heretofore they have had the trade all to themselves, and they are unwilling to allow strangers to come near their beds, which are unquestionably the most important sources of stock upon our Irish coast—the Arklow Bank, the Pass, the Roney, the Ballyvoldin, the Blackwater, and the Wexford Banks, running parallel with the shore, at a distance of less than a mile, and varying in breadth from half a mile to four miles, extending with a few breaks from Wicklow Head to near the Tuskar, a distance of nearly fifty miles.

Our great object should be the encouragement of the formation in favourable places of private layings, which will increase the supply and multiply the public stocks. I greatly fear the east coast is too unindented, too sandy near shore, and much exposed for such purposes; but it is to be hoped that at Tramore and Dungarvan some good

will be done under the licences lately granted. I am still very fearful about permitting constant work on the public beds, because I am disposed to think that the process of emitting the spat must be greatly interrupted by constant disturbance, and the permission once given could scarcely be controlled.

In addition to the information which we have endeavoured to concentrate on this important subject in the book lately issued under the sanction of the Board, and of which Mr. Thom is ready to furnish a new edition, I would beg to call attention to an interesting paper read at the Society of Arts, in London, in May last, by Mr. Lowe, as well as to a series of articles published in the *Field*, under the title of "Rambles in Finisterre," commencing in No. 575, January 2nd, and continuing up to the present time. This very interesting periodical is very much devoted to the important subjects of pisciculture and oyster culture; and I can especially recommend all the numbers since the commencement of the present year for the further instruction of parties interested in the object. The talents and experience of Mr. Low, the gentleman before referred to, and of Mr. Frank Buckland, have been much devoted to the subject; and although they do not fully concur in all their theories, both are extremely intelligent; and from their little collisions much information is to be drawn. Mr. Buckland's recent visit to the Shoreham Oyster Beds has been the subject of an interesting article in the *Field* of the 18th June.

The great importance of the oyster fishery is attracting general attention; and it is much to be hoped that, after the Report of the Royal Sea Fisheries Commission has been received, so great a mass of useful information will have been concentrated as to enable the Government to take up the subject, the present state of the law in England being exceedingly undefined and unsatisfactory. There are some points in the Irish law which also will require amendment or explanation, and the nearer approximation to uniformity that can be established between the regulations of both countries the better.

The recent compilation, which has been published under the Board's sanction, has excited great interest; and it is to be hoped that a very general movement will be made on many parts of our coast. I have recommended several persons who have called upon me to visit some of those interesting establishments in France and Italy, most especially the Isle of Re, and the Lakes of Fusaro and Commachio, in order to satisfy themselves whether there was any foundation for the rumours that have been circulated, that the statements from those places were greatly exaggerated.

Trawling.

This perplexing and most important question still continues to occupy the attention of our Board; since the last report there has been no exercise of their powers in making any change, though some applications have been made for alterations in the by-laws. An important meeting was held last winter at Galway, at which the present chairman and two other members presided, and another meeting was held subsequently in Dublin, with a view to enabling some of the parties interested in the Galway Bay trawling to give explanations. After that the Board judged it expedient that I should again visit the Devon coast, in order to ascertain what changes had taken place either in the general opinion or in the practice since my visit of 1852, and I beg to refer to my special report on that visit, in page 11.

Some of the heads of the Coast-guard department in the several districts have offered very strong opinions upon the subject, while others state that trawling is practised without any interruption.

In Dublin it still continues to be carried on extensively, and is one of the chief sources of supply to the local market. No complaints have been made of encroachment on the bounds.

In Wexford it is stated to be "practised without contention."

In Waterford the same.

In Youghal some disputes.

In Queenstown practised without contention.

In Kinsale the same.

In Skibbereen the same.

In Bantry Bay there have been contentions about trawling.

In Knightstown (Valentia Island) the officer states—

"The fish are getting more scarce every year close to the shore, in consequence of trawlers fishing the bays and close in shore. No trawling should be allowed inside headlands."

In Dingle it is stated that trawls and trammel nets are used without contention.

In the Kilrush district—say in the lower part of the estuary of the Shannon—a steamer was employed in trawling last winter, and several complaints were made by the fishermen and some of the gentry, but the officers state that "she had very little success."

In Galway the officer states—

"The present line for trawlers should be moved out to the Islands of Arran. Trawling has been the subject of contention with the line fishers, who consider that the practice is destroying the whole fishing of the bay. Line fishermen are in a wretched condition, which they attribute to the practice of trawling.

"Captain H. Hawkes, R.N.,
"Inspecting Commander."

Between Galway and Sligo there are no trawls or trammel nets.

At Sligo the officer is of opinion—

"That trawling should be abolished, as most fatal to the fisheries, from the wholesale destruction of spawn and fry. This opinion is shared in by the most experienced of his officers.

"Captain Shovelleb, R.M."

Between Sligo and Rathmullen no trawling; but at Rathmullen the officer states—

"Fishermen peaceable, but inclined to break the by-law as to trawling. The trawling limits should be extended. Both trawling and trammel net fishing are practised."

At Carrickfergus trawling is practised without contention.

At Donaghadee to a limited extent.

Between that and Dundalk no trawling; but in Dundalk illegal trawling, carried on inside the prescribed limits, and consequent prosecutions.

At Malahide trawling is carried on without contention.

The Board have for the present allowed this important subject to remain in abeyance till after the report of the Royal Commissioners.

Oyster Fishery on the Coast of Kent.

Whitstable has become a place of considerable importance. It is upon an open shore of Kent, exposed to the north in the outer part of the mouth of the Thames, and seems to be growing into a place of great extent. Large capital has been expended in the construction of piers and docks, and it is approached by a railway at each end—the South-Eastern on one side, and the London, Chatham, and Dover on the other.

Its population is rapidly increasing. In 1841 it was 2,746; in 1851, 3,086; and in 1861, 4,183. New houses are being built in large numbers, and its whole appearance, as well as that of its inhabitants, indicate the progress of improvement.

A large portion of the capital of the South-Eastern Railway Company has been embarked in docks and quays, and the trading vessels of the port have greatly increased—chiefly engaged in the coal trade. The great object of ambition with the fisherman who is provident is to become a shipowner, and in this place the improvement has been so great that the transition is quite obvious. Whitstable mainly owes its prosperity to the existence of great natural oyster beds in the channel between the North Foreland and the French coast, and it is said to participate in the fattening qualities enjoyed from the waters of the Thames and the Swale, which have encouraged there, as well as at Colchester, Malden, Faversham, Queenborough, and Rochester, great artificial beds and layings, where the oyster from the natural beds are improved and cultivated. Those layings are owned all to the westward of Herne Bay by two great companies or corporations, Whitstable and Faversham, and between them are the Sea-Salter or Pollard beds, held by an individual. The Herne Bay and reculver shore appears to be public property, and efforts are now being made by a joint-stock company to appropriate this ground to the company for private layings; and Bill introduced into the House of Lords has passed that House, but is strongly contested in the House of Commons. It is quite certain that in the year 1859 there was a most miraculous spatting on the Whitstable beds, and that a large portion of it was lost for the want of space to be stocked and preserved. Here one may learn that the operation of oyster culture is not, as in this country, left to nature and to chance. The beds furnish a constant source of occupation to well-paid persons, who are employed by the owners in cleansing and regulating them. The very clear and interesting statement furnished by Captain Austin to the Fishery Commissioners at the inquiry in Westport, which has been given in detail in the book on the oyster fisheries—published, with the sanction of the Commissioners, by Thom, Government printer, Dublin, pages 82 to 88—may be seen in full operation here, the chief object being to keep the bottom of the beds perfectly clean and well provided with hard materials for the reception of the spat. The whole shore seems to be composed of flint stones of various sizes, and even upon the smallest stone, not larger than a marble, the spat adheres with perfect security, being (it is said) provided with some adhesive liquid for the purpose. On the 11th of May I saw in full operation the whole of this important process; and under a permission given by an Order in Council, of May 21, 1857, it is permitted through the whole of the close season under bond, that all oysters dredged shall be duly deposited on the private beds. It was a cheering sight to behold a numerous fleet of well-equipped boats returning from the banks, and to see the busy people employed in cleansing the private banks and receiving the stocks. It seems to my mind quite clear that we may safely follow the same course pursued by this intelligent community, by relaxing wherever it is sought for those stringent regulations of close time which interdict the removal from the great public beds of stock for the private layings, and by permitting everything to be done short of bringing the fish even from private beds into consumption between the 1st of May and 1st of September; neither should I recommend that parties should be permitted to remove from the public beds any oysters during the close time anywhere but to the artificial beds in the same bay or estuary, and only under regulations which should insure that the object was to stock the beds in the same vicinity. Finding it impossible to ascertain accurately the regulations under which those privileges were granted, I proceeded to Faversham, where the Collector of Customs kindly furnished me with the particulars of the regulations; and on my return to London I procured the Order in Council of the 25th May, 1857, copy of which will be found appended, as well as of a correspondence between the Colchester Oyster Company and the Board of Trade.

Order in Council approving certain Rules or Bye-laws, made by the Committee of Council for Trade, under the 6 & 7 Vic. cap. 79, for the more effectual performance of the Convention between Her Majesty and the Emperor of the French, concerning the Fisheries in the Seas between the British Islands and France.

"Whereas by an Act passed in the session of Parliament held in the sixth and seventh years of the reign of Her present Majesty, chapter 79, intituled 'An Act to carry into effect a Convention between Her Majesty and the King of the French, concerning the Fisheries in the seas between the British Islands and France,' it is enacted, by section 4, that it shall be lawful for the Lords of the Committee of Her Majesty's Privy Council appointed for Trade and Foreign Plantations, from time to time, as may become necessary, to make and ordain such rules and bye-laws as to them shall seem expedient for the more effectual performance of the said convention, and of the articles set forth in the Schedule annexed to the said Act, and from time to time to annul or alter the same, and substitute others instead thereof; provided always, that all such rules and bye-laws shall be approved by Her Majesty, with the advice of Her Privy Council:

"And whereas, by the said articles, numbered 45 and 46 respectively, it is provided (Art. 45) that oyster fishing shall open on the 1st of September and shall close on the 30th of April, and (Art. 46) that from the 1st of May to the 31st of August, being what are commonly called the close months, no boat shall have on board any dredge or other implement whatsoever for catching oysters:

"And whereas, by section 9 of the said Act, it is enacted that it shall be lawful for such officers and petty officers of Her Majesty's navy or revenue service, and for such officers and men of the Coast-guard stations as shall be thereunto authorised by the Commissioners of Her Majesty's Customs, and such persons as shall be appointed by the Lords of the said Committee, subject to such directions as the Lords of the said Committee shall from time to time think fit to prescribe, to go on board any British vessel employed in fishing, and examine the certificate of registry and nets, instruments, and implements of fishing belonging to or used with such vessel, and whether the regulations of this Act have been complied with, and whether the master or other persons on board such vessel are carrying on the said fishery in the manner thereby required, and to seize any nets, instruments, or implements of fishing

which are illegal, or used contrary to the provisions of the said Act:

"And whereas, by section 6 of the said Act, with the view not to interfere further than is necessary for giving full effect to the said convention and articles, with the provisions of an Act passed in the fifth year of the reign of Her present Majesty, intituled 'An Act to regulate the Irish Fisheries,' it is enacted that it shall be lawful for the Lords of the said Committee, by a rule or rules, to be made by them from time to time and approved of by Her Majesty in Council, with the advice of Her Privy Council, to suspend the operation of the said Act and articles with respect to the fisheries on the coast of Ireland:

"And whereas a rule to that effect was accordingly made and duly approved of by Her Majesty in Council on the 23rd day of August, 1843:

"And whereas, by another Act, passed in the session of Parliament held in the 18th and 19th years of the reign of Her present Majesty, chapter 101, intituled 'An Act for the more effectual execution of the convention between Her Majesty and the French Government concerning the fisheries in the seas between the British Islands and France,' and which is directed to be read and construed together with the said recited Act of the sixth and seventh years of the reign of Her present Majesty as one Act, it is enacted, by section 1, that it shall be lawful for any officers or petty officers belonging to Her Majesty's navy or revenue service, or such officers and men of the Coast-guard stations as may be thereunto authorized by the Commissioners of Her Majesty's Customs, or such persons as may be appointed under the provisions of the said Act, by the Lords of the Committee of Her Majesty's Privy Council appointed for Trade and Foreign Plantations, when they go on board any British vessel employed in fishing, to examine whether the regulations of the said first-mentioned Act have been complied with, to seize and throw overboard or destroy any oysters found on board such vessel at any time from the 1st day of May to the 31st day of August in any year, as well as to seize and dispose of, in manner provided by the 'Customs' Consolidation Act, 1853,' all dredges and other implements for catching oysters found on board such vessels, and also all dredges and other implements for catching oysters found sunk in or floating upon the seas at any such time as aforesaid; and, by section 2, it is enacted that no oysters, taken in the seas between the United Kingdom and France, shall be imported into or landed in any part of the United Kingdom at any time between the 1st day of May and the 31st day of August in any year; and that any oysters imported in or landed between such days from any vessel employed in fishing in the said seas shall be deemed to be oysters taken and imported contrary to the provisions of the said articles and of that Act, unless the contrary be proved; and that it shall be lawful for any officer of the Customs, or any person who may be appointed, under the provisions of the said first-recited Act, by the Lords of the said Committee of Council, to seize and destroy or otherwise dispose of, as the Commissioners of the Customs or the Lords of the said Committee may direct, any oysters imported into or landed in any part of the United Kingdom contrary to the said last-mentioned provision:

"And whereas the Lords of the said Committee have, in pursuance of the powers vested in them by the said recited Act of the sixth and seventh years of the reign of Her present Majesty, duly made and ordained, and have submitted for the approval of Her Majesty, the following rules or bye-laws, for the more effectual observance of the said convention and articles, and of the said recited Acts; that is to say:—

"Rule 1.—The several officers or persons who are or may be, from time to time authorized, by or under the said recited Acts, to seize dredges or other implements used or employed in taking or catching oysters in the seas between the British Islands and France, or to seize oysters taken or brought into the United Kingdom during the said close months, that is to say, from the 1st day of May to the last day of August in every year, are required to use all diligence in enforcing the observance of the provisions of the said convention and articles, and of the said recited Acts, and for that purpose, during the said close months, to make seizure o all such dredges and other implements as aforesaid used for taking oysters, and of all oysters, oyster brood, or spat taken and found on board any vessel in contravention of the said convention, articles, and Acts, and to proceed to the forfeiture thereof and the recovery of such penalties as shall or may have been incurred by the parties found using or having in their possession such dredges or other implements as aforesaid, but so, nevertheless, as not to interfere with the rights and interests of the owners of any private oyster beds or layings on the coasts of Great Britain, or in the bays, estuaries, and rivers thereof, within the British fishery limits, so far as regards the preservation and propagation of oysters therein, and the removal thereof from one bed or laying to another, or from one part of such bed or laying to another part of the same, under and subject to the following rules:

"Rule 2.—No person shall, during the said close months, be allowed to dredge for or in any manner take oysters, oyster brood, or spat on any part of the said coasts of Great Britain, or the bays, estuaries, or rivers thereof, within the British fishery limits, nor to use or have on board any dredge or implement for that purpose; nor to take or have on board any oysters, oyster brood, or spat, except for the preservation and propagation of oysters, or the working or replenishing of such beds or layings as may require the same, or for the removal of oysters, oyster brood, or spat to other beds more contiguous to, or convenient for the market, nor without a special license, under the hand of the Collector, Comptroller, or other principal officer of the Customs of the port or place within which such oyster beds or layings are situate, nor in any case, for any longer time than shall be prescribed by such license.

"Rule 3.—No person shall, during the said close months, be allowed to remove any oysters, oyster brood, or spat from the beds or layings in any port or place within the said British fishery limits, to any other beds or layings in any other port or place, without a license or transire for that purpose, under the hand of the Collector, Comptroller, or other principal officer of the Customs of the port or place whence the same shall be so removed, addressed to the Collector or Comptroller or other principal officer of the Customs of the port or place where the bed or laying at which the same are to be deposited is situate. Provided always that no such license or transire shall be granted for removal of such oysters, oyster brood, or spat, under this rule, until the person requiring to remove the same shall have given bond to Her Majesty for the due removal and deposit thereof at the place of destination, within such time, and in such penal sum, not being less than £100, as the Collector, Comptroller, or other such principal officer as aforesaid may require.

"Rule 4.—The foregoing rule shall be held to apply to the removal to oyster beds or layings on the coasts of Great Britain within the British fishery limits, of oysters, oyster brood, or spat, taken or dredged during the said close months on the coasts of Ireland, under the authority of the Commissioners of Public Works in Ireland, by virtue of any Act or Acts to regulate the Irish fisheries.

"Now, therefore, Her Majesty, by and with the advice of Her Privy Council, doth hereby approve of the foregoing rules or bye-laws, and doth hereby order and direct that the same shall take effect and come into operation at the end of one week from and after the first publication thereof in the London Gazette.

"And the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury, the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, and the Commissioners of the Customs, are to give the necessary directions herein, as to them may respectively appertain.

"Wm. L. Bathurst."

"To the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Privy Council for Trade.

"Colchester, April 27, 1864.

"My Lords,—We are solicitors for the Colchester Oyster Company, and beg respectfully to call attention

to the order which has lately been issued to the officers of the Coast-guard, to seize all dredges found on board vessels between the 30th inst. and Sept. 1. The effect of this order, if insisted upon, will be the utter destruction of the several oyster fisheries in the rivers, bays, and estuaries of Great Britain and Ireland. The company we represent has the fishery of the river Colne of the length of about five miles. Near the mouth of this river is 'Pont,' or Blackwater, well known as common dredging ground; and the preservation of which is of incalculable value to the general oyster fisheries of the country, as from it the Colchester, Whitstable, and other companies, are supplied with brood and young oysters. Hundreds of boats dredge these grounds during the summer months, not for oysters for consumption, but for stocking the ground belonging to the several companies with young brood, where, after being deposited for two or three years, they become fit for market. We further beg to represent that, apart from the fact that the above order will throw, at this port only, a large fleet of boats and hundreds of families out of employment, the oyster grounds will be rendered unprofitable and useless, as where the grounds are not constantly dredged the spat of the oyster dies, falling as it does on silt, which destroys it, whereas the working and dredging of the ground cleanses the 'culsh,' or rough substances at the bottom, so that the spat adheres; and it is an incontrovertible fact, that the more oyster grounds are worked the more prolific they are: leave them but one summer unworked, and it will take years to recover the damage.

"The company we represent do not trade in oysters during the summer months; and what they seek is that these orders may not be allowed to interfere with their cleansing operations in their own fishery, nor with their dredging for young and immature oysters in the Blackwater and other parts along the eastern coast.

"Earnestly requesting the considerate attention of your Lordships to the above very important matter,

"We have the honour to be, my Lords, your Lordships' most obedient servants,

"SMYTHIES, GOODY, AND SON."

"Office of Committee of Privy Council for Trade,

"Whitehall, April 29, 1864.

"Gentlemen,—I am directed by the Lords of the Committee of Privy Council for Trade to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 27th of this month, in which, as solicitors for the Colchester Oyster Company, you call attention to an order lately issued to the officers of the Coast-guard to seize all dredges found on board vessels between the 30th inst. and the 1st September, the effect of which, if insisted on, you state will be the utter destruction of the several oyster fisheries in the rivers, bays, and estuaries of Great Britain and Ireland. My Lords understand the order to which you refer to be one issued by the Commodore Controller-General of the Coast-guard, under date 14th January last, desiring 'That the officers of the Coast-guard will exercise supervision over fishing vessels, when leaving port in the close season, to prevent their taking dredges on board;' and which was accompanied by a copy of a letter on the subject, dated the 4th of the same month, from the Board of Trade to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty. Communications between the Admiralty and the Board of Trade had taken place in consequence of a complaint being made on the part of the French government, in the month of August last, that English fishermen do not observe the regulations which are adhered to in France, and which prohibit the taking on board between the 1st of May and the 31st of August any dredge or other instrument for oyster fishing. That complaint, for which my Lords were aware there was ground in the practice of some English fishermen to dredge for oysters in the close season more than three miles from the coast in the seas common to British and French fishermen, rendered it necessary to take steps to repress the practice complained of; and it was with that view that the above-mentioned letter of the 4th of January last was sent from the Board of Trade to the Admiralty.

"It was not intended on the part of the Board of Trade that there should be any new interference with operations such as those described in your letter, by boats which dredge oysters in the summer months— not for consumption, but for stocking private grounds —provided such operations be not carried on beyond three miles from the shore on the east coast; and my Lords will communicate with the Controller-General of the Coast-guard, to express their opinion that the coast-guard officers should be instructed to exercise their supervision so as to occasion no interference with operations for the taking of spat wherewith to supply the oyster beds.

"I am, Gentlemen, your obedient servant,

"J. EMERSON TENNENT."

The dredge used at Whitstable is much smaller and lighter than our dredge. It is about two feet four inches long, or rather wide, a chain netting below and hemp above. The beacons with which the private beds are marked out are young trees, either fir or chesnut, about twenty-five to thirty feet long, leaving the tops on, as they are, of course, frequently renewed.

The coarse or wild oysters taken in the Channel and at Jersey are very inferior in quality to the cultivated or native oyster—the first being 12*s.* to 14*s.* per London bushel of 450 to 500, while the real natives are 70*s.* per bushel.

There are great banks of periwinkles at Whitstable; they are sent in large quantities to Billingsgate; the general price is 6*d.* per gallon.

The trade in oysters from Falmouth is very considerable, chiefly for layings, for which purpose alone they are valued, being said to have a bad flavour from the copper, but which, like our Arklow oysters, is removed by transplantation. The quantity shipped in 1863 was 39,250 tubs, or 2,216 tons.

Trawling in Torbay, &c.

On the 14th May I proceeded to the coast of Devon, and reached Brixham on the 16th. Nearly twelve years had elapsed since my former visit to that place, and it immediately struck me on entering the town that the same progress of advancement was observable, which is the general result of increased wealth, and improved habits and position, in the inhabitants of many such places. Narrow and ill-paved streets, with houses of a very humble class, were succeeded in many cases by most respectable specimens of improved architecture in handsome and well-stocked shops and private residences. The working fisherman having passed through several gradations of increased prosperity had, in several instances, attained the summit of his ambition and the reward of his industry, by having become a prosperous ship-owner; the whole aspect of the town had greatly improved. Brixham is within the district of the Dartmouth collection of customs, and that department is most respectably represented by Mr. Henry Hallett, the principal Coast-guard officer, to whom I am indebted for great kindness in enabling me to procure the best information on the subject of my visit, and through him I was introduced to some of the most intelligent of the inhabitants, from the first of whom, Mr. Peter Varwell, formerly a trawler, but now an extensive ship-owner, I learned very soon that the same degree of unanimity did not prevail at present that I had described in my report of 15th November, 1852, on the subject of trawling. At that time I stated:

"Lieutenant Hoblyn, R.N., Chief Officer of Coast-guards, from whom I received every assistance, states, that

there are now 221 trawling vessels marked and numbered out of the port, ranging from 25 to 45 tons, all cutter-rigged. They are called sloops, carvel built, and all exclusively beam trawlers. He describes them as generally well appointed. Each vessel has four men and a boy, or three men and two boys. There are besides from eighty to 100 smaller class boats chiefly engaged in the hook and long-line fishing, and, when the herrings appear, in the drift-net fishing; they vary in size from four to fifteen tons—the smaller class being called yawls. He observes no bad spirit between the two classes; indeed they are sometimes greatly annoyed by a class of persons called pirates; strangers who come from distant places and rob their nets at night. All the regulations of the French convention are generally observed, and the fence months are seldom encroached upon. The trawlers finding that when the weather permits, their most productive ground is *far outside the limits*, they never trawl in the bay, unless it should be blowing a gale of wind outside, and very rarely during the fence months under any circumstances. They generally trawl in the offing between Start Point and Hope's Nose, about five miles from the entrance to the bay, sometimes in 30 fathoms, but they vary their ground according to the state of the weather. With a strong easterly wind the fish lie off in deep water. It is a mode of fishing particularly liable to casualties. A sloop will sometimes lose her whole gear, to the value of £40 and upwards. The laws relating to fence months are not well understood, but yet they seldom trawl in the bay; the ground is only fit in the centre, being all foul along shore on both sides. Knows of no instance of a breach of the 25th article of the Convention, requiring trawlers to keep three miles from herring boats. The French boats, from Dieppe and Bourdeaux, often come in during the winter, in large numbers. They do not attempt to fish within the limits, but purchase skate, which is taken in very large quantities, but no other fish. They are always well received, as good customers for a kind of fish otherwise very unsaleable."

Mr. Varwell now states that great complaints have lately been made of injury done in Torbay, Start Bay, Teignmouth Bay, and Deadman's Bay, by trawling. In those places fish has sometimes appeared in great abundance, but the ground has been cleared in a week. At present it has become very scarce indeed inside the headlands. The fishermen have become less amenable; they not only disturb the spawn, but are quite regardless of all regulations, and take the small and unsizeable fish of all descriptions. Formerly they used to observe a close time, but the demand for fish has so grown with the facility of transit by rail, that they now take fish everywhere and of every kind that can be procured. Some forty-five years ago they used to observe certain regulations suggested by Lord Vernon, but they are now wholly disregarded. About sixty years ago the Brixham trawlers went to fish upon the coast of Kent and Essex to Dover, and to Rye Bay; and it is believed that those places have never recovered. Thinks it a great pity that the regulations established under the French Convention Act are not strictly enforced. In fact, the great demand for fish has produced the most reckless disregard for provident forbearance, and other modes of fishing have also been followed by the most mischievous consequences. Between Paynton and Torquay, seines, with small meshes, hauled by horses, destroy spawn and unsizeable fish. After fishing out their own bays, the trawlers have of late years been in the habit of going to Hull, Scarborough and Newcastle, where they are greatly complained of. As for the line fishermen they are totally destroyed. The meshes of these trawl nets are generally about one and a quarter inches from knot to knot. Many of the boats are not as well found as they used to be; they are a great contrast to some of the French boats which sometimes come into the bay, the latter being admirably found and equipped; but their mesh is as low as three-fourths of an inch, and they take both spawn and fry; inshore enormous quantities are taken by the native boats. Several of the repectable owners of trawling sloops would be glad to get out of the trade, which, if the present system continues, they know cannot last, as it must finally destroy itself. Trawling is, no doubt, a most useful and valuable mode of fishing, if they would only observe the regulations so clearly laid down for them in the articles of the French Convention, which are now totally disregarded and forgotten, to the great detriment of the fisheries.

Mr. Hallett, Principal Officer of Customs at Brixham, states—The present fishing establishment at Brixham consists of 167 large trawling sloops, 36 small boats; total, 203. Many complaints have from time to time been made to him of breaches of the Convention regulations, in various ways, both by fishing within the limits and exceeding in the length of their trawl beams the length prescribed by the articles of the Convention. A larger class of vessels have been employed with trawl beams from forty to forty-five feet in length; in short, the great demand for fish has induced improved devices for its capture in *any state*. Formerly the small soles and other unsizeable flat fish used to be considered quite valueless, latterly they have become an article of great luxury, and are sought for in London and other places, at the tables of the rich chiefly, as a substitute for the small haddocks at breakfast, the haddocks having, in many cases, vanished. An impression seems to have grown that the terms of the Convention Act were too stringent, and having been forced upon the Government, they were not anxious to interfere. At all events, the fact is, that there is now no observance of any of its provisions either as to weight of trawl irons, length of beams, size of meshes, or avoidance of bays; no attempt at any prosecution, and the executive officer, having neither authority nor force at his disposal, is utterly powerless.

The general belief among the most intelligent persons at Brixham is that some of the articles of the French Convention are extremely ambiguous, and others perhaps a little too stringent, but all regulations from 15 to 30 are totally disregarded.

Mr. Milton, Chief Officer of Coast-guards at Brixham, under Captain Paliser, R.N., Inspecting Commander at Torquay—is a resident at Brixham—thinks the fishing in bays most mischievous—has seen them trawl within half a cable's length of the shore—is also convinced of the injury done by the inshore seines in Torbay, many of them are eighty yards long—has never received any instructions on the subject. The Royal Commissioners of Inquiry were at Brixham on the 10th October, meeting at Torquay on the 11th, at Exeter, Plymouth, and Starcross after that. It was generally hoped that their visit would be followed by a change and better defined regulations.

It appears that when the Brixham fleet have trawled out their own bays, they have for some years been in the habit of proceeding to the shores of the north sea, as far as Newcastle; in many of the principal ports along those shores the productiveness of the trawl net had, from the example of the southerns, induced the formation of large trawling establishments, and the exhaustion of the supply had some time since produced among the line fishermen and many of the respectable inhabi-

tants of those shores a very strong feeling, which has been expressed in terms very unequivocal in a printed paper, very generally distributed, of which a copy was put into my hands at Brixham.

This document of course will be taken for its own value, and although it evidently bears the stamp of very strong prejudice against the use of the trawl net, the facts stated are well deserving of due consideration. To its dissemination may in a great degree be attributed the granting of the present Royal Commission of Inquiry. I give it as I got it, counting myself in no way responsible for the extreme opinions which it propounds.

"The saying that 'The man who causes two blades of grass to grow where only one grew before is a benefactor,' is a truism which, if goodness be the aim of God in all His works, finds confirmation in the dictates of reason, the teachings of nature, and the command of God, for the ends of the varied industry of man and the incessant activity of nature, seem to be but the fulfilment of the command given by the Almighty at the creation, 'Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth.' If the man, then, who obeying this specific behest of the Creator, and following Nature, which is everywhere seeking to foster life, be a benefactor when he makes two green shoots to spring where only one appeared before; the man who, where two green blades are springing, ruthlessly destroys one of them, must be the converse of a benefactor—a wrong doer, a breaker of the express commands of God, and a curse to his race. But if a man through thoughtlessness, wanton mischief, or in the pursuit of his selfish ends, destroys not a simple blade of grass, but in his eagerness to reap the harvest of the present, destroys the seed for the harvest of the future, he must be both a criminal and a fool,—committing as great an act of folly as the boy in the fable, who killed the goose which laid the golden eggs. And yet this is just the course at present pursued with respect to a very valuable article of food by the men whose livelihood depends upon the abundance of the very article they are destroying. We refer to the system of trawl net fishing now carried on to an alarming extent upon our coast by a class of fishermen who, in their eagerness to enrich themselves and supply the London and other markets, have exhausted the once abundant fisheries of the Channel and the South-East Coast, and by the like cause which they are pursuing here, will speedily leave this coast as impoverished as the shores whence they have come. The attention of the public and of the fishermen of the district—the latter having the more immediate, though in reality not so lasting, or great an interest in the matter as the former—for, while the fishermen may soon find other means of obtaining a livelihood, the people will have great difficulty in supplying the place of this cheap and important article of human diet—the attention, we say, of the public and the fishermen has been called to this great and growing evil, and at the various meetings which have been held among the fishermen, petitions calling upon the legislature to put a stop to the iniquitous practice, have been unanimously adopted. And if the allegations put forth by the promoters of this movement are found to be correct, it is the duty of the legislature to adopt the same conservative measures with respect to the preservation of this pure, common, and abundant class of food—the diet of the people—as those which have been adopted with regard to the preservation of salmon, the delicacy of the 'upper ten thousand.' The evils complained of are these, that the fishermen of the South-East Coast, having exhausted their own fisheries, are coming north, and adopting the same reckless policy as that which has driven them from home, viz., that of trawling or trailing, the net along the ground, by which means they drag into the net every quality of fish—good, bad, and indifferent; and above all destroy immense quantities of spawn. Starting from the Land's End, over nearly 700 miles of coast have these men pursued their nefarious practice, and if it be continued here for five years more it is estimated that this coast will be as barren as that over which these thoughtless or wanton men have passed. A moment's reflection, when the system of trawling is understood, will convince the least reflecting mind that a great injury is likely to result from this mode of obtaining fish. Our local fishermen use a line, except during the herring season, when a floating net is employed. On the line, at intervals of about four feet, smaller lines called 'snoods,' which contain the hooks, are attached, and the 'snoods' float, while the main line lies at the bottom of the sea. By this means it will at once be seen that nothing except large and living fish can be caught. Far otherwise, however, is it in trawling. The trawl net, which is of immense size, and capable of containing several tons of fish, is wide at the mouth, and gradually lessens almost to a point, through a small orifice in which the fish pass to another pocket-shaped net, out of which it is impossible for them to escape. This net, as the fishing smack sails before the wind, is dragged along the bottom of the sea, the mouth of the net being kept open by a pole stretched along the upper part of it and supported a few feet from the ground by an iron stay at each end of the pole. The ever-gaping jaws of this life-destroyer thus receives everything that is loose in the bottom of the sea. Living fish and dead fish, pieces of stone, iron, and coals, masses of seaweed and spawn, and the bones of many a shipwrecked mariner, who lies 'nine fathoms deep' in the dark blue sea, and other relics which the storm has laid beside them, are all jolted along together, until the net is filled with this *debris* of the ocean. When the net is emptied, much of its contents, as may be supposed, has to be thrown overboard. But it is not only the extraneous substances that have to be rejected, but even the mature fish is so mangled with the dragging that seldom more than one-third caught is fit to be brought to shore, and much of that is so bruised, and through the bursting of the gall so saturated with the bitter fluid, as not to be fit for human food. In fish so caught, too, the scales are often completely rubbed off, and form a striking contrast to the live-caught fish—fresh and firm, and covered with the silvery scales with which nature bespangles them. The destruction of the lighter formed spawn, as may be supposed, is very great, for even if it does not enter the net and pass through the mangling process therein, it is much injured by the weighty nets passing over it. The petitions state it is calculated that not less than 500 tons (this we believe is considerably within the real quantity destroyed) of spawn are destroyed in twenty-four hours by the 400 smacks which are plying on the coast; and it is well known that in the South tons of broken fish and spawn are sold by the fishermen as manure for the land at threepence per bushel! Nature is most prodigal in all her arrangements for the perpetuity and increase of her offspring, more especially of the finny tribe, but she has made no provision for such a waste as that of which we have spoken; and the most prolific of races would perish before such a war of extermination as that. Common sense and ordinary prudence declare that something ought to be done, and done speedily, to put a stop to this mischievous system, or else this part of the coast, like that of the South as far down as Flamborough Head, will have no in-shore fishing of importance. The fishermen are alive to the evil, and are acting as a matter of self-preservation; but to the *people* it is a matter of graver importance, especially when other kinds of food are becoming so dear. The Town Councils of Sunderland, Hartlepool, &c., have taken action in the matter and adopted a petition similar to that so universally adopted by the fishermen of Northumberland, Durham, and Yorkshire, in which they pray the legislature to amend the law relating to fishing and thereby put an end to trawl net fishing; and H. Fenwick, esq., M.P., as well as other Members of Parliament and noblemen are taking a lively interest in the subject. Two centuries ago the Government of the country made some provision for the prevention of the evil; and when a petition was lately brought before the Hartlepool Town Council the Town Clerk referred to the Acts of Parliament on the subject, and considered that they were sufficient to remedy the evil. He quoted a summary of the

APPENDIX.

Report of Inspecting Commissioner of Fisheries for 1863.

Acts from *Burn's Justice*, a portion of which is as follows :—

"'By stat. 8, James I., chap. 12, sec. 2, every person who shall willingly take, destroy, or spoil any spawn, fry, or brood of any sea fish, in any weir or other engine or device whatsoever, shall forfeit for every offence £10.'

"'And, by George I., stat. 2, c. 18, and by a subsequent statute, if any person shall use at sea on the English coast any trawl net, drag net, or net set for catching any fish (except herrings, pilchards, sprats, or lavidnian), which hath the mesh less than three and a half inches from knot to knot, or which hath a false or double bottom, cod, or pouch; or shall put any net upon or behind another, in order to catch or destroy the small fish which would have passed through any single net of three and a half inches mesh, he shall, on conviction (after summons) by one justice where the offender resides or shall be found, on oath of two witnesses, in one month after the offence, forfeit the same, and also £20, half to the informer and half to the poor; to be levied by distress; for want of sufficient distress to be committed to gaol for twelve months, and the nets, by warrant of such justice, to be burned. Persons aggrieved may appeal to the next sessions.'

"'By sect. 7 of the same Act (George I., stat. 2, c. 18), if any person shall bring to shore, or expose to sale, or shall exchange for any other goods, matter, or thing, any fish less than the following size, from the eyes to the extent of the tail, viz., bret or turbot, sixteen inches; brill or pearl, fourteen; codling, twelve; whiting, six; bass and mullet, fourteen; sole, plaice, or dab, eight; flounder, seven; he shall forfeit the fish to the poor of the parish, and also 20*s.* (half to the informer and half to the poor), to be levied in like manner; for default of payment, or of sufficient distress, to be sent to the next house of correction or other common gaol or prison of the county, city, town, or place, to be severely whipped and kept to hard labour six days, and not longer than fourteen. Persons aggrieved may appeal to the next sessions. The prosecution must be within one month.'

"These Acts might, no doubt, abate the evil a little, if strictly enforced; but the system of trawling itself is the great cause of the mischief. It is not simply a question of small or large meshes, in the nets, as has been very often asserted, or of wilfully or accidentally destroying the spawn; but it is the *principle* of trawling itself that is wrong—wrong under all circumstances, and in all waters; and until this practice of sea dredging be abolished, it will be impossible to afford that protection to the spawn and young fish essentially necessary to their development, and the abundant production of this wholesome article of diet.

"If the public were reaping any great advantage from this system of fishing—if there was a more plentiful supply of *good* fish at a cheaper rate, the evil might perhaps be borne with; but such is not the case. The article is really dearer than it has ever been; and oftentimes our local fishermen return from sea with their boats only half filled. On some parts of the coast, skate, which could be obtained in abundance formerly, can now scarcely be caught at all, and the same is true of many other kinds of ground fish. Our own fishermen have thus to be content with small "takes," while the strangers bring in their boat loads, which they dispose of at a cheap rate to the large dealers in fish. This cheapness of rate is not, however, continued to the public, for while the fish is purchased from the trawlers at about 6*d.* a stone, it is sold at the same price to the public as the fish caught by our cobles, which usually brings 1*s.* a stone. The best portions of the trawlers' cargoes are retained for local sale, but the remainder is sent off to the inland towns, where it brings as large a price as the good does here. Altogether, then, the only persons deriving advantage from the system are the trawlers and a few of the large dealers, while the fishermen and the public are suffering a great and what will become a permanent loss.

"Should there be no need for new legislation on the subject, should the existing laws be found sufficient to correct the evils complained of, the present agitation will do some service in calling the attention of the people and the legislature to the mischievous effects of trawling. Any other steps that will accomplish the object sought will confer a great boon, not only upon our local fishermen, and ultimately the 'strangers,' but also upon the whole people of the country—the takers and the partakers of fish."

I did not omit, during my short stay at Brixham, to attend on the arrival of the very few boats that excessively calm and hot weather had permitted to bring in any small supplies of fish to the pier and market, and on those occasions I was afforded occular proof of the very large proportion of small and unsizeable fish brought in, and the comparatively high price which it produced.

I have before stated the evident appearance of improvement at Brixham. It is, in truth, a progressive state of transition from a prosperous fishing town to an important seaport. Upon a recent occasion when its claims as a commercial port of shipping were brought under the consideration of the authorities, it was shown that its mercantile marine had reached the following figures:—80 vessels, 14,173 tons, valued at £187,770; together with a fleet, insured by the Brixham Fishery Insurance Company, of which the aggregate was over 5,470 tons, of the value of £50,000. The investment in fishing vessels and gear exceeds £72,000.

Notwithstanding this very prosperous *expose*, it appears that the population of Brixham, which was returned in the Census of 1851 at 5,627, had, on the last Census of 1861, been reduced to 4,390, thus showing a decrease of 1,237, or nearly one-fourth of its population, while other places upon the same coast had *increased* in the same proportion. Teignmouth, from 5,013 in 1851, to 6,022 in 1862; Whitstable, in Kent, from 3,086 in 1851, to 4,183 in 1862; and Torquay, which, however, is a rapidly growing place of fashion, from 7,903 in 1851, to 16,419 in 1861.

This extraordinary decrease may be accounted for in a great degree by the diminished number of fishing vessels; in 1852, there were 221 trawling sloops—say 90 small line boats;—by the last returns, 167 large boats, 36 small. Decrease, 54 large and 54 small.

The same judicious system of management referred to in my former report is, in an increased degree, pursued in all their municipal arrangements, and in making due provision for their increasing maritime commerce. I was particularly struck with the minute construction of their harbour by-laws, and I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. Wolston, the Town Clerk of the Commissioners, for permission to extract a copy, which may possibly be of value hereafter to our harbour department. The tolls of their harbour produce a revenue of nearly £700 annually, and they are progressively increasing the accommodation and security by the construction of a breakwater. The great injury which arises from throwing out ballast, either within the harbour or immediately outside it in many of our small harbours, is completely avoided here; they have, immediately adjacent to the pier, an enclosed space called the "Ballast-yard," where all the ballast of the several incoming vessels is deposited, and from whence the outgoing vessels must be supplied—in both cases under a penalty. Ship-building, in its several branches, is still prosperously carried on; a very short time before my visit there were nine vessels in course of building at the several yards. I observed that in all the standing and running rigging of the new vessels manilla is generally preferred, and tar is only used with the waterlaid rope.

"ORDERS, RULES, and BY-LAWS made and published by the COMMISSIONERS for IMPROVING the HARBOUR and MARKET of BRIXHAM, under the authority of certain Acts of Parliament, viz., 39th Geo. III., cap. 6, and 1st Victoria, cap. 75, or one of them.

"As to the Harbour.

1. "That the master, owner, or other person having charge of any vessel being within the harbour, shall during the time that any loose goods, ballast, or other things shall be loading or unloading on or from such vessel, cause a canvass or other cloth to be nailed or otherwise fastened to such vessel, which canvass or cloth shall extend from such vessel, and be fastened unto the pier, quay, or other vessel, to or from which such goods, ballast, or things shall be conveyed, so as to prevent any part of such goods, ballast, or other things from passing or falling into the harbour.

2. "That no person shall land or place any ballast, iron ore, lime, or other commodities or things, on any quay or pier, contrary to the orders of the harbour master or quay master for the time being.

3. "That the owner or other person having charge of any goods or other things which shall be landed from any vessel, or which shall be placed on the pier or quay, for the purpose of shipment on board any vessel, and the master, owner, or other person having charge of such vessel or goods, shall cause the said goods or other things to be removed or shipped within twenty-four hours after the same shall be placed on the pier or quays as aforesaid, on being required to do so by the harbour master or quay master.

4. "That the owner or person having charge of any timber discharged from any vessel, shall cause the same to be wholly removed from the quay, pier, or beach, on which the same shall be discharged, within ten days.

5. "That no person shall work up, or manufacture any goods or things whatsoever, upon any pier or quay of the said harbour, except for the repair of any ship or vessel, lying in the harbour or bay, without the consent of the harbour master or quay master for the time being.

6. "That no person shall drive any wheel carriage, or draw or convey any goods on, or otherwise obstruct any walk or footpath of any quay or pier, within the said harbour.

7. "That the owner, master, or other person having charge of any vessel, shall not permit any cannon or gun, or other fire-arms to be fired therefrom, within the harbour; and that no person shall fire any cannon or gun or other fire-arms upon or from any quay or pier of the harbour, without the consent of the harbour master or quay master.

8. "That no person shall suffer any boat to be placed on any quay or pier, except for the purpose of repairing or during stress of weather, and no boat shall be allowed to remain longer than ten days for that purpose, without the consent of the harbour master or quay master.

9. "That no person shall break up any vessel or wreck within the harbour, or on any quay or pier of the same, except in such place as the harbour master or quay master shall direct.

10. "That the owner, master, or other person having charge of any vessel, shall obey the orders and directions of the harbour master in coming into or going out of the harbour.

11. "That the master, owner, or other person having charge of any vessel, shall moor or station the same, and from time to time remove the same, according to the order or direction of the harbour master, and in default thereof, the harbour master may remove or cause to be removed, and moored elsewhere, the said vessel, and the expenses thereof shall be borne and paid to the harbour master by such master, owner, or other person.

12. "That no person shall moor, fasten, or leave a vessel or boat at or near any steps or landing-place of the quays or pier, so as to incommode or obstruct the approach thereto, or the free use thereof, and the harbour master shall have full power to turn adrift any vessel or boat so moored, fastened, or left.

13. "That no owner, master, or other person having charge of any vessel, shall leave any anchor at or near the entrance of the harbour, without a buoy attached thereto, and then not longer than one tide.

14. "That every owner, master, or other person having charge of any vessel, if required by the harbour master or quay master, shall keep a person or persons on deck to attend such vessel, during such times and in such manner as he, the harbour master or quay master, shall appoint.

15. "That the owner, master, or other person having charge of any vessel, shall cause the fastenings or moorings thereof to be cast off or loosened, when and as the harbour master shall direct, and in default thereof, the harbour master may cause the same to be cut or cast off, and such vessel to be cast adrift.

16. "That the owner, master, or other person having charge of any vessel, shall not suffer any rope, chain, or tackle therefrom, to be fastened to any crane, chain-post, lamp-post, rail, or building.

17. "That the owner, master, or other person having charge of any vessel, within the harbour, shall have the lower yards a-peak, and sprit-sail-yard fore and aft, and jib-boom, and running bowsprit run in, the anchor taken in over the bows, and the steering sail booms and irons taken off the yards, and the stern and quarter davits rigged in, as soon as such vessel shall come into the harbour and be moored.

18. "That every vessel unloading or about to discharge any goods or merchandise, shall have preference of station in turn, but under the direction of the harbour master.

19. "That the owner, master, or other person having charge of any vessel not discharging goods or loading, shall remove such vessel to any other station, to be appointed by the harbour master, to make way for any loaded vessel which shall arrive, or vessel to load.

20. "That no person shall wilfully cut, cast off, damage, or destroy, any cable or other fastening, by which any vessel shall be moored within the said harbour, nor any quay or pier, or any post, lamp, rail, monument or tablet, upon or belonging to any quay or pier within the harbour.

21. "That the owner, master, agent or other person having charge of any anchor, chain, spars, moorings or any other thing whatsoever, landed or left upon any pier, quay, or beach, within the said harbour, shall after ten days' notice forthwith remove or cause the same to be removed, and in default thereof, the harbour master or quay master may remove or cause the same to be removed, and the expense thereof shall be borne and paid to the harbour master or quay master by the owner, master, agent or other person having charge of the same, or the whole or part thereof may be sold by order of the Commissioners of the Harbour and Market, to defray the expenses incurred by the harbour master or quay master in such removal.

22. "That the owner, master, or other person having charge of any vessel entering the harbour with any quantity of gunpowder exceeding one pound on board, shall immediately give notice to the harbour master, and shall in all things be under his direction, during the time such vessel may remain within the limits of the said harbour.

23. "That the owner, master, or other person having charge of any vessel, who, either by himself or vessel, shall carelessly damage or injure any of the pier lamps, or lamp-post, shall pay to the harbour master or quay master the full amount of expenses incurred by repairing or replacing the same in the condition they were before such injury.

24. "That any person making a pit or hole in the beach within the said harbour, shall fill up such hole or pit, or cause the same to be properly filled up the same tide.

25. "That no person shall heat, warm, or boil any pitch, tar, rosin, brimstone, or other combustible matter, on board of any ship or vessel, or at any place or places other than those appointed and allowed by the said Commissioners, on any pretence whatsoever.

26. "That all persons offending against any or either of the above orders, rules, and by-laws, shall forfeit and pay, for every such offence, any sum or sums of

money not exceeding forty shillings, over and above the damage done by the offence, to be recovered as the said Acts direct.

"Confirmed at the General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, held at the Castle of Exeter, in and for the County of Devon, on Tuesday, the 30th day of June, 1846.

1. "That a toll, rate, or due of fourpence per ton, be henceforth asked, demanded, taken, received, collected, recovered, and levied, as a quay due, on all limestone exported or imported, within the harbour of Brixham, aforesaid (other than limestone *bona fide* shipped from the cliffs within the said harbour, and exempted by section 102 of the said Act, 1st Vic., cap. 75); and that such toll, rate, or due, be added to and considered part of schedule C of the said last-mentioned Act.

2. "That No. 4 of the by-laws (as to the harbour) confirmed at the Quarter Sessions held at Exeter, on the 30th day of June, 1846, be repealed or rescinded, and that the following by-law be substituted in lieu thereof, viz. :—That the owner or person having charge of any timber discharged from any vessel, shall cause the same to be wholly removed from the quay, pier, or beach, on which the same shall be discharged, within forty-eight hours after such timber shall have been discharged.

"Confirmed at the General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, held at the Castle of Exeter, in and for the County of Devon, on Tuesday, the 15th day of October, 1861."

Dated 1*st August*, 1864.

Before I left the neighbourhood I visited Dartmouth, and there found the communications received from Mr. Hallett at Brixham, fully confirmed by the Collector of Customs, Mr. Edmonds, by whom I was most kindly received. The appearance of Dartmouth does not indicate much improvement since my last visit. Its population between 1851 and 1861 has diminished in a small degree, say from 4,508 to 4,444. The beauty of its situation, its fine harbour, and the railway now near completion, must, however, render it hereafter a port of considerable importance. I have often been surprised that Dartmouth should not have been a great port for trawlers, and upon this occasion I found, on more minute inquiry, that though it may have been a better offing for the deep sea, it was not so favourably circumstanced for the bay or inshore fishery, which in rough weather is a great inducement. But the few line fishermen complain greatly of the injury to the inshore fishery by the destruction of spawn and fry. Upon the whole I found a marked change in the feelings of the whole neighbouring coast on the subject of trawling, and a decided opinion that considerable restraints were absolutely necessary.

JAMES REDMOND BARRY,

Inspecting Commissioner of Fisheries for Ireland.

Appendix, No. 1.

List of Licences Granted by the Commissioners to Plant Oyster Beds to 1st July, 1864.

Date of Licence.	Person to whom Granted.	Locality of Beds.	Area of Beds. A.	R.	P.
1846.					
5th November,	W. H. Carter, Esq.,	Tramore Bay, county Mayo,	19	1	11
7th December,	Luke Lyons, Esq.,	, Mayo,	17	0	0
1848.					
9th June,	F. H. Downing,	Off Dauros Point, county Kerry,	3	2	28
1851.					
5th February,	John Mahony, Esq.,	Estuary of Kenmare River, county Kerry,	165	2	0
5th February,	Rev. Denis Mahony,	Do. do.	147	2	0
1852.					
17th November,	Thomas Whyte, Esq.,	Ballisodare Bay, county Sligo,	132	1	26
17th November,	John C. Garvey, Esq.,	Westport Bay, county Mayo,	108	3	33
1853.					
22nd September,	J. O. Woodhouse, Esq.,	Mulroy Bay, county Donegal,	63	0	26
1854.					
1st July,	Burton Bindon, Esq.,	Carlingford Lough, county Louth,	51	3	10
15th November,	Hon. David Plunket,	Killary Harbour, county Mayo,	288	0	0
15th November,	J. K. Boswell, Esq.,	Ballyconnelly Bay, county Galway,	233	0	0
1855.					
18th July,	John Richards, Esq.,	Blacksod Bay, county Mayo,	90	0	0
1856.					
30th July,	Lord Charles P. P. Clinton,	Bear Haven, county Cork,	45	0	0
21st August,	William Foreman, Esq.,	Ardbear Bay, county Galway,	90	2	0
1857.					
7th August,	Thomas Eccles, Esq.,	Glengariffe Harbour, county Cork,	9	1	0
1858.					
15th February,	Rev. A. Magee,	Streamstown and Cleggan Bays, co. Galway,	277	0	0
15th February,	A. C. Lambert, Esq.,	Killary Harbour, county Galway,	114	0	0
1860.					
3rd February,	Rev. R. H. Wall,	Mannin and Ardbear Bays, county Galway,	348	0	0
3rd February,	Knight of Kerry,	Valencia Harbour, county Kerry,	78	0	0
3rd February,	Captain W. Houston,	Killary Harbour, county Mayo,	43	0	0
13th February,	William M'Cormick, Esq.,	Achill Sound, county Mayo,	149	0	0
11th May,	Edward Browne, Esq.,	Ballinakill Harbour, county Galway,	223	0	0
4th October,	M. C. Cramer, Esq.,	Oyster Haven, county Cork,	20	0	0
9th October,	Ebenezer Pike, Esq.,	Lough Mahon, Estuary of Lee, county Cork,	47	0	0
14th November,	William Pike, Esq.,	Achill Sound, county Mayo,	1,676	0	0
1861.					
10th January,	William Forbes, Esq.,	Mweenish Bay, county Galway,	225	0	0
1862.					
14th February,	Robert W. C. Reeves, Esq.,	Clonderlaw Bay, county Clare,	112	0	0
3rd March,	James Walker, Esq.,	Belfast Lough, Carrickfergus,	137	0	0
6th March,	Edmund Power, Esq.,	Tramore Bay, county Waterford,	270	0	0
1863.					
29th May,	George Clive, Esq., M.P.,	Blacksod Bay, county Mayo,	489	0	0
1864.					
2nd February,	Lord Fortescue,	Tramore Bay, county Waterford,	83	0	0
5th April,	Lord Wallscourt,	Galway Bay, county Galway,	1,770	0	0
10th June,	Colonel C. M. Vandeleur, M.P.,	Poulnasherry Bay, county Clare,	190	0	0
10th June,	A. W. Wyndham, Esq.,	Newport Bay, county Mayo,	80	0	0
			7,796	0	14

STATE of the REGISTRY of FISHING VESSELS on the COAST of IRELAND to 1st January, 1864, pursuant to the

No.	NAME OF DISTRICT.	BOUNDARIES.	Registering Officer.	1st Class employed in 1863.			2nd Class employed in 1863.			Total employed in 1863.			1st Class employed in 1864.		
				Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.
1	Dublin,	From Whip of Water, Nth., to the Breaches, South.	C.A.P.V.Robinson,	47	141	47	49	98	49	96	239	96	173	519	173
2	Arklow,	From the Breaches to Sluice River.	G. M. Balfour,	120	722	85	114	560	40	234	1,282	125	149	850	95
3	Wexford,	From Sluice River to Bannow, Co. Wexford.	Charles Gibbons,	34	161	1	212	946	31	243	1,107	32	34	176	9
4	Waterford,	From Bannow to Ballyvoile Bridge, Co. Waterford.	G. L. Sulivan,	38	143	13	271	974	36	309	1,117	49	38	139	13
5	Youghal,	From Ballyvoile to Garrarow.	J. A. St. Leger,	60	338	23	138	983	88	198	1,321	111	60	338	23
6	Queenstown,	From Ballycotton Bay to Ringabella Bay, Queenstown Harbour.	George D. Broad,	50	185	15	235	947	30	285	1,132	45	43	162	13
7	Kinsale,	From Flat Head to Inchy Bridge.	C. T. Dench,	48	374	31	386	2,178	29	434	2,552	60	50	376	31
8	Skibbereen,	From Hollyinchy Bridge to Three Castle Head.	Sam.P.Townsend,	23	124	43	819	3,813	290	842	3,937	333	24	131	43
9	Bantry,	From Three Castle Head to Glengariff.	H. Harper,	5	25	–	232	1,053	–	237	1,078	–	13	52	–
10	Castletown,	From Shot Head to Sneem, Co. Kerry.	W. Bailey,	7	28	4	465	2,578	374	472	2,606	378	7	28	4
11	Westcove,	From Sneem to River Eroyknock.	J. J. Boileau,	8	16	8	131	400	80	139	416	88	4	16	–
12	Knightstown,	From Enagh River to Castlemaine.	J. K. White,	1	5	–	220	1,121	6	221	1,126	6	1	5	–
13	Dingle,	From Cromane Point (Bull Head) to Blennerville.	J. B. Field,	10	40	–	118	598	–	128	638	–	11	44	–
14	Ballyheigue,	From Blennerville to Cashen River.	A. Kennedy,	–	–	–	7	66	–	7	66	–	11	33	–
15	Kilrush,	From Cashen River to Kilbaraha.	W. J. Pollard,	–	–	–	171 Boats & Canoes.	520	–	171	520	–	1	8	–
16	Seafield,	From Blackhead to Farrihie Beach.	F. Parke,	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–

No. 2.

5th and 6th Vict., cap. 106, showing the Increase or Decrease in the different Districts since January, 1863.

2nd Class employed in 1864.			Total employed in 1864.			Increase since 1863.			Decrease since 1863.			Substance of Observations made by Inspecting Commanders of Coast-Guards and other Registering Officers, up to the 1st January, 1864.	No.
Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.		
309	618	72	482	1,137	245	386	898	149	–	–	–	No sign of improved boats or gear. The fishery has decreased. Last year less productive than the preceding. One private oyster-bed, producing oysters of an inferior quality. No conflicts. No Curing Establishment. Fishermen orderly and peaceable. Registry of vessels perfect. Trawling carried on extensively.	1
123	607	40	272	1,457	135	38	175	10	–	–	–	Boats and gear improving. The take of herrings in the early part of the year, to 20th June, is said to have realized, at Arklow, above £50,000. The spring take of herrings more productive than the preceding year. Oyster fisheries very active; £12,000 realized by sale of oysters to foreign and home merchants. No Curing Establishments. Fishermen orderly and peaceable. The removal of the bar off the mouth of the Avoca both practicable and absolutely necessary. Registry of vessels perfect. No trawling or trammel net fishing.	2
214	955	31	248	1,131	40	5	24	8	–	–	–	Slight improvement in boats and gear in the port of Wexford. Produce much less than preceding year. Supply and quality of oysters good. No Curing Establishments. Fishermen orderly and peaceable. Registry perfect. Trawling practised without contention.	3
273	985	37	311	1,124	50	2	7	1	–	–	–	No improvement in boats or gear. Take of fish less than preceding year. Oyster bank in the estuary of the Suir now fished with success; supply and quality good. No Curing Houses. Fishermen orderly and peaceable. Registry perfect. Trawling practised without contention. No trammels.	4
138	1,135	58	198	1,473	81	–	152	–	–	–	30	A great reduction in boats. Last year less productive than preceding. No oyster-beds. No Curing Establishments. Fishermen peaceable. Registry in a confused state. Trawling and trammel net fishing practised; some disputes, which were settled by the Magistrates.	5
231	768	39	274	930	52	–	–	7	11	202	–	Boats and gear decidedly worse; no sign of any improvement. Take of fish worse than known for many years. Some natural oyster-banks, but decreasing in supply; quality of oysters good. No Curing Establishments. Fishermen orderly and peaceable. Registry perfect. Trawling practised without contention.	6
362	1,941	21	412	2,317	52	–	–	–	22	235	8	Boats and gear indifferent; sign of slight improvement. Last year more productive than preceding. Only a few oysters taken. Two Curing Establishments, but little used. Fishermen orderly and peaceable. Registry perfect. Trawls and trammels used without contention.	7
819	3,860	297	843	3,991	340	1	54	7	–	–	–	A very considerable decrease in men and material; of late many boats wrecked and injured, and people too poor to replace them. Oyster fishery small and not improving. No Curing Establishment. Fishermen orderly and peaceable. Their poverty is such that the fisheries must deteriorate unless some pecuniary assistance is afforded to provide boats and gear. This money might be repaid by a per-centage on the advances. Registry perfect. Trawls and trammels used without contention.	8
378	1,512	–	391	1,564	–	154	486	–	–	–	–	Boats and gear improved. Last year less productive. No oyster fishery. Some Curing Establishments. Great jealousies between the fishermen, but no conflicts. Fishermen peaceable. Registry imperfect. Contentions about trawling in Bantry Bay.	9
488	2,684	386	495	2,712	390	23	106	12	–	–	–	Boats much improved prior to 1861. Last year unproductive, owing to weather. Oyster fisheries very limited. An unsuccessful effort made to cultivate a bed of fifty acres on the property of Lord C. P. P. Clinton. No Curing Establishment, but individual efforts at curing successful. No conflicts. Fishermen orderly and peaceable. Notwithstanding the great abundance and variety of fish on the coast, the fisheries are conducted on a very limited scale. A majority of the fishermen are indigent; many others hold small farms, on which they mainly depend for support. The formation of companies would tend greatly to the improvement of these fisheries. The registry of vessels is not perfect in this district, in consequence of the large number of boats gone to decay, and many others have changed ownership; also, because of the recent change in the boundary of the district. It is therefore suggested that a revision of the registry be ordered, and that the same take place periodically, say every tenth year. Complaints of trammel nets illegally used, and trawlers evading the law as to marking vessels and sails. Nets when seized should not be allowed to be sold for a small sum.	10
89	424	2	93	440	2	–	24	–	46	–	86	Boats and gear indifferent, and no sign of improvement. Last year less productive. Oyster fisheries fair, but not improving much: quality of oysters very good. Fish cured by private individuals. No Curing Establishment. Fishermen orderly. Trawlers should be induced to come from other places, as there are plenty of fish, but the local people too lazy to catch them. Registry correct. Trawling and trammel net fishing carried on to a small extent.	11
225	1,112	40	226	1,117	40	5	–	34	–	9	–	No improvement in boats or gear. Last year not so productive, owing to the weather. Only one small private oyster-bed. Two or three small Curing Establishments at Port Magee. The fishermen cure their own fish. Fishermen most orderly, peaceable, and well disposed. Registry perfect. Trawling carried on extensively, and without contention, in Dingle and Ballinskelligs Bays. The fish are getting more scarce every year close to the shore, in consequence of trawlers fishing the bays, and close in shore. No trawling should be allowed inside the headlands.	12
118	598	–	129	642	–	1	4	–	–	–	–	Boats of better description—signs of improvement in every respect as to boats and gear. Last year a little more productive. No oyster fisheries. No Curing Establishments. Fishermen very orderly and peaceable. Registry perfect. Trawls and trammel nets used without contention.	13
28	114	–	39	147	–	32	81	–	–	–	–	No sign of improvement in boats or gear. Supply of oysters the same these three years. The quality of the oysters pretty good. No Curing Establishments. Fishermen orderly and peaceable. Registry perfect. No trawls or trammel nets.	14
207	622	–	208	630	–	37	110	–	–	–	–	Last year less productive. Supply of oysters the same as past years. No Curing Establishments. Fishermen peaceable. Registry incomplete. One steamer engaged in trawling, but with little success.	15
–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	No boats—only canoes covered with canvas. Last year less productive. No oysters. No Curing Establishments. Fishermen orderly and peaceable. No registry.	16

STATE of the REGISTRY of FISHING VESSELS on the COAST of IRELAND to 1st January, 1864, pursuant to the

No.	NAME OF DISTRICT.	BOUNDARIES.	Registering Officer.	1st Class employed in 1863.			2nd Class employed in 1863.			Total employed in 1863.			1st Class employed in 1864.		
				Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.
17	Galway,	From Farrihie to Mason Island.	H. Hawkes,	165	483	76	462	911	26	627	1,394	102	189	428	123
18	Clifden,	From Mason Island to Ruana Point.	J. Robinson,	65	180	9	580	2,308	36	645	2,488	45	53	180	8
19	Westport	From Doobeg to Ruana Point.	G. H. Loveridge,	17	48	9	260	1,033	413	277	1,081	422	21	62	12
20	Keele,	From Ballycray Castle to Bony Glen.	W. C. Pyper,	11	42	–	493	1,824	–	504	1,866	–	12	36	10
21	Belmullet,	From Butter Point to Doona Head.	T. Bate,	2	4	–	189	578	–	191	582	–	4	30	–
22	Ballycastle,	From Brandy Point, Broad Haven, to the centre of Bartra Isle, Killala Bay.	W. C. S. Sullivan,	–	–	–	172	1,026	32	172	1,026	32	–	–	–
23	Pullendiva,	From Sligo Bridge to Ballina Bridge.	A. Luckcraft,	1	3	–	106	467	–	107	470	–	1	3	–
24	Sligo,	From Abbey Point to Sligo Bridge.	W. K. Shoveller,	7	25	2	136	730	34	143	755	36	3	9	3
25	Killybegs,	From Donegal to Gweebarra Bar.	R. Edwards,	13	50	5	386	1,971	373	399	2,021	378	15	51	6
26	Rutland,	From Gweebarra Bar to Bloody Foreland.	W. H. Neate,	–	–	–	403	1,360	271	403	1,360	271		–	–
27	Sheephaven,	From Bloody Foreland to Fannet Point.	F. C. Fitzgerald,	8	24	7	778	2,377	441	786	2,401	448	–	–	–
28	Rathmullen,	From East side of Leenan Bay, West side of Fannet Point, to Lough Swilly, Ramelton.	B. Connell,	–	–	–	403	1,360	271	403	1,360	271	7	21	7
29	Carne,	From the Hawk's Nest, Inch, to Magilligan Point.	Webb E. Stone,	11	32	4	196	927	38	207	959	42	11	32	4
30	Ballycastle,	From Downhill to Nappan.	H. C. Burleigh,	–	–	–	710	2,100	60	710	2,100	60	1	3	1
31	Carrickfergus,	From Mountain Stream, near Garron Point, to Belfast.	W. Swinburn,	61	163	16	235	677	40	296	840	56	24	81	5
32	Donaghadee,	From Belfast to Newcastle Quay.	S. F. Douglas,	79	330	23	570	1,043	183	649	1,373	206	82	350	26
33	Strangford,	From Newcastle Quay to Sheepland Head.	W. G. Douglas,	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	10	28	9
34	Newcastle,	From Sheepland Cove to River Foot.	H. J. Grant,	2	8	1	218	885	44	220	893	45	3	12	3
35	Carlingford,	From Ballagan Point to Omeath.	Marcus Knox,	2	12	–	241	1,001	7	243	1,013	7	2	12	–

No. 2—*continued.*

5th and 6th Vict., cap. 106, showing the Increase or Decrease in the different Districts since January, 1863.

2nd Class employed in 1864.			Total employed in 1864.			Increase since 1863.			Decrease since 1863.			Substance of Observations made by Inspecting Commanders of Coast-Guards and other Registering Officers, up to the 1st January, 1864.	No.
Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.		
656	721	7	845	1,149	130	218	–	28	–	245	–	Boats and gear very bad—no sign of improvement. Last year much less productive. Oyster fisheries good. No Curing Establishment. Fishermen very orderly and peaceable. Conflicts less frequent. The present line for trawlers should be moved out to the Islands of Arran. Registry perfect. Trawling has been the subject of contention with the line fishers, who consider that the practice is destroying the whole fishery of the bay. Line fishermen in a wretched condition, which they attribute to the practice of trawling.	17
426	1,714	30	479	1,894	38	–	–	–	166	594	7	Boats and gear very much declining, and no sign of improvement. No Curing Establishment. No conflicts. Fishermen orderly and peaceable. Registry perfect. No trawls or trammels.	18
304	1,165	433	325	1,227	445	48	146	23	–	–	–	Boats and gear improved. Last year more productive in deep sea fishing; less in herring and mackerel. Very good oyster fisheries, but not improving, owing to dredgers taking oysters under size. One licensed bed, let to an English company, much improved this season. No Curing Establishment. No Conflicts. Fishermen most orderly and peaceable. Size of oysters prohibited to be taken should be reduced to 2 inches instead of 2½ inches. Registry perfect. No trawls or trammel nets.	19
321	1,774	41	333	1,810	51	–	–	51	171	56	–	No improvement in boats or gear. Last year less productive. Natural oyster-beds decreasing. Private beds formed, and oysters increasing on them. One Curing Establishment. Fishermen peaceable. Registry perfect. No trawls or trammel nets.	20
198	689	55	202	719	55	11	137	55	–	–	–	Boats and gear very much fallen away. No sign of improvement in boats and gear. Last year less productive. Oyster beds much neglected; supply of oysters has fallen off; private licensed beds improved. No Curing Establishment. No conflicts. Registry tolerably complete. No trawls or trammels.	21
158	1,030	–	158	1,030	–	–	4	–	14	–	32	No improvement in boats or gear. Last year less productive owing to the weather. No oyster fishery. No Curing Establishment. No conflicts; fishermen orderly and peaceable. Registry perfect. No trawls or trammels.	22
134	516	11	135	519	11	28	49	11	–	–	–	No improvement in boats or gear. Last year more productive. Several oyster-banks, but no culture or improvement. No Curing Establishment. Fishermen orderly; but disputes occur between them and the proprietors. Registry correct. No trawls or trammels.	23
214	783	74	217	792	77	74	37	41	–	–	–	Boats and gear generally in bad repair. A slight sign of improvement in the class of boats. Supply of deep sea fish rather below the average. Herring more productive. Oyster beds very productive; those in Sligo harbour and Drumcliffe bay plundered of enormous quantities. No Curing Establishment. No conflicts between persons pursuing different modes of fishing; but this year the fishermen have been neither orderly nor very peaceable. The plunder of the oyster-beds carried on most destructively. Registry perfect. Is of opinion that trawling should be abolished as most fatal to the fisheries, from the wholesale destruction of spawn and fry. This opinion is shared in by the most experienced of his officers	24
382	1,861	507	397	1,912	513	–	–	135	2	109	–	Boats and gear deteriorated. Last year more productive. No oyster fisheries. Nine Curing Establishments. No conflicts; fishermen peaceable. Registry perfect. No trawling or trammel net fishing.	25
268	898	225	268	898	225	–	–	–	135	462	46	Great falling off in boats and gear, &c. No sign of improvements. Last year much less productive. No oyster fishery. Curing Establishments in ruins. No conflicts; fishermen peaceable. The fish appear to have forsaken these shores. Registry perfect. No trawling or trammel fishing.	26
289	720	74	289	720	74	–	–	–	497	1,681	374	Boats and gear improved. The fish are gradually leaving the coasts: very little taken in 1863, owing to weather. Oyster-beds not fished. No Curing Establishments. No conflicts; fishermen orderly, peaceable, and hardworking. Registry perfect. No trawling or trammel fishing.	27
93	419	61	100	440	68	–	–	–	303	920	203	Considerable falling off in boats and gear, and no sign of improvement. Take of fish not improved. Oyster fishing, if attended to, would improve, but there is no considerable oyster fishery. No Curing Establishments. No conflicts; fishermen peaceable, but inclined to break the by-law as to trawling. The trawling limits should be extended. Both trawing and trammel net fishing practised.	28
248	1,428	149	259	1,460	153	52	501	111	–	–	–	Boats and gear not improved. Last year less productive. Supply of oysters decreasing, but quality good. No Curing Establishments. No conflicts whatever; fishermen orderly and peaceable. Registry perfect. No trawling or trammel fishing.	29
188	513	68	189	516	69	–	–	9	521	1,584	–	Boats and gear improved. Take of fish considerably less. No oyster fishery. No Curing Establishments. No conflicts; fishermen peaceable and orderly. Registry correct. No trawling or trammel fishing.	30
216	568	80	240	649	85	–	–	29	56	191	–	No improvement in boats or gear. Take not more productive. Natural oyster-beds, formerly very productive, now yield a very limited supply. Some artificial beds planted with success—others not so. No Curing Establishments. No conflicts; fishermen peaceable and orderly. Registry perfect. Trawling practised without contention.	31
590	1,088	190	672	1,438	216	23	65	10	–	–	–	Boats and gear deteriorated, and no sign of improvement. Last year less productive. No oyster fishery. No Curing Establishment. No conflicts; fishermen orderly and peaceable. Registry correct. Trawling practised to a limited extent.	32
93	245	45	103	273	54	–	–	–	–	–	–	Boats and gear could not be worse, and no sign of improvement. Last year rather less productive. One small oyster-bed—not much worked, and not of a good quality. No Curing Establishment. No conflicts; fishermen very orderly and peaceable. Registry imperfect. No trawling or trammel fishing.	33
225	895	49	228	907	52	8	14	7	–	–	–	Boats and gear bad, and no sign of improvement. Last year more productive. Oyster fishery bad, and no culture or improvement. No Curing Establishment. No conflicts; fishermen peaceable. Registry perfect. No trawling or trammel fishing.	34
150	486	–	152	498	–	–	–	–	91	515	7	Boats and gear very indifferent, and no sign of improvement. Very little fish taken last year. Oyster fisheries on the decline; natural banks diminishing. One private bed producing very indifferent oysters. No Curing Establishment. No conflicts; fishermen sober and orderly. Registry perfect. No trawling or trammel net fishing.	35

STATE of the REGISTRY of FISHING VESSELS on the COAST of IRELAND to 1st January, 1864, pursuant to the

No.	NAME OF DISTRICT.	BOUNDARIES.	Registering Officer.	1st Class employed in 1863.			2nd Class employed in 1863.			Total employed in 1863.			1st Class employed in 1864.		
				Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.
36	Dundalk, .	From Maiden Tower, near Drogheda, to Omeath.	W. F. Irwin, .	4	23	3	245	873	56	249	896	59	3	17	–
37	Malahide, .	From South side of mouth of Boyne to Howth.	V. O. Inglefield .	61	394	49	39	152	–	100	546	49	50	307	45
38	Howth, .	From Howth to Whip of Water.	C. W. Hughes, .	22	150	20	6	18	–	28	168	20	31	201	26
			Total, . . .	979	4,273	494	10,396	40,456	3378	11,375	44,729	3872	1,141	4,740	692

APPENDIX, No. 3.

GREAT SOUTHERN and WESTERN RAILWAY.

Quantity of Fish conveyed by the Great Southern and Western Railway for the year ending 31st December, 1863.

Salmon, 357 tons. Other kinds, 892 tons. Total, 1,249 tons.

MIDLAND GREAT WESTERN RAILWAY of IRELAND.

Quantity and Description of Fish conveyed to Dublin by the Midland Great Western Railway for year ending 31st December, 1863.

By Ordinary Passenger Trains.

Stations.	No. of Boxes & Parcels.	Rate.	Weight. Tons. cwts. qrs.	Description.
Collooney,	76	3*s.* per cwt.	4 9 3	Fresh fish.
Ballisodare,	306	ditto,	18 11 3	
Sligo, .	725	2*s.* per cwt.	25 10 2	
Athlone,	22	½*d.* per lb.	1 9 3	
Galway,	56	¾*d.* per lb.	0 10 3	
Castlebar,	58	2*s.* per cwt.	2 16 2	
	Total, . . .		53 9 0	

By Goods and Mail Trains.

Description of Fish.	Weight. Tons. cwts. qrs.
Coarse fish, ...	365 1 2
Fine fish, ...	107 2 0
Oysters, ...	535 15 1
Lobsters, ...	70 15 3
Winkles, ...	50 8 0
Cured fish, ...	7 1 2
Total, ...	1,136 4 0

Rates of Carriage of Fish by Goods and Mail Trains.

Fresh fish, per Mail from Galway and Oranmore, up to 5 cwt., 1*s.* 9*d.* per cwt.; over 5 cwt., 30*s.* per ton.
Salmon in boxes of 2½ cwt., 4*s.* per box.
Oysters from Sligo, 32*s.* 9*d.* per ton.
Oysters and Winkles from Castlebar, in quantities of 3 tons, 21*s.* per ton.
Other fish, 58*s.* 9*d.* per ton.

WATERFORD and LIMERICK RAILWAY.

Return of Fish forwarded from Stations on the Waterford and Limerick Railway to London, *via* Dublin and Waterford, for year ending 31st December, 1863.

Description.	*Via* Waterford. Tons. cwts.	*Via* Dublin. Tons. cwts.	Only to Waterford. Tons. cwts.
Salmon, ...	215 14	32 3	32 2
Eels, ...	38 6	—	—
Shell Fish, ...	—	—	1 10
Total, . . .	254 0	32 3	33 12

Rates for Carriage of Salmon, &c.

Via Waterford and Dublin to England, ... 6*s.* 6*d.* per cwt.
To Waterford only, ... 1*s.* 6*d.* „

No. 2—*continued.*

5th and 6th Vict., cap. 106, showing the Increase or Decrease in the different Districts since January, 1863.

2nd Class employed in 1864.			Total employed in 1864.			Increase since 1863.			Decrease since 1863.			Substance of Observations made by Inspecting Commanders of Coast-Guards and other Registering Officers, up to the 1st January, 1864.	No.
Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Bo s.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.		
266	1,030	38	269	1,047	38	20	151	–	–	–	21	Boats and gear much the same, and no sign of improvement. Take of fish much the same as 1862. The general state of the oyster fisheries in Carlingford Lough a little better within the last two years. Quality of oysters good. One licensed bed, but no improvement. No Curing Establishment. No conflicts; fishermen peaceable and orderly. Registry perfect. Illegal trawling carried on inside the prescribed limits and consequent prosecutions.	36
37	140	16	87	447	61	–	–	12	13	99	–	A falling off in boats and gear, and no sign of improvement. Last year more productive. One oyster-bed, with good supply. Two Curing Establishments. No conflicts; fishermen orderly and peaceable. Registry perfect. Trawling carried on without contention.	37
8	32	2	39	233	28	11	65	8	–	–	–	Boats and gear greatly improved, and further signs of improvement. Sutton oyster-beds productive, and oysters of very good quality. No Curing Establishment. Fishermen orderly and peaceable, and would bear most favourable comparison with similar class of men in England. Complaints frequently made of boats, particularly Scotch, shooting their nets before sunset. No trawling or trammel fishing.	38
9,466	36,650	3178	10,607	41,390	3870	1,280	3,563	812	2,048	6,902	814		

Appendix, No. 3—*continued.*

Dublin and Drogheda Railway.

Return of Fish conveyed to Dublin on the above Line for the year ending 31st December, 1863.

	Rates of Carriage.	Tons.
Per Goods Train from—		
Drogheda,	at 9*s.* 8*d.* per ton,	20
Balbriggan,	„ 7*s.* 2*d.* „	42
Skerries,	„ 6*s.* 2*d.* „	51
Howth,	„ 4*s.* 0*d.* „	1,172
Rush,	„ 3*s.* 2*d.* „	2
		1,287
Per Passenger Trains,	„ 2*s.* 6*d.* „	42
Total,		1,329

Appendix, No. 4.

Abstract of the Weekly Returns of Herring Fishery at Howth between the 1st June, 1863, and 2nd January, 1864.

Date. Week ending—	Average daily Number of Boats employed.				Number of Mease.	Average Price per Mease of 600 Fish.	Gross Value.	Number of Days employed.
	Cornish.	Scotch.	Manx.	Irish.				
1863.						£ *s.* *d.*	£ *s.* *d.*	
June 6,	6	4	6	28	852	1 7 5	1,168 19 0	5 days.
„ 13,	14	5	8	38	912	1 5 7	1,166 12 0	5 „
„ 20,	59	12	11	40	2,965	1 5 6	3,780 7 6	5 „
„ 27,	138	24	13	49	3,375	1 9 2½	4,935 18 9	5 „
July 4,	200	43	14	50	2,060	1 7 8	2,849 13 4	3 „
„ 11,	205	48	14	57	8,874	1 5 8	11,241 13 4	5 „
„ 18,	205	50	14	62	1,841	1 9 8	2,730 16 4	5 „
„ 25,	205	58	14	65	2,515	1 2 10½	2,876 3 7½	4 „
August 1,	205	60	10	65	3,657	1 5 4	4,362 4 3	5 „
„ 8,	190	60	10	70	3,795	1 0 6	4,899 17 6	5 „
„ 15,	160	55	5	60	2,200	0 19 0	2,090 0 0	3 „
„ 22,	60	55	5	66	1,824	1 2 7	2,059 12 0	5 „
„ 29,	136	60	5	90	2,740	0 16 6	2,255 10 0	5 „
September 5,	4	50	5	60	1,757	1 1 4½	1,877 18 3¾	5 „
„ 12,	.	30	5	45	698	1 4 4½	850 13 6¾	4 „
„ 19,	.	17	2	30	710	1 6 9½	951 2 1	5 „
„ 26,	.	10	2	30	515	1 4 4	614 8 4	3 „
October 3,	.	3	2	30	10	1 5 0	12 10 0	1 „
„ 10,	.	2	2	20	120	1 0 0	120 0 0	1 „
„ 17,	.	2	2	20	.	.	.	Gales.
„ 24,	.	2	50	55	726	0 16 7½	603 9 9	4 days.
„ 31,	2	2	50	55	940	0 14 2	665 16 8	3 „
November 7,	2	2	38	42	170	1 2 0	187 0 0	3 „
„ 14,	2	.	55	30	3,200	0 12 4½	1,980 0 0	5 „
„ 21,	2	.	50	28	85	0 17 6	74 7 6	2 „
December 5,	.	.	5	10	130	0 13 9	89 7 6	2 „
„ 12,	.	.	3	20	35	1 4 4	42 11 8	3 „
„ 19,	.	.	.	11	217	0 17 0	184 9 0	4 „
„ 26,	.	.	.	13	135	0 17 0	114 15 0	3 „
1864.								
January 2,	.	.	.	3	11	1 0 0	11 0 0	2 „
Gross Totals,	1,795	654	400	1,242	47,069	31 14 1½	55,070 17 0	110 days.
Averages,	60	22	13	41		1 1 1½		

APPENDIX.

Abstract of By-Laws, Orders, &c.

APPENDIX, No. 5.

ABSTRACT of BY-LAWS, ORDERS, &c., made by the COMMISSIONERS OF FISHERIES IN IRELAND, to 31st March, 1864.

Place affected by By-Law, and Date thereof.	Nature of By-Law.
	AGAINST TRAWLING.
Dublin Bay, . . (10th Oct., 1842.)	Prohibiting Trawling inside lines drawn from the Bailey Light-house at Howth, to the Eastern-most point of the rocks called the "Mugglins;" thence by a straight line to the Southern point of Dalkey Island; thence by a straight line across Dalkey Sound, in the direction of the signal station on Killiney Hill.
East Coast, . . . (14th Feb., 1851.)	Prohibiting Trawling within a line drawn from the Nose of Howth, to the Eastern point of St. Patrick's Island (Skerries); thence to Clogher Head; thence to Dunany Point; thence to Cranfield Point, in the County Down.
Dundrum Bay, &c., (3rd Dec., 1851.)	Prohibiting Trawling from Hellyhunter Rock, off Cranfield Point, to St. John's Point, both in the County Down.
Belfast Lough, . (25th Oct., 1854, and 16th Feb., 1857.)	Prohibiting Trawling within a straight line drawn from the Castle of Carrickfergus, to Rockport, in the County Antrim, and from 1st December to 1st April, and the use of Nets of less mesh than one and three-quarter inches from knot to knot (except Draft Nets for Herrings).
Lough Swilly, . (27th June, 1844.)	Prohibiting Trawling within a line from Knockalla Battery on the West side, to Linsfort Church on the East side of the Lough.
Donegal Bay, . (16th Feb., 1857.)	Prohibiting Trawling within a straight line from the Bian Rock, to a place called Doorin Point; and from a place called the Blind Rock, to the Northern point of the Townland of Rossnowlagh, Lower; and from thence to Kildoney Point; and from thence to a place called Pointinchose.
Galway Bay, . . (22nd March, 1843, and 9th Jan., 1854.)	Prohibiting Trawling within a line from Barna Pier to Gleninagh Castle. Also when large shoals of Herrings shall have set in in the Bay, and while Boats are engaged in Drifting for Herrings or Mackerel, and when Boats shall commence Fishing for Herrings or Mackerel, that Trawl Boats shall keep at a distance of three miles from them.
Brandon Bay, . (23rd Aug., 1860.)	Prohibiting Trawling within a line drawn from Brandon Point to Coosanea.
Dingle Bay, . . (2nd March, 1852, and 28th Jan., 1862.)	Prohibiting Trawling within a straight line from Bull's Head, near Dingle, to Cununna, near Valentia. Repealing By-Law prohibiting Trawling.
Bantry Bay, . . (27th March, 1858.)	Prohibiting Trawling within a straight line from Crowdy Point to Carrigskye Rock; and from thence to Reenavanny Point, on the North Shore of Whiddy Island. Prohibiting Trawling between sunset and sunrise.
Glandore Harbour, (11th Sept., 1861.)	Prohibiting Trawling between the 1st day of May and the 1st day of October in each year, within that part of the Harbour of Glandore, lying to the northward of a straight line from the Telegraph or Signal Tower at "Foilnashark," or "Filenashawk," on the north-eastern point of the entrance to the Harbour, and Sheela Point, on the western shore.
Waterford Harbour, (2nd March, 1852, and 12th Sept., 1860.)	Prohibiting Trawling by Boats exceeding five tons measurement, within a line drawn from Creden Head to Temple Church.
Wexford Coast, . (20th April, 1849.)	Prohibiting Trawling in all places where there are Boats engaged in Herring or Mackerel Drift Net Fishing; and that Trawl Boats shall keep at a distance of at least three miles from all boats fishing for Herrings or Mackerel, with Drift Nets. And whenever Herring or Mackerel Boats shall commence Drift Net Fishing in any place, on or off the Coast of Wexford, the Trawl Boats shall depart therefrom, and keep at least three miles distant from the Drift Net Herring or Mackerel Boats.
	TRAMMEL NETS.
Dungarvan Bay, . (4th July, 1849.)	Prohibiting the use of Trammel and every other Fixed or Moored Net (except Bag or other Nets for the taking of Salmon) in Dungarvan Bay, within the limit formed as follows, namely, the space lying between a line passing due East and West, through the Northernmost point of Helvick Head, and a line passing due East and West through the Southernmost point of Ballinacourty Head, in the Co. Waterford; but to the North and East of the line through Ballinacourty Head, and to the South and West of the line through Helvick Head, such Trammel or Moored Nets may be set, and remain set in the water from Three o'Clock, p.m., of one day, until Nine o'Clock, a.m., in the following day, during January, March, October, November, and December in each Year; and from Five o'Clock, p.m., of one day, to Seven o'Clock, a.m., in the following day, during May, June, July, August, and September. Also prohibiting such Nets athwart or within 200 yards of any boat, which at the time of setting such net shall be moored, and the Crew thereof engaged in Line Fishing; and to every train of such Trammel or Moored Nets shall be attached at least one floating buoy or board, upon which shall be painted in legible characters not less than one inch in length, in white upon a black ground, the Letter of the District, and the name of the Owner to which such Net belongs.
Inver Bay, . . (24th Sept., 1860.)	Prohibiting the use of Trammel Nets within or to the North-east of a line drawn from the Mouth of the Bunlaghy River to Doorin Point.
River Slaney, Co. Wexford, (25th March, 1854, and 4th March, 1862.)	Prohibiting, during the Close Season for Salmon, the use of Nets of any kind whatsoever, between Ferrycarrig Bridge and the Town of Enniscorthy. Prohibiting, during the Open Season for Salmon, the use of Nets with meshes of less size than one and three-quarter inches from knot to knot, between Ferrycarrig Bridge and the Town of Enniscorthy.
River Lee, Co. of the City of Cork, (7th Jan., 1863.)	Prohibiting, during the Close Season for Salmon, the use of Draught Nets, or any other Net or Nets used as a Draught Net, having a foot-rope and leads or weights affixed thereto, within the following limits, viz.:—in that part of the River Lee, situate between Patrick's Bridge, in the City of Cork, and a line drawn across the said River Lee, from Blackrock Castle, on the South, to the Western extremity of the Townland of Dunkettle, on the North.
Argideen River, . (24th Feb. 1860.)	Prohibiting the use of Nets of any kind whatsoever in the tidal part of the river known as the Argideen River, in the County of Cork, situated between the junction of the Owenkeagh or Blind River with the said Argideen River and the Bridge of Timoleague, all in the Barony of the East Division of East Carbery, and County of Cork.
River Shannon, . (5th Feb., 1856.)	Prohibiting Net Fishing in that part of the River Shannon between Wellesley Bridge and the Railway Bridge, between 1st June and 12th February.
River Shannon, . (22nd Nov., 1862.)	First.—Prohibiting, between the 20th day of July and 1st day of November in each year, the use of Draught Nets, or any other Net or Nets used as a Draught Net, having a foot-rope and leads or weights affixed thereto, within the following limits, viz.:—in that part of the River Shannon situate between the Fishing Weir known as the Lax Weir, and a line drawn due North and South across the said River Shannon at the Western extremity of Graigue Island. Second.—Prohibiting Draught Nets for the capture of Fish of any kind, of a mesh less than one and three-quarter inches from knot to knot, to be measured along the side of the square, or seven inches, to be measured all round each such mesh, such measurements being taken in the clear when the Net is wet, in the tidal parts of the River Shannon, or in the tidal parts of any of the Rivers flowing into the said River Shannon.
Lough Ree, River Shannon, (27th August, 1858.)	Permitting the use of Nets in Lough Ree, having a mesh of five inches in the round measured when the Net is wet.
Castlemaine Estuary, (27th Oct., 1858),	Prohibiting, during the Salmon Close Season, the use of Draft Nets having a foot-rope and leads or weights affixed thereto, in the Estuary of Castlemaine inside the Bar of Inch.
Lough Neagh, . (22nd April, 1846, and 24th Feb., 1860.)	Permitting Pollen to be taken by Trammel or Set Nets composed of Thread or Yarn of a fine texture, not less than ten hanks to the pound weight, doubled and twisted with a mesh of not less than one inch from knot to knot, from the 1st of March to the 29th September.
Galway River, Lough Corrib, &c., (24th July, 1846.)	Prohibiting the use of the Instrument, commonly called Strokehaul or Snatch, or any other such instrument, in River Galway, Loughs Corrib or Mask, or their Tributaries.
Clare and Clare-Galway or Turloughmore Rivers, Co. Galway, (22nd Dec., 1862.)	Prohibiting the use of Nets of any kind whatsoever in any part of the Rivers known as the Clare and the Clare-Galway or Turloughmore Rivers, in the County of Galway, above the junction of the said Rivers with Lough Corrib, in the County of Galway.
Teelin Estuary, . (24th Feb., 1860.)	Prohibiting the use of Nets for the capture of Fish of any kind, with meshes of less than one inch from knot to knot (to be measured along

APPENDIX, No. 5—*continued.*

ABSTRACT of BY-LAWS, ORDERS, &c., made by the COMMISSIONERS OF FISHERIES IN IRELAND, to 31st March, 1864.

Place affected by By-Law, and Date thereof.	Nature of By-Law.	Place affected by By-Law, and Date thereof.	Nature of By-Law.
	the side of the square, or four inches to be measured all round each such mesh, such measurements being taken in the clear when the Net is wet), on that part of the coast of the County of Donegal inside, or to the North-east and North of lines drawn from Rossan Point to Teelin Head, and from Teelin Head to Carrigan Head, and from Carrigan Head to Muckross Point, all in the Barony of Bannagh, and County of Donegal.		Oyster Fishing Ground in the said Bay of Tralee, the ballast of any boat, or any other matter or thing injurious or detrimental to the Oyster Fishery; and all persons acting contrary hereto shall, for each offence, forfeit and pay a sum of Two Pounds.
	OYSTERS.	Achill Sound, Clew Bay, & Blacksod Bay, (15th Dec., 1860.)	First.—That between the 1st day of April and the 1st day of October in any year, being the Close Season for Oysters in said Clew Bay, Achill Sound, and Blacksod Bay, no boat, in the said Clew Bay, Achill Sound, and Blacksod Bay, shall have on board any dredge or other implement for the taking of Oysters; and if, between the periods aforesaid, there shall be on board any boat any such dredge or other implement for the taking of Oysters, the master or owner of such boat shall for each such offence, forfeit and pay a sum of Five Pounds.
Coasts of Wicklow and Wexford, (22nd April, 1846.)	Permitting, during the month of May, the Dredging for Oysters from any of the Public Beds below level of lowest water of Spring Tides, on that part of the Coast between Wicklow Head and Raven Point, north of Wexford Harbour, for the purpose of replenishing and supplying Artificial Oyster Beds or Layings, or other Beds or Layings, the exclusive property of any person, *but for no other purpose whatever.*		Second.—All persons engaged in fishing for or taking Oysters in said Clew Bay, Achill Sound, and Blacksod Bay, shall cull all such Oysters as may be taken or caught; and shall not remove from any Fishing Ground or Oyster Bed any Oyster of less dimensions than two inches and one-half, at the greatest diameter thereof, and shall immediately throw back into the Sea all Oysters of less dimensions than aforesaid, as well as all gravel and fragments of shells as shall be raised or taken while engaged in such fishing; and no person shall take from any rock, strand, bed, or shore of said Clew Bay, Achill Sound, and Blacksod Bay, any Oyster of less dimensions than two inches and one-half, at the greatest diameter thereof; and any person offending in any respect against this By-Law, Rule, or Regulation shall, for each offence, forfeit and pay a sum of Two Pounds.
Wexford Coast. (8th April, 1862.)	First.—All persons engaged in fishing for or taking Oysters off the said Wexford Coast, south of Raven Point, shall cull all such Oysters as may be taken or caught; and shall not remove from any Fishing Ground or Oyster Bed any Oyster of less dimensions than three inches, at the greatest diameter thereof, and shall immediately throw back into the Sea all Oysters of less dimensions than aforesaid, as well as all gravel and fragments of shells as shall be raised or taken while engaged in such fishing; and no person shall take from any Oyster Bed, Rock, Strand, or Shore, off said Wexford Coast, south of Raven Point, any Oyster of less dimensions than three inches, at the greatest diameter thereof; and any person offending in any respect against this By-Law, Rule, or Regulation shall, for each offence, forfeit and pay a sum of Two Pounds.		Third.—All persons are hereby prohibited from throwing into the Sea, on any Oyster Bed, or Oyster Fishing Ground in said Clew Bay, Achill Sound, and Blacksod Bay, the ballast of any boat, or any other matter or thing injurious or detrimental to the Oyster Fishery; and all persons acting contrary hereto shall, for each offence, forfeit and pay a sum of Two Pounds.
	Second.—All persons are hereby prohibited from throwing into the Sea, on any Oyster Bed, or Oyster Fishing Ground off the said Wexford Coast, the ballast of any boat, or any other matter or thing injurious or detrimental to the Oyster Fishery; and all persons acting contrary hereto shall, for each offence, forfeit and pay a sum of Two Pounds.		Fourth.—No person shall, between sunset and sunrise, dredge for, take, or catch, any Oysters within said Clew Bay, Achill Sound, and Blacksod Bay; and every person acting contrary hereto shall, for each offence, forfeit and pay a sum of Five Pounds.
Cork Harbour, (28th Oct., 1853.)	First.—That between the 1st May and 1st September, no boat shall have on board any dredge or other implement for taking Oysters.	Carlingford Lough, (17th April, 1860.)	First.—That between the 1st day of March and 1st day of November in any year, it shall not be lawful for any person to dredge for, take, catch, or destroy any Oysters or Oyster Brood within the said Lough of Carlingford, or off or from any of the shores or rocks of said Lough, and any person offending against this By-Law shall, for each such offence, forfeit and pay a sum of Five Pounds.
	Second.—Every fisherman shall, on the fishing ground, cull all Oysters, and shall not remove any Oyster of less dimensions than two and a-half inches at the greatest diameter thereof; and shall throw back into the Sea all gravel and fragments of shells as he shall raise while engaged in such fishing.		Second.—That between the 1st day of March and the 1st day of November in any year, no boat, in the said Lough of Carlingford, shall have on board any dredge or other implement for the taking of Oysters; and if, between the periods aforesaid, there shall be on board any boat any such dredge or other implement for the taking of Oysters, the master or owner of such boat shall, for each such offence, forfeit and pay a sum of Five Pounds.
	Third.—All persons are prohibited from throwing into the Sea, on any Oyster Bed or Oyster Fishing Ground, the ballast of any boat, or any other matter or thing injurious to the Oyster Fishery.		Third.—All persons engaged in fishing for or taking Oysters in said Lough of Carlingford, shall cull all such Oysters as may be taken or caught; and shall not remove from any Fishing Ground or Oyster Bed any Oyster of less dimensions than two inches and one-half, at the greatest diameter thereof, and shall immediately throw back into the Sea all Oysters of less dimensions than aforesaid, as well as all gravel and fragments of shells as shall be raised or taken while engaged in such fishing; and no person shall take from any rock, strand, or shore of said Lough of Carlingford, any Oyster of less dimensions than two inches and one-half, at the greatest diameter thereof; and any person offending in any respect against this By-Law, Rule, or Regulation shall, for each offence, forfeit and pay a sum of Two Pounds.
	Fourth.—No person shall, between Sunset and Sunrise, dredge for, take, or catch any Oysters within the Harbour of Cork.		Fourth.—All persons are hereby prohibited from throwing into the Sea, on any Oyster Bed, or Oyster Fishing Ground in the said Lough of Carlingford, the ballast of any boat, or any other matter or thing injurious or detrimental to the Oyster Fishery; and all persons acting contrary hereto shall, for each offence, forfeit and pay a sum of Two Pounds.
Tralee Bay, (28th Sept., 1860.)	First.—That between the 1st day of April and the 1st day of November in any year, being the Close Season for Oysters in the said Bay of Tralee, no boat, in the said Bay of Tralee, shall have on board any dredge or other implement for the taking of Oysters; and if, between the periods aforesaid, there shall be on board any boat any such dredge or other implement for the taking of Oysters, the master or owner of such boat shall, for each such offence, forfeit and pay a sum of Five Pounds.		
	Second.—All persons engaged in fishing for or taking Oysters in said Bay of Tralee, shall cull all such Oysters as may be taken or caught; and shall not remove from any fishing ground or Oyster Bed any Oyster of less dimensions than two inches and one-half, at the greatest diameter thereof, and shall immediately throw back into the Sea all Oysters of less dimensions than aforesaid, as well as all gravel and fragments of shells as shall be raised or taken while engaged in such fishing; and no person shall take from any rock, strand, or shore of said Bay of Tralee, any Oyster of less dimensions than two inches and one-half, at the greatest diameter thereof; and any person offending in any respect against this By-Law, Rule, or Regulation shall, for each offence, forfeit and pay a sum of Two Pounds.		
	Third.—All persons are hereby prohibited from throwing into the Sea, on any Oyster Bed, or		

DUBLIN: Printed by ALEXANDER THOM, 87 & 88, Abbey-street,
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

REPORT

OF THE

DEEP SEA AND COAST

FISHERY COMMISSIONERS,

IRELAND,

FOR

1864,

TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE LORD LIEUTENANT,

PURSUANT TO THE ACT 5TH AND 6TH VICTORIA, CHAPTER 106.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

DUBLIN:
PRINTED BY ALEXANDER THOM, 87 & 88, ABBEY-STREET,
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

1865.

[*Price 7d.*]

505

CONTENTS.

Page

REPORT, ... 3

APPENDIX:—

REPORT OF INSPECTING COMMISSIONER OF FISHERIES FOR 1864, ... 5

APPENDIX, No. 1.—Abstract of Weekly Returns of Herring Fishery at Howth, between 28th May, 1864, and 10th December, 1864, ... 9

„ No. 2.—State of the Registry of Fishing Vessels on the Coast of Ireland to 1st January, 1865, pursuant to the 5th and 6th Vic., cap. 106, showing the Increase or Decrease in the different Districts since January, 1864, ... 10

„ No. 3.—Quantity of Fish, with the Rates of Carriage, conveyed by the Great Southern and Western, the Midland Great Western, Dublin and Drogheda, and the Waterford and Limerick Railways, and the quantity conveyed by the Dublin, Wicklow, and Wexford, and Cork and Kinsale Railways, for the Year ending 31st December, 1864, . . 24

„ No. 4.—Abstract of By-Laws, Orders, &c., made by the Commissioners of Fisheries in Ireland, to 31st December, 1864, ... 28

„ No. 5.—List of Licences granted by the Commissioners to plant Oyster Beds, to 31st December, 1864, ... 30

„ No. 6.—Statements relative to Oyster Fisheries and Oyster Culture, ... 31

„ No. 7.—Results of the Cultivation of Licensed Oyster Beds, ... 40

„ No. 8.—Report of Inquiries at Arklow, Gorey, and Wexford, in March, 1865, . . 46

„ No. 9.—Special Reports as to Galway, Dungarvan, Kinsale, Howth, and Arklow Fisheries, 53

REPORT

OF THE

DEEP SEA AND COAST FISHERY COMMISSIONERS, IRELAND,

FOR THE YEAR 1864.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY JOHN, BARON WODEHOUSE,

LORD LIEUTENANT-GENERAL AND GENERAL GOVERNOR OF IRELAND.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

WE, the Commissioners for administering the Laws relating to the Deep Sea and Coast Fisheries in Ireland, beg to submit this our Report for the year 1864.

In the Appendix will be found the Report of the Inspecting Commissioner, together with tables showing the number and condition of the vessels engaged in fishing, the quantity of fish conveyed by the different railways, the amount and value of the herrings taken at Howth, the particulars of the Howth fishery, the by-laws made by us for the regulation of the different modes of fishing, the area and position of the oyster beds for which licences have been granted to private individuals, and several important statements and facts in relation to oyster culture and the oyster fisheries generally.

It is gratifying to be enabled to repeat the statement made in our last and previous Reports, that the conduct of the fishermen has been marked by that good order and mutual forbearance which has uniformly characterized them of late years; but we regret to say that in many districts their success has not been commensurate with their efforts, and that great privation has been suffered either from scarcity of fish or want of the necessary means to procure suitable boats and gear.

It also affords us great pleasure to state that the herring fishery on the east coast has been still more productive than the preceding year, which was an unprecedentedly prosperous season; and that the native fishermen of Dublin, Howth, Skerries, and Arklow have continued to maintain a praiseworthy and successful competition with their English and Scotch fellow-labourers in energy and skill, and in the number and character of their boats. The fishing and coasting trade of Arklow has continued to make great progress. It is stated on competent authority, that in the year 1825 there was only one two-masted vessel belonging to that port, and now there are 80 large vessels of from 60 to 120 tons, and 150 herring and oyster boats proportionably improved in size and gear, and employing 1,600 able-bodied men. The price of oysters there has greatly increased of late years, in consequence of the improvement in the quality of the oyster and the almost unlimited demand by English and French purchasers. This has had the effect of stimulating a more energetic action than is consistent with the future prosperity of the great natural banks on the south-east coast; and we have, upon a memorial from the fishermen themselves

for a limitation of the open time, and after a public inquiry, the particulars of which will be found in the Appendix, constituted the close time for the oyster fishery upon that part of the Coast to be between the 30th April and the 1st October.

The subject of increasing or diminishing restraints upon trawling still occupies our attention. The question is very complicated; the utmost diversity of opinion exists, as may be collected from the statements of the Coast-Guard officers; and we think it proper to defer our decision until we shall have received the Report of the Royal Commissioners, who were specially appointed to consider this and other matters connected with the Sea Fisheries in this country as well as in Great Britain.

We have the honour to be,

Your Excellency's obedient servants,

J. G. M'KERLIE,
W. R. LE FANU, } *Commissioners of Public Works and Sea Fisheries in Ireland.*

J. REDMOND BARRY, { *Inspecting Commissioner of Sea Fisheries in Ireland.*

EDWARD HORNSBY, *Secretary.*

Office of Public Works, Dublin,
21st April, 1865.

REPORT OF INSPECTING COMMISSIONER FOR 1864.

Report of Inspecting Commissioner of Fisheries for 1864.

The Report of the Commissioners for 1863 was, from various causes, not issued till the 1st of September, in the last year, and was not presented to Parliament till the commencement of the present session. Although it embraced much matter arising out of information obtained during the summer of 1864, the official returns and general statistics furnished in the Appendix exhibited, with a few exceptions, the condition of the sea fisheries during the year 1863 only. In preparing the Report for 1864 every possible means have been adopted for obtaining a faithful account of the existing state of things. The circular of the 1st of January last to the Divisional Officers of the thirty-eight districts, into which the Coast has been divided for fishery purposes, contained many additional queries, and was especially framed in terms the most urgent in order to secure perfect accuracy. It was most kindly supported by communications from the Controller-General of the Coast-Guard Department, and it is only just to state that it has been responded to with more than ordinary zeal, and that most of the returns exhibit an anxious desire to enable the Commissioners to lay before the public a faithful account of the present state and prospects of the sea fisheries. It was more than usually marked in the expression of a desire to have a strict revision of the registry made, and only to return the boats and men *now in existence* and employed in the fisheries; and it is quite clear that more trouble has been taken in complying with the wishes expressed than on any former occasion. I can, therefore, with confidence submit the summary of those returns as facts that may be relied upon, authenticated by a body of most respectable, disinterested, and intelligent gentlemen, of large experience in this and other countries, and many of them distinguished officers, whose official duties bring them into close and frequent contact with all classes of fishermen on the Coast.

I therefore beg to refer to that document which constitutes the most important portion of the Appendix to our Report, page 10 to 25, in App. No. 2, which shows the state of the registry of fishing vessels on the Coast of Ireland, to 1st January, 1865, and the increase or decrease in the vessels and men within the different districts in the year 1864, as compared with 1863. The first columns in this abstract exhibit the changes that have taken place within the year 1864, and the last contains the substance of observations made by the Inspecting Commander of Coast-Guards and other registering officers.

First, then, of the establishment. It will appear that there were employed in 1864—

	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.
First class vessels, which include all of the tonnage of fifteen tons and upwards, ...	978	4,559	475
Second class, under fifteen tons, .	8,322	32,857	3,055
Making a total of	9,300	37,416	3,530
Showing a decrease since 1863 of .	921	3,076	191

This, no doubt, is a sad picture; but I have hope that the great apparent diminution has not taken place within the year, but is the result of a more strict and rigorous revision of the registry, and that many of the boats, men, and boys which constitute the decrease had continued to remain upon the registry for many years after they were swept away by the progress of time, and the various causes which have influenced that decline in the population exhibited by the Census of 1861. It is, however, but right to add, that this stringent revision of the registry had partially operated up to January, 1864, and that our return for 1863 exhibited a decrease of 768 vessels, 3,339 men, and 2 boys, and thus we have within the two years an apparent aggregate decrease of 1,689 vessels, 6,415 men, 193 boys.

In our second Report for 1844, it may be seen that Appendix No. 2, pages 10 and 11, presents a return of 15,935 vessels, 73,979 men and boys.

For the accuracy of the return of 1844, I can safely pledge myself. On that of 1863 I rely more fully than on any return since 1845. But the returns of 1844 did not exhibit the maximum of the fishing establishment on the Coast.

It appears by the Appendix to the fourth Report of the Commissioners, to January, 1846, that within the preceding two years there were registered 1,928 vessels, 8,365 men and boys, making—

	Vessels.	Men and Boys.
A total to January, 1846, . .	19,883	93,073
So that, taking the last return for 1864 as accurate, ...	9,300	40,946
We find a decrease of . . .	10,583	52,127

in the nineteen years.

It is rather a remarkable fact that, on the 5th of April, 1830, as may appear by the eleventh and last Report of the then Commissioners of Irish Fisheries, pursuant to the Act 59th Geo. III., cap. 109, ordered by the House of Commons to be printed 4th June, 1830, the following statement is made:

"The Commissioners have still the gratification to find, from the returns made by the local inspectors, that the number of fishermen continues to experience a yearly increase.

"The gross amount, as taken from the returns of the preceding year, was 63,421 men; the gross amount, as taken from the returns of the present year, is 64,771 men, being an increase over the past year of 1,350."—(See Appendix No. 1 of this Report.)

It should be remembered that this was after ten years of stimulating bounties, and without any such inducement the numbers had increased in 1846 to 93,073 men and boys. Notwithstanding this sad decrease in our fishing establishment, which is, after all, little more than in proportion to the diminution of our population since 1846, I still entertain a hope that a better time is coming, and that the increasing facilities for transit, both by sea and land, and the growing demand for fish in all quarters, must necessarily lead to improvement.

I now turn to the Coast-Guard returns, and request attention to the observations of each officer, which in most cases will be found compre-

hensive and satisfactory. The peculiar circumstances of each district are generally mentioned in detail, and it only remains for me to point out some important statements and opinions expressed by the officers, proving generally that any difference of opinion which exists is the result of the varied circumstances of the several localities to which the information referred, or only what should be expected in matters involving some amount of speculation.

Upon one important point there prevails through all the returns nearly perfect unanimity in bearing testimony, in the most unqualified manner, to the good conduct, peaceable and orderly demeanour, and generally industrious habits of the fishing population.

The exceptions to the total absence of conflicts or contention of any kind are Galway, where the trawling question has from time to time caused much bad feeling on both sides; and Sligo, where much contention has prevailed about the oyster beds, and some differences about trawling at Mullaghmore; but in the Sligo district, Captain Shoveller says "that the raids upon the oyster beds were not made by the regular fishermen; that as a class the fishermen are generally peaceable and industrious, bold and hardy, and only require vessels of sufficient tonnage to enable them to follow the fish to the banks now beyond their reach."

The officer at Kinsale thinks the fishermen "make no effort to improve their condition." In Castletown the Coast population are "as much farmers as fishermen, and do not follow up the fishing." At West Cove division, the people are said to be "too idle," consequently take of fish less than last year. At Pullendiva the chief impediments to improvement are poverty and want of energy. Those are the only exceptions that I can find upon the whole Coast to a general testimony to the merits of the population. I have known a great deal of them myself for nearly half a century, and I can conscientiously confirm all that is said favourably of them.

We have fish in abundance *on our shores occasionally*, and, I believe, constantly *off* our shores in the deep water, but we want capital and practical direction. We have means of transit yearly increasing and an unlimited demand. I have no hesitation in saying that strangers with capital and experience would be received with welcome; and that cautious and judicious investments would secure upon our shores a most prolific return.

An interesting paper has been received from Captain Barry, R.M., at Dungarvan, written at his request by the Rev. James Alcock, A.M., vicar of Rinagona, on the Helvick side of Dungarvan Bay, and it will be found at page 54. Mr. Alcock has for many years devoted very much attention to the promotion of industrious habits among the community by whom he is surrounded, and it would be rare to find upon any part of our coast a more prosperous body of fishermen. Though they unite the two objects of farming and fishing, they are, indeed, a great contrast in habits and general circumstances to the fishermen of Dungarvan, on the opposite shore, who have no other resource than the workhouse when unemployed, and of whose depressed condition Captain Barry gives a melancholy picture.

Trawling.

This perplexing question still continues to cause a good deal of contention in a few places. In our queries to the Coast-Guard officers this year we endeavoured to concentrate their opinions, and in the thirty-eight divisions there are twenty in which trawling is occasionally followed. Eight of the officers are favourable to it, and think no injury can follow; seven are opposed to it as injurious; two would require regulations and limits; three would venture to give no opinion on so difficult a question.

I presume our Board will still continue to hold the question in abeyance till the Report of the Royal Commissioners shall be received.

Oyster Fisheries.

The oyster fisheries have continued to attract a great deal of attention, and the efforts of the Board to diffuse information on this important source of wealth and industry, have been fully and warmly recognised by the persons most immediately interested. Experiments at improvement, both according to the French and English system, are being made on various parts of the Coast, and the results are awaited with much anxiety, fully convinced that the prosperity and development of this fishery depend in very many places upon the successful efforts at cultivation made by individuals. Bearing this in mind, every encouragement to the formation of private beds in suitable localities has been given; and I am happy to say that in 1864, after public inquiry and examination of witnesses in each case, no less a number than sixteen licences have been granted, embracing an area of 3,821 acres of foreshore. This is not only hopeful as to the number and extent of the beds, but also as to the security for work and development effected by the condition now attached to all licences—that they shall be absolutely void unless the beds shall be properly stocked within a certain time, specified according to the circumstances in each case. In the Appendix, page 40 to 44, will be found statements of the results of the cultivation of beds licensed by the Commissioners, as communicated chiefly by the persons who obtained the licences; and the Appendix generally, from page 31 to 53, contains much interesting matter on the subject of oyster culture, including the proceedings at inquiries held at Arklow, Gorey, and Wexford, in March, 1865, in consequence of an application made by the fishermen of those places to extend the present close season, and to prevent exhaustive and improvident dredging along the Coast from Wicklow Head to Carnsore Point. The proceedings at these inquiries exhibit in detail the present and past state of the oyster fisheries on the south-east Coast.

General Observations.

It is gratifying to find that the important subject of the sea fisheries generally has lately very much occupied the attention of some intelligent individuals, and that their opinions and knowledge have been disseminated through the press. One of our metropolitan and a provincial paper have been prominent in their efforts to stimulate the industry of our people, and to arouse the apathy of those who possess that which is indispensable—means and judgment; and a succession of letters in a morning paper has been directing attention to a most important locality, the island of Innishbofin, in the division of Clifden. It was in the early days of Ireland's best fishing time a place of far-famed notoriety. Our Rush and Skerries fleet, that now prefer the carrying to the fishing trade, used to resort to it for their cod

and ling season; and in those days we were not dependent on Shetland for our dry-cured fish. The views expressed are rational, and deserving of attention, because they are moderate and judicious. I am not prepared to say whether the writer's estimate for harbour accommodation is sufficient, but I quite concur in the opinion that it is beginning at the right end, and that nothing is more likely to promote a connexion, by train or tramway, between Galway and Clifden, than such undertakings as would lead to the cultivation of our fisheries in the very spot to which he directs attention.

The island of Innishbofin, on the west Coast of Ireland, and forming part of the barony of Murrisk, in the county of Mayo, contains 2,312 statute acres.

	£	s.	d.
The Poor Law valuation of it in 1851 was	256	17	0
The general valuation in 1861, . .	455	13	0
The gross population in 1841 was . .			1,404
" " 1851 " . .			909
" " 1861 " . .			1,055
The number of houses in 1841, . . .			248
" " 1851, . .			166
" " 1861, . . .			201
In 1841 there were of uninhabited houses, .			3
" 1851, " " .			5
" 1861, " " .			7

The nearest point of the main to Innishbofin is Cleggan harbour, distant about four miles. The present so-called Bofin harbour is on the south side of the island, and seems very much exposed to the south and west winds; but there is another deep indentation on the eastern shore, called Rusheen Bay, having better shelter and deeper water.

In 1826 Alexander Nimmo, deservedly celebrated in his day, reports of the island and its capabilities to the then existing fishery department as follows :—

"This island (Innishbofin) the most important with respect to the fisheries of any upon the Irish Coast, is about four miles in length by two average broad; population, 1,100; distant three miles from Cleggan, in Connemara, but forms part of the county of Mayo. The island of Ennishark, nearly half its extent, is a dependent upon it, also the lesser isles of Davelaun, Innishlyon, &c.

"The north coast of Bofin is a precipitous cliff, having two bays or inlets, which are too wild to be used as harbours; but the western one has at its upper end an interior lagoon or lake, divided from the sea by a beach of stones, through which, if an opening was made to tide level, a harbour would be obtained for sheltering craft.

"The southern side of Bofin has an excellent natural harbour, with nine or ten feet water, and well suited, therefore, for such vessels as pursue the fishery; and the finest cod bank on the western coast lies about two or three leagues to the northward, nearly midway from Bofin to Achill Head, as already described.

"This harbour appeared so important in the time of the Commonwealth as to have been fortified by a block-house, still existing on a detached isle at its mouth. It faces the south-west, but in that direction is protected by some low rocks, and also by the isle of Ennishark; the upper end is landlocked, and the craft lie on soft mud.

"This harbour has, however, some defects which it would be difficult to remedy altogether. With southerly winds it is altogether shut, and, in consequence, the isle is frequently cut off for many days from communication with the main or proceeding to the fishing grounds.

"It is very desirable, therefore, that another harbour should be formed on the isle, and a situation for that object appears to the east, and facing the main.

"I have had this place examined, and consider that a pier harbour may be constructed there at an expense of about £1,500, which would be a great benefit in the fishing season.

"Bofin is in every way deserving of attention from the Commissioners of Fisheries; and of the various grants for improvements on the west coast none has ever been applied to it.

"Ennishark, though equally near the above-mentioned valuable fishing bank, has no harbour or proper landing-place, and is, therefore, of little consequence in the present inquiry. Population, nearly 200.

"The other small isles near Bofin are also cliff, and too insignificant to attract our attention."

(The population of Ennishark in 1841 was . 208
" " 1851 " . 138
" " 1861 " . 181)

Of Cleggan bay and pier he states :—

"The bay of Cleggan is next, to the south of Ballinakill, about two miles in length, more open than Derrinver, though it derives some protection from the isle of Innishbofin. It has five to ten fathoms water, and is capable of receiving great ships. The bottom is all clean sand and shells, good ground. The country from Cleggan to Ballinakill tolerably cultivated.

"This bay was one of those selected by the Mansion House Committee for the construction of a small pier, in 1822. Such a thing was much wanted, as the bay was too open for small craft, though otherwise a good outlet, and the nearest harbour to Bofin.

"After examining the shore of the whole bay, I adopted a small bight on the south side where a cut might be made into a little bog-hollow, so as to form an inner dock out of the swell, the entrance to which might be covered by a short pier.

"Cleggan has now a stout pier of 200 feet long and fourteen feet high at the head, with an inner basin, not quayed, of 100 feet by sixty, the entrance to which is not yet deepened so far as would be desirable, but it is only a bank of gravel.

"The pier has a parapet wall and sloping pavement to seaward, rough but substantial work, and has stood the gales of two winters without injury. It should, however, have a small jetty or return at the head, and a course of coping along the quay wall. It affords a very convenient landing-place to the boats of Bofin and the western fishery, and having an excellent road from thence to Clifden, is very much frequented.

"From the south point of Cleggan bay we have a low granite shore, with rocks in the offing as far as Aghres Point; outside are the small isles of Crua, High Island, and Friar Isle, lofty cliffs, exhibiting nothing remarkable but some old monastic remains.

"Omey Island is a low isle of granite, connected with the main at low water by a strand on the west side. The channel forms a natural harbour at each end. Population, 250."

On the 1st of November, 1826, Mr. James Donnell, then harbour engineer to the Board, reports as follows :—

"Cleggan is on the south shore of Cleggan Bay, near to its eastern extremity.

"The plan consists of a pier 200 feet from the root, and an interior excavated basin.

"It is advantageously situated for pursuing the great fishery around Innishbofin and the Killary, and other adjacent bays, and is remarkable for the certainty with which the herring shoals periodically fall into it.

"In 1822 the sum of £461 10*s.* 9*d.* was allocated for this work, which includes one-fourth from the Mansion House Committee and one-fourth from the Government. This sum being found inadequate to complete the plan as proposed by Mr. Nimmo in 1824, a further grant of £199 5*s.* 3*d.* was made, making the total, £660 16*s.*, and the balance now to the credit of the work is £179 1*s.* 6*d.*

"In October, 1824, I presented a plan for completing this work, the estimate for which amounted to £378 19*s.* 3*d.*

"In September, 1825, in compliance with the Board's order, I again reported on the state of this work.

"Under all the circumstances I recommended that measures may be taken to render the work available for public use by having it finished according to the plan I had the honour to propose, with some trifling alteration on the shape of the excavation in the interior basin.

"In its present state this work has proved of very little service to the fishery; but if finished, it would rank in the first class for its degree of utility."

On the 15th of May, 1829, Mr. Donnell further reports in reference to Cleggan :—

"The failure to procure local contribution has prevented the expenditure of any further sum on the improvement of this work, for which a plan and specification has been approved of by the Board."—(See same in Appendix to Tenth Report of Commissioners of Fisheries, page 39.)

I have been thus minute in recording all possible information in reference to this locality, because it has lately been pointed at as very favourably circumstanced for the establishment of a deep-sea fishery; and from all that I can learn of the productiveness of the adjacent banks, I cannot imagine a more favourable situation for an experiment. I have not generally been favourable to the establishment of large joint-stock companies for prosecuting the fisheries; but I should expect a very favourable result from an investment on a moderate scale in such a locality, undertaken with great caution, and divested of those sources of injudicious expenditure which have caused the ruin of so many projects. It is only by the concentration of capital that a fair experiment can be made; and if it be successful there can be no doubt of the example being followed in many other places upon our coast presenting favourable prospects for a deep-sea fishery.

I can well remember a plan suggested by the late Sir Samuel O'Malley for promoting the fisheries. It was considered deserving of insertion in the evidence taken at Westport on the 24th February, 1836, before the Commissioners of Inquiry into the state of the fisheries.—(See Minutes of Evidence, page 85.)

Sir Samuel O'Malley's plan for improving the fisheries was this:—

"There should be an Act of Parliament authorizing the formation of fishing companies in Ireland, and effectually freeing each individual from any liability whatever beyond the sum subscribed.

"There should be an annual sum appropriated from the Consolidated Fund, say £20,000, to erect piers along the west coast.

"The machinery for erecting them to be conveyed from one place to another on the completion of each, which would be a material saving and tend to facilitate the work.

"There should be a proper direction given to the education of children on the coast, to make them competent to be good fishermen and able to manage sail boats.

"There should be premiums given annually in each station for the best boats, nets, and spilliards, as well as for the best modes of taking and curing fish, also to the ablest fishermen and best educated boys."

The first proposition made by Sir Samuel has since been fully realized by the "Limited Liabilities Act;" the Piers and Harbours Acts—9 & 10 Vic., chap. 3; 10 & 11 Vic., chap. 75; 16 & 17 Vic., chap. 136—have since been passed, meeting the second by a grant of £90,000, of which there now remains an unappropriated fund of £3,600.

In reference to plans proposed for the improvement of the Sea fisheries, it is scarcely reasonable to expect that the Government should do more than afford every facility to undertakings which must necessarily be speculative, and leave the rest to the energies of the individuals engaging in the projects. The Coast fisheries are in a most deplorably depressed state, and some effort is necessary to resuscitate them.

Island Population.

As an important point in connexion with the Sea Coast fisheries it may be observed as a remarkable fact, exhibited by a comparison of the state of the island population on the coast of Ireland, furnished by the Census of 1841, 1851, and 1861, that the diminution in several cases bears no proportion to the general decrease throughout the country:—

The Census of 1841, for all Ireland, is		8,175,124
„	1851 „	6,552,385
„	1861 „	5,798,967

In the South Arran islands, in Galway Bay, containing 11,287 statute acres, of which the general valuation in 1861 was £1,600:—

The population in 1841 was		3,522
„	1851 „	3,333
„	1861 „	3,299

In the North Island of Arran, or Arranmore, on the coast of Donegal, about nine miles from the main, containing about 4,500 statute acres, of which one-fourth was not cultivated:—

The population in 1841 was		1,469
„	1851 „	1,214
„	1861 „	1,384

This is the largest of the islands called the Rosses, and was once remarkable for its herring fishery. In 1784, 400 sail of vessels and 1,000 small boats were employed there, but the herrings are said to have deserted the Coast.

Tory Island, on the coast of Donegal, containing 785 acres, had—

A population in 1841 of		399
„	1851 „	402
„	1861 „	386

Cape Clear, county of Cork, containing 1,504 acres—

Had in 1841,	1,052	inhabitants.
„ 1851,	819	„
„ 1861,	756	„

The Island of Lambay, on the coast of Dublin, 595 statute acres 3 roods, valued at £229—

Had in 1841,	89	inhabitants.
„ 1851,	75	„
„ 1861,	71	„

Achill, on the coast of Mayo, with the several small islands included in the parish, contains 51,521 acres, valued in 1861 at £2,408 3*s.*—

The population in 1841 was		6,392
„	1851 „	4,950
„	1861 „	5,776

J. REDMOND BARRY.

20*th April*, 1865.

APPENDIX, No. 1.

Weekly Returns of Herring Fishery at Howth.

ABSTRACT of the WEEKLY RETURNS of HERRING FISHERY at HOWTH between the 28th May, 1864, and 10th December, 1864, furnished and authenticated by the Inspecting Commander and Harbour Master at Howth.

Date. Week ending—	Average daily Number of Boats employed.				Number of Mease of 600 Fish each.	Average Price per Mease of 600 Fish.	Gross Receipts.	Number of Days employed.	OBSERVATIONS.
	Cornish.	Scotch.	Manx.	Irish.					
1864.						£ s. d.	£ s. d.		
May 28,	.	.	.	.	162	1 15 0¼	283 15 0	3 days.	Fish in prime condition. Number of boats not known.
June 4,	.	31	6	55	1,060	1 12 8¾	1,735 12 6	5 „	Fish in prime condition.
„ 11,	1	31	7	58	1,970	1 12 5½	3,194 10 0	5 „	Fish very fine.
„ 18,	1	40	10	58	2,550	1 13 1½	4,224 10 0	5 „	In prime order. Ten boats caught 400 mease.
„ 25,	16	34	6	69	7,250	0 19 0½	6,891 5 0	5 „	Prime, and very large.
July 2,	82	42	10	68	6,510	1 7 5	8,951 0 0	5 „	Some small; some very fine.
„ 9,	200	80	10	90	14,200	1 1 9½	15,470 0 0	5 „	Fish very large.
„ 16,	200	80	16	90	2,850	1 5 1¼	3,577 10 0	5 „	Fish very fine.
„ 23,	200	58	10	90	9,060	0 19 6⅓	8,856 0 0	5 „	Greater portion very large; about 200 mease very small and soft.
„ 30,	134	64	11	72	3,040	1 0 9¼	3,157 15 0	5 „	Fish very fine and large.
August 6,	146	80	14	90	2,200	0 18 1¾	1,997 0 0	5 „	Great many small fish.
„ 13,	25	80	.	97	810	1 2 0¾	894 0 0	4 „	Fish very fine.
„ 20,	5	90	.	100	1,540	1 6 7	2,047 10 0	5 „	Fish very fine. Cornish boats left on the 18th.
„ 27,	.	70	.	80	1,230	1 4 0	1,476 15 0	5 „	Fish very fine.
September 3,	.	15	.	32	190	1 12 0	304 0 0	2 „	Fish small.
„ 10,	.	15	.	30	160	1 12 0	256 0 0	1 „	Fish small.
„ 17,	.	23	.	50	2,720	0 15 7	2,120 0 0	5 „	Some small; some very good.
„ 24,	.	10	.	40	4	1 7 0	5 8 0	2 „	One Scotch boat caught four mease; the rest none.
October 1,	.	8	.	40	162	1 5 6¾	206 10 0	4 „	Fish very good.
„ 8,	.	15	.	40	708	1 1 3½	754 4 0	2 „	Fish very fine.
„ 15,	.	30	70	86	24,100	0 9 5¼	11,390 0 0	5 „	Fish very large for the season.
„ 22,	.	30	100	90	9,100	0 12 7¾	5,752 10 0	3 „	Fish very fine.
„ 29,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	No fishing in consequence of heavy gales.
November 5,	.	30	100	60	11,950	0 7 7½	4,561 10 0	5 days.	Fish very large and fine.
„ 12,	.	20	80	32	13,250	0 8 5¼	5,590 0 0	5 „	Fish not so good. On the 9th one Manx boat caught 167 mease, and another 200 mease—the two largest shots known at Howth. Several Manx boats left, their nets having been broken.
„ 19,	.	10	50	33	810	0 13 0	526 10 0	3 „	Fish very small.
„ 26,	.	8	7	10	30	1 3 0	34 10 0	3 „	Fish small and scarce. Manx boats all left.
December 3,	.	3	.	2	7	1 0 0	7 0 0	1 „	Fish very small.
„ 10,	.	7	.	1	11	0 16 8¾	9 4 0	2 „	Fish very inferior, and fishing for herrings ceased on the 7th December, 1864.
Totals, . .	.	.	.	.	117,636	.	94,274 8 6	110 days.	
Average numbers and amounts per day, for the 110 working days,	45	42	20	62	1,069	0 16 0	857 0 9¾		

NOTE 1. Wherever the number of working days is less than five, the fishing was prevented by stress of weather.

„ 2. The quantity of fish given is that actually brought into Howth Harbour from the fishing ground; but occasionally a number of the boats ran into other harbours and disposed of the fish there.

STATE of the REGISTRY of FISHING VESSELS on the COAST of IRELAND to 1st January, 1865, pursuant to the

No.	NAME OF DISTRICT.	BOUNDARIES.	Registering Officer.	1st Class employed in 1863.			2nd Class employed in 1863.			Total employed in 1863.			1st Class employed in 1864.		
				Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.
1	Dublin, .	From Whip of Water, Nth., to the Breaches, South.	C.A.P.V.Robinson,	47	141	47	49	98	49	96	239	96	67	259	82
2	Arklow, .	From the Breaches to Sluice River.	G. M. Balfour, .	149	850	95	123	607	40	272	1,457	135	169	924	95
3	Wexford, .	From Sluice River to Bannow, Co. Wexford.	Charles Gibbons, .	34	176	9	214	955	31	248	1,131	40	42	230	9
4	Waterford,	From Bannow to Ballyvoile Bridge, Co. Waterford.	George Welch, .	38	139	13	273	985	37	311	1,124	50	38	147	13

No. 2.

5th and 6th Vict., cap. 106, showing the Increase or Decrease in the different Districts since January, 1864.

2nd Class employed in 1864.			Total employed in 1864.			Increase since 1863.			Decrease since 1863.			Substance of Observations made by Inspecting Commanders of Coast-Guards and other Registering Officers, up to the 1st January, 1865.	No.
Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.		
93	366	10	160	625	92	64	386	–	–	–	4	No apparent difference in boats and gear. Herring fishing boats on the increase and fishing prospects favourable. Take of fish less than preceding year, except herrings, which have been unusually plentiful. No natural oyster beds; seven private beds, to which oysters are brought from distant places, and principally from Arklow; quality of oysters very good, when they have been kept for a time on the beds; price 2*s.* to 3*s.* per hundred. No Curing Establishment. No conflicts; fishermen generally peaceable. Registry perfect. No trammel nets. Trawling practised without contention, to a considerable extent, by vessels belonging to Ringsend and Kingstown; there are forty-nine trawl boats, of 1,764 tons; they fish in from ten to sixty fathoms, with a mesh of three to five inches. Seventy-five seine and line boats of 139 tons. Fish taken sold in Dublin market. The kinds of fish taken are turbot, soles, cod, mackerel, and an occasional haddock. Turbot, cod, and haddock best in the winter season. The fishermen appear to be industrious, but the disappearance of the haddock has been a severe blow to the line-fishers of Bullock, Dalkey, &c.	1
127	627	40	296	1,551	135	24	94	–	–	–	–	Boats and gear improving; there are now better boats and deeper nets, and an evident desire on the part of the fishermen for further improvement. Present prospects hopeful. Last year less productive than preceding in take of herrings, not from want of fish or means and desire to take them, but because the fishing boats were locked in the harbours by the bars at their mouths. The state of the oyster fisheries most thriving; great natural banks off this coast; the take of oysters very great, but the demand almost greater; the improvement in supply may, therefore, be attributed to the demand, the resources being great. New natural banks discovered in 1863. No private beds; price per barrel in 1864, 6*s.*; at present, in 1865, 17*s.* and upwards; there are buyers from Dublin, England, the Channel Islands, and Bourdeaux with vessels. No Curing Establishment, the ready sale and ready money being considered preferable. Not a single conflict. Fishermen very orderly and peaceable. Registry perfect, but suggested that the No. and District letter be cut on each bow one-third inch deep and painted. No trawls or trammel nets. Four seine boats of about half a ton each; twenty line boats. The fish caught by seine and line sold in the local markets, but the herrings and oysters sent to distant places. The fish caught are herrings, salmon, sea trout, and rough fish. Herrings in good condition from end of May to July, and October to December, and better in the latter season. Rough fish very fine in October and November, but little sought for. The rough fish seem to follow the herrings; it is said they spawn in from ten to twenty fathom water, where the bottom is mud, stone, shingle, shells, and sea-weed, of which there is a great quantity. The sole impediment to progress is the want of good harbours; small boats will not answer now, and the people are most anxious to invest capital in larger boats and deeper nets, but they have not a harbour to run into in a gale, and the risk to life and property is too great. The harbours of Arklow, Wicklow, and Courtown are most decidedly capable of improvement. The fisheries of the coast seem to be a mine of wealth; but the hardy, active, and industrious fishermen are prevented from properly working it by the want of good harbours at Arklow and Wicklow and the bars at the mouth of each; these could and should be removed and the harbours improved.	2
209	918	57	251	1,148	66	3	17	26	–	–	–	An improvement in first class vessels, but none in boats. Prospects bad. Take of fish less than preceding year. Large natural oyster banks off the shore; no private beds; supply of oysters decreasing, especially on the Wexford bank, dredging on which hardly repays the trouble; on the Ballyvalden bank a boat does not take half as much as in former years; quality of oysters good, price 8*s.* to 10*s.* a tub. Large quantities of oysters shipped to France last year: the fishermen are of opinion that the oyster fishery should be stopped in May. No Curing Establishment. No conflicts. Fishermen peaceable and orderly. Registry perfect. Trawling exists to a small extent along the coast without contention. Eight vessels of twenty to thirty-five tons trawl from Wexford in from five to nine fathom water with a four-inch mesh. Fish sold in local markets; not sufficient take last year to send any away. Number of trawlers greater than in preceding year. Whiting, mackerel, plaice, and sole in best condition in summer, cod and pollock summer and winter. Herrings October to December, generally in worse condition in spring. Want of funds and scarcity of fish are the chief impediments to improvement. The fishermen here do not consider trawling injurious to the general fishing interests; trawling over oyster beds in summer probably does harm.	3
298	1,079	30	336	1,226	43	25	102	–	–	–	7	Boats and gear in same average condition; no sign of improvement. A number of yawls registered last year for salmon fishing with drift nets, but only a few successful. Hake, herrings, and sprats fallen off, but take of trawl fish more productive than in preceding year. An old oyster bank in the estuary of the Suir, from south side of Duncannon Fort to the eastern buoy of the bar, and nearly half a mile in width, fished with success during last three years. Oysters large and of good quality; price 2*s.* 6*d.* per hundred; no private beds. No Curing Establishment. No conflicts. Fishermen orderly and peaceable. Registry perfect. No trammel nets. Trawling practised at times with tolerable success; boats exceeding five tons trawl outside the line defined by the Commissioners; inside this line the smaller trawl boats have had fair take. Two steamers, one of thirty-seven the other twenty-five tons, and two smacks of thirty-nine and forty-four tons, lately established at Duncannon for trawling, and occasionally trawl out in thirty fathoms of water and upwards; the other boats according to tonnage trawl off and near the shore in from eighteen to five fathoms with five and a half inch mesh. Difficult to state what average number of boats are engaged in fishing, from the men being much employed on the land. There is no seine fishing. Fish disposed of in the local markets, except when there are good takes, particularly of sole and plaice, when it is sent to the English markets. Best season for gurnet, May, June, and July; mackerel, August and September; herrings and sprats, October, November, and December; ling and cod, November, December, January, and February. The fish are believed to spawn in about eighteen fathoms off the coast and inshore from that depth in rough ground. Chief impediment to improvement is division of labour—the men are principally employed in tillage. Trawling is believed here to be injurious to the general fishing interest, in consequence of the destruction by the trawl of the spawn deposits.	4

STATE of the REGISTRY of FISHING VESSELS on the COAST of IRELAND to 1st January, 1865, pursuant to the

No.	NAME OF DISTRICT.	BOUNDARIES.	Registering Officer.	1st Class employed in 1863.			2nd Class employed in 1863.			Total employed in 1863.			1st Class employed in 1864.		
				Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.
5	Youghal, .	From Ballyvoile to Garrarow.	J. A. St. Leger, .	60	338	23	138	1,135	58	198	1,473	81	53	293	15
6	Queenstown,	From Ballycotton Bay to Ringabella Bay, Queenstown Harbour.	J. H. Coxon, .	43	162	13	231	768	39	274	930	52	42	144	11
7	Kinsale, .	From Flat Head to Inchy Bridge.	C. T. Dench, .	50	376	31	362	1,941	21	412	2,317	52	46	312	25
8	Skibbereen,	From Hollyinchy Bridge to Three Castle Head.	Sam. P. Townsend,	24	131	43	819	3,860	297	843	3,991	340	24	131	43
9	Bantry, .	From Three Castle Head to Glengariff.	C. Wilkinson,	13	52	–	378	1,512	–	391	1,564	–	5	20	–

No. 2—*continued.*

5th and 6th Vict., cap. 106, showing the Increase or Decrease in the different Districts since January, 1864.

2nd Class employed in 1864.			Total employed in 1864.			Increase since 1863.			Decrease since 1863.			Substance of Observations made by Inspecting Commanders of Coast-Guards and other Registering Officers, up to the 1st January, 1865.	No.
Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.		
125	669	16	178	962	31	–	–	–	20	511	50	No general improvement in boats, &c., and at Ardmore and Ballynacourty they are in worse condition; no sign of improvement. Last year considerably less productive in take of fish. No oyster fisheries. No Curing Establishment. Quarrels among fishermen less frequent. Fishermen orderly. Registry perfect. Trammel set nets and trawling exist at Ballynacourty and Helvick; and trawling to a very small extent in Helvick, without any contention with line fishermen. At Helvick there are fourteen trawlers of about thirteen tons each; they fish with a five inch mesh in fourteen fathom water. At Ardmore seine men fish in open boats with four and a half inch mesh in five fathom water. Season for hake, June to December; cod and ling, December to March. Cannot offer an opinion as to impediment to improvement—some say it is indolence, others that it is scarcity of fish. The general opinion now is against trawling as being most injurious.	5
197	819	23	239	963	34	–	33	–	35	–	18	Boats and gear in a declining state from want of means and successive bad seasons. No sign of improvement. Take of fish less than preceding year, except at Ballycroneen, where it was greater. Oyster fisheries in a depressed state; a few natural banks, but not extensive, and on the decline; no licensed beds; the oysters taken are very good; the price from 6*s.* to 10*s.* per hundred. No Curing Establishment. No collisions whatever. Fishermen generally orderly and peaceable. The fishery establishment at Ballycotton could be made as good as any in the south of Ireland if the men had a place of safety to haul up their boats; the pier there is insufficient in bad weather, and the boats are often forced to run for Youghal or Cork at great peril. There should be also some improvement in the boats. Registry perfect. Trawling and trammel fishing practised without contention. Thirty-two trawlers; from five to twenty-five tons trawl with a three-inch mesh in from four to eighteen fathom water; thirty seine and twenty-one line boats of one and a half to three and a half tons. Fish sold in local markets. Turbot, soles, plaice, brit, sprat, and mackerel, in best condition in summer, worst in winter. Cod, ling, hake, haddock, pollock, and whiting in best condition in winter, worst in summer. The fish are believed to spawn in forty to fifty fathom water, in a clear sandy bottom. Of late years the young men of this district have joined the navy and merchant service in large numbers and there is a want of energy amongst the elderly men. Trawling does not injure the fishery interests in this division.	6
393	2,055	77	439	2,367	102	27	50	50	–	–	–	Condition of boats and gear same as last year—indifferent; but first class boats improved. Take of fish less than preceding year. Scarcely any oysters and supply diminishing. No private beds. The oysters taken are of good quality and bring from 4*s.* to 8*s.* per hundred. Three Curing Establishments, but not used. No conflicts. Fishermen peaceable. Registry not perfect, as a great number of boats have gone to decay and a number of men fish only in summer. No trawling. Trammels used occasionally and complained of by line men as being injurious to them. About twelve seine boats and thirty-five hookers employed. The fish taken is mostly sent to distant markets. Mackerel and turbot in good condition from March to August. Cod, ling, herrings, and hake from June to February. Cause of the falling off of fish not known. Considers the fishermen make no effort to improve their condition.	7
837	3,843	297	861	3,974	340	18	–	–	–	17	–	At Union Hall a slight improvement in boats and gear; at the other stations no improvement or sign of it. Take of fish last year less than preceding. No great natural oyster banks; one bank in the estuary of the Ilen, but the supply not improving. One bed licensed in Lough Hyne, but no steps yet taken to stock it; the quality of the oysters in the Ilen good; prices vary from 1*s.* to 2*s.* per hundred. No Curing Establishment. No conflicts. Fishermen orderly and peaceable Boats and gear so bad that the fisheries will most probably deteriorate unless either companies are formed to develop them or aid be afforded to improve the boats and gear, by advancing money to put them in order, charging a per-centage, or putting them in order charging upon the outlay. Registry perfect. Trawls and trammels used without contention; but as it is the general opinion that trawling disturbs the spawn, it should not be allowed so close to the shore. The average number of trawlers is fifteen of from fifteen to twenty-five tons; they come from Cork and generally carry away the fish with them; they work in from seven to twenty fathom water; size of mesh about one and a half inch. About 450 boats of from two to three tons engaged in seine and line fishing. There are no *regular* fishermen on this coast, and they only go out when shoals of fish are seen; generally speaking, they are occupied in cultivating the land. The fish is sold on the spot. Cod, haddock, and hake in best condition in autumn and winter; ling, scad, herrings, and mackerel, in summer; in worst condition in the opposite seasons. It is said by the old fishermen that the fish spawn in the various sounds between the islands, in from five to forty fathom water. The chief impediments to improvement are—want of men devoted entirely to fishing, want of proper boats and gear, want of market, and want of means of transit. Is of opinion that trawling is injurious to the general fishing interests; credible witnesses have stated that they have seen spawn washed in by the flood-tide after trawlers had been at work.	8
196	784	–	201	804	–	–	–	–	190	760	–	Boats, gear, and other appointments in general better than the three preceding years. Little appearance of improvement, and present prospects not encouraging. Take of fish much less than three preceding years. The oyster fishery neglected; the natural beds are few, and falling off in supply. No licensed bed; the oysters are small and bad, and the price low. Three Curing Establishments for small fish. Frequent clashing between persons pursuing different modes of fishing, but no actual collision; fishermen in general peaceable. Registry in general perfect. Trawling in Bantry Bay has been the cause of contention between the trawlers and trammel fishers, and trammel and line fishers. Ten vessels engaged in trawling of from seventeen to forty-two tons, in from twenty to forty fathoms, and with a three to six-inch mesh. Coarse fish sold in local markets; soles and turbot sent to Dublin. Number of trawlers increased. Herrings, sprats, mackerel, skad, skate, sole, flounders, plaice, turbot, and hake prevail most, and are in best condition at the latter end of autumn. The fish are believed to spawn in different parts of the bay in from two to twenty fathom water, on sandy bottom. The chief impediment to improvement is want of energy on the part of the fishermen in general. Considers that trawling in Bantry Bay should be limited to the west of a line from White Horse to Shot Head, because the trawls destroy a great quantity of the spawn deposited in the shallow waters, as well as the "schools" which make up for the bay. This regulation would give satisfaction to the trammel and line fishers, by allowing more fish in the bay undisturbed by trawls.	9

STATE of the REGISTRY of FISHING VESSELS on the COAST of IRELAND to 1st January, 1865, pursuant to the

No.	NAME OF DISTRICT.	BOUNDARIES.	Registering Officer.	1st Class employed in 1863.			2nd Class employed in 1863.			Total employed in 1863.			1st Class employed in 1864.		
				Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.
10	Castletown,	From Shot Head to Sneem, Co. Kerry.	W. Bailey, . .	7	28	4	488	2,684	386	495	2,712	390	7	28	4
11	Westcove, .	From Sneem to River Eroyknock.	J. J. Boileau, .	4	16	–	89	424	2	93	440	2	8	16	8
12	Knightstown	From Enagh River to Castlemaine.	J. K. White, ,	1	5	–	225	1,112	40	226	1,117	40	–	–	–
13	Dingle, .	From Cromane Point (Bull Head) to Blennerville.	E. S. Meara, .	11	44	–	118	598	–	129	642	–	14	60	4
14	Ballyheigue,	From Blennerville to Cashen River.	A. Kennedy, .	11	33	–	28	114	–	39	147	–	22	70	–
15	Kilrush, .	From Cashen River to Kilbaraha.	Webb E. Stone, .	1	8	–	207	622	–	208	630	–	–	–	–

No. 2—*continued.*

5th and 6th Vict., cap. 106, showing the Increase or Decrease in the different Districts since January, 1864.

2nd Class employed in 1864.			Total employed in 1864.			Increase since 1863.			Decrease since 1863.			Substance of Observations made by Inspecting Commanders of Coast-Guards and other Registering Officers, up to the 1st January, 1865.	No.
Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.		
498	2,734	388	505	2,762	392	10	50	2	–	–	–	No marked difference in boats and gear, and no sign of improvement. The last year, like the preceding, unproductive in take of fish. Oyster fisheries so limited as not to be worth the name. No Curing Establishment, but individual efforts at curing successful. No conflicts; fishermen orderly and peaceable. Registry as perfect as practicable. Trawling exists to a small extent. Trammel nets used in the whole district; and there has been a little contention between the trawl and trammel fishers. The trawl boats average from seven to forty tons; their nets are from three to four and a half-inch mesh; they trawl in from ten to forty fathoms water. The seine and line fishing boats average from two to three tons. The fish taken are sold in the local markets. Number of trawlers not so great as preceding year. Nearly all kinds of fish taken at different seasons. The fish spawn on clear sandy bottoms, but the depths not known. The chief impediment to progress is that the coast population are as much farmers as fishermen, and do not follow up the fishing.	10
110	400	80	118	416	88	25	–	86	–	24	–	No sign of improvement in boats and gear; inhabitants too idle. Take of fish less than preceding year. Oyster fisheries same as preceding year: oysters sold at 2*s.* 6*d.* per 100 from public, and 5*s.* to 7*s.* per 100 from private beds. No Curing Establishment. No collisions; fishermen orderly. For the improvement of the fisheries he suggests the appointment of some person with a good knowledge of trawling and other modes of fishing to instruct the people. Registry perfect. Trawls and trammels used without contention. Hours for trammels might be prolonged. The trawl boats are eight tons, use a five and a half-inch mesh, and fish in from two and a half to three fathoms of water. About forty seine and line boats off and on. Fish sold in local markets. Number of trawlers the same as preceding year. The fish caught are hake, skad, cod, plaice, and soles; and sometimes mackerel and herrings. If trawling were practised in deep water, and with larger trawls and vessels, a large return would be made, and the general effect would be good.	11
238	1,175	–	238	1,175	–	12	58	–	–	–	40	A slight improvement in boats and gear. A slight improvement in seine fishing; but deep-sea long-line fishing yearly getting worse inshore. An extensive lobster fishery has been opened at Portmagee by an English gentleman from Salcombe, which is a great boon to the poor fishermen. Last year not so productive as the preceding in deep-sea fishing, but a larger quantity of seine fish was taken, nearly all of which was skad, and very few mackerel or herrings. No natural oyster banks, and but one small private bed. One Curing Establishment at Portmagee, and the fishermen cure their own fish along the coast. No conflicts; fishermen most orderly, peaceable, and well disposed in every way. Registry perfect. Trawling carried on in Dingle and Ballinskelligs Bays without contention with line fishers. Fish of all kinds, except salmon, getting more scarce each year close to shore, in consequence of trawlers being allowed to fish in the bays close inshore and inside the line of headlands. Trawling practised in from four to fifteen fathoms of water. There are twenty trawl boats, of from twenty to sixty tons, and 238 seine and line boats, of from two to five tons. Some of the fish sold in the local markets; some cured and sent to distant places. Trawlers on the increase. Ling, cod, hake, and haddock, taken in best condition from 1st January to 15th April. Ling fishing last year quite equal to any year for some time; cod fishing not quite equal; hake fishing very good off Skelligs; ling are supposed to spawn on sandy bottom, near rocky ledges, in about fifty fathom water; cod the same; hake and haddock more inshore and inside headlands. Chief impediment to improvement is the scarcity of fish; the supply of haddock, hake, and herrings, daily getting worse. The officer says: "My opinion is, and has been for years, that trawling in bays is the ruin and destruction of all kinds of spawning fish, and in this opinion I am supported by the majority of fishermen wherever I have been, in all parts of Great Britain. I called a meeting of the fishermen of this division at Portmagee, and their opinion seems to agree with my report in most particulars, and especially with regard to the injury done to the fishing interest by the trawling, inside of headlands on spawning grounds. I consider the Portmagee men as zealous and persevering fishermen as ever I have met with in either Scotland or England, and they run very great risks and go through great hardships in their cobbles at all seasons of the year; but, owing to the scarcity of fish of late years, many of the finest men have gone to America, not being able to gain a livelihood at fishing."	12
134	536	–	148	596	4	19	–	4	–	46	–	First class boats and gear much improved. There is sign of improvement and prospects better than for last six years. Take of fish on the whole good. No oyster fishery. No Curing Establishment; the fishermen salt their own fish. No collisions, and the fishermen well disposed to each other; their habits are orderly. They suggest that some encouragement should be given for long-line fishing in the Summer months. Registry perfect. Trawl and trammel nets used without contention with line men. Fourteen trawlers, from fourteen to forty tons, fish in from ten to thirty-five fathom water, with a seven-inch mesh. 130 boats, of from one to five tons, engaged in seine and line fishing. The fish caught are sole, turbot, cod, haddock, brit, dorey, hake, pollock, skad, mackerel, herrings, and pilchards. Cod, haddock, sole, and turbot, in best condition, in winter and spring; worst in summer and autumn; the other kinds in good condition in summer and harvest. The fish are believed to spawn in the rough ground where there are shallows; flat fish generally spawn in shoal water. The population is much decreased along the coast; the remaining fishermen much improved. Trawling does not appear to decrease the fish, as last year the take was greater than the seven previous years.	13
19	58	–	41	128	–	2	–	–	–	19	–	No change in boats or gear. Oyster fishery much improved; oysters pretty good in Tralee Bay, and some small natural banks in the bay; these banks improving in supply; no private beds; quality of oysters fair; price about 11*s.* a thousand. No Curing Establishment. No conflicts; fishermen very peaceable. Registry perfect. No trawling or trammel net fishing. The oysters are sold in the local markets.	14
185	543	5	185	543	5	–	–	5	23	87	–	Boats and gear decidedly falling off; no improvement or sign of it. Take of fish considerably less than preceding year. State of oyster fisheries fair; natural banks not improving; no new banks. Oysters good; price, 2*s.* to 3*s.* per hundred. No Curing Establishment. No collisions; fishermen orderly. Registry not correct. No trawling, as tides are too strong and ground too rocky. Fish sold in local markets. Cod, turbot, herrings, and ling taken, but all in very small quantities. The chief impediment to improvement is the want of fish to encourage fishermen to speculate.	15

State of the Registry of Fishing Vessels on the Coast of Ireland to 1st January, 1865, pursuant to the

No.	Name of District.	Boundaries.	Registering Officer.	1st Class employed in 1863.			2nd Class employed in 1863.			Total employed in 1863.			1st Class employed in 1864.		
				Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.
16	Seafield,	From Blackhead to Farrihie Beach.	H. Harper,	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
17	Galway,	From Farrihie to Mason Island.	B. L. Lefroy,	189	428	123	656	721	7	845	1,149	130	82	352	22
18	Clifden,	From Mason Island to Ruana Point.	W. H. Annesley,	53	180	8	426	1,714	30	479	1,894	38	52	142	–
19	Westport,	From Doobeg to Ruana Point.	G. H. Loveridge,	21	62	12	304	1,165	433	325	1,227	445	18	54	–
20	Keele,	From Ballycray Castle to Bony Glen.	W. C. Pyper,	12	36	10	321	1,774	41	333	1,810	51	10	30	–
21	Belmullet,	From Butter Point to Doona Head.	T. Bate,	4	30	–	198	689	55	202	719	55	–	–	–
22	Ballycastle,	From Brandy Point, Broad Haven, to the centre of Bartra Isle, Killala Bay.	W. C. S. Sullivan,	–	–	–	158	1,030	–	158	1,030	–	1	2	–

No. 2—*continued.*

5th and 6th Vict., cap. 106, showing the Increase or Decrease in the different Districts since January, 1864.

2nd Class employed in 1864.			Total employed in 1864.			Increase since 1863.			Decrease since 1863.			Substance of Observations made by Inspecting Commanders of Coast-Guards and other Registering Officers, up to the 1st January, 1865.	No.
Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.		
65	185	–	65	185	–	65	185	–	–	–	–	Boats and gear on the decline, and people too poor to purchase new materials. Take of fish on the decrease. No oyster fishery. No Curing Establishment. No conflicts; fishermen orderly and peaceable. Registry imperfect. Only canoes covered with canvas in this district.	16
434	1,332	23	516	1,684	45	–	535	–	329	–	85	Boats and gear bad, and no sign of improvement. The herring fishery more productive than the preceding year. The only natural oyster-bed (Ardfry) yields less each year. Private beds at Ballyvaughan yield well, and the oysters sell for 3*s.* per hundred. No Curing Establishment. Last summer collisions took place between the trawlers and line fishers, the latter wishing that the limits of the trawlers should be removed out. Fishermen at present peaceable. Registry perfect. Trawling stopped for the last month owing to the disputes about boundaries. The trawling boats were about nine in number, and worked in from sixteen to twenty-five fathom water. Fish chiefly sold in local markets —the oysters sent to Dublin. Herrings in best condition in September, worst in December; mackerel, best in midsummer; cod, best in February, worst, end of March; ling, best in March; bream, best in summer. The chief impediment to improvement is the extreme poverty of the fishermen.	17
123	130	–	175	272	–	–	–	–	304	1,622	38	Boats and gear bad, and no sign of improvement present or future. Take of fish less than preceding year. Oyster fisheries tolerably good; some natural banks; supply from these much the same as before; one new bed lately discovered in Mannin Bay. Steps have been taken to stock private beds; the quality of the oysters is good, and the price about 15*s.* per barrel. No Curing Establishment. No conflicts; fishermen very orderly and peaceable. Were any inducement offered to the men who now employ their stray time in fishing, they might abandon their present mode of living and establish themselves as permanent or regular fishermen. System of registry appears good. No trawls or trammel nets. The fish captured are cod and ling, which are in best condition in winter; mackerel, in small quantities; pollock, gurnet, and bream, which are in best condition in summer; turbot, in small quantities, throughout the year; and lobsters, from April to August or September. The fish spawn generally in bottoms of coral and sand, and in various depths. The chief impediments to improvement are poverty and a want of a male population. Trawling, if practised, would not interfere with the other modes of fishing, as, in general, the line fishing is much nearer the shore.	18
212	630	280	230	684	280	–	–	–	95	543	165	Boats and gear very bad, and apparently declining. No improvement, and prospects uncertain. Fish very scarce, and take less than preceding year. Very few regular fishermen in this bay. Oyster fisheries about the same as preceding year. Some natural banks, but no improvement in them. No new ones lately discovered. The Murrisk private bed has been replenished. Oysters are of small size—none sold in Westport, but all bought up by agents from England. No Curing Establishment. No conflicts; except disputes as to right of possession on the Murrisk bed, and some deep water dredging. Fishermen orderly, peaceable, and very quiet. To effect an improvement assistance should be given for the purchase of gear, &c., and purchasers should not be allowed to remove brood or small oysters, which cannot be prevented by the coast guard, as carrying vessels are not subject to the Fishery Laws. Registry perfect, but carrying vessels should be required to register. No trawls or trammel nets. No seine fishing. Eighteen boats, of 188 tons, occasionally line fishing. Fish sold both in local and distant markets. Cod and ling in season from 1st January to 31st March. The smaller fish in the latter part of summer and harvest. The chief impediment to improvement is the want of proper gear, the men being too poor to purchase, and the fish having left the coast the people do not depend on fishing. Of late great scarcity of fish. The only fishing now is inside the islands, and there are no regular fishermen who entirely depend on fishing for a living.	19
250	760	20	260	790	20	–	–	–	73	1,020	31	Boats and gear diminishing, and no sign of improvement. Take of fish less than preceding year. Some natural oyster banks, but they are diminishing. No new banks have been discovered, nor any steps taken to stock the ground where licences have been granted. The general quality of the oysters is inferior, and the price about 2*s.* per hundred. There is one Curing Establishment at Achill Sound, principally for salmon. No conflicts; fishermen orderly. Registry perfect. No trawling or trammel net fishing. Two hundred and fifty small curraghs engaged in line fishing. The fish generally sold on Achill Island. Cod and ling are caught in this locality: they are in best condition in spring, from which time they gradually get worse. The chief impediment to progress is the decrease of the population.	20
182	528	89	182	528	89	–	–	34	20	191	–	Boats and gear rather worse; there can be no improvement until the fishermen are able to procure better boats, &c. Last year less productive than preceding; fishing not as actively carried on in consequence of numbers emigrating. No regular oyster fishery; some small beds in Blacksod Bay, and a few oysters occasionally got in Broadhaven, but the supply is not improving; the oysters are very small and of bad quality. One Curing Establishment lately formed, which will be continued if there be a sufficient supply of fish. No conflicts; fishermen very peaceable and orderly. To improve the fisheries the men should be supplied with better boats and gear. Registry as perfect as can be. No trawls or trammel nets; ground too foul for trawling. The boats engaged in seine and line fishing are from one to three tons. The haddock caught is generally sent to Dublin by railway; the other fish sold in local markets. Turbot, ling, cod, herrings, and pollock in best condition from November to May; and mackerel from May to October. The chief impediment to improvement is want of means to procure proper boats and tackle.	21
154	821	23	155	823	23	–	–	23	3	207	–	No improvement in boats or gear, and present prospects bad. Last year less productive than preceding, in consequence of frequent gales and the fish having apparently left this part of the coast. No oyster fisheries. No Curing Establishment. No collisions; fishermen orderly and peaceable. Registry perfect. Trawl and trammel net fishing practised in Killala without contention. Only one trawl boat of fourteen tons, fishes in from three to seventeen fathoms water, with a two and a half-inch mesh. 154 boats engaged in seine and line fishing. The fish is sold in the local markets. Turbot, hallibut, sole, plaice, bream, gurnet, herrings, and mackerel in best condition in summer; pollock, cod, ling, and haddock in winter. The large fish, such as cod, ling, &c., are said to spawn on the bank off this coast, in from twenty to thirty fathom water, on sandy bottom; and the herrings in the sandy bays round the coast. The chief impediments to improvement are, that the fish do not frequent the grounds which they used, and the boats are too small to proceed far out to sea, and emigration has taken most of the best fishermen away. Trawling would not affect the line fishing on this coast, and would prove very remunerative.	22

STATE of the REGISTRY of FISHING VESSELS on the COAST of IRELAND to 1st January, 1865, pursuant to the

No.	NAME OF DISTRICT.	BOUNDARIES.	Registering Officer.	1st Class employed in 1863.			2nd Class employed in 1863.			Total employed in 1863.			1st Class employed in 1864.		
				Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.
23	Pullendiva,	From Sligo Bridge to Ballina Bridge.	A. Luckcraft, .	1	3	–	134	516	11	135	519	11	1	3	–
24	Sligo, .	From Abbey Point to Sligo Bridge.	W. K. Shoveller, .	3	9	3	214	783	74	217	792	77	4	13	1
25	Killybegs, .	From Donegal to Gweebarra Bar.	R. Edwards, .	15	51	6	382	1,861	507	397	1,912	513	7	28	–
26	Rutland, .	From Gweebarra Bar to Bloody Foreland.	W. H. Neate, .	–	–	–	268	898	225	268	898	225	–	–	–

No. 2—*continued.*

5th and 6th Vict., cap. 106, showing the Increase or Decrease in the different Districts since January, 1864.

2nd Class employed in 1864.			Total employed in 1864.			Increase since 1863.			Decrease since 1863.			Substance of Observations made by Inspecting Commanders of Coast-Guards and other Registering Officers, up to the 1st January, 1865.	No.
Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.		
103	551	14	104	554	14	–	35	3	31	–	–	Boats very bad and gear getting worse; no improvement or prospect of it. Take of fish last year much the same as the preceding year. State of oyster fisheries bad, arising from litigation; great natural beds exist between Portanagh and Sligo; quality of oysters very good; price 20*s.* per 1,000; no new beds discovered. No Curing Establishment. No conflicts. Fishermen orderly and peaceable. Rights of proprietors ought to be better defined. Registry perfect. No trawls or trammel nets. Average size of boats about two tons. Fish sold in local markets. Cod, ling, and whiting in best condition from March to December; herrings, August to November. The chief impediments to improvement are poverty and want of energy. Thinks trawling would not do any harm, if limited to a certain distance from the coast: more fish would be caught and more energy thus induced.	23
109	576	43	113	589	44	–	–	–	104	203	33	Condition of boats and gear fair, but no marked improvement. A greater number of boats than usual were registered during the past season for the purpose of enabling their owners to plunder the oyster beds. The take of fish on the whole less than in 1863. Oyster fisheries in excellent condition, but some considerably damaged by lawless dredgers. The great bank at Cummeen has been destroyed; Ballywillan, it is said, must be restocked; Oyster Island and Lissadill banks very productive; Moneygoold improving; the general quality of the oysters good, and the price £1 per 1,000—Lissadill, the best, £1 5*s.* per 1,000. No Curing Establishment. Except in the oyster fishery there have been no conflicts; but at Mullaghmore much quarrelling and discontent, as heretofore, between the line fishermen and the trawlers. Suggests that trawling be prohibited inside a line drawn from the east end of Innishmurray to Doorinpoint. There are three trawl boats of an aggregate of sixteen tons; they work in from three and a half to eleven fathom water with a four-inch mesh; the number is the same as four years ago. The greater portion of the fish caught is sent to Dublin and Liverpool. Looking at trawling in its effects on the general fishing interests, his opinion is unchanged—that it should be abolished, as he is satisfied that it is the destruction of a fishery, of spawn and fry and young fish. Herrings are taken from August to January; they are best in August, worst in October. Cod, ling, and haddock are taken from October to April; they are best in October and worst in March. Turbot and sole best from July to September; plaice worst from May to August; mackerel best from June to August. Turbot, sole, and plaice spawn in three to five fathom water, on sandy bottom, with sweet grass; herrings, in twelve to sixteen fathoms, on foul ground, in stones and weed; cod, ling, and haddock, between Downpatrick and Teelin Head, forty miles distant, on gravelly bottom. As a class the fishermen are generally peaceable and industrious. It appears they did not generally join in the raids on the oyster beds, which were organized by strangers, were most determined, and made by persons from a distance not regular fishermen. A new law should be made, and vigorously supported, for the protection of oyster beds. The chief impediment to improvement is that the fish have left this coast; the fishermen are bold and hardy, and only require vessels of sufficient tonnage to enable them to follow the fish to the banks now beyond their reach. The registry is as perfect as it can be.	24
341	1,919	324	348	1,947	324	–	35	–	49	–	189	Boats better found in gear, &c., than heretofore; many neatly painted or varnished. Take of fish less productive than preceding year, except at Doovan entrance to Donegal estuary, where take of herrings and hake was more abundant. No oyster fishery. Curing Establishments were formed, but failed; several persons, however, salt when they cannot get market for fresh fish. One Curing Establishment at Teelin which appears to be doing well. No conflicts; fishermen peaceable. The chief impediments to improvement are indolence and the fishermen being engaged in other occupations. For the improvement of the fisheries he suggests that seines and all other description of net should be prohibited if under one-inch mesh, as seines, particularly those used for taking sprats in shallow water at Inver, destroy a vast quantity of other fry; that the use of seines be prohibited within two or three miles of the entrance of an estuary or river for the same reason, and because salmon are frequently killed by them. Herrings frequent this coast periodically, but as often leave without being captured, because the fishermen are invariably unprepared to take them. He therefore suggests that a small premium be given to the first boat that killed say 500 herrings a night, provided the nets were ready a month previously; and that a small premium be given to the first boat that killed a score of cod or ling, provided the owner secures sufficient bait for use during neap tides. No trawling, but he would be much inclined to encourage it; he believes it is not injurious, nor does it lessen the take of any fish. States this from long experience in the south, where the trawlers are out all the year round and are not complained of, nor has the fish diminished. There are 341 boats, of 682 tons, engaged in seine and line fishing. The fish is mostly sold to cadgers, who carry it inland. Cod, ling, and herrings in best condition from 1st December to 1st March; turbot, 1st March to 1st June; skad, 1st June to 1st September; black pollock, 1st April to 1st July; white pollock, 1st April to 30th September; whiting, 1st July to 1st October; mackerel, 1st July to 1st September; bream, 1st June to 30th September; sprat, 1st June to 1st September; hake, 1st August to 31st October; gurnet, 1st July to 1st September; haddock, 1st December to 1st March. Registry perfect.	25
171	684	164	171	684	164	–	–	–	97	214	61	No improvement, or sign of it, in boats and gear. Very few fish caught except lobsters, and occasionally a few herrings. The fish appear to have left this coast. Boats occasionally try for fish, but with very little success. No oyster fishery whatever. No Curing Establishment; one was established about ten years since, but was abandoned from scarcity of fish. No conflicts; fishermen quite orderly. The impediment to improvement is that the fish have forsaken the coast. A private boat was lately fitted out by gentlemen, but the take was not sufficient to pay one man's wages. Registry perfect. No trawls or trammel nets. No seine fishing. About ten boats occasionally try line fishing. The fish taken is sold in the neighbourhood. The season for herrings is harvest and about Christmas; for lobsters, autumn.	26

STATE of the REGISTRY of FISHING VESSELS on the COAST of IRELAND to 1st January, 1865, pursuant to the

No.	NAME OF DISTRICT.	BOUNDARIES.	Registering Officer.	1st Class employed in 1863.			2nd Class employed in 1863.			Total employed in 1863.			1st Class employed in 1864.		
				Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.
27	Sheephaven,	From Bloody Foreland to Fannet Point.	R. B. Graham, .	–	–	–	289	720	74	289	720	74	–	–	–
28	Rathmullen,	From East side of Leenan Bay, West side of Fannet Point, to Lough Swilly, Ramelton.	F. Taylor, . .	7	21	7	93	419	61	100	440	68	5	15	5
29	Carne, .	From the Hawk's Nest, Inch, to Magilligan Point.	E. G. L. Cochrane,	11	32	4	248	1,428	149	259	1,460	153	23	92	23
30	Ballycastle,	From Downhill to Nappan.	H. C. Burleigh, .	1	3	1	188	513	68	189	516	69	1	3	–
31	Carrickfergus,	From Mountain Stream, near Garron Point, to Belfast.	W. Swinburn, .	24	81	5	216	568	80	240	649	85	35	121	3

No. 2—*continued.*

5th and 6th Vict., cap. 106, showing the Increase or Decrease in the different Districts since January, 1864.

2nd Class employed in 1864.			Total employed in 1864.			Increase since 1863.			Decrease since 1863.			Substance of Observations made by Inspecting Commanders of Coast-Guards and other Registering Officers, up to the 1st January, 1865.	No.
Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.		
282	1,117	147	282	1,117	147	–	397	73	7	–	–	Boats and gear very bad and considerably on the decrease. No sign of improvement whatever, and present prospects very bad. Last year much less productive in take of fish than the preceding. The quantity of fish on the coast has diminished; herrings in particular, which used to be taken in great numbers, entirely deserted the coast last year; very few were taken, but these were of superior quality. No oyster fishery. No Curing Establishment. No conflicts; fishermen very orderly and peaceable. Registry perfect. No trawls or trammel nets used. The boats employed in fishing are curraghs from half a ton to two and a half tons. The fish taken is sold in the local markets, and is generally very dear from its scarcity. The fish caught are cod and flat fish, which are in best condition from November to February, worst from May to August. It is the general opinion that trawling, if practised, would not injure the line fishing. The chief impediments to improvement are the poverty of the fishermen; their inability to repair such boats and gear as they have; the want of good, large, and safe boats that would stand some rough weather; and the want of a good harbour convenient to run for in case of bad weather—this latter is greatly required. If the fishermen were supplied with good, safe boats, good gear, and a convenient harbour, the fisheries would improve. There is an abundance of fish of every description and superior quality out in the deep water and on the great bank off Tory Island; but if the fishermen had good boats they would very seldom venture so far out, having no reliable harbour for which they could run in gales, &c.	27
102	455	70	107	470	75	7	30	7	–	–	–	No improvement whatever in boats or gear, nor any sign of it. Present prospects bad. On the banks above the trawling limit fluke were taken last year in far greater numbers, and much larger, than preceding year. There are oysters in Lough Swilly which are much neglected, and no steps have been taken to stock the ground. There is every facility for making private beds, which could in a short time be well stocked and protected, if included in the same by-law with Carlingford Lough. No Curing Establishment. No conflicts, but several complaints made against the trawlers by the long-line men for trawling above the by-law limit, which destroys the fry of all fish. The generality of fishermen peaceable and orderly; but the men engaged in trawling most insolent, and continually endeavouring to break the by-law by fishing above the limits. For the improvement of the fisheries, and the preservation of peace and good order, it is suggested that trawling be prevented inside the headlands. Registry perfect. There is both trawling and trammel net fishing, which has been the great subject of contention with the line fishers. The trawl boats vary from seven to ten tons; size of mesh, two inches in the square, usually worked in from seven to eighteen fathom water. Fish sent to distant places. Turbot, fluke, sole, cod, ling, haddock, and herrings are caught. The season for flat fish and herrings, summer; round fish, winter. Flat fish spawn in the sneet grass beds and flat sandy bottoms, which dry at low water of springs. Trawling in Lough Swilly has entirely spoiled the hook fishing, and driven several families almost to starvation. The general fishing interest is, in his opinion, completely spoiled, and, in fact, ruined by trawling, and trawling should be abolished in Lough Swilly.	28
374	1,496	374	397	1,588	397	138	128	244	–	–	–	The weather having been very bad for fishing throughout the year, and the men being more or less engaged in fishing, they have not paid any attention to improvement in boats and gear. Last year less productive than preceding in take of fish. There are several natural oyster banks, but no improvement in supply. The quality of the oysters is good, and the price averages from 1*s.* to 1*s.* 6*d.* the hundred. A Curing Establishment was formed about four years ago, but it failed, as the fishermen preferred to send their fish fresh to market, where they got higher prices. No conflicts whatever. Fishermen orderly, peaceable, and well-disposed. Peace and good order are observed throughout the division. Registry tolerably complete. When boats are sold the last owner should be made to return his register, which is frequently passed from one to another. Both trawls and trammel nets used in Lough Foyle without contention. Ten trawlers of from ten to fourteen tons; seine and line boats are from one and a quarter to two tons. Number of trawlers same as last year. The fish is sent to Liverpool and Glasgow. Cod and ling in best condition January to March, worst July and August; plaice best in August, worst in March. The fish spawn on oyster beds and shingle and sandy bottoms in from four to eight fathom water. Cannot form any opinion as to the effects of trawling, there are so many different versions. The chief impediment to improvement is emigration.	29
189	562	63	190	565	63	1	49	–	–	–	6	No improvement in boats or gear; present prospects bad. No oyster fisheries. No Curing Establishment. No instance of conflicts; fishermen orderly and peaceable. Registry perfect. No trawl or trammel nets used. There are 189 seine and line boats of about two tons each. Fish mostly sold in local markets. Cod, ling, and turbot best in winter, worst in summer; herrings, bream, and galapen best in summer, worst in winter; crabs and lobsters best in summer, worst in winter. The fish are believed to spawn in sixty fathom water on sandy bottom The chief impediment to improvement is scarcity of fish—tilling small farms and employment as labourers being more remunerative than fishing.	30
294	510	82	329	631	85	89	–	–	–	18	–	Not the slightest improvement in boats or gear. Take of fish rather less than preceding years. The great natural oyster banks, at one time very productive, now yield but a limited supply. There is a smaller oyster removed from another locality, placed upon a bed of limited extent: the price of the former is 10*s.*, the latter 5*s.*, per hundred. No Curing Establishment, or attempt made to form any. No conflicts. Fishermen orderly and peaceable. Registry correct. No trammel nets. Trawling practised without contention in Belfast Lough; the trawl boats are from eight to fifteen tons, and use a mesh of nine inches in the round. No seine fishing on this coast; the line boats are from three to four tons. The fish sold in the local markets. Turbot, brill, plaice, gurnet, and cod, in best condition from July to October; worst, from December to February. It is generally believed that the fish spawn on foul ground and gravelly bottoms, in from one to six fathom water. The fishermen imagine that the fish have withdrawn from the coast, and they have, in consequence, turned their attention to other modes of employment. Does not consider that trawling affects the general fishing interests in Belfast Lough, which is the only part of the district where trawling is practised. The fishermen state that where there is most dredging by day, the line fishermen will cast their lines at night, as they believe the dredging stirs up the baits, and draws the fish to the feeding ground.	31

STATE of the REGISTRY of FISHING VESSELS on the COAST of IRELAND to 1st January, 1865, pursuant to the

No.	NAME OF DISTRICT.	BOUNDARIES.	Registering Officer.	1st Class employed in 1863.			2nd Class employed. in 1863.			Total employed in 1863.			1st Class employed. in 1864.		
				Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.
32	Donaghadee,	From Belfast to Newcastle Quay.	S. F. Douglas, .	82	350	26	590	1,088	190	672	1,438	216	85	360	28
33	Strangford,	From Newcastle Quay to Sheepland Head.	W. G. Douglas, .	10	28	9	93	245	45	103	273	54	10	25	7
34	Newcastle,	From Sheepland Cove to River Foot.	E. F. Lodder, .	3	12	3	225	895	49	228	907	52	3	13	1
35	Carlingford,	From Ballagan Point to Omeath.	Marcus Knox, .	2	12	–	150	486	–	152	498	–	2	12	–
36	Dundalk, .	From Maiden Tower, near Drogheda, to Omeath.	W. F. Irwin, .	3	17	–	266	1,030	38	269	1,047	38	6	39	3
37	Malahide, .	From South side of mouth of Boyne to Howth.	V. O. Inglefield .	50	307	45	37	140	16	87	447	61	65	420	47

No. 2—*continued.*

5th and 6th Vict., cap. 106, showing the Increase or Decrease in the different Districts since January, 1864.

2nd Class employed in 1864.			Total employed in 1864.			Increase since 1863.			Decrease since 1863.			Substance of Observations made by Inspecting Commanders of Coast-Guards and other Registering Officers, up to the 1st January, 1865.	No.
Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.		
595	1,109	193	680	1,469	221	8	31	5	–	–	–	Boats and gear in same condition as last three years, and no sign of improvement. Take of fish less than preceding year. General state of oyster fisheries indifferent; one natural bank with unproductive supply; no new banks discovered; no steps taken to stock the ground; the quality of the oysters indifferent: price 7*s.* per hundred. No Curing Establishment. No conflicts. Fishermen orderly and peaceable. Registry perfect. No trammel nets. Trawling practised in Belfast Lough without contention. There are five trawlers, of ten to fourteen tons each; they trawl in from six to eight fathom water; mesh three inches from knot to knot; sixty-five boats, of from one to three tons, engaged in line fishing. Fish sold in local markets. One trawler more than last year. Season for flat fish, from 1st April to 1st November; cod, 1st November to 1st March. Flat fish in bad condition from 1st November to 1st April; cod, 1st March to 1st November. Flat fish spawn in muddy bottom in about fifty to sixty fathom water; cod, in deep water and sandy bottom, at about twenty fathom. Scarcity of fish chief impediment to improvement. Can form no opinion as to the effect of trawl on the general fishing interests.	32
95	251	43	105	276	50	2	3	–	–	–	4	Boats and gear bad; no improvement, or sign of it. Take of fish much the same as preceding year. A small oyster-bed, about two miles in extent, ten miles up Strangford Lough, at Ringfadden, not much worked; oysters not of good quality, and not looked after. No Curing Establishment. No conflicts. Fishermen very quiet and orderly. Registry of boats not perfect; better for each inspecting officer to register in his own division. No trawls or trammel nets. About forty-five boats engaged in line fishing. Fish sold in local markets. Season for cod, winter months; whiting, summer months; smelt, November to January; herrings, summer months. Chief impediment to improvement is scarcity of fish.	33
231	925	40	234	938	41	6	31	–	–	–	11	Boats and gear bad, and no sign of improvement. Take of fish last year much better than preceding year. No oyster fisheries. No Curing Establishment. No conflicts. Fishermen peaceable. Registry perfect. No trawl or trammel net fishing. Fish sold in local markets. Whiting, haddock, and tamlin cod in best condition from October to March. Flat fish from March to October. Round fish spawn on hard ground in from twenty to thirty fathom water. Flat fish close in shore on the sand. The fishermen are not able to make a livelihood by fishing. Is of opinion that trawling would injure the spawn, and the fishermen by carrying away their lines; the chief mode of fishing being by long lines.	34
150	488	–	152	500	–	–	2	–	–	–	–	Boats and gear very indifferent, and no sign of improvement. Very little fish taken last year. Oyster fisheries pretty good; no private beds; a fair take this year, quality good, price 15*s.* to 20*s.* a thousand. No Curing Establishment. No conflicts. Fishermen orderly and peaceable. Registry perfect. No trawls or trammels. About thirty boats engaged in herring fishing. Fish sold in the interior. Herrings good from September to November. The fish spawn on the banks outside the lough. Trawling never practised inside Carlingford Lough.	35
160	1,042	21	166	1,081	24	–	34	–	103	–	14	No improvement or sign of it in boats or gear. Take of fish about the same as preceding year. Oyster fisheries pretty good, and supply much the same as preceding; one licensed bed; the quality of the oysters very good, and the price from 15*s.* to 20*s.* a thousand. No Curing Establishment. No conflicts. Fishermen orderly and peaceable. Registry perfect. Trawling practised at Clogher Head without contention with the line fishers. Two trawl boats, of twelve tons each, fish with a three-inch mesh in from six to fifteen fathom water. There are four first class boats, of about twelve tons each, and about 100 second class, of one to two tons each, engaged in the seine and line fishing. Some of the fish sold in the local markets, and some sent to distant places. Plaice good from 1st August to 30th November. Cod good from 1st November to 1st April. Herrings good in September and October. It is believed the fish spawn in from three to six fathom water, on sand and mud bottom. The chief impediment to progress is the want of good boats and gear, and the fishermen are too poor to purchase them. The effect of trawling is thought to be most injurious to the spawn beds, by breaking them up and destroying the spawn.	36
38	144	16	103	564	63	16	117	2	–	–	–	An increase in herring boats, which are generally well found. Slight improvement in the herring fishing; trawling on the decline. Last year more productive than preceding, in take of herrings; less in the take of other fish, but fish larger. There is a licensed oyster-bed in Malahide estuary; no improvement; quality of oysters good, price 5*s.* per hundred. An oyster-bank off the Skerries Islands, but not worked. Two Curing Establishments at Rush. No conflicts. Fishermen very orderly and peaceable. Registry perfect. Trawling practised without contention. There are about forty trawling smacks, principally from Ringsend, of twenty-five to thirty tons each; they trawl in from fifteen to thirty fathom water, off Balbriggan, and ten to fifteen fathom, off Skerries and Rush. Fifteen small Skerries boats line fishing, two and a half to four and a half tons each. Fish sent to Dublin market. Number of trawlers rather less than preceding year. The fish caught are turbot, cod, ling, skate, sole, and plaice. Best season for cod, October to April; turbot, April to August; ling, April to September. The fish are believed to spawn off Balbriggan, in from ten to fifteen fathoms, on coarse, sandy, and rough gravel bottom. Many fishermen have gone in coasting vessels, but there are a greater number at Skerries than in former years, particularly in herring fishing. If there was a better harbour at Rush, a great deal more fishing would be carried on. Believes that where trawling is practised least, the more fish abound. Trawling destroys the spawn and small fish. Trawlers often come within bounds at night, and it is difficult to prevent them.	37

STATE of the REGISTRY of FISHING VESSELS on the COAST of IRELAND to 1st January, 1865, pursuant to the

No.	NAME OF DISTRICT.	BOUNDARIES.	Registering Officer.	1st Class employed in 1863.			2nd Class employed. in 1863.			Total employed in 1863.			1st Class employed in 1864.		
				Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.
38	Howth, .	From Howth to Whip of Water.	C. W. Hughes, .	31	201	26	8	32	2	39	233	28	31	201	26
			Total, . . .	1,015	4,362	566	9,206	36,130	3155	10,221	40,492	3721	978	4,559	475

APPENDIX, No. 3.

GREAT SOUTHERN and WESTERN RAILWAY.

Return of the weight of all Fresh Fish conveyed over the Great Southern and Western Railway for the year ending 31st December, 1864.

	Tons.
Salmon, ...	312
Cod, ...	6
Haddock, ...	33
Herrings, ...	322
Shell Fish, ...	126
Mackerel, ...	701
Hake, ...	31
Flat Fish, ...	48
Eels, ...	8
Fresh Fish not named in Invoice,	55
Total, . .	1,642

MIDLAND GREAT WESTERN RAILWAY of IRELAND.

Return of the quantity of Fish conveyed over the Midland Great Western Railway in the year 1864.

SALMON.

Stations forwarded from.	No. of Boxes.	Ordinary Rates.	Weight. Tons.	cwts.	qrs.
Galway, .	770	31*s.* 0*d.* per ton	83	4	2
Castlebar, .	276	39*s.* 9*d.* „	35	8	1
Sligo, . .	286	24*s.* 6*d.* „	15	18	3
Collooney, .	26	34*s.* 0*d.* „	2	2	0
Ballisodare, .	35	34*s.* 6*d.* „	2	16	2

Several Special Rates in operation.

COARSE FISH.

Description of Fish.	Weight. Tons.	cwts.	qrs.
Fish, coarse, ...	86	0	0
Oysters, ...	252	16	1
Winkles, ...	218	16	2
Total, . . .	697	2	3

RATES.

Oysters, from Sligo, 24*s.* 6*d.* per ton.
Oysters and Winkles, from Castlebar, 21*s.* per ton.

No. 2—*continued.*

5th and 6th Vict., cap. 106, showing the Increase or Decrease in the different Districts since January, 1864

2nd Class employed in 1864.			Total employed in 1864.			Increase since 1863.			Decrease since 1863.			Substance of Observations made by Inspecting Commanders of Coast-Guards and other Registering Officers, up to the 1st January, 1865.	No.
Vessels.	Men.	Boys	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.		
9	36	3	40	237	29	1	4	1	–	–	–	Great improvement in boats and gear, and still improving; there will probably be an increase of a dozen of boats this next season. Last year most productive, as regards the take of herrings; all other kinds of fish steadily decreasing. One oyster-bed at Sutton; quality of oysters good; price 5*s.* per hundred. No Curing Establishment. Between 4,000 and 5,000 barrels of herrings cured on the quays of Howth Harbour for English markets. Such collisions as have occurred were mostly unavoidable. Fishermen most orderly and peaceable. A cutter to attend the herring fleet would be very desirable, for the preservation of order, and to see that no boats shot before sunset. Registry perfect; but marking and numbering of boats from other districts, particularly Arklow, very imperfectly carried out. Trawling not legal within the limits of this district; frequent complaints of trawlers carrying away the gear of line fishers. From ten to twelve boats, of eighteen tons each, engaged in line fishing. Fish sent to Dublin and English markets. Herrings in best condition from June to September; cod, January and February. No impediment to improvement nor any want of industry, where there is a prospect of fish being taken. Trawling most injurious, from the disturbance and destruction of spawn and of small unsaleable fish. The officer says "the take of fish (herrings excepted) appears to be rapidly declining on this part of the coast, which, in common with every person under my command, and of others able to form an opinion upon the subject, I cannot help attributing in a great measure to the practice of trawling, and the destruction of spawn and small fish consequent thereon. As a measure tending to restore the fisheries, I think if trawling is still permitted, that a close season should be established, which on this part of the coast might be during the height of the herring season, from 15th June to 15th September."	38
8,322	32,857	3055	9,300	37,416	3530	562	2,406	565	1,483	5,482	756		

	Vessels.	Men.	Boys.
Total Decrease, . . .	921	3,076	191

Dublin and Drogheda Railway.

Fish Carried by the Dublin and Drogheda Line for the year 1864.

Passenger Trains—

936 Hampers, 109 Boxes,	Salmon, ...	at 2*s.* 6*d.* per cwt.
156 Bags Eels,	. . . . .	„ 3*s.* 0*d.* „
178 Packages other Fish,	. . . . .	„ 3*s.* 6*d.* „

Goods Trains from—

	Tons.	Cwt.	Qrs.			
Howth to Dublin, ...	1,886	16	0	Herrings, at	2*s.* 10*d.*	per ton.
Balbriggan, „	58	5	1	Other fish, „	7*s.* 2*d.*	„
Skerries, „	20	0	0	„ „	6*s.* 2*d.*	„
Drogheda, „	9	13	1	„ „	6*s.* 8*d.*	„
Rush, „	2	0	0	„ „	3*s.* 2*d.*	„
Total, ...	1,976	14	2			

Waterford and Limerick Railway.

Quantity of Salmon sent from Limerick in the year 1864.

	Tons.	cwt.	qrs.		Per ton.
To England, *via* Holyhead, ...	51	9	1	at average rate of	£6 15*s.* 0*d.*
„ do. *via* Milford, ...	17	13	3	charged at	6 10*s.* 0*d.*
„ Dublin, ...	70	19	0	do.	3 0*s.* 0*d.*
Total, ...	140	2	0		

Dublin, Wicklow, and Wexford Railway.

Quantity of each kind of Fish conveyed on the Line during the year 1864.

	Tons.	cwt.	Rate charged.
Oysters, ...	513	0	8*d.* per cwt.
Herrings, ...	542	0	
Cod, ...	4	8	
Ling and Dried Fish, ...	1	10	6*d.* per cwt.
Total, ...	1,060	18	

APPENDIX,

RETURN of FISH sent by RAIL

Place Booked to.	Rate per Ton.	Haddock.	Rate per Ton.	Cod.	Rate per Ton.	Mackerel.	Rate per Ton.	Herrings.
	£ s. d.	Tons. cwts. qrs. lbs.	£ s. d.	Tons. cwts. qrs. lbs.	£ s. d.	Tons. cwts. qrs. lbs.	£ s. d.	Tons. cwts. qrs. lbs.
January.								
Cork,	—	—	0 5 0	1 0 1 16	—	—	0 5 0	0 8 2 19
Dublin,	2 0 0	3 18 2 5	1 7 0	1 8 0 0	—	—	1 7 0	8 3 0 8
Liverpool,	—	—	—	—	4 0 0	0 6 1 0	4 0 0	1 1 2 0
	—	3 18 2 5	—	2 8 1 16	—	0 6 1 0	—	9 13 1 27
February.								
Cork,	—	—	0 5 0	0 6 0 10	—	—	0 5 0	1 0 0 0
Dublin,	2 0 0	4 2 2 19	1 7 0	1 6 0 18	1 7 0	0 15 1 19	1 7 0	2 5 3 2
	—	4 2 2 19	—	1 12 1 0	—	0 15 1 19	—	3 5 3 2
March.								
Cork,	—	—	0 5 0	0 10 0 0	0 5 0	30 0 1 0	0 5 0	3 9 0 0
Dublin,	2 0 0	3 4 2 14	1 7 0	0 13 3 10	1 7 0	7 18 0 18	—	—
	—	3 4 2 14	—	1 3 3 10	—	37 18 1 18	—	3 9 0 0
April.								
Cork,	—	—	0 5 0	2 0 1 1	—	40 1 2 18	0 5 0	2 4 0 18
Dublin,	2 0 0	1 19 0 4	1 7 0	0 11 0 14	1 7 0	97 1 0 9	—	—
Liverpool,	—	—	—	—	4 0 0	4 5 2 7	—	—
Birmingham,	—	—	—	—	5 10 0	12 16 0 16	—	—
London,	—	—	—	—	6 10 0	2 0 0 8	—	—
	—	1 19 0 4	—	2 11 1 15	—	156 4 2 2	—	2 4 0 18
May.								
Cork,	—	—	—	—	—	147 17 1 0	—	—
Dublin,	2 0 0	0 12 1 7	1 7 0	0 0 2 3	1 7 0	81 16 1 15	—	—
Liverpool,	—	—	—	—	4 0 0	1 7 1 23	—	—
Birmingham,	—	—	—	—	5 10 0	2 0 0 0	—	—
Ditto,	—	—	—	—	5 10 0	2 9 1 8	—	—
	—	0 12 1 7	—	0 0 2 3	—	235 10 1 18	—	—
June.								
Cork,	—	—	—	—	—	86 0 0 0	—	—
Dublin,	2 0 0	0 15 1 4	—	—	1 7 0	26 18 3 21	—	—
	—	0 15 1 4	—	—	—	112 18 3 21	—	—
July.								
Cork,	—	—	—	—	—	23 19 1 2	0 5 0	4 19 2 0
Dublin,	—	—	—	—	1 7 0	5 2 0 0	—	—
	—	—	—	—	—	29 1 1 2	—	4 19 2 0
August.								
Cork,	—	—	—	1 0 1 16	—	—	0 5 0	3 0 0 0
Dublin,	—	—	—	—	1 7 0	0 12 0 11	—	—
	—	—	—	1 0 1 16	—	0 12 0 11	—	3 0 0 0
September.								
Cork,	—	—	—	1 17 1 0	—	—	0 5 0	1 12 0 0
Dublin,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
	—	—	—	1 17 1 0	—	—	—	1 12 0 0
October.								
Cork,	—	—	0 5 0	2 11 0 1	—	—	—	—
Dublin,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
	—	—	—	2 11 0 1	—	—	—	—
November.								
Cork,	—	—	0 5 0	3 4 2 0	—	—	—	—
Dublin,	2 0 0	0 5 2 21	1 7 0	0 2 2 16	—	—	—	—
	—	0 5 2 21	—	3 7 0 16	—	—	—	—
December.								
Cork,	—	—	0 5 0	5 10 3 21	—	—	—	—
Dublin,	2 0 0	2 12 3 9	—	—	—	—	—	—
	—	2 12 3 9	—	5 10 3 21	—	—	—	—
TOTAL,	—	17 10 3 27	—	22 3 0 14	—	573 7 1 7	—	28 3 3 19

GROSS TOTAL,

No. 3—*continued.*

from KINSALE for 1864.

Rate per Ton.	Turbot.	Rate per Ton.	Hake.	Rate per Ton.	Lobsters.	Rate per Ton.	Sprats.	Place Booked to.
£ s. d.	Tons. cwts. qrs. lbs.	£ s. d.	Tons. cwts. qrs. lbs.	£ s. d.	Tons. cwts. qrs. lbs.	£ s. d.	Tons. cwts. qrs. lbs.	
								January.
—	—	0 5 0	1 10 0 0	—	—	—	—	Cork.
—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Dublin.
—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Liverpool.
—	—	—	1 10 0 0	—	—	—	—	
								February.
—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Cork.
—	—	—	—	2 0 0	0 0 3 18	—	—	Dublin.
—	—	—	—	—	0 0 3 18	—	—	
								March.
—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Cork.
—	—	—	—	2 0 0	0 16 0 13	—	—	Dublin.
—	—	—	—	—	0 16 0 13	—	—	
								April.
—	—	—	—	—	—	0 5 0	0 14 1 0	Cork.
—	—	—	—	2 0 0	0 13 2 13	—	—	Dublin.
—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Liverpool.
—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Birmingham.
—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	London.
—	—	—	—	—	0 13 2 13	—	0 14 1 0	
								May.
—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Cork.
—	—	1 7 0	0 2 1 14	2 0 0	0 16 3 6	—	—	Dublin.
—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Liverpool.
—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Birmingham.
—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Ditto.
—	—	—	0 2 1 14	—	0 16 3 6	—	—	
								June.
—	—	0 5 0	2 10 3 0	—	—	—	—	Cork.
2 0 0	0 4 3 7	—	—	2 0 0	0 1 1 24	—	—	Dublin.
—	0 4 3 7	—	2 10 3 0	—	0 1 1 24	—	—	
								July.
—	—	0 5 0	16 1 0 16	—	—	0 5 0	4 8 2 9	Cork.
2 0 0	0 10 2 21	—	—	—	—	—	—	Dublin.
—	0 10 2 21	—	16 1 0 16	—	—	—	4 8 2 9	
								August.
0 5 0	—	0 5 0	40 1 3 0	—	—	—	5 15 3 9	Cork.
2 0 0	0 6 2 11	1 7 0	0 2 2 7	2 0 0	0 1 2 9	—	—	Dublin.
—	0 6 2 11	—	40 4 1 7	—	0 1 2 9	—	5 15 3 9	
								September.
—	—	—	16 4 1 0	—	—	0 5 0	1 10 0 6	Cork.
2 0 0	0 2 2 14	—	—	2 0 0	0 13 2 10	—	—	Dublin.
—	0 2 2 14	—	16 4 1 0	—	0 13 2 10	—	1 10 0 6	
								October.
—	—	—	36 16 1 0	—	—	—	—	Cork.
—	—	1 7 0	0 9 2 0	2 0 0	0 8 2 18	—	—	Dublin.
—	—	—	37 5 3 0	—	0 8 2 18	—	—	
								November.
—	—	0 5 0	27 1 0 18	—	—	—	—	Cork.
—	—	1 7 0	1 10 2 0	—	—	—	—	Dublin.
—	—	—	28 11 2 18	—	—	—	—	
								December.
—	—	0 5 0	26 1 0 18	—	—	—	—	Cork.
—	—	1 7 0	8 19 2 11	—	—	—	—	Dublin.
—	—	—	35 0 3 1	—	—	—	—	
—	1 4 2 25	—	177 11 0 0	—	3 12 2 27	—	12 8 2 24	TOTAL.

836 tons, 2 cwts. 2 qrs. 3 lbs.

Abstract of By-Laws, Orders, &c.

APPENDIX, No. 4.

ABSTRACT of BY-LAWS, ORDERS, &c., made by the COMMISSIONERS OF FISHERIES IN IRELAND, to 31st December, 1864.

Place affected by By-Law, and Date thereof.	Nature of By-Law.
	TRAWLING.
Dublin Bay, . . (10th Oct., 1842.)	Prohibiting Trawling inside lines drawn from the Bailey Light-house at Howth, to the Eastern-most point of the rocks called the "Mugglins;" thence by a straight line to the Southern point of Dalkey Island; thence by a straight line across Dalkey Sound, in the direction of the signal station on Killiney Hill.
East Coast, . . . (14th Feb., 1851.)	Prohibiting Trawling within a line drawn from the Nose of Howth, to the Eastern point of St. Patrick's Island (Skerries); thence to Clogher Head; thence to Dunany Point; thence to Cranfield Point, in the County Down.
Dundrum Bay, &c., (3rd Dec., 1851.)	Prohibiting Trawling from Hellyhunter Rock, off Cranfield Point, to St. John's Point, both in the County Down.
Belfast Lough, . (25th Oct., 1854, and 16th Feb., 1857.)	Prohibiting Trawling within a straight line drawn from the Castle of Carrickfergus, to Rockport, in the County Antrim, and from 1st December to 1st April, and the use of Nets of less mesh than one and three-quarter inches from knot to knot (except Draft Nets for Herrings).
Lough Swilly, . (27th June, 1844.)	Prohibiting Trawling within a line from Knockalla Battery on the West side, to Linsfort Church on the East side of the Lough.
Donegal Bay, . (16th Feb., 1857.)	Prohibiting Trawling within a straight line from the Bian Rock, to a place called Doorin Point; and from a place called the Blind Rock, to the Northern point of the Townland of Rossnowlagh, Lower; and from thence to Kildoney Point; and from thence to a place called Pointinchose.
Galway Bay, . . (22nd March, 1843, and 9th Jan., 1854.)	Prohibiting Trawling within a line from Barna Pier to Gleninagh Castle. Also when large shoals of Herrings shall have set in in the Bay, and while Boats are engaged in Drifting for Herrings or Mackerel, and when Boats shall commence Fishing for Herrings or Mackerel, that Trawl Boats shall keep at a distance of three miles from them.
Brandon Bay, . (23rd Aug., 1860.)	Prohibiting Trawling within a line drawn from Brandon Point to Coosanea.
Dingle Bay, . . (2nd March, 1852, and 28th Jan., 1862.)	Prohibiting Trawling within a straight line from Bull's Head, near Dingle, to Cununna, near Valentia. Repealing By-Law prohibiting Trawling.
Bantry Bay, . . (27th March, 1858.)	Prohibiting Trawling within a straight line from Crowdy Point to Carrigskye Rock; and from thence to Reenavanny Point, on the North Shore of Whiddy Island. Prohibiting Trawling between sunset and sunrise.
Glandore Harbour, (11th Sept., 1861.)	Prohibiting Trawling between the 1st day of May and the 1st day of October in each year, within that part of the Harbour of Glandore lying to the northward of a straight line from the Telegraph or Signal Tower at "Foilnashark," or "Filenashawk," on the north-eastern point of the entrance to the Harbour, and Sheela Point, on the western shore.
Waterford Harbour, (2nd March, 1852, and 12th Sept., 1860.)	Prohibiting Trawling by Boats exceeding five tons measurement, within a line drawn from Creden Head to Temple Church.
Wexford Coast, . (20th April, 1849.)	Prohibiting Trawling in all places where there are Boats engaged in Herring or Mackerel Drift Net Fishing; and that Trawl Boats shall keep at a distance of at least three miles from all boats fishing for Herrings or Mackerel, with Drift Nets. And whenever Herring or Mackerel Boats shall commence Drift Net Fishing in any place, on or off the Coast of Wexford, the Trawl Boats shall depart therefrom, and keep at least three miles distant from the Drift Net Herring or Mackerel Boats.
	TRAMMEL NETS.
Dungarvan Bay, . (4th July, 1849.)	Prohibiting the use of Trammel and every other Fixed or Moored Net (except Bag or other Nets for the taking of Salmon) in Dungarvan Bay, within the limit formed as follows, namely, the space lying between a line passing due East and West, through the Northernmost point of Helvick Head, and a line passing due East and West through the Southernmost point of Ballinacourty Head, in the Co. Waterford; but to the North and East of the line through Ballinacourty Head, and to the South and West of the line through Helvick Head, such Trammel or Moored Nets may be set, and remain set in the water from Three o'Clock, p.m., of one day, until Nine o'Clock, a.m., in the following day, during January, March, October, November, and December in each Year; and from Five o'Clock, p.m., of one day, to Seven o'Clock, a.m., in the following day, during May, June, July, August, and September. Also prohibiting such Nets athwart or within 200 yards of any boat, which at the time of setting such net shall be moored, and the Crew thereof engaged in Line Fishing; and to every train of such Trammel or Moored Nets shall be attached at least one floating buoy or board, upon which shall be painted in legible characters not less than one inch in length, in white upon a black ground, the Letter of the District, and the name of the Owner to which such Net belongs.
Inver Bay, . . (24th Sept., 1860.)	Prohibiting the use of Trammel Nets within or to the North-east of a line drawn from the Mouth of the Bunlaghy River to Doorin Point.
River Slaney, Co. Wexford, (25th March, 1854, and 4th March, 1862.)	Prohibiting, during the Close Season for Salmon, the use of Nets of any kind whatsoever, between Ferrycarrig Bridge and the Town of Enniscorthy. Prohibiting, during the Open Season for Salmon, the use of Nets with meshes of less size than one and three-quarter inches from knot to knot, between Ferrycarrig Bridge and the Town of Enniscorthy.
River Lee, Co. of the City of Cork, (7th Jan., 1863.)	Prohibiting, during the Close Season for Salmon, the use of Draught Nets, or any other Net or Nets used as a Draught Net, having a foot-rope and leads or weights affixed thereto, within the following limits, viz.:—in that part of the River Lee, situate between Patrick's Bridge, in the City of Cork, and a line drawn across the said River Lee, from Blackrock Castle, on the South, to the Western extremity of the Townland of Dunkettle, on the North.
Argideen River, . (24th Feb. 1860.)	Prohibiting the use of Nets of any kind whatsoever in the tidal part of the river known as the Argideen River, in the County of Cork, situated between the junction of the Owenkeagh or Blind River with the said Argideen River and the Bridge of Timoleague, all in the Barony of the East Division of East Carbery, and County of Cork.
River Shannon, . (5th Feb., 1856.)	Prohibiting Net Fishing in that part of the River Shannon between Wellesley Bridge and the Railway Bridge, between 1st June and 12th February.
River Shannon, . (22nd Nov., 1862.)	First.—Prohibiting, between the 20th day of July and 1st day of November in each year, the use of Draught Nets, or any other Net or Nets used as a Draught Net, having a foot-rope and leads or weights affixed thereto, within the following limits, viz.:—in that part of the River Shannon situate between the Fishing Weir known as the Lax Weir, and a line drawn due North and South across the said River Shannon at the Western extremity of Graigue Island. Second.—Prohibiting Draught Nets for the capture of Fish of any kind, of a mesh less than one and three-quarter inches from knot to knot, to be measured along the side of the square, or seven inches, to be measured all round each such mesh, such measurements being taken in the clear when the Net is wet, in the tidal parts of the River Shannon, or in the tidal parts of any of the Rivers flowing into the said River Shannon.
Lough Ree, River Shannon, (27th August, 1858.)	Permitting the use of Nets in Lough Ree, having a mesh of five inches in the round measured when the Net is wet.
Castlemaine Estuary, (27th Oct., 1858),	Prohibiting, during the Salmon Close Season, the use of Draft Nets having a foot-rope and leads or weights affixed thereto, in the Estuary of Castlemaine inside the Bar of Inch.
Lough Neagh, . (22nd April, 1846, and 24th Feb., 1860.)	Permitting Pollen to be taken by Trammel or Set Nets composed of Thread or Yarn of a fine texture, not less than ten hanks to the pound weight, doubled and twisted with a mesh of not less than one inch from knot to knot, from the 1st of March to the 29th September.
Galway River, Lough Corrib, &c., (24th July, 1846.)	Prohibiting the use of the Instrument, commonly called Strokehaul or Snatch, or any other such instrument, in River Galway, Loughs Corrib or Mask, or their Tributaries.
Clare and Clare-Galway or Turloughmore Rivers, Co. Galway, (22nd Dec., 1862.)	Prohibiting the use of Nets of any kind whatsoever in any part of the Rivers known as the Clare and the Clare-Galway or Turloughmore Rivers, in the County of Galway, above the junction of the said Rivers with Lough Corrib, in the County of Galway.
Teelin Estuary, . (24th Feb., 1860.)	Prohibiting the use of Nets for the capture of Fish of any kind, with meshes of less than one inch from knot to knot (to be measured along

APPENDIX, No. 4—*continued.*

ABSTRACT of BY-LAWS, ORDERS, &c., made by the COMMISSIONERS OF FISHERIES IN IRELAND, to 31st December, 1864.

Place affected by By-Law, and Date thereof.	Nature of By-Law.	Place affected by By-Law, and Date thereof.	Nature of By-Law.
	the side of the square, or four inches to be measured all round each such mesh, such measurements being taken in the clear when the Net is wet), on that part of the coast of the County of Donegal inside, or to the North-east and North of lines drawn from Rossan Point to Teelin Head, and from Teelin Head to Carrigan Head, and from Carrigan Head to Muckross Point, all in the Barony of Bannagh, and County of Donegal.		Oyster Fishing Ground in the said Bay of Tralee, the ballast of any boat, or any other matter or thing injurious or detrimental to the Oyster Fishery; and all persons acting contrary hereto shall, for each offence, forfeit and pay a sum of Two Pounds.
	OYSTERS.	Achill Sound, Clew Bay, & Blacksod Bay, (15th Dec., 1860.)	First.—That between the 1st day of April and the 1st day of October in any year, being the Close Season for Oysters in said Clew Bay, Achill Sound, and Blacksod Bay, no boat, in the said Clew Bay, Achill Sound, and Blacksod Bay, shall have on board any dredge or other implement for the taking of Oysters; and if, between the periods aforesaid, there shall be on board any boat any such dredge or other implement for the taking of Oysters, the master or owner of such boat shall for each such offence, forfeit and pay a sum of Five Pounds.
Coasts of Wicklow and Wexford, (22nd April, 1846.)	Permitting, during the month of May, the Dredging for Oysters from any of the Public Beds below level of lowest water of Spring Tides, on that part of the Coast between Wicklow Head and Raven Point, north of Wexford Harbour, for the purpose of replenishing and supplying Artificial Oyster Beds or Layings, or other Beds or Layings, the exclusive property of any person, *but for no other purpose whatever.*		Second.—All persons engaged in fishing for or taking Oysters in said Clew Bay, Achill Sound, and Blacksod Bay, shall cull all such Oysters as may be taken or caught; and shall not remove from any Fishing Ground or Oyster Bed any Oyster of less dimensions than two inches and one-half, at the greatest diameter thereof, and shall immediately throw back into the Sea all Oysters of less dimensions than aforesaid, as well as all gravel and fragments of shells as shall be raised or taken while engaged in such fishing; and no person shall take from any rock, strand, bed, or shore of said Clew Bay, Achill Sound, and Blacksod Bay, any Oyster of less dimensions than two inches and one-half, at the greatest diameter thereof; and any person offending in any respect against this By-Law, Rule, or Regulation shall, for each offence, forfeit and pay a sum of Two Pounds.
Wexford Coast, . (8th April, 1862.)	First.—All persons engaged in fishing for or taking Oysters off the said Wexford Coast, south of Raven Point, shall cull all such Oysters as may be taken or caught; and shall not remove from any Fishing Ground or Oyster Bed any Oyster of less dimensions than three inches, at the greatest diameter thereof, and shall immediately throw back into the Sea all Oysters of less dimensions than aforesaid, as well as all gravel and fragments of shells as shall be raised or taken while engaged in such fishing; and no person shall take from any Oyster Bed, Rock, Strand, or Shore, off said Wexford Coast, south of Raven Point, any Oyster of less dimensions than three inches, at the greatest diameter thereof; and any person offending in any respect against this By-Law, Rule, or Regulation shall, for each offence, forfeit and pay a sum of Two Pounds.		Third.—All persons are hereby prohibited from throwing into the Sea, on any Oyster Bed, or Oyster Fishing Ground in said Clew Bay, Achill Sound, and Blacksod Bay, the ballast of any boat, or any other matter or thing injurious or detrimental to the Oyster Fishery; and all persons acting contrary hereto shall, for each offence, forfeit and pay a sum of Two Pounds.
	Second.—All persons are hereby prohibited from throwing into the Sea, on any Oyster Bed, or Oyster Fishing Ground off the said Wexford Coast, the ballast of any boat, or any other matter or thing injurious or detrimental to the Oyster Fishery; and all persons acting contrary hereto shall, for each offence, forfeit and pay a sum of Two Pounds.		Fourth.—No person shall, between sunset and sunrise, dredge for, take, or catch, any Oysters within said Clew Bay, Achill Sound, and Blacksod Bay; and every person acting contrary hereto shall, for each offence, forfeit and pay a sum of Five Pounds.
Cork Harbour, . (28th Oct., 1853.)	First.—That between the 1st May and 1st September, no boat shall have on board any dredge or other implement for taking Oysters.	Carlingford Lough, (17th April, 1860.)	First.—That between the 1st day of March and 1st day of November in any year, it shall not be lawful for any person to dredge for, take, catch, or destroy any Oysters or Oyster Brood within the said Lough of Carlingford, or off or from any of the shores or rocks of said Lough, and any person offending against this By-Law shall, for each such offence, forfeit and pay a sum of Five Pounds.
	Second.—Every fisherman shall, on the fishing ground, cull all Oysters, and shall not remove any Oyster of less dimensions than two and a-half inches at the greatest diameter thereof; and shall throw back into the Sea all gravel and fragments of shells as he shall raise while engaged in such fishing.		Second.—That between the 1st day of March and the 1st day of November in any year, no boat, in the said Lough of Carlingford, shall have on board any dredge or other implement for the taking of Oysters; and if, between the periods aforesaid, there shall be on board any boat any such dredge or other implement for the taking of Oysters, the master or owner of such boat shall, for each such offence, forfeit and pay a sum of Five Pounds.
	Third.—All persons are prohibited from throwing into the Sea, on any Oyster Bed or Oyster Fishing Ground, the ballast of any boat, or any other matter or thing injurious to the Oyster Fishery.		Third.—All persons engaged in fishing for or taking Oysters in said Lough of Carlingford, shall cull all such Oysters as may be taken or caught; and shall not remove from any Fishing Ground or Oyster Bed any Oyster of less dimensions than two inches and one-half, at the greatest diameter thereof, and shall immediately throw back into the Sea all Oysters of less dimensions than aforesaid, as well as all gravel and fragments of shells as shall be raised or taken while engaged in such fishing; and no person shall take from any rock, strand, or shore of said Lough of Carlingford, any Oyster of less dimensions than two inches and one-half, at the greatest diameter thereof; and any person offending in any respect against this By-Law, Rule, or Regulation shall, for each offence, forfeit and pay a sum of Two Pounds.
	Fourth.—No person shall, between Sunset and Sunrise, dredge for, take, or catch any Oysters within the Harbour of Cork.		Fourth.—All persons are hereby prohibited from throwing into the Sea, on any Oyster Bed, or Oyster Fishing Ground in the said Lough of Carlingford, the ballast of any boat, or any other matter or thing injurious or detrimental to the Oyster Fishery; and all persons acting contrary hereto shall, for each offence, forfeit and pay a sum of Two Pounds.
Tralee Bay, . . (28th Sept., 1860.)	First.—That between the 1st day of April and the 1st day of November in any year, being the Close Season for Oysters in the said Bay of Tralee, no boat, in the said Bay of Tralee, shall have on board any dredge or other implement for the taking of Oysters; and if, between the periods aforesaid, there shall be on board any boat any such dredge or other implement for the taking of Oysters, the master or owner of such boat shall, for each such offence, forfeit and pay a sum of Five Pounds.		
	Second.—All persons engaged in fishing for or taking Oysters in said Bay of Tralee, shall cull all such Oysters as may be taken or caught; and shall not remove from any fishing ground or Oyster Bed any Oyster of less dimensions than two inches and one-half, at the greatest diameter thereof, and shall immediately throw back into the Sea all Oysters of less dimensions than aforesaid, as well as all gravel and fragments of shells as shall be raised or taken while engaged in such fishing; and no person shall take from any rock, strand, or shore of said Bay of Tralee, any Oyster of less dimensions than two inches and one-half, at the greatest diameter thereof; and any person offending in any respect against this By-Law, Rule, or Regulation shall, for each offence, forfeit and pay a sum of Two Pounds.		
	Third.—All persons are hereby prohibited from throwing into the Sea, on any Oyster Bed, or		

Appendix, No. 5.

Appendix. List of Licences Granted by the Commissioners to Plant Oyster Beds, up to 31st December, 1864.

Licences to plant Oyster Beds.

No.	Date of Licence.	Person to whom Granted.	Locality of Beds.	Area of Beds. A.	R.	P.
	1846.					
1	5th November,	W. H. Carter, esq.,	Tramore Bay, county Mayo,	19	1	11
2	7th December,	Luke Lyons, esq.,	Mayo,	17	0	0
	1848.					
3	9th June,	F. H. Downing,	Off Daurus Point, county Kerry,	3	2	28
	1851.					
4	5th February,	John Mahony, esq.,	Estuary of Kenmare River, county Kerry,	165	2	0
5	5th February,	Rev. Denis Mahony,	Do. do.	147	2	0
	1852.					
6	17th November,	Thomas Whyte, esq.,	Ballisodare Bay, county Sligo,	132	1	26
7	17th November,	John C. Garvey, esq.,	Westport Bay, county Mayo,	108	3	33
	1853.					
8	22nd September,	J. O. Woodhouse, esq.,	Mulroy Bay, county Donegal,	63	0	26
	1854.					
9	1st July,	Burton Bindon, esq.,	Carlingford Lough, county Louth,	51	3	10
10	15th November,	Hon. David Plunket,	Killary Harbour, county Mayo,	288	0	0
11	15th November,	J. K. Boswell, esq.,	Ballyconnelly Bay, county Galway,	233	0	0
	1855.					
12	18th July,	John Richards, esq.,	Blacksod Bay, county Mayo,	90	0	0
	1856.					
13	30th July,	Lord Charles P. P. Clinton,	Bear Haven, county Cork,	45	0	0
14	21st August,	William Foreman, esq.,	Ardbear Bay, county Galway,	90	2	0
	1857.					
15	7th August,	Thomas Eccles, esq.,	Glengariffe Harbour, county Cork,	9	1	0
	1858.					
16	15th February,	Rev. A. Magee,	Streamstown and Cleggan Bays, co. Galway,	277	0	0
17	15th February,	A. C. Lambert, esq.,	Killary Harbour, county Galway,	114	0	0
	1860.					
18	3rd February,	Rev. R. H. Wall,	Mannin and Ardbear Bays, county Galway,	348	0	0
19	3rd February,	Knight of Kerry,	Valencia Harbour, county Kerry,	78	0	0
20	3rd February,	Captain W. Houston,	Killary Harbour, county Mayo,	43	0	0
21	13th February,	William M'Cormick, esq.,	Achill Sound, county Mayo,	149	0	0
22	11th May,	Edward Browne, esq.,	Ballinakill Harbour, county Galway,	223	0	0
23	4th October,	M. C. Cramer, esq.,	Oyster Haven, county Cork,	20	0	0
24	9th October,	Ebenezer Pike, esq.,	Lough Mahon, Estuary of Lee, county Cork,	47	0	0
25	14th November,	William Pike, esq.,	Achill Sound, county Mayo,	1,676	0	0
	1861.					
26	10th January,	William Forbes, esq.,	Mweenish Bay, county Galway,	225	0	0
	1862.					
27	14th February,	Robert W. C. Reeves, esq.,	Clonderlaw Bay, county Clare,	112	0	0
28	3rd March,	James Walker, esq.,	Belfast Lough, Carrickfergus,	137	0	0
29	6th March,	Edmund Power, esq.,	Tramore Bay, county Waterford,	270	0	0
	1863.					
30	29th May,	George Clive, esq., M.P.,	Blacksod Bay, county Mayo,	489	0	0
	1864.					
31	2nd February,	Lord Fortescue,	Tramore Bay, county Waterford,	83	0	0
32	5th April,	Lord Wallscourt,	Galway Bay, county Galway,	1,770	0	0
33	10th June,	Colonel C. M. Vandeleur, M.P.,	Poulnasherry Bay, county Clare,	190	0	0
34	10th June,	A. W. Wyndham, esq.,	Newport Bay, county Mayo,	80	0	0
35	30th September,	Captain George Austin,	Westport Bay, county Mayo,	194	0	0
36	31st October,	John Kendall, esq.,	Ardbear and Mannin Bays, county Galway,	236	0	0
37	31st October,	Robert T. Atkins, esq.,	Lough Hyne, county Cork,	25	0	0
38	31st October,	R. E. L. Athy, esq.,	Galway Bay, county Galway,	100	0	0
39	31st October,	P. M. Lynch, esq.,	Galway Bay, county Galway,	320	0	0
40	11th November,	A. Boate, esq.,	Dungarvan Harbour, county Waterford,	65	0	0
41	11th November,	J. R. Dower, esq.,	Dungarvan Harbour, county Waterford,	27	0	0
42	31st December,	Captain W. F. Barry,	Glandore Harbour, county Cork,	68	0	0
43	31st December,	C. P. Archer, esq.,	Ballinakill Harbour, county Galway,	48	0	0
44	31st December,	T. Young Prior, esq.,	Ballinakill Harbour, county Galway,	90	0	0
45	31st December,	P. Macauley, esq.,	Ballinakill and Barnaderg Bays, co. Galway,	150	0	0
46	31st December,	Colonel F. A. K. Gore,	Killala Bay, county Mayo,	375	0	0
				9,494	0	0

Note.—To all licences granted since the 2nd February, 1854, a condition has been attached, that unless the bed shall be properly stocked within a specified time, and to the satisfaction of the Commissioners, the licence shall be null and void.

APPENDIX, No. 6.

STATEMENTS relative to OYSTER FISHERIES and OYSTER CULTURE.

OYSTER FISHERIES ON THE FRENCH COAST.—Messrs. Nicolle and Le Huquet were deputed by the Jersey Legislature to visit those parts of the French coast where the cultivation of oysters is carried on, in order that they might inspect the various processes and report thereon. Having successfully completed their tour of inspection, they have embodied the results of their observations in an excellent report, of which we give the chief points.

They went first to the Isle of Ré, where a large portion of the sea-shore has been formed into beds made of two parallel rows of stones, the interstices of which are filled with mud, so as to retain the water and preserve the oysters against the heat of summer and the frost of winter, the water being always kept from twelve to eighteen inches high. In these beds are placed convex tiles, coated with lime, or stones placed in such a way as to leave room for the young oysters to cling to them. By this mode an incredible quantity of oysters have been collected on a sea-shore which, a few years ago, was of no value, so that this branch of industry realizes at present an extraordinary revenue, and spreads comfort amongst a large number of families who were previously in a state of indigence. These beds are conceded to them by Government at a small rental. The stones and tiles are left for a year without being disturbed; they are then turned over, so that the oysters which were under may be brought to the top, and are left thus until they have attained a proper size. They are then detached and placed in other beds, called "claires," to develop themselves, in readiness for the market. During the spring tides, at low water, when the beds are uncovered, the sight is described as being magnificent. It appears that this industry, which now forms a source of great riches for that small place, only dates from 1858; that in such a short period, on an extent of five miles in length, upwards of two thousand parks have been formed; these parks, of thirty yards square, are worth 300f. (£12) each.

From Ré they went to Marennes, where a large extent of ground is formed in beds which are paved at the bottom, and in which oysters are deposited to turn green, which gives them an additional value; this colour is caused by the mud of the river. The water is always kept at 15 to 18 in. high.

Next they repaired to the Basin of Arcachon, which is a large bay or salt lake, nearly twenty leagues in circumference, where are vast quantities of oysters that have been deposited there young, in order to acquire the necessary size before being sold for consumption. The Commissary of Marine at Teste conducted the deputation to an oyster bed belonging to the Government, which is very prosperous, and where workmen were occupied in detaching oysters from each other for

CLUSTER OF OYSTERS FROM THE BEDS OF ST. BRIEUC.

the purpose of developing their size. These beds are covered with white bivalve shells that have been thrown on them, and to which at first the small oysters adhere. There are nearly two hundred boats round this basin where the keepers remain, who watch the beds and work on them. The proprietor of one of these beds, who had scattered 500,000 oysters over it three years since, now estimates the yield at 7,000,000.

Thence the deputation went to Concarneau, where they made the acquaintance of M. Goyon, who for several years has made pisciculture his study. He has oyster beds on a large scale, which have given the most satisfactory results.

They then visited St. Brieuc, where about two years ago parent oysters were deposited on beds which were exhausted, over which were placed fagots sunk by means of stones to prevent the escape of the young oysters. Already a single bed has yielded 17,000,000 moderate-sized oysters, and the produce in all the beds has been satisfactory. The Commissary of Marine here gave the deputation a small branch of one of these fagots covered with oysters, of which we give an illustration. (Page 31.)

Finally, they visited the Bay of Cancale, where, notwithstanding the force of the tides and the currents, the vast sandy shore is covered with oyster parks of large extent, amounting to more than 3,000, made at little cost by sinking stakes in the mud and sand, which are *entwined with bushy branches* more supple, which form a double hedge; the interstices, being filled with mud and straw, retain the water and secure the oysters against frost. They grow here in a wonderful manner. The tide rises as high in that bay as in Jersey.

On the Island of Oléron there are parks similar to those at the Isle of Ré. On several parts of the French coast, exhausted beds have been revived, and new ones have been formed, according to the plan followed at St. Brieuc.

Messrs. Nicolle and Le Huquet conclude their report as follows:—"We think that if Her Majesty's Government were to concede the ground under high-water mark for the purpose, it would be easy to form beds as at the Isle of Ré; but in the meantime it would be proper to fructify the oyster beds in the neighbourhood of our coasts by sinking fagots, or, what would still be better, hurdles. We feel persuaded that the island, in a very little time, would be greatly benefited by re-establishing a branch of industry once so prosperous, and which gave competency to a numerous class of inhabitants who are now in a state of comparative indigence."

NOTES ON OYSTERS AND OYSTER BEDS.

OYSTERS.—The oyster spawns annually from the month of May to the month of September.

Being hermaphrodite, each individual oyster is supposed to produce spawn.

The oyster begins to spawn in the third year of its growth, if not earlier.

The number of germs or ova brought forth by a mature oyster exceeds one million.

Oyster spawn when first ejected, is, in the language of the dredgers, "floatsome," and requires some prominent object to which to attach itself, such as shells, stones, &c., which in those circumstances are termed "cultch."

When observed in its early stages adhering to the cultch, the spawn has the appearance of spots of tallow, in which the shell is seen rapidly to develop itself, and to form very soon a complete miniature oyster.

In this state it is called "spat," 25,000 of which, as nearly as can be estimated, go to the bushel.

Spat in the second year is denominated "brood," of which from 4,800 to 6,400 make a bushel.

In the following year, brood becomes "ware," from 1,800 to 2,400 to the bushel; and the fourth year "oysters," from 1,200 to 1,600 per bushel.

The food of the oyster, with every show of reason, is supposed to consist of minute infusorial animals with which sea-water abounds.

When kept in an aquarium, the oyster may be observed to lie with its shells slightly apart, and by means of the ciliary organs of its "beard," or branchial fringe, to create a continuous current of water, which thus brings within its reach the nutritive particles of which it stands in need, as well as to pass excrementitious matter like other molluscous animals.

It has long been known, that the oyster is greatly improved in condition and edible qualities by being transplanted from situations in the open sea to places where an abundant supply of fresh water is discharged. This is the origin of Pliny's remark, "Guadent dulcibus aquis et ubi plurimi influent amnes."

In the London market, oysters are divided into two great classes, "natives" and "commons."

Native oysters are those bred in the waters of the Thames estuary and the creeks of its affluents, both of the Kent and Essex sides.

The superiority of the native oyster consists in the relatively large size of the fish compared with that of the shell, its remarkable succulence, delicate flavour, and compact shape, as well as the hardness and brilliancy of its shell.

The price at which natives sell is accordingly very high in comparison with that of other kinds, and has lately ruled, for oysters of from four to six years' growth, from 45*s.* to 60*s.* per bushel, containing about 1,600.

By the term "commons" are known all other oysters, which are, however, distinguished from each other by the name of the locality from which they are taken, such as Channel Oysters, Jersey Oysters, West Country Oysters, &c.

The price of commons runs according to the place where they have been fished and their condition, from 5*s.* to 15*s.* per bushel, containing on an average about 1,200 oysters.

OYSTER BEDS are of two kinds as regards the quality of their produce, namely beds of common and beds of native oysters.

Of two kinds as respects their proprietorship, namely, public beds and private beds.

Of two kinds as to their origin and system of management, namely, natural and artificial.

What mainly distinguishes beds of native from beds of common oysters is, of course, the quality of the fish which they produce.

It is at present impossible to say to what cause or combination of causes is to be ascribed the great superiority of natives over all other oysters. The most remarkable circumstance connected with the native beds, is that they are all situated on the "London Clay," or geological formations of similar character.

Beginning on the Kent shore, the native beds extend at irregular intervals westward from Ramsgate—the modern representative of Roman Rutupia, celebrated in ancient times for its famous "Rutupians"—to Sheerness and Queenborough, and eastward on the Essex coast and its rivers, from Leigh to Harwich Harbour.

Oyster beds in every other part of the country are considered beds of common oysters.

Many of the best known beds of native oysters are to a very great extent factitious. They possess no certain power of reproduction, and would soon become exhausted unless supplied with brood from other beds better situated for the retention of spawn, and the production of spat.

Of this kind are the celebrated Whitstable Oyster Beds, where a good fall of spat is a mere accident, which however, sometimes puts as much as £30,000 into the pockets of the Whitstable Oyster Company in one year, by rendering the purchase of brood unnecessary.

No artificial contrivances of any kind are in use on those beds for saving the spawn, which is left to settle by chance on the cultch of the beds, or on the adjoining foreshore, or else to be drifted off to sea and lost.

Certain of the native grounds, as for instance, "the Pont" at the mouths of the Colne and Blackwater Rivers, are, on the other hand, remarkable for furnish-

ing an apparently inexhaustible supply of spat, from which in the shape of brood, the Whitstable and other Kent and Essex oyster beds are mainly kept stocked.

This product, so precious for the maintenance of the Thames oyster beds, has recently risen greatly in value, having been sold in the season of 1862–3 as high as 40*s*. per bushel.

Private oyster beds are those which from time immemorial have been in the exclusive possession of individuals or companies, and are marked out by buoys or other boundaries.

All other oyster-beds are public property, and open to all.

On account of the present state of the law in England relative to navigable waters, the existing private beds, being situated below low-water mark, are limited to those of ancient date, because there at present exists no power to restrain anyone from appropriating oysters bred naturally, or laid down in places not held by prescriptive or other recognised right.

In Ireland, however, the Commissioners of Fisheries have been recently empowered to grant licences under the Crown, for the exclusive right of growing and fishing oysters in places suited for the purpose to which no prior claims are found to exist.

The same state of things exists with respect to the foreshores of which the Crown claims to have control, with exception only of such as have been ceded by grant or otherwise. In certain districts, and more particularly in the estuary of the Thames, the Crown has to a very great extent lost or disposed of its rights to the foreshores, which have consequently become the private property of the adjoining landowners.

Where this is the case, the foreshores are in general carefully preserved by the proprietors for the sake of the winkles, cockles, and mussels which they produce, as well as for the laying down in spring of common oysters to fatten for sale during the following months of summer and autumn.

Natural oyster beds, properly so called, are for the most part beds of common oysters, and generally public property. They are always situated beyond low-water mark, and are seldom covered with less than three feet of water at low tide.

Some beds of native oysters, however, are true natural beds: the principal Colne beds belong to this category. But those beds of native oysters which require to be kept in stock by the laying down of extraneous brood, cannot be reckoned truly natural.

The latter hold an intermediate position between natural beds properly so called, and those of strictly artificial character, none of which have hitherto been formed in England.

Artificial oyster beds, truly so called, are those in which reproduction is secured by artificial means.

With the single exception of the oyster beds of the Lake of Fusaro, near Naples, which had their origin in Roman times, they are of modern creation, having been invented by Professor Coste, and worked out by him on the French coast, to which they are as yet confined.

Beds of this description are formed on the foreshores, and not below low-water.

The object of placing them on ebb-dry ground is to facilitate the construction and care of the contrivances which are required for retaining and fixing the spawn, as well as the "working" of the oysters on the beds.

Working is an operation by which oysters are greatly improved. It consists in detaching the brood from the cultch, separating young oysters when joined together, destroying star-fish, dog-whelks, mussels, and other vermin, as well as in removing, by stirring it up, the ooze or "sludge," which is liable to settle on the beds and smother the oysters.

On beds situated below low-water mark, working has to be done in boats by dredging, and requires as many as eight men per acre. Beds on the foreshores are worked by men on foot and armed with rakes, two of whom suffice to keep in order one acre of artificial oyster beds.

Working by dredge from boats, besides being less certainly efficacious than working on ebb-dry ground, owing to the beds being hidden from view, has the additional disadvantage of being destructive to the tender spat and brood which are readily injured by the heavy dredge in its passage along the bottom.

Frost in winter, and the sun's rays in summer, both of which are destructive to oysters left dry by the tide, are prevented injuring the stock, on artificial beds, by arranging the surface of the ground in such a way as to retain about a foot of water at ebb-tide.

The experience of the French in this respect, is borne out by that of the proprietors of some of the foreshores in the Thames, where spat falls naturally from time to time in uncertain quantities. They find that such spat can always be preserved and reared, even in the most severe winters, on those portions of their grounds where the water, when at its lowest, lies a foot deep, or even less.

The average rate of reproduction obtained in France by artificial breeding arrangements is about fourteenfold, which after paying expenses, leaves a clear profit of 1,000 per cent. Though affording a very handsome return, this still exibits an enormous amount of waste which further improvements in the means of arresting and fixing the spawn will no doubt greatly lessen, and to that extent augment the profits to be derived from artificial oyster culture.

ABSTRACT of the JERSEY REPORT on the MODERN FRENCH OYSTER FISHERIES.

(To the Committee appointed by the States of Jersey to inquire into the Condition of the Oyster Fisheries.)

GENTLEMEN,—Having had the honour to be appointed by you to visit several parts of France where the artificial propagation of oysters is carried on, we thought it better to delay our inspection until the young oysters were sufficiently large to judge well of their growth. In order to render our report on this important subject more satisfactory to the dredgers, we deemed it advisable to be accompanied by a person who had been employed in the oyster trade here, and who might corroborate our statements; we therefore requested Mr. Samuel Le Four to join us. Having now returned to Jersey, we submit to you the results of our inquiry.

On the Island of Ré an incredible quantity of oysters has been produced on a sea-shore which a few years ago was of no value, so that this branch of industry now realizes extraordinary revenues and spreads comfort among a large number of families who were previously in a state of comparative indigence.

At St. Martin the authorities have established model oyster-beds, where we saw the upper part and sides of stones covered with oysters in numbers almost incredible and of remarkable beauty. At low water, when the beds are uncovered, the sight is magnificent. Here we made the acquaintance of Dr. Kemmerer, a man of some standing, who employs much of his time in the breeding of oysters, and who has published a work of a very interesting nature on the subject. It appears that this industry, which now forms a source of great riches for that small place, only dates from 1858. In the short period which has since elapsed, upwards of 2,000 beds have been formed on an extent of five miles of fore-shore. Those beds, of thirty yards square, cost £12 each for their construction. In an admirable statement at the end of his book, Dr. Kemmerer shows that in three years the results have been the immense profit of one thousand per cent. after paying the expenses attendant on the formation of the beds.

The Commissary of Marine, at Teste, in the Bay of Arcachon, conducted us to some beds which are very prosperous, and where workmen were employed in detaching the young oysters from each other in order to give them room to grow. We met the proprietor of one of those beds, who had laid down on them 500,000 oysters scarcely three years ago, and he now estimates the return at not less than 7,000,000.

We then visited St. Brieuc, where hardly two years since parent oysters were deposited on beds which had become exhausted. Already a single bed has yielded 17,000,000 of young oysters, besides a multitude of others of smaller size.

Finally we examined the Bay of Cancale, where, notwithstanding the force of the tides and currents, the vast sandy shore is covered with oyster-beds of large size, amounting to more than 3,000, made at small cost by sinking stakes in the mud and sand. Oysters grow here in a wonderful manner.

Having read the interesting and instructive reports of Professor Coste, we expected to see astonishing things, but nevertheless, the result was found by us to surpass our expectations.

P. W. NICOLLE, Juré Justicier.
EDWARD LE HUQUET, Connétable, de St. Martin.

Jersey, 9th December, 1862.

TABLE showing the ESTIMATED ANNUAL RATE of DEVELOPMENT and INCREASE of VALUE, calculated at fourfold, during a period of four years, of a breeding oyster-bed of the extent of one acre, situated in the Thames estuary, capable of producing a good quality of "natives," and stocked with 1,000 bushels of oysters, of 1,600 each.

	£	£
FIRST YEAR.		
256 bshls. containing each 25,000 oysters, 1st year's spawn, in 1st year of growth, spat at 20*s.* per bshl.	256	256
SECOND YEAR.		
1,000 bshls. containing each 6,400 oysters, 1st year's spawn, in 2nd year of growth, brood at 25*s.* per bshl.	1,250	
256 bshls. containing each 25,000 oysters, 2nd year's spawn, in 1st year of growth, spat at 20*s.* per bshl.	256	1,506
THIRD YEAR.		
2,667 bshls. containing each 2,400 oysters, 1st year's spawn, in 3rd year of growth, ware at 30*s.* per bshl.	4,000	
1,000 bshls. containing each 6,400 oysters, 2nd year's spawn, in 2nd year of growth, brood at 25*s.* per bshl.	1,250	
256 bshls. containing each 25,000 oysters, 3rd year's spawn, in 1st year of growth, spat at 20*s.* per bshl.	256	5,506
FOURTH YEAR.		
4,000 bshls. containing each 1,600 oysters, 1st year's spawn, in 4th year of growth, oysters at 35*s.* per bshl.	7,000	
2,667 bshls. containing each 2,400 oysters, 2nd year's spawn, in 3rd year of growth, ware at 30*s.* per bshl.	4,000	
1,000 bshls. containing each 6,400 oysters, 3rd year's spawn, in 2nd year of growth, brood at 25*s.* per bshl.	1,250	
256 bshls. containing each 25,000 oysters, 4th year's spawn, in 1st year of growth, spat at 20*s.* per bshl.	256	12,506

OYSTERS: THEIR ARTIFICIAL PROPAGATION and REARING.

The habits of the oyster with reference to their spawning, and the particulars most requiring attention, are well detailed in the following extracts from Monsieur Coste's report, lately addressed to the French Emperor on the artificial propagation of oysters in Lake Fusaro:—

"At the season for spawning, which usually occurs from June to September, the oysters (which are hermaphrodites) produce their young, but they do not abandon the germ or ova, as a great number of other animals do. They retain them within the folds of the bronchial lens, and inside their shells, where they remain in a mucous substance necessary for their development, and in which the embryo development is accomplished.

"These young creatures, thus united together in one mass, resemble thick cream in consistency and colour; the parent oysters we call 'milky oysters,' whose shells contain the young ones. The whitish colour, so characteristic of the eggs newly produced, takes gradually a shade of a clear yellow, then of a deeper yellow, and finally degenerates into a dark gray, or into a strongly-marked violet gray. The whole mass, which has lost at the same time some of its fluidity, probably in consequence of the progressive absorption of the mucous substance which envelopes the young, presents then the aspect of a compact mass of muddy matter. This state shows that the development approaches its maturity, and is the indication of the near expulsion of the embryo, and of their independent existence, for at this time they are alive, and beyond the protection afforded by the maternal organ. The mother ejects the young ones so formed within her shell. They emerge from the shell provided with a transitory swimming apparatus which enables them to float about, and to go in search of some solid body to which they can attach themselves. That apparatus was discovered by Dr. Davaine, and described in the remarkable work which he has undertaken and compiled under the auspices of Mons. Rayer, my fellow-labourer in the Academy of Sciences. It is formed by a kind of ciliated pad, supplied with powerful muscles, by means of which the parent can at its discretion, either expel the young oysters from its valves or make them re-enter them. When the young oyster has succeeded in attaching itself, that pad, which has become useless to it, falls off, or, which is more usual, fades away, and disappears gradually. The number of the young oysters which are thus expelled at each period of breeding from the mouth of a single mother amounts to no less than from one to two millions: so that at the time when the adult oysters that compose a bank allow their progeny to escape, the living dust exhales from it as a thick cloud, which goes away from the focus from which it emanates, and which the motions of the water scatter, leaving upon the banks of stones only an imperceptible part of what has been produced, while all the remainder of these young creatures go astray, and float about, carried to and fro in myriads at the mercy of the waves; and if they do not come in contact with any solid body, such as stone or wood, to which they can attach themselves, they are inevitably lost, become the prey of other inferior animals, which feed upon infusoria, or finally fall into places unfit for their ulterior development, and often are buried in the mud and perish.

"To discover the means of avoiding these immense losses and of preserving almost all the produce, would be rendering a great service to the public. The operations at the Lake Fusaro, if we knew how to extend the application of them, would secure this desirable object, by means of posts and fagots like those with which all the artificial breeding banks are now surrounded."

Before the year 1858 the Island of Ré possessed no oyster establishment. A few proprietors only, kept in their salt marshes or tidal ditches a few oysters for their own use; commerce in these shell-fish was entirely unknown. This island, however, already affords abundant evidence that by the employment of certain simple and inexpensive arrangements, a very considerable portion of the spawn annually ejected by oysters can be collected and made available for the production of these molluscs in marketable condition. In former times the island was surrounded by natural oyster banks in the deep water, which afforded employment for a large number of dredgers; but for more than ten years prior to 1858 the fishery had been abandoned in consequence of the banks having been exhausted by over-dredging. It was not suspected that those portions of the shores left dry by the ebb tide could have been made available for the breeding and rearing of oysters. In this last-named year, however, an islander of the name of Bœuf, who had long been impressed with an idea of the possibility of propagating this shell-fish, formed an artificial oyster-bed on the public foreshore of the village of Rivedoux, by enclosing a certain space with loose walls about eighteen inches in height, and laying down in the enclosure so formed a few bushels of oysters, placing over them flat stones which he had dug out of the mud of which the greater part of the shore is composed in that locality. At the end of the spawning season, a vast quantity of spawn, technically known in that condition as "oyster spat," was found to have adhered to the under surface of the stones, and so promising were the results of this experiment that, before the close of the same year, other parties were induced to apply to the authorities for further

portions of the foreshore for similar purposes. Two hundred grants were made, and as many beds were at once laid down. These having been most successful in collecting spat, during the year 1859, 500 fresh concessions of foreshore were applied for and granted towards the close of the same year. In the season of 1859-60 the first sales were made, consisting of young brood, to the Marennes oyster-grounds, and amounted to £126. In the season 1860-61, 800 additional beds were formed, and sales to the amount of £320 were made; in 1861-2 other 800 beds were laid down, the sales this season amounting to £520; and, in 1862-3, 663 additional breeding grounds were established, while the sales reached the value of £1,500. The number of beds now in existence on the shores of this island consequently amounts to 3,063, containing, according to the estimates of experienced persons, 100,000,000 of oysters of various ages, valued at more than £50,000. So successful have some of the breeders been as to obtain from £20 to £100 for the brood adhering to some dozen rows of stones, laid down at a cost of about £12, on a space about 30 yards by 20, the purchaser undertaking the work of detaching the crop. Several of the beds at Rivedoux present the aspect of a complete crust of oysters, the stones to which they adhere being entirely hidden from view. The seasons of 1859-60 and 1860-61 have been the most prolific; in the two following, the spat has not been so abundant, though still sufficient to produce a very considerable crop. The fall of spat had also been found to be greater in some parts than in others, proving that the configuration and character of the shore, by its effect on the action of the waves, considerably influences the results to be obtained. The practice of laying down fresh breeding oysters on the already established beds has been generally discontinued of late, those bred on the spot having been found capable of producing a sufficient annual supply of spat. Thus we see that by the enterprise of a simple villager the possibility of breeding oysters has been proved, and a trade created on the Isle of Ré, which already gives employment to a large number of persons, and affords an unusually handsome return for the capital and labour expended. The profit realized was, however, considerably reduced by an unforeseen circumstance. The spat was found to adhere so firmly to the stones as almost to become incorporated with them, and to render its removal when mature extremely difficult, and attended with much damage to the tender brood in its earlier stages. Several plans were tried with a view to obviate this inconvenience and loss; and one invented by Dr. Kemmerer, of St. Martin, has been found to be eminently successful. He substitutes for stones, tiles coated with a kind of mortar, sufficiently tenacious to resist the action of the water, but soft enough to permit of its being readily scaled off with the young oysters. Each year's crop can be thus collected and removed to layings intended for the growth and fattening of the more matured oysters, the tiles being fresh-coated and laid down on the beds for the collection of the spat thrown out in the next season. Or, the tiles being light, may be easily removed, without disturbing the brood, to the layings, where they may be left, if not too thickly clustered with spat, until the oysters are comparatively matured, the mortar being sufficiently friable to allow of the subsequent removal of the shells without injury. Dr. Kemmerer's plan will not only effect a general saving of labour, but will prevent the loss of about one-third of the brood, which formerly attended its removal from the stone collectors generally used. In consequence of the success attendant upon the system of oyster culture pursued at the Isle of Ré, the French Government have been induced since 1861 to establish model oyster-beds on the same plan at various points on the west coast of France, under the direction of the Marine Commissioners. In 1862 several were formed at Penerf, Concarnan, Brest, and elsewhere; but as these are still in their infancy no results can be reported, although the accounts from them are of an encouraging character. At Penerf, the Commissary Le Flock, estimates the average production of the present year at 20 spats per tile.

The Belgium Piscicultural Society have also established in the year 1862 a number of oyster-beds on the new system in one of the ditches of the fortifications of Nieuport, which are open to the tide, carrying into effect the recommendation of a commission which they sent to France to study the subject practically. M. Schrann, secretary to the society, in his report, published last March, states the results hitherto obtained as follows:—"The success obtained has exceeded our expectations. All the phases of the reproduction and development of the young oysters have been perfectly accomplished in the salt-water ditches of Nieuport." An oyster-breeding company has still more recently been formed in Jersey; and Mr. Asplet, their manager, after having studied at Ré the details of the method in use there, is now engaged in the work of forming artificial oyster-beds on a portion of foreshore which has been selected for the purpose.

There is no good reason why the coast of these islands should not be profitably employed in a similar manner. The millions of oysters reared at Ré, although increasing the supply to some extent, form an addition quite inappreciable in the face of the enormously increased demand. The prices at that island have risen steadily since the first beds were laid down from 15f. to 20f. per thousand, or about 15*s.* per bushel in 1859, to 30*s.* per bushel, from the *parcs*, as the breeding grounds are called. The prices of oysters from the *claires*, or mud ponds used for fattening, are, for the best quality, 60*s.* per bushel; second, 50*s.*; and third, 40*s.* All consumers of oysters in this country know that at the present time they have to pay an advance of 50 per cent. on the prices of last year, and we must have an immense addition to the supply before it can overtake the demand, which seems to be annually assuming larger proportions.

Numerous localities on our own shores might be mentioned as suitable for the growth of oysters; the shore between Brighton and Newhaven appears to offer a peculiarly favourable spot; the coasts of Lincolnshire, of Lancashire, and the Bay of Dublin may be named; and a stretch of mud slob on the coast of Waterford, covered by the tide, and nearly shut in by a high ridge of sand, which encloses many hundred acres known as the Back Strand of Tramore, might be most advantageously turned to account at a comparatively trifling expense, and employment afforded in a locality where plenty of labour can be obtained without difficulty.

If the waste spots around our coasts were made available, we might see these agreeable edible molluscs, instead of occupying no higher position than that of a luxury, taking the place of a regular article of the food of the masses, at the same time affording profitable employment to a numerous and hardy population around our shores.

STATEMENT made by Captain GEORGE AUSTIN, of CANTERBURY, before Mr. Commissioner BARRY, at an Oyster Fishery Inquiry, held at Westport, on the 4th January, 1864.

I appear here on public grounds only, being personally quite uninterested in the present application, and having no private ends to serve. But, as a proprietor of a large English oyster fishery, and the lessee of the only registered bed in this neighbourhood, I am in a position to speak of facts, and give such information as it is desirable the Commissioners should, upon public grounds, have before them, and which may be of use elsewhere, when such evidence may not be available. A great deal of ignorance prevails with regard to the growth and propagation of the oyster—the proper mode of cultivating it and rendering it of the largest commercial value—most beneficial to the community generally—most productive as a source of food—most profitable to the fishermen employed in taking it—and affording the largest amount of remunerative employment—remunerative both to the fisherman and to the man who expends his capital. In the oyster fishery, the more private beds you make, to be stocked by private indi-

viduals, the more productive you render the public beds, or rather the greater the deposition of oysters on the public beds, from which they will be dredged by the public fishers, to be placed, when sold by them, on the beds set apart specially under the most favourable circumstances of underground material, clean bottom, clear water, mixed with some fresh, and good shelter. The oyster has no sex—or rather the sexes are not distinct; and the season for spawning is from June to the end of August. The young first present a milky appearance in the beard; this milky mass of eggs then changes into a yellow, and finally into a violet, colour. The eggs remain within some part of the parent until hatched; and they emerge from the parent shell provided with a perfect swimming apparatus, consisting of muscular cilia, by which they are enabled to float about on the surface of the water; and by the action of these cilia, and by the ocean currents, they are carried to long distances from the place of their birth. Myriads thus drift from the shores into the open sea; they float about for periods varying from twenty-four to ninety-six hours; they then sink to the bottom, and permanently attach themselves, by means of a gum which they secrete, to such hard substances as they find deposited there. If the bottom upon which the young oyster falls be not clean—if it be a bottom of mud, or sand, or seaweed, or if the depth of water be too great for the animal existence—the creature inevitably perishes. Its only chance of surviving is its coming upon a clean, hard bottom, and finding a piece of clean shell or a pebble to fix itself to, and having a clear run of water; but mud, and sand, and seaweed cause instant death. But, supposing the bottom to be clear, clean, and hard, the young oyster has to run the gauntlet of myriads of living enemies—star fish, crabs, anemones, annelids, and sponges, and hosts of other animals. The consequence is that probably not more than one out of every million produced arrives at maturity. This enormous loss is, to a great extent, compensated for by nature giving to the oyster the largest amount of productiveness. In the spawning season the young oysters flow in a constant stream from the mouth of the parent; and M. Coste estimates that a single mother oyster thus expels, at each period of breeding, no less a number than from one to two millions; and when the adult oysters are throwing off their progeny, the ejected spat might be compared to a thick cloud in the water. Many inventions have been made on shores to obviate the immense annual loss of spat from the various destructive causes; but none have yet answered the purpose; basins have been tried, tiles and twigs have been employed; but I am not aware that the experiments have been attended with any great practical success. The only mode of saving this annual loss of millions is by providing a proper bed or ground to receive the spawn and preserve it. This proper ground can only be provided by constant dredging and working over the ground, so as to clear it thoroughly before the spawn is cast off from its parent, and to provide clean shells, bits of tiles, small pebbles, and other hard substances. But this, the only means of supplying a great want, and fitting the beds for the reception and maintenance of the young oyster, is destroyed by the present law which prohibits all dredging between April and September. That is the very time that the seaweed grows in the greatest abundance; and if the dredge be not allowed to work at that time, to sweep away marine plants, crabs, star-fish, and anemonies, the beds must become utterly destroyed. The beneficial effect of this constant dredging for the purposes of carrying away the accumulations of weed and filth, and the living enemies of the oyster, has been demonstrated at Whitsable. There is there one mile of public ground which ten years ago was totally unproductive. It was then perfectly cleared by dredging, and the inhabitants estimate that this piece of ground has since produced 100,000 bushels of oysters, equal to 250,000 "buddaghans;" and the oldest and cleverest dredgemen confirm this statement. It is utterly useless to enclose a piece of ground and simply plant it; it is utterly useless to throw a lot of oysters down amongst every state of filth; —you must keep constantly dredging, not only the bed itself, but the public beds outside, so as to keep the bottom fit for the reception and growth of the young oysters, and free of its multitudinous natural enemies. The system which has been so long in use must assuredly end in loss, and the total destruction of the public beds. Wherever there is a large demand and only public beds can be resorted to, this system must end in the annihilation of these beds, after longer or shorter periods. The Carlingford beds are fished out. The many Sligo beds are exhausted. On the Tralee beds, once so famous, not an oyster is to be found. The Clare grounds, Roundstone, and Binturbuy, are in the same category; and Kilkieran, which formerly yielded £7,000 worth in the year, is now completely barren. Other beds which still linger on are languishing; Arklow and even Clew Bay are in this condition; and the supply in Ballycroy Bay will not last two years longer if the present system be not altered. This has also been the case in various places in England, owing to there being no power there to license private beds, and to there not being the protection which you have in Ireland. I feel convinced that if Clew and Newport Bays be fished at their present rate, without the establishment of private beds, and without the public beds being kept constantly clean by dredging in the close season, the supply will not last three years. In illustration of this, I will give you a few facts relative to the Kentish fisheries. Twenty-five years ago there were there a number of men—600 or 700—who gained a scanty living on the oyster grounds—earning not more than from 12*s.* to 14*s.* a week each. This low state of the fishery was caused by the operation of the annual close time, during which the brood were destroyed by the accumulation of weeds and mud which grew up when the dredge ceased to work. Applications were made to the Government by the gentlemen and fishermen of the neighbourhood for the abolition of the close time, and for liberty to dredge during that time, for the purpose of cleansing the beds and procuring brood for the private beds. The Government were satisfied with the representations made, and did away with the close time within a line drawn from the North Foreland to Harwich. The result of this was that the grounds were well worked and cleansed; the brood immediately increased; and its capture became valuable, because of its demand by private grounds; and though the ground was swept as clean as this table of every oyster, pebble, and weed, the supply has kept on increasing yearly, and the property of the neighbourhood in like proportion. This working in the summer improves the quality of the oyster in a remarkable degree, causing it to grow plump, fat, and well-flavoured, and preventing the elongation of the beard by wearing away the edge of the frill. There are now on the Whitstable and adjoining grounds twelve square miles of public ground, and fifteen of private, making a total of twenty-seven square miles. Upon that space there are 3,270 men who find a daily livelihood; and 817 to 850 dredging boats. These 3,270 men earn on an everage 20*s.* a week each throughout the year—the Whitstable men earn 80*s.* a week—the others less. The amount paid in wages by the owners of the private beds at Whitstable, &c., in one year is £125,500. The amount paid in wages by the Essex local beds, is £35,000; making a total of £160,500 expended in wages in one year. Add to this the money expended in keeping the boats in repair and working condition, paid to shipwrights, smiths, sail and rope makers, £20 a boat, giving £17,000. Replacing old boats and those lost in storms at £5 each, £4,500. You thus have a total expenditure on labour wages and wages to artisans of £182,000 spent upon that twenty-seven square miles of ground last year. The sales from these beds during the same period amounted £201,000. Compare that result with the produce of Clew Bay. If nature had formed any locality for the special purpose of an oyster ground, it could produce nothing better suited than this bay. An immense number of small bays or creeks open into it; the bottoms consist chiefly of broken shells and pebbles; the inlets are protected from all gales of wind from every quarter; there is a supply of pure water, with streams of fresh water entering on all sides, and an even depth

all over. The Kentish beds are by no means so favourably circumstanced. They are mostly on an open coast, exposed to violent gales, and subject to the influx of mud from the Thames. There are at least twenty square miles in Clew Bay that is now, or may be made good oyster gound, and if worked during the summer, this extent would soon be increased. But this working and improvement can only be occasioned by the want of and demand for brood and stock for private licensed beds, because this work must be done during the close season, when the weeds begin to grow, and the young brood are preyed upon by their hosts of natural enemies. The work done in this way during the open season is comparatively useless, because the great injury is done when the weeds are growing in greatest abundance, and when the young oyster in its tender condition has sunk to the bottom to find a permanent home by its natural attachment. I believe that the Clew Bay grounds are on the whole much more extensive than the Kent and Essex grounds, or at least that they would become so by summer working, and made more productive than these beds by their superior natural advantages. If the licensing of private beds be granted by the Commissioners, there would soon be in that bay labour enough to employ 2,000 men and 400 boats, besides a large number of hookers. But say only 2,000 men at 9*s.* a week each for nine months in the year, that would give an outlay for labour alone of £33,750 a year. I can give you one or two facts in support of this statement, and they are worth a hundred speculations. The only licensed bed in Clew Bay is Garvey's, of which I am the lessee; it is a small bed, and has been only three months at work. That very small bed has employed upon it fifteen men regularly; there are working upon it for occasional work sixty men; thirteen men upon the shore since October; and in addition 300 men in the bay procuring oysters for stocking, giving a total of 387 men a-day. In these three months there has been expended on labour wages given to the fishermen of the bay nearly £2,000, and at the present moment there is an expenditure of £150 a-week on labour for that small fishery. Take that expenditure for six months only, and it amounts to £3,900; allow the same for the other six months, if the close time were worked, and you have an annual expenditure of £7,800 on that small bed. This, I assure you, is a low estimate; and the other estimates I have given you with regard to the Whitstable beds with which I am connected, are also low, both with regard to expenditure and receipts. The manager of this bed in Clew Bay assures me that one boat which had never before earned £5 during the winter, or oyster season, has, in ten weeks, earned £47 by its capture for this little bed, and several other boats have earned lesser sums in the same time. The effect has been that rents have been paid which would not otherwise have been the case; and when men have been asked why they had not this year sold their oats to other parties, they replied that they were not obliged to sell as before, "thanks to Mrs. Garvey's oyster bed; they had earned plenty of money and would keep their oats for better prices in the spring." The estimates I have given are carefully made, and if they err at all they are under-calculated; but if one very small bed in Clew Bay has, in its first three months, caused £2,000 to be spent amongst the labouring poor, what a blessing could the Commissioners of Fisheries bestow upon the country by a wise and judicious use of the powers with which they are invested. Prosperity and happiness would shine upon the sea shores of this bay where now only poverty and misery are found, and for the escape from which there is but one path—emigration. If the regulation which I have suggested were made—if the beds were allowed to be dredged during the close season—not of course for market supply, but for the purpose of cleansing the beds and supplying the licensed beds with oysters for stocking, the oyster would become a true source of wealth and industry; rents would be paid; the village artisans and fishermen would find employment; the shopkeepers would have a remunerative trade, and the Government and the country a hardy race of some 3,000 fishermen from that one bay to draw upon for the navy. To accomplish this but two things are required—first, to allow the registration of private beds; secondly, to permit the owners of them free play for their capital in employing boats to fish during the close time on the public grounds to supply the registered beds with stock, and to keep those beds clean, but not for market supply. By these means the produce of the oyster would be enormously increased on the public beds, and all oysters caught would remain in the bay, and produce and pay for labour until they were perfected for sale in the market in their finished state. Every bushel of oysters now carried away to England and other places from Clew Bay is an injury to that bay, as the labour and cost of cultivating them for the market is elsewhere expended, and the population here so far deprived of employment. The opposite system of the close time, and then sending away, in its unmanufactured state, every oyster that can be taken, has been long in practice, and its unhappy results are shown in the many now barren and exhausted fisheries of this island, where were once thriving and wealthy fisheries, as at Carlingford, Lough Swilly, Lough Foyle, and other places I have named. Is not this proof enough that this system is utterly destructive? Is it not proof enough of the prudence of trying the other system which has produced such beneficial effects in other places? There never yet was any attempt made to amend a system, or to introduce an improvement, however beneficial, but there have been some short-sighted and prejudiced enough to oppose it with every power at their command; and it may well be supposed that even now and here some may give opposition to the introduction of a trade which will afford so much employment and relief, and whose benefits will be so widely spread, even with the example before their eyes of the effect of cultivating Mrs. Garvey's small bed, upon the ground that it infringes on public rights. But the best use of public rights is to employ them for the public advantage; and this is eminently so in the case of the oyster fishery, in which the capital is employed in labour and wages only. Nature finds the raw material, and every sixpence spent in the finding and cultivation of that material finds its way into the pockets of the labouring classes. But it is for the Commissioners in this and other similar inquiries to estimate the true value of such opposition, and not to deprive a district of such a source of prosperity by taking a narrow view of the wording of an Act of Parliament, which really gives so much latitude to the Commissioners to decide on their own judgment for the public benefit. Let the open season be employed for the taking of edible oysters; but let the present close time be made available for cleansing the beds, removing the enemies of the oyster, and supplying stock for the private beds, and thus heap up wealth on wealth for the whole locality, and save from destruction a most prolific source of food and employment. The only restriction that should be placed upon the summer fishing was that the oysters then taken should not be removed from the bay, but dredged for deposition on the private beds, there to be finished off for the public market.

Mr. Barry expressed his thanks to Captain Austin for the highly valuable and interesting information he had afforded. The suggestions submitted were well worthy of consideration.

STATEMENT of Captain AUSTIN, at WESTPORT, on the 2nd August, 1864, upon an Inquiry into an application by him for a Licence to plant Oyster Beds.

The application was read, and also the notice of meeting: the map accompanying the application was submitted to the parties for inspection.

Captain *Austin* then said—I appear to ask, in pursuance of the notice just read, for the permission of the Commissioners to enclose the water shown upon the plan, for the purpose of making and establishing an Oyster Bed. As I had, only a short time since, the opportunity of making a statement generally as to the nature and cultivation of the oyster, and as the Commissioners appear to have become thoroughly masters of the subject, as is shown by the publication of a very talented and very exhaustive work, for which we are

indebted, I believe, to Mr. Barry, and in which a summary of my evidence appears; and also, as the attention of the Commissioners must shortly be called to another subject for which a meeting of inquiry is called within an hour of this time, I think I should best fulfil my own object, and also save public time, by drawing into as compact a form as possible the few observations I may think it right to make, in prefacing my application for leave to enclose the ground I apply for. I think I may fairly address to you a few reasons which I think will show that the granting this application will be of public benefit, or that, if no public benefit may arise, at least no possible injury to the public can arise from the grant I ask, by trenching on public rights. I must therefore premise by stating that the culture of the oyster is but very little understood in this country, and still less practised. The consequence is that an Irish oyster, in all markets but Dublin or an Irish town, fetches the lowest price in the market; when in reality it is quite as good as many of the kinds now fetching high prices, when such oysters were in their rough state. It wants but cultivation; and were the Irish oysters thoroughly prepared in their own country, it would give them a far higher name in the markets of England and the Continent, and thus enhance in a very large degree the trade on the Irish coasts. The oyster when properly cultivated is as different from its rude progenitors, both in value and flavour, as the white oat from the husky grass-seed of the hay-field—as the garden rose from the briar. That this is true is shown by that last and only real test of all theories or opinions—the market value. The native oyster is worth in London £3 11*s.* a bushel; the Irish oyster 7*s.* to 8*s.* This native oyster, it is true, is now of a very different kind; but in reality it is the care and cultivation of a century that has made by very far the larger part of the difference; for, as all breeders of cattle or dogs know well, as well as cultivators of plants, they will constantly "breed back," as they term it, and amid a litter of the purest fox hounds will be found one of the mastiff or deer hound, or other race with which the breed has been crossed; and so in like manner, amongst a bushel of the purest native spat will be found a small quantity of the rough oyster which formed the original stock. The oyster requires a complete education to fit it for the first place in the market, commencing with its early growth at three months old—from that age it must have constant and unremitting attention — the soil or shell to which it is attached must be carefully broken off to give it the proper form,—that is, round, small, flat on the top, and a deep under shell. This requires care, as the oyster is a philosopher, or perhaps an Irishman, and adapts himself most readily to circumstances, as will appear from the specimens produced: then it must be constantly worked, watched, and its tendency to spread itself into a broad, flat, coarse shell corrected by breaking off and removing the young growth of shell which is done by the action of the dredge. Its condition must be watched also, and if it does not thrive it must be removed to a different part of the bed; it must be placed where there is a clear run of clear water, free from slush and weed, or the flesh becomes discoloured and muddy in taste, and, like sheep or cattle, it requires a change of pasture or place to insure a first-rate quality. It is true a distance of perhaps twenty or thirty feet is enough; but above all, as it is an animal fixed in its abode, it depends on the course of the tidal water for the food. Infusoria and animalculæ, which are sucked into its mouth, as the stream passes by—stop this stream and its food fails, and the oyster languishes and dies. This stream is readily stopped by the growth of weeds, and that which always accompanies weeds, ridges of mud and sand, deposited by the eddy in the stream made by the weed; an oyster thus circumstanced can instantly be detected by its want of condition, and filthy flavour. These processes, which I have described, of course entail the necessity of constantly, day by day, working the ground, and catching and examining the oyster. It must be at once apparent that this process can never, in the nature of things, take place on public beds; and it is therefore only possible to accomplish it on private beds, where the owner trusts to the increased value for repayment of his outlay on labour; for this reason therefore the Irish oyster will never be improved unless through the means of private beds. Then let us consider for a moment what would be the effect of granting private beds upon the prosperity of this bay. And first, let us look casually at the present position of the fishery, and the mode of carrying it on. As at present managed, the oyster is left for the summer six months to thrive, or die, or languish as it may, amongst the prolific weeds which spring forth with such wonderful fecundity, amid the warm water of the Gulf stream in the months of April and May. There it lies and spawns, and after another five months at length recovers some kind of condition until the season opens in November, the sickly condition of the parent influencing the spawn, but an infinitesimal fraction of which has a chance of living. Then all are taken, of whatever size and condition (for all are fish here that come to net), and they are at once sent away to another county, or more generally to England (and the bed is left bare), uncleaned and undenuded of its thousand enemies, amongst which the few who have escaped must remain until the next season, when the like thing again takes place. The waste in this case must far exceed the supply, and the exhaustion of the bed inevitably occurs in a year or two. The result of this is, that the raw material is obtained in its rudest form and lowest value, and exported to another country to give labour, employment, and profit elsewhere. Can anything be more impolitic? Now let us, for a few moments, look on the other side of the case; that is, what must happen if private beds were established. In the first place, the public get the value of the raw material or article, precisely the same as before, while there is no loss by exportation. In the next, there is from three to four years' employment and labour to be had in manufacturing and preparing it for market in the manner before described. Again, it brings a much larger price, and enhances the value of the supply from the neighbouring beds in the market. Also a far larger proportion of the produce would survive; and a steady and certain home market provided in lieu of the uncertain demand for shipping. Again, it can scarcely be doubted that the example of a bed worked on the Kentish principle must be of value to those who already have or may have beds of their own, as well as providing them with a good market for their produce. When I speak of a bed worked on the Kentish principle, I mean where skill and capital shall be liberally supplied; for it is simply absurd to lay down a few oysters on a bed and leave them for five years untouched, and at the expiration of that period expect any result but their empty shells. Thus, I think it must be acknowledged that private beds are, and must be, valuable, and indeed absolutely necessary for the prosperity of a public fishery like this. I will now leave this part of the subject, and allude very shortly to the nature of my application and the evidence I shall produce to sustain it. I apprehend that to induce the Commissioners to give any application a favourable consideration, I shall have to show that, in the words of the Act, on the ground which I ask for, there does not, or did not in 1850, exist a public bed or bank to which the public have resorted for oysters. I therefore propose to call before you a sufficient number of the oldest and most respectable of the inhabitants and dredgermen, as well as the former tenants of the fishery, living close to, or who have from their youth fished upon the ground asked to be enclosed, who will prove—1st, that there never has existed on such ground an oyster bed or bank in the real meaning and acceptation of the word; 2nd, that no brood or spat has ever been caught there, and that the few oysters to be found there have been carried there by the force of the winds and tide, assisted by the poacher weed, from the real beds above. To prove this I will call those who have arrested the weed in transitu; who have afterwards seen it floating out to sea or on its journey; or who have picked it up loaded with oysters on the surrounded shores; 3rd, that oysters have been laid on this ground at different periods since thirty or forty years ago; 4th, that with the exception of the times when oysters have been laid there, they have been so scarce, and widely scattered,

that they could not catch enough to pay for dredging, and it was not dredged accordingly; 5th, that the public have never resorted there for oysters. If, then, I prove these things as well as that the granting the licence cannot in any way injure, but *must*, in the very nature of things, be most beneficial to the public, I trust I may meet with the support of the Commissioners and the meeting, in carrying out my object. I have the consent of the two proprietors, the owners of the lands—Lord Sligo on the right, and Mrs. Garvey on the left.

Lord Sligo assented personally to the proposed extension.

Mr. Barry said he openly and candidly endorsed the statements and opinions expressed by Captain Austin. Since he had been last at Westport he had visited some of the most importent oyster beds on the coast of England, and had seen wealth accumulated on shores not presenting half the advantages that Clew Bay possessed. He saw the operations which Captain Austin had described, and he came to the conclusion that until large grants were given for private layings the public beds would be finally exhausted.

Mr. Barry then explained the circumstances of Garvey's beds, their insufficiency for commercial purposes, and the extent of ground in Herne Bay granted by the Act of last session for the formation of oyster beds.

Several witnesses were then examined, and the Commissioners, upon consideration of the evidence, subsequently granted the licence.

STATEMENT of Captain AUSTIN, at WESTPORT, on the 2nd August, 1864, upon an Inquiry into an application made by him for leave to dredge, by agents and others, on the public beds situate within Clew Bay only, for Oysters and Brood, to stock, replenish, and supply registered beds within Clew Bay during the close season, excepting the period between the 15th April and the 20th day of June, but not for the purpose of sale, or for other beds than those registered by the Commissioners in Clew Bay only.

Captain *Austin* said:—I regret deeply that the task I have before me has not fallen to better hands; for I feel very deeply impressed with the importance of the subject as a matter of the gravest and deepest import to all who have estates or are engaged in trade in the whole district of Clew Bay; for the decision come to by the Commissioners this day will either retain the present oyster fishery of Clew Bay in its present neglected and destructive state, for a year or two longer, when it must die out from exhaustion, as many other fisheries of like nature have in this country, or raise it into a source of untold wealth and prosperity, which will give profitable employment to thousands at a period of the year when they most require it, and in search of which hundreds now leave their homes, when at their own doors lies neglected a source of profitable work that would keep them and their families in comfort, enable them to pay their rent, improve vastly their position as well morally and physically, lift them above the poverty and dirt which mark so many of the peasants' homes around this bay, and from which there appears but one mode of escape—exile, or, in other words, emigration. It is said that he who can cause two ears of corn to grow where but one has grown before, deserves well of his country. It is my desire to show that by a judicious treatment of the fishery of Clew Bay very many ears of corn may be easily produced where now is but little more than a barren flat, and which must soon become quite so. I would, in fact, apply the Kentish or English system here. First, let us examine the position of the great English fisheries. They lie for the most part on an exposed coast, open to gales of wind from every quarter, which in winter wash the oysters into ridges and smother them. The constant rush of cold water from the North Sea, another fertile source of evil, as well as subject to the immense bodies of snow-water thrown on them from the Thames and Medway; add to this that the whole coast line consists of clay or chalk cliffs, each of which in every gale mixes with the water until it is quite thick, and is finally deposited on the beds. It would be difficult to find more adverse circumstances for an oyster bed. Now look at Clew Bay. Rocky shore all round; hundreds of channels and small bays and inlets, having the islands sheltered from every wind that can blow; a clear bright bottom, composed of shells and pebbles, above all in the full sweep of the Gulf stream, setting in from the Atlantic, giving an ever renewed supply of clear water, pure as crystal and warm; an even bottom, and just about the necessary amount of fresh water flowing from the mountain streams. Nature has here given everything that could be granted; and all that is required is capital and proper regulations to develop a magnificent fishery. I believe there are in Clew Bay some forty square miles of oyster ground. Now, if the Kentish beds, notwithstanding their many drawbacks, can be developed to the splendid extent they are, producing one million of pounds annually, until it has become, of all fisheries in England, the greatest in value, can there be any reasonable doubt that, if precisely the same regulations, capital, and skill are supplied here, where every favourable circumstance is present, and no drawbacks, a like result must follow?—that is, the fishery will be enormously increased in value and amount of produce, and thus benefit all interested in it. Only an inestimably small proportion of the spat which falls from the parent oyster survives or comes to maturity on the public beds, from the presence there of weeds and filth, caused by decayed weeds, &c., and mud, which the tide cannot wash away, unless it is stirred up by working the grounds with dredges, as well as the large number of natural enemies of the spat who live on it, and who thrive best in exactly that condition of bottom—such as whelks, star fish, crabs, anemones, sponges, &c. This working is now prohibited by the by-laws, and that at the very period when, as stated in my evidence, page 84 of the Oyster Book, the sea-weed grows in the greatest abundance. The only means of getting rid of these and the ridges of mud and sand which form, and by allowing the tides a free play upon the ground, and thus produce a clear bright bottom, is by working them with the dredge. The only means of obtaining that labour is by making it remunerative, and this can only be done by allowing the fishermen to sell the brood, and the only market for this is the licensed beds or private grounds. It is by doing this—that is, allowing the public beds to be fished during the close period—that the prosperity and magnitude of the Kent and Essex fisheries is entirely due. The public beds are not only a hundredfold more productive, and the supply to the public thus increased, but employment is found for thousands of people who would otherwise be unemployed. It is stated, and truly, that the only opposition to the dredging during the close period is that great injury might be done by dredging during the spawning period. This is true; and I would not advocate such dredging; but reduce the close period, when dredging for brood only for registered beds should not be allowed, to the period extending from the middle of April to the end of June, this being the period of spawning in this bay. The spawning on the Kent and Essex shores takes place from the early part of June to the middle of July, which is also stated to be the period of spawning in the channel and on the French coast; but our shores are open to the North Sea, whose cold waters retard the spawning; but the west coast of Ireland is struck by the Gulf stream, and the greater warmth and purity of the water causes the oysters to spawn much earlier: the same stream also affects the climate, which is much milder than on our coasts. No injury could therefore be possibly occasioned by the Commissioners granting me the permission sought for; but a large amount of good would accrue to the public grounds, and employment would be given to hundreds of men who now seek for employment in vain, and who, with their families, suffer in consequence.

Captain *Austin* here produced specimens of this year's spat—the early spat in April and the smaller in May; also oysters, to show that they had spawned, and many of them recovered, which takes at least six

weeks; also oysters taken from the filthy grounds whose recovery was retarded, the spat showing that the oysters had spawned at the same time as on the other grounds; also oysters and brood taken from the registered bed, contrasting the growth and form of these with oysters and brood taken on Pigeon Point—the unregistered ground.

Captain *Austin* sworn and examined by Mr. Barry.

I have been present here during the Close Time for the purpose of ascertaining exactly the spatting time in this bay. I have fished very carefully all the ground spoken of here to-day out from Pigeon Point. From my examination of the oysters and the spat I believe it to be an undoubted fact that the oysters in this bay spawn in the last fortnight of April, and continue to the end of May. There may be a few earlier and a few later, but the great bulk of the spawning takes place between the 15th April and the 7th May. I think that the beds should not be dredged during the spatting time. I think the beds ought not to be dredged between the 15th April, and the end of June. I would not except so large a period but that here the fishermen are untutored, and I think that the larger time should elapse so that they could distinctly see the brood. My application is that the bay should be open to the whole public to dredge for brood for sale to the private beds within the bay only, from the 1st to the 15th April, and from the 20th June to the 1st October. I do not think that any injury whatever to the fishery, but, on the contrary, a vast amount of benefit would result from such a permission being granted. It is in fact the adoption of this course that has made the English beds what they are—sources of immense wealth. I think it would be quite practicable for the coast guard to prevent the taking of mature oysters or spat out of the bay during this period for sale in other places. Situated as this bay is, it would be very difficult for a boat to get out unobserved; and if she attempted to go out by an unusual channel, she would be suspected. It would be also difficult to carry the oysters in such quantities as would make it worth their while to run the risk of the penalty. The cessation from fishing between the 15th April and the 20th June will be sufficient to give ample protection both during and after the spatting. That time would be amply sufficient. They dredge all the year round at the Pout fishery—such is the general report. In other fisheries they do it also; and as to the ground at Whitstable, they dredge all the year round except six weeks. I believe it is an undoubted fact that this constant dredging is the greatest improvement to the oyster fishery; it is, in fact, its life-blood. The more the ground is dredged the more profitable and productive it becomes. The more working the ground gets the more the oyster will fructify.

(Here Captain Austin produced shells with the adherent spat of last April, taken from the registered beds, and other parts of the bay. The contrast was most striking, both as to quantity and form, brightness and condition of shell.)

Cross-examined by Mr. *O'Malley*.

I would continue the Close Time from 15th April to 20th June to allow the spatting and recovery of the parent oyster. If the weeds which grow so luxuriantly in summer be not removed, it is simply ridiculous to expect an oyster fishery. There is no market here for oysters during the Close Season. From the 20th June to October there is no general market here for eating purposes. If I was buying from the 1st July to October I should not say that I could get the oysters for any price I liked. I should not be the only buyer here. I am not the only holder of registered beds in this bay; and I presume there will be many more. When I first came here I had no competitor, and I bought oysters during the Open Season. I cannot tell if the public have applied for this opening, but every one to whom I have spoken have urged me to make this application. I do not know anything of the herring fishery, but I cannot see how this concession could possibly be injurious to the herring fishery. I would say that this dredging would have as much effect upon the herring fishery as it would have upon the top of Westport church.

John P. Brophy.

Decision of the Commissioners in the foregoing Case.

Oyster Fisheries.—Permission to dredge in Clew Bay during part of the Close Season, for the supply of private oyster beds in Clew Bay, in the county Mayo.

We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, acting as Commissioners under an Act passed in the Session of Parliament holden in the 5th and 6th years of the reign of Her present Majesty, intituled "An Act to Regulate the Irish Fisheries," and the several Acts since passed amending the same, having made the necessary inquiry, and taken the necessary preliminary steps for the purpose, in pursuance of the powers and authorities in us by the said Act vested, do hereby decide and appoint that, for the sole purpose of replenishing and supplying licensed oyster beds, and other oyster beds, the exclusive property of any person or persons within Clew Bay alone, in the county of Mayo, and for no other purpose whatever, it may be lawful for any person to dredge for and take oysters from any natural public bed in the said Clew Bay, lying below the level of the lowest water of spring tides, between the 1st and 15th April, and the 20th June and 1st October in each year, such periods being respectively included within the Close Time at present fixed for the oyster fisheries within the said Clew Bay. Provided always that if any oysters dredged or taken during such part of the Close Season shall be brought to shore, or sold or offered for sale, or be found in the possession of any person on land, or be used for any other purpose than the replenishing or supplying any such artificial or other bed as aforesaid, every person so offending shall forfeit all such oysters, and be subject and liable to the same penalties and forfeitures as by said first recited Act prescribed in cases of offences against the provisions of the said first recited Act for the observance of the Close Season in respect of oysters.

J. G. M'Kerlie, Wm. R. Le Fanu, } Two of the Commissioners of Public Works and Sea Fisheries in Ireland.

J. Redmond Barry, } Inspecting Commissioner of Sea Fisheries in Ireland.

Dated at the Office of Public Works, Dublin, this 1st day of April, 1865.

Cultivation of Oyster Beds.

Appendix No. 7.

Results of the Cultivation of Oyster Beds licensed by the Commissioners, as communicated chiefly by the Persons who obtained the Licences, in reply to letters written to them.

Beds Nos. 4 and 5 on list, page 30.

In reply to your communication of 22nd instant, I beg to refer you to a letter which I wrote to Mr. Barry, one of your body, on the 28th October, 1863, in which I detailed the proceedings which had been taken in connexion with the oyster fishery at Greenane, near Kenmare, county Kerry, licence for which was granted to Mr. John Mahony and Rev. Denis Mahony on 5th February, 1851. Since the date of that letter my proceedings with reference to my part of the fishery have been confined to a strict preservation of it from trespassers, in which I am glad to be able to say I have been successful; and in further adding to the stock of oysters on the bed, having procured from Tralee in March, 1864, a considerable supply of seed oysters, which

I had carefully placed on my bed. I had intended to lift a quantity of oysters off the bed for sale during the present season, but I have found that they have not attained that state of perfection which would warrant my commencing to send them to market; and although the improvement which has taken place in them is very marked indeed, still I consider, and have been so advised by very intelligent parties living in the immediate vicinity of the fishery and acquainted with the oyster fishery of the Kenmare river, that it is more prudent for me to delay the lifting of oysters for sale until next season, when I may reasonably calculate on being able to send to market a large supply of fine oysters.

I am about to obtain a further large supply of seed oysters from Tralee, which I will treat as I did those obtained by me last year, and in this way I shall eventually have an immense stock on the bed. I have not been able to perceive that during the past season any very visible increase has taken place by reason of the spawning of the fish, although I used appliances to catch the spawn and prevent it from being carried out to sea; but I believe the same circumstance, namely, the non-increase by reason of spawning, has been almost universally remarked during the past year. I would hope that I shall be able to report differently at the closing of the coming spawning season. With reference to the oyster fisheries in the neighbourhood of my bed, I have to say that the representative of the Rev. Denis Mahony does not appear to have taken advantage of the licence, and no oyster fishery, I believe, exists so far as his part of the bed is concerned. I am told that there has been, for the last six or seven years, a great decline in the quantity and quality of the oysters taken in Mr. Bland's fishery at Derryquin. This may proceed from the constant dredging for the supply for sale, and the consequent disturbance of the spat or seed oysters on the bed.

EDWARD MATHEWS.

Beds Nos. 7 and 35.

In reference to your letter to me of 22nd February last (requesting certain information as regards the beds originally granted to Mr. J. C. Garvey, and that granted to myself in the autumn of last year), I beg to state that my reply has been deferred in consequence of a week's illness, and also waiting for some returns from my agents in Ireland.

As regards the bed granted to Mr. Garvey, into possession of which I came on the 1st October, 1863, I have to state that between that period and the 1st October, 1864, I expended on the bed, in labour and stock, nearly £4,000; of this sum nearly £1,000 was expended in labour in cleansing the bed, levelling the bottom, and removing weeds and vermin, and supplying cultch and other material to assist in catching the spawn—in reality adopting the plan in its integrity as applied on our large Kentish fisheries. Upon the small portion of the bed consisting of the channel between Inisheeny and the mainland, after it had been so cleansed, I planted 24,000 buddachans* of oysters, and upon examining the bed in September, 1864, I have the pleasure to state that I found that in consequence of the labour expended as above mentioned, I not only found that the oysters laid in the previous winter had immensely improved both in growth and appearance, but also that a very large deposit of spat had taken place—this spat or brood being not only in a very large excess of the amount which had fallen on the public beds around, but also more valuable, being far superior in size and quality.

As regards the licence granted to me in October last, I was prevented by the hostility of a certain class in the neighbourhood from commencing work until the middle of November, but I have prosecuted energetically the work of cleaning and preparing the bed, and I have laid out on that and planting the bed up to this time more than £3,000, having laid down more than 9,000 buddachans of oysters.

I am happy to say that I look forward with every confidence to a successful return for the moneys so expended, relying on the experience of a portion of the oysters, sent to market this year from Mr. Garvey's bed, laid and worked in the preceding year.

It is perhaps needless to observe that the outlay of this sum of money in so poor a district has been of very great value to the labouring classes there. Where men were before glad to get employment at 6*d.* per diem, they have since earned, on an average, from 1*s.* 6*d.* to 7*s.* per diem, and sometimes far more—price of oysters having risen within these two years from 1*s.* and 1*s.* 6*d.* per buddachan to 7*s.* per buddachan; but I regret to say, from the hard fishing such prices cause on the public beds, a much smaller production must in future be looked for, as the close time prevents those beds having any chance of restoring themselves in the summer time by the natural production of brood, the beds being unworked, and therefore uncleaned, and the brood thus dies amidst a luxuriant growth of weeds and its own concomitant mud and filth; thus but a very small proportion of the brood deposited survives to meet the severe dredging in the ensuing winter season, which high prices must infallibly induce.

GEORGE AUSTIN.

Bed No. 8.

In reply to your letter of inquiry as to the result of the oyster fishery at Kerrykeel, in the county of Donegal, and for which I obtained a licence on the 22nd September, 1853, I beg to say that immediately after obtaining the licence I procured a supply of 10,000 small oysters from the Swilly Lough, and had them placed on my beds. I regret, however, to say that I have been disappointed in the result, the oysters have not increased as I expected, and I now intend to restock the bed again with oysters from some other place. In considering what may be the cause of this failure, several reasons have been alleged, but the most likely I have heard of is, that my beds were in the immediate neighbourhood of a layer of mud about two feet thick, which covers the shores of Mulroy Bay at the upper end, and which, I suppose, prevented the spat coming to maturity. I am also a little inclined to believe that there may have been something in the kind of oysters I brought from the Swilly;—there are, I believe, different species of oysters, and some may not do in one place who would thrive in another. I find some very large natural oysters have been got in Mulroy Bay in deep water, and near the mouth of the estuary, but none have ever been met with high up in the bay, near where I have been making the beds, or near the mud banks I have mentioned. Those natural oysters are of a totally different kind from the Swilly oysters.

J. O. WOODHOUSE.

Bed No. 9.

Accompanied by Mr. Laurence Elmore, I walked over the entire of his licensed bed in Carlingford Lough, a little after seven o'clock on the morning of the 14th March. It was then the low water of a spring tide, and I had full opportunity of testing the accuracy of the statements made by Mr. Elmore in his letter of the 17th September last. Although the bed has not been cleared of weeds, or of the natural enemies of the oyster, I found at every step, wherever the bottom was hard, wherever there were any old shells, or where any boulders or rock protruded, that the place was overcrowded with oysters, old and young, assuming all kinds of distorted forms, according to the shape of the material to which they had remained attached. In fact every stone and shell literally furnished proof of a hard struggle for possession; everything to which an oyster could adhere was covered with them; those which were first attached became the depositories of the subsequent spat; and these, in their turn, formed the base of support to the succeeding brood. Upon one stone alone, presenting a surface of not more than one square foot, I counted forty-two oysters of first deposit, and each of these had its threes and fours of subsequent growths. In the Oyster Book, page 56, is an illus-

* About 300.

tration of a cluster or "bouquet" of oysters from the beds of St. Brieuc; but every stone and rock on Mr. Elmore's bed afford a still more wonderful example of overcrowding and abundant spatting; and I am convinced that if these young oysters had been detached before assuming abnormal shapes, and spread out on other parts of the bed, made favourable for their reception, the fifty-one acres licensed would be now a most valuable property to the owner, and a most prolific source of supply to the entire bay. The inner shore part of the bed is sandy, and therefore not productive; but it could be very easily, and at little expense, made as favourable for the reception and growth of the spat as the outer part; for there is close at hand a large limestone quarry, extensively worked, the refuse of which is admirably suited for the formation of a clean flat floor. The outer shore, where the full-grown oysters with their adherent young are in great abundance, notwithstanding the accumulation of weeds, dirt, and star fish, is compact limestone gravel, lying, I believe, upon a base of marl.

I gathered a few of the oysters and shells as I went along, and they will serve to illustrate this memorandum: a stone from the bed would furnish a better illustration, but I did not come upon a portable one.

JOHN P. BROPHY.

Bed No. 10.

Referring to your letter of the 22nd instant, the Hon. D. Plunket desires me to say that his oyster fishery up to the present has been a failure. He procured, at a good deal of expense, two hookers full of oysters, and had them laid on his beds with great care, but they continued to disappear so quickly that there are hardly any to be found now. The few, however, that remain on the beds are delicious in flavour. Mr. Plunket thinks that the quantity of mussels which abound near his oyster beds has something to do with the failure of the oysters, and also that the rapidity with which the tide ebbs and flows in this bay causes so much sand to be carried with it that it smothers the beds. He will be most anxious to receive any suggestions which the experience of the Commissioners might enable them to give for the improvement of his fishery, as he is desirous to preserve it if possible.

ROBERT O'CALLAGHAN, CLK.

Bed No. 12.

I am happy to comply with the wishes of the Commissioners of Sea Fisheries in giving any information in my power touching the condition of oyster beds in Blacksod Bay. The bed off the point of Elly, Blacksod Bay, holds a large well-flavoured oyster in from three to four fathoms water at low tides. The quantity a boat of ten tons, with four men, could take in the day would not pay.

For the last seven years this bed has disimproved, both as to quantity and quality, partly owing, I should say, to the spat not fructifying properly, and partly to an accumulation of adventitious matter on the bed. I am not aware of any legalized private beds in this immediate locality of any note.

As for my oyster bed, as soon as my licence was granted I divided it into *parcs*, with small stone walls eighteen inches high, and then bought from the people of Ardmore £120 worth of oysters of all sizes, which they collected off the extensive strands and green bed lying between Claggan and Belmullet. Having kept those oysters on my bed for two years in hopes of lots of spat, in which I was disappointed, I then sold them off at a loss, not considerable, as I have used and made presents of a fair amount of them, and still have enough for self and friends of very good oysters; and am still in hopes that with a change of seasons I shall have a profitable bed. I am still improving it, laying down stones, &c. As for increasing the supply of oysters, that, I should say, rests in the hands of proprietors of shores. There are many localities round the extensive shores of Blacksod Bay eminently fitted by nature to produce that mollusc, but neglected.

As to markets and prices, first get the supply of such an oyster as Blacksod Bay does produce, and markets and prices will follow.

JOHN W. RICHARDS.

Beds Nos. 14 *and* 36.

I beg to state, in reply to your inquiry, that since I received my licence from the Commissioners of Sea Fisheries, in October last, I have cleared a portion of the ground (about two acres) and stocked it with oysters for breeding. I purpose clearing and stocking more ground in the ensuing season.

With regard to Dr. Foreman's ground now leased to me, I am engaged in cleaning the best part of the bed and separating and relaying the oysters already upon it. They are of first-rate quality, and superior, in my opinion, to London "natives."

With regard to markets and prices, we are at a great disadvantage, owing to the want of railway communication.

In reply to your invitation for suggestions, I would venture to offer one only; but one which I believe to be of immense importance, viz., that measures should be forthwith adopted to prevent the removal from the Irish breeding grounds of oysters below a certain size. I have it from the best authority that the Irish breeding grounds are being rapidly destroyed by the removal from them to the English grounds of every oyster of whatever size that can be found. The English buyers naturally prefer the smallest oysters; and I believe that unless steps be taken to prevent the wholesale destruction of your breeding grounds, you will soon have no public oyster fisheries to protect.

I would suggest an enactment in the present session of Parliament, rendering it penal (and punishable by fine, of which one-half should go to the informer, or by imprisonment) for any person to boat away, or bring to shore, or be in possession of oysters which will pass through a ring of a certain size; and that the constabulary and coast-guard should be instructed to aid in enforcing this law.

JOHN KENDALL.

Bed No. 18.

In reply to your circular respecting the oyster fisheries, I beg to state, for the information of the Commissioners, that my oyster banks here have proved partly a failure and partly a success—the former as regards any benefit I have as yet derived from them; the latter as regards the size and quality of the oysters themselves.

We only put down a small setting as an experiment, as we had not sufficient experience to make a large venture. We buoyed them off, and appointed a labourer of our own to watch them. The chains of the buoys were either stolen or carried away by the storm. I believe myself the former was the case, and poachers stole more of them, and sold them through the country and in the town, than we ever got.

However, such as we got were excellent, and such as to encourage us to try again what we can do on a larger scale, and I hope with a more faithful watchman.

The price at which oysters are sold about here is 1*s.* per hundred; in fact I have known persons who have bought my own at that price.

It is my opinion, if it were allowed, and would be a sufficient protection (I mean to satisfy the requirements of the law to insure the assistance of the coast-guards), to mark the beds by notices on the rocks adjacent, it would greatly facilitate the protection of the beds.

But it seems to be a fixed notion with all classes here that nothing but floating buoys will be sufficient to mark the beds as private property, and these are easily displaced by the dishonest and by the storms.

RICHARD H. WALL.

Bed No. 19.

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter of 22nd ultimo. I beg to say that I brought a quantity of oysters from Sneem and planted them along the ground granted to me in February, 1860, but the

result has been by no means successful. In some parts they have dwindled away, in others disappeared altogether. In some few spots they have maintained themselves, but nowhere has there been any perceptible increase. I have reason to believe that I did not select the best ground for the purpose, that in some places there was more saved than was desirable, and that a larger supply of fresh water would have been of advantage. I believe also that I would have done better if I had planted the small oyster from Tralee Bay, or still better from Ballydehob, instead of the larger Sneem oyster. I have been promised a visit this season by a proprietor of oyster beds in the Thames, and if I am so fortunate as to get him here, I expect much valuable advice from him, both as to selection of ground and as to the choice of the oysters best for planting.

P. FITZGERALD,
Knight of Kerry.

Bed No. 22.

In reply to your communication of the 22nd inst., I beg to observe that the portion of my licensed oyster bank lying to the north-west of Rosleague was tolerably productive from the years 1861 to 1863, but last year, before it was buoyed off, the oysters were stolen to such an extent that the bed was nearly exhausted; the other portions are of little value for layings in consequence of muddy bottom, and being too near the rapid current in the channel. This I proved from having made efforts to propagate the fish and failed. I purpose making some additional layings this year, and for this object I would now ask permission (if necessary) from the Commissioners to obtain oysters in the close season. Oysters are selling at present in this locality at about 9*s.* a barrel, including dredger's wages, and are all shipped to the County Clare beds. The produce and quality are fair. Both, I think, would be improved if the neighbouring banks were not fished so closely.

EDWARD BROWNE.

Bed No. 25.

In reply to yours of the 22nd instant, I have to state that, on obtaining the licence in 1860, I bought a quantity of oysters, and laid them generally over the space granted, in order to test the best breeding ground. Since that time I have dredged and re-distributed the oysters, but until this year I did not obtain a sufficient quantity to induce me to seek a market for them.

Last month, however, I dredged the beds, and obtained about 120 buddicans (as the measurement here, containing about 300, is called), which I sold for 4*s.* the measure, or something more than £20; but I found that the cost of dredging would be over 1*s.* the measure, and I have ceased for the present.

In some places the oysters have bred well, and no doubt, with care, the beds will become valuable property, as they are isolated from all others, and have the Blacksod public beds to replenish from.

I would suggest that Justices at Petty Sessions should have summary jurisdiction in oyster cases, as the present system causes much delay and expense to the owners of private beds. The accused could have an appeal, and would, therefore, not be in a worse position.

Under the fishery laws this has worked well, and I think it would do so in the case of oysters.

To give an instance of the present law. Several parties were found stealing oysters on my beds; they were summoned to Petty Sessions, and all admitted their guilt. The case, however, had to be sent to the Quarter Sessions, when they again pleaded guilty, and were bound in a penalty to appear when called on for judgment.

I think jurisdiction to the extent of, say, not exceeding £5, would work well, and put a stop to the plunder of private beds, which otherwise, I fear, will increase with the licences.

WILLIAM PIKE.

Cultivation of Oyster Beds.

Bed No. 29.

Having received your communication of February 22nd requesting me to furnish your Board with a statement of my operations in oyster culture since you granted me a licence on the 6th March, 1862, as well as an account of the results obtained, and of the quality, markets, and prices of the oysters, I feel much pleasure in forwarding to you the following brief account of my proceedings.

In the first place I must mention that before I had at all obtained the licence, seeing that the nature and position of the foreshore ground near my property was likely to be favourable for the propagation and feeding of oysters, I laid down on trial close upon 200,000 oysters. These were placed in salt-water channels, where the depth of water at low tide varied from two to six feet, and the bottom consisted of gravel and blue mud mixed with sand. I found, however, that many of the brood were destroyed by shifting sands, or by sinking in the soft bed beneath, while those that remained grew rapidly and acquired a very agreeable flavour.

Subsequently, by reading and inquiry, I collected what information I could upon the subject of oyster culture, particularly as it is carried out in France, and according to the descriptions of the experiments generously published to the world by the celebrated French philanthropists and men of science, Monsieur Coste and Dr. Kemmerer. In the month of May last I formed an artificial bed or oyster park on the foreshore between high and low water mark, the subsoil being marl, and placed therein all the materials enumerated in their early writings for the adherence of the spat or spawn, removing some of the former brood from what I may call my broadcast beds, where they had thriven most wonderfully, and laying them in the park to the number of 10,000 oysters. This park consisted of an enclosure, some twelve yards by six, sunk about one foot and a half, and surrounded by walls of large stones, to prevent the sand and gravel from running in. This I intended merely as an experiment to see whether the oysters, which were principally three and four years old, would breed in the locality.

I then proceeded to London, and had the pleasure of meeting there those indefatigable, talented, and truly useful writers on this so popular subject of oyster culture, Mr. Frank Buckland, Mr. Lowe, and Mr. Ffennel. They rendered me every assistance and information, and I set off for the Isle of Ré, through Paris, where I had the good fortune to have an interview with Monsieur Coste, who, in the kindest manner, allowed me to visit his laboratories, gave me every information I asked for, together with letters to Dr. Kemmerer and Monsieur Tayeaux, Chief Commissioner of Marine in that far-farmed island. There I saw and examined the system of oyster culture, being assisted in every particular by these kind, disinterested gentlemen. I should like to speak more of the Ile de Ré, with its many attractions, its citadel, its ancient churches and traditions, its "Tour de Baleine," and even of the pleasant hours passed at the Hotel du Bateau à Vapeur, tenée par Madame Veuve Bernard, at St. Martin's, as well as of its cultivation and the refinement of its inhabitants; but I would be rambling from the subject of your questions, as to what I have done with my own oyster ground?

On my return from France I constructed two more parks, and this winter purchased brood, with which I stocked them, each park being fit to hold from 20,000 to 25,000 oysters. I have made some improvements in the method of draining off the water for the purpose of removing the enemies of the oyster, such as the whelk, star fish, &c., and am now about commencing more parks to receive the rising generation of oysters wheresoever I can procure them, and preparing to lay down these new enclosures with cemented tiles against the coming spawning season.

I can therefore say with truth that I am the first person in the kingdom who made artificial oyster parks after the French system. At present, however, I can say little as to produce, for though the tiles, &c., which I deposited in my first park were covered with a fair

APPENDIX.

Cultivation of Oyster Beds.

show of what I thought to be the young oyster brood, I brought some of them to London last November, and Mr. Frank Buckland told me that though they have the apparent form and shell of the oyster, they are a different species, called the crow or saddle oyster, and this deceptive bivalve swarmed in every oyster ground last season to the exclusion of the legitimate species. I intend, however, when the severe weather passes away, to examine again and see if, even notwithstanding the world-wide failure in the last breeding season, I may not be able to discover something to encourage me in my further efforts towards successful oyster culture.

Not wishing to dispose too speedily of the valuable stock I have got, aged from eight years downwards, I sell them only to the Waterford County and City Club, last year at 4*s.* and this year 5*s.* a hundred, where I can safely say their arrival is hailed with cheers, owing to their delicious flavour and size. In addition to this I have the opinion of some of the best judges in the kingdom, that the oysters fed upon my ground are only second to the Whitstable. I attribute their excellent condition to the situation of the estuary in which I am making my artificial parks, it being sheltered from harsh winds by high banks, and receiving through various channels the mingled waters from the country streams around, the salt water from the sea, as well as the slime and mud, which constitute the greater portion of the surrounding space of about 270 acres, the quantity of ground included in your licence to me.

Those who are interested in oyster culture ought to feel, in my opinion, very grateful to the Commissioners of Sea Fisheries for their work on oysters, published in 1864, it being a detailed reprint of the most instructive articles on the subject, and also containing original reports, &c., from various sources.

I beg to express my thanks for the copy forwarded to me. The compilation contained therein would afford every information to the beginner, as well as even the more experienced oyster farmer, and reference thereto would save a vast amount of trouble in the way of research.

EDWARD POWER.

Bed No. 31.

Having been requested by Lord Fortescue to reply to the circular of the 22nd instant from the Commissioners of Sea Fisheries, asking for information as to his proceedings under the oyster licence granted him on the 2nd September, 1864, I beg to state that in the months of January and February, 1864, I had two lots of 10,000 and 8,500 brood oysters laid down in the channel immediately below my residence at Summerville, and put them under the charge of the same person as has had the care of the adjacent oyster layings of Mr. Power, of Tramore.

The oysters have done well, their growth has been satisfactory, and the mortality, so far as I am able to judge, has been very small, but of course they are too young to be fit for the market, or to have produced spat, of which there appears to have been a general, if not total, deficiency on the coasts of Great Britain during the past year.

I am now constructing a *parc* on part of the foreshore, which is ebb-dry at spring-tides, in which I mean to place a limited number of oysters in order to compare their condition with that of those in the natural channel, and with this view I have ordered 10,000 more brood oysters from Wexford, where the price is 10*s.* a tub, containing from 800 to 1,000. The Commissioners are, of course, well aware of the great rise in price of oyster brood, owing to the deficiency of spat, and to the great demands made by the French dealers on our natural supplies.

The selling price of oysters for consumption was recently from 3*s.* 6*d.* to 4*s.* per 100 in Waterford.

D. F. FORTESCUE.

CARLINGFORD BAY OYSTER FISHERY.

Omeath Park, Carlingford Bay,
3rd April, 1865.

SIR,—I was prevented by an unfortunate accident I lately met with, from attending your recent meeting in Carlingford for inquiry as to the oyster fishery of the lough. As I live on the shore of Carlingford Lough, and some of the beds lie off my property, and a good many of my tenants make their living by dredging and selling oysters, I have had a good deal of information on the subject, which I beg to submit for your consideration.

The proprietors of the adjoining lands and shores of the bay do not receive any rent or duty or other pecuniary advantage from the oyster fishery of the lough. The fishery of the lough is in fact treated and used as an open common, and it is no more likely to improve in its present state than a common in land. Indeed it is worse than an ordinary manor common, for the grazing is there confined to the tenants of the manor, whereas this fishery is free to the whole world. About thirty years ago Carlingford oysters were in great request; Dublin was the principal market for the sale of them. They were sold from the boats at oyster-houses on the quays. Owen Killeen's *Carlisle* Tavern was a famous oyster-house in those days. I speak from personal recollection, and a pleasing remembrance on this point. The Carlingford dredgers had then a good trade, the produce was large, prices fair, and the demand very extensive; but the lough being a common, free to all men without regulation or control, this prosperous state was brought to an end. The lough was over dredged; the supply failed; the public of Dublin and other towns were driven elsewhere for oysters. Red Bank, Lisadill, and other beds were discovered, and superseded the Carlingfords, and the trade of the bay went down. Carlingford oysters are not much thought of, or often asked for, in Dublin at present. To find a remedy for this state of things several meetings were held, and a by-law of the Commissioners was obtained, which was confirmed by the Lord Lieutenant on the 16th of April, 1860, extending the close season from 1st of September to the 1st of November. There is no doubt the extension to November was a temporary advantage by stopping for two months the constant dredging, by the ever-increasing number of dredgers, and was found to be so in the following years of 1861, 1862, and 1863. The oysters were improved, both in size and quantity, and the fishermen who had lost the Dublin market found a market in Liverpool, where I am told three-fourths of the whole take of last year was sold. The report of an improved fishery having gone abroad, strangers and new men took up the trade. From the best information I can obtain, the number of dredge boats engaged in the fishery in 1844 was about 100, in 1854 150, but in 1864 the number rose to 235, worked with increased energy. As an old oyster man on the shore said to me:—"Oh, dear, sir, they will never stop till they dredge the bottom out of the lough." In 1864 the bay was again over fished, and the oyster fishery is again going down. Last year the oysters were reduced both in quantity and size. A very like event has happened to the mussel fishery. There was a valuable mussel fishery in the bay, particularly at Omeath, off my own land, where some very industrious men earned an annual living by raising mussels; but lately a discovery was made for using them in a manufacture in England, and strangers from Dundalk and elsewhere came with boats and some newly-invented irons for raising shell-fish. They tore up all the mussel beds, and being under no rule or restraint, in about three months they totally destroyed the mussel fishery, for both themselves and the natives and every one concerned. I think the oyster fishery stands

a good chance of being ruined in the same way. It appears that no extension or contraction of time of close season will ever put the oyster fishery of Carlingford Bay in a proper position, so long as it is open to the whole world to pull at, at freewill and pleasure. A common on land can never be improved, even by the most stringent and severe regulations for putting on and taking off cattle; for if by the keeping off of the cattle for a large portion of any one year the grass was thereby improved, the effect would only be to bring more graziers from a distance in the next year to eat up the grass, and leave it worse than ever, and hence the great number of Enclosure Acts passed for extinguishing commonage rights. I know an instance, in a western county, of an oyster fishery which was valuable in private hands, but the public disputed the right of the proprietors, and established a common right, the result was the fishery was lost to both the proprietors and the public. The public, without restraint or control dredged it out, and there is nothing now to be had in the same place but some small worthless things, not worth lifting, for they are not allowed to attain any size. It was the example of this place induced me to apply for and obtain a licence for an oyster fishery in Mulroy Bay.

The towns and villages on Carlingford Bay are principally supported by visitors and bathers in the summer and autumn seasons, and the lands adjoining are principally of value for villa sites and sea-bathing-lodges; and one of the principal attractions for strangers was the far-famed oysters, which I believe are superior to any others in the empire. Yet, under the present by-law, restricting the commencement of the season to 1st of November, no stranger or visitor at the time when they are at the bay can get any oysters. When any of my friends visit me here in autumn, they are astonished to find I can't give them an oyster. A great deal of injury is done to the owners of houses, and to lodging-house keepers, by a denial of the oysters at a time when they are in use elsewhere, and when visitors expect to get them. The value of the oysters is also depreciated by the dredgers, being obliged to sell wholesale to Liverpool dealers, at low prices, when they could sell by retail at good prices on the spot. The people who visit a watering place are generally prepared to spend money; they pay good prices for accommodation and provisions, and it is quite right that this very desirable class of customers should get what they are ready and willing to pay for. I know that some of the oyster dredgers have given evidence in favour of the extension of the close season; but I would observe that it is quite a mistake to assume that those dredgers are the only parties to be considered, or that they constitute the public. When we speak of the rights of the public, we should remember that the consumers have also their rights. They have rights on the public fisheries of Ireland, and a right to the use and consumption of the produce thereof, at all proper times and seasons, paying the fair value. I must also observe that the evidence of some of the dredgers on this point is by no means free from a suspicion of selfish motives. It appears those witnesses are engaged in the herring and deep-sea fishing, off the coast of the Isle of Man, and elsewhere, and do not return to our bay until about November. It is no doubt very convenient to have the oysters kept for them until they return; but this does not suit the fishermen who remain at home, nor yet the consumers, who are deprived of the use of the oysters at the very time when they are most anxious to have them, and when only they can enjoy them. I think the large dredge oysters ought to be raised and sold at all times in the year except during the spawning months, when they are unwholesome. It appears to me that so long as the bay is situate as I have described, the taking of small oysters cannot be stopped at any season; the dredgers pull up large and small; they can always get something for the small, and they say they may as well make what they can of them as throw them back again and let others take them. The present law don't provide for any staff of officers to look after the boats, and prevent the taking of small oysters, or to enforce the law. In fact there is no power vested in any one that I know of to expend a single shilling on the protection and improvement of the fishery; any thing that is done is left to the coat-guard and police; but their uniform assistance cannot be depended on. Some officers take up the business very warmly, and do a great deal, others take it very coolly, and do nothing at all. I have known very poor women and children prosecuted with great vigour, and as I thought in some cases with severity, on the Omeath side of the lough, when on the opposite side the same offences were passed over without any observation. Persons have been fined for lifting rock oysters on Omeath shore, when on the opposite bank of the river, at Warrenpoint, they were openly crying them through the streets. The practice of keeping dredged oysters in rings until required for sale should be allowed, for there is no other way of storing them until they are wanted. The supply of oysters, like other goods, must wait for the demand; the oysters cannot be kept in the house; they must be stored in the water, in a ring of stones, until such time as they are wanted for sale. Great frauds have been committed, and the character of Carlingford oysters has been injured by the practice of bringing boat loads of bad Arklow oysters, and laying them in Carlingford Lough for a couple of months, and then lifting them, and taking them through the country for sale, as real Carlingford oysters. I am told the vicinity of the Arklow river, loaded with copper and other minerals in solution, coming from the Wicklow mines, make them very bad for human food. This practice ought to be stopped; but I am not aware of any law for that purpose at present. I am afraid that any temporary improvement of the oyster fishery of Carlingford Lough by restriction of the close season, without something else being done, will do little more than increase the number of dredgers, and reduce the supply in following years. After full consideration of the whole case, I think the fishery of Carlingford Bay ought to be vested by special Act of Parliament, in some body of proprietors, or fishermen, or commissioners, or company, with sufficient means and powers for working the fishery, assisting and encouraging the fishermen, protecting the oyster brood, and preventing over dredging. As to the details of the mode and way of accomplishing this object, I must reserve any suggestion on the subject for a further letter, and until the evidence lately taken before you, and also this letter, has been printed and published, and until I have had an opportunity of ascertaining the feeling and opinion of the public on the subject, there are many things to be considered, and serious obstacles to be surmounted, and contending interests to be reconciled, but I hope all those obstacles may be overcome. But, at all events, of this I am sure, that unless some more effectual measures are adopted, and some extensive change is made, the oyster fishery of Carlingford Bay will in a few years be lost, as other oyster fisheries in other places have been lost by the same means, and for the same cause.

Before concluding I would beg to call attention to the necessity of having legal provision for the protection of the lobster fishery. It is quite common to take and sell lobsters when casting, and before the new shell is firm and the flesh restored. Such lobsters are very dangerous for human food. A lobster fishery ought to have the protection of proper regulations as well as any other fishery.

I am, sir, your very obedient servant,

J. O. WOODHOUSE.

J. R. Barry, esq., Commissioner of Fisheries.

APPENDIX.

Inquiries at Arklow, Gorey, and Wexford.

APPENDIX, No. 8.

OYSTER FISHERY.—SOUTH-EAST COAST.

PROCEEDINGS at INQUIRIES held at ARKLOW, GOREY, and WEXFORD, in consequence of an application made by the fishermen of these places to extend the present Close Season, and to prevent exhaustive and improvident dredging along the coast from Wicklow Head to Carnsore Point.

COURT-HOUSE, ARKLOW, *Tuesday*, 21*st March*, 1865.

J. REDMOND BARRY, esq., *presiding*.

Present—The Rev. Mr. Redmond, P.P.; Mr. Hudson, J.P.; Captain Balfour, R.N.; Captain Peggs, Captain Allen, Mr. Easton, Mr. Browning, Mr. Gann, Mons. Deshampes, &c.

The court-house was filled with the Arklow fishermen, who evinced the greatest interest in the proceedings.

The Memorial and Notice of Meeting having been read, Mr. BARRY said that, in the discharge of his official duties, he very seldom attended a meeting that afforded him greater gratification, because the inquiry arose out of a provident desire on the part of the fishermen themselves to be restrained, at a present pecuniary loss, from a system of dredging which was too exhaustive, and which would ultimately lead to the partial, if not total, extinction of the great natural depositories of oysters that lay along their shores. The proposition emanated from the fine body of men that now crowd the court, whose industry, energy, and upright conduct had made the town of Arklow one of the most important fishing stations in the country. He was particularly glad that some of the English dealers were present, in order that they might be assured that the desire to shorten the fishing season did not arise from any jealous feeling towards them, or any wish to prevent their participation in the blessings and wealth which nature, with a lavish hand, had spread upon these shores; and in order that they and the native fishermen would clearly understand that they had but one common interest in the prosperity of this fishery; for if the supply failed, the failure would be alike detrimental to all—to the men who made a livelihood by the capture, and to those who made profit by the purchase. As a rule, the Commissioners of Fisheries objected to the imposition of restraints upon industry, and only did restrain where it became imperatively necessary for the good of the public, and of the parties immediately interested. In the present case, so far from imposing a restraint, the Commissioners gave an extension of the fishing time allowed by the statute. They opened the month of May for the taking of brood to be laid down on the beds in other localities; and he was glad to testify to the fact that that privilege had not been abused, and that the oysters taken in May had not been sent into the market for consumption. But he began to apprehend, and the fishermen themselves, by their memorial for restriction, apprehended that dredging in May had produced too great a drain upon the beds; and it was gratifying to find that this inquiry was held at the instance of the persons who would be affected by the restriction which it might be deemed advisable to impose. He was aware that the question of working or non-working the beds during a portion, at least, of the summer months, was one of some perplexity. Many persons of great experience held that it was absolutely necessary for proper growth and fructification to dredge over the beds constantly, in order to remove accumulations of weeds, and mud, and the thousand natural enemies of the oyster; but it was one thing to cleanse the beds, and a totally different thing to clear away the oysters themselves, particularly at the time when they are about to spat. He should mention that the Commissioners were chiefly induced to open the month of May in the year 1846, by the exposed nature of the coast, the position of the harbour, and the uncertainty attending the sailing of the vessels in the earlier months; but that reason no longer existed; they had the railway open for the conveyance of the stock during the more severe months; and the month of May might now, therefore, be the more readily dispensed with. He was then prepared to hear the evidence of all parties; that evidence would be recorded by the gentleman who attended for the purpose, and subsequently be submitted to the aggregate Board, who would determine the case in the manner which they considered best for the benefit of the fishery. Whatever season was fixed upon would be a uniform one for the whole coast between Wicklow Head and Carnsore Point.

Mr. *Redmond* said that the proposition of the Arklow men, was to shut up the fishery altogether from the 15th May to the 1st December.

Patrick Kennedy, sworn.

I am a resident of Arklow and a fisherman. I am engaged in fishing about 40 years. During that time I have been generally engaged in the oyster fishing. The stock of oysters upon the public beds now, is a great deal scarcer than formerly; they are becoming scarcer and scarcer every year. I attribute that to the over and constant dredging. About 40 years ago there were not more than about 40 boats dredging on these beds; now there are nearly 100 belonging to our own port, nearly 40 from Courtown, and a good many from Wexford; so that the number of takers has immensely increased. This season the stock appears to be diminishing still more, and generally our own bay is the scarcest. We do not fish upon the Glassgorman bank. We dredge upon the Pass bank, which is between this and Courtown. That is the bank principally resorted to by the Arklow boats, according to the weather. The Arklow boats go up as far as Tara hill. The bank opposite Tara hill and the bank off Courtown, is the farthest south we go. The Wexford men go as far as the Ballyvalden beds; they are at this side of the Blackwater banks, about three miles; and south of Cahore. Upon all these banks, wherever we go, and wherever the Cahore and Wexford men fish, we find a considerable scarcity lately. In a day, formerly, we would take with one boat and one dredge from 30 to 40 barrels; now I could not get more than six barrels in the same time with my six dredges. The dredges we now use are the small dredges—such as are used by the English boats. I think the small dredges did a great deal of injury, for they tore the beds to pieces there were so many of them. Of course 1,000 dredges would do more harm than 40, even though these were larger and heavier. We have all along this coast adopted the small English dredge. I think it is the great number of dredges that does the mischief. I would not undertake to say that there are too many persons dredging upon the banks; but I know that the quantity of oysters upon the banks has greatly decreased, and that some remedy ought to be applied to prevent overworking. I never knew the sand to interfere with us, or prevent us getting oysters. In my opinion the sand does not come upon the oyster beds. I think the beds are not affected by the sand on this coast. A small portion of sand may gather on the beds, but it does not injure the oysters. To remedy the over-dredging and the consequent scarcity, I would not allow fishing from the 15th May to the 1st December. I would close one-half of May, and the whole of September, October, and November. The Arklow men are employed in taking the herrings during these latter months; but, independently of that reason, I think that it is necessary to close these months for the purpose of increasing the stock.

That is my opinion and the opinion of all the people here. I think the oysters are in good condition during the first and second week in May, and all through May; but I would close the latter part of it to give time for rest. The oysters are milky during July and August. I never saw them milky before then. My remedy to prevent exhaustion is to shut up the latter part of May, and from that on to the 1st December. I do not know of any other plan to provide a remedy for the growing scarcity. The Arklow men do not fish lately upon the Sabbath, but I know that the Jersey men do. I think that a rest upon that day would be salutary, independent of keeping the Lord's day as it should be kept. I think it would be very desirable to prevent that by law. We dredge at night sometimes, but not often. The Jersey men dredge at night and at all times. If that could be prevented it would have a good effect also. There are a great deal of advantages taken in the night fishing. Some dredge at night, and some do not. I would prevent all from dredging between sunset and sunrise. That would not be by any means an unreasonable restraint; it would be only a fair and reasonable restriction. I have not any other suggestion to offer. I think the only way to increase the stock is to shut up the months I have mentioned, and to prevent fishing at night and upon the Sabbath.

Mr. BARRY announced that any persons who differed in opinion from the witness, or who felt that the suggestions made were unreasonable, were at liberty to ask him any questions they thought proper.

To Captain *Peggs*.—The Jersey men work night and day, on Sunday and every other day. I see them do so ever since they came here. I frequently saw them fishing on the Sabbath, and at night. Of course I do not be watching them always; but when we were dredging at night, I always saw that they were dredging also. I have no jealousy at all of the Englishmen fishing on our grounds, for we fish on their ground in the season. I think it is only civil and religious liberty for them to be here and get their bread as well as we. I never considered that the presence of these men here was a serious injury to us; on the contrary, the presence of the Englishmen is a great benefit to us, for they are our best customers, and purchase largely from us. We have no wish to interdict them, or that any restraint should be put upon the Jersey men that would not be put upon ourselves. The restrictions that we propose should be put upon all without any distinction of persons. I never imagined any such thing as that the presence of the Jersey men was an injury to Arklow; and I wish for no restraint upon them that I do not wish for ourselves. It is quite a mistake to suppose that we wish to be exempted from any restriction that will be for the good of the fishery, or from any restriction that we would have imposed upon strangers. The law should be alike for all.

John Furlong, sworn.

I am a resident of Arklow these forty years. I am about twenty-six years in the oyster fishery, and have fished all through that time, with the exception of about three years, when I was coasting. I am well acquainted with the former and the present state of the beds. The oysters were a great deal plentier formerly than they are now. I am in the habit of fishing from this to Blackwater Head, and I find the supply upon the whole of these banks to be considerably diminished. The oysters are a great deal scarcer this year than last year, or the year before. The heavy fleet and the constant dredging is the cause of this scarcity and decline. There is the greatest amount of dredging and the greatest number of boats in spring. The Courtown men dredge most in September and October, but we do not dredge much then. There is a great deal of dredging in May. The Wexford men come down as far as Ballyvalden; they never come as far as this. I know the new bed that was lately found; it is off a place called the Barrack, about two miles this side of Ballyvalden, but it is now dredged out. It is a little to the south of Cahore. It was discovered this time twelve months. The oysters taken there were large and thick, but I think a power of them were smothered by lying too thickly, and the bed not being worked. It was cleaned by the working of last year, and I think that by a little rest it will come on again. The only remedy for the prevention of the growing scarcity is to secure us against over dredging. I would suggest that you would take off the time from the middle of May to the 1st December. I am of the same opinion as the last witness, and we are all agreed upon that point. I do not think it would be expedient to stop the whole of May. I think that the oysters that spawn in June and July are not in good condition in September. The oysters in May are in their prime up to the 15th. By allowing us to fish up to that time it would put us in the way of getting our gear ready for the other fishing; but to shut up May altogether would leave us very poor, and oblige us to depend upon the public for our gear. We have now every opportunity of sending away our oysters in March and April that we had not before. I am aware that May was opened because March and April were boisterous months, and the vessels could not get out or come in; now the vessels may come in when they can, and when they cannot go out we have the railway to send by.

To Captain *Balfour*.—Twenty-six years ago there were only 55 boats in Arklow, of an inferior kind, and with very bad gear; now there are up to 100 boats, of a superior class, and well found in all respects. In fact we get the biggest boats we can. As to larger boats, and going out farther than we do, I think we go out far enough, and fish in the best places. I know that there are oysters out farther, but I do not know if they could be profitably fished with larger boats.

To Mr. BARRY.—I think the mineral water from the Avoca river has injured our beds, but the ballast thrown out by the vessels has injured them more. All the vessels coming in here are obliged to lighten their burden before getting over the bar, and they do this by casting out their ballast. This is a great injury, and should be prevented. The vessels should be obliged to discharge their ballast in some particular place, and there is a very good place at the back of the wall; and if the ballast was discharged there, it would do good rather than injury, because it would be making a proper quay there, and by that means turn to profitable account what is now very injurious; or a regulation might be made that the ballast should be discharged into lighters, of which there are plenty in the harbour. That would not be a very great inconvenience. It might cost the owners a little more expense, but it is the practice at Whitehaven and other places, and the advantage to the oyster beds would be very great. The best regulation would be to cause the ballast to be discharged in one place at the south side, which would shut out the shifting sand. There is a very considerable trade in sulphur ore here; all the vessels coming in are obliged to carry ballast, which they throw outside the bar, and thus increase the evil. I have no other suggestion to offer. I think it would be proper to restrain fishing upon the Sabbath, and also at night, for the sake of health, if for nothing else. The night fishing must be very injurious. When engaged in herring fishing we go out on Sunday night. We do not fish any upon Saturday night these four or five years. Our drift-net fishing is entirely at night. The Manx boats at Howth go out upon Sunday night. When we fish at Scotland and the Isle of Man we always stop on Saturday and Sunday night.

Mr. BARRY inquired if there were any persons present connected with the shipping interest, who wished to make any observation on the statements made with regard to the ballast.

Mr. *Easton* (one of the English dealers) said it would be impossible to carry out the proposed regulations, so far as the oyster fishery boats were concerned. These boats were obliged to take out ballast, and this they could only discharge as they took in their cargo. They should have either ballast or cargo, and to take in the latter they were obliged to throw out the former. If there was a good pier the case would be different.

APPENDIX.

Inquiries at Arklow, Gorey, and Wexford.

William Meyler, sworn.

I have been about forty years engaged in the oyster and herring fishing, and am a native of Arklow. I have been coasting for seven years out of that time. I was fishing last year. I have observed that the oysters have been diminishing a great deal upon all the banks, so far as I saw and believe. I remember when the number of takers was much smaller than at present. Formerly there were only thirty-five or thirty-six boats working on our beds; latterly there have been ninety-two to ninety-four boats out of Arklow, exclusive of the boats from other places. This large fleet working constantly has diminished the stock, for of course a large fleet will be a greater drain than a small one. I remember when May was added to the fishing time. A considerable quantity has been since taken in May. As far as I ever saw I never saw a spawning oyster till the latter end of May, the 28th or 29th. I do not think it would be any service to dredge for them then. I propose to rescind the regulation as to the latter part of May, and shut up one-half of that month, and all the time from that to the 1st December. I think that that rest would have the effect of improving the oyster fishery. I never saw any accumulation of sand that would choke the beds, but I have seen mussels gather upon the beds, and they are great enemies of the oyster. I think that rest will do a great deal of good, and that without this rest the beds will be run out altogether. I object altogether to fishing on the Sabbath, and consider it most proper to restrain it by every means. I would not like to interfere with regard to fishing at night. I think it would be useful to restrain it with regard to health, and I know several men now in their graves in consequence of night fishing; but suppose a man could not dredge in the day, and a favourable night came, I could not put it to my conscience to prevent him fishing at night. Nothing will increase the oysters but rest, and the rest I propose is quite sufficient. Perhaps if we could do without May we should, but to shut up May altogether would not be anything the better for the stock. I never saw a milky oyster until the 26th, 27th, or 28th May. It might, perhaps, be running too close on the spawning time to fish up to the middle of May.

To Captain *Balfour*.—The boats were not so large formerly as they are now. They are now better found in tackle and improved in every way. There is not a town that I know of so much improved in boats and fishing appliances as this. Formerly you would build and fit out a boat for £60; now it takes £200. I have made trials in dredging in several places outside the known banks, and got nothing but dirt. There may be other oyster beds out in deep water, but we think we fish out far enough. I do not know of any beds that have not been dredged upon at all. There are some beds outside that have been dredged out, and some that yield too large an oyster. We do not care for dredging for the big oysters, because they would not answer these English gentlemen. They made the oysters scarce upon the new bank last year. We never throw out the big oysters because they are big. I have heard tell of beds south of Mizen Head and north of it that are never fished. I dare say we might find new beds out in the deep water if we tried for them. There is great want of a good harbour here and along this coast. I never lost a boat myself, but I believe that last winter there were sixteen or seventeen boats lost from want of a good place to run for. A lugger of thirty-five or thirty-six tons was lost last year belonging to Sinnott and Toole, and also an English lugger about the same size.

Mr. BARRY again inquired if there was any person present who differed from the opinions expressed as to the restraint proposed, and if there was he was at liberty to question the witness. If they did not choose to adopt that course, let them put forward such evidence as they thought proper expressive of opposite opinions, and it would be recorded and submitted to the Commissioners.

John Doyle, sworn.

I am engaged in the oyster trade generally. I have been present during the examination of the last two witnesses. I do not know anything of the beds except from hearsay. I believe that if they are overworked by a large fleet there should be some restraint applied. Taking off the whole of the month of May would greatly restrict the fishermen as to gear, because it is upon that month they depend for getting their gear. My only objection is as to shutting up the last days of May. I would like the whole of May to be open. I know nothing of the beds, as I never dredged upon them, and I only have what I say from the hearsay of the men.

Mr. BARRY said if there was any other person disposed to make any statement, or afford further information, he would be happy to hear him. The Commissioners had very large powers; they could stop dredging altogether for three years if they deemed it necessary; and he called upon the English merchants to suggest the results of their experience, and to offer any opinions which they might consider useful, and which, if carried into effect, would result in improving the trade. The Commissioners were most anxious, with a view to the general good, that all sides of the question should be adequately represented and considered; and it was the duty as well as the interest of those who were the agents of the great English companies or firms, to give the Commissioners the benefit of their advice and the results of their experience.

Captain *Peggs*, representative of the House of Baxter and Co., then said—In reference to the evidence of the witnesses who have been examined, there are one or two points on which some further information may be useful, and particularly as to the time of working the beds, upon which our experience is altogether at variance with the opinions put forward by the Arklow fishermen. That experience will not allow us to entertain a hope that the measures proposed would act beneficially upon the large extent of coast which is one uniform oyster bank from Wicklow Head to Carnsore Point, known as the Arklow Bay, Pass, Roney, and Ballyvalden beds. We are to consider, first, the large extent of this ground; secondly, the number of boats dredging upon it; and thirdly, the number of days during which it is possible to work. I know the grounds well, their physical circumstances, and the samples yielded by the different beds when sufficiently worked, and when accumulations have taken place from insufficient working. Experience has taught me and my English friends present, and those practically and intimately acquainted with the subject on the other side of the water, that work is the true idea and source of culture in reference to oyster beds, and for two reasons—first, for the full development and extension of the beds; and second, for the improvement of the quality and condition of the oysters. But the time proposed here to-day is quite inconsistent with the proper working, cleansing, and development of the beds of this east coast. For what is the present number of working days here? From the closest observation, I find that in the present open season of nine months, from the 1st September to the 31st May, not more than from seventy to seventy-six days were spent upon the beds; and in the last seven seasons there have not been in each season over twelve working weeks of six days, and even with the present large fleet of boats, I consider that is not a day too much, or rather that it is not enough to work such an extent of ground. And though there may be considerations with regard to closing the month of May that are worthy of attention, such as the approach of the spawning season, I am decidedly of opinion that the closing of September, October, and November, would be a decided injury to the grounds, because those natural productions of the sea, which are the fatal enemy of the oyster, are then assuming their full vigour, and if not checked in their growth, which work alone can do, would overrun the beds, and year by year narrow the limits and destroy the produce of most, if not all, the beds upon the coast. It is astonishing with what rapidity a bed of mussels, or an accumulation of ross, would accomplish this destruction. This is no mere matter of speculation; we have, unfortunately, too many proofs of it. You have only to turn your attention to the beds of the Channel Islands, and the native beds on the coast of Kent and Essex, where, from several causes, work has

in a great measure ceased on parts of these grounds, and there you will find the consequences to be that those parts, if not entirely lost, are totally unfit to receive a spat. I allude more particularly to those parts of the grounds called, in local phraseology, the shawl part of Naithawl and the Bench Head. I believe that the Jersey ground has been in a great measure lost through its being allowed to lie idle for so many months in the year. After that rest, as it has been called, the dredger found nothing but lalock, ross, crow brood, and sand, where, in the former days of constant working, there were the most beautiful oysters. On the other hand, work not only checks the growth of these destructive enemies, but it improves the oyster in quality, and also extends the limits of the beds. It is quality, not quantity, we want; and though the oysters here may be scarcer than they were formerly, five barrels now are better than forty of the former kind. Even since I have known Arklow the Arklow Bay bed has been extended a distance of not less than two miles by working; and though the other beds may not have increased in the same proportion, still they are much larger than they were ever before known. But the question may here be asked, of what use is this extension, if sufficient oysters are not left to stock the grounds? My reply is, and the opinion of practical men will bear me out in the statement, that the oyster being so prolific, a very few, in a favourable spawning season, is sufficient to stock a large extent of ground; but that is an arrangement over which we have no control. Work will extend and keep the ground in order; the rest we must leave to Him who orders all things according to the counsels of His will. The next question is one in which the good fishermen of Arklow can more fully bear me out, that work improves the quality and condition of the oyster; and I think it is a subject that should not be lost sight of in considering this important question. Ireland is mainly dependent upon England for a good and profitable market; and I need not tell you that by the opening of steam communication we avoid much risk. Still we have to pay a very high freightage for our goods. A low class oyster cannot bear this expense, and therefore it is absolutely necessary to maintain where good, and improve where not, the quality of the oysters which you have. Since I first bought in the Arklow market the quality of the oysters has greatly improved; in fact, I was first laughed at for buying an Arklow oyster. This improvement has been especially observable in the Arklow Bay bed; and though the markets in England have advanced, still that advance is not near to the proportion of advance in Arklow. I do not hesitate to say that the Arklow oysters have improved in quality fifty per cent., which, with the rise in the markets, bring them to their present value, 14*s.* per barrel, while the price, three years ago, was 4*s.* per barrel. Their condition is also improved by the stoppage of excessive growth, with an almost entire absence of nuns and ross, a partly animal and partly vegetable growth, which adheres to the back of the oyster, and either of which causes is sufficient to destroy a whole cargo in an ordinary passage, so that a cargo now on a passage of eight days is quite as good as a cargo three years ago on a passage of four days. These are facts to be kept prominently in view in considering the question of limiting the working season. Though there is not a great deal of weed here, there is an accumulation of sand, dirt, and ross, which destroy the commercial value of the oyster. When I first came here you could not get an oyster without dirt or ross upon it; and it is my opinion that if this ground is left idle during September and October, when you come to dredge, instead of oysters, you will have mussels, for the mussel grows so fast that they will overrun and destroy the very finest beds in an incredibly short time, and nothing will arrest the progress of the mussel but working. As to the months of December and January, they are in a great measure lost, because if we purchase during these months we must offer twenty-five per cent. below the value, because we must purchase anticipating loss; and even buying low we buy at great risk. I am sorry to differ with the good fishermen of Arklow on some points, but I am sure they will give me credit when I say that I consider our interests are identical; and I have made these observations from no selfish or narrow motive, but for the general public good. I am quite ready to give any further information, or to answer any questions that may be put to me.

Mr. BARRY.—You have heard a most important statement from Captain Peggs, and he has invited you to ask him any question you may think proper. He has given us very important information; and I must tell you that it is in accordance with the information I have received from the most intelligent persons connected with the trade in England. He thinks it would be too stringent to restrain fishing during May; that it would be injurious to the beds themselves not to work them in September, October, and November, and that such a course would drive them into the months of December and January, when the trade would be very much interfered with by the frost. I call upon you to ask him any question you think proper. But first, I would like to know if Captain Peggs is acquainted with the condition of the oyster in the latter part of May, and whether, if it be then in a milky condition, that part of May should not be shut up.

Captain *Peggs*.—My opinion as to the close time is, that no harm would be done by dredging up to the 14th May, but beyond that my experience does not carry me. I think there is no harm in working the beds up to the 14th May. I know that when the Jersey beds continued to be worked all through the year they were most prolific, prosperous, and in fine condition; but when the close season of May, June, and July was enforced, when the ground was not kept clear by working during these months, the beds gradually got hemmed in by crow brood, and eventually were destroyed.

John Doyle.

I am engaged in the herring fishing. I was so engaged last year from the 25th May to the 22nd November. I was fishing off Arklow to the 26th June. I think if the dredging for oysters was carried on during the herring season it would disturb the herrings. Dredging would disturb the herrings in September and October. Some years there were herrings here in September and October. I would like to ask this gentleman one question. If an oyster ground was run out by dredging, so as to leave none to spawn, how can you have any oysters to stock the ground for the following year? It stands to reason that if you sweep a bed clean you cannot have any young brood the following year, and it is impossible that the grown oysters could come from other places, and be deposited on the bed that had been so cleared out.

Captain *Peggs*.—You cannot so clear out a bed as to leave none behind; and if you only leave one-fifth part of a barrel for spatting, so prolific is the oyster that you will have left sufficient to yield hundreds of hundreds of pounds worth.

Mr. BARRY.—Your theory with regard to the Jersey beds would go to the extent that no close season at all should be observed. The Jersey beds you say were most thriving and productive when there was no cessation from fishing at any period, and when there was a time of rest enforced the beds became utterly barren. That appears to me to be an extraordinary doctrine indeed.

Captain *Peggs*.—I do not say that that would be, in its full extent, applicable to all places, or that all places would require as much working as the Jersey beds, or the other beds in Kent and Essex to which I alluded. There may be accumulations of weeds, ross, dirt, and star fish on these grounds which do not exist on other grounds, and on which, therefore, such constant working may not be required. My argument here is not against closing some time, but against closing so much time, for there is unquestionably a tendency here to the accumulation of dirt, and ross, and mussel trail.

John Doyle.—There is no such tendency here. The oysters you saw with dirt, and ross, and mums, were not taken upon the regular beds, but upon beds outside and to the south of the harbour.

Captain *Peggs*.—I saw dirty oysters taken off the

Porter's rock—very dirty oysters indeed; and I would now rather have a sample from that place than from any other part of the bay.

This closed the Arklow inquiry, Mr. Barry giving an assurance that the evidence and statements submitted would receive the most attentive consideration of the Commissioners.

After the inquiry, Mr. Barry had an interview with the English and French dealers, at which the merits of the French Tile and Fagot system were discussed, and opinions expressed by no means favourable to that system, as a mode of overcoming natural difficulties, or as producing results at all adequate to the outlay on materials and labour.

JOHN P. BROPHY.

COURT-HOUSE, GOREY, 22*nd March*, 1865.

J. REDMOND BARRY, esq., *presiding*.

There was a large attendance of the Courtown fishermen. Captain Peggs, one of the English buyers, was present.

The memorial and notice of meeting having been read, Mr. BARRY said that, inasmuch as the question related to the whole coast from Wicklow Head to Carnsore Point, meetings were fixed to be held at the three most convenient places, Arklow, Gorey, and Wexford. This meeting would have been held at Courtown if there had been a court-house there, but as there was not, the Commissioners were obliged to ask the Courtown men to come into Gorey. He had been at Courtown, and saw with pleasure the evidences of improvement there; he was glad that they were getting into the use of a better class of boat and improved fishing gear, and that steps were taken for the further improvement of the harbour. Great complaints were made of the daily growing scarcity of the oysters on the great natural banks, and it was seriously apprehended that exhaustion would inevitably result unless steps were taken to restrict the time for dredging. Upon the coast between Wicklow Head and Raven Point, the Commissioners had given permission to dredge for brood during the month of May, but it is now admitted that that permission is no longer necessary, as the oysters can now be sent by train instead of being dependent upon favourable weather for shipment at Arklow; and it is proposed that there should be no fishing after the 30th April. At Arklow they were unanimous as to the time that should be allowed; and now he wished to know what the Courtown men proposed. It was proposed at Arklow that fishing should be permitted up to the 15th May; that the close time should then begin and continue to the 1st December, thus shutting up the latter part of May, and the months of June, July, August, September, October, and November. That was the unanimous opinion there. They also wished that fishing on the Sabbath should be entirely interdicted, thus giving a time for rest, and avoiding the profanation of the Lord's day. At Courtown he was glad to find that there was no Sabbath fishing—a fact which showed that upon that point they were of the same opinion as the Arklow men. And finally, it was proposed to stop all fishing by night, both in consideration of the matter of health, and to prevent overdredging either by strangers or natives. These were the three propositions made at Arklow; and he was then ready to hear and have recorded the opinions of the Courtown men, which, with all the other evidence, would be submitted to the Board in Dublin, with whom the final decision rested.

Peter Sinnott, sworn.

I agree with the Arklow men as to the Sunday and night fishing, but I do not agree in the season they propose. I think it would be better to shut up May altogether, because the oysters are then milky; and I would commence fishing again in September, because the oysters are then in good condition. They are bad in May, and as good in September as in any other month; but the reason the Arklow men want to close in September is, because they are then at the herring fishing, and do not follow the oyster fishing in that month. I have been thirty years engaged in the oyster fishing. I was bred and born in Courtown, and have pursued that fishing since I was able to go to sea. The oyster fishing off Courtown is becoming very important of late years. We have now a better class of boats than formerly, and they are getting better and better every day. We all now use the small dredge instead of the large heavy one of former times. There are 39 boats out of Courtown—33 smacks and 6 cots; 36 are clinker built, and 3 carville. The new boat that you saw this morning will cost up to £60, she and her outfit. The average cost of our boats is about £60. They are from 4 to 10 tons register; from 22 to 27 feet keel, and from 9 to 10½ feet beam. They are nearly all cutter rigged; the cots are schooner rigged. There are from 4 to 6 dredges, and 4 to 5 men in each boat. Of course the big boat is able to dredge more than the small. We fish mostly upon the Roney bank, from Courtown to Cahore. We fish out about three miles from the shore at the farthest point, and from that in. I am thirty years fishing in that place, backwards and forwards. There is not one-tenth as much oysters taken by a boat in a day now as in former times. I attribute that to there being so many boats, and to their fishing at unseasonable times formerly. They do not fish now out of season; but there was a time when they fished all the year round without interruption. That must have very much injured the beds. The supply is pretty fair this year, but nothing to what it was formerly. To remedy this I would stop all fishing in May. You may well say that May fishing is killing the goose with the golden egg. I would by no means shut up September, for the oysters are then abundant and in prime order. There is then the greatest quantity on the banks, owing to the rest and growth during the summer. The oyster begins to get wholesome about the 10th August. I do not think that any greater rest than to the 31st August would do any good. I do not think that if you continued the rest during September that there would be an oyster more upon the beds in October. The oyster grows like a mushroom. Coming up to the 10th May they get milky; they are covered with a sort of blue cream, and we count all that seed. Sunday fishing is a scandal, and it is a very proper thing to prevent it. In the thirty-nine boats I have mentioned, I include all that come into Courtown harbour. We do not fish on Sundays, nor the Cahore men, neither do we fish at night; and it would be a very proper law to prevent fishing between sunset and sunrise, as the day is quite enough to give the beds fair play. We sometimes fish upon the Pass bed; that bed is all declined. The most fishing now is off the Roney. The outside part is a stony bottom, the inside is marl. The oysters go in close to the Roney Point; the bottom there is marl. I do not think that these banks are ever covered with sand. I have never observed that they are. Upon the Roney bed the depth of water is from ten to six fathoms. There are oysters at Saltrock, and plenty at Glasscarrick, but the bottom there is stony. The oysters off there are good and healthy, and hold a long time. I know what the mums are; they prevail upon the new ground or Hawtrey's bed. We fish upon the Ballyvalden bed sometimes. The whole of the beds along the coast are entirely reduced, from Blackwater Head to Roney Point. The Teetotal ground is also reduced; in fact, if something is not done to prevent over fishing there will not be an oyster left. To prevent the present great drain I would shut up the season from the 1st May to the 1st September, and prevent fishing at night, and upon the Sabbath. I think the beds would retrieve if May was stopped, and I know of no other plan. There would be no good in stopping September, for I see as much and as good oysters taken in September as in any other part of the

year. All we want is to stop May altogether, and the beds will again come round. The month of May is the great destruction, both by night and day. I think it would be a good regulation not to allow any boat to have more than six dredges, because the more they have the more they tear the ground. Of course the more they have the more fish they take. It would ruin us to shut up September, for we have not boats to go far out, and if we have not fishing in September and October we are lost.

(To Captain *Peggs*).—I often saw what is called ross upon the oysters, but not on the Roney bed, at least not much of it. I never saw it there half so much as upon the south beds. It is plenty to the south of the point, and particularly upon the new bed. I think there are plenty of oysters outside the place where we get them, and we would try there if we had larger boats. There are oysters outside our ground in from fourteen fathom of water; but we can only work near the shore in consequence of the smallness of our boats. I often saw the Jersey men dredge out there. Sometimes they work with us, and sometimes outside, about three miles inside the lightship. I saw but very poor shots taken there. The Jersey men sometimes fish off Cahore Point, and to the east of it, within three miles of the lightship. They also fish outside the Glassgorman bank.

The fishermen in court unanimously expressed their concurrence with the evidence of this witness.

James Kavanny, sworn.

I am a resident of Courtown, and have fished there always. I am the owner of one of the smacks. I am in the oyster fishing sixteen or seventeen years. The oysters are getting a great deal scarcer than when I began—scarcer and scarcer every year. I began upon upon the Roney bed; there were then only a few boats, and I used to take plenty. Last May twelve months I dredged for two days, and only got five and a half barrels. Last year was better. I fished in May, but in my opinion you should stop the whole of May. I consider that September is one of the best months, and to stop it would ruin us, for our boats are not fit to work in winter. April, March, and September are our best fishing months. Every one belonging to our fleet would be totally thrown out of employment if we do not get September. We cannot follow the herring fishing like the Arklow men. We have long lines, but the fish do not fall into us. We have no other employment but fishing. We are fishermen only, and are not engaged in the cultivation of land, except an odd man occasionally. Since the new gates were put up at Courtown, the harbour has very much improved.

The fishermen said that they did not consider it necessary to put forward any other witness, as these two men fully expressed their views, and the proceedings then terminated.

Mem.—In a conversation had with Captain Peggs, after the meeting, he said that from September, 1864, to the 21st March, 1865, he had purchased for the firm which he represented in London, 14,000 barrels of oysters, at from 6*s.* to 15*s.* a barrel. That would make an outlay of about £7,000, in seven months, by one house alone.

JOHN P. BROPHY.

COURT-HOUSE, WEXFORD, 23RD MARCH, 1865.

J. REDMOND BARRY, esq., *presiding.*

JOHN WALSH, esq., J.P., Mayor, and WILLIAM COGHLAN, esq., Collector of Customs, sat on the bench.

In consequence of the severity of the gales, which blew for some days previously, having moderated, the fishing boats had proceeded to sea, and very few of the actual fishermen were present; but the boat-owners were represented by Messrs. Thomas Devereux, John Bell, Matthew Duggan, and John Cahill.

Inquiry was made if there were any of the Jersey men in the town, and it was stated that they were all gone to sea.

Mr. BARRY said he would have been glad to have had the Jersey men present, because they had been seriously complained of as fishing by night and upon the Sabbath, and he should have liked to state this to their faces.

Mr. *Coghlan* said they were well aware of the meeting, and some of them had been speaking to him about it.

The memorial and notice of meeting having been read, Mr. BARRY expressed his regret at finding that a greater interest had not been shown by the Wexford fishermen. He had just come from holding similar inquiries at Arklow and Gorey, where there were large attendances of the parties interested in the question to be decided; but what seemed wanting in quantity at present was made up in quality, for he had the aid and assistance of the Mayor and of the Collector of Customs, who had hitherto afforded much useful information, and shown a deep interest in promoting the improvement of the fishery; and as he had been informed the boat-owners present were very intelligent and practical men, whose opinions were entitled to great consideration. It was hardly necessary to inform them that the oyster fishery had become one of vast importance, and that for some time past the demand for oysters and the consequent working of the beds was of vast extent. A wonderful change had taken place in the consumption of this delicious fish. Formerly the oyster was regarded as a luxury; eaten only by the comparatively few, or by persons living within the range of the places in which it was taken. But that had ceased to be the case. Oysters had come to be of universal demand, not only along and in the vicinity of the sea coast, but through the increased facilities of transport in the inland towns also, and the consumption in London alone exceeded half a million pounds worth per annum. This had not only stimulated the capture of oysters upon the natural beds, but it begot a demand for the purposes of reproduction, and in Ireland licences had been sought for from the Commissioners, and granted to private individuals for the formation of artificial beds, and these licences gave as good a title to the foreshores to which they referred as could be given to land under the Landed Estates Court. All this had produced such a drain upon the banks upon the east coast from Wicklow Head to Carnsore Point, that it was seriously apprehended that these beds would be exhausted by over dredging, and become as barren as they were before, unless some restraint were applied. And all who understood the subject should admit that these apprehensions were but too well grounded—if time be not given for breeding, and for subsequent rest—if the beds be mercilessly dredged, and the produce carried away to distant places, it would inevitably follow that the coast would become barren. The Commissioners had come to the resolution of establishing a uniform open and close season for the fishery from Wicklow Head to Carnsore Point. In 1846 the month of May was opened for the coast beween Wicklow Head to Raven Point; subsequently it was deemed advisable to close this month in consequence of the excessive drain upon the beds and the disturbance of the oyster at the period when nature pointed out the necessity for repose; but the Arklow men objected strongly to the closing of May, and there was then some force in their objection, which existed no longer. He was glad, however, that they at length saw that they were killing the goose with the golden egg, and that they themselves were the parties who called for this inquiry, and sought the interference of the Commissioners for the purpose of restraint. At the inquiry held on the 21st, the Arklow men were unanimous in proposing that May should be closed from the 14th, and also that September, October, and November, should be included in the close

APPENDIX.

Inquiries at Arklow, Gorey, and Wexford.

time—in fact that they and all others should be restrained from taking oysters by any means from the 14th May to the 1st December. He would make no comment upon that—he would merely state what they sought for, and what was proposed by the Courtown men, and ascertain the opinions held at Wexford. The Courtown men were equally unanimous in their views, but differed from the opinions expressed at Arklow. They were cordially willing and most anxious to close the entire month of May, but they objected strongly to shutting up any of the autumn months. They also agreed that fishing by night, and on the Sabbath, as it was stated the Jersey men do, should be prevented by all means, and the utmost stringency. The Arklow men also with one accord pressed for this restraint, not only upon the ground of health and morals, but also upon the ground of over-exhaustion. He would conclude by stating that he was prepared to receive the evidence of the Wexford men on all or any of the points under consideration. That evidence would be given on oath, and having been faithfully recorded, would be submitted to the aggregate Board, with whom the ultimate decision lay. He had again to express his regret that none of the Jersey men were present to hear the complaints that had been made of them, and that he might inform them that whatever regulation was made would be strictly enforced against them and all other parties without distinction.

Thomas Devereux, sworn.

I am a resident in Wexford, and am in the oyster trade since the year 1862, both as a buyer and taker of oysters. I have two boats; they are luggers: one is thirty, the other thirty-four tons. I use the small dredges altogether; each boat has eight dredges and six men. My boats fish on the Wexford and Ballyvalden beds, according to wind and weather. The Ballyvalden bed stretches from Cahore to Blackwater Head. I have compared the take of last year with former years in my experience. The Christmas before last one of my boats brought in forty-five tubs in one day, while the most we get now is three or four tubs a day. That is owing to the diminished quantity of oysters on the beds. I fish in from seven to eight fathom of water, inside and out, according to the wind. It is a well known fact that the oysters are decreasing very much and very fast, and the only reason that can be assigned for this is that the beds are over dredged. There can be no doubt as to the remedy. I think that stopping the month of May is the only remedy for this decrease of supply. I would not like to say that I would stop any other month.

Mr. BARRY.—As the great decrease in supply arises from over-dredging, would you be disposed to close the month of September also?—I would not like to say that, because there is a power of poor men depending for subsistence on the employment afforded by the fishery.

Irrespective of the employment, let us have your candid opinion as to whether the closing of September would or would not tend to increase the supply and improve the fishery?—I think the oysters have decreased, and I attribute that to over-dredging; but I am not disposed to recommend the closing of September.

Mr. *Coghlan*.—Put employment out of the case, would it improve the fishery to close September?—I am confident it would increase the number and improve the quality of the oysters to close September; but if you do close it I do not see what you will put the men to during that month. We take very good fish, and a large quantity in September. I cannot say that the oysters are better in October than in September.

To Mr. BARRY.—I attribute the good fishing in September to the rest in June, July, and August. I would not undertake to say that the fishermen could be all employed in the line fishing in September. I admit that if you close September we will have finer fish and a greater quantity in October. The more rest the better, and the greater increase we will have. The oysters taken in October bring a better price than in September. The oysters are a little sick in September. I cannot say that the men could be employed in fishing for herrings and other fish in September. I have a boat in the herring fishery, and she made very good fishing last year. There were eight Wexford boats fishing for herrings last year in September. The oysters are better in October than in September; they are a little sick in the latter month—at least I have heard people say so who know the subject better than I do. The Wexford men are not in the habit of dredging at night as a rule, except it may be of a moonlight night. They do not dredge at night, except perhaps three or four nights in the whole season. I think it would be unreasonable for me to say that they should be prevented fishing at night. I know it is injurious to the place to fish at night, and therefore it would be beneficial to prohibit night fishing. I would be altogether against fishing on the Sabbath. Any man that would fish on a Sunday or holiday I would punish as far as the law would permit, and impose a heavy penalty upon him. Sunday and holiday should be altogether put down. I never myself saw the Jersey men fishing on Sunday, but I have heard great complaints of them. I have heard of their constantly fishing at night, and my own boat-masters, who saw them, told me of it.

John Bell, sworn.

I am a native of Wexford, and have always lived here. I have been engaged in the oyster fishery these fifteen years, and I know it well. I am the owner of five boats, four of them are Manx luggers of about twenty-four tons each, and one is a smack of fifteen tons. Each boat carries eight dredges and six men. I have had full opportunity of forming an opinion as to the former and the present supply of oysters. In the year 1863, one of my boats took eighty-two barrels of oysters in the day, another seventy-two, and another sixty-seven barrels in the day. The next year there was a great decrease, no boat took over forty barrels in the day, and this year is worse by far. The take has dwindled down to two barrels per boat per day, and we consider it now a good day's work to get three or four barrels a day. No doubt there is a great increase in price as compared with former years, but this increase does not compensate for the falling off in quantity. Fifteen years ago the price was 6*s*. to 10*s*. a thousand; lately the price has been 14*s*., and better. I attribute the falling off in supply to several causes, but chiefly to the great increase in the number and size of the boats, the number of takers, and to the beds being very much over-worked, the large and the small being alike taken and sold off. It is absolutely necessary, to prevent the destruction of the beds, to give them a rest. I have heard what has been proposed to remedy the evil by the Arklow men. In one part of that proposition I agree, in another I do not. I would wish the whole month of May and the whole month of September to be totally stopped. May and September should be made strictly close. As to night fishing I am against the practice as bad, but I would not be for entirely preventing it, as it would be a hard thing when men were prevented in the day time from getting on the ground to prevent them fishing upon a favourable night when there is moonlight. When moonlight occurs my men delight in going out to fish. I am aware that all these banks are fished by strangers, and they fish at night. This is, no doubt, a great drain, but still I would not restrain them. I am aware that whatever law is made it must affect all alike. I do not care for the fishery being open to all the world, and only for the strangers we would be badly off. My objection to a prohibition to night fishing is, that I do not like to restrain an industrious man. I know that night and day fishing is too great a drain, but still I would rather shorten the open season. Night fishing is only carried on when the weather is very fine and there is moonlight, and when this occurs my men take great delight in going out. I would stop the Sunday fishing above all things; it is against the law of God, and the good and comfort of the men. If there is not something done at once to prevent the over-dredging, we will not have an oyster at all. I have no other suggestion to offer, ex-

cept that May and September should be closed. Dredging in May does more harm than in any other month, because the oysters are then sickening, and as the weather is fine they can fish all through. I would by no means agree to have the first fortnight in May open. We do not fish in May to the south of Raven Point—only on the Ballyvalden beds.

Mr. *Matthew Duggan* suggested that an additional month should be closed—either April or October—making the close season from the 1st April to the 1st October or from the 1st May to the 1st November.

Mr. *Bell* objected to the closing of October, and the other parties expressed their concurrence in the evidence given by Mr. Bell and Mr. Devereux, as conveying the general feeling of the fishermen.

Mr. Barry expressed his thanks for the assistance he had received from the gentlemen present, and for the information afforded by the very intelligent and respectable witnesses.

In a conversation between Mr. Barry and Mr. Coghlan before the meeting, the latter stated that there were 65 boats out of Wexford harbour engaged in the oyster fishery, of which boats 50 were native, 4 Manx, and 10 Jersey; that there had been a vast improvement in the boats and fishing appliances; that the cost of the boats (being from 15 to 25 tons) with dredges, herring nets, &c., was from £200 to £400 each; that the oyster fishery was a mine of wealth; that it was most necessary to stop the entire of May; that upon the 15th May, 1864, he went on board a vessel taking in a cargo from the new bank, had a great number of the oysters opened, and found that every oyster that was not very old, was then full of spawn; that this new bed got a great clearing of old oysters last year, and it was consequently expected that it would be much improved by the young oysters being free to spat; that May should be closed for all the beds; that September should be closed for the Wexford bed, but not for the Ballyvalden bed, because in the long days of September the fishermen totally cleared out the Wexford bed, whereas if they were confined to the Ballyvalden bed during that month, the Wexford bed would be left untouched until October; that fourteen shillings a tub was paid for the oysters last year, while a few years ago they were glad to get four shillings a tub.

Mr. *Coghlan* was informed that the season should be uniform for the whole east coast, otherwise it would be impossible to carry out the law, because the fishermen would fish upon the closed as well as the open beds. Mr. Coghlan admitted the force of this, and agreed that the improvement of the fishery would be best promoted by closing May and September.

John P Brophy.

Appendix.

Inquiries at Arklow, Gorey, and Wexford.

Decision of the Commissioners in the foregoing Case.

Oyster Fisheries, South-East Coast of Ireland, from Wicklow Head, in the County of Wicklow, to Carnsore Point, in the County of Wexford.

Close Season.

We whose names are hereunto subscribed, being Commissioners of Sea Fisheries, acting in execution of an Act passed in the Session of Parliament of the 5th and 6th years of the reign of Her present Majesty, intituled "An Act to regulate the Irish Fisheries," and the several Acts since passed amending the same, upon application made to us for the purpose, and having made the necessary inquiries, and taken the necessary preliminary steps for the purpose, in pursuance of the powers and authorities in us vested in that behalf, do hereby decide and appoint that upon the south-east coast of Ireland, extending from Wicklow Head, in the county of Wicklow, to Carnsore Point, in the county of Wexford, the respective periods authorized and directed by the said Acts, or any of them, as the close time of the oyster fishery, upon that part of the south-east coast of Ireland aforesaid, shall cease.

And we do hereby give notice that the authority given by the Commissioners, and bearing date the 22nd April, 1846, for taking oysters from all or any of the natural public beds lying below the level of the lowest water of spring tides, on that part of the coast of Ireland from Wicklow Head to Raven Point, north of Wexford Harbour, for the purpose of replenishing and supplying artificial oyster beds or layings, or other beds or layings, shall also cease.

And we do hereby further decide that the close time, during which it shall not be lawful to dredge for, take, catch, or destroy any oysters or oyster brood, on or off the south-east coast of Ireland, between Wicklow Head and Carnsore Point aforesaid, shall be between the 30th April and the 1st October in each year.

(Signed)

J. G. M'Kerlie, W. R. Le Fanu, } Two of the Commissioners of Public Works and Sea Fisheries in Ireland.

J. Redmond Barry, } Inspecting Commissioner of Sea Fisheries in Ireland.

Dated at the Office of Public Works, Dublin, this 11th day of April, 1865.

Appendix, No. 9.

Special Reports as to Galway, Dungarvan, Kinsale, Howth, and Arklow Fisheries.

Special Reports.

Galway, Dungarvan, Kinsale, Howth, and Arklow.

Galway Bay Fishery.

The following letter, from a very respectable chief boatman of county Galway Bay, may be relied upon as trustworthy:—

Barna, 19th January, 1865.

Sir,—I have the honour to inform you that I have made it my business to visit the Claddagh frequently during the summer, autumn, and winter of this season, and that I have remarked herrings and whiting more abundant than they have been any time for the last ten years. Of bream and other small fish there was an average take, with the exception of mackerel, which have almost disappeared from this coast. I suppose, sir, that you are aware the herring fishery in this bay usually commences about the 1st September; this last season it commenced about 1st August, and continued until the middle of November. Of cod-fish the take is not quarter of the usual amount up to this; and hake, which are usually abundant here from October to December, have not been more plentiful than the cod-fish in the same proportion. I also beg to state that there was a manifest improvement in the appearance of the Claddagh population in general; and although not building new boats, they were getting the old ones in better order than usual up to December, since which time they appear to be falling back to their usual state of destitution, owing, I think, in part to their improvident habits, as they live up to their earnings, and don't appear to have made any provision for the present scarcity of fish. I am of opinion that if trawling were altogether prohibited for three months, say from the middle of July to the same time in October, it would be more to the advantage of line-fishers than any change in the present limits; and I believe the abundance of small fish in this bay during the last summer and harvest was, in a great measure, due to the cessation of trawling.

I have made many inquiries of the Claddagh men to what they attributed the scarcity of cod and hake this season; and having plenty of herring bait and no trawling in the bay, they could not explain the reason, but thought it was to be attributed to the large quantities of dog-fish with which the bay was swarming during the last two or three months. Nearly all what I have stated has come under my own observation, and therefore I can vouch for its accuracy.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your most obedient servant,

ANTHONY O'FLAHERTY.

J. R. Barry, esq.,
Commissioner of Fisheries,
Office of Public Works, Dublin.

DUNGARVAN FISHERIES.

Much difficulty arises when an inquiry is made as to the state of the above-mentioned fisheries, owing to the conflicting testimony of the different parties interested therein. The Dungarvan fishermen using only hand lines, while their more successful rivals along the coast, particularly at Ring, employ hand-lines, trammels, trawls, lobster-pots, long lines, and spilliards, and occasionally seines, according to the season of the year, and by thus changing their mode of fishing as circumstances require they succeed in supplying the Dungarvan markets, while the hand-line fishermen are often unable for months, particularly in the spring of the year, to do any good. The failure of the Dungarvan fishery may be accounted for in this way:—

(1.) In former years the merchants, traders, shopkeepers, as well as private gentlemen, invested a portion of their surplus capital in building good boats, which, being well appointed and well manned, were much more efficient than the boats now used; but even then the fishermen, who were young and able-bodied, used to proceed in trading vessels to America between February and June, thus employing their time profitably when fish were not to be taken with hand-lines, and resume their usual occupation when the hake visited the coast. At present I believe the Dungarvan hookers belong to the skippers who fish in them, and these are unable frequently, from want of means, to repair and supply them with the necessary gear, so as to have them in an efficient state.

The capitalists who formerly embarked their money in building fishing vessels, have within the last ten years found a more secure investment for their capital, as an opportunity has been afforded them, of purchasing the premises which they occupied for carrying on their business, and they availed themselves of this by becoming proprietors of houses and lands in and about the town. Moreover, the inducements to fishermen by the high rates of wages now offered them, have tempted almost all the able-bodied young men to embark in trading vessels, thus leaving only the aged or mere boys to do the work of the fishery, a task for which they are wholly incapacitated. In bad weather it could not be expected that this class of persons could endure the severity of a long tempestuous night in winter, while the Ring men, by means of their nets or long lines, which are set in the evening and taken up in the morning, are able to supply the market at all seasons and keep down the prices. This naturally creates a jealousy, and the hand-line fishermen assert that the fish have abandoned the coast, scared away by trammel nets, or that the spawn is destroyed by the trawlers, while the Ring men say that though one year or portion of a year may differ from another, yet that the aggregate for any three or five years lately is fully equal to what it was in former times, as the quantities taken in Ring could satisfactorily prove. They deny that a net standing upright in the water, as the trammel net, frightens away other fish, and in proof of this allege that if from stress of weather they are forced to leave their nets a second night in the water, the fish meshed are almost unfit for use, being nearly all devoured by other fish. With respect to trawling, my own opinion, supported by that of many fishermen that I have consulted, is, that if fish spawn on *clean* ground, trawling at certain seasons is decidedly injurious; but reason and experience would lead us to believe that most fish, if not all, seek the dirty ground, and there among the rocks and seaweed deposit the spawn. It is true that, by the evidence produced at the late inquiry, something supposed to be spawn was often taken up by the trawlers outside the Bay of Dublin; but may not this have been washed out of the dirty ground by the force of the sea, and thus exposed, have become a prey to other fish and utterly valueless? In Ring the trawling commences about the middle of March, and ends about the 25th of October; and it does not appear to me that this interferes with the spawn, which is generally to be found in the winter months.

It is much to be regretted that the herring fishing is not attended to here; they are only looked for in the channel near Ballinacourty, whereas it was stated by the fishermen that the sea between Helvick and Mine Head was for weeks teeming with them a few months back, while we had no means of taking them in deep water. If the attention of some enterprising capitalist could be directed to this subject, might not the boats used by the Dungarvan fishermen for hand lines be employed in taking herrings in deep water in autumn, a mode of fishing found so profitable on the coasts of England and Scotland? My decided opinion is, that so long as the Dungarvan fishermen confine themselves to the hand lines, which are only remunerative from about June to Christmas, they cannot be expected to prosper, as the receipts in the autumn months are not sufficient to carry them through the winter and spring. In conclusion, I am happy to say that the Ring fishery is progressing very favorably. The boats are improving yearly in number and size, large yawls with sails, which can put to sea even in bad weather, being substituted for the four-oared boats formerly in use. The pier and landing-slip have proved a great boon and security. The fishermen here (Ring) think that by stopping up the gap between the breakwater and slip an additional security would be afforded them; but upon this point I do not feel myself competent to offer an opinion. I can, however, safely say that as to their general conduct they are most indefatigable in their exertions, peaceable, and well conducted.

J. ALCOCK.

Ring, January 27, 1865.

KINSALE FISHERY.

Kinsale, 8th February, 1865.

DEAR SIR,—I only reached this place last night, and I am sorry to find the reports of a most unusually unfavourable season fully confirmed. It is rare to find the curing-houses here without fish, either dry or in process of cure for the Lent; but such a thing as a dry hake, cod, or ling, is not to be found. This is attributable to more causes than one. The very severe winter has caused a great scarcity, and the greatly diminished supply has been insufficient for the fresh market, which is now the great object since the establishment of a direct railway to Cork.

The Dublin market, up to Christmas, was pretty fairly supplied with haddock and codfish; but the haddock have again become scarce. The boats, though considerably diminished in number, are well equipped, and in the best condition. The old bluff-bowed hooker has vanished altogether, and is succeeded by sharper and faster-sailing cutters, conveniently constructed for shooting the long strings of mackerel and herring nets. Long lines seem to be much less used than formerly,

owing chiefly to the want of bait; but herrings and sprats seem to have quite deserted these southern shores, and the scarcity of large fish is sure to follow.

The Railway Company have fairly done their part; their charges are moderate, and they have made arrangements for the transit from the Cork terminus to the Southern and Western at a reasonable charge; so that it rarely happens that the fish is carried by any other means than the train, except when the boats are late for *the only afternoon train* for Cork, which starts at 3 30, P.M.

I found Mr. Dawson, one of the largest fish merchants, busily engaged in constructing an ice-house on a monster scale, showing that the "fresh trade" is the great object; in fact curing is only an alternative, and oftentimes a very unprofitable one, where the demand for the fresh fish is insufficient. This never can be where there is a railway. Every fish of every sort is in demand. In short, all our anticipations as to the benefits of railway transit have been fully realized. 'Tis much to be deplored that in other respects this town does not appear to have availed of this important improvement. If it had been followed by anything like the spirit of enterprise exhibited through great difficulties by the promoters of the line, there can be little doubt that the natural facilities which exist here would have been productive of mutual benefits.

The town has just been supplied with gas, and an abundant supply of pure water is in progress. Houses of a first-class description are to be had at moderate rents; stores and wharves in abundance; a beautiful harbour; a fine country. Everything but enterprize or energy; no deficiency of capital.

The population here has greatly fallen off—

In 1841 it was	6,918
„ 1851 „	3,306
„ 1861 „	4,830
„ 1851 there were in the workhouse	934
„ 1861 only	254

One of the most comfortable and best kept hotels in any small seaport in Ireland is available for strangers; and I have no doubt that new settlers, with industrious habits and moderate means, would be most cordially received.

Very truly yours,

J. REDMOND BARRY.

Edward Hornsby, esq.

Kinsale, 5th April, 1865.

DEAR SIR,—The expectations which I had formed on my visit to this place in February seem to be in fair progress of being realized. The harbour presented this morning a more cheering appearance than I have witnessed in this quarter for some years; and on a closer inquiry at the quays of Scilly, I find that a fish trade has sprung up which presents the prospect of increase, and leads me to hope that some favorable turn has come in the fortunes of this ill-fated town. Again, I must say that the indefatigable perseverance of the promoters of the railway to Cork entitle them to all the merit of this happy dawn of prosperity.

One or two respectable owners in Kinsale have for some years been progressively increasing the appliances for the capture of mackerel, and have proved the uniform productiveness of our southern coast all along what we have considered to be the western wing of the great Nymph Bank, stretching from the old Head of Kinsale to the Mizen, at distances varying from ten to fifteen leagues from the shore. Our Manx neighbours have for a few years been aware of this opportunity of occupying the time before the herring fishery, and have paid short visits to our southern shores; but happily the facility of conveyance by rail, and the success of the first trials made this season by the local boats, have induced increased numbers to come; and I have had the gratification of ascertaining that a well-found fleet of sixty-two vessels may this day be counted, of which about thirty are local boats, and the remainder Manx boats, twenty-seven, and Howth boats, five—the latter belonging to the Messrs. Montgomery, of Howth, one of whom is here; and in justice I am bound to say that too much praise cannot be given to those intelligent and enterprising gentlemen; their value is fully estimated at Howth, and it has not been my fault if they be not hailed as most valuable benefactors to this sinking community. The general outfit of their vessels in regard to cleanliness and to the comfort and health of their crews, presents a striking contrast to the filthy and slovenly habits which too much prevail amongst our fishermen; and, with a view to the promotion of improvement, they have taken on board their vessels some young men, through whom they hope to diffuse some taste for rational comforts. My hopes of success are greatly increased by this intermixture of strangers; and although a bolder, a braver, or a finer lot of fellows than the Kinsale fishermen used to be could not be found, I am too well convinced of the fact that the happy results of the late year's fishing at Howth may be traced to the effect of example from the Cornishmen, and I confidently hope that similar consequences may be expected on our southern shores.

The field is a glorious one; ten, nay, twenty times the number of the present fleet, may find profitable occupation in our seas, and as to demand, my amazement was excited by the competition. There is literally no limit to the demand. The fish is stowed in packages something like salmon boxes; each box contains six score, or 120 fish, leaving abundant space for ice, which is quite indispensable. The average weight of the fish now being taken is very little under 2 lbs.; the price given this day was 35*s.* per 120. The English markets—Liverpool, Bristol, and London—are the great objects. It has for a long time been remarked that the mackerel is not as much prized in Ireland as on the other side. The fish is packed in the boxes by women, and, as usual, when there is great competition for export, the inhabitants complain of the utter impossibility to get a fish for local consumption. Some contracts have been made at 25*s.* for the whole month of April, and 15*s.* for May. There are, in addition, about eight Kinsale vessels engaged at present in the spilliard and long-line fishing; but there is a great scarcity of cod and haddock. Prices have ranged from 2*s.* 6*d.* to 3*s.* each for line fish. As I anticipated in my last communication from Kinsale, there is a complete revolution in the fish trade, produced by railways. Nothing but an enormous glut of fish can warrant curing, and ice, instead of salt, is now imported. In my communications with the intelligent inhabitants of the town—my object being to rouse them to follow the example of those strangers whom, to do them only justice, they hail with the cordial welcome they deserve—I have been met by the plea of inability, the want of means to procure so expensive an outfit, each vessel requiring little less than £600 to £700; but when the sweets are felt it is to be hoped that, like Howth, the example will be followed.

I have reason to believe that more than one Joint Stock Banking Company have been considering the expediency of forming a branch here, and would readily do so if they could see their way clearly. Great inconvenience is complained of by the strangers in the want of facility for even the transmission of money; and, notwithstanding the advantage of a railway, the postal arrangements are also complained of.

I found it impossible to ascertain with anything like accuracy the average take of the boats; but, through the great kindness of the Collector of Customs, who accompanied me in his boat, and with the aid of the coast-guards, I hope to be able to effect something like the same system of daily returns that has been found so valuable in ascertaining the extent of our Howth herring fishery.

I am, dear sir, very faithfully yours,

J. REDMOND BARRY.

Edward Hornsby, esq.

Howth Fishery.

Within a comparatively short period, a very great alteration has taken place in the deep-sea fishing off this port, arising from the fact of an interchange in the description of fish in the neighbouring sea.

Some fifteen or twenty years ago the haddock and cod were to be found in very great abundance, and their capture gave remunerative employment to a large number of industrious fishermen. There were then about fifteen fishing boats (vessels of thirty-five to fifty tons register) belonging to this port, and the fish were captured by means of "long lines." But the take of these fish gradually diminished until within the last few years, when the haddock appears to have deserted this locality altogether, at least it is rarely caught by any means that may be devised for its capture; and the cod, though still taken in large numbers during the winter season, is not to be found in such abundance as formerly. The result has been that the fishermen were unable to keep up their large boats, and at present there are but two of the former boats, and nine luggers (of about twenty-five tons register) employed in the cod fishing only, for about four or five months in the winter season. During the season just past the average take of cod per boat has been about half what it was in the winter 1863 and 1864.

As the haddock and cod fishing declined, the herring fishing advanced. Five years ago there were only two boats belonging to this port fitted out for the the capture of herrings, and last year there were twenty-eight; and so remunerative has this fishing become, that there are six additional boats preparing for this season, 1865. Thus, the total number of boats at present belonging to this port is thirty-four, of which twenty-one are owned by fishermen who purchased them, with one or two exceptions, by the resources of their own industry, and those few exceptions, where pecuniary assistance was obtained, the advance has been repaid.

The vessels most approved of for the herring fishing are half-decked, 35 feet to 40 feet long, 13 feet beam, and 8 feet deep, and measure about 25 tons register, and cost, completely rigged, from £180 to £240. They have been heretofore mostly procured at the Isle of Man ports, or other long-established fishing stations, but they are now being built at home by native tradesmen.

The nets used for the capture of the herrings are constructed of cotton or flax thread (the former generally preferred) in meshes not less than one inch square, from 700 to 840 fathoms in length, and from 300 to 400 meshes, or 8 to 10 fathoms deep, and cost complete, fitted with the necessary ropes, floats, &c., from £130 to £150.

As before stated, when the haddock and cod fishing was declining, the herring was found in greater quantities in the neighbouring waters; and during the summer and autumn, the position of this harbour is so convenient to the fishing-ground, that there is a very great influx of fishing boats, not only from the east coast of Ireland, but from Scotland, the Isle of Man, and the south coast of England; and the station is so well established now, that it is attended by a large number of buyers and factors, amongst whom there is generally a lively competition for the fish, for which cash is invariably paid on the spot. The summer fish are all despatched for fresh consumption, the greater portion by steamers (specially chartered for the season) to English ports, and the remainder by rail, &c., for supply of the Dublin and Irish markets. The autumn fish are disposed of in much the same manner; but when there is a large take of fish, quantities of them are cured, some in barrels, and also by the inhabitants in bulk, that is, just packed in salt in a dry-house, where they keep in very good order during the winter for spring use.

On the 15th May, 1864, the first boats for the season went in search of herrings, and met with but little success until the 28th, when they met with some fish, one boat obtaining fourteen maize which fetched 37*s.* per maize on the quay, and from this date the quantity and quality of the fish rapidly increased. On the 4th July, when there were about 300 boats on the station, the capture of fish was about 4,000 maize, and the price averaged at least 25*s.* per maize.

Early in August the St. Ives (south coast of England) boats left this station for the pilchard fishing on their own coast; and by the end of that month the quantity of fish taken not being so large, the Scotch boats also left, and the summer season in fact terminated. The Irish boats, however, continued to prosecute their labours with but fluctuating success, until the end of September, when the autumn season commenced, and some of the Scotch boats returned, and were joined by a number of boats from the Isle of Man. Early in October the fish became more plentiful, and on the 13th of that month the take amounted to about 7,000 maize, but the price averaged only 9*s.* per maize; and on the following night, the quantity of fish met with was so great that many of the boats lost portions of their nets from the immense quantity of fish that got meshed in them. The value of the nets lost on this night alone, amounted to at least £2,000.

The early part of November brought to a close the most successful year's herring fishing ever witnessed at this port.

James J. Boylan, C.E.

Howth, March 29, 1865.

Arklow Oyster Fishery.

1865.

Sir,—I feel much pleasure in sending you the following statement or report on the oyster fishery of this town, in continuation of those which I have sent from time to time during the last three years.

Oyster dredging for the present year was commenced on the 6th January, and continued up to the 29th of April, during which period the total catch was 15,851 barrels, and they were disposed of as follows, viz.:—

Sent to the Dublin beds,	. .	2,274 barrels.
„ French beds,	. .	2,130 „
„ London and Kent,	. .	11,447 „

In the beginning of the season the price was 8*s.* per barrel; but on the 20th of last February it raised to 20*s.*; fell next day to 19*s.*; but on the 23rd raised again to 22*s.*; then fell to 20*s.*, and so continued to the 4th of March, when it again fell to 14*s.*; between which and 15*s.* it remained to the end, except, indeed, 1,079 barrels that were caught on a newly-discovered bed near the Arklow light-ship, in seventeen fathoms water, and they sold at 9*s.* per barrel.

The sum total realized by this branch of industry, not including carriage to railway, freight, &c., &c., &c., was £11,319, which shows the average price per barrel to have been a fraction over 14*s.* 3*d.*

During the corresponding period of last year it was about 6*s.* 4*d.*, and during the year before 4*s.* 4*d.* nearly, as the following will show:—

	Barrels.	Total Sum. £	*s.*	*d.*	Average Price. *s.*	*d.*
1863, between 1st January and end May, total catch,	44,500	9,695	0	0	4	4
1864, between 1st January and end May, total catch,	34,038	10,829	10	0	6	4
1865, between 1st January and end April, total catch,	15,851	11,319	0	0	14	3

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

P. Maher,
Harbour Master, Arklow.

James Redmond Barry, esq.

Dublin: Printed by Alexander Thom, 87 & 88, Abbey-street,
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

LOAN FUND BOARD OF IRELAND.

TWENTY-SEVENTH

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

COMMISSIONERS

OF THE

LOAN FUND BOARD OF IRELAND,

PURSUANT TO THE ACT 6 & 7 VICT., CAP. 91,

FOR 1864.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

DUBLIN:
PRINTED BY ALEXANDER THOM, 87 & 88, ABBEY-STREET,
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

1865.

[*Price* 2½*d.*]

CONTENTS.

REPORT: Page

Table showing Summary of the Operations in Ireland in 1864, ... 3

Table showing Progress of the System exhibited in the Board's Reports to Parliament, 4

APPENDIX A:

No. 1. Synoptical Table, exhibiting the Operations of the Loan Fund system in each County during the year 1864, ... 6

No. 2. Statement of Accounts of Loan Funds during the year ending 31st December, 1864, ... 8

No. 3. Statement as to Societies dissolved by order of the Loan Fund Board, . . 14

No. 4. Return of Inspections by Board's Officer during 1864, ... 16

APPENDIX B:

No. 1. Report of the Committee of Audit on the Note and Debenture Issue, and Board's Expenditure for the year 1864, ... 16

No. 2. Statement of Ordinary Income and Expenditure of the Board for the years 1863 and 1864, ... 18

APPENDIX C:

List of Loan Fund Board, and attendance of its Members during the year 1864, . 18

TWENTY-SEVENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

COMMISSIONERS OF THE LOAN FUND BOARD OF IRELAND.

In conformity with their prior Reports, the Loan Fund Board submit the following Summary of the Operations of the Loan Funds in Ireland during the past Year:—

Counties.	Number of Societies.	Amount Circulated during the Year 1864.	Number of Loans in 1864.	Gross Profit.	Interest on Capital, Expenses of Management, Bad Debts, and Loss on Notes.	Net Loss.	Net Profit.
		£		£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Antrim,	1	19,386	3,158	409 13 9	295 6 3	–	114 7 6
Armagh,	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Carlow,	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Cavan,	1	16,339	2,776	339 9 8	288 1 0	–	51 8 8
Clare,	1	3,282	1,046	91 4 1	103 3 9	11 19 8	–
Cork,	10	24,017	8,313	737 1 3	583 17 5	12 14 6	165 18 4
Donegal,	7	47,881	10,997	1,335 12 4	1,270 9 10	97 8 9	162 11 3
Down,	1	21,972	2,652	450 15 6	377 1 0	–	73 14 6
Dublin,	2	3,002	649	116 19 7	126 14 6	12 18 3	3 3 4
Fermanagh,	7	51,217	9,067	1,514 17 1	1,120 18 3	44 3 11	438 2 9
Galway,	2	9,396	2,238	207 0 4	182 0 11	–	24 19 5
Kerry,	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Kildare,	2	11,219	2,834	423 5 2	361 14 6	–	61 10 8
Kilkenny,	4	7,580	3,068	199 10 9	173 9 9	–	26 1 0
King's,	2	14,133	4,046	492 7 8	337 16 4	–	154 11 4
Leitrim,	1	3,663	1,201	78 10 11	89 14 7	11 3 8	–
Limerick,	5	26,147	5,583	613 14 2	497 3 3	–	116 10 11
Londonderry,	4	35,113	7,382	1,105 0 4	974 10 5	–	130 9 11
Longford,	1	4,249	1,021	123 4 10	140 0 8	16 15 10	–
Louth,	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Mayo,	1	6,227	1,602	153 5 5	151 3 11	–	2 1 6
Meath,	1	6,515	1,445	139 18 4	158 12 5	18 14 1	–
Monaghan,	1	4,973	1,745	110 17 0	114 0 4	3 3 4	–
Queen's,	6	46,093	12,973	1,366 1 8	1,288 2 7	31 2 11	109 2 0
Roscommon,	1	13,533	3,038	376 14 5	404 5 8	27 11 3	–
Sligo,	4	24,894	6,345	617 13 7	596 19 6	5 15 4	26 9 5
Tipperary,	7	64,604	19,123	1,835 9 10	1,459 18 5	32 9 5	408 0 10
Tyrone,	14	112,240	21,427	3,529 7 9	3,345 19 1	88 4 7	271 13 3
Waterford,	2	14,584	2,462	319 18 7	293 12 6	13 5 6	39 11 7
Westmeath,	3	14,867	4,005	445 14 3	391 17 9	12 16 9	66 13 3
Wexford,	3	19,050	5,166	679 12 4	551 1 5	19 8 9	147 19 8
Wicklow,	4	10,155	2,454	359 3 8	282 19 5	–	76 4 3
Total,	98	636,331	147,816	18,172 4 3	15,960 15 5	459 16 6	2,671 5 4

The following Table shows the comparative operations of Loan Funds from the period of the Board's First Report :—

Years.	—	No. of Societies Transmitting Annual Accounts.	Amount Circulated.	Total Circulation.	Number of Loans issued, or of Pledges received.	Total Number of Loans and Pledges.	Net Profit applicable to Charity and Reserve Fund.	Total Profit.
			£	£			£	£
1838	In the Returns of these years the Loan Funds and Monts de Piété were not separately classified,	50	–	180,526	–	148,528	–	2,547
1839		125	–	816,473	–	352,469	–	11,047
1840		215	–	1,164,046	–	463,750	–	15,477
1841	Loan Funds, 268 Monts de Piété, 8	276	1,438,598 61,935	1,500,533	411,303 351,408	762,711	14,853 –	14,853
1842	Loan Funds, 300 Monts de Piété, 7	307	1,691,871 46,196	1,738,067	488,702 293,985	782,687	18,967 –	18,967
1843	Loan Funds, 298 Monts de Piété, 7	305	1,650,963 30,878	1,681,841	490,870 178,528	669,398	14,149 –	14,149
1844	Loan Funds, 259 Monts de Piété, 4	263	1,702,918 5,801	1,708,719	488,207 42,632	530,839	8,949 98	9,047
1845	Loan Funds, 255 Monts de Piété, 5	260	1,857,457 12,880	1,870,337	507,339 85,319	592,658	9,695 67	9,762
1846	Loan Funds, 250 Monts de Piété, 5	255	1,770,397 8,194	1,778,591	470,291 48,792	519,083	8,332 72	8,404
1847	Loan Funds, 228 Monts de Piété, 4	232	863,647 3,468	867,115	231,101 21,550	252,651	– –	–
1848	Loan Funds, 177 Monts de Piété, 1	178	717,865 1,269	719,134	190,407 10,948	201,355	– –	–
1849	Loan Funds, 160 Monts de Piété, 1	161	649,934 1,393	651,327	175,673 9,452	185,125	761 28	789
1850	Loan Funds, 132 Monts de Piété, 1	133	662,794 1,238	664,032	189,235 8,099	197,334	1,880 19	1,899
1851	Loan Funds, 123 Monts de Piété, 1	124	712,073 1,512	713,585	191,050 9,861	200,911	2,992 –	2,992
1852	Loan Funds, 113 Monts de Piété, 1	114	739,056 1,450	740,506	191,870 9,461	201,331	5,962 14	5,976
1853	Loan Funds, 112 Monts de Piété, 1	113	842,803 1,208	844,011	210,622 7,734	218,356	6,878 5	6,883
1854	Loan Funds,*	115	–	870,024	–	208,917	–	7,253
1855	Loan Funds,	113	–	888,321	–	208,655	–	8,037
1856	Loan Funds,	115	–	917,686	–	202,420	–	6,527
1857	Loan Funds,	111	–	929,653	–	204,394	–	7,816
1858	Loan Funds,	111	–	930,170	–	200,200	–	7,459
1859	Loan Funds,	112	–	936,217	–	201,807	–	6,769
1860	Loan Funds,	110	–	917,737	–	198,355	–	6,363
1861	Loan Funds,	105	–	826,774	–	182,067	–	5,682
1862	Loan Funds,	105	–	719,400	–	163,327	–	3,660
1863	Loan Funds,	104	–	692,951	–	155,067	–	2,075
1864	Loan Funds,	98	–	636,331	–	147,816	–	1,824

The number of Loan Funds in existence in 1864, on Board's Register, was 98, being 6 less than in the preceding year.

The circulation of Loan Funds throughout the country connected with the Board in 1864, amounted to £636,331; it fell short of that of the preceding year by £56,620—a striking result, to be attributed to the continued unfavourable circumstances of the country in the past year.

The capital of Loan Funds actually working in 1864, amounted to £167,660; it fell short of that of 1863 by the sum of £5,134.

* From 1853 Monts de Piété ceased to exist connected with Loan Funds.

The number of loans made in 1864 was 147,816; it fell short of that of 1863 by 7,251.

The number of Notes sold by the Board in 1864, at 1*d.* each, was 145,700; and fell short of the number sold in 1863 by 15,500. The produce of the sale of Notes in 1864 was £607 1*s.* 8*d.*; showing a decrease, compared with that of 1863, of £64 11*s.* 8*d.*

The number of Debentures sold in 1864, by the Board, at 1*s.* each, was 161; the produce of the sale of which was £8 1*s.* There was a decrease in the number sold in 1864, as compared with that of 1863, of 25, and in the produce of the sale of £1 5*s.*

The Gross Profits derived by Local Societies from Discounts, Fines, Sale of Application Papers and Cards, in 1864, amounted to £18,172 4*s.* 3*d.*; they fell short of the amount derived from the same sources in 1863 by £962 1*s.* 4*d.*

The amount of Fines (one of the above-named items) in 1864 was £3,605 3*s.* 4*d.*; there was a decrease of fines in that year, as compared with the same item in 1863, of £843 12*s.* 3*d.*

The amount of Surplus Profits applied to charitable or useful purposes in the several localities of Loan Funds, in 1864, was £1,823 14*s.*, showing a decrease of such grants, in that year, as compared with that of 1863, of £251 5*s.* 2*d.*

The Board's Income in 1864, derived from ordinary sources of Revenue:—

Sale of Notes, Debentures, and Cards,	£615	6	6
Interest on Funds invested in Government Stock,	135	8	11
Total amount,	£750	15	5

The Ordinary Income of 1864 fell short of that of the preceding year by the sum of £64 17*s.*

The total of Board's Receipts from all sources in 1864, viz.:—

Ordinary Income from Sale of Notes, Debentures, and Cards, and from Dividends on Stock,	£750	15	5
Interest on Loan to Aghada Loan Fund,	0	4	0
Payment of seventh instalment of Aghada Loan,	10	0	0
Relodgment by Waterford King-street Loan Fund,	2	8	6
	£763	7	11

The Board's Expenditure in 1864 was £862 15*s.*; it fell short of that of 1863 by £136 15*s.* 3*d.*

The Board's Expenditure in 1864 exceeded the income from all sources, of that year, by the sum of £99 7*s.* 1*d.*—a result to be ascribed mainly to the decrease of sale of Notes. It is to be observed that in 1859 there was an increase in the Board's Income from sale of Notes and Debentures, over that of the preceding year.

Since that period to the present there has been a continued decrease.

In the year 1860 the decrease amounted to	£38	3	8
„ 1861 „ „	76	16	9
„ 1862 „ „	53	5	6
„ 1863 „ „	38	4	11
„ 1864 „ „	65	14	5

In preceding Reports, the Board have expressed their opinion that some improvement in the present machinery of the local management of Loan Funds, and in the existing legislative control over the Institution, was required, with a view to the more adequate protection of the savings of the industrious poor, and the promotion of the main objects of the Institution, and are still of opinion the necessity for such improvement exists.

(Signed) JOHN ENNIS.
JAMES POWER, Bart.
GEO. H. LINDSAY.
JOHN LENTAIGNE.
WM. JONES WESTBY.
W. H. F. COGAN.
FITZN. FRENCH.
CLANCARTY.
J. G. PORTER.

(Countersigned)
R. R. MADDEN, *Secretary.*

March 10, 1865.

APPENDIX

SYNOPTICAL TABLE, exhibiting the Operations of the

COUNTIES.	Number of Societies Reporting in 1864.	Amount of Capital to be Accounted for on 31st December, 1864.	Actual Amount of Capital Working on 31st December, 1864.	Total Amount Circulated in 1864.	Number of Loans issued in 1864.	Sum in Borrowers' hands, on 31st December, 1864, exclusive of Bad Debts.	Sum in Treasurers' hands, on 31st December, 1864.	Amount of Discount received in 1864.	Amount of Fines received in 1864.
		£	£	£		£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Antrim,	1	4,933	4,919	19,386	3,158	4,842 9 0	85 4 6	323 2 0	42 5 8
Armagh,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Carlow,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Cavan,	1	4,374	4,362	16,339	2,776	4,364 16 0	5 3 1	272 6 4	44 0 8
Clare,	1	857	837	3,282	1,046	709 15 0	142 5 4	78 4 9	4 5 0
Cork,	10	6,985	6,694	24,017	8,313	4,672 13 0	2,270 0 3	440 19 4	220 3 11
Donegal,	7	14,729	12,708	47,881	10,997	13,017 9 3	1,449 10 9	929 12 8	285 14 5
Down,	1	5,421	5,355	21,972	2,652	4,865 13 0	551 12 9	366 4 0	48 17 0
Dublin,	2	1,034	1,023	3,002	649	792 10 5	241 6 1	82 4 4	24 5 4
Fermanagh,	7	14,462	14,004	51,217	9,067	13,304 16 0	1,141 0 7	1,056 2 8	379 10 7
Galway,	2	2,584	2,573	9,396	2,238	2,005 12 0	571 4 10	167 5 9	10 9 0
Kerry,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Kildare,	2	3,040	2,999	11,219	2,834	2,776 2 0	260 14 2	306 0 6	93 13 10
Kilkenny,	4	1,926	1,872	7,580	3,068	1,709 12 0	212 11 4	126 6 8	53 7 5
King's,	2	3,746	3,737	14,133	4,046	3,529 0 0	212 8 11	317 9 0	143 18 6
Leitrim,	1	976	916	3,663	1,201	930 8 0	44 0 8	61 1 0	7 9 9
Limerick,	5	6,343	6,171	26,147	5,583	5,475 12 0	858 12 8	465 10 11	70 4 1
Londonderry,	4	11,303	10,124	35,113	7,382	9,654 4 0	1,209 10 2	770 8 5	243 17 5
Longford,	1	1,198	1,197	4,249	1,021	1,097 7 0	0 4 8	108 12 4	5 2 2
Louth,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Mayo,	1	1,488	1,439	6,227	1,602	1,486 5 0	—	103 15 8	36 2 9
Meath,	1	1,415	1,413	6,515	1,445	1,357 15 0	55 8 5	108 11 8	19 1 11
Monaghan,	1	1,065	1,052	4,973	1,745	1,050 19 0	11 2 7	82 17 8	13 8 6
Queen's,	6	10,733	10,657	46,093	12,973	10,268 18 0	458 4 1	856 3 0	312 13 0
Roscommon,	1	4,694	4,686	13,533	3,038	3,515 15 0	1,170 14 1	304 15 8	46 8 10
Sligo,	4	6,070	5,931	24,894	6,345	5,766 10 0	299 15 1	491 12 5	73 0 3
Tipperary,	7	15,139	14,673	64,604	19,123	13,475 5 0	1,546 2 6	1,294 19 10	375 4 0
Tyrone,	14	35,292	33,212	112,240	21,427	31,664 18 0	3,602 9 9	2,636 4 8	631 4 5
Waterford,	2	3,003	2,929	14,584	2,462	2,933 11 0	34 11 4	243 1 4	50 15 4
Westmeath,	3	3,676	3,670	14,867	4,005	3,571 8 0	99 0 6	320 2 9	83 18 4
Wexford,	3	6,277	5,712	19,050	5,166	5,859 17 0	407 19 6	403 18 0	217 13 11
Wicklow,	4	2,803	2,795	10,155	2,454	2,346 8 0	450 3 4	267 6 4	68 7 4
Totals,	98	175,566	167,660	636,331	147,816	157,045 7 8	17,391 1 11	12,984 19 8	3,605 3 4

(A) No. 1.

Loan Fund System during the Year 1864.

Gross Profit, being the Total Amount received for Discount, Fines, and Cards or Application Papers, in 1864.	Total Paid as Salaries or Wages during 1864.	Number of Paid Servants employed.	Total Expenses of Management, including Salaries or Wages, and Loss on Notes, during 1864.	Amount of Interest paid for Capital.	Number of Depositors owning said Capital.	Net Loss of 1864, after Payment of Interest and all Expenses, and deducting any Bad Debts.	Net Profit of 1864, after Payment of Interest and all Expenses, and deducting any Bad Debts.	Amount of Bad Debts charged to Stock in 1864.	Amount actually expended for Charitable or useful Local Purposes in 1864.
£ s. d.	£ s. d.		£ s. d.	£ s. d.		£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
409 13 9	218 0 0	3	274 4 7	21 1 8	1	—	114 7 6	—	125 0 0
—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
339 9 8	110 0 0	3	134 0 7	154 0 5	15	—	51 8 8	—	—
91 4 1	53 0 0	2	65 3 9	38 0 0	7	11 19 8	—	—	—
737 1 3	346 5 0	17	458 16 9	125 0 7	49	12 14 6	165 18 4	—	66 17 0
1,335 12 4	538 13 0	18	724 17 11	519 14 11	201	97 8 9	162 11 3	25 17 0	3 0 0
450 15 6	131 11 9	3	167 4 3	209 16 9	55	—	73 14 6	—	92 0 0
116 19 7	48 0 0	4	69 13 11	57 0 7	8	12 18 3	3 3 4	—	—
1,514 17 1	535 10 0	19	661 0 10	386 11 5	89	44 3 11	438 2 9	73 6 0	464 7 2
207 0 4	87 0 0	2	110 19 11	71 1 0	6	—	24 19 5	—	40 0 0
—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
423 5 2	141 2 0	7	237 7 4	105 9 2	27	—	61 10 8	18 18 0	49 7 0
199 10 9	88 10 0	7	114 19 8	58 10 1	17	—	26 1 0	—	25 3 0
492 7 8	188 0 0	7	256 14 11	81 1 5	31	—	154 11 4	—	100 0 0
78 10 11	50 0 0	2	62 2 1	27 12 6	13	11 3 8	—	—	—
613 14 2	320 4 0	12	415 12 1	69 6 2	34	—	116 10 11	12 5 0	10 0 0
1,105 0 4	498 0 0	12	612 15 7	361 14 10	106	—	130 9 11	—	24 10 0
123 4 10	74 0 0	4	91 13 9	48 6 11	20	16 15 10	—	—	—
—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
153 5 5	72 0 0	2	83 13 11	67 10 0	7	—	2 1 6	—	—
139 18 4	80 0 0	3	91 0 0	67 12 5	12	18 14 1	—	—	—
110 17 0	58 0 0	2	72 1 4	41 19 0	8	3 3 4	—	—	—
1,366 1 8	623 12 0	18	824 4 11	436 16 8	89	31 2 11	109 2 0	27 1 0	50 0 6
376 14 5	135 0 0	3	266 15 7	137 10 1	54	27 11 3	—	—	—
617 13 7	280 0 0	12	350 0 6	245 9 0	52	5 15 4	26 9 5	1 10 0	81 3 7
1,835 9 10	803 11 0	20	1,006 3 1	453 15 4	104	32 9 5	408 0 10	—	170 0 0
3,529 7 9	1,503 15 9	41	1,950 17 0	1,286 6 7	241	88 4 7	271 13 3	108 15 6	274 8 1
319 18 7	130 0 0	4	160 0 7	133 11 11	30	13 5 6	39 11 7	—	45 0 0
445 14 3	222 0 0	8	259 10 5	132 7 4	50	12 16 9	66 13 3	—	30 0 0
679 12 4	283 10 0	9	367 9 9	179 2 8	55	19 8 9	147 19 8	4 9 0	104 1 0
359 3 8	148 10 0	11	190 2 1	92 17 4	78	—	76 4 3	—	68 16 8
18,172 4 3	7,767 14 6	255	10,079 7 1	5,609 6 10	1,459	459 16 6	2,671 5 4	272 1 6	1,823 14 0

APPENDIX

Statement of Accounts of Loan Funds for the Year ending

The Funds, the Names of which are printed in *Italics*, have ceased to operate during the year 1864, or have been

County and Name of Loan Fund.	Amount of Capital to be accounted for on 31st Dec. 1864.	Of which is held free of Interest, being Original subscription or Unappropriated Profits.	Actual Amount of Capital working on 31st Dec. 1864.	Total Amount Circulated in 1864.	Amount issued in Monthly Loans.	Number of Loans issued in 1864.	Average Amount of each Loan.	Average Cost of the Issue of each Loan to the Society, exclusive of Interest on the Capital.	Sum in Borrowers' hands on 31st Dec., 1864, exclusive of Bad Debts.	Sum in Treasurers' hands on 31st Dec., 1864.	Amount of Discount received in 1864.	Amount of Fines received in 1864.
Antrim.	£	£	£	£	£		£ s. d.	s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Antrim, . .	4,933	4,833	4,919	19,386	19,386	3,158	6 2 9	1 9	4,842 9 0	85 4 6	323 2 0	42 5 8
Cavan.												
Ballyjamesduff, .	4,374	1,153	4,362	16,339	16,339	2,776	5 17 8	0 11	4,364 16 0	5 3 1	272 6 4	44 0 8
Clare.												
Miltown Malbay,	857	97	837	3,282	1,614	1,046	3 2 9	1 3	709 15 0	142 5 4	78 4 9	4 5 0
Cork.												
Aghada, . .	328	328	327	1,229	–	1,017	1 4 2	0 4	258 12 0	68 19 6	20 9 8	15 14 3
Ballyclough, .	481	155	437	1,812	917	749	2 8 5	1 0	424 13 0	51 16 9	37 16 10	15 1 9
Bandon, . .	300	300	299	973	–	380	2 11 2	1 1	200 19 0	66 12 1	16 4 4	2 11 10
Cork Charitable (New) .	1,592	1,592	1,486	3,206	–	894	3 11 9	2 10	187 7 0	1404 9 8	53 8 8	59 4 9
Fermoy, . .	1,283	146	1,233	5,906	717	1,642	3 11 11	0 11	1,198 5 0	83 3 3	108 17 9	5 0 3
Kanturk, . .	1,163	313	1,128	4,554	1,549	1,822	2 10 0	0 6	1,076 15 0	85 8 9	98 9 9	43 12 11
Kinsale, . .	1,053	1,053	1,033	3,550	–	884	4 0 4	1 10	687 14 0	364 7 6	59 3 4	53 5 9
Knockmourne, .	276	73	254	1,085	–	470	2 6 2	0 4	240 9 0	35 0 2	18 1 8	4 7 3
Newmarket, .	509	509	497	1,702	–	455	3 14 10	1 6	397 19 0	110 2 7	28 7 4	21 5 2
Queenstown,* .	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
	6,985	4,469	6,694	24,017	3,183	8,313	–	–	4,672 13 0	2,270 0 3	440 19 4	220 3 11
Donegal.												
Ballintra, . .	1,936	826	1,898	6,632	6,632	1,518	4 7 4	1 2	1,828 13 0	106 9 9	110 10 8	33 5 7
Buncrana, . .	1,655	24	1,039	2,487	1,700	812	3 1 3	1 4	1,160 13 0	451 12 2	55 12 4	22 13 11
Carndonagh, .	2,013	–	1,081	5,945	104	1,670	3 11 2	1 2	1,429 4 3	382 19 5	99 10 4	33 13 3
Culdaff, . .	2,876	454	2,632	8,840	8,252	1,829	4 16 8	1 7	2,871 2 0	–	216 2 0	53 6 9
Letterkenny, .	2,189	1,629	2,108	9,074	–	1,896	4 15 9	1 2	1,964 14 0	217 13 1	151 4 8	55 14 9
Moville, . .	1,964	95	1,864	6,377	5,790	1,739	3 13 4	1 0	1,907 7 0	52 10 9	154 10 8	45 0 2
Raphoe, . .	2,096	1,036	2,086	8,526	–	1,533	5 11 3	1 7	1,855 16 0	238 5 7	142 2 0	42 0 0
	14,729	4,064	12,708	47,881	22,478	10,997	–	–	13,017 9 3	1,449 10 9	929 12 8	285 14 5
Down.												
Hollywood, .	5,421	952	5,355	21,972	–	2,652	8 5 8	1 3	4,865 13 0	551 12 9	366 4 0	48 17 0
Dublin.												
Johnstone Charitable,	430	430	430	795	795	128	6 4 3	2 6	211 2 5	219 8 5	13 5 0	1 2 3
Lucan, . .	604	81	593	2,207	2,207	521	4 4 8	2 0	581 8 0	21 17 8	68 19 4	23 3 1
	1,034	511	1,023	3,002	3,002	649	–	–	792 10 5	241 6 1	82 4 4	24 5 4
Fermanagh.												
Crichton, . .	7,081	4,277	7,048	27,959	26,631	4,674	5 19 5	0 11	6,493 11 0	580 6 9	465 19 8	232 16 9
Enniskillen, .	1,573	201	1,491	5,167	3,670	930	5 11 1	2 4	1,465 10 0	103 2 3	139 12 9	45 17 1
Irvinestown, .	1,497	31	1,458	4,909	4,613	933	5 5 3	1 11	1,496 9 0	–	149 1 9	17 14 2
Kesh, . .	855	6	849	2,246	–	498	4 10 0	0 11	842 3 0	12 11 1	37 8 8	5 3 7
Lack, . .	1,610	827	1,333	4,600	3,562	693	6 12 9	2 9	1,450 2 0	157 7 7	128 12 3	31 16 5
Lisbellaw, . .	773	133	772	2,042	2,042	377	5 8 4	2 9	537 12 0	234 0 3	63 16 3	15 18 11
Tempo, . .	1,073	583	1,053	4,294	–	962	4 9 3	1 8	1,019 9 0	53 12 8	71 11 4	30 3 8
	14,462	6,058	14,004	51,217	40,518	9,067	–	–	13,304 16 0	1,141 0 7	1,056 2 8	379 10 7
Galway.												
Ballinasloe, .	1,872	451	1,865	8,663	–	2,000	4 6 7	0 11	1,830 8 0	34 9 2	144 7 8	6 6 10
Loughrea (New),	712	712	708	733	733	238	3 1 2	1 4	175 4 0	536 15 8	22 18 1	4 2 2
	2,584	1,163	2,573	9,396	733	2,238	–	–	2,005 12 0	571 4 10	167 5 9	10 9 0
Kildare.												
Athy, . .	2,134	634	2,108	7,644	5,427	2,119	3 12 0	1 7	1,898 16 0	232 14 6	206 10 10	71 13 6
Fontstown, .	906	155	891	3,575	2,736	715	5 0 0	2 0	877 6 0	27 19 8	99 9 8	22 0 4
	3,040	789	2,999	11,219	8,163	2,834	–	–	2,776 2 0	260 14 2	306 0 6	93 13 10

* Report of this Society not received at closing of tables.

(A) No. 2.

31st December, 1864, as rendered to the Loan Fund Board.

wound up; those printed in Capitals have been closed, by order of the Board, on account of Irregularities in the Management.

Gross Profit, being the Total Amount received for Discount, Fines, and Cards, or Application Papers, in 1864.	Total Paid as Salaries or Wages during 1864.	Number of Paid Servants employed.	Total Expenses of Management, including Salaries or Wages, and Loss on Notes in 1864.	Amount of Interest paid for Capital.	Number of Depositors owning said Capital.	Net Loss of 1864 (if any) after payment of Interest and all Expenses, and deducting any Bad Debts.	Net Profit of 1864 (if any) after payment of Interest and all Expenses, and deducting any Bad Debts.	Amount of Bad Debts charged to Stock in 1864.	Amount actually Expended for Charitable Purposes in 1864.	Honorary Officers: Treasurers.
£ s. d.	£ s. d.		£ s. d.	£ s. d.		£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	
409 13 9	218 0 0	3	274 4 7	21 1 8	1	–	114 7 6	–	125 0 0	William J. Gwynn, Esq.
339 9 8	110 0 0	3	134 0 7	154 0 5	15	–	51 8 8	–	–	R. J. Cuming, Esq., J.P.
91 4 1	53 0 0	2	65 3 9	38 0 0	7	11 19 8	–	–	–	Fras. Moroney, Esq., J.P.
44 15 7	11 3 0	2	18 3 1	0 4 0	–	–	26 8 6	–	–	Rev. Francis Shortt.
56 9 2	29 0 0	3	39 1 2	17 1 0	5	–	0 7 0	–	–	R. Longfield, Esq., D.L.
21 19 6	20 0 0	1	21 5 7	–	–	–	0 13 11	–	–	Mr. Thomas Bennet.
133 19 3	96 0 0	2	128 8 3	–	–	–	5 11 0	–	–	G. J. Wycherly, Esq., M.D.
120 15 1	52 12 0	2	79 9 2	54 0 6	26	12 14 6	–	–	–	Miss C. Briscoe.
158 12 0	40 0 0	2	49 4 0	43 2 0	13	–	66 6 0	–	50 0 0	Very Rev. P. D. O'Regan, P.P.
120 15 1	62 10 0	3	82 10 4	–	–	–	38 4 9	–	–	Achilles Daunt, Esq.
26 7 3	5 9 0	1	6 7 7	10 13 2	5	–	9 6 5	–	–	Rev. R. D. Campion.
53 8 4	30 0 0	1	34 7 7	–	–	–	19 0 9	–	16 17 0	George Smith, Esq.
–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	Mr. David Paterson.
737 1 3	346 5 0	17	458 16 9	125 0 8	49	12 14 6	165 18 4	–	66 17 0	
159 9 3	65 0 0	2	91 17 4	55 10 0	21	–	6 8 11	5 13 0	3 0 0	William Thompson, Esq.
96 8 5	44 10 0	3	54 6 3	83 5 4	29	41 3 2	–	–	–	George H. Mitchell, Esq.
145 19 10	67 13 0	3	102 9 5	99 16 0	24	56 5 7	–	–	–	John Doherty, Esq.
290 16 2	117 10 0	4	148 4 7	122 13 1	34	–	19 18 6	–	–	Rev. John Canning.
223 2 7	78 0 0	2	114 13 9	22 16 2	12	–	85 12 8	–	–	Mr. William Elliott.
218 9 6	60 0 0	1	90 6 8	83 12 7	27	–	24 6 3	20 4 0	–	Wm. Haslet, Esq., J.P.
201 6 7	106 0 0	3	122 19 10	52 1 9	54	–	26 4 11	–	–	Wm. Fenwick, Esq., J.P.
1,335 12 4	538 13 0	18	724 17 11	519 14 11	201	97 8 9	162 11 3	25 17 0	3 0 0	
450 15 6	131 11 9	3	167 4 3	209 16 9	55	–	73 14 6	–	92 0 0	James Jackson, Esq.
19 1 3	10 0 0	1	15 17 11	–	–	–	3 3 4	–	–	James C. Lowry, Esq.
97 18 4	38 0 0	3	53 16 0	57 0 7	8	12 18 3	–	–	–	Mr. Joseph Coley.
116 19 7	48 0 0	4	69 13 11	57 0 7	8	12 18 3	3 3 4	–	–	
747 7 7	174 0 0	6	210 16 0	148 18 4	20	–	387 13 3	–	464 7 2	Mr. Hugh Armstrong.
193 5 3	80 0 0	2	109 3 9	67 12 1	14	–	16 9 5	–	–	M. H. Morphy, Esq.
174 11 5	80 0 0	2	90 6 0	58 9 2	12	–	25 16 3	–	–	Mr. Andrew Aiken.
46 15 3	16 10 0	2	22 15 6	17 6 2	14	–	6 13 7	–	–	Wm. Archdall, Esq., J.P.
166 5 10	80 0 0	2	96 14 3	37 15 8	19	41 10 1	–	73 6 0	–	Edward Atthill, Esq., J.P.
80 16 7	40 0 0	2	51 10 5	32 0 0	4	2 13 10	–	–	–	Rev. J. G. Porter, J.P.
105 15 2	65 0 0	3	79 14 11	24 10 0	6	–	1 10 3	–	–	Mr. John Gibson.
1,514 17 1	535 10 0	19	661 0 10	386 11 5	89	44 3 11	438 2 9	73 6 0	464 7 2	
168 11 1	75 0 0	1	93 15 11	71 1 0	6	–	3 14 2	–	–	Wm. Lancaster, Esq., J.P.
38 9 3	12 0 0	1	17 4 0	–	–	–	21 5 3	–	40 0 0	Rev. J. Macklin, P.P.
207 0 4	87 0 0	2	110 19 11	71 1 0	6	–	24 19 5	–	40 0 0	
294 5 9	117 2 0	5	165 18 11	75 14 10	10	–	33 14 0	18 18 0	33 3 0	Henry Hannon, Esq.
128 19 5	24 0 0	2	71 8 5	29 14 4	17	–	27 16 8	–	16 4 0	Rev. Richard W. Bagot.
423 5 2	141 2 0	7	237 7 4	105 9 2	27	–	61 10 8	18 18 0	49 7 0	

APPENDIX (A) No. 2.—Statement of Accounts of Loan Funds for the Year

COUNTY AND NAME OF LOAN FUND.	Amount of Capital to be accounted for on 31st Dec. 1864.	Of which is held free of Interest, being Original subscription or Unappropriated Profits.	Actual Amount of Capital working on 31st Dec. 1864.	Total Amount Circulated in 1864.	Amount issued in Monthly Loans.	Number of Loans issued in 1864.	Average Amount of each Loan.	Average Cost of the issue of each Loan to the Society, exclusive of Interest on the Capital.	Sum in Borrowers' hands on 31st Dec., 1864, exclusive of Bad Debts.	Sum in Treasurers' hands on 31st Dec., 1864.	Amount of Discount received in 1864.	Amount of Fines received in 1864.
KILKENNY.	£	£	£	£	£		£ s. d.	s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Callan, No. 1,	894	274	891	3,860	–	1,394	2 15 4	0 9	760 18 0	130 16 7	64 6 8	25 0 10
Fiddown,	159	159	155	755	–	366	2 1 3	0 10	157 13 0	1 5 6	12 11 8	9 0 4
Stoneyford,	394	31	356	1,687	–	728	2 6 4	0 6	380 5 0	13 9 4	28 2 4	5 1 9
Thomastown,	479	291	470	1,278	–	580	2 4 1	0 11	410 16 0	66 19 11	21 6 0	14 4 6
	1,926	755	1,872	7,580	–	3,068	–	–	1,709 12 0	212 11 4	126 6 8	53 7 5
KING'S CO.												
Clara,	2,322	927	2,316	9,310	6,552	2,345	3 19 4	1 2	2,232 9 0	87 0 10	237 1 4	62 8 4
Tullamore,	1,424	154	1,421	4,823	–	1,701	2 16 8	1 4	1,296 11 0	125 8 1	80 7 8	81 10 2
	3,746	1,081	3,737	14,133	6,552	4,046	–	–	3,529 0 0	212 8 11	317 9 0	143 18 6
LEITRIM.												
Annaduff,	976	462	916	3,663	3,663	1,201	3 1 0	1 0	930 8 0	44 0 8	61 1 0	7 9 9
LIMERICK.												
Askeaton,	670	259	659	3,034	804	750	4 0 11	0 10	668 17 0	–	50 11 4	12 7 3
Ballingarry,	718	98	716	2,943	–	673	4 7 5	1 5	552 0 0	164 1 9	49 1 0	20 12 8
Galbally,	1,388	1,011	1,355	4,420	2,041	988	4 9 5	1 3	805 14 0	579 3 3	103 8 7	1 6 1
Limerick Industrial,	1,613	1,438	1,535	7,709	–	1,464	5 5 4	1 9	1,577 8 0	35 4 6	128 9 8	18 15 4
Limerick Pery and Jubilee,	1,954	1,954	1,906	8,041	–	1,708	4 4 2	1 8	1,871 13 0	80 3 2	134 0 4	17 2 9
	6,343	4,760	6,171	26,147	2,845	5,583	–	–	5,475 12 0	858 12 8	465 10 11	70 4 1
LONDONDERRY.												
Draperstown,	1,122	197	1,119	3,336	2,875	776	4 6 0	1 9	889 2 0	230 11 9	97 10 6	17 15 5
Kilrea,	3,077	645	3,022	9,957	9,498	1,689	5 17 10	1 5	3,065 8 0	6 12 1	236 9 4	63 12 5
Londonderry,	6,034	2,359	4,981	18,201	7,575	3,977	4 11 6	1 10	4,629 13 0	972 6 4	366 9 6	142 10 0
Maghera,	1,070	22	1,002	3,619	661	940	3 17 0	1 2	1,070 1 0	–	69 19 1	19 19 7
	11,303	3,223	10,124	35,113	20,609	7,382	–	–	9,654 4 0	1,209 10 2	770 8 5	243 17 5
LONGFORD.												
Edgeworthstown,	1,198	324	1,197	4,249	2,592	1,021	4 3 0	1 7	1,197 7 0	0 4 8	108 12 4	5 2 2
MAYO.												
Swineford,	1,488	4	1,439	6,227	–	1,602	3 17 9	1 0	1,486 5 0	–	103 15 8	36 2 9
MEATH.												
Kells,	1,415	65	1,413	6,515	–	1,445	4 10 2	1 3	1,357 15 0	55 8 5	108 11 8	19 1 11
MONAGHAN.												
Cornasoo,	1,065	152	1,052	4,973	–	1,745	2 17 0	0 9	1,050 19 0	11 2 7	82 17 8	13 8 6
QUEEN'S CO.												
Abbeyleix,	1,611	461	1,597	7,079	3,605	1,855	3 16 4	1 11	1,551 6 0	59 5 6	148 0 6	19 12 6
Durrow,	2,316	743	2,294	9,275	6,947	2,227	4 3 3	1 7	2,240 3 0	73 4 7	212 9 6	67 11 4
Maryborough,	1,917	167	1,916	8,300	–	2,887	2 17 6	0 10	1,802 8 0	113 18 4	138 6 8	68 7 1
Mountrath,	2,250	550	2,246	10,253	–	2,376	4 6 4	1 1	2,219 16 0	29 13 8	170 17 8	23 19 4
Portarlington,	1,376	46	1,350	6,271	–	2,274	2 15 0	0 9	1,297 4 0	78 2 8	104 10 4	57 1 3
Timahoe,	1,263	313	1,254	4,915	–	1,354	3 12 7	1 5	1,158 1 0	103 19 4	81 18 4	76 1 6
	10,733	2,280	10,657	46,093	10,552	12,973	–	–	10,268 18 0	458 4 1	856 3 0	312 13 0

ending 31st December, 1864, as rendered to the LOAN FUND BOARD—*continued.*

Gross Profit, being the Total Amount received for Discount, Fines, and Cards, or Application Papers, in 1864.	Total Paid as Salaries or Wages during 1864.	Number of Paid Servants employed.	Total Expenses of Management, including Salaries or Wages, and Loss on Notes in 1864.	Amount of Interest paid for Capital.	Number of Depositors owning said Capital.	Net Loss of 1864 (if any) after payment of Interest and all Expenses, and deducting any Bad Debts.	Net Profit of 1864 (if any) after payment of Interest and all Expenses, and deducting any Bad Debts.	Amount of Bad Debts charged to Stock in 1864.	Amount actually Expended for Charitable Purposes in 1864.	HONORARY OFFICERS: TREASURERS.
£ s. d.	£ s. d.		£ s. d.	£ s. d.		£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	
95 3 8	42 0 0	2	52 8 5	29 15 0	5	–	13 0 3	–	15 3 0	W. R. Weld, Esq.
23 2 10	15 0 0	1	15 5 11	–	–	–	7 16 11	–	–	Rev. W. Gregory.
39 5 5	10 10 0	2	19 14 4	19 7 1	9	–	0 4 0	–	–	Mrs. Sarah Flood.
41 18 10	21 0 0	2	27 11 0	9 8 0	3	–	4 19 10	–	10 0 0	Ven. Archdn. Thacker.
199 10 9	88 10 0	7	114 19 8	58 10 1	17	–	26 1 0	–	25 3 0	
320 3 7	112 0 0	3	142 16 9	67 4 11	29	–	110 1 11	–	100 0 0	Edwd. Bewley, Esq., M.D.
172 4 1	76 0 0	4	113 18 2	13 16 6	2	–	44 9 5	–	–	Alex. M'Mullen, Esq.
492 7 8	188 0 0	7	256 14 11	81 1 5	31	–	154 11 4	–	100 0 0	
78 10 11	50 0 0	2	62 2 1	27 12 6	13	11 3 8	–	–	–	Mr. James Reynolds.
69 4 7	30 0 0	2	32 6 2	19 11 4	14	–	5 2 1	12 5 0	–	Rev. Geo. Maxwell.
79 13 4	40 0 0	2	47 8 6	31 2 11	4	–	1 1 11	–	–	Rev. H. R. Bayly.
108 17 0	48 0 0	3	60 15 0	11 15 5	12	–	36 6 7	–	10 0 0	R. D. Bolton Massy, Esq.
186 11 10	112 4 0	2	129 16 10	6 16 6	4	–	49 18 6	–	–	Very Rev. M. Fitzgerald.
169 7 5	90 0 0	3	145 5 7	–	–	–	24 1 10	–	–	Edward Fitt, Esq.
613 14 2	320 4 0	12	415 12 1	69 6 2	34	–	116 10 11	12 5 0	10 0 0	
121 6 11	55 0 0	2	69 18 5	47 5 0	11	–	4 3 6	–	–	Mr. James Kerr.
315 11 9	95 0 0	3	124 1 3	87 12 4	30	–	103 18 2	–	24 10 0	R. H. Dolling, Esq., J.P.
570 6 2	308 0 0	5	362 6 11	186 17 6	55	–	21 1 9	–	–	James Gilmore, Esq.
97 15 6	40 0 0	2	56 9 0	40 0 0	10	–	1 6 6	–	–	Mr. James Kerr.
1,105 0 4	498 0 0	12	612 15 7	361 14 10	106	–	130 9 11	–	24 10 0	
123 4 10	74 0 0	4	91 13 9	48 6 11	20	16 15 10	–	–	–	Rev. W. Noble.
153 5 5	72 0 0	2	83 13 11	67 10 0	7	–	2 1 6	–	–	Rev. B. W. Eames.
139 18 4	80 0 0	3	91 0 0	67 12 5	12	18 14 1	–	–	–	Thomas Radcliffe, Esq.
110 17 0	58 0 0	2	72 1 4	41 19 0	8	3 3 4	–	–	–	Samuel Jamieson, Esq.
243 2 4	140 0 0	2	203 5 2	64 10 6	11	28 13 4	–	4 0 0	7 19 6	E. L. Swan, Esq.
291 5 6	140 0 0	3	182 1 8	82 8 0	22	–	20 13 10	6 2 0	12 1 0	Robert Rhodes, Esq.
246 14 10	99 0 0	4	125 2 3	88 14 1	21	–	24 11 6	8 7 0	15 0 0	Thomas Turpin, Esq.
217 15 7	110 0 0	2	132 4 2	85 0 0	14	2 9 7	–	3 1 0	–	William Roe, Esq.
181 3 5	73 12 0	4	85 6 6	64 14 1	12	–	28 11 10	2 11 0	15 0 0	Very Rev. J. Wolseley.
186 0 0	61 0 0	3	96 5 2	51 10 0	9	–	35 4 10	3 0 0	–	William Edge, Esq.
1,366 1 8	623 12 0	18	824 4 11	436 16 8	89	31 2 11	109 2 0	27 1 0	50 0 6	

APPENDIX (A) No. 2.—Statement of Accounts of Loan Funds for the Year

COUNTY AND NAME OF LOAN FUND.	Amount of Capital to be accounted for on 31st Dec. 1864.	Of which is held free of Interest, being Original Subscription or Unappropriated Profits.	Actual Amount of Capital working on 31st Dec. 1864.	Total Amount Circulated in 1864.	Amount issued in Monthly Loans.	Number of Loans issued in 1864.	Average Amount of each Loan.	Average Cost of the Issue of each Loan to the Society, exclusive of Interest on the Capital.	Sum in Borrowers' hands on 31st Dec., 1864, exclusive of Bad Debts.	Sum in Treasurers' hands on 31st Dec., 1864.	Amount of Discount received in 1864.	Amount of Fines received in 1864.
ROSCOMMON.	£	£	£	£	£		£ s. d.	s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Athlone,	4,694	1,746	4,686	13,533	9,520	3,038	4 9 1	1 0	3,515 15 0	1170 14 1	304 15 8	46 8 10
SLIGO.												
Bellaghy,	2,233	390	2,143	9,633	–	2,389	4 0 8	0 10	2,212 12 0	20 9 10	160 11 0	24 3 3
Drumcliff,	1,070	396	1,046	3,748	3,748	879	4 5 3	1 7	984 8 0	85 4 8	97 11 8	16 5 8
Sligo,	1,488	98	1,466	5,787	2,853	1,405	4 2 4	1 5	1,373 12 0	114 0 6	138 1 1	27 17 5
Tubbercurry,	1,279	434	1,276	5,726	–	1,672	3 8 6	0 11	1,195 18 0	80 0 1	95 8 8	4 13 11
	6,070	1,318	5,931	24,894	6,601	6,345	–	–	5,766 10 0	299 15 1	491 12 5	73 0 3
TIPPERARY.												
Borrisokane,	1,054	34	1,051	4,254	2,940	1,481	2 17 5	1 0	1,049 2 0	3 17 6	107 13 0	34 4 3
Cahir,	2,051	323	1,946	8,631	–	2,247	3 17 0	0 7	1,644 4 0	302 5 0	143 17 0	3 17 0
Cashel,	2,780	1,770	2,774	12,469	5,076	4,519	2 15 2	0 10	2,585 18 0	188 18 4	250 2 4	20 14 6
Fethard,	1,173	454	1,160	4,685	–	1,811	2 11 8	0 9	1,041 5 0	131 12 5	78 1 8	56 8 3
Nenagh,	2,692	1,142	2,369	10,253	6,574	2,497	4 2 1	2 0	2,302 1 0	386 9 9	225 13 4	91 11 9
Roscrea,	3,631	1,423	3,630	15,774	10,131	4,387	3 12 0	1 0	3,245 0 0	384 16 3	347 6 6	121 12 10
Tipperary,	1,758	479	1,743	8,538	–	2,181	3 18 3	1 2	1,607 15 0	148 3 3	142 6 0	46 15 5
	15,139	5,625	14,673	64,604	24,721	19,123	–	–	13,475 5 0	1546 2 6	1294 19 10	375 4 0
TYRONE.												
Ballygawley,	2,183	286	1,443	4,866	4,522	1,133	4 5 11	0 7	2,181 0 0	–	147 1 0	42 0 1
Beragh,	1,910	910	1,842	5,605	5,605	1,079	5 3 10	2 8	1,657 8 0	252 10 8	140 2 6	56 12 7
Castlederg,	1,934	134	1,644	5,769	5,292	1,198	4 16 4	1 8	1,903 11 0	29 9 3	140 5 0	47 7 5
Coalisland,	2,438	560	2,430	9,331	6,701	2,015	4 12 7	1 7	2,382 17 0	53 3 2	200 8 0	56 7 10
Coagh,	2,423	723	2,361	7,630	5,472	1,495	5 2 0	1 8	866 14 0	1554 19 7	163 15 6	31 0 9
Cookstown,	2,180	970	2,179	9,379	5,733	2,166	4 6 7	1 4	2,112 19 0	66 6 2	204 1 10	9 12 11
Dromore,	3,044	688	2,976	9,773	9,097	1,539	6 7 0	2 0	2,742 0 0	300 18 6	238 13 10	56 15 2
Drumquin,	2,794	1,719	2,746	8,591	8,591	1,422	6 0 0	2 1	2,629 0 0	164 11 6	143 3 8	37 3 0
Kilskeery,	1,068	418	1,037	3,489	3,489	630	5 10 9	3 1	793 12 0	273 16 2	109 0 7	21 2 9
Newtownstewart,	4,768	1,465	4,671	15,079	14,895	2,340	6 8 10	1 8	4,708 5 0	57 9 1	251 6 4	100 7 1
Omagh (new),	2,440	440	2,382	7,120	7,120	1,435	4 19 3	2 0	2,176 4 0	263 10 2	222 10 0	48 13 2
Pomeroy,	2,250	600	2,218	6,374	6,374	1,150	5 10 10	2 4	2,016 16 0	232 0 0	199 3 9	35 12 11
Stewartstown,	3,780	694	3,457	13,034	10,783	2,505	5 4 0	1 11	3,771 13 0	–	307 1 10	34 12 9
Strabane,	2,080	66	1,826	6,200	4,540	1,320	4 14 0	1 4	1,722 19 0	353 15 6	169 10 10	53 16 0
	35,292	9,673	33,212	112,240	98,214	21,427	–	–	31,664 18 0	3602 9 9	2636 4 8	631 4 5
WATERFORD.												
Tallow,	74	–	–	465	–	150	3 2 0	2 0	39 5 0	–	7 15 0	4 1 5
Waterford,	2,929	679	2,929	14,119	–	2,312	6 2 0	1 2	2,894 6 0	34 11 4	235 6 4	46 13 11
	3,003	679	2,929	14,584	–	2,462	–	–	2,933 11 0	34 11 4	243 1 4	50 15 4
WESTMEATH.												
Mayne,	127	27	126	592	–	305	1 18 10	0 6	126 15 0	–	9 17 4	4 16 8
Moate,	946	206	945	4,226	1,421	1,168	3 12 4	1 8	944 12 0	–	88 3 11	14 2 10
St.Mary's,Athlone	2,603	1,024	2,599	10,049	6,551	2,532	4 0 0	1 2	2,500 1 0	99 0 6	222 1 6	64 18 10
	3,676	1,257	3,670	14,867	7,972	4,005	–	–	3,571 8 0	99 0 6	320 2 9	83 18 4
WEXFORD.												
Enniscorthy,	889	229	884	3,748	–	1,182	3 3 5	1 5	745 5 0	89 3 0	62 9 4	32 11 2
New Ross Benevolent,	3,714	1,140	3,405	11,175	7,992	2,971	4 15 0	0 10	3,712 9 0	–	252 17 0	128 6 1
New Ross National,	1,724	946	1,473	4,127	2,376	1,013	4 1 6	3 0	1,402 3 0	318 16 6	88 11 8	56 16 8
	6,277	2,315	5,712	19,050	10,368	5,166	–	–	5,859 17 0	407 19 6	403 18 0	217 13 11
WICKLOW.												
Baltinglass,	540	89	539	2,202	1,289	669	3 5 10	1 3	509 6 0	30 7 11	55 9 11	9 15 10
Imaal,	1,011	280	1,008	3,214	1,988	664	4 16 9	2 0	795 8 0	212 14 0	82 11 2	32 1 8
Kiltegan,	569	365	567	2,136	1,601	532	4 0 0	1 6	516 17 0	50 10 9	58 18 11	18 2 5
Moyne,	683	219	681	2,603	1,847	589	4 8 4	1 4	524 17 0	156 10 8	70 6 4	8 7 5
	2,803	953	2,795	10,155	6,725	2,454	–	–	2,346 8 0	450 3 4	267 6 4	68 7 4

ending 31st December, 1864, as rendered to the LOAN FUND BOARD—*continued.*

Gross Profit, being the Total Amount received for Discount, Fines, and Cards, or Application Papers, in 1864.	Total Paid as Salaries or Wages during 1864.	Number of Paid Servants employed.	Total Expenses of Management, including Salaries or Wages, and Loss on Notes in 1864.	Amount of Interest paid for Capital.	Number of Depositors owning said Capital.	Net Loss of 1864 (if any) after payment of Interest and all Expenses, and deducting any Bad Debts.	Net Profit of 1864 (if any) after payment of Interest and all Expenses, and deducting any Bad Debts.	Amount of Bad Debts charged to Stock in 1864.	Amount actually Expended for Charitable Purposes in 1864.	HONORARY OFFICERS: TREASURERS.
£ s. d.	£ s. d.		£ s. d.	£ s. d.		£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	
376 14 5	135 0 0	3	266 15 7	137 10 1	54	27 11 3	–	–	–	John M'Donnell, Esq.
204 12 5	78 0 0	4	98 17 7	97 3 8	31	–	8 11 2	–	51 3 7	Bernard Colleran, Esq.
121 3 10	56 0 0	3	71 6 1	37 14 6	10	–	12 3 3	–	–	Thomas Yeates, Esq.
177 12 8	83 0 0	3	100 17 8	69 10 0	8	–	5 15 0	1 10 0	–	George Leech, Esq.
114 4 8	63 0 0	2	78 19 2	41 0 10	3	5 15 4	–	–	30 0 0	John Gray, Esq.
617 13 7	280 0 0	12	350 0 6	245 9 0	52	5 15 4	26 9 5	1 10 0	81 3 7	
153 1 8	57 7 0	2	77 3 0	54 19 9	9	–	20 18 11	–	–	Dr. M'Garvey.
167 13 5	44 0 0	2	68 5 11	48 14 3	29	–	50 13 3	–	100 0 0	Robert Proctor, Esq.
319 18 9	150 0 0	3	186 7 5	4 17 10	1	–	128 13 6	–	–	Mr. Matthew O'Ryan.
149 11 9	63 4 0	4	72 2 6	29 18 8	8	–	47 10 7	–	–	John M'Carthy, Esq.
339 0 2	193 10 0	3	255 17 5	115 12 2	21	32 9 5	–	–	20 0 0	Anthony Nolan, Esq.
487 4 11	183 0 0	3	220 6 10	126 15 0	14	–	140 3 1	–	50 0 0	Mr. John Large.
218 19 2	112 10 0	3	126 0 0	72 17 8	22	–	20 1 6	–	–	William O'Leary, Esq.
1,835 9 10	803 11 0	20	1,006 3 1	453 15 4	104	32 9 5	408 0 10	–	170 0 0	
231 4 11	–	–	31 17 10	94 0 0	8	–	105 7 1	–	–	Mervyn Stewart, Esq., J.P.
205 14 11	115 0 0	5	144 4 9	66 8 0	19	36 19 4	–	32 1 6	56 0 9	Dr. Robinson.
199 4 0	80 0 0	2	99 3 2	91 5 0	18	5 4 2	–	14 0 0	–	Joseph Scott, Esq., J.P.
276 12 6	132 0 0	3	163 4 10	93 10 3	27	–	19 17 5	–	8 0 0	Rev. W. Young.
210 3 8	108 0 0	3	132 2 0	85 2 0	10	7 0 4	–	–	–	W. G. Thompson, Esq.
242 5 3	95 0 0	3	145 4 1	63 14 6	11	–	33 6 8	–	82 0 0	S. E. Weir, Esq.
308 4 0	130 0 0	3	156 19 0	115 5 0	16	–	4 0 0	32 0 0	–	Mr. Robert Warnock.
193 12 9	130 0 0	2	152 14 6	53 15 0	13	12 16 9	–	–	–	Edward Sproule, Esq.
135 10 4	70 0 0	3	97 11 5	26 11 6	7	–	11 7 5	–	98 7 4	Rev. J. G. Porter, J.P.
378 1 4	158 15 9	5	195 8 11	167 10 11	35	–	3 7 6	11 14 0	–	John Rogers, Esq., J.P.
286 4 6	108 0 0	2	154 8 7	95 17 5	16	–	16 18 6	19 0 0	–	Mr. Andrew Graham.
244 8 4	115 0 0	3	137 8 9	81 5 0	12	–	25 14 7	–	20 0 0	Robert Henry, Esq., M.D.
375 13 5	190 0 0	4	249 5 9	152 11 8	29	26 4 0	–	–	10 0 0	Dr. William B. Whittell.
242 7 10	72 0 0	3	91 3 5	99 10 4	20	–	51 14 1	–	–	Samuel Dunn, Esq.
3,529 7 9	1,503 15 9	41	1,950 17 0	1,286 6 7	241	88 4 7	271 13 3	108 15 6	274 8 1	
13 1 5	10 0 0	1	14 15 8	11 11 3	2	13 5 6	–	–	–	Mr. Joseph Sewell.
306 17 2	120 0 0	3	145 4 11	122 0 8	28	–	39 11 7	–	45 0 0	V. R. Delandre, Esq.
319 18 7	130 0 0	4	160 [illegible]0 7	133 11 11	30	13 5 6	39 11 7	–	45 0 0	
15 19 5	5 0 0	2	7 5 5	4 18 0	5	–	3 16 0		–	Miss E. Pakenham.
121 12 6	77 0 0	3	97 0 9	37 8 6	17	12 16 9	–	–	–	W. C. Clibborn, Esq.
308 2 4	140 0 0	3	155 4 3	90 0 10	28	–	62 17 3	–	30 0 0	Mr. Francis Hughes.
445 14 3	222 0 0	8	259 10 5	132 7 4	50	12 16 9	66 13 3	–	30 0 0	
108 15 3	74 0 0	4	86 0 4	16 10 0	7	–	4 6 11	1 18 0	–	Edward J. Lett, Esq.
397 12 5	100 0 0	2	128 2 2	123 6 6	34	–	143 12 9	2 11 0	104 1 0	Rev. P. Crane.
173 4 8	109 10 0	3	153 7 3	39 6 2	14	19 8 9	–	–	–	Mrs. Glascott.
679 12 4	283 10 0	9	367 9 9	179 2 8	55	19 8 9	147 19 8	4 9 0	104 1 0	
70 17 3	37 10 0	2	42 3 2	23 7 8	31	–	5 6 5	–	–	Peter Douglas, Esq.
122 3 9	50 0 0	4	68 1 6	36 11 0	25	–	17 11 3	–	18 12 4	Michael Fenton, Esq., J.P.
82 10 9	36 0 0	3	40 17 3	10 8 2	9	–	31 5 4	–	30 12 0	Rev. J. Dowse.
83 11 11	25 0 0	2	39 0 2	22 10 6	13	–	22 1 3	–	19 12 4	Rev. T. O. Fetherstone H.
359 3 8	148 10 0	11	190 2 1	92 17 4	78	–	76 4 3	–	68 16 8	

APPENDIX (A) No. 3.

STATEMENT of LOAN FUNDS DISSOLVED, by order of the Loan Fund Board of Ireland, since the Year 1847.

County.	Name of Loan Fund.	Date of Gazetting.	Name of Receiver.	Liabilities when Gazetted	Dividends paid to Depositors.	Now due to Depositors.	Amount in Bank on Dec. 31, 1864.	OBSERVATIONS.
				£ s. d.		£ s. d.	£ s. d.	
Carlow,	Rathvilly,	8th January, 1847,	—	928 0 0	14*s.* 6½*d.* per pound,	290 0 0	—	Finally closed.
Cavan,	Kingscourt,	8th December, 1850,	—	784 0 0	4*s.* 6*d.*, 4*s.* 6*d.*, 5*s.*, & 4*s.* 6*d.*; total, 18*s.* 6*d.* per pound.	58 16 0	—	Do.
Do.,	Cootehill,	4th December, 1848,	W. Roundtree,	451 0 0	10*s.* 6*d.* and 3*s.* per pound,	110 10 0	—	Do.
Cork,	Mitchelstown,	3rd April, 1855,	J. P. Forrest,	805 0 0	18*s.* and 2*d.* per pound,	114 14 0	—	Do.
Do.,	Cork Charitable,	18th October, 1856,	Peter Dillon,	2,215 13 0	Capital free. Nothing due to depositors.	—	—	Do. The whole capital of society was free, arising from a donation chiefly of Henry Sheares, Esq., in 1774. The total loss sustained by the frauds committed on this charity and the amount of charges incidental to winding up, legal proceedings, &c., was £1,341 4*s.* 6*d.*, leaving available for the formation of a new society £874 8*s.* 6*d.*, and in addition to that sum, £305 15*s.* 5*d.* derived from surplus assets of Cork No. 1 Society, closed. Total capital, £1,180 3*s.* 11*d.*
Fermanagh,	Lowtherstown,	3rd August, 1849,	A. Aikin,	260 0 0	Paid in full,	—	—	Do.
Galway,	Loughrea,	5th January, 1850,	Richard O'Neill,	—	Do.,	—	—	Do. Assets of old fund derived from original charitable bequest £529 5*s.* 8*d.* transferred to newly-established society, which, with interest, when transferred in June, 1852, amounted to £587 4*s.* 11*d.*
Do.,	Mountshannon,	5th May, 1849,	William Mills,	1,621 0 4	3*s.* 8*d.* per pound,	1,324 0 0	—	Do. £300 recovered from P. Reade, Esq., J.P., paid to the depositors. Since payment of dividend £6 12*s.* 10*d.* has been received, which amount has been applied to Board's charges, and re-lodged.
Kilkenny,	Kilkenny,	24th August, 1849,	J. Hackett,	216 1 8	Paid in full,	—	—	Do.
King's,	Edenderry,	14th August, 1848,	John Gill,	155 0 0	Paid in full to all save Treasurer.	46 0 0	—	Do. Only loss sustained by Treasurer, £46.
Do.,	Birr,	6th October, 1849,	J. Meara,	742 0 0	6*s.* 8*d.* and 9*d.* per pound,	463 5 11	—	Do.
Leitrim,	Cloone,	9th July, 1861,	John Soden,	2,603 0 0	Paid in full,	—	—	Do. The total amount lodged to Board's credit, including £21 14*s.* 5*d.*, interest allowed by Bank to 31st December, 1862, was £4,352 6*s.* 3*d.* The actual amount available, after paying all depositors in full, £2,603, and charges of collection, &c., £239 8*s.*, was £1,509 18*s.* 3*d.* Out of above available assets Board ordered to be applied to the relief of urgent distress in the district, the same to be administered through the Resident Magistrate, C. De Gernon, Esq., the sum of £1,300, which was accordingly lodged in hands of Government for disposal by Mr. De Gernon, leaving a balance in Bank to Board's credit on the 31st December, 1862, of £209 18*s.* 3*d.*, of which amount £200 up to 31st December, 1862, was applicable to charitable or useful purposes in Loan Fund district. Of that £209 18*s.* 3*d.*, and assets realized since 31st of December, 1862, amounting to £49 18*s.* 11*d.*, total, ... £259 17 2 The following payments were made:— Rent, ... £3 2 0 Law charges advanced by Board, 12 1 1 — 15 3 1 Leaving a balance available for charitable purposes of £244 14 1 The above-mentioned balance was distributed by C. De Gernon, Esq., Resident Magistrate, as the former amount had been.

Longford, .	Killashee, .	20th April, 1849, .	Samuel Wilson,	473 0 0	10s. and 2s. 6d. per pound,	155 2 10	—	Do.	
Monaghan,	Drumskelt, .	25th March, 1848, .	William Kerr, .	750 0 0	6s. 8d. per pound, .	493 8 11	—	Do.	
Sligo, .	Ballysumahan, .	15th January, 1849,	W. Longhead, .	627 0 0	Nil, . . .	627 0 0	—	Do.	A total loss of deposits.
Do., .	Coolaney, . .	21st April, 1849, .	James Simpson,	497 0 0	1s. 5d. per pound, .	462 13 9	—	Do.	
Do., .	Lissadill, . .	28th May, 1852, .	Geo. Somerville,	795 0 0	Paid in full, . .	—	—	Do.	
Tipperary, .	Ballingarry, .	4th September, 1848,	J. Quinlan, . .	995 0 0	4s. per pound, . .	797 17 7	—	Do.	
Do., .	Carrick-on-Suir, .	8th August, 1848, .	Thomas Long, .	262 0 0	20s. to depositors; 10s. to managers.	105 0 0	0 12 0	Do.	Loss in this case sustained by Managers.
Do., .	Moyglass, . .	4th September, 1848,	Richard Purcell,	835 0 0	2s. 6d., 3s., and 1s. 6d. per pound.	670 12 6	—	Do.	
Do., .	Moyne, . .	20th January, 1850, .	J. Russell, .	384 0 0	Nil, . . .	384 0 0	—	Do.	The allowed claims in this case were £384; of this amount a portion has been recovered by depositors from Treasurer. The amount of disallowed claims was £351.
Do., .	ThurlesAgricultural	27th February, 1852,	—	952 19 0	5s., 1s. 1d., and 7s. 3d. per pound.	345 3 0	—	Do.	
Waterford,	Waterford, King-st.,	13th November, 1850,	Benj. Collins, .	773 0 0	8s. 8d. and 5s. 4d. per pound.	241 4 8	4 18 11		The first dividend paid to depositors was 8s. 8d. in the pound, amounting to £334 19s. 4d.; a second dividend of 5s. 4d. in the pound was paid 25th February, 1864, of £196 16s., making amount paid 14s. in the pound. Assets in Bank 1st January, 1864, were . . . . . £208 18 11 The 25th February, 1864, all depositors, except Mrs. E. Doyle (for claim, £9 6s. 8d.), said to be deceased, and unrepresented at meeting, were paid a second dividend of 5s. 4d. in the pound, amounting to £196 16 0 } 204 0 0 There were charges due to Board since payment of first dividend re-lodged to Board's credit in Bank of Ireland, . 2 8 6 Expenses of payment of second dividend, 4 15 6 Leaving a balance in Bank 31st December, 1864, £4 18 11 A small balance remains still due on Dr. Pyne's bond that will be available for depositors.
Westmeath,	Castletowndelvin,	16th January, 1852, .	Patrick Fagan, .	1,029 6 7	8s. and 10d. per pound, .	574 16 4	—	Do.	
Do., .	Mullingar, .	27th October, 1851, .	Edward Coffey,	1,266 5 6	8s. 6d. per pound, .	728 3 2	—	Do.	
Do., .	Killucan, . .	15th April, 1853, .	Richard Shaw, .	316 4 4	By the reduction of certain claims, and arrangements made with depositors, £219 was divided amongst them.	97 0 0	—	Do.	
Wexford, .	Clohamon, .	22nd January, 1847, .	J. Morrissey, .	1,768 0 0	10s. and 5s. per pound, .	445 0 0	—	Do.	
Do., .	Boro, . .	2nd January, 1852, .	—	1,116 0 0	15s. per pound, . .	279 0 0	—	Do.	
Do., .	Gorey, . .	15th May, 1852, .	James Floyde, .	480 12 0	15s. per pound, . .	120 3 0	—	Do.	
Do., .	Wexford General,	27th February, 1852,	Benjamin Allen,	3,225 0 0	7s. 9d. and 6½d. per pound,	1,888 0 0	—	Do.	
Do., .	NewRossCharitable	27th May, 1848, .	—	335 0 0	Nil, . . .	—	370 9 1	Do.	Free capital, lodged to Board's credit in the Bank of Ireland, applicable to charitable or useful purposes in the locality, on the 31st December, 1864, was £370 9s. 1d.; total receipts from date of gazetting £421 9s. 10d.; payments made by Board on account of Society £51 0s. 9d., leaving an available balance in Bank of Ireland to Board's credit of £370 9s. 1d.

APPENDIX (A) No. 4.

RETURN of INSPECTIONS by BOARD'S OFFICER, during the year 1864.

Name of Loan Fund.	Date of Inspection in 1864.	Date of last preceding Inspection.	Name of Loan Fund.	Date of Inspection in 1864.	Date of last preceding Inspection.
Fontstown,	11th Jan.,	29th Jan., 1862.	Fethard,	14th July,	20th Aug., 1862.
Athy,	14th Jan.,	27th Jan., 1862.	Cashel,	16th July,	16th Aug., 1862.
Kells,	19th Jan.,	7th April, 1862.	Dublin South Eastern (Special),	1st Aug.,	5th April, 1864.
Ballyjamesduff,	21st Jan.,	10th April, 1862.	Newtownstewart,	8th Aug.,	24th Oct., 1863.
Cornasoo,	26th Jan.,	12th April, 1862.	Strabane,	9th Aug.,	16th Oct., 1863.
Roscrea,	23rd Feb.,	11th June, 1862.	Carndonagh (Special),	11th Aug.,	6th May, 1863.
Mountrath,	26th Feb.,	9th June, 1862.	Omagh (Special),	13th Aug.,	14th April, 1864.
Draperstown (Special),	27th Feb.,	20th July, 1863.	Castlederg,	15th Aug.,	28th Oct., 1863.
Maghera (Special),	28th Feb.,	18th July, 1863.	Aghada,	31st Aug.,	30th Sept., 1862.
Nenagh,	29th Feb.,	13th June, 1862.	Queenstown (Special),	2nd Sept.,	29th Sept., 1862.
Borrisokane,	1st Mar.,	14th June, 1862.	New Cork Charitable,	3rd Sept.,	27th Sept., 1862.
Baltinglass,	21st Mar.,	24th Nov., 1862.	New Cork Charitable (Special),	3rd Sept.,	3rd Sept., 1864.
Kiltegan,	22nd Mar.,	26th Nov., 1862.	Bandon,	5th Sept.,	2nd Oct., 1862.
Imaal,	24th Mar.,	28th Nov., 1862.	Kinsale,	7th Sept.,	4th Oct., 1862.
Moyne,	26th Mar.,	29th Nov., 1862.	Kanturk,	10th Sept.,	31st Oct., 1862.
Dublin South Eastern (Special),	5th April,	17th Jan., 1863.	Newmarket,	12th Sept.,	1st Nov., 1862.
Arboe (Special),	10th April,	22nd Sept., 1863.	Ballyclough,	14th Sept.,	3rd Nov., 1862.
Monterevlin (Special),	11th April,	22nd July, 1863.	Limerick Pery and Jubilee,	6th Oct.,	18th June, 1862.
Beragh,	12th April,	16th Sept., 1862.	Limerick Industrial,	8th Oct.,	16th June, 1862.
Omagh (Special),	14th April,	24th July, 1863.	Askeaton,	10th Oct.,	7th Nov., 1862.
Dromore,	16th April,	9th Sept., 1862.	Ballingarry,	11th Oct.,	5th Nov., 1862.
Crichton,	18th April,	14th April, 1862.	Miltown Malbay,	13th Oct.,	21st June, 1862.
Tempo,	20th April,	20th Oct., 1861.	Fermoy,	15th Oct.,	10th Oct., 1862.
Ballintra,	22nd April,	16th April, 1862.	Knockmourne,	17th Oct.,	7th Oct., 1862.
Raw (Special),	23rd April,	8th July, 1862.	Queenstown (Special),	18th Oct.,	2nd Sept., 1864.
Roscrea (Special),	10th May,	23rd Feb., 1864.	New Cork Charitable (Special),	19th Oct.,	3rd Sept., 1864.
Edgeworthstown,	26th May,	16th Dec., 1861.	Tallow (Special),	21st Oct.,	6th Oct., 1862.
Annaduff,	28th May,	12th July, 1861.	Lucan,	11th Nov.,	18th Nov., 1863.
Sligo,	30th May,	24th May, 1862.	Omagh (Special),	30th Nov.,	13th Aug., 1864.
Drumcliff,	31st May,	26th May, 1862.	Galbally,	18th Nov.,	19th Aug., 1862.
Tubbercurry,	2nd June,	23rd May, 1862.	Fiddown,	21st Nov.,	18th Aug., 1862.
Swineford,	4th June,	19th May, 1862.	Waterford,	23rd Nov.,	23rd Aug., 1862.
Bellaghy,	6th June,	21st May, 1862.	New Ross National,	25th Nov.,	21st Aug., 1863.
Kiltimagh,	7th June,	16th May, 1862.	New Ross Benevolent,	28th Nov.,	10th Feb., 1863.
Loughrea,	9th June,	15th May, 1862.	Enniscorthy,	3rd Dec.,	10th Mar., 1862.
Ballinasloe,	10th June,	12th May, 1862.	Clara,	13th Dec.,	3rd June, 1863.
Kesh (Special),	17th June,	30th Sept., 1863.	Tullamore,	15th Dec.,	30th May, 1863.
Irvinestown,	18th June,	12th Oct., 1863.	Portarlington,	17th Dec.,	28th May, 1863.
Nenagh (Special),	6th July,	29th Feb., 1864.			
Tipperary,	11th July,	14th Aug., 1862.			
Cahir (Special),	12th July,	16th Jan., 1861.			

APPENDIX (B) No. 1.

REPORT of the COMMITTEE of the NOTE and DEBENTURE ISSUE for 1864, and AUDIT of the BOARD'S EXPENDITURE during the same year.

The Committee to audit the above met on the 3rd day of March, 1865, for that purpose.

Your Committee find there were, . . . 155,000
Notes in Stock on 1st January, 1864.
That on the 1st of April, 1864, were ordered, 150,000

Making to be accounted for, . . . 305,000
Of these were issued during 1864, . . 145,700

Leaving in Stock on 1st January, 1865, . 159,300

Your Committee having examined the Stock at date of audit, and taken into account the Notes issued since the 1st of January last, find the above number were actually in Stock at that date.

It will be seen by the annexed account that £607 1*s.* 8*d.*, for the 145,700 notes issued at 1*d.* each, has been duly lodged to your credit in the Bank of Ireland.

Your Committee find that the number of the last debenture issued in the year 1864, was . 14,318
Deducting the number issued to the 31st December, 1863, ... 14,157

It will appear that 161
Debentures were issued during 1864.

It will be seen by the annexed account that £8 1*s.* for the 161 debentures, issued at 1*s.* each, has been duly lodged to the credit of the Board in the Bank of Ireland.

Your Committee find there were . . 519
Deposit cards in Stock on 1st January, 1864.
Of these were issued during the year 1864, . 92

Leaving in Stock on the 1st of January, 1865, 427

Your Committee having examined the Stock at date of audit, and taken into account the cards issued since the 1st of January last, find the above number were actually in Stock at that date.

It will be seen by the annexed account that 3*s.* 10*d.*, for the 92 cards issued at ½*d.* each, has been duly lodged to the credit of the Board.

Your Committee find the April and October dividends on your Funded Stock have been duly lodged to your credit, amounting to £135 8*s.* 11*d.*

APPENDIX (B) No. 1—*continued.*

Your Committee find there was a sum of 4*s.* lodged by the Aghada Loan Fund Society, being for interest on balance of original loan advanced by the Board to the said Society, to 31st December, 1864.

Your Committee find there was a seventh instalment paid of £10, by the Aghada Loan Fund, of the original debt of £97 due by that Society, and duly lodged to your credit.

Your Committee find there was a sum of £2 8*s.* 6*d.* lodged to your credit out of the assets of the late Waterford King-street Loan Fund, being the amount of law charges advanced by Board.

These several sums, added to the balance in Bank, reported at last audit (£309 17*s.* 7*d.*), give a total of £1,073 5*s.* 6*d.*

Your Committee find that drafts to the amount of £868 11*s.* 2*d.* were signed by the Board, in conformity with your minutes, of which particulars are annexed.

From the total, then, of . . .		£1,073 5 6
Is to be deducted drafts for . .		868 11 2
Which should leave a balance in Bank, on 1st January, 1865, of .		204 14 4

Your Committee find the Bank gives you credit for this balance.

ACCOUNT of NOTE and DEBENTURE AUDIT, and EXPENDITURE for the Year 1864.

1864:		£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Jan. 1,	To Balance in Bank [net], ...	—	309 17 7
	Lodgements for Notes, per Secretary, . . .	597 10 0	
	Do. do. direct, . . .	9 11 8	
			607 1 8
	Lodgements for Debentures, per Secretary, . .	7 9 0	
	Do. do. direct, . . .	0 12 0	
			8 1 0
	Lodgements for Deposit Cards, per Secretary, . .	0 2 10	
	Do. do. direct, . . .	0 1 0	
			0 3 10
April 6,	Dividend on Stock of £4,640 8*s.* 8*d.*, £69 12 2		
	Less Income Tax, . . 2 0 7		
		67 11 7	
Oct. 11,	Dividend on Stock of £4,640 8*s.* 8*d.*, £69 12 2		
	Less Income Tax, . . 1 14 10		
		67 17 4	
			135 8 11
Dec. 23,	Lodgement for Year's Interest on Balance of original Loan advanced to the Aghada Loan Fund, . .	0 4 0	
,,	Seventh Instalment paid by Aghada Loan Fund of the original debt of £97 due by that Society, . .	10 0 0	
			10 4 0
	Re-lodgement by Waterford King-street Loan Fund, amount of charges defrayed by Board, . .	—	2 8 6
			1,073 5 6
	From which deduct Year's Drafts, . . .	—	868 11 2
	Balance in Bank 31st December, 1864, . .	—	204 14 4

(Signed)
WM. JONES WESTBY.
JAMES POWER.

REPORT of the COMMITTEE on the PETTY EXPENSE ACCOUNT for 1864.

The Committee appointed to audit the Petty Expense Account for 1864, met on the 10th day of March, 1865.

Your Committee report that they find a balance of £12 13*s.* 7*d.* was in the hands of Secretary for current expenses at date of last audit.

Your Committee charged the Secretary with this balance, and the sum of all the drafts drawn in 1864, making together a sum of £881 4*s.* 9*d.*, as explained at foot.

Vouchers for all the payments made, as per the annexed account, were submitted, and having been examined one by one, your Committee have to report the same correct.

Your Committee find a balance in the Secretary's hands of £18 9*s.* 9*d.* on the 31st of December, 1864, which is to be charged to him as the basis of next audit.

	£ s. d.
Balance in Secretary's hands 1st January, 1864, ...	12 13 7
Amount of Drafts drawn in 1864, . .	868 11 2
	881 4 9
Deduct Expenditure as per annexed account, ...	862 15 0
Balance in Secretary's hands 1st January, 1865, ...	£18 9 9

ACCOUNT adverted to in the Annexed Reports, showing PARTICULARS of EXPENDITURE.

	£	s.	d.
Salaries of Board's Officers,	749	10	10
Printing of Promissory Notes and Debentures,	69	11	6
Petty Expenses,	4	3	10
Law Charges,	23	4	3
Inspector's Postage Account,	1	14	4
Income Tax paid for Board's Officers to 20th September, 1864,	11	7	6
Coals for Offices,	3	2	9
	£862	15	0

(Signed) JOHN ENNIS.
JAMES POWER, BART.
GEO. H. LINDSAY.
JOHN LENTAIGNE.
WM. JONES WESTBY.

APPENDIX (B) No. 2.

Showing ORDINARY INCOME and EXPENDITURE of the BOARD for 1863 and 1864.

1863.

ORDINARY SOURCES OF INCOME.	£	s.	d.
Receipts for Notes and Debentures, &c.,	681	0	11
Dividends on Stock,	134	11	6
	£815	12	5
ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.			
Salaries,	£762	0	0
Printing,	92	11	5
Petty Expenses,	12	16	2
Inspector's Postage Account,	2	13	7
Extra Inspection Expenses,		—	
Coals for Offices,	3	3	0
Law Charges,	18	18	8
	£892	2	10
Excess of Ordinary Expenditure over Ordinary Income, for the year 1863,	£76	10	5

1864.

ORDINARY SOURCES OF INCOME.	£	s.	d.
Receipts for Notes and Debentures, &c.,	615	6	6
Dividends on Stock,	135	8	11
	£750	15	5
ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.			
Salaries,	£749	10	10
Printing,	69	11	6
Petty Expenses,	4	3	10
Inspector's Postage Account,	1	14	4
Extra Inspection Expenses,		—	
Coals for Offices,	3	2	9
Law Charges,	23	4	3
	£851	7	6
Excess of Ordinary Expenditure over Ordinary Income for the year 1864,	£100	12	1

APPENDIX (C).

A LIST of the MEMBERS of the LOAN FUND BOARD, with the dates of their respective Appointments, and the Number of Attendances of each Member at the Sittings of the Board, for the Year ending 31st December, 1864.

N.B.—The Board held 12 Sittings during the Year 1864.

MEMBERS' NAMES.	Dates of Appointment.	No. of Attendances
The Right Honorable the Earl of Fingal,	2nd Jan., 1837.	—
Fitzstephen French, Esq., M.P.,	,,	1
Viscount De Vesci,	,,	1
Sir James Power, Bart., D.L.,	,,	3
Thomas Hutton, Esq., D.L.,	,,	—
James O'Farrell, Esq.,	,,	—
John D'Alton, Esq.,	,,	—
William Hodges, Esq.,	25th Oct., 1837.	—
Rev. Thomas Hincks, D.D.,	10th Feb., 1841.	—
John Lentaigne, Esq.,	,,	11
The Right Honorable the Earl of Clancarty,	14th Jan., 1842.	2
The Right Honorable the Earl of Erne,	,,	—
The Right Honorable the Lord Downes,	,,	—
The Viscount Boyle,	,,	—
James William Lennox Naper, Esq., V.L.,	,,	—
The Right Honorable William Fownes Tighe,	,,	—
Colonel Robert Owen, J.P.,	20th Jan., 1842.	—
John Barlow, Esq., J.P.,	9th Jan., 1843.	—
John Ennis, Esq., D.L., M.P.,	,,	—
John N. V. Vernon, Esq.,	9th Jan., 1843.	—
The Very Rev. Chas. Vignolles, D.D., Dean of Ossory,	,,	—
John Brennan, Esq.,	24th Jan., 1845.	—
George H. Lindsay, Esq., D.L.,	13th Jan., 1846.	11
Thomas Crosthwaite, Esq.,	,,	—
Walter Sweetman, Esq.,	20th Jan., 1846.	2
The Very Rev. H. U. Tighe, D.D., Dean of Derry,	18th Feb., 1846.	2
The Rev. J. G. Porter, J.P.,	30th Jan., 1851.	1
The Right Honorable Lord Talbot de Malahide,	28th Mar., 1854.	1
Lieut.-Col. George Gore Ouseley Higgins,	12th Sept., 1856.	—
The Right Honorable the Earl of Belmore,	14th April, 1858.	1
William Jones Westby, Esq., D.L.	15th June, 1859.	5
W. H. F. Cogan, Esq., M.P.,	12th April, 1860.	—
Wm. Pollard Urquhart, Esq., M.P.	6th Feb., 1861.	1
Counsel—Wm. O'Connor Morris, Esq., 6, Suffolk-street,	13th May, 1859.	—
Secretary—Rich. Robt. Madden, Esq., Dublin Castle,	19th Mar., 1850.	—

DUBLIN: Printed by ALEXANDER THOM, 87 & 88, Abbey-street,
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

PUBLIC WORKS, IRELAND.

THIRTY-THIRD REPORT

FROM THE

BOARD OF PUBLIC WORKS, IRELAND:

WITH THE

APPENDICES.

1864.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

DUBLIN:
PRINTED BY ALEXANDER THOM, 87 & 88, ABBEY-STREET,
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

1865.

3541

CONTENTS.

REPORT.

	Page
Loans and Grants for Public Works,	6
Public Buildings,	7
Landed Property Improvement,	8
Thorough Drainage, &c.,	11
Farm Buildings,	11
Sums Expended, and Progress of the Works,	11
Scutch Mills,	12
Labourers' Dwellings,	12
Arterial Drainage,	13
Harbours,	14, 15
Inland Navigations,	15
Post Roads,	15

APPENDIX.

Appendix A.—Accounts:—

(A.)—Abstract of the Accounts of the Commissioners of Public Works for Year ended 31st March, 1865, ... 18

(A. 1.)—An Account showing the Receipts and Expenditure of the Commissioners of Public Works, in the Year ended 31st March, 1865, ... 20

(A. 2.)—River Drainage.—Account showing the Receipts and Expenditure of the Commissioners of Public Works, in the Year ended 31st March, 1865, ... 22

(A. 3.)—Land Improvement Preliminaries.—Account showing the Receipt and Expenditure of the Commissioners of Public Works, in the Year ended 31st March, 1865, ... 22

(A. 4.)—Parliamentary Votes and Grants.—Account showing the Receipts and Expenditure of the Commissioners of Public Works, in the Year ended 31st March, 1865, ... 24

(A. 5.)—Miscellaneous Services.—Account showing the Receipt and Expenditure of the Commissioners of Public Works, in the Year ended 31st March, 1865, ... 30

(A. 6.)—Abstract of Loans made by the Commissioners of Public Works, under the provisions of Act 1 & 2 Wm. IV., cap. 33, and subsequent Acts, to the 31st March, 1865, . . . 34

(A. 7.)—Statement of Loans made by the Commissioners of Public Works, showing the Balances on 31st March, 1864, the Issues and Repayments within the Year, and the Balances outstanding on 31st March, 1865, ... 36

(A. 8.)—Statement of Outstanding Loans made by the late "Commissioners for the Issue of Loans out of the Consolidated Fund," pursuant to the provisions of the 57th Geo. III., cap. 33, and subsequent Acts, showing the amount of Principal and Interest due upon each on the 31st March, 1864, the Interest since accrued, the Repayments, and the Balances outstanding on 31st March, 1865, ... 36

Appendix B.—Landed Property Improvement:—

Inspectors' Annual Reports, ... 38

Appendix C.—Landed Property Improvement Loans:—

Landed Property Improvement Acts.—Schedule showing the Proprietors who have applied for and obtained Loans, the amount applied for, sanctioned, and issued, ... 45

Page

Appendix D.—Inland Navigations and Harbours:—

No. 1.—Adams, Robert, Tyrone Navigation, ... 49
„ 2.—Bellew, James, Boyne Navigation, ... 49
„ 3.—Boylan, J. J., Donaghadee Harbour, ... 50
„ 4.—Boylan, J. J., Howth Harbour, ... 50
„ 5.—Merrick, James M., Shannon Navigation, ... 50
„ 6.—Molloy, William, Shannon and Maigue Navigations, ... 52
„ 7.—Boylan, J. J., Lough Neagh, ... 53

Appendix E.—Arterial Drainage:—

Schedule.—Abstract of Final Awards, and Repayments thereon, for the Year ending 31st March, 1865, 54

PUBLIC WORKS, IRELAND.

THIRTY-THIRD ANNUAL REPORT

FROM

THE BOARD OF PUBLIC WORKS IN IRELAND.

TO THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF HER MAJESTY'S TREASURY.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR LORDSHIPS,

WE have the honour to submit our Thirty-third Annual Report, embracing, in the usual manner, the several services intrusted to our management, viz. :—

Accounts :—
- Loans for Public Works, Advances, and Repayments.
- Sanctions for Grants.

Public Buildings.
- Supply of Fuel to Public Offices.

Landed Property Improvement, including—
- Drainage of Lands, &c.
- Erection of Farm Buildings.
- Do. Scutch Mills.
- Do. Labourers' Dwellings.

Arterial Drainage, with Improvement of Navigation and Water-power.

Harbours.

Inland Navigations.

Post Roads.

LOANS AND GRANTS FOR PUBLIC WORKS.

STATEMENTS of outstanding Loans made for PUBLIC WORKS will be found in the APPENDIX; and the following is an Abstract of the funds which have from time to time been sanctioned, showing the amounts issued on account of each description of Loans, the Amounts remitted, and the Repayments on Account, to the 31st March, 1865; also the Sums issued and Repaid within the year.

SANCTIONS.						For what purpose issued.	Advances.				Remissions.			Repayments.					
							Total to 31st March, 1865.			In the year ended 31st March, 1865.				Total to 31st March, 1865.			In the year ended 31st March, 1865.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.													
Act 1 & 2 Wm. IV., c. 33,	744,650	0	0																
Act 6 & 7 Wm. IV., c. 108,	100,000	0	0																
Act 1 & 2 Vic., c. 88,	46,000	0	0			Public Works,	1,258,625	18	8	5,536	0	0	4,331	2	3	1,376,354	2	2	10,788	15	10
Total issued in Exchequer Bills,				890,650	0	0													
Act 6 & 7 Vic., c. 44, continued by various Acts to 24 & 25 Vic., c. 85, granting £15,000 per quarter,	1,410,000	0	0			Relief Works, 9 Vic., c. 1,	226,349	19	11	—			156,678	1	10	88,338	1	3	—		
Act 9 & 10 Vic., c. 108,	145,000	0	0																		
Act 10 & 11 Vic., c. 106,	370,000	0	0																		
Act 12 Vic., c. 23,	200,000	0	0																		
Act 11 & 12 Vic., c. 51,	138,648	15	7			Arterial Drainage,	2,075,893	17	8	—			1,190,560	13	1	960,163	10	1	65,207	11	9
Act 13 & 14 Vic., c. 31,	800,000	0	0																		
				3,063,648	15	7															
Act 9 & 10 Vic., c. 107, for the Employment of the Labouring Poor,	—			4,797,648	12	1	County Relief Works,	4,597,778	2	11	—			4,294,947	18	3	302,830	4	8	—		
							Labouchere Drainage,	199,870	9	2	—			—			218,607	4	8	10,929	3	2
Act 2 & 3 Vic., c. 61, for the Improvement of Shannon Navigation,	—			294,090	0	0	Shannon Navigation,	294,090	0	0	—			—			329,913	7	11	—		
Act 10 Vic., c. 32, for Land Improvement,	1,500,000	0	0																		
Act 12 Vic., c. 23, do.,	300,000	0	0																		
Act 13 & 14 Vic., c. 31, do.,	200,000	0	0																		
				2,000,000	0	0	Drainage, Farm-buildings, Labourers' dwellings, &c.,	1,804,467	4	4	58,430	0	0	—			1,460,178	5	8	103,428	4	0
Total Sanctions,	—			11,046,037	7	8		10,457,075	12	8	63,966	0	0	5,646,517	15	5	4,736,384	16	5	190,353	14	9
Deduct Advances,	—			10,457,075	12	8															
Balance available for further Advances,	—			588,961	15	0															
Viz.:—																					
Public Works Loan Fund,	393,428	19	4																		
Land Improvement,	195,532	15	8																		

SANCTIONS FOR GRANTS.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
By Act 1 & 2 Wm. 4, c. 33, for Public Works,	50,000	0	0			
By Act 1 Vic., c. 21, for Public Works,	50,000	0	0			
By Act 1 & 2 Vic., c. 88 (portion of £50,000), appropriated to Grants for Public Works,	4,000	0	0			
By Act 6 & 7 Vic., c. 44, for Public Works,	21,000	0	0			
				125,000	0	0
By Act 9 Vic., c. 1, in aid of Relief Works,	50,000	0	0			
By Act 9 & 10 Vic., c. 108, do.	175,000	0	0			
				225,000	0	0
By Act 2 & 3 Vic., c. 61, in aid of the Improvement of the Shannon Navigation,	—			290,717	0	0
By Act 9 Vic., c. 3, for Piers and Harbours,	50,000	0	0			
By Act 10 & 11 Vic., c. 75, for do.,	40,000	0	0			
				90,000	0	0
For Navigation in connexion with Drainage, Act 5 & 6 Vic., c. 89,	—			141,073	0	0
				871,790	0	0

PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

Public Buildings.

The necessary works of repairs and maintenance of all buildings in our charge have been executed during the past year.

The additions to the Constabulary Depôt, Phœnix Park, undertaken in the year 1863, are now nearly completed, and will soon be ready for occupation by the Force.

The works at the new Record Depository, at the Four Courts, have been proceeded without interruption, and are considerably advanced towards completion.

The new Bankruptcy Court has been recently commenced.

At the Royal Hospital new stables are in course of erection, for the use of the Commander of the Forces and his Staff. It is expected that they will be available for occupation at an early period.

At Dundrum Lunatic Asylum the additions and alterations commenced last year have been completed, and increased accommodation for 50 patients provided, with new dining-hall, kitchen, Turkish baths, and improved yards.

Post Offices.

No additional works, beyond the ordinary maintenance, have been executed at the General or Provincial Post Offices during the past year.

Queen's Colleges.

A new gate-lodge has been erected at the rear entrance of Cork College.

Tenders have been obtained for additions to Belfast Anatomical Buildings, and the works will be shortly commenced.

Probate Registries.

No new works have been undertaken for these Offices. The necessary repairs, &c., have been duly attended to.

Customs Buildings.

Works of ordinary repairs were executed at the several Custom Houses, but no extensive alterations or additions were undertaken during the past year.

Coast-Guard Stations.

The following new Stations have been finished and transferred to the Coast-Guard department:—

Tarbert, county Kerry, comprising 6 cottages.
Lackeen, do. houses for Chief Officer, Chief Boatman, and 4 men.
Howth, county Dublin, additional houses for 6 men.
Roscarberry, county Cork, houses for 2 men.
Bullsmouth, county Mayo, houses for 8 men.

Public Buildings.

Stations are in progress at—

Donaghadee, county Down, houses for 1 Chief Officer, 1 Chief Boatman, and 7 men.
Upper Cove, county Cork, houses for 1 Chief Officer and 8 men.
Bonmahon, county Waterford, houses for 1 Chief Officer and 6 men.
Ross, county Mayo, houses for 1 Chief Officer, 2 Chief Boatmen, and 3 men.
Balbriggan, county Dublin, houses for 1 Officer and 7 men.

The works at the two latter Stations are nearly finished, and will be transferred to the Coast-Guard authorities on completion.

In addition to these, increased accommodation has been provided for the Force at Kingstown and Clontarf; at the former two new cottages have been erected, and at the latter new kitchens and out-offices have been built. They have been handed over to the Coast-Guard authorities for some time past.

Works of repairs and maintenance have been executed at 77 Stations during the past year, at a cost of £2,971 11*s.* 2*d.*

Phœnix Park.

The improvements of the Park have progressed considerably during the past year, and in a satisfactory manner.

A flower garden is in course of arrangement, and will be available for visitors during the present year.

The ordinary maintenance of the Park and lodges have been duly attended to.

National Schools.

The works of the new Model School at Cork have made satisfactory progress. It is expected that the building will be completed in about a month's time.

Tenders have been invited for the erection of Enniskillen Model School, and that a considerable extent of the works will be effected during the current financial year.

Considerable works of improvement and addition have been effected to the Model Schools of Dunmanway, Clonmel, and Mungret (Agricultural School), Limerick.

Maynooth College.

Under the provisions of the Act 23 & 24 Vic., cap. 104, the following works, for which the Board entered into contracts, on the application of the Trustees of the College, and with the authority of the Lords of the Treasury, have been completed:—

1. Building new Infirmary.
2. Gas factory, stores, yard, and dwelling.
3. Gas mains and fittings.
4. Gas cooking range.
5. Heating apparatus.
6. Library and Museum fittings, &c.
7. Water-wheel and force-pump.

Repairs to a considerable extent have also been undertaken under the same authority, and are in progress.

Supply of Coals to Public Offices.

The coals and bogwood supplied to the several public departments in the Dublin district within the year ended 31st March, 1865, were as follow, viz.:—

Number of departments,	123
„ Tons of coal supplied,	4,975
„ Tons of bogwood,	116

at a cost of £4,436 5*s.* 7*d.*

LAND IMPROVEMENT.

Land Improvement.

In reporting on the operations under the Land Improvement Acts, we, in the first place, beg to submit to your Lordships' notice a table showing the number of applications and the amounts issued during the successive years from the commencement in 1847 to the present time.

Land Improvement.

NUMBER of APPLICATIONS for LOANS, under the LAND IMPROVEMENT ACTS, received in each year since the commencement of operations in 1847 to the 31st March, 1865 (inclusive), and the AMOUNT ISSUED in each year during the same period.

	No. of Applications.	Amount Issued.
1847, June to December (inclusive),	1,354	£72,790
1848,	571	356,160
1849,	643	379,836
1850,	436	250,324
1851,	280	145,653
1852,	164	88,542
1853,	154	53,454
1854,	123	49,290
1855,	98	33,180
1856,	108	28,513
1857,	114	27,674
1858,	112	34,524
1859,	111	29,334
1860,	135	26,080
1861–2,	154	36,656
1862–3,	184	61,375
1863–4,	138	58,830
1864–5,	132	58,430

This table shows a very slight decrease in the number of applications made and the sums issued in 1864–5, as compared with 1863–4. This may be attributed to the fact that a great number of landed proprietors who required assistance by way of Government loans, to enable them to drain and otherwise improve their lands, have already obtained that assistance and are now reaping the advantage of their expenditure in the enhanced value of the crops produced. There can be no doubt that the improvement effected by the operations under loans sanctioned by your Lordships has been the means of introducing a very decided and extensive improvement in the agriculture of the country. Reviewing the proceedings of the past year, we have the pleasure to state that recent proceedings have met with the same success which has hitherto attended the carrying out of the Land Improvement Acts. The operations under these salutary measures have progressed steadily and satisfactorily during the past year; the benefits resulting therefrom not only increasing the quantity of land suitable for cultivation, but also changing unskilled hands into trained labourers, and tending to diminish the poverty arising from want of employment at certain seasons of the year.

The value and importance of the works executed under the supervision of our officers are becoming better understood and more fully appreciated in each succeeding year, of which a more convincing proof cannot be adduced than the evidently increasing disposition to embark private funds in improvements similar to those which have been effected through the medium of loans obtained under the Land Improvement Acts.

It is satisfactory to observe the successful result of expenditure under loans taken by resident proprietors of small estates who devote much time and attention to agriculture, and the increased skilfulness with which the drainage and other improvements are carried out.

But the benefits conferred are not confined to the lands improved under the provisions of the Acts, for many proprietors who prefer to improve their estates from private resources acknowledge that they derive useful information from observing the approved mode of executing such works, and carry it into practice, being convinced of the value of the system by the results apparent on the neighbouring lands of proprietors who have operated under loans.

The system of deep drainage has gained considerably in estimation, and its advantages are becoming more generally appreciated. This is due to the striking success which has attended the execution of works carried out on this principle, according to which the parallel drains are sunk to the depth of four feet (where the outfall admits) at distances of from thirty to sixty feet apart, according to the nature of soil and subsoil; but as a general rule, drains forty feet apart have been found very effectual, with few exceptions. Some persons have objected to deep drainage, but they are few in number; and we believe those objections have arisen from some of the following causes:—Prejudice against change; the dislike invariably evinced by untrained labourers to sink deep drains, rendering it difficult for proprietors to have the work executed; the occasional failure of deep drainage, either from imperfect execution or from the minor drains having been placed too far apart to dry the land satisfactorily; for though deep drains admit of being made further apart than shallow ones, the density of soil and subsoil and the slope of the ground should never be left out of consideration in deciding as to distance.

We continue to exercise due vigilance in requiring the borrowers to furnish periodical accounts of expenditure during the progress of the works. The result has been generally

Land Improvement.

satisfactory, and the cases are extremely rare in which we have found it necessary either to threaten or adopt law proceedings.

Up to the 31st March, 1865, 4,001 loans have been sanctioned by your Lordships, but the whole of the loans so sanctioned have not been issued; for, as mentioned in previous Reports, during the period which elapsed between the year 1847, when the first loans were made, and the termination of the period now reported on, a considerable number of loans, or portions of loans which had been so sanctioned, have been either relinquished by the borrowers or cancelled by this Board under the powers given in the Act 13 & 14 Vic., c. 31.

At the close of the financial year ending March, 1865, there remained unappropriated, out of the fund of £2,000,000 voted by Parliament for the Land Improvement service in Ireland, the sum of £91,500.

The sum issued on account of works up to the 31st March, 1864, amounted to £1,804,467, of which £1,703,377 has been expended on the loans which have been completed, and £101,090 has been issued in respect of loans in progress and those which have not been finally closed.

These totals comprise 288 loans, amounting to a sum of £101,740, which have been sanctioned to proprietors for the erection of farm buildings; and forty-three loans, amounting to £19,990, for the erection of labourers' dwellings, particulars respecting which we furnish under their respective heads.

The following is a tabular statement, according to districts and counties, of the amount of applications for loans and the amounts issued for all classes of works under the several Land Improvement Acts up to the 31st March, 1865:—

SCHEDULE showing the AMOUNTS of APPLICATIONS and ISSUES.

Name of County.	No. of Applications.	Amount Applied for. £	s.	d.	Amount Issued. £	s.	d.	Total No. of Applications.	Total Amount Applied for. £	s.	d.	Total Amount Issued. £	s.	d.
NORTHERN DISTRICT.														
Antrim,	104	206,609	17	6	80,728	0	0							
Londonderry,	87	122,725	6	2	35,858	0	0							
Donegal,	179	205,409	8	4	87,271	0	0							
Fermanagh,	87	125,637	16	11	39,145	0	0							
Tyrone,	151	145,444	19	8	55,940	0	0							
Armagh,	49	46,615	12	6	12,268	0	0							
Down,	47	53,542	8	0	22,789	0	0							
								704	905,985	9	1	333,999	0	0
MIDLAND AND EASTERN.														
Cavan,	80	70,012	15	8	18,851	0	0							
Monaghan,	62	79,483	12	3	23,249	0	0							
Longford,	94	59,516	17	6	28,536	0	0							
Louth,	50	66,576	15	7	22,145	0	0							
Meath,	127	142,186	15	7	64,720	0	0							
Westmeath,	89	63,619	11	7	26,355	0	0							
Dublin,	93	55,559	13	3	23,367	0	0							
Kildare,	112	67,364	17	11	30,743	0	0							
King's,	103	62,947	11	5	21,003	0	0							
Queen's,	184	188,463	6	0	62,350	0	0							
Wicklow,	110	93,703	4	7	40,626	0	0							
Carlow,	129	128,189	11	6	57,549	0	0							
Kilkenny,	127	130,092	0	0	45,691	0	0							
Wexford,	178	181,022	17	0	74,732	0	0							
								1,538	1,388,739	9	3	539,917	0	0
WESTERN.														
Sligo,	114	134,339	3	5	46,672	0	0							
Leitrim,	105	115,331	17	9	40,315	0	0							
Mayo,	247	339,997	10	8	98,204	0	0							
Roscommon,	197	164,238	13	3	79,270	0	0							
Galway,	393	371,325	0	0	116,735	0	0							
Clare,	169	171,755	4	1	48,346	0	0							
								1,225	1,296,987	9	2	429,542	0	0
SOUTHERN.														
Limerick,	364	327,037	15	8	138,584	0	0							
Tipperary,	293	181,820	0	0	84,287	0	0							
Waterford,	89	87,650	0	0	33,630	0	0							
Cork,	594	399,023	16	6	131,899	0	0							
Kerry,	274	493,613	13	1	112,609	0	0							
								1,614	1,489,145	5	3	501,009	0	0
					Totals,			5,081	5,080,857	12	9	1,804,467	0	0

Land Improvement.

Thorough Drainage.

The reports of the Inspectors continue to bear testimony to the beneficial results of the operations carried out under loans for the improvement of land by draining, fencing, &c., and to the general appreciation of their value by the proprietors and occupiers of land. The number of acres which have been thorough-drained from the commencement of operations under the Land Improvement Acts, up to the 31st March in this year, amounts to 220,397 acres, the average cost having been £5 an acre. Of this quantity 7,172 acres have been drained during the period from 1st April, 1864, to 31st March, 1865, showing an increase of 1,407 acres over the quantity of land drained during the preceding year. A considerable portion of the land drained has been subsoiled.

Farm Buildings.

13 *and* 14 *Vic., c.* 31.

Since the passing of this Act 288 loans amounting to £101,740 have been sanctioned by your Lordships to proprietors for the erection of farm offices; and the operations under 234 of these loans, amounting to £82,610, have been completed.

The reports of the Inspectors bear testimony to the satisfactory manner in which the steadings under their supervision have been completed. The observation already made as regards drainage, is equally applicable to farm offices, namely, that the works executed under loans from this Board afford examples to proprietors who desire to proceed with private funds.

The following Schedule shows the number of loans for farm buildings completed in each county in Ireland, with the sums sanctioned and issued :—

Loan for Farm Buildings which have been closed.

Name of County.	No. of Loans.	Amount sanctioned.	Amount Issued.	Name of County.	No. of Loans.	Amount sanctioned.	Amount Issued.
		£	£			£	£
Antrim, . .	4	1,050	1,050	Longford, .	4	1,400	1,400
Carlow, . .	5	1,550	1,550	Louth, .	3	1,100	1,000
Cavan, . .	4	1,200	1,200	Mayo, . .	17	6,800	5,860
Cork, . .	31	9,650	9,030	Meath, . .	4	1,700	1,700
Clare, . .	4	1,450	1,450	Monaghan, .	1	300	300
Donegal, .	5	1,050	1,050	Queen's, .	5	2,150	2,050
Down, . .	3	1,000	1,000	Roscommon, .	16	5,400	5,130
Dublin, . . .	6	2,400	2,400	Sligo, . .	5	2,900	2,540
Fermanagh, .	1	100	100	Tipperary, .	23	9,550	8,490
Galway, . .	19	5,400	5,000	Tyrone, . .	7	2,850	2,850
Kerry, . .	12	3,910	3,200	Waterford, .	1	200	200
Kildare, . .	12	3,200	3,180	Westmeath, .	6	3,700	2,220
Kilkenny, .	4	100	100	Wexford, .	4	1,350	1,350
King's, . .	2	450	450	Wicklow, .	3	1,650	1,500
Leitrim, . .	1	300	300				
Limerick, .	22	8,800	7,720		234	82,610	75,370

Of the remaining 54 loans for farm buildings which have been sanctioned, 33, amounting to a sum of £10,850 have not been proceeded with, and therefore do not appear in the following table of—

Land Improvement.

Uncompleted Loans for Farm Buildings.

County.	Applicant.	Amount sanctioned. £	s.	d.	Amount Issued. £	s.	d.
Armagh,	Ralph S. O'Bre,	200	0	0	120	0	0
Dublin,	Walter S. Brinkley,	250	0	0	50	0	0
Fermanagh,	Marchioness of Ely,	650	0	0	520	0	0
Galway,	Peter Blake,	350	0	0	280	0	0
„	Messrs. D'Arcy,	450	0	0	450	0	0
„	Thomas Browne,	350	0	0	70	0	0
Kerry,	The Knight of Kerry,	300	0	0	60	0	0
„	The Rev. George Browne,	550	0	0	330	0	0
„	William Sandes,	650	0	0	650	0	0
Kilkenny,	David Hewetson,	300	0	0	180	0	0
„	Earl of Bessborough,	200	0	0	160	0	0
Limerick,	George Vandeleur,	600	0	0	360	0	0
„	Richard Bourke,	200	0	0	160	0	0
Mayo,	Nicholas M. Handy,	200	0	0	160	0	0
Meath,	Samuel Law,	300	0	0	60	0	0
Sligo,	Charles Tottenham,	200	0	0	200	0	0
„	Richard G. Brinkley,	1,000	0	0	800	0	0
Tipperary,	R. W. White,	200	0	0	200	0	0
„	Mary R. A. Fegen,	200	0	0	40	0	0
Tyrone,	Thomas S. Irwin,	130	0	0	130	0	0
Westmeath,	Fulke S. Greville,	1,000	0	0	1,000	0	0
		8,280	0	0	5,980	0	0

Scutch Mills.

Under this head we have to remark that only two loans have been made within the past year—one to Major J. G. Irvine in Fermanagh, amount £250, for the erection of two mills, and the other to Mr. R. G. Brinkley in Sligo, amount £500, also for the erection of two mills.

Many inquiries have been made as to loans for machinery and remodelling old buildings; but under the existing law we have no powers to advance money for any other purpose than the erection of the building, which, it may be borne in mind, is less costly than the machinery.

Labourers' Dwellings.

The Act 23 Vic., c. 19, authorizing the advance of money for the erection of dwellings for agricultural labourers, continues to be productive of benefit; and the landed proprietors evince a desire to avail themselves of its provisions.

Since the passing of the Act 43 loans, amounting to £19,990, have been sanctioned by your Lordships.

The following Schedule shows the loans for labourers' dwellings which have been closed :—

Loans for Labourers' Dwellings which have been closed.

County.	Number of Loans.	Amount sanctioned. £	s.	d.	Amount Issued. £	s.	d.
Carlow,	1	1,000	0	0	1,000	0	0
Down,	2	1,550	0	0	1,080	0	0
Fermanagh,	1	300	0	0	300	0	0
Kerry,	1	400	0	0	400	0	0
Limerick,	1	300	0	0	300	0	0
Longford,	1	200	0	0	200	0	0
Waterford,	1	350	0	0	210	0	0
Wexford,	1	800	0	0	800	0	0
	9	4,900	0	0	4,290	0	0

Of the remaining 34 loans sanctioned for labourers' dwellings, 18, amounting to a sum of £6,290, have not been proceeded with, and therefore are not included in the following table of—

Land Improvement.

UNCOMPLETED LOANS for LABOURERS' DWELLINGS.

County.	Applicant.	Amount sanctioned. £	s.	d.	Amount Issued. £	s.	d.
Carlow,	Philip J. Newton,	800	0	0	480	0	0
„	D. W. P. Beresford,	1,000	0	0	1,000	0	0
Clare,	John C. Delmege,	200	0	0	120	0	0
Cork,	Sir George C. Colthurst, Bart.,	350	0	0	140	0	0
„	Ditto,	550	0	0	110	0	0
Down,	William B. Forde,	400	0	0	120	0	0
Dublin,	The Earl of Howth,	1,000	0	0	400	0	0
Kerry,	John Hurly,	200	0	0	120	0	0
„	The Right Hon. H. A. Herbert,	350	0	0	280	0	0
Longford,	The Earl of Longford,	1,000	0	0	600	0	0
Londonderry,	The Rev. M. Smyth,	200	0	0	120	0	0
„	Griffin C. Galt,	300	0	0	60	0	0
Sligo,	The Right Hon. John Wynne,	900	0	0	360	0	0
„	Richard G. Brinkley,	1,000	0	0	200	0	0
Tyrone,	Deane Mann,	250	0	0	100	0	0
„	Thomas S. Irwin,	300	0	0	60	0	0
		8,800	0	0	4,270	0	0

In the Appendix (B.) we give extracts from the reports of several of our Inspectors on the operations of the past year, and also extracts from the letters of those officers on the subject of the stoppage of tile-drains by the the roots of grasses, &c., on which we have considered it advisable to obtain the results of the experience of persons conversant with the subject.

We also append, as usual, a statement showing the loans under which works are in progress, with the amounts advanced and the dates of the last orders for issue.—*See Appendix C.*

ARTERIAL DRAINAGE,

Arterial Drainage.

With Improvements of Navigation and Water-power, under the Acts 5 & 6 Vic., cap. 89; 8 & 9 Vic., cap. 69; 9 Vic., cap. 4; 10 & 11 Vic., cap. 79; 16 & 17 Vic., cap. 130; 18 & 19 Vic., cap. 110; 19 & 20 Vic., cap. 62; 20 & 21 Vic., cap. 23; and 21 & 22 Vic., cap. 41.

The Board's duties in connexion with the works of Arterial Drainage continued during the past, as in the previous year, to be confined to determining, on the application of proprietors, the amount of increased rent to be paid by tenants holding under leases in respect of the benefit derived by them from improvements in their holdings, resulting from the Drainage operations, and to giving information, assistance, and advice to the Trustees of Districts, on such points connected with their trusts as they might request, and which we have felt it within our province to give, all executive operations having, as stated in the previous year's report, been brought to a close.

No change has taken place in regard to the Board's responsibility in respect of the Clonakilty Slob-Lands.

The whole expenditure charged against the different undertakings commenced under the Arterial Drainage Acts, including £70,201 for works chargeable to counties, amounted at the end of March, 1865, to £2,384,338; and the repayments in respect thereof amounted to £751,505.

The Drainage and Improvement of Lands Acts (Ireland),

26 & 27 Vic., c. 88, and 27 & 28 Vic., c. 72.

Since our last Annual Report several Drainage Districts, proposed under these Acts, have been brought by petition under our consideration. They are as follow:—

1. Athboy, county of Meath.
2. Ballynacarrig, King's and Queen's counties.
3. Thurles, county of Tipperary.
4. Rathdowney, Queen's county.
5. Six-mile-bridge, county of Clare.
6. Kilmastulla, county of Tipperary.
7. Silver River, King's county and county of Westmeath.
8. Parsonstown, King's county and county of Tipperary.
9. Camoge, county of Limerick.
10. Elphin, county of Roscommon.
11. Connell, county of Kildare.

The Act confirming the provisional order of this Board, constituting the Athboy District, was passed on the 29th of July last, and the works are now in progress. (27 & 28 Vic., c. 107.)

Arterial Drainage.

An Act confirming the provisional orders, constituting four other districts, viz.:—

Rathdowney, Queen's county,
Silver River, King's county and county of Westmeath,
Ballynacarrig, King's county and Queen's county,
Six-mile-bridge, county of Clare,

(28 Vic., c. 13.)

Received the royal assent on the 7th of April, 1865.

(3rd April, 1865.)

The provisional order for the Kilmastulla District is made, and the Act for its confirmation will be introduced immediately. The remaining districts, with the exception of the Thurles District, which was abandoned by the petitioners (but for a portion of which an application has been again received), are going through the steps required by the Act, previous to provisional orders constituting them being made.

The total area of land to be improved in all the districts named is 20,337 statute acres, and the estimated cost of the necessary works, £74,865.

Harbours.

HARBOURS.

Kingstown Harbour.

During the past year the works of the Harbour, Piers, Breakwaters, Jetties, Roads, and all buildings connected with them, have been maintained in an efficient state of repair.

The levelling of the West Pier and the building of the parapet wall and paving of the sea slopes have been continued. A new guard wall and stairs have been erected in front of the new Coast Guard Station, and four new wrought-iron mooring buoys have been substituted for old worn-out buoys.

The constructing of a new creosoted timber jetty at the East Pier, fifty-three feet long, to be used principally for ballasting vessels, but may be occasionally used for general purposes; restoring the broken five-ton crane on the Victoria Wharf, by substituting wrought-iron for the broken cast-iron mast, and supplying a new short link chain; erecting a new iron mineral crane on the Traders' Wharf, for loading sulphur and iron ore, &c.

The sheeting of a portion of the Mail Packet Pier with elm timber, to defend the masonry against repeated damage from the shocks of the packets, and fixing additional cast-iron bollards to prevent the risk of accidents from the mooring chains and warps of the Packets crossing the public way.

The following is a return of the Vessels that have used the Harbour during the last year, 1864—Mail and Passenger Steamers and Yacht Club Vessels excepted:—

	Number.	Tonnage.
To and from the port of Dublin, waiting wind or tide, sailing vessels,	511	98 941
To and from the port of Dublin, waiting wind or tide, steamers,	49	20,208
From English, Irish, Scotch, and Foreign ports, to Irish ports,	192	14,050
From English, Scotch, and Foreign ports, to English and Scotch ports,	172	20,445
From Irish ports to English, Scotch, and Foreign ports,	123	9,687
From English and Scotch ports to Foreign ports,	61	14,295
For Orders,	6	1,241
To Kingstown,	531	59,158
Men-of-War, Troop Ships, and Cruisers,	20	—
Total,	1,665	238,025
In the previous year the numbers were,	1,673	241,088

Howth Harbour.

(Act 27 & 28 Vic., c. 72.)

The works for deepening this harbour, which had been commenced shortly before our last Annual Report, have since made steady and satisfactory progress, and a large quantity of the deposit has been removed by dredging.

A site for a barking-house for nets, and a store for fishing materials (which has been erected), and also one for a salt and coal store for the use of the fishing trade, have been let on the Western Pier.

The roads and piers and other works of the Harbour have been maintained in good repair.—*See Appendix D.*

Dunmore East.

Nothing has been required beyond the ordinary works of maintenance of this harbour. The works have been kept in good order and repair.

Harbours.

Donaghadee Harbour.

A bank of loose stones at the South Pier Head has been removed, so as to give a depth of twelve feet of water at low water of spring tides immediately under the Pier Head; and a breach which occurred in the sea pavement of the South Pier in December, 1863, and which was then repaired in a temporary manner, has been permanently secured. The work, with these exceptions, has been confined to the ordinary maintenance of the harbour, which has been kept in good repair.—*See Appendix D.*

INLAND NAVIGATIONS.

Inland Navigation.

Shannon Navigation.

All the works throughout this navigation have been maintained in good order. New fish-passes have been constructed in the weirs at Athlone and Tarmonbarry. With these exceptions no work has been undertaken beyond those of ordinary maintenance and repairs.—*See Appendix D.*

River Maigue Navigation.

The works have been all kept in good repair.—*See Appendix D.*

Tyrone Navigation—Coal Island Canal.

Nothing has been expended during the last year on this navigation beyond the ordinary outlay for its maintenance. The navigation is in good repair.—*See Appendix D.*

Boyne Navigation.

The works of this navigation have been maintained in good order.—*See Appendix D.*

POST ROADS.

Post Roads.

Act 6 & 7 Wm. IV., cap. 116.

On the application of the Postmaster-General, under the 61st section of the above Act, repairs have been executed during the past year on post roads situated in the following counties:—

Cork. Mayo. Roscommon.

These repairs have been executed under the superintendence of the respective County Surveyors, at a cost of £338 4*s.* 8*d.*, repayable by Grand Jury Presentment at subsequent Assizes.

We have the honour to be

Your Lordships' obedient Servants,

JOHN G. M'KERLIE,
WILLIAM R. LE FANU.

EDWARD HORNSBY, *Secretary.*

Office of Public Works, Dublin,
2nd June, 1865.

APPENDIX.

		Page
Appendix A.	—Accounts,	18
„ B.	—Landed Property Improvement,	38
„ C.	—Landed Property Improvement Loans,	45
„ D.	—Inland Navigations and Harbours,	49
„ E.	—Arterial Drainage,	54

APPENDIX A.—

(A.)—ABSTRACT of the ACCOUNTS of the COMMISSIONERS of PUBLIC WORKS in IRELAND, showing the Total of

Reference to Account.	Page.	HEADS OF ACCOUNT.	Balances on 31st March, 1864.	Received.
			£ s. d.	£ s. d.
A 1	20	Loans, Advances, and Repayments, viz.:—		
		Loans, 57 Geo. 3, c. 34,		
		„ 1 & 2 Wm. IV., c. 33,		
		„ 6 & 7 Vic., c. 44,	2,969 13 4	252,162 16 11
		Arterial Drainage, &c.,		
		Labouchere Drainage,		
		Land Improvement,		
A 2	22	River Drainage Works, 5 & 6 Vic., c. 89, &c.,	—	1,498 12 10
A 3	22	Land Improvement Preliminaries, 10 Vic., c. 32,	349 8 4	1,219 2 0
A 4	24	Parliamentary Votes and Grants, viz.:—		
		1. Public Buildings, including National Education Buildings, Phœnix Park, Kingstown, Howth, and Donaghadee Harbours,		
		2. New Record Buildings,		
		3. Salaries and Incidents of Office, and Fisheries,		
		4. Convict Prisons,		
		5. Central Criminal Lunatic Asylum, Dundrum,	2,254 17 1	140,849 4 4
		6. Royal Dublin Society,		
		7. National Gallery of Ireland,		
		8. Dunmore Harbour,		
		9. Convict Huts, Fort Carlisle, Cork,		
A 5	30	Miscellaneous Services, viz.:—		
		1. Maintenance of Post Roads,		
		2. Receivers' Accounts for Loans,		
		3. Inland Navigations:—Shannon,		
		„ Boyne,		
		„ Tyrone,		
		„ Ulster Canal, &c.,		
		4. Metropolitan Police Buildings,	5,423 1 6	29,099 7 0
		5. Railway Arbitration Accounts,		
		6. Piers and Harbours Act, 9 Vic., c. 3; and 10 & 11 Vic., c. 75,		
		7. Maynooth College,		
		8. Phœnix Park Grazing Rents,		
		9. Sundry Drainage Deposit Accounts, per Act 26 & 27 Vic., c. 88,		
		10. Sundry Accounts,		
		Total,	10,997 0 3	424,829 3 1
A 6	34	Classified Abstract of Loans for Public Works, 1 & 2 Wm. IV., c. 33; and 6 & 7 Vic., c. 44.		
A 7	36	Statement of open Loan Accounts, 1 & 2 Wm. IV., c. 33; and 6 & 7 Vic., c. 44.		
A 8	36	Ditto, 57 Geo. III., c. 34.		

Office of Public Works, Dublin, 9th May, 1865.

ACCOUNTS.

Sums intrusted to their Management for Collection or Disbursement for One Year, ended on 31st March, 1865.

Balances Overdrawn on 31st March, 1865.	Totals.	Overdrawn Balances from Accounts to 31st March, 1864.	Paid.	Balances on 31st March, 1865.	Totals.
£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
306 10 5	255,439 0 8	—	255,439 0 8	—	255,439 0 8
2,980 0 4	4,478 13 2	4,386 4 8	92 8 6	—	4,478 13 2
—	1,568 10 4	—	1,387 9 8	181 0 8	1,568 10 4
—	143,104 1 5	—	141,199 3 1	1,904 18 4	143,104 1 5
—	34,522 8 6	—	26,807 3 6	7,715 5 0	34,522 8 6
3,286 10 9	439,112 14 1	4,386 4 8	424,925 5 5	9,801 4 0	439,112 14 1

W. B. SOADY, *Accountant.*

(A 1.)—An Account, showing the Receipts and Expenditure of the

PUBLIC LOANS.

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
To balance, 31st March, 1864,	—	—	2,969 13 4
Loans Advances.			
Public Works, 6 & 7 Vic., c. 44 :—			
Amount received from Commissioners of National Debt,	—	5,536 0 0	—
Land Improvement, 10 Vic., c. 32, &c.:—			
Amount issued from Consolidated Fund,	—	57,000 0 0	—
Total issued for Loans,	—	—	62,536 0 0
Loans Repayments.			
1. Public Works Loans :—			
Amounts received under the following Acts, viz. :—			
Loans, 57 Geo. III., c. 34,	179 19 10	—	—
Loans 1 & 2 Wm. IV., c. 33,	3,476 17 2	—	—
Loans 6 & 7 Vic., c. 44,	6,354 1 0	—	—
		10,010 18 0	—
2. Arterial Drainage and Navigation in connexion :—			
Amount received from Proprietors for Drainage Works,	55,612 3 9	—	—
Amount received from Counties on account of Navigation Works,	9,554 9 0	—	—
		65,166 12 9	—
3. Labouchere Drainage :—			
Amount received from Proprietors,	—	10,929 3 2	—
4. Land Improvement :—			
Amount received from Proprietors,	—	103,520 3 0	—
Total Repayments,	—	—	189,626 16 11
Balance to next Account,	—	—	306 10 5
			255,439 0 8

Office of Public Works, Dublin, 9th May, 1865.

COMMISSIONERS of PUBLIC WORKS in the Year ended 31st March, 1865.

ADVANCES AND REPAYMENTS.

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
LOANS ADVANCES.			
Public Works, 6 & 7 Vic., c. 44 :—			
Amount advanced on Loans,	—	5,536 0 0	—
Land Improvement, 10 Vic., c. 32, &c. :—			
Paid to Proprietors on account of Loans,	—	58,430 0 0	—
Total paid to Borrowers,	—	—	63,966 0 0
LOANS REPAYMENTS.			
1. Public Works Loans :—			
Amounts transferred to H. M. Exchequer, viz. :—			
Loans, 57 Geo. III., c. 34,	179 19 10	—	—
Loans, 1 & 2 Wm. IV., c. 33,	3,476 17 2	—	—
Loans, 6 & 7 Vic., c. 44,	8,202 2 11	—	—
		11,858 19 11	—
2. Arterial Drainage and Navigation in connexion :—			
Amount transferred to H. M. Exchequer,	—	65,207 11 9	—
3. Labouchere Drainage :—			
Amount transferred to H. M. Exchequer,	—	10,929 3 2	—
4. Land Improvement :—			
Amount transferred to H. M. Exchequer,	103,377 5 10	—	—
Refund to Proprietor,	100 0 0	—	—
		103,477 5 10	—
			191,473 0 8
			255,439 0 8

W. B. SOADY, *Accountant.*

Account showing the Receipt and Expenditure of the Commissioners

(A 2.)—RIVER

NAME OF DISTRICT.	Other Receipts.	TOTAL.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
RECEIPTS.		
Brosna,	52 12 8	
Lough Corrib,	34 0 0	
Lough Neagh,	11 0 0	
Shanagolden, for Interest charged in former years, cancelled on the Works being abandoned,	1,401 0 2	
Total Receipts,		1,498 12 10
Balance to next Account,	—	2,980 0 4
		4,478 13 2

Office of Public Works, Dublin, 9th May, 1865.

(A 3.)—LAND IMPROVEMENT

RECEIPTS.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Balance from last Account,	—	349 8 4
Amount received from Treasury by way of Loan,	700 0 0	
„ „ from Proprietors in Repayment of Preliminary Expenses,	519 2 0	
		1,219 2 0
		£1,568 10 4

Office of Public Works, Dublin, 9th May, 1865.

of Public Works, in the Year ended 31st March, 1865—*continued.*

DRAINAGE.

NAME OF DISTRICT.	Expenditure on Works.	TOTAL.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
EXPENDITURE.		
Balance from 31st March, 1864,	—	4,386 4 8
Works Account.		
Ballinamore and Ballyconnell,	3 10 0	
Brosna,	57 3 2	
Clonakilty,	14 2 0	
Lough Corrib,	9 19 8	
Lough Neagh,	7 13 8	
Total Expenditure,		92 8 6
		4,478 13 2

W. B. Soady, *Accountant.*

PRELIMINARIES.

EXPENDITURE.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Amount paid to Exchequer in Repayment of Advances,	899 19 9	
„ paid for Preliminary Investigations, Advertising, Scrivenery, &c.,	487 9 11	
		1,387 9 8
Balance carried to next Account,	—	181 0 8
		£1,568 10 4

W. B. Soady, *Accountant.*

Account showing the Receipt and Expenditure of the Commissioners

(A 4.)—PARLIAMENTARY

RECEIPT.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Balance brought from last Account,	—			—			2,254	17	1
1. Public Buildings, &c. :—									
Issued from H. M. Exchequer on account of Votes,	—			94,000	0	0			
Sundry Receipts, Rents, Sale of Old Stores, &c.,	—			169	14	10			
Contributions in aid of National Schools,	—			19	18	4			
Ditto Sundry Works,	—			36	7	6			
Carried forward,	—			94,226	0	8	2,254	17	1

of Public Works, in the Year ended 31st March, 1865—*continued.*

VOTES AND GRANTS.

EXPENDITURE.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1. Public Buildings, &c. :—			
Dublin Castle—Furniture, General Repairs, and Alterations to State Apartments, Public Offices, &c.,	—	7,548 7 8	
Royal Irish Academy—Repairs, Alterations, &c.,	—	456 2 2	
Charitable Bequests Office, ditto,	—	92 6 10	
Commissariat Office, ditto,	—	88 8 11	
Stationery Office, ditto,	—	50 17 1	
Agricultural Statistics Office, ditto,	—	116 10 10	
Registrar-General Office, ditto,	—	90 9 2	
Census Office, ditto,	—	117 4 6	
Income-Tax Office, ditto,	—	281 1 1	
Inspector-General of Militia Office, ditto,	—	18 15 9	
Late Inland Navigation Office—Rent,	—	173 7 3	
King's Inns—Repairs and Alterations to several Offices, &c.,	—	387 14 0	
Four Courts—Repairs, Alterations, &c., to several Courts, Chambers, and Offices,	—	2,925 17 10	
Four Courts' Marshalsea—Repairs, Alterations, &c.,	—	357 13 9	
Custom House, Dublin—General Repairs and Alterations to several Public Offices, Excise Stores, &c.,	—	1,306 15 1	
Custom House, Cork—Repairs, &c., to several Offices, &c.,	—	145 0 5	
Custom House, Limerick, ditto, ditto,	—	347 13 11	
Custom House, Belfast, ditto, ditto,	—	630 10 6	
North Wall Bridges, Dublin—Repairs, &c.,	—	263 3 5	
Customs' Buildings throughout Ireland—Additions, Repairs, Alterations, &c.,	—	574 10 9	
Irishtown Church—Repairs, &c.,	—	104 19 6	
Phœnix Park Residences, &c.—General Repairs, Furniture, Additions and Alterations to the Viceregal and other Lodges, &c.,	—	7,285 4 2	
Royal Hospital, Kilmainham—Additions, Repairs, Alterations, &c.,	—	4,056 9 7	
Royal Hibernian Military School—Additions, Repairs, Alterations, &c.,	—	2,597 2 1	
The Queen's College, Cork—Additions, Repairs, Alterations, Restoring Furniture, &c.,	1,328 5 5		
The Queen's College, Belfast—Repairs, Alterations, &c.,	425 2 3		
The Queen's College, Galway, ditto,	486 15 9		
		2,240 3 5	
Inland Revenue Buildings—Repairs, &c.,	—	185 14 7	
Coast Guard Stations :—			
Maintenance of, and Additions to, Existing Stations,	3,155 13 10		
Law Expenses, Costs of Leases to the Admiralty, &c.,	97 17 0		
New Buildings : —			
Achill Island—Bullsmouth, £1,905 19 3			
Darbyspoint, 46 16 8			
Keele, 211 9 3			
£2,164 5 2			
Balbriggan, 485 16 9			
Bonmahon, 383 7 9			
Donaghadee, 769 19 6			
Howth, 1,646 12 0			
Lacken, 2,199 13 3			
Ross, 1,385 0 6			
Tarbert, 1,182 11 10			
Upper Cove, 1,118 12 4			
	11,335 19 1		
Claggan—Purchase of leasehold interest of Lands, with Dwelling-house, &c.,	450 0 0		
		15,039 9 11	
General Post Office, Dublin—Additions, Repairs, Alterations, &c.,	810 2 8		
Post Office, Cork, Ditto,	43 19 5		
		854 2 1	
Carried forward,		48,335 16 3	

AN ACCOUNT showing the RECEIPT and EXPENDITURE of the COMMISSIONERS

(A 4.)—PARLIAMENTARY

RECEIPT—*continued.*	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Brought forward,	—			—			2,254	17	1
1. PUBLIC BUILDINGS—*continued*,	—			94,226	0	8			
Howth Harbour:									
Harbour Dues,	401	9	0						
Rents,	69	3	7						
Sale of Stones,	10	12	9						
Fines,	10	2	6						
				491	7	10			
Donaghadee Harbour:									
Rents,	5	1	0						
				5	1	0			
Carried forward,				94,722	9	6	2,254	17	1

of Public Works, in the Year ended 31st March, 1865—*continued.*

VOTES AND GRANTS—*continued.*

EXPENDITURE—*continued.*	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Brought forward,	—	48,335 16 3	
1. Public Buildings, &c.—*continued.*			
National Education Buildings, &c.:—			
Repairs and Works at the Offices, Schools, Lecture-rooms, and Training Departments in Dublin,	1,599 18 2		
Repairs and Alterations to Model Agricultural Schools, including Albert Model Farm,	2,174 9 11		
Repairs to District Model Schools,	1,830 6 5		
Additions and Alterations to ditto,	332 11 5		
Repairs and Maintenance of Minor Model Schools,	288 5 0		
Additions and Alterations to ditto,	155 14 3		
Repairs to Ordinary Literary Schools,	1,503 3 10		
Grants in aid of Building, Improving, Re-furnishing, and Enclosing Sites of Ordinary Literary Schools,	3,988 19 5		
Building New Model Schools:—Cork, £7,046 17 7			
Enniskillen, 15 19 9			
	7,062 17 4		
		18,936 5 9	
Constabulary Depôt Barracks, Phœnix Park:—			
Repairs and Alterations, £1,015 4 1			
Additions, 7,313 18 3			
	8,329 2 4		
Constabulary Barracks throughout Ireland—Additions, Repairs, and Alterations,	419 5 4		
		8,748 7 8	
District Probate Registry Offices:—			
Additions, Repairs, and Alterations,	—	485 17 6	
Special Commissioners of Fisheries — Office, Repairs, Rent, &c.,	—	172 6 2	
Store and Yard, City-quay—Rent,	—	6 10 7	
Phœnix Park—Maintenance, &c.:—			
Labour and Materials, Alterations and Repairs to Gate Lodges, Cultivation of Deer Farm, &c., &c., £3,065 16 9			
Salaries of Bailiff, Deerkeeper, Gate-keepers, Constables, &c., 984 14 3			
Allowance in lieu of free Grazing, 100 0 0			
Contingencies, including Gaslight, and attendance of Police, 393 15 11			
	4,544 6 11		
Improvements—Drainage Works, New Roads, &c.,	3,567 19 1		
		8,112 6 0	
Contingencies, Salaries of Overseers, Maintenance of Clocks, Chimney Cleaning, &c.,	—	796 19 3	
Coals and Firewood supplied to sundry Public Departments,	—	3,418 0 5	
Fish Passes on the Upper Shannon Weirs—Labour, Materials, Incidents, &c.,	—	258 6 2	
"Mermaid," Powder Ship, Incidents,	—	0 11 4	
Howth Harbour:			
Labour, Materials, &c.,	373 14 0		
Salary of Engineer, Travelling Expenses, &c.,	59 5 6		
Salaries of Harbour Master and Assistant,	50 0 0		
Incidents,	11 13 0		
		494 12 6	
Donaghadee Harbour:			
Labour, Materials, &c.,	298 18 10		
Salary of Harbour Master,	20 0 0		
		318 18 10	
Carried forward,		90,03 41 5	

AN ACCOUNT showing the RECEIPT and EXPENDITURE of the COMMISSIONERS

(A 4.)—PARLIAMENTARY

RECEIPT—*continued.*	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Brought forward, . . .	—	94,722 9 6	2,254 17 1
1. KINGSTOWN HARBOUR:—			
Harbour Dues, ...	2,320 17 9		
Rents, ...	235 2 11		
		2,556 0 8	
			97,278 10 2
2. NEW RECORD BUILDINGS:—			
Issued from H. M. Exchequer on account of Vote, .	—	14,500 0 0	
			14,500 0 0
3. SALARIES AND INCIDENTS OF OFFICE:—			
Issued from H. M. Exchequer on account of Vote, .	—	22,700 0 0	
Law Costs recovered, ...	—	274 18 7	
Registration Fees, ...	—	4 10 2	
Sundry Receipts, ...	—	5 19 5	
			22,985 8 2
4. CONVICT PRISONS:—			
Issued from H. M. Exchequer on account of Vote, .	—	1,282 0 0	
Sale of Old Metal, &c., ...	—	6 8 11	
			1,288 8 11
5. CENTRAL CRIMINAL LUNATIC ASYLUM:—			
Issued from H. M. Exchequer on account of Vote, .	—	3,200 0 0	
			3,200 0 0
6. ROYAL DUBLIN SOCIETY:—			
Issued from H. M. Exchequer on account of Vote, .	—	1,322 0 0	
Sale of Old Lead, ...	—	12 3 0	
			1,334 3 0
7. NATIONAL GALLERY OF IRELAND:—			
Issued from H. M. Exchequer, Vote, . . .	—	—	50 0 0
8. DUNMORE HARBOUR:—			
Rents, ...	—	32 17 6	
Dues, ...	—	16 13 11	
			49 11 5
9. CONVICT HUTS, FORT CARLISLE, CORK:—			
Received from the Directors of Convict Prisons, . .	—	163 2 8	
			163 2 8
			143,104 1 5

Office of Public Works, Dublin, 9th May, 1865.

of Public Works, in the Year ended 31st March, 1865—*continued.*

VOTES AND GRANTS—*continued.*

EXPENDITURE—*continued.*	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Brought forward,	—	90,084 18 5	
1. Kingstown Harbour :—			
Ballast supplied, Contract,	372 19 0		
Maintenance, Repairs, Materials, &c.,	2,819 3 0		
Tramway Plates, Mooring Posts, Chains, &c.,	72 13 1		
Salaries of Harbour Master, Superintendent, &c.,	442 0 10		
Boatmen, Watchmen, &c.,	635 16 10		
Incidents and Contingencies, including Gaslight,	220 5 4		
Rents and Taxes,	37 17 5		
		4,600 15 6	
New Court of Bankruptcy :—			
Works under Contract, &c.,	—	1,354 10 6	
			96,040 4 5
2. New Record Buildings :—			
Works under Contract,	—	15,557 10 9	
Salary of Clerk of Works,	—	109 11 0	
			15,667 1 9
3. Salaries and Incidents of Office :—			
Salaries of the Board and Establishment,	19,068 4 7		
Law expenses,	117 1 2		
Travelling expenses,	1,344 5 2		
Progress Inspections,	793 17 7		
Incidents, &c.,	282 18 11		
		21,606 7 5	
Salaries and Incidents of Fisheries :—			
Salary of Inspecting Commissioner,	600 0 0		
Travelling expenses,	321 0 6		
Incidents,	74 7 0		
		995 7 6	
			22,601 14 11
4. Convict Prisons :—			
Mountjoy (Male)—Repairs, Alterations, &c.,	—	508 14 11	
Mountjoy (Female), ditto,	—	608 7 7	
Smithfield, ditto,	—	182 10 3	
Lusk, Rent,	—	3 15 11	
			1,303 8 8
5. Central Criminal Lunatic Asylum:—			
Alterations, Repairs, Rent, &c.,	—	647 10 3	
Additions—Works under Contract,	2,500 18 6		
Furniture, Fitments, &c.,	489 3 1		
Salary of Clerk of Works,	107 0 2		
		3,097 1 9	
			3,744 12 0
6. Royal Dublin Society :—			
Alterations and Repairs to Buildings in Kildare-street,	—	716 4 1	
Ditto, Botanic Gardens, Glasnevin,	—	894 17 11	
			1,611 2 0
7. National Gallery of Ireland :—			
Repairs, &c.,	—	—	60 10 3
8. Dunmore Harbour:—			
Repairs, &c.,	—	10 13 10	
Incidents,	—	4 16 11	
			15 10 9
9. Convict Huts, Fort Carlisle, Cork :—			
Works under Contract, &c.,	—	152 11 2	
Incidents,	—	2 7 2	
			154 18 4
			141,199 3 1
Balance,			1,904 18 4
			143,104 1 5

W. B. Soady, *Accountant.*

AN ACCOUNT showing the RECEIPT and EXPENDITURE of the COMMISSIONERS

(A 5.)—MISCELLANEOUS

RECEIPT.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
To balance from last Account,	—	—	5,423 1 6
1. MAINTENANCE OF POST ROADS, &c.:—			
To Advances from Consolidated Fund,	—	500 0 0	
To Amount received from the following Counties, viz.:—			
Co. Cork,	86 12 8		
„ Donegal,	36 10 0		
„ Fermanagh,	130 0 0		
„ Wicklow,	10 0 0		
„ Roscommon,	39 0 0		
		302 2 8	
Total Receipts, "Post Roads,"	—	—	802 2 8
2. RECEIVER'S ACCOUNTS FOR LOANS:—			
Galway Harbour:			
Tolls,	2,763 9 8		
Rents,	7 10 0		
Sales,	17 13 5		
		2,788 13 1	
Limerick Harbour:			
Tolls,	8,164 17 3		
Rents,	204 15 3		
		8,369 12 6	
Total Receipts, "Loans Receiver,"	—	—	11,158 5 7
3. INLAND NAVIGATIONS:—			
Shannon Navigation:			
Rents of Mills, Land, Weirs, &c.,	1,364 10 4		
Tolls, Wharfage, &c.,	1,526 0 6		
Sale of Materials,	23 3 4		
		2,913 14 2	
Boyne Navigation:			
Tolls, &c.,	366 0 7		
Rents,	0 5 0		
		366 5 7	
Tyrone Navigation:			
Tolls,	271 9 4		
Rents, &c.,	49 12 1		
		321 1 5	
Maigue Navigation:			
Tolls,	—	12 2 2	
Ulster Canal:			
Per Dundalk Steam Packet Company, on Surrender of Lease,	2,362 18 2		
Tolls,	1 18 9		
		2,364 16 11	
Total Receipts, "Inland Navigations,"	—	—	5,978 0 3
Carried forward,	—	—	23,361 10 0

of Public Works, in the Year ended 31st March, 1865—*continued.*

SERVICES.

EXPENDITURE.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1. Maintenance of Post Roads, &c.:—			
By H.M. Exchequer, for amount repaid by Counties, and transferred,	—	381 13 8	
County Cork,	153 6 8		
„ Roscommon,	39 0 0		
„ Mayo,	145 18 0		
		338 4 8	
Total Expenditure, "Post Roads,"	—	—	719 18 4
2. Receiver's Accounts for Loans:—			
Galway Harbour:			
Maintenance,	742 17 8		
Salaries and Incidental Charges,	564 0 4		
Law Costs,	431 0 3		
		1,737 18 3	
Limerick Harbour:			
Maintenance,	1,907 9 5		
Works under Contract, &c.,	2,158 16 0		
Salaries and Incidental Charges,	1,590 8 3		
Sir Thomas Deane, for Interest,	188 19 4		
Transfer to H. M. Exchequer Account—Interest,	2,600 0 0		
		8,445 13 0	
Total Expenditure, "Loans Receiver,"	—	—	10,183 11 3
3. Inland Navigations:—			
Shannon Navigation:			
Maintenance,	1,433 19 4		
Salaries and Incidental Charges,	1,405 0 9		
		2,839 0 1	
Boyne Navigation:			
Maintenance,	112 15 6		
Salaries and Incidental Charges,	192 18 4		
		305 13 10	
Tyrone Navigation:			
Maintenance,	179 11 1		
Salaries, &c.,	187 12 7		
		367 3 8	
Maigue Navigation:			
Maintenance,	34 8 10		
Salary of Collector, &c.,	35 14 0		
		70 2 10	
Ulster Canal:			
Salary and Incidental Charges,	—	299 10 3	
Total Expenditure, "Inland Navigations,"	—	—	3,881 10 8
Carried forward,	—	—	14,785 0 3

AN ACCOUNT showing the RECEIPT and EXPENDITURE of the COMMISSIONERS

(A 5.)—MISCELLANEOUS

RECEIPT.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Brought forward, . .	—	—	23,361 10 0
4. METROPOLITAN POLICE BUILDINGS :—			
Repayments by Police Commissioners, . . .	—	2,967 4 1	
Relodgement, ...	—	3 0 0	
			2,970 4 1
5. RAILWAY ARBITRATION ACCOUNTS :—			
Amount received from Railway Companies, to meet expenses of Arbitration, per Act 14 & 15 Vic., c. 70, .	—	—	920 11 4
6. PIERS AND HARBOURS ACT, 9 Vic., c. 3 ; and 10 and 11 Vic., c. 75 :			
Issued from H. M. Exchequer, ...	—	—	1,000 0 0
7. MAYNOOTH COLLEGE :—			
Issue on Account of Loan, ...	—	—	4,736 0 0
8. PHŒNIX PARK :—			
Amount received for Grazing Rents, &c., . . .	—	—	961 12 11
9. SUNDRY DRAINAGE DEPOSIT ACCOUNTS :—			
Received on account of Parliamentary expenses, viz. :			
Kilmastulla District, ...	—	20 0 0	
Silver River do.	—	50 0 0	
Parsonstown do.	—	50 0 0	
Elphin do.	—	50 0 0	
Connel do.	—	50 0 0	
			220 0 0
10. SUNDRY ACCOUNTS :—			
County Antrim Deposit Account, for Inspection, . .	—	20 0 0	
Dividends received on Stock, ...	—	118 12 10	
Receipts in Suspense, ...	—	213 17 4	
			352 10 2
			£34,522 8 6

Office of Public Works, Dublin, 9th May, 1865.

of Public Works, in the Year ended 31st March, 1865—*continued.*

SERVICES—*continued.*

EXPENDITURE.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Brought forward, . .	—	—	14,785 0 3
4. Metropolitan Police Buildings :—			
Amount expended on New Buildings, Repairs, Maintenance, &c., ...	—	—	3,120 0 8
5. Railway Arbitration Accounts :—			
Sundry Railway Companies, for Amount paid to Valuators, &c., per Act 14 & 15 Vic., c. 70, . .	—	814 0 3	
Amount Refunded to Companies, . . .	—	36 15 2	
			850 15 5
6. Piers and Harbours Act, 9 Vic., c. 3 ; and 10 and 11 Vic., c. 75 :			
Howth Harbour Improvements, ...	—	1,337 4 8	
Slip at Mungerena Cove, ...	—	60 0 0	
Bantry Pier, ...	—	17 17 0	
			1,415 1 8
7. Maynooth College :—			
Salary to Clerk of Works, ...	—	133 17 6	
Contractors, &c., ...	—	4,412 3 4	
			4,546 0 10
8. Phœnix Park :—			
Transferred to H. M. Exchequer, . . .	—	795 7 2	
Paid Rent, Tithe-Rentcharge, &c., . . .	—	170 0 10	
			965 8 0
9. Sundry Drainage Deposit Accounts :—			
Paid for Preliminary Expenses, &c., viz. :			
Athboy District, ...	—	42 12 6	
Ballinacarrig District, ...	—	34 10 0	
Thurles do. including £8 11*s.* refunded, .	—	50 0 0	
Sixmile do.	—	50 12 4	
Kilmastulla do.	—	63 11 0	
Rathdowney do.	—	19 12 6	
Silver River do.	—	27 17 2	
Parsonstown do.	—	45 9 10	
			334 5 4
10. Sundry Accounts :—			
House of Industry Hospital, paid Contractor, . .	—	450 0 0	
Dividends on Stock paid to Sundry Parties, . .	—	118 12 10	
Ormeau Bridge, unexpended Balance transferred to H.M. Exchequer in reduction of Loans, . . .	—	24 1 9	
Receipts in Suspense allocated, ...	—	197 16 9	
			790 11 4
			26,807 3 6
Balance, carried to next account, . . .	—	—	7,715 5 0
			£34,522 8 6

W. B. Soady, *Accountant.*

(A 6.)—Abstract of Loans made by the Commissioners of Public Works, under the Provisions of Act 1 & 2 Wm. IV., cap. 33, and subsequent Acts, classified under Counties and other general heads, and showing the Total Issues and Repayments to the 31st March, 1865.

COUNTY, &c.	PURPOSE OF LOAN.	Total issued.	REPAYMENTS.		Remitted.	Balance of Principal, 31st March, 1865.
			Principal.	Interest.		
		£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Antrim County,	For making and improving roads, court-houses, &c.	157,782 18 8	155,948 9 8	18,939 13 6	—	1,834 9 0
Armagh County,	Ditto,	2,507 10 9	2,507 10 9	564 19 10	—	—
Carlow County,	Ditto,	5,650 0 0	5,650 0 0	592 5 6	—	—
Carrickfergus, (County of the Town,)	Ditto,	4,443 10 0	4,443 10 0	689 0 4	—	—
Cavan County,	Ditto,	36,953 8 0	36,526 17 8	6,053 11 3	—	426 10 4
Clare County,	Ditto,	17,779 11 8	17,779 11 8	1,924 6 8	—	—
Cork County,	Ditto,	4,451 15 10	4,451 15 10	338 7 11	—	—
Cork, County of the City,	Ditto,	1,500 0 0	1,500 0 0	271 11 8	—	—
Donegal County,	Ditto,	17,557 5 0	17,557 5 0	1,851 7 9	—	—
Down County,	Ditto,	13,731 17 6	11,244 2 7	720 7 3	—	2,487 14 11
Dublin City,	Ditto,	1,211 6 8	1,211 6 8	42 11 11	—	—
Dublin County,	Ditto,	5,538 11 1	5,538 11 1	672 4 1	—	—
Fermanagh County,	Ditto,	5,050 0 0	5,050 0 0	900 14 1	—	—
Galway County,	Ditto,	31,015 7 8	31,015 7 8	1,633 7 11	—	—
Galway Town,	Ditto,	3,330 0 0	1,639 2 7	281 4 2	—	1,690 17 5
Kerry County,	Ditto,	76,094 9 6	76,094 9 6	8,966 8 1	—	—
Kildare County,	Ditto,	6,602 10 0	6,602 10 0	1,407 3 6	—	—
Kilkenny County,	Ditto,	29,350 0 0	29,350 0 0	3,238 9 4	—	—
King's County,	Ditto,	6,438 17 3	6,438 17 3	1,011 0 11	—	—
Leitrim County,	Ditto,	7,650 0 0	7,650 0 0	1,233 2 4	—	—
Limerick City,	Ditto,	3,931 8 8	3,931 8 8	887 1 5	—	—
Limerick County,	Ditto,	13,018 18 9	13,018 18 9	2,636 16 1	—	—
Londonderry Co.	Ditto,	1,250 0 0	1,250 0 0	304 10 9	—	—
Longford County,	Ditto,	4,400 1 4	4,400 1 4	920 8 8	—	—
Louth County,	Ditto,	9,550 0 0	9,550 0 0	1,377 16 3	—	—
Mayo County,	Ditto,	12,438 0 0	12,438 0 0	1,414 5 3	—	—
Meath County,	Ditto,	2,347 18 2	2,347 18 2	547 19 7	—	—
Queen's County,	Ditto,	7,663 0 0	7,663 0 0	605 0 2	—	—
Roscommon Co.,	Ditto,	19,784 0 0	19,784 0 0	1,316 11 9	—	—
Sligo County,	Ditto,	8,306 6 9	8,306 6 9	1,152 6 6	—	—
Tipperary County	Ditto,	9,959 5 11	9,959 5 11	760 0 1	—	—

(A 6.)—ABSTRACT of LOANS made by the COMMISSIONERS of PUBLIC WORKS, under the Provisions of Act 1 & 2 Wm. IV., cap. 33, and subsequent Acts, classified under Counties and other general heads, and showing the Total Issues and Repayments to the 31st March, 1865—*continued.*

COUNTY, &c.	PURPOSE OF LOAN.	Total issued.	REPAYMENTS.		Remitted.	Balance of Principal, 31st March, 1865.
			Principal.	Interest.		
		£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Tyrone County,	For making and improving roads, court-houses, &c.,	2,300 0 0	2,300 0 0	370 4 3	—	—
Waterford County,	Ditto,	2,248 14 0	2,248 14 0	122 10 0	—	—
Waterford City,	Ditto,	1,550 0 0	1,550 0 0	75 7 5	—	—
Wexford County,	Ditto,	51,155 11 0	51,155 11 0	6,372 17 10	—	—
Wicklow County,	Ditto,	7,558 1 10	7,558 1 10	1,504 2 11	—	—
Westmeath County,	Ditto,	1,065 1 8	1,065 1 8	222 12 1	—	—
		593,165 7 8	586,725 16 0	71,922 9 0	—	6,439 11 8
Roads & Bridges,	For Roads, Bridges, &c.,	43,700 0 0	30,878 8 1	15,180 10 1	2,971 11 11	9,850 0 0
Sundry Harbours, Docks, &c.,	In aid of construction,	189,150 0 0	44,899 18 9	106,990 7 0	—	144,250 1 3
Inland Navigation,	Improving Works, &c.,	69,950 0 0	14,403 1 3	35,107 1 4	—	55,546 18 9
Public Buildings,	Erection and completion of Works, &c.,	35,000 0 0	32,326 2 1	6,815 4 7	1,359 9 9	1,314 8 2
Railways,	In aid of construction, &c.,	157,200 0 0	157,200 0 0	73,764 16 7	—	—
Miscellaneous,	In aid of Sundry Works,	14,550 0 0	14,550 0 0	3,043 4 8	—	—
Ecclesiastical Commissioners,	Pursuant to 6 & 7 Wm. 4, c. 108,	100,000 0 0	100,000 0 0	43,453 11 1	—	—
Piers & Harbours,	Act 9 Vic., c. 3, and 10 and 11 Vic., c. 75,	37,474 11 0	33,074 14 3	1,014 12 10	0 0 7	4,399 16 2
Exchequer Bills issued and afterwards relodged,		3,700 0 0	3,700 0 0	361 14 7	—	—
	£	1,243,889 18 8	1,017,758 0 5	357,653 11 9	4,331 2 3	221,800 16 0
Relief Works,	Act 9 Vic., c. 1,	226,349 19 11	69,671 18 1	18,666 3 2	156,678 1 10	—
			1,463,739 13 5			
River Drainage,	Act 5 & 6 Vic., c. 89,	2,075,893 17 8	960,163 10 1		1,190,560 13 1	Repayable by way of Annuity.
*Maynooth College,	Additions and Improvements,	14,736 0 0	942 10 0		—	Do.
	£	3,560,869 16 3	2,424,845 13 6		1,351,569 17 2	

* This Loan is to be repaid as an Annuity, by the sum of £21,072 9*s.* 7*d.* for Principal and Interest.

Office of Public Works, Dublin, 9th May, 1865.

W. B. SOADY, *Accountant.*

(A. 7.)—A Statement of the Loans made by the Commissioners of Public Works in Ireland, showing outstanding on the

No. of Loan.	NAME OF PARTY.	PURPOSE OF LOAN.	BALANCES outstanding 31st March, 1864. Principal.	Interest.
	Act 1 & 2 Wm. IV., c. 33.		£ s. d.	£ s. d.
5, 70	Limerick Navigation Company,	To improve Works,	9,668 15 0	4,208 18 11
15,80,108	Limerick Bridge Commissioners,	Constructing Bridge, Docks, and Quays,	64,277 6 5	11,190 4 8
20, 126, 157	Galway Dock Commissioners,	Constructing Docks and Harbour,	19,322 14 10	1,095 18 11
28, 255	Newry Navigation Company,	Improving Works and Extension of Canal,	15,878 3 9	320 3 4
3	Ardglass Harbour Commissioners,	Completing Works of Harbour,	6,650 0 0	7,539 2 1
18	Athlunkard Bridge Commissioners,	Completing Works of Bridge,	9,850 0 0	4,266 7 10
212	Ulster Canal Company,	Completion of Works,	10,000 0 0	10,033 13 11
			135,647 0 0	38,654 9 8
	Act 6 & 7 Vic., c. 44.			
	Sundry Piers,	In aid of Construction,	6,399 7 3	–
255	Newry Navigation Company,	Extension of Canal,	20,000 0 0	403 5 9
882	Limerick Bridge Commissioners,	Construction of Floating Docks,	54,000 0 0	33,732 15 7
1605	Steevens's Hospital,	Erecting an Anatomical School,	400 0 0	–
367	Rev. Thomas Barry,	Roman Catholic Chapel at Bantry,	574 8 2	30 0 0
644	Rev. James Doheny,	Roman Catholic Chapel at Dunmanway,	470 0 0	161 1 7
881	Rev. Joseph Sheahan,	Roman Catholic Chapel at Kilmacabea,	140 0 0	162 13 6
1622	County Antrim,	Bridge at Ormeau,	3,196 9 4	–
1623	County Down,	Ditto,	3,177 19 9	–
1533	County Cavan,	Road, Killyshandra to Ballinagh,	529 4 11	–
1629	Galway Town,	Repairing Road, Galway to Headford,	742 5 7	–
1630	Ditto,	Ditto, Galway to Fairhill,	399 1 5	–
1633	Ditto,	Ditto, Galway to Salthill,	–	–
1624	Maynooth College,	Additions and Improvements,	–	–
			–	–

Office of Public Works, Dublin, 9th May, 1865.

(A. 8.)—A Statement of Outstanding Loans made by the late "Commissioners for the Issue of Loans Amount of Principal and Interest due upon each on the 31st March, 1864, the Interest

No. of Loan.	NAME OF PARTY.	PURPOSE OF LOAN.	BALANCES outstanding 31st March, 1864. Principal.	Interest.
			£ s. d.	£ s. d.
4,24,53	County Meath,	Navan Turnpike Road,	6,000 0 0	88 1 2
13, 28, 113	Commissioners of Wide Streets,	to improve Cork City,	13,700 0 0	15,168 6 7
40, 52	County Mayo,	Court-Houses at Castlebar & Ballinrobe,	225 6 5	231 6 3
43, 92	County Kilkenny,	Causeway, Thomastown, and Castle-connor Road,	208 18 7	101 1 11
87	Galway Town,	Portico for Court-House,	0 18 2	0 1 4
61	Commissioners for Wellesley Bridge	across the Shannon,	55,384 12 4	2,215 8 0
70	R. H. Maunsell,	Canal at Plassy, County Limerick,	912 19 10	758 5 6
106	Commissioners for a Bridge	across the Shannon at Athlunkard,	6,000 0 0	7,929 6 3
139	Commissioners for a Bridge at Youghal,		10,000 0 0	10,685 9 2
		Total,	92,432 15 4	37,177 6 2

Office of Public Works, Dublin, 9th May, 1865.

the Balances on the 31st March, 1864, the Issues and Repayments within the year, and the Balances 31st March, 1865.

Amount issued within the Year.	Interest charged within the Year.	REPAYMENTS. Principal.	REPAYMENTS. Interest.	BALANCES outstanding 31st March, 1865. Principal.	BALANCES outstanding 31st March, 1865. Interest.	No. of Loan.	—
£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.		
–	–	–	–	9,668 15 0	4,208 18 11	5, 70	
–	2,628 5 2	–	2,600 0 0	64,277 6 5	11,218 9 10	15, 80, 108	
–	775 0 8	–	–	19,322 14 10	1,870 19 7	20, 126, 157	
–	636 17 2	–	636 17 2	15,878 3 9	320 3 4	28, 255	
–	–	–	–	6,650 0 0	7,539 2 1	3	
–	395 1 7	–	240 0 0	9,850 0 0	4,421 9 5	18	
–	–	–	–	10,000 0 0	10,033 13 11	212	
–	4,435 4 7	–	3,476 17 2	135,647 0 0	39,612 17 1		
–	35 2 6	1,999 11 1	35 2 6	4,399 16 2	–		
–	802 3 10	–	802 3 10	20,000 0 0	403 5 9	255	
–	2,707 7 11	–	–	54,000 0 0	36,440 3 6	882	
–	17 10 9	200 0 0	17 10 9	200 0 0	–	1605	
–	–	30 0 0	–	544 8 2	30 0 0	367	
–	–	–	–	470 0 0	161 1 7	644	
–	–	40 0 0	–	100 0 0	162 13 6	881	
–	137 7 7	1,362 0 4	137 7 7	1,834 9 0	–	1622	
–	62 5 1	690 4 10	62 5 1	2,487 14 11	–	1623	
–	25 5 5	102 14 7	25 5 5	426 10 4	–	1533	
–	15 7 2	102 12 10	15 7 2	639 12 9	–	1629	
–	8 10 7	49 9 5	8 10 7	349 12 0	–	1630	
800 0 0	6 12 8	98 7 4	6 12 8	701 12 8	–	1633	
4,736 0 0	–	568 15 0	–	–	–	1624	This Loan, amounting to £14,736, is repaying on the principle of an Annuity, by the sum of £21,072 9s. 7d. Total repayments to 31st March, 1865, £942 10s.
5,536 0 0	3,817 13 6	5,243 15 5	1,110 5 7	–	–		
Total Repayments,		6,354 1 0					

W. B. Soady, *Accountant.*

out of the Consolidated Fund," pursuant to the Act 57 Geo. III., c. 33, and subsequent Acts; showing the since accrued, the Repayments, and the Balances outstanding on 31st March, 1865.

Interest accrued.	REPAYMENTS. Principal.	REPAYMENTS. Interest.	BALANCES outstanding 31st March, 1865. Principal.	BALANCES outstanding 31st March, 1865. Interest.	No. of Loan.	—
£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.		
180 0 0	—	179 19 10	6,000 0 0	88 1 4	4, 24, 53	
—	—	—	13,700 0 0	15,168 6 7	13, 28	
—	—	—	225 6 5	231 6 3	113, 40, 52	
—	—	—	208 18 7	101 1 11	43, 92	
—	—	—	0 18 2	0 1 4	87	
2,221 9 4	—	—	55,384 12 4	4,436 17 4	61	
—	—	—	912 19 10	758 5 6	70	
—	—	—	6,000 0 0	7,929 6 3	106	
—	—	—	10,000 0 0	10,685 9 2	139	
2,401 9 4	—	179 19 10	92,432 15 4	39,398 15 8		

W. B. Soady, *Accountant.*

Appendix B.

APPENDIX B.

Landed Property Improvement.

Landed Property Improvement.—Inspectors' Annual Reports, 1864-65.

Inspectors' Annual Reports.

March 24, 1865.

The year ending 31st March, 1865, having nearly closed, I submit the few remarks I have to make relative to works executed under the Landed Property Improvement Acts which I have examined during the past year. The most extensive were those on the estates of Mr. Osborne and Major Scott in the county of Derry, on the Ranfurly estates in the county of Tyrone, and by Mrs. Johnson, the Rev. James Hamilton, Mr. St. George Osborne, and Mr. Stanhope in the county of Meath. In the cases of Mr. Osborne and Major Scott, the works are similar to works executed on these estates in the years 1847-8, viz. :—levelling crooked and making straight fences, and thorough drainage, with minor drains not less than four feet deep. In the stiffest subsoils 30 feet apart, and those less stiff 40 feet apart. On the Ranfurly estates—very stiff subsoil—drains are made same depth as those which experience has proved most effectual in that district, viz., not less than four feet deep. The works in the county Meath are nearly all on lands under permanent grass. In some places the drains are 4 to 6 feet deep and 60 feet apart. In others from 40 to 50 feet apart on the average, and to a depth of not less than four feet. The drainage in all cases has been perfectly successful, though in all cases the subsoil is very stiff. The gentlemen who hold these lands farm extensively, and pay close attention to what will best repay. They are in every instance not only satisfied, but well pleased with the results attained; and upon inquiry I have not found one who would allow a drain to be made under four feet deep, though there might be a difference as to the distance apart. There cannot be a doubt it is generally difficult to get untrained men to sink the full depth; and every man intrusted with the oversight of drainage works knows how close the supervision must be to ensure the proper execution of the works. As there is a difference of opinion whether drains in steep grounds should be made directly up and down the greatest declivity, I would beg to state my opinion, which is, that minors directly up and down, which do not exceed 50 yards in length, before discharging into a submain running across the fall, are the most effectual; but as there is very great difficulty in getting parties to make such frequent submains, I consider the next best plan would be to make the minor drains at an angle of say 110—as I find that in steep lands where the minors run directly up and down, the greater the length of the minor drain the less dry the space between the drains is. Where there is iron ore in the subsoil, I would recommend large opes left in the covered minors, which should discharge direct into the open drain, without the intervention of a submain. The stoppage of any drain could then be observed, when it could be easily opened and made good, as I have always found stoppage from this cause to be near the outlet where the air had most power. After a couple of years, when the iron had been washed out, a submain could be made. To show that there are different opinions on the subject, I was speaking very lately to a man who has been many years carrying on works for Mr. Lyle in the county of Derry, and he told me where iron ore was in the subsoil, he would only use 1-inch tiles, as he never knew a small tile stopped with ore, though he knew many cases of large ones. The reason assigned being that the small tile discharging for a much longer time than the larger, did not admit the air so freely; therefore there was not time for the ore to deposit in the smaller tile, the air not having time to act. I mention this statement as it might be desirable to try the plan on a small scale.

W. F. Irwin.

Counties of Fermanagh, Cavan, Leitrim, and portions of the adjoining Counties of Tyrone, Sligo, &c.

In the above district of the north-west of Ireland drainage and land improvement works have been carried on during the past year on the estates of Mr. Edward Archdall (now represented by his son, Captain Mervyn Archdall, M.P.), the Marquess of Ely, Mr. H. D'Arcy Irvine, Sir J. Emerson Tennent, Mr. Capel St.

In the county Cavan, on the estate of the Marquess of Headfort.

In the county Leitrim, on the estates of Mr. Hugh George, and the Rev. C. Stack, in the county Fermanagh. O'Beirne, Mr. C. R. Peyton, Mr. W. Percy Jones, the Rev. W. Wilkins, Mr. H. Lyons Montgomery, Colonel John Whyte, the Right Hon. John Wynne.

In the county Tyrone, on the estates of the Marquess of Abercorn, Captain G. Percy M'Clintock, and Captain Deane Mann.

In the county Sligo, on the estates of Mr. R. Graves Brinkley and the Right Hon. John Wynne.

Farm buildings are in progress on Mr. Brinkley's estate in Sligo; and three more labourers' cottages have been built on Mr. Wynne's Sligo property (making six in all under Mr. Wynne's loan).

Captain Mann has also completed a good cottage in Tyrone; and Major Irvine has built a flax scutching mill in Fermanagh.

Applications for new loans have been made by Sir Victor Brooke, in Fermanagh, and by Mr. Mervyn Pratt, in Cavan, and transfers of parts of old loans to new denominations of land by the Marquess of Headfort and Mr. Brinkley.

The above constitutes a list of loans for this district in the usual order; and details having been furnished in the ordinary progress, reports upon the instalments of money issued, I have to add the usual general report.

The result of such expenditure on land in the occupation of owners seems to be thoroughly satisfactory, also on land in the occupation of the higher class of substantial leasehold farmers, such as the resident agents for large properties (for example, Mr. Mande's and Mr. Nicholas Archdall's on the Ely and Archdall estates), all, in fact, who come under the denomination of gentlemen-farmers, and occasionally on smaller holdings (whether under lease or yearly tenancy), where a direct *personal* friendly feeling and intercourse exists between owner and tenant, as well as confidence in business matters. . . . . .

For instance, on the estates of Sir Victor Brooke and Lord Enniskillen, in Fermanagh, and others, which I have known for years, where as good work, as good a return, and as generally satisfactory a result, both to owner and tenant, have been obtained on very moderate sized farms as in England or Scotland.

The most complete advantage taken of the Government loans, and the largest permanent profit obtained from the use of the money, seems to be in the cases of proprietors of small estates in fee (say of from 500 to 1,000 acres), without any other means of living, who are prudent and attentive to their farming occupations. An excellent instance of this occurs in the case of Mr. William Percy Jones, who has a loan charged on an estate of about 600 acres in the county Leitrim, near Mohill (adjoining Lord Leitrim's property). He resides on it constantly, and makes farming his regular occupation. He obtained a loan for farm buildings, which he made excellent use of, and is now draining with the last instalment of £1,000 loan obtained for main open drainage, thorough drainage and farm roads, and the gravelling and reclamation of the verges of bog at the foot of his clay land, which is most profitable in such situations. His uncle, who lived on the estate before him, expended a loan of £1,000 on other parts of the lands under my inspection about seventeen years ago;

and the present owner having seen the changes effected thereby, considered them so advantageous that he was induced to proceed with further loans, and finds himself largely repaid each year; keeps above forty men permanently at work, and is of essential use to the district.

. . . . . .

As regards the question of labour available for the execution of drainage and other land improvement works, I do not see anywhere the least difficulty in obtaining almost any number of men if fair wages are offered.

Able-bodied men are regularly working this season for 1*s.* a day in ordinary field labour (and in many places in Leitrim and Cavan for 10*d.*); and if an employer wanted any number for the hardest and dirtiest extra work, by task, such as sinking four-feet drains in heavy clay lands, in the severest winter weather, I believe he could obtain 500 within a week anywhere through the north-west, if the same wages were offered as given in England and Scotland for similar work; but as 10*d.* to 1*s.* a day is still the usual rate of pay for agricultural labour in the counties of Sligo, Leitrim, Cavan, Fermanagh, and Tyrone, so great is the force of habit that many owners of land, who know that certain improvements, at a certain cost, would return them 10 or 15 per cent. profit, would not give the work by task or job to be completed at that cost, if they found the men could thereby earn 2*s.* or 2*s.* 6*d.* a day, but would rather see an acre drained at £5 in 10 days by 20 under-fed men at 1*s.* a day, than by 8 well-fed men in 5 days, at 2*s.* 6*d.* a day. They cannot reconcile themselves to such a change, and can hardly imagine that such work is cheaper in the end; and I am constantly told by owners that certain estate works are delayed or omitted because "men are so scarce" in districts where a railway contractor subsequently comes and gets 1,000 men without difficulty at 10*s.* to 12*s.* a week.

Some time ago I went to look at an estate drainage in Oxfordshire, and found men working at task prices that brought them 12*s.* to 15*s.* a week, the cost per acre not being higher than what is common here, viz., £5 to £5 10*s.*, and I have known Irish labourers obtain similar wages at draining in Scotland. The same thing could certainly be done in Ireland if the same care and superintendence were given; and I have never seen better conducted or more cheerful labourers than the Irish when they are given fair pay under an overseer who understands his business.

The report of the Commissioners for inquiring into the condition of the Irish poor, previous to the passing of the Irish Poor Law Act, states that agricultural wages in 1836 varied from 6*d.* to 1*s.* per day, so the advance seems but small.

To resume, then, the land improvement loans under my inspection have continued to give satisfaction to those who use them, such as above named; and with reference to the kind of drainage that proves successful, and the discussion concerning the relative merits of tiles and stones that was published in last year's Report, I need only refer to it, and state that I find all modes of filling drains answer if the superintendence is good, so as to have the work thoroughly well executed, and all have failed where the work was badly done. Broken stones, tiles, a box or stone-pipe drain, a triangular drain made with flags, and broken stones over it, have all proved efficient. Tiles will sometimes choke with iron or lime deposit, and with roots; but I still conceive no drainage on a large scale can be carried out speedily except by tiles, and that pipe-tiles, carefully laid, form the best materials of all (not less than 2 inches in the ope, and in clay land at 4 feet deep), and the safest general specification for a large estate seems to be 4 feet deep, and not more than 30 feet apart, which leaves the superintendent free to put the drains closer in particular places where his local experience may show him that it is advisable. £5 to £5 10*s.* may be quoted as a fair cost; and as the managing director of the Land Improvement Company in England informed me he considered about 15 per cent. the average return on such expenditure in England, it ought to pay sufficiently well in Ireland.

One new scutch mill for flax has been built in my district by Major Irvine, in Fermanagh. The building cost £125, which was the sum allocated for it by the Board; the machinery, from Rowan, of Belfast, one of the best makers, cost £90. The wheel was made on the estate; and the total cost, including water, and sluice approach to public road, levelling a space for carts to stand while loading and unloading, and sundry small extras, will, the agent calculates, come to nearly £300, and prove a most useful and remunerative outlay for the property. Other scutch mills are contemplated in various quarters, as the farmers complain that the principal check to their growing flax is the want of certainty in getting it scutched in good time. As stated in my letter to Sir Richard Griffith last year on the subject of flax, I find the crop succeed in all descriptions of soil (limestone or other), provided it be dry and friable. Heavy undrained clay that cannot be reduced, will not answer, but any fine friable mould will do, and the difficulty is not so much in finding suitable ground and growing the crop as in the manipulation and treatment of it when grown, which the population of the north have been accustomed to from their birth for generations, and hence have naturally a great advantage.

Loans for labourers' dwellings, as I reported last year, are chiefly sought for in cases of demesne or home-farm labourers. Mr. Wynne has built three, however, on other parts of his property; and it is to be hoped that by degrees the taste for providing an estate with decent habitations for men, as well as good houses for cattle, may spread. No cottages have yet been built by loans in the counties of Leitrim or Cavan. The Marquess of Ely's in Fermanagh, Captain Mann's in Tyrone, and Mr. Wynne's in Sligo, are all that I have inspected; they are all of improved construction, solidly built, and two stories high. Mr. Wynne's last (on some of Lord Clermont's plans) I consider the best. Loans for new farm buildings are seldom sought for except for places in the occupation of an owner or agent, and on a large scale. The Marquess of Abercorn's, for instance, the Marquess of Ely's, and Mr. Jones's, have all given satisfaction, and Mr. Brinkley has a large steading now in progress; but for tenant farmers, even where they hold land valued above £100 a year, which is the lowest on which building money is lent, the loans are seldom used.

With reference to the general condition of the agricultural classes during the last year, it seems as if a considerable recovery had been made from the depression of the preceding seasons. Wherever rents are paid by stock farming and dairy produce there are no complaints of a deficit, and in the northern district, where flax was grown extensively, it paid (as a general rule) well. The extension of railway communication has made an extraordinary change in the market for many of the smaller articles by which many of the Irish farmers pay their rent (as well as in that for horses and cattle). Dealers from England now come in person through the country, as well as to fairs, and buy up all young horses, cattle, and pigs, and establish regular agencies, by which butter, poultry, and eggs, are bought up as quickly as produced. I know of one man in the northern district who was but a few years ago living in so small a way that transactions to the amount of say £20 to £50 in a market would have been a day's business, and he now sends off 800 carcases of pigs per week, *via* Belfast to Liverpool, to be used as fresh pork; and the traffic in live pigs is also immense. I am told that one agent alone sends over poultry to the amount of £2,000 per week from Dundalk, collected from small farmers and cottagers—meat, butter, pigs, and poultry, therefore, selling well and quickly. All the small farmers who had them (and flax) have paid well; and I find agents on the whole satisfied with their autumn or winter collection of rent. . . . . .

WILLIAM P. PRENDERGAST.

January 18th, 1865.

Counties of Carlow and Queen's.

Ashfield Hall, Carlow, January 9, 1865.

After seventeen years' experience of the working of the Land Improvement Acts in eight counties, I have

the pleasure to state, that those proprietors who obtained loans, have expressed their unqualified approbation of the satisfactory manner in which all matters connected with those loans have been conducted, and the benefits which have resulted from the works executed.

Many new loans have been obtained by proprietors, who are now having the works carried out steadily and carefully; the cases where the works are carried on expeditiously and vigorously, I find they are well and cheaply executed, but where there are delays, and interrupted occasionally, they are not so perfect or cheap.

Labourers' dwellings have been erected in several parts of Carlow county; and I am happy to say the Royal Agricultural Society's premiums have been competed for, and I believe won, for labourers' dwellings built under the provisions of those Acts, by Captain D. Pack Beresford, M.P. for that county.

There are many large tracts of land still unimproved which are capable of being doubled in value, if thorough drained and fenced; those lands are generally occupied by tenants who have not sufficient capital to stock their farms, or to carry on an improved system of tillage. Landlords would find it difficult to get an improved rent from those occupiers, after having charged their properties for the improvement of those holdings, consequently this state of things is a great impediment to improvement.

On properties where farms are of a tolerably large area, occupied by men possessed of capital, holding under leases, I find great anxiety to improve; in most cases those tenants are willing to contribute largely to the cost, either by supplying horse work, or paying an annual charge in addition to their rents.

Beside others the following proprietors are now extensively carrying on works in the Queen's county:—Lord Ashbrook, the Right Hon. J. W. Fitzpatrick, Rev. Sir E. Burrowes, Lord Carnwath, and C. H. Bowen, esq., R. G. Cosby, esq., Captain Smith, T. C. Butler, esq., Thomas A. Bailey, esq., Loftus H. Bland, esq., Timothy Sheahan, esq, Lewis Moore, esq., J. G. Adair, esq. Although much has already been done in the Queen's county, a great deal still remains to be done. In no other part of Ireland with which I am acquainted, have the results of thorough drainage been more satisfactory and remunerative.

J. Fishbourne.

County Longford and part of Westmeath.

Newtown Bond, Corboy,
Edgeworthstown,
9th January, 1865.

In reply to letter of the 3rd inst., requesting me to furnish my report on the working of the Land Improvement Acts in this district for the year 1864, I beg to state that the only new loans applied for in this district for the year 1864, were by Lord Talbot de Malahide, for a sum of £1,800 to drain and improve the townlands of Ballynalone, Streamstown, and Curraghbawn, in the county of Westmeath; and by James Tyrrell, esq., for the improvement of part of the townland of Aghugreagh in the county of Longford, for which a sum of £1,200 was allocated. But on the other properties enumerated in former reports, when loans were previously sanctioned, the works are either completed, or being carried out with care, and are making most satisfactory progress. On the Hon. L. H. King Harman's property a sum of £3,000 is now nearly expended on several townlands. On various lands land improvement and the beneficial effects are obvious to the most cursory observer. The sightly appearance of the farms, laid out by straight and parallel fences, are most striking, and the improvement of the land by main and thorough drainage, all that can be desired. A large number of labourers are employed on these works.

At Lislea, the property of the Rev. Essex Edgeworth, favourable results are also realized, but on a smaller scale; and the improvements already effected have astonished the tenants, who speak of them in the highest terms of praise. "They say they are now enabled to get in their crops in good season, which they could not do before the land was improved by thorough drainage, and that the produce was greatly beyond their expectations." The same may be said of Mr. Tyrrell's property at Aghagreagh, which adjoins Lislea, and is of a similar soil. There were 96 labourers employed there on the 23rd ultimo.

The "Farm Buildings" on the property of the Earl of Longford, in the county of Longford, and on that of Colonel Greville, M.P., in the county of Westmeath, are executed in a most satisfactory manner, as are also the "labourers' dwellings" on the properties of the Earl of Longford in the county of Westmeath, and of Philip O'Reilly, esq., in the county of Longford. The accommodation and comfort afforded to the occupants of the latter are excellent, and appear to meet all their wants.

In consequence of the difficulties of procuring pipe-tiles—no tilery being in this district—the thorough drainage is altogether executed with broken stones, of which abundance can be got in most of the townlands, and, in my opinion, make very excellent drainage when the work is properly executed under a careful and experienced superintendent. The open main drains, where practicable, are sunk to a depth of at least five feet, and when *sunk deep* it is surprising how much they dry the land, even previous to thorough drainage. On the whole, I am happy to state that the works in this district are very well and satisfactorily executed, and afford remunerative employment to a number of labourers who would otherwise be badly able to support themselves and families at this dead season of the year.

Henry W. Bond.

County of Tipperary.

Riverston, Nenagh,
January, 1865.

In submitting this my annual report on the working of the Land Improvement Act in this district, I beg to state, that, with one exception, my duties have been confined for the past year to inspecting works in progress, and reporting on those completed.

I apprehend increased applications for loans will be made during the ensuing season, with the twofold object of the proprietors improving their lands and affording employment to the labouring class, who, in many parts of the district (particularly in and about the towns, in which, owing to various causes, they have been obliged latterly to locate themselves), are in much distress.

The greatest extent of thorough drainage has been executed on the lands of Curraghmore, near Killaloe, the estate of Mr. W. T. Poe; and again in the vicinity of Newport, on Mr. Bolton Waller's estate.

The works on the estates of the other proprietors being partly main, and thorough drainage, or works rendered necessary in consequence thereof.

I have had to express my approval of the execution of the several works, and of the readiness with which any suggestion I found necessary to offer to the proprietors, as to the mode of proceeding, was received and acted on.

I have again to remark, that all persons who have availed themselves of the benefits conferred by the Land Improvement Act, freely admit the great advantages they have derived from it; and from my own experience, having been engaged since 1846 in inspecting and reporting for the Board, I can confirm their opinion.

I have had recently to visit lands in this district which had been drained under 10 Vic., c. 32, in the second year of its operation. I found the land double its former value; the minor drains working well, and the submains discharging through their iron grates all superfluous water.

There is great need in different parts of the district of arterial drainage, but none of these works would be

of an expensive character. One project, perhaps the most extensive in the neighbourhood, has been surveyed and reported on, and will, I hope, be proceeded with in the next summer. . . . . .

JAMES JOCELYN POE.

Counties of Roscommon and Mayo, and part of Galway.

Rathmile, Tulsk,
11th January, 1865.

In reply to letter of the 5th, in which you intimate that it is the wish of the Board that I should transmit to your office before the 15th, my annual report on the works of the Land Improvement Acts in this district, I have the honour to state that, notwithstanding the increased cost of labour in every part of the district, and the increasing difficulty of procuring an adequate attendance of labourers at any price, valuable improvements, chiefly thorough drainage, have been in steady and satisfactory progress during the year just closed, and in all cases which have come within the scope of my observation, have amply repaid the expenditure incurred.

In this county of Roscommon, the admirable thorough drainage which has been for two or more years in progress on the estates of Mr. T. G. Wills Sandford, has been continued with spirit, and is still in steady progress. In Castlerea barony thorough drainage and farm stone fences have been also and still continue in progress on the property of Lord De Freyne, and similar works in Ballymoe barony, on the estates of Mr. Patrick Hugh O'Conor, the Hon. and Very Rev. the Dean of Lismore, Mr. James Glancy, Mr. J. J. Madden, and Lady Jane Johnson. Excellent works, both main and thorough drainage, have also been carried out on the property of Mr. William Murphy in the barony of Castlerea, and of Mr. John Murphy in the barony of Frenchpark; and in the barony of Roscommon similar works have been in progress on the estates of Mr. Christopher French, Sir Thomas Ross, and Mr. A. French, R.M.

In the county of Mayo, barony of Tirawly, main and thorough drainage with farm fences of the most substantial description, have been steadily carried out on the estates of Captain W. T. Smith and Mr. N. M. Hornsly, and similar works, with farm buildings and improvement of water power on the property of Colonel F. A. Knox Gore.

In Galway (baronies of Dunmore and Ballymoe) works, chiefly thorough drainage, continue in progress on the estates of Mr. W. Burke, Mr. John L. Bagot, and Mr. D. O'C. Ffrench.

In the remaining county (Sligo) the quantity and variety of works completed or in progress are more remarkable than in the other counties within the district. Thus in Carbery thorough drainage on the properties of Mr. Meredith and Mr. Popham is in steady progress. In Tireragh the same and other improvements on the estate of Colonel Gore, Mr. Tottenham, M.P., Sir Malby Crofton, bart., Mr. R. J. Verschoyle, and Captain Lewis G. Jones. In Leyney we find the well executed works of Mr. Burton Irwin, Mrs. Catherine Armstrong, Mr. H. Brett, C.E., Mr. John Brett, and the Rev. Hamilton Townsend; and in Coolavin the extensive and well finished improvements of Mr. S. Woulfe Flanagan, now very nearly completed.

RICHARD IRWIN.

Western Division of the County of Galway.

Galway, 14th January, 1865.

I beg to submit for the information of the Commissioners, the following report on the works executed under the Land Improvement Act in this district during the year 1864.

The most important is that which has just been completed by Miss Fanny Grattan; it consists of the enclosure of the White Strand Marsh, which has hitherto been subject to tidal flooding. This work, which embraced the construction of a large embankment and sea wall, has been executed in a very substantial manner, and has been attended with perfect success; and the lands which heretofore were let for grazing at a rate of 10*s.* per acre, are now being set at £5 per acre. Circumstanced as this property is, it is not probable this work would have been carried out had it not been for the facilities afforded by the Land Improvement Act.

Mr. J. W. H. Lambert has made considerable progress with some extensive main drainage works on his estate near Gort.

Mr. Bagot of Ballyturin, Mr. Comyn of Ballinderry, and Sir Thomas Blake of Menlough Castle, have completed the several works on their estates.

Mr. Lopdell of Raheen Park, and Mr. P. Blake of Crumlin, have completed the erection of their farm offices; and a very complete farm steading has been built by Mr. Crofton T. Vandeleur on his property at Mayveela, during the past year.

All these works, including both drainage and farm buildings, have been executed in a very satisfactory manner, and the proprietors are satisfied with the benefit which has resulted from them. It is, however, to be regretted, that the improvement of land under the provisions of the Land Improvement Act is so limited in extent in this district.

SAMUEL ROBERTS.

Eastern Division of the County of Galway.

Portumna, January 14, 1865.

The works under the Acts for the Improvement of Landed Property in this district of the county above named, although limited in extent, continue to be carried out in the same satisfactory manner as referred to in former annual reports.

Of preliminary inspections, preparatory to applications for loans, I have made several at the instance of the owners; but from defect of title or other cause, some of the applications have been unsuccessful.

Of reports on works "in progress," I can refer to the cases of—Mr. James Ryan of Aughrim; Mr. John W. Maunsell, Mount Bellew; Mr. John L. Bagot, Ballymoe; and Mr. M'Dermott of Carrowreagh, Dunmore.

In the case of Mr. Ryan, considerable progress has been made during the summer of this year, and upwards of 100 acres of land had been thorough drained, or in a very forward state at last inspection, and the owner has expressed himself perfectly satisfied with the results of the expenditure, and the improvement effected.

The same may be said of the works carried out in the vicinity of the town of Ballymoe, by Mr. J. L. Bagot, and both these gentlemen are quite satisfied that their properties will be greatly enhanced in value by the improvements under these Acts.

In the other two cases referred to the works at last inspections were progressing favourably, and Mr. Maunsell continues to carry out his in a very workmanlike and durable manner, all being under his own immediate supervision.

From the example set by these gentlemen and others, improvement of a similar character, and, as if carried out under the Land Improvement Acts, appear in many parts of the district; and owners of land, perhaps not qualified as such under these Acts, are following the example set them by the gentlemen above referred to, and in this way the progress making in the improvement of land by drainage operations may be accounted for.

In conclusion, it may be perhaps worthy of observation here, that I have not in any case heard the smallest dissatisfaction expressed by owners who have availed themselves of loans under the Land Improvement Acts at the result of the operations carried out by them under these Acts.

CHARLES S. COOPER, Inspector.

County of Limerick.

Ballyneale, Ballingarry,
January 1, 1865.

As usual since the commencement of operations under the above authority, I beg to furnish my quota of information with reference to my last year's progressive experience.

APPENDIX B.

Landed Property Improvement.

Inspectors' Annual Reports.

It has been my pleasing duty to have made within the periods, January 1st, 1864, and January 1st, 1865, inspections and reports on works of land improvement within my district, under loans made to, viz.:—Lord Dunraven, Lord Shannon, Lord Massy, Honorable John Massy, Right Honorable Colonel Monsell, M.P., Messrs. Thomas Stratford Dennis, Thomas Sandes, Edward Taylor Massy, Stephen Dickson Biggs, Hugh Massy, John C. Delmege, Gerald Blennerhassett, Standish O'Grady, John S. Dwyer, Robert R. Conyers, Edward A. Conyers, Richard Bourke, Robert Maxwell, Charles Conyers, Daniel Meares Maunsell, Charles Philip Roche, William Roche, Robert Ferguson, Patrick T. Hartigan, D. C. Harnett, and Rev. T. W. Peile. Within the same period I inspected farm buildings in course of construction for Lord Dunraven on four separate farms of his lordship; and one each for Messrs. Richard Bourke, Charles Conyers, and William Sandes, besides labourers' dwellings for Venerable Archdeacon Goold; and also for Mr. St. John Blacker. In each of those instances I was able to report on the general if not particular efficiency of the works, and to furnish certificates for such, the cumulative amount being nearly £5,000 on sanctioned loans, aggregating £17,000.

It also formed part of my last year's employment to have prepared preliminary plans, specifications, and estimates for eleven fresh applications for loans, viz., for Lord Dunraven, Lord Shannon, Sir Vere E. P. De Vere, Bart., Rev. T. W. Peile, Rev. Thomas Bunbury, Messrs. Edward William O'Brien, John Bateson, Thomas Sanders, Vesy T. Bunbury, William J. H. Moreland, and Edward J. Lynan. The gross amount of those estimates was nearly £8,000; in all of which cases proportionate loans were allocated, and most of the projects have been commenced.

So much in approval and praise of the system and results of operations under those singularly popular enactments have been already vouched by almost every person capable of forming correct opinions on the subject, that I cannot but feel it useless to further urge the strong convictions I entertain of the advantages derived and derivable from their application; neither can I imagine it possible that after eighteen years of such experience there can exist any but unmixed appreciation of the numerous benefits which that wise legislation has conferred on this country. I may, however, express my belief that the practical and effective system as laid down and acted upon, under direction of the Board of Works, has tended to the development of all kinds of reproductive land improvement more than all the theories, books, essays, or lectures that have been published for the last two centuries; and I have not the least doubt that still greater results will be observable soon after the Arterial Drainage Act of last Session shall have been for some time in operation.

I find, with scarcely an exception, those parties who have taken loans now willing, after having tested some preconceived prejudices and experiments, to adopt the Board's approved specifications; and while I lament witnessing the continued emigration of the best of our labouring population, I can well observe the increased skilfulness with which drainage works are executed by a comparatively inferior class of workmen, owing no doubt to the schooling received under competent overseers. . . . . .

JOHN COX.

County of Kerry.

Tralee, January 13, 1865.

In making a report to the Commissioners of Public Works upon the progress made under the Land Improvement Acts, in the county of Kerry, during the year 1864, I cannot give any detailed statements, as I have not inspected all the works accounted for, but I believe the amount of them is in excess of that of 1863, and that the applications for new loans are on the increase.

With very few exceptions those works have been very successfully carried out, and have in several places afforded most substantial relief from poor's rate. Mr. Edward Hussey certainly kept over fifty families provided for by his drainage works at Kilfountain, who would inevitably have been inmates of the Dingle poorhouse during the greater part of the year but for the employment he gave them.

The force of good example has induced many occupiers to drain in a small way on their own account; so that drainage works are becoming much more generally to be met with than heretofore.

Still what is being done on all hands is but as a drop from the ocean compared with what is wanting for the improvement of the country. . . . . .

HENRY STOKES.

Reports of Inspectors on the condition of Tile-Drains.

REPORTS of INSPECTORS on the CONDITION of TILE-DRAINS.

March 18, 1865.

Referring to letter of the 21st February, 1865, I beg to say that I have frequently met in deep moory land roots of rushes, dockings, thistles, nettles, and other such, growing to the full depth of the active soil, in some cases five feet. I have not seen those roots grow into a strong, stiff subsoil before that subsoil was broken by thorough drainage or subsoiling.

But where drains have been made I have seen such roots grow down and get into pipes and stop them, after the subsoil had been loosened by the sinking of drains.

In many cases I have seen pipes and other conduits (not built with mortar) stopped by roots of trees growing as far as fifteen yards from those conduits, even in stiff clay soil and subsoil.

I have met with pipe drains in which a ropy slime had grown so as greatly to impede the passage of water, particularly where the inclination of the drain was not good.

I reported this to the Board on the 27th April, 1850.

I frequently met with minors stopped by ferruginous matter at a depth varying from 3 to 4½ feet, and reported same on 22nd April, 1853.

I then suggested as the best remedy for this obstruction, "that the mouths of the drains should be opened, that the submains be taken up and let remain open for some time, in order to try if this iron matter be discharged. It may be found better to run the minors, straight into the open drains, without discharging into submains. By giving a free straight run to the minors they may be able to discharge without danger of stoppage. If a minor becomes stopped it can be at once discovered and opened."

For drains stopped by roots of trees I have found the use of lime mortar an effectual preventive; the roots will not go through it. I have seen socketed pipes set in puddle stopped by nettle and thistle roots at a depth of three feet.

The depth and distance apart of minor drains should be regulated by the nature and quality of soil and subsoil: no general rule can be adopted.

For many years I have altered the printed form of specifications for minor drains, and have advised that they shall be made diagonally across the declivity where the lands are steep.

I try to have all submains laid out with a better fall than the minors discharging into them, and where practicable to have submains made of pipe tiles with broken stones over.

J. FISHBOURNE.

Edgeworthstown, February 28th, 1865.

In reply to letter of the 21st instant, I beg leave to state that on the several drainage works in this district I have heard of no complaints of stoppage of the drains from the roots of trees or grasses; and the only soils in which the roots or grasses would be likely to penetrate four or five feet would be in bog or deep clay soils, where such an event might possibly take

place; but in the impervious subsoils generally found in this district, such would be, if at all, a very rare occurrence. I shall examine and ascertain to what depth the roots of grasses may penetrate in drains to be opened previous to drainage, and also after their completion, and shall note the nature of the soil and subsoil.

The only place I saw thorough drainage fail was on a small portion on my own land, which I got done with 1½-inch pipe tiles. After two years the pipes ceased to work, and the land became as wet as before thorough drainage. I therefore had the drain opened, and on examining the pipe tiles found them entirely stopped with fibrous roots, which it was difficult to force out from the pipes. I had all taken up, and substituted a conduit built of stones, 6 inches by 6 inches, and covered with flags; since, nearly three years, the drainage has been effective. The soil was deep clay, resting on a rock, which prevented the drains being sunk more than three feet in depth; but I must observe that such a remedy on a large scale would be very expensive.

I am well aware of the injurious effects caused to thorough drainage by the deposit of oxide of iron stopping drains made with broken stones or pipe tiles; and as in general such deposit emanates from springs, I should recommend in such cases to cut them off by deep head drains, and have the water conveyed to the outfall by a covered drain, in which a sufficient conduit was formed, or an open drain, if practicable. The drain, if possible, to be independent of the submain, and great care should be taken to have the outfall kept constantly free from any impediments which might cause obstruction to the free discharge of the water.

In stiff clay subsoils it will require judgment and experience to ascertain the depth and distance apart of the minor drains; but as a general rule I am of opinion that drains from 4 feet deep, and from 25 to 33 feet apart, will sufficiently dry such land, and in most cases answer the purposes required. I was speaking to the Hon. King Harman's superintendent, and he informed me that the drainage work laid out for Barnacor at 40 feet apart had effectually dried land resting on a stiff blue clay subsoil.

The drainage on very steep lands is in general carried out by running the minor drains directly up and down the declivity. On all lands which I have inspected I found this plan to answer very well, but there was no very great or abrupt falls on inclination. In cases of very steep land the plan recommended by Stephens of making inclined planes, or steps at intervals to break the fall, so as not to allow the water to discharge itself with too great impetuosity, would, in my opinion, answer admirably.

HENRY M. BOND.

Riverston, Nenagh, April 21, 1865.

I deferred replying to circular of the 21st of February on the subject of grasses sending their roots into drains which had been sunk from 4 to 5 feet deep, until I had, from my own observation, been able to give a report thereon.

I make it a rule to examine the drains on all lands I visit, either as inspector or when crossing on them casually; and I have not found in any instance in this district that roots of grasses had gone into the drains to any remarkable depth, nor in fact deeper than they had struck into the soil at either side. The running knee-grass, if drains are left open any length of time, will descend the side of the drain. If drains are not carefully filled in, the sides will, in a stiff clay soil, shrink back, as it were, from the loose stuff. In such cases I am inclined to think the roots of this grass may find their way down, but I apprehend such cases rarely occur; for I suppose other inspectors as well as myself give orders that when the drain has been properly filled in, both the sides should be dug together over the drain, so as to prevent any cracks or fissures, which would, after heavy rains, let down silt or fine stuff into the stones or pipes, and thereby impede the free discharge of the water therefrom.

I am aware that trees, particularly alder, and those of the poplar and willow varieties, will send their roots to a great depth and distance in search of water, and I have seen pipes completely stopped by their small fibres.

I shall attend to the directions of the Commissioners, and note how deep I can trace grass roots in the soil and subsoil. As yet I have not seen any drains injured from such causes, nor from any ferruginous deposit, consolidating as it would the stones in the bottom of the drains, or interfering with their free action.

In stiff clay subsoils I find 24 to 30 feet apart is quite far enough to place the minor drains, and that a depth of 3 feet 6 inches will, as far as my observation enables me to judge, drain such land effectually.

In very steep land, I consider that the minor drains should not be made directly up and down the declivity, for if much water comes down, the bottom of the drain is liable to cut, and silt may fill the drain before the water reaches the bottom of the slope or the outfall. In such grounds I have always directed the steward or proprietor to strike out the drains rather obliquely.

JAMES J. POE.

Rathmile, Tulsk, February 22, 1865.

I have just had the honour of receiving letter of yesterday, referring to a remarkable instance lately brought under the notice of the Board, of the stoppage of tiles used in thorough drainage by the roots of grasses, although the pipes or tiles were laid at a depth of four or five feet.

Heretofore I have not had any opportunity of personally observing a stoppage from this cause, but as the use of tiles is now steadily and generally increasing in every part of this district, I will in future avail myself of every opportunity which may occur of observing the depths to which the roots of grasses may be traced, carefully noting soil and subsoil in each case, as suggested in your letter.

The experience of the past year seems to have been very favourable to an increased use of tile drainage, which is now pronounced by nearly all with whom I converse on the subject, to be at the same time more efficient and more economical than work executed with broken stones. For the present, however, I am unwilling to give any decided or positive opinion, as my opportunities of personal observation have not yet been sufficiently numerous or sufficiently varied.

From statements made to me on good authority, I believe that risk is occasioned to tile drains by roots, particularly those of aquatic trees, as willow, poplar, ash, birch, and the like; but the only instance in which I saw a drain actually stopped was in the case of a submain at Castle Coote, barony of Athlone, county of Roscommon, where the pipe (three inches diameter) was completely "made up" and closed by one of the roots of a large willow growing many feet distant from the drain in question. I have not since seen this drain, but if an opportunity occur, I shall endeavour to ascertain in what state it is now to be found.

RICHARD IRWIN.

Portumna, March 14, 1865.

In reply to letter, dated 21st ultimo, I beg to say that the use of tiles in "thorough drainage" in this district of the county of Galway is very rare. Stones are to be had in abundance, and are used in preference to tiles; and in no case, either of inspection of works or in their execution, has any case of injury to the drains from the roots of grasses come under my observation. A large tract of land, in the drainage of which, about fifteen years ago, tiles had been used, and where the outfall is indifferent, is likely soon to come under my examination when I shall be glad to let the Commissioners have the result.

With reference to the second paragraph of your letter, I have to state that in laying out "thorough drains" on steep lands, it is my opinion that in stiff clays the drains should be run at distances varying according to the

APPENDIX B.

Landed Property Improvement.

Reports of Inspectors on the condition of Tile-Drains.

undulations and unevenness of the lands, from twenty-five to forty feet apart, always giving them a direction down hill, inclining towards the outfall about the distance from drain to drain, or even more out of the perpendicular where they meet the submain.

CHARLES S. COOPER.

Ballyneale, Ballingarry,
March 3, 1865.

In reply to letter of the 21st ultimo, in reference to a case brought under notice of the Board, relating to "roots of grasses said to be found at a depth of four to five feet, and the stoppage of tile drains therefrom, and requesting my careful examination with a view to ascertaining to what depth I can trace such root," &c.

Also, requesting my opinion as to the "depths and distances of drains, I would consider most advisable in stiff clay subsoils."

And whether, "in case of very steep land, I would consider the present mode of making minor drains directly up and down the declivity, the best mode."

Firstly, I beg to state that I have never seen, or before this heard of, the roots of any grasses being found at so great a depth as four feet in either undrained or thorough drained land, nor have I ever known any drains at such depth being stopped or injured by roots of grasses; but I have known roots of trees to stop and derange tile drainage at a depth of four feet, as also oxide of iron, which is peculiarly mischievous where it exists, and that is in most of the peaty soils of this country.

In such circumstances, I would not think any more of using tiles, nor yet broken stones—nothing so good as well-formed box stone drains, in my opinion.

In no instance have I known of a stone drain being stopped by roots of any kind at four feet, or even at a much lesser depth, though I have frequently observed fibrous roots of trees form a sort of thick network, spreading over and sometimes through the upper stone work of covered or box drains; and my experience gives me no reason to apprehend serious damage from roots of any kind to a well made stone drain, set in any soil to a depth of four to five feet.

Secondly, as to my opinion regarding depths and distances in stiff clay subsoils, I feel convinced that where ample outfall is afforded the depth should not be less than four feet, disregarding expense, four and a half or yet five feet would be better, and for tillage purposes such a soil cannot be reckoned on with drains at wider intervals than twenty feet; but for pasturage or meadow I consider 40 feet perfectly sufficient, and would never advise the increased cost of closer, unless the land be intended for permanent tillage, or at least for several years employment as such.

Thirdly, with regard to the direction of drains in very steep land, I never advised the construction of minor drains "directly up and down the declivity;" such mode I consider very erroneous, particularly if ducted with anything but most carefully laid pipe tiles. Broken stones are sure to become choked by the rapid action of the water after heavy rains in such land, therefore I recommend the drains to be run diagonally, or as nearly as may be at a medium angle between the direct up and down, and the direct across the incline; such lands generally abound with hollows or veins, where it is advisable to introduce small submains more frequently than usual on lands less steep.

I beg to add that I shall in future be most happy to seek and to note any information which may appear interesting to the Board on the subject of your letter, whenever any remarkable or unusual occurrence may present itself to me.

JOHN COX.

Tralee, February 22, 1865.

In reply to letter of the 21st inst., on the subject of stoppage of draining tiles, I have to state that I can corroborate the case brought under the notice of the Board, where pipe tiles have been stopped by roots at four feet deep; but I see there are many plants beside the grasses that send their roots to that depth. The yellow flowering flaggers and all the rush tribe are much deeper rooted than the grass plants, and rushes are peculiarly ramified in the roots, piercing through all subsoils except the very hardest, which are so retentive as to stop the water, and at that depth the plant seems content. It is hard to understand how the pipe tile is so liable to be filled by such roots, where stone drains built in a pipe-sewer will not be choked. I have often seen the pipe full of an interwoven mass of fibres, making it nearly as water tight as a corked bottle, from roots which were evidently those of the rushes and flaggers, trees being too far off; but where the ash, or birch, or alder, can reach a pipe-tile drain, or a broken-stone drain, the waterway will be very soon choked and the drain rendered useless. Most of the failures of pipe-tile draining that I have seen have been caused by the ferruginous deposit from the chalybeate water, so common in all our wet lands; and the deposition of ochre (oxide of iron) is so great inside and outside the pipe, that I am disposed to think that the unburnt clay in the pipe throws down the iron (so it ought), and therefore the process of decay in the earthenware is going on as well as the stoppage of the pipe. A glazing of the pottery would obviate this, but it might be too expensive for profit. I may cite a case in this country where most loss has occurred from such stoppages. It is on Mr. St. John T. Blacker's land, near Newtownsandes, drained by him with his own pipes made at Tarbert, and certainly of first quality: the work executed under the Land Improvement Act twelve or fourteen years ago. I am quite positive that only the very open gravelly subsoils can be dried by thorough draining, at 40 feet apart and 4 feet deep. Many, indeed I may say all our practical farmers, who have drained to any great extent, are of opinion that shallower than 4 feet and closer, so as to keep an average price, the same ought to be the rule; and that for anything of close subsoil, 24 feet apart and 3 feet deep, should be the maximum, and only in open gravelly soils should the drains be further apart. Most of the wet we want to get rid of is on the surface—the constant rainfall—and of course closer draining is the more requisite. Even at the minimum of 21 feet it will always pay.

Where draining has been done for eighteen years at 40 feet apart and 4 feet deep, on Mr. Butler's land, at Baslican, in this county, the produce for the 10 feet at each side of the drain (no matter what the crop), is so plainly greater and better that supplemental drains are now being put in to dry the middle 20 feet, which evidently has not yet been improved. It is on steep land in part, and that case and some others similar have convinced me that draining ought not to run right up and down in any land, but should be laid so as to intercept the streams of heavy rainfall, as per marginal sketch, until the fall of the drain is reduced below 1 in 80, when the scouring power of the drain becomes more important. I may add that I have seen some cases of thorough draining with limestone, put in as Deanston or broken-stone drains, where the waterway has been most perfectly closed up by the ferruginous deposit in five or six years; so that I would suggest that it should be a standing order with the Commissioners that where broken-stone drains are to be made, limestone shall not be used. That the limestone acts chemically in the way I have described, was shown by the fact that brownstone drains in the same field were free from the deposit.

HENRY STOKES.

APPENDIX C.

LANDED PROPERTY IMPROVEMENT ACTS, 10th Vict., chap. 32, &c.

SCHEDULE—Showing the Loans in progress, the amount applied for, sanctioned, and issued by Instalments, with the Date of the last Order to Issue, to 31st March, 1865.

NORTHERN DISTRICT.

County.	Barony.	Applicant.	Amount applied for. £ s. d.	Amount sanctioned. £ s. d.	Amount issued. £ s. d.	No. of Instalments authorized.	Date of last Order to Issue.
ANTRIM,	Carey,	Hugh Lecky,	787 0 0	750 0 0	450 0 0	3	15 Feb., 1865.
	Dunluce, Up.,	Richard W. Magenis,	350 0 0	350 0 0	210 0 0	3	30 July, 1863.
	Kilconway,	John S. Ferguson,	1,500 0 0	1,500 0 0	600 0 0	2	1 Feb., 1864.
	Massereene,	The Rev. A. H. Pakenham,	500 0 0	500 0 0	300 0 0	3	6 May, 1863.
LONDONDERRY,	Coleraine,	The Rev. J. Lyle,	560 0 0	550 0 0	330 0 0	3	6 Jan., 1864.
		The Rev. M. Smyth,	240 0 0	200 0 0	120 0 0	3	19 Sept., „
		Griffin C. Galt,	310 0 0	300 0 0	60 0 0	1	19 Nov., „
	Loughinsholen,	William F. Conyngham,	1,620 0 0	1,600 0 0	960 0 0	3	7 Mar., 1865.
		Robert J. Henry,	3,000 0 0	2,000 0 0	400 0 0	1	7 Mar., „
FERMANAGH,	Clankelly,	Capel St. George,	400 0 0	400 0 0	160 0 0	2	17 Dec., 1864.
	Lurg,	John J. Irvine,	250 0 0	250 0 0	150 0 0	3	11 Jan., 1865.
		Mervyn Archdall,	3,000 0 0	2,500 0 0	1,500 0 0	3	24 Sept., 1863.
		Edward Archdall,	5,005 0 0	2,500 0 0	500 0 0	1	9 Dec., 1862.
		Henry M. D. Irvine,	1,400 0 0	1,400 0 0	560 0 0	2	2 Mar., 1864.
		The Rev. C. M. Stack,	250 0 0	250 0 0	50 0 0	1	29 April, „
	Magheraboy,	The Marchioness of Ely,	3,013 0 0	2,500 0 0	1,500 0 0	3	20 June, 1862.
		Ditto,	4,819 4 0	2,500 0 0	1,500 0 0	3	2 June, 1863.
		Ditto,	695 0 0	650 0 0	520 0 0	4	7 Jan., „
	Magherastephana,	Sir Victor A. Brooke, bart.,	2,642 0 0	2,400 0 0	480 0 0	1	16 Dec., 1864.
	Tirkennedy,	Sir J. Emerson Tennent,	2,550 0 0	2,500 0 0	1,500 0 0	4	4 Oct., „
TYRONE,	Clogher,	Deane Mann,	380 0 0	350 0 0	140 0 0	2	19 Sept., 1864.
		Ditto,	350 0 0	250 0 0	100 0 0	2	19 Sept., „
	Dungannon,	Guardians of the Earl of Ranfurly,	5,000 0 0	5,000 0 0	2,000 0 0	4	26 Oct., „
		Trustees of the late Earl of Ranfurly,	5,000 0 0	5,000 0 0	2,000 0 0	4	19 Sept., „
		John Y. Burges,	500 0 0	500 0 0	450 0 0	5	9 April, „
		Thomas S. Irwin,	330 0 0	300 0 0	60 0 0	1	12 Dec., „
		Ditto,	814 0 0	800 0 0	160 0 0	1	7 Jan., 1865.
	Omagh, East,	George P. M'Clintock,	2,000 0 0	2,000 0 0	1,600 0 0	4	1 Dec., 1864.
	Strabane, Lr.,	William M'Crea,	400 0 0	300 0 0	240 0 0	4	13 Jan., 1865.
		The Marquess of Abercorn,	5,454 0 0	2,000 0 0	1,200 0 0	3	13 Jan., „
	Strabane, Up.,	Robert Scott,	200 0 0	150 0 0	120 0 0	4	13 June, 1862.
ARMAGH,	O'Neilland, West	Ralph S. O'Bre,	200 0 0	200 0 0	120 0 0	3	3 Aug., 1863.
DOWN,	Ards,	The Marquess of Londonderry,	960 0 0	950 0 0	480 0 0	3	18 Mar., 1864.
		Hugh Montgomery,	500 0 0	500 0 0	100 0 0	1	24 Jan., 1865.
	Dufferin,	Thomas K. Lowry,	250 0 0	250 0 0	100 0 0	2	21 Mar., „
	Kinelarty,	William B. Forde,	400 0 0	400 0 0	120 0 0	2	13 Feb., 1863.
	Lecale,	H. W. Meredyth,	500 0 0	500 0 0	400 0 0	4	20 May, 1864.

MIDLAND AND EASTERN DISTRICT.

CAVAN,	Castlerahan,	The Marquess of Headfort,	1,238 0 0	1,200 0 0	720 0 0	3	18 Sept., 1862.
		Ditto,	2,207 0 0	1,000 0 0	600 0 0	3	16 Feb., 1865.
	Clonkee,	Mervyn Pratt,	7,120 0 0	5,000 0 0	500 0 0	1	8 Feb., „
MONAGHAN,	Dartree,	A. A. Murray Ker,	100 0 0	100 0 0	60 0 0	3	19 Dec., 1863.
		Mary Anne Murray Ker and others,	1,000 0 0	900 0 0	720 0 0	4	25 July, 1864.
	Trough,	David Ross,	1,056 0 0	900 0 0	360 0 0	2	17 Feb., 1863.
LONGFORD,	Ardagh,	Sir T. J. Fetherstone, bart.,	300 0 0	300 0 0	240 0 0	4	14 Feb., 1865.
	Granard,	The Rev. J. E. Edgeworth,	704 0 0	700 0 0	560 0 0	4	31 Dec., 1864.
		Henry Dopping,	100 0 0	100 0 0	80 0 0	4	15 Dec., 1865.
		H. Sholto Douglas,	1,000 0 0	1,000 0 0	200 0 0	1	11 Dec., 1863.
		John Thompson,	400 0 0	400 0 0	80 0 0	1	20 Feb., 1864.
		James Tyrrell,	1,200 0 0	500 0 0	400 0 0	4	4 Mar., 1865.
	Moydow,	William Bond,	200 0 0	200 0 0	120 0 0	3	27 Jan., „
	Ratheline,	William Lewis,	200 0 0	200 0 0	160 0 0	4	24 Mar., „

APPENDIX C.

Landed Property Improvement Loans.

(C.) Schedule showing the Loans in progress, the amount applied for, &c.—*continued.*

County.	Barony.	Applicant.	Amount applied for. £	s.	d.	Amount sanctioned. £	s.	d.	Amount issued. £	s.	d.	No. of Instalments authorized.	Date of last Order to Issue.
MEATH,	Deece, Upper,	The Rev. James Hamilton,	1,005	0	0	1,000	0	0	800	0	0	4	11 Mar., 1865.
	Duleek, Lower,	Lord Athlumney,	2,053	0	0	2,000	0	0	1,600	0	0	4	19 Sept., 1864.
		Henry A. Cooper,	688	0	0	650	0	0	520	0	0	4	29 Mar., 1862.
		Stephen H. Smith,	2,000	0	0	1,000	0	0	600	0	0	3	13 June, „
		Robert Clouston,	500	0	0	500	0	0	200	0	0	2	18 May, 1864.
		Michael Soran,	300	0	0	300	0	0	240	0	0	4	9 Jan., 1865.
	Duleek, Upper,	Henry St. George Osborne,	4,372	0	0	2,500	0	0	2,000	0	0	4	25 Feb., „
	Kells, Lower,	The Marquess of Headfort,	3,331	4	0	2,500	0	0	500	0	0	1	11 Nov., 1864.
	Kells, Upper,	Ditto,	193	12	0	150	0	0	100	0	0	4	26 Sept., „
	Moyfenrath, Lower,	Samuel Law,	300	0	0	300	0	0	60	0	0	1	15 Dec., „
		Ditto,	300	0	0	300	0	0	60	0	0	1	26 Jan., 1865.
	Ratoath,	William Murphy,	500	0	0	500	0	0	300	0	0	3	20 Feb., „
WESTMEATH,	Farbill,	The Earl of Longford,	1,000	0	0	1,000	0	0	600	0	0	3	24 June, 1864.
	Kilkenny, West	Lord Talbot De Malahide,	2,204	0	0	1,250	0	0	250	0	0	1	9 May, „
	Moycashel,	William E. Smyth,	200	0	0	200	0	0	40	0	0	1	16 Aug., 1862.
DUBLIN,	Balrothery, E.,	Walter S. Brinkley,	973	15	0	950	0	0	570	0	0	3	23 May, 1864.
		Ditto,	280	0	0	250	0	0	50	0	0	1	4 Mar., „
	Coolock,	The Earl of Howth,	1,000	0	0	1,000	0	0	400	0	0	2	22 Jan., „
	Rathdown,	Edmund P. Brenan,	488	0	0	450	0	0	360	0	0	4	16 Feb., „
KILDARE,	Carbury,	Francis E. M'Donnell,	1,200	0	0	700	0	0	280	0	0	2	11 June, 1864.
	Connell,	Sir Capel Molyneux, Bart.,	3,750	0	0	3,750	0	0	2,000	0	0	4	22 Mar., 1865.
	Ikeathy and Oughterany,	Lord Cloncurry,	1,125	0	0	1,100	0	0	880	0	0	4	13 Aug., 1863.
	Naas, South,	Edward Hornidge,	250	0	0	250	0	0	200	0	0	4	8 Oct., 1864.
		The Earl of Mayo,	220	0	0	200	0	0	160	0	0	4	14 Mar., 1865.
	Narragh & Reban,	Thomas Fitzgerald,	475	17	4	450	0	0	270	0	0	3	15 Oct., 1862.
		John La Touche,	315	0	0	300	0	0	240	0	0	4	14 Mar., 1865.
KING'S,	Garrycastle,	Arthur H. Griffith,	460	0	0	450	0	0	360	0	0	4	16 Sept., 1864.
	Philipstown,	William Hussey Walsh,	750	0	0	750	0	0	300	0	0	2	22 Sept., „
		James Smallman,	305	3	10	300	0	0	–			–	–
QUEEN'S,	Ballyadams,	John G. Adair,	830	0	0	800	0	0	320	0	0	2	7 May, 1864.
		Ditto,	4,100	0	0	1,500	0	0	300	0	0	1	2 Dec., „
	Clandonagh,	Robert H. Stubber,	1,141	7	2	1,100	0	0	660	0	0	3	23 Aug., 1862.
		J. W. Fitzpatrick,	900	0	0	900	0	0	720	0	0	4	30 Nov., 1864.
		Ditto,	350	0	0	350	0	0	210	0	0	3	5 Jan., 1865.
	Cullenagh,	Loftus H. Bland and another,	450	0	0	450	0	0	270	0	0	3	1 Nov., 1864.
		Viscount Ashbrook,	2,399	0	0	2,350	0	0	1,880	0	0	4	12 Feb., „
		Fanny Sheahan,	534	0	0	500	0	0	300	0	0	3	19 Jan., 1865.
		Robert G. Cosby,	9,724	0	0	5,350	0	0	500	0	0	1	5 Oct., 1864.
	Maryborough, West,	Thomas A. Bailey,	2,000	0	0	2,000	0	0	800	0	0	2	24 Jan., „
		Sir E. D. Borrowes, Bart.,	471	18	10	350	0	0	210	0	0	3	9 April, „
	Portnahinch,	E. S. R. Smyth,	1,498	8	5	1,000	0	0	200	0	0	1	5 Aug., „
	Slievemargy,	Thomas C. Butler,	1,560	0	0	1,000	0	0	600	0	0	3	21 Jan., 1865.
		The Earl of Camwath and others,	1,200	0	0	1,200	0	0	240	0	0	1	2 Sept., 1864.
WICKLOW,	Arklow,	The Earl of Wicklow,	1,000	0	0	1,000	0	0	550	0	0	3	29 Dec., 1864.
	Newcastle,	Robert H. Truel,	500	0	0	500	0	0	100	0	0	1	13 June, 1862.
	Talbotstown, Lower,	George T. Hanks,	200	0	0	200	0	0	120	0	0	3	17 Dec., 1864.
CARLOW,	Forth,	John H. Keogh,	2,000	0	0	2,000	0	0	1,200	0	0	3	23 Jan., 1863.
	Idrone, East,	P. J. Newton,	805	0	0	800	0	0	480	0	0	3	16 Dec., „
KILKENNY,	Galmoy,	Viscount Mountgarrett,	520	0	0	500	0	0	100	0	0	1	28 Jan., 1864.
	Ida,	David Hewetson,	330	0	0	300	0	0	180	0	0	3	15 April, „
		Ditto,	500	0	0	500	0	0	400	0	0	4	1 Nov., „
		The Earl of Bessborough,	200	0	0	200	0	0	160	0	0	4	16 April, „
		Ditto,	200	0	0	200	0	0	120	0	0	3	14 April, „
		Messrs. Gahan,	1,015	0	0	500	0	0	300	0	0	3	1 Nov., „
		Ditto,	1,015	0	0	500	0	0	300	0	0	3	1 Nov., „
	Shillelogher,	Matthew R. Weld,	500	0	0	500	0	0	300	0	0	3	18 Dec., 1861.
WEXFORD,	Ballaghkeene,	Villiers L. Hatton,	150	0	0	150	0	0	30	0	0	1	1 Dec., 1864.
		Solomon A. Richards,	200	0	0	200	0	0	40	0	0	1	29 Mar., 1865.
	Bantry,	Harry Alcock,	500	0	0	500	0	0	400	0	0	4	28 Nov., 1864.
	Scarawalsh,	Viscount Monck,	310	0	0	300	0	0	60	0	0	1	17 July, 1862.
		Messrs. Purdon,	1,774	12	8	1,500	0	0	1,200	0	0	4	7 Mar., 1865.
		Viscount Monck,	729	0	0	700	0	0	140	0	0	1	21 Aug., 1863.

(C.) Schedule showing the Loans in progress, the amount applied for, &c.—*continued.*

APPENDIX C.

Landed Property Improvement Loans.

County.	Barony.	Applicant.	Amount applied for. £ s. d.	Amount sanctioned. £ s. d.	Amount issued. £ s. d.	No. of Instalments authorized.	Date of last Order to Issue.
WEXFORD—*continued.*	Shelburne,	The Marchioness of Ely,	696 1 6	600 0 0	120 0 0	1	11 Dec., 1862.
	Shelmaliere, E.	Thomas O'Leary,	100 0 0	100 0 0	80 0 0	4	21 July, „
		John Greene,	500 0 0	500 0 0	400 0 0	4	14 Feb., 1863.
		George Le Hunte,	200 0 0	200 0 0	120 0 0	3	18 Jan., 1864.
	Shelmaliere, W.	Francis A. Leigh,	4,300 0 0	2,500 0 0	2,000 0 0	4	12 July, „
		Herbert F. Hore,	360 0 0	350 0 0	70 0 0	1	20 Mar., „

WESTERN DISTRICT.

SLIGO,	Carbury,	Right Hon. John Wynne,	1,870 0 0	1,000 0 0	600 0 0	3	22 Sept., 1863.
		Ditto,	900 0 0	900 0 0	360 0 0	2	6 Dec., 1864.
		George D. Meredith,	111 0 0	100 0 0	80 0 0	4	13 Aug., „
	Coolavin,	Stephen W. Flanagan,	1,159 0 0	1,000 0 0	800 0 0	4	18 Sept., 1863.
	Leyny,	Burton Irwin,	800 0 0	800 0 0	640 0 0	4	24 Oct., 1864.
		Richard Phibbs,	400 0 0	400 0 0	160 0 0	2	29 May, 1863.
		The Ven. H. Townsend,	193 6 6	150 0 0	90 0 0	3	16 Feb., 1865.
	Rosclogher,	Right Hon. John Wynne,	1,650 0 0	1,000 0 0	800 0 0	4	23 Sept., 1863.
	Tireragh,	Richard G. Brinkley,	750 0 0	500 0 0	100 0 0	1	21 Jan., 1865.
		Sir Malby Crofton, bart.,	600 0 0	600 0 0	240 0 0	2	21 June, 1864.
		Richard G. Brinkley,	3,154 16 0	3,000 0 0	1,000 0 0	2	22 July, „
		Charles Tottenham,	500 0 0	500 0 0	200 0 0	2	31 Mar., 1865.
		Richard G. Brinkley,	1,000 0 0	1,000 0 0	800 0 0	4	16 Feb., „
		Ditto,	1,000 0 0	1,000 0 0	200 0 0	1	31 Oct., 1864.
		Lewis G. Jones,	560 0 0	450 0 0	90 0 0	1	19 Nov., „
		Richard G. Brinkley,	500 0 0	500 0 0	100 0 0	1	13 Jan., 1865.
LEITRIM,	Drumahaire,	Rev. W. M. Wilkins,	350 0 0	350 0 0	210 0 0	3	16 Nov., 1863.
		Hugh L. Montgomery,	2,000 0 0	1,000 0 0	400 0 0	2	15 Dec., „
		John J. Whyte,	2,000 0 0	2,000 0 0	400 0 0	1	12 Sept., 1864.
MAYO,	Tyrawley,	William F. Smith,	2,196 18 0	700 0 0	420 0 0	3	23 Jan., 1864.
		Nicholas M. Handy,	686 0 0	650 0 0	260 0 0	2	23 Mar., 1865.
		Ditto,	263 5 0	200 0 0	160 0 0	4	24 Mar., „
ROSCOMMON,	Athlone,	Walter H. Walsh,	600 0 0	400 0 0	320 0 0	4	3 Sept., 1864.
		John J. O'Sullivan,	542 0 0	500 0 0	400 0 0	4	28 Nov., „
	Ballintober, N.	Patrick Dignan,	350 0 0	300 0 0	180 0 0	3	4 April, „
		Patrick Balfe,	320 0 0	300 0 0	180 0 0	3	18 Mar., 1865.
	Ballymoe,	Patrick H. O'Connor,	1,053 0 0	700 0 0	560 0 0	4	18 Dec., 1863.
		Ditto,	1,035 0 0	1,000 0 0	800 0 0	4	4 Mar., 1865.
		Lady Jane Johnson,	326 14 0	300 0 0	180 0 0	3	10 Nov., 1864.
	Boyle,	Arthur French,	500 0 0	500 0 0	300 0 0	3	27 Aug., 1863.
	Castlerea,	William J. Kelly,	776 0 0	750 0 0	450 0 0	3	24 Feb., „
		James Glancy,	1,057 0 0	1,000 0 0	800 0 0	4	7 July, 1864.
		Thos. G. Wills Sandford,	1,435 0 0	1,000 0 0	800 0 0	4	11 Nov., „
		Patrick Balfe,	182 0 0	150 0 0	120 0 0	4	7 July, „
		James J. Madden,	415 0 0	400 0 0	160 0 0	2	31 Mar., 1865.
		John R. French,	262 0 0	250 0 0	50 0 0	1	17 Nov., 1864.
		Lord De Freyne,	504 0 0	500 0 0	100 0 0	1	30 Nov., „
	Moycarn,	W. D. Kelly,	938 10 0	900 0 0	720 0 0	4	23 Feb., „
	Roscommon,	H. S. Pakenham Mahon,	753 0 0	750 0 0	450 0 0	3	–
GALWAY,	Ballymoe,	John L. Bagot,	1,650 0 0	1,000 0 0	400 0 0	2	17 Dec., 1864.
	Clare,	John J. Gunning,	600 0 0	500 0 0	200 0 0	2	31 Aug., 1863.
	Dunmore,	William Burke,	504 0 0	500 0 0	400 0 0	4	19 April, 1864.
		Thomas Browne,	391 0 0	350 0 0	70 0 0	1	7 Sept., „
	Kilconnell,	Representative of Edmund Mahon,	230 0 0	200 0 0	120 0 0	3	9 Mar., 1863.
	Kiltartan,	John W. H. Lambert,	1,675 0 0	1,600 0 0	640 0 0	2	2 Sept., 1864.
	Leitrim,	Maria L. Blake,	317 0 0	300 0 0	240 0 0	4	26 Jan., „
		James Whyte,	837 0 0	750 0 0	150 0 0	1	10 Jan., „
		Philip Reade,	595 0 0	500 0 0	300 0 0	3	13 Jan., 1863.
	Longford,	W. C. B. Trotter,	1,070 0 0	1,000 0 0	400 0 0	2	8 Jan., 1864.
		James Ryan,	1,250 0 0	1,200 0 0	720 0 0	3	21 Sept., „
	Tiaquin,	Peter Blake,	385 17 11	350 0 0	280 0 0	4	17 Sept., 1863.
		John Blakeney,	1,063 7 5	1,000 0 0	600 0 0	3	21 Feb., „
CLARE,	Bunratty, Lr.,	Thomas S. MacAdam,	1,000 0 0	800 0 0	480 0 0	3	24 Jan., 1865.
		John C. Delmege,	1,330 0 0	1,300 0 0	780 0 0	3	26 Nov., 1864.
		Ditto,	200 0 0	200 0 0	120 0 0	3	26 Nov., „
	Corcomroe,	James O'Brien,	756 0 0	500 0 0	400 0 0	4	28 Nov., „

APPENDIX C.

Landed Property Improvement Loans.

(C.) Schedule showing the Loans in progress, the amount applied for, &c.—*continued.*

SOUTHERN DISTRICT.

County.	Barony.	Applicant.	Amount applied for. £ s. d.	Amount sanctioned. £ s. d.	Amount issued. £ s. d.	No. of Instalments authorized.	Date of last Order to Issue.
LIMERICK,	Clanwilliam,	George M. Dawson,	1,000 0 0	1,000 0 0	800 0 0	4	30 Jan., 1862.
		John S. Dwyer,	511 0 0	500 0 0	200 0 0	2	12 Feb., 1864.
	Connelloe, Lr.,	Robert Ferguson,	239 0 0	200 0 0	160 0 0	4	25 April, 1863.
		Emily G. Studdert,	250 0 0	250 0 0	150 0 0	3	25 April, „
		Chas. Patterson & others,	150 0 0	150 0 0	90 0 0	3	28 Dec., „
		Gerald Blennerhassett,	250 0 0	250 0 0	200 0 0	4	22 Mar., 1864.
		Patrick T. Hartigan,	500 0 0	500 0 0	400 0 0	4	7 Mar., 1865.
		William J. H. Moreland,	500 0 0	500 0 0	100 0 0	1	14 June, 1864.
	Connelloe, Up.,	Francis J. Green,	1,000 0 0	1,000 0 0	200 0 0	1	29 Dec., „
		Daniel M. Maunsell,	500 0 0	500 0 0	100 0 0	1	12 Oct., 1863.
		The Rt. Hon. W. Monsell,	200 0 0	200 0 0	120 0 0	3	3 Sept., 1864.
		John Bateson,	600 0 0	600 0 0	120 0 0	1	11 Jan., 1865.
		Francis B. Walker,	500 0 0	400 0 0	160 0 0	2	2 June, 1862.
		Stephen D. Biggs,	1,000 0 0	1,000 0 0	400 0 0	2	18 Jan., 1864.
		Thomas Sanders,	600 0 0	600 0 0	360 0 0	3	4 Mar., 1865.
	Coonagh,	Richard Bourke,	700 0 0	650 0 0	260 0 0	2	20 Aug., 1864.
		Ditto,	200 0 0	200 0 0	160 0 0	4	23 Aug., „
	Coshlea,	Lord Massy,	250 0 0	250 0 0	150 0 0	3	5 Aug., 1863.
		Ditto,	220 0 0	200 0 0	120 0 0	3	3 May, 1864.
		Hugh Massy,	655 0 0	600 0 0	240 0 0	2	11 July, „
		Vesey T. Bunbury,	150 0 0	150 0 0	30 0 0	1	13 Jan., 1865.
	Coshma,	The Earl of Dunraven,	2,500 0 0	2,500 0 0	500 0 0	1	28 Dec., 1864.
		The Rev. Thomas Bunbury,	100 0 0	100 0 0	40 0 0	2	21 Mar., 1865.
	Glenquin,	Thomas D'Arcy Evans,	300 0 0	200 0 0	120 0 0	3	13 April, 1864.
		Daniel C. Harnett,	200 0 0	200 0 0	120 0 0	3	4 Aug., „
	Kenry,	Sir Vere E. P. De Vere,	152 7 0	150 0 0	30 0 0	1	10 Sept., „
	Shanid,	Sir Thos. Bateson, Bart.,	600 0 0	600 0 0	360 0 0	3	31 Oct., 1862.
		Edward H. Goggin,	500 0 0	500 0 0	100 0 0	1	25 Jan., 1864.
		Charles P. Roche,	150 0 0	150 0 0	90 0 0	3	10 Aug., „
		The Rev. T. W. Peile,	1,000 0 0	1,000 0 0	400 0 0	2	15 Oct., „
		Edward W. O'Brien,	450 0 0	450 0 0	270 0 0	3	4 Jan., 1865.
TIPPERARY,	Eliogarty,	Mary Rose A. Fegen,	200 0 0	200 0 0	40 0 0	1	28 Dec., 1864.
	Middlethird,	James Chadwick,	254 0 0	200 0 0	160 0 0	4	29 June, „
	Ormond, Lower	John Farrer,	500 0 0	300 0 0	60 0 0	1	12 Sept., „
	Owney and Arra	George Bolton,	1,000 0 0	1,000 0 0	600 0 0	3	20 May, „
		Edward White,	300 0 0	300 0 0	180 0 0	3	10 Aug., „
		William Parker,	200 0 0	200 0 0	40 0 0	1	14 Mar., 1863.
	Slievardagh,	Representative of Anne Molony,	197 0 0	150 0 0	60 0 0	2	14 Mar., 1865.
CORK,	Bere,	Lord Charles P. P. Clinton,	1,000 0 0	500 0 0	200 0 0	2	12 Jan., 1863.
		Ditto,	1,000 0 0	500 0 0	300 0 0	3	13 Jan., „
	Carbery, East,	Michael A. R. Becher,	200 0 0	200 0 0	120 0 0	3	26 Nov., „
		Henry J. Hungerford,	200 0 0	200 0 0	120 0 0	3	23 June, 1864.
		Edward H. Townsend,	265 0 0	250 0 0	200 0 0	4	16 Feb., 1865.
		Winthrop B. Sealy,	123 0 0	100 0 0	20 0 0	1	15 June, 1864.
	Carbery, West,	Richard H. H. Becher,	152 0 0	150 0 0	120 0 0	4	22 June, 1863.
		Lord Charles P. P. Clinton,	500 0 0	500 0 0	100 0 0	1	11 July, 1862.
		T. M'Carthy Downing,	1,032 0 0	1,000 0 0	600 0 0	3	3 Sept., 1864.
		James H. Swanton,	1,220 0 0	1,200 0 0	480 0 0	2	25 Nov., 1863.
		David Hadden,	170 0 0	150 0 0	90 0 0	3	21 Sept., 1864.
		The Rev. John Leech,	321 0 0	300 0 0	120 0 0	2	2 Sept., „
	Duhallow,	Sir Geo. C. Colthurst, Bart.,	400 0 0	350 0 0	140 0 0	2	29 May, 1862.
	Fermoy,	George Hewson,	376 6 0	350 0 0	210 0 0	3	23 Mar., 1865.
	Imokilly,	E. S. Coppinger,	357 0 0	350 0 0	140 0 0	2	1 Dec., 1864.
	Kinalea,	Gersham Herrick,	725 0 0	550 0 0	440 0 0	4	28 Mar., 1863.
	Muskerry, East,	Warren G. Crooke,	100 0 0	100 0 0	20 0 0	1	25 June, 1864.
	Muskerry, West	Sir Geo. C. Colthurst, Bart.,	715 4 0	550 0 0	110 0 0	1	5 Jan., 1863.
		John R. S. Wallis,	900 0 0	900 0 0	180 0 0	1	11 June, „
	Orrery and Kilmore,	Richard Daly,	150 0 0	150 0 0	120 0 0	4	7 Mar., 1865.
		The Earl of Shannon,	200 0 0	200 0 0	120 0 0	3	6 Jan., „
WATERFORD,	Decies without Drum,	The College of Physicians of Ireland,	2,000 0 0	2,000 0 0	800 0 0	2	18 Mar., 1864.
	Gaultier,	John P. Fitzgerald,	1,000 0 0	1,000 0 0	600 0 0	3	1 Nov., „
KERRY,	Clanmaurice,	James Crosbie,	464 0 0	450 0 0	360 0 0	4	22 Sept., 1864.
	Corkaguiney,	Richard Leahy,	482 0 0	400 0 0	240 0 0	3	2 July, 1862.
	Dunkerron, N.,	Sir Rowland Blennerhassett, Bart.,	741 0 0	700 0 0	560 0 0	4	19 April, 1864.
	Iraghticonnor,	The Rev. Geo. Browne,	2,758 0 0	1,000 0 0	800 0 0	4	22 Oct., 1863.
		Stephen E. Collis,	700 0 0	700 0 0	560 0 0	4	22 Oct., „
		Meade C. Dennis,	1,139 16 4	1,000 0 0	600 0 0	3	1 Sept., „
		Thomas S. Dennis,	1,500 0 0	1,500 0 0	600 0 0	2	24 Oct., 1864.
		Thomas Sandes,	1,366 15 0	1,150 0 0	920 0 0	4	29 Aug., „
		The Rev. George Browne,	586 0 0	550 0 0	330 0 0	3	16 Nov., „

(C.) Schedule showing the Loans in progress, the amount applied for, &c.—*continued.*

Appendix C.

Landed Property Improvement Loans.

County.	Barony.	Applicant.	Amount applied for. £ s. d.	Amount sanctioned. £ s. d.	Amount issued. £ s. d.	No. of Instalments authorized.	Date of last Order to Issue.
Kerry—*con.*	Iveragh,	John M. Bernard,	3,384 0 0	1,500 0 0	1,200 0 0	4	10 July, 1863.
		The Rev. R. Moore,	250 0 0	250 0 0	50 0 0	1	2 Feb., „
		James Butler,	1,524 0 0	1,000 0 0	400 0 0	2	3 Oct., 1864.
	Magunihy,	Francis H. Downing,	955 13 4	600 0 0	480 0 0	4	2 Sept., „
		The Rt. Hon. H. A. Herbert,	360 0 0	350 0 0	280 0 0	4	23 July, „
		Ditto,	296 0 0	250 0 0	– –	–	–
	Trughanacmy,	Guardians of R. A. Hickson,	300 0 0	300 0 0	240 0 0	4	22 Dec., „
		Maria Drummond,	886 7 6	850 0 0	170 0 0	1	10 Sept., 1862.
		John Hurly,	321 0 0	200 0 0	120 0 0	3	4 Mar., 1865.
		Ditto,	402 0 0	300 0 0	60 0 0	1	6 Aug., 1863.
		Sir W. D. Godfrey, Bart.,	250 0 0	250 0 0	200 0 0	4	13 Jan., 1865.
		Richard J. Marshall,	200 0 0	200 0 0	40 0 0	1	3 Oct., 1864.
		Robert C. Hurly,	261 0 0	250 0 0	100 0 0	2	17 Aug., „

By Order,

E. Hornsby, *Secretary.*

Office of Public Works, Dublin,
1865.

APPENDIX D.

Appendix D.

Inland Navigations and Harbours.

Report of Mr. Robert Adams, Inspector, on the State of the Tyrone Navigation. For the year 1864.

Report of Mr. Robert Adams, Inspector.

Coalisland, 3rd January, 1865.

Sir,—In accordance with the directions contained in your letter of the 6th ult., I beg leave to report that this canal is in very fair order. The expenditure on works has been limited to that of the usual repairs of maintenance, such as repairs of lock-gates, canal banks, towing-path, quay wharf, &c., except that of the removal of weeds from the canal, which still continues to be a source of comparatively considerable expense.

The Navigation works are now getting into a state of more permanent repair; and it may be anticipated that the annual expenditure for a considerable time to come will be decreasing.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient servant,

Robert Adams.

The Secretary, Board of Public Works.

Report of Mr. James Bellew, Superintendent, on the State of the Works of the Boyne Navigation. For the year 1864.

Report of Mr. James Bellew, Superintendent.

Oldbridge, Drogheda, 9th January, 1865.

Sir,—I beg to forward the following report of the state of the Boyne Navigation, together with a statement of the principal works of repair which have been executed during the past year.

River Wall and Ball's Grove Trackway.

This wall is in good order. The trackway, which is nearly two miles in length, has been completely renewed; more than 300 loads of gravel having been placed upon it; and it is now in excellent condition, not only for towing purposes, but is well suited for a promenade, or place of recreation, for the people of Drogheda, by whom it is much prized and greatly frequented.

Oldbridge Station.

Two new sluices have been put upon the breast-gates at this station. The lock-keeper's garden wall has been completely repaired, and finished with Scotch coping, to prevent cattle from trespassing out of the adjoining field; a new flap sluice has also been put up, in order to prevent the tide from backing into the garden. A new conduit of glazed earthenware pipes has been put in, under the canal, near this station; the old one of timber having burst, which, on examination, was deemed not worthy of repair. A new balance beam was put upon the breast-gates of the Guard Lock.

Stalleen Station.

A pair of new sluices and a new balance beam have been put upon the lock-gates at this station; and a leakage from the canal into a meadow adjoining has been stopped.

Broe Station.

A new foot-board has been put upon the deep-gate at this station; and a balance beam at the Guard Lock has been repaired.

Rossnaree Station.

There was no work of repair necessary to have executed at this station.

Mill Lock, Slane.

Four new foot-boards and a new balance beam have been put upon the gates at this station.

Castle Lock.

Four new foot-boards and one new sluice have been mounted at this station.

In addition to the foregoing works of repair, the weeds, of which there was an unprecedentedly large quantity in the different levels, were cut down at the proper season.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

James Bellew, Superintendent.

The Secretary, Board of Public Works,
Dublin.

Appendix D. Report of Mr. J. J. Boylan, C.E., Executive Engineer, on the Works executed for the Improvements of Donaghadee Harbour, in the *County of Down*, during the year 1864.

Report of Mr. J. J. Boylan, C.E., Executive Engineer.

Donaghadee Harbour, County of Down.

Howth, 23rd March, 1865.

The portion of the sea pavement to the south pier, which was ruptured in the month of December, 1863, and which was then temporarily repaired, as stated in my last annual report, was secured in a more permanent manner during last autumn. This work consisted in inserting a line of heavy rubble stone blocks on the east angle, for a length of about 60 yards, at, and in some places a couple of feet under low-water level, to form a secure toe to the pavement, and on this toe the stones which had been disturbed were re-set in a uniform slope with the sound portion of the pavement. The width of the pavement thus repaired extended from the line of the toe upwards from five to ten yards.

The pavement from the east angle to the south pier-head was pinned in where necessary, and all secured before the heavy winter gales set in.

In accordance with the desire of the Board of Trade, the bank of loose stones at the south pier-head has been considerably reduced, and there is now a depth of 12 feet water at low-water spring tides, immediately under the pier-head. This bank was removed by means of a party of helmet-divers, who were occupied from August last until the 10th February, 1865, during which time they raised 247 cubic yards of stones and shingle.

The works generally are in an efficient state of repair; the roadways, quays, &c., were properly maintained during the year; the cranes on the south pier are in good working order; and the stores and buildings are in good preservation.

James J. Boylan, C.E., Executive Engineer.

The Secretary, Board of Public Works,
Dublin.

Report of Mr. J. J. Boylan, C.E., Executive Engineer, on the Works executed for the Improvements of Howth Harbour, in the *County of Dublin*, during the year 1864.

Report of Mr. J. J. Boylan, C.E., Executive Engineer.

Howth Harbour, County Dublin.

Works of Improvement.

Howth, 23rd March, 1865.

The works for the improvement of this harbour commenced in the autumn of 1863, and which consisted of deepening the entrance and a portion of the basin, by means of dredging, as stated in my last annual report, were continued throughout the past year.

During the rough weather in the early part of the year, the operations were directed to deepening that portion of the basin alongside the west pier; and when the weather set in more moderate, in the month of April, the deepening of the bar at the entrance and the centre of the basin was commenced and continued throughout most of the remainder of the year.

By the end of June the western half of the bar at the entrance and a considerable portion of the basin was deepened to an average depth of seven feet below low-water of spring tides, so that the herring fishing boats were enabled to enter and depart at low-water for the remainder of the season. But during the month of July, the number of boats engaged in the herring fishing had so much increased (to about 400) it was found impossible to continue the dredging operations with safety, or to send out the barges to the sound to discharge the sand, &c., dredged, without endangering their being run into by the fishing boats which were constantly sailing across the direction of their course. Advantage was therefore taken of this period to get some repairs effected to the machinery of the dredger, and the crew were employed at low-water excavating the shelving bank of gravel which existed at the foot of the quay wall, at the southern end of the west pier, where there is now an increase of two and a half feet in the depth of water, as well as a level bottom, where vessels, principally those engaged in the limestone trade, can take the ground in safety alongside the quay, to load or discharge their cargoes.

There has been 24,300 cubic yards of sand and mud dredged, and 2,125 cubic yards of gravel excavated, making a total of 26,425 cubic yards of sand, &c., removed from the harbour during the year.

The dredger, barges, and machinery employed in the above work, have been maintained in efficient working order during the year.

Works of Maintenance.

The two cranes on the west pier were thoroughly overhauled, fitted with new brass bushings, pinions, pinion shafts, handles, and painted.

The two capstans, one on each pier, were thoroughly overhauled, fitted with new brass bushings, thirteen new capstan bars of American elm, and painted and put in good working order.

Sixteen new timber mooring pauls were erected, and all the old ones repaired, on the west pier.

The guard-chains and posts on the west pier were generally overhauled, several of the posts that had been thrown down were re-erected, and the chains repaired and painted.

An old timber fender that was fixed on the face of the quay-wall of the west pier, having become rotten and dangerous to vessels lying alongside, was removed.

Two store yards, 37 feet by 44 feet, enclosed by walls 10 feet high, and having rolling-gates 8 feet wide, were constructed on the west pier—the one for a store for the harbour purposes, and the other for a coal and salt store, to be let for mercantile purposes. A public privy was constructed at the rere of the stores; and a stone slip, 50 feet in length, was formed at the rere of the Lifeboat House, for the purpose of launching the lifeboat at any state of the tide.

The roadway of the west pier, as well as that from the harbour to Kilrock quarry, was kept in an efficient state of repair during the year.

James J. Boylan, C.E., Executive Engineer.

The Secretary, Board of Public Works,
Dublin.

Report of Mr. James M. Merrick, Inspector.

Report of Mr. James M. Merrick, Inspector, on the State of the Shannon Navigation (Athlone District). For the year ending 31st December, 1864.

Navigation Course from Shannon Harbour to Battle Bridge Lock.

The following works have been executed for the maintenance of the navigation course between Shannon Harbour and Battle Bridge Lock, a distance of seventy-nine miles, and which includes Loughs Ree, Forbes, Boffin, &c.:—Twenty-eight cast-iron guide-piles of an improved construction have been erected to replace timber piles which were decayed or had been stolen; one wrought-iron perch with two cast-iron discs was erected on a rock at the entrance of Gealy Bay, on Lough Ree; thirty-three larch guide-piles have been erected, three

Report of Mr. James M. Merrick, Inspector.

new galvanised floating buoys and chains have been moored, six wrought-iron buoys have been repaired and sixteen painted, two stone beacons have been repaired and whitewashed, and forty guide-piles have had bushes fixed on top to make them discernible in foggy weather.

Shannon Bridge.

The swivel-bridge platform, 72 feet long by 10¼ feet wide, has been newly sheeted. The upper sheeting of American oak, 3 inches thick, is tarred, and spiked to the under sheeting, which is Memel timber, 3 inches thick, and bolted to the girders, new curbing of American ash, 9 inches by 6 inches, is secured at both sides of the roadway, and has been coated with Stockholm tar.

Some repairs have been effected to the toll-collector's house in tiling the kitchen floor and painting the woodwork, &c.

Athlone.

The old timber fish-pass has been removed and a new fish-pass has been built of Ashler masonry in the weir wall; it is 26 feet by 10 feet over all, and has 3 internal waterbreaks 5 feet apart.

The weir wall has been rendered perfectly staunch by a backing of puddle at the up-stream side, and covered with rough gravel; the footing of down-stream side of weir wall has been secured by means of a row of larch timber piles secured to waling-pieces and filled between with rough paving.

The lock-gates have been repaired and tarred, and the gear boxes of sluices, and the hand-rails repaired and painted. The lock chamber has been spoon dredged and 120 tons of deposit removed.

The flooring at the ends of the swivel bridge has been repaired by the insertion of flat bar iron in the timber sheeting, secured by countersunk spikes; new wrought-iron boxing has been placed over the machinery which projected, and the approaches have been repaired with concrete of Galway granite and Roman cement.

The boundary between the Board's property and the Borough Commissioners' land, near the gas works, has been properly defined by means of stones with the letters B. W. cut on top, and fixed in the ground.

The Connaught Wharf has been repaired with 66 tons of coarse gravel.

A railing of larch timber, 28 feet long and 10 feet high, has been erected at the lower end of the boundary wall, between the King's Meadow and the Board's property.

Lanesborough

No works or repairs were required at the Lanesborough station during the past year.

Tarmonbarry.

The old fish-pass has been removed, and a new fish-pass has been built in the weir wall, similar to that at Athlone.

140 square yards of pitched pavement has been re-set at the base of the weir wall, on down-stream side.

The masonry of the eel-pass has been pointed with Roman cement.

The lock-gates have been repaired and tarred, and the sluice gear-boxes and hand-rails painted.

The roof of the house at Tarmonbarry Bridge (the property of the Board) has been repaired.

Five perches of dry stone boundary wall, 4 feet high, has been erected at Lack.

409 perches of drain, the boundary of the Board's property, has been scoured up.

Cloondrah.

The lock-house at this station has been whitewashed, and the lock-gates tarred.

Rooskey.

The lock-gates and sluice gearing have been repaired, and the gates tarred.

The roofs of lock-house and outhouses have been repaired, and all the timber work painted, and the interior of the lock-house whitewashed.

The towing-path on eastern embankment has been metalled.

The upper sheeting of roadway of swivel bridge has been repaired at each end.

The steam dredger and barges remain moored at this station; some slight repairs were executed to keep the former staunch.

Albert Lock and Jamestown Canal.

The lock-gates of Albert Lock have been tarred, and the iron work painted; new foot-boards have been erected on them.

The lock-house has been whitewashed.

Portions of the canal banks near the Black Lough have been raised to prevent the overflow of the late floods doing injury.

Jamestown Mill Buildings and Kilbride.

The windows of the mill buildings, 50 in number, have been repaired and painted.

Carrick-on-Shannon.

The new residence and office for the toll-collector has been completed, and occupied by him since February. A door from the wharf to the yard has since been erected, and an iron railing fixed outside the entrance door.

Battle Bridge and Drumleague Locks, and Lough Allen Canal.

The lock-houses at Battle Bridge and Drumleague have been whitewashed.

The lock-gates at Battle Bridge Lock have been tarred, and the iron work painted.

The lower lock gates at Drumleague Lock have been thoroughly repaired, and new sluices inserted. Additional length to balance beams have been added, to lighten the traverse of the gates; these, together with the upper gates, have been well tarred and the iron work painted, and a new water-gauge has been erected at the upper gate.

The parapet of Drumshambo Bridge has been repaired.

290 perches of back drain have been scoured up between Drumleague and the 8 foot culvert.

Several portions of the canal banks have been raised to prevent the late floods from overflowing.

A considerable amount of spoon and bag dredging has been executed during the summer at the entrance of the canal at Lough Allen, and also at Lough Acres, to ensure a depth of 4½ feet of water.

The Boyle Water.

The Clarendon Lock-gates have been tarred, and the iron work painted.

Two iron buoys on Lough Key have been repaired and remoored.

The lock-house at Knockvicar has been whitewashed.

General State of the Works.

The general state of the works is satisfactory. The harbours and wharves at Lecarrow, Dromod, Drumsna, Carnadoe, Jamestown, Kilbride, and Drumshambo, on the Shannon, as also Cootehall, Knockvicar, and Drum, on the Boyle Water, are all in good preservation. The high floods of December have passed off without injury to the works.

JAMES M. MERRICK, Inspector.

Athlone, January 4, 1865.

To the Secretary, Board of Public Works, Dublin.

APPENDIX D. REPORT of Mr. WILLIAM MOLLOY, Inspector, on the STATE of the SHANNON NAVIGATION (LIMERICK DISTRICT), and the MAIGUE NAVIGATION. For the year 1864.

Report of Mr. William Molloy, Inspector.

Shannon Office, Limerick,
February 20, 1865.

SIR,

In compliance with your instructions I beg leave to report to you, for the information of the Commissioners, that the several works on the Lower and Middle Shannon, as also on the Maigue Navigation, are in a very good state of repair.

Querrin.

The road and wharf at this station have been repaired, the wooden office has been painted, the roof covered with felt, and coated with Stockholm tar.

Kilrush.

The two hoisting-cranes at this station have been scraped, cleaned, and painted two coats, oil paint, the two wooden offices painted two coats. The roof of the shed newly covered with felt, and coated with Stockholm tar, the surface of the stone steps renewed, and face of the pier pointed in cement.

Saleen.

The wharf has been repaired, the collector's house lime-whitened, and the wood work painted two coats, oil paint, the berths for vessels cleaned, and forty-seven feet lineal of boundary wall built.

Kilteery.

The pier at this station in good repair; no expenditure for its maintenance has been incurred during the past year.

Foynes Harbour.

The wharf has been repaired with a good coating of broken stones, both cranes have been scraped, cleaned, and painted two coats, oil paint. A third hoisting-crane has been erected on the end of the pier so as to facilitate trade, and enable the steamers to load or discharge their cargoes at any state of the tide. There is a large accumulation of silt within the harbour which very much affects vessels when entering at half tides.

Kildysart Pier.

The roadway and pier are in good repair, and no expenditure incurred on them during the past year.

Clare.

The boundary wall, roadway, and wharf have been repaired, the berths for vessels frequenting the port have been cleaned, the office lime-whitened, and roof coated with Stockholm tar. The hoisting-crane re-set, scraped, cleaned, and painted two coats in oil paint.

Corbally Weir.

Some leakages having appeared in the regulating weir wall, I had taken advantage of the low state of the water during the summer, and had it thoroughly repaired with 170 cubic yards of strong puddle put in at the back of the wall, and 175 yards superficial of stone, pitching, and pavement, taken up and re-set.

Limerick Navigation.

The canal banks, wharves, roadways, and bridges between Limerick and Killaloe, a distance of 16 miles, have been well and carefully maintained during the past year. The wharf and roadway between Clare-street and canal stores have been repaired with 137 cubic yards of broken stones; 796 perches lineal of trackway coated with good strong gravel; 876 perches of boundary drains cleaned and deepened, so as to afford the necessary drainage to the adjoining lands; 234 yards superficial of stone, pitching, slopes, and underpinning walls; 294 yards superficial of sodding slopes on banks, and 91 perches of new boundary fence made at Ardcloony and Drummeen. The lock-gates, 24 in number, have been kept in good repair, the necessary parts painted, and the sheeting scraped, cleaned, and coated with Stockholm tar. One pair of new lock-gates, 17 feet high, made and erected on the Shannon level at Limerick. Two new balance beams, six foot boards, four uprights and brackets, two loggerheads, and two paddles have been supplied and put in the several other gates where necessary. The lock-houses, stores, &c., 21 in number, have been all lime-whitened, the roofs repaired, and 88 squares of new rendering done on the stores at Limerick and Killaloe, all doors and windows painted two coats. During the long drought which prevailed last summer the water in the Shannon levels was very low, in consequence of which trade boats had to be restricted to certain depths for a short period. Partially owing to the quantity of sand and silt brought down by the winter floods, the accumulation of many years, shoals have been formed which require removal. The hand-dredger was employed and some of these obstructions alluded to, viz., Errina Canal, entrance to Annabeg Locks, entrance from head of canal to Park Lock, Limerick, had been removed, 975 cubic yards of stuff were dredged from the above places, but much more requires to be done, so as to allow 6 feet 6 inches of water at low summer level.

World's End.

The roadway and wharf have been repaired with 32 tons of broken stones, and the stone, pitching of slopes repaired and underpinned.

Bunown, Ardcloony River.

The successive floods each year bring down large quantities of gravel from the mountains, which is carried into the Shannon, or deposited above the bridge in the old river course. If the gravel be not removed before the succeeding flood, it will be driven into the navigation course, whence it will have to be removed by dredging; to avoid this the old river course was kept clear during the season by carting the gravel therefrom; 5,188 cubic yards have been removed, a large portion of which remained since the previous year. Such is the quantity brought down each year that additional land will be required for the deposit.

Killaloe.

Fifteen oak guide-piles have been driven to protect the booms between the bridge and the pier head. The A and C dredgers are in a very good state of repair; the C dredger has been employed during the latter part of the season removing silt from the entrance to the Limerick Dock. Three hopper barges and one close bottom barge have been thoroughly repaired. No. 1 barge, her decks caulked 780 feet, 3 threads. No. 2, new deck on one end, with four oak beams 13 feet 6 inches by 5 inches, sheeting same, 168 feet superficial of 1½ inch red pine, the second deck, 168 feet superficial of counter sheeting, with 1 inch larch, and caulked 672 feet, 2 threads. No. 3 barge, the hopper was defective and had to be stripped and some new timbers put in. No. 9, oak timbers 5 feet 6 inches long, 6 inches by 6 inches, 34 feet of 2½ inch red pine sheeting, and 280 feet superficial of ¾ inch counter sheeting over the felt, which was well tarred, and 1,724 feet of caulking on bottom, sides, ends, and hopper. The No. 4 barge, close bottom, 12 oak uprights, 3 feet 6 inches and 4 inches by 5 inches, 3 beams, 10 feet 8 inches by 6 inches; 186 feet superficial of 2-inch sheeting, red pine; 430 feet of caulking, 3 threads payed off.

Scarriff.

Both quays at this station are in good repair; no expenditure incurred during the past year.

Mount Shannon.

The side, end, and parapet repaired, and two boundary stones put up to define the Board's jurisdiction.

Portumna.

The top sheeting of the swivel bridge being very defective, the entire of it was stripped off and re-laid with best native elm planking, free from sap, 668 feet super-

Report of Mr. William Molloy, Inspector.

ficial, 2½ inches thick, laid in Stockholm tar. The collector's-house has been lime-whitened, and the roof of the store repaired. The wooden jetty has been repaired with 75 feet superficial 3-inch planking, one piece of waling, 35 feet, 9 inches by 6 inches. The office repaired, and roof covered with felt and coated with Stockholm tar. The hoisting-crane scraped and painted two coats, oil paint.

Meelick.

The works at this station are in good repair. A few leakages appeared from time to time in the canal banks, which were attended to and stanched without delay. The pavement and stone apron of the Queen's Share, in the regulating weir wall, having been torn up by the strong current of water passing through it, has been repaired, and the defects made good. The roofs of the lock and stores have been repaired and the premises lime-whitened.

Cloonaheenogue Canal.

The roof of the lock-house repaired, the interior lime-whitened, both swivel bridges repaired, and 485 perches of boundary drain cleaned and deepened.

Banagher.

The top sheeting of the swivel bridge being very defective the whole of it was stripped off and relaid with best native elm planking, free from sap, 668 feet superficial, 2½ inches thick, laid in Stockholm tar. The collector's-house has been lime-whitened, and the roof of the store repaired.

Shannon Harbour.

The works at this station have undergone a very general repair. The ferry boat, which is 40 feet long and 13 feet beam, had to be re-built, all her planking and timbers being defective; 8 oak framing pieces put in, 6 feet 6 inches long, 6 inches by 6 inches; 40 oak stancheons, 3 feet 6 inches long, 5 inches by 4 inches; 748 feet superficial, 2-inch red pine sheeting on sides ends, gunwales, and platforms, 50 feet superficial of 2 inch elm planking on ends, two new trippers battened 7 feet by 4 feet, 1½ inch red pine; all seams caulked and payed off, the entire coated inside and outside with Stockholm tar. The wooden bridge has been repaired with 3 new uprights, red pine, 7 feet long, 12 inches by 9 inches, two head pieces, 13 feet 9 inches by 9 inches; 12 braces, 13 feet, 10 inches by 6 inches; 8 stanchions, 6 feet, 5 inches by 5 inches; and 200 feet lineal of capping piece, 6 inches by 1½ inches, red pine. The whole of the structure above low water has been coated with well-boiled Stockholm tar. The ferry-house has been lime-whitened, and the approaches to the ferry-boat repaired.

General Navigation.

The necessary guide-piles, 14 in number, have been driven between Portumna and Shannon Harbour, 5 floating buoys replaced on Lough Derg, and three stone beacons pinned and repaired.

River Maigue Navigation.

The swivel bridge, which is 30 feet space, has been newly sheeted, the under planking best red pine, 3 inches thick, the top sheeting is best native elm planking, 2½ inches thick, laid in Stockholm tar, the under sheeting tarred on both sides, the whole of the iron work scraped, cleaned, and painted two coats, in oil. A portion of the retaining wall adjoining the wing wall of the bridge, 28 feet long and 11 feet high, fell down and was rebuilt. The toll-house has been lime-whitened, doors and windows repaired and painted two coats, oil paint.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

William Molloy.

The Secretary, Board Public Works,
Custom House, Dublin.

Report of Mr. James J. Boylan, c.e., Executive Engineer.

Report of Mr. James J. Boylan, c.e., Executive Engineer, on the Lough Neagh District, during the year 1864.

Howth, 23rd March, 1865.

During the month of August, the following works of maintenance were executed for the protection of the mill-site plots retained in the Board's possession.

At Portna, the west boundary drain was scoured up for a length of 60 perches, and two pair of gate-posts were erected in place of those which had decayed; these works were rendered necessary to prevent trespass of cattle, &c., from adjoining farms.

At Movanagher, the stone pitching at the upstream angle of the small island in the river was repaired, and also the rough stone barrier extending from the island to the east edge of the river; these works were necessary to protect the banks from the abrasive action of the water during winter floods in the river.

At Carnroe, the fences and works are all in good order.

James J. Boylan, c.e., Executive Engineer.

To the Secretary, Board of Public Works,
Dublin.

APPENDIX E.—

Schedule.—Abstract of Final Awards, and Repayments

Districts.	Counties.	No. of Award.	Date when Awards made final.	Total Amount of Expenditure, for all purposes.	Portion of Total Expenditure charged to Counties for Public Works.	Portion of Total Expenditure charged on Lands.	Free Grants and Remissions.
				£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Ardee,	Louth and Meath,	79	18 Sept., 1854,	22,280 5 8	1,355 5 1	9,920 12 5	11,004 8 2
Annagh (*Supplemental, 25th October*, 1854),	Galway,	64	29 April, 1852,	4,034 5 10	220 12 9	3,000 0 0	813 13 1
Blackwater,	Meath and Kildare,	1	16 March, 1849,	12,115 16 6	1,839 15 9	10,276 0 9	–
Borrisokane (*Supplemental, 5th March*, 1855),	Tipperary,	63	29 April, 1852,	10,038 17 11	529 0 0	6,500 0 0	3,009 17 11
Borris-in-Ossory,	Tipperary and Queen's,	81	27 Sept., 1854,	20,020 5 1	970 16 5	10,000 0 0	9,049 8 8
Boyne,	Kildare, Meath, Westmeath, and King's,	86	21 April, 1855,	56,980 11 0	5,124 18 10	22,855 12 2	29,000 0 0
Ballybay,	Roscommon,	26	1 October, 1850,	848 17 4	41 6 2	807 11 2	–
Brosna, (*Ferbane div.*)	Westmeath and King's	123	18 April, 1860,	107,022 4 8	–	39,540 0 0	67,482 4 8
Ballycasey (*Supplemental, 23rd February*, 1855),	Tipperary,	52	17 October, 1851,	3,805 3 2	185 13 4	3,000 0 0	619 9 10
Ballinhassig,	Cork,	46	13 „ „	7,844 17 1	563 8 9	7,276 8 4	–
Ballinderry,	Westmeath and King's,	13	30 April, 1850,	1,262 9 10	136 1 3	1,126 8 7	–
Ballyteige,	Wexford,	87	20 June, 1855,	43,526 15 3	58 0 0	16,808 15 0	26,660 0 3
Ballycowan,	Kildare,	3	16 „ 1849,	729 3 2	87 9 10	641 13 4	–
Broadlough (*Supplemental, 10th January*, 1856),	Mayo,	33	26 October, 1850,	1,241 16 9	135 15 6	900 0 0	206 1 3
Boley (*Supplemental 6th April*, 1857),	Galway,	53	17 „ 1851,	2,220 14 2	139 19 7	1,300 0 0	780 14 7
Ballinakill,	Meath,	37	26 „ 1850,	1,167 4 7	93 14 3	1,073 10 4	–
Boardsmill,	Meath,	38	26 „ „	4,191 5 3	677 19 10	3,513 5 5	–
Ballinaskea & Castlerickard,	Meath,	39	26 „ „	2,223 11 7	187 4 1	2,036 7 6	–
Balla,	Mayo,	102	6 April, 1857,	13,213 15 2	716 5 11	3,900 0 0	13,597 9 3
Ballynahown,	Westmeath and King's,	61	14 „ 1852,	6,892 7 3	503 17 7	6,388 9 8	–
Ballinamore and Ballyconnel, *Navigation, Drainage, and Water-power,*	Cavan, Fermanagh, Leitrim, and Roscommon,	120	10 January, 1860,	228,651 10 5	30,000 0 0	–	198,651 10 5
	Cavan, Fermanagh, and Leitrim,	121	6 March, „	53,509 4 2	2,268 5 1	24,412 0 0	26,078 19 1
		„	6 „ „	–	–	750 0 0	–
Burren,	Carlow and Kildare,	74	29 October, 1852,	26,079 9 11	1,683 18 9	24,395 11 2	–
Cahore (*Supplemental, 26th February*, 1857),	Wexford,	47	13 „ 1851,	4,315 14 11	45 11 6	3,250 0 0	1,020 3 5
Cappagh,	Galway,	101	27 March, 1857,	16,265 8 1	396 0 0	7,140 0 0	8,729 8 1
Camoge,	Limerick,	59	22 „ 1852,	4,437 11 9	90 17 11	4,346 13 10	–
Clonakilty,	Cork,	78	5 Sept., 1854,	10,825 6 2	32 1 3	10,793 4 11	–
Cork Slob,	Cork, County of City of,	65	29 April, 1852,	5,920 7 11	–	5,920 7 11	–
Carriggower (*Supplemental, 22nd October*, 1861),	Wicklow,	17	30 „ 1850,	3,237 8 4	102 10 7	2,344 18 0	789 19 9
Carrigans,	Donegal,	11	26 October, 1849,	2,475 7 10	141 5 3	2,334 2 7	–
Curraunboy (*Supplemental, 10th January*, 1856),	Mayo,	31	26 „ 1850,	295 5 7	26 9 4	200 0 0	68 16 3
Castlebar Lakes (*Supplemental, 7th March*, 1855),	Do.,	40	29 April, 1851	1,708 6 4	11 15 7	277 7 7	1,419 3 2
Cuilmore (*Supplemental, 10th January*, 1856),	Do.,	32	26 October, 1850,	326 13 6	18 8 10	49 5 11	258 18 9
Camcloon,	Mayo,	35	26 „ 1850,	602 13 5	388 13 1	214 0 4	–
Carbury Mill-stream,	Kildare,	9	19 „ 1849,	637 10 10	34 18 3	602 12 7	–
Carrowmore Lake (*Supplemental, 31st March*, 1856),	Mayo,	19	30 April, 1850,	796 12 1	6 7 1	493 0 0	297 5 0
Clonlost,	Westmeath,	48	13 October, 1851,	2,406 14 3	209 9 5	2,197 4 10	–
Castlebernard,	King's County,	99	30 „ 1856,	22,302 9 6	93 17 7	9,800 0 0	12,408 11 11
Cavetown,	Roscommon,	67	29 April, 1852,	1,933 18 5	–	1,933 18 5	–
Curragha,	Meath and Dublin,	22	30 „ 1850,	1,264 5 9	–	1,264 5 9	–
Croghan,	Roscommon,	68	29 „ 1852,	3,540 0 6	108 9 5	3,431 11 1	–
Castlemartyr,	Cork,	83	20 October, 1854,	7,389 19 6	613 6 5	4,940 0 0	1,836 13 1
Coolaney,	Sligo,	70	29 April, 1852,	4,625 0 0	–	4,625 0 0	–
Crosslough,	Mayo,	85	3 „ 1855,	405 1 2	–	352 0 0	53 1 2

ARTERIAL DRAINAGE.

thereon, for the Year ending 31st March, 1865.

Area of Catchment, or Rain Basin.	Area of Flooded or Injured Lands, which have been Drained or Improved. Statute Measure.	Cost per Acre of the Drainage, including Interest, &c.	Increase in the Annual Letting Value of these Lands, caused by Drainage.	Amount of Instalments payable half-yearly, to repay Cost with Interest.	No. of half-yearly instalments, to repay principal and interest.	Repayments. To 31st March, 1864.	Repayments. For year ending 31st March, 1865.	Repayments. Total.	Districts.
Stat. Acres.	A. R. P.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.		£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	
78,000	3,252 0 11	6 12 0	1,751 19 4	442 19 1	30	9,702 14 3	854 9 11	10,557 14 2	Ardee.
13,120	907 0 39	4 4 1	339 2 9	99 9 6	35	3,152 12 0	165 12 6	3,318 4 6	Annagh.
50,000	3,827 2 18	2 13 8	1,034 7 9	382 4 1	40	13,397 2 3	598 11 7	13,995 13 10	Blackwater.
20,550	1,517 0 39	6 5 4	505 19 5	153 2 1	48	5,875 0 11	335 16 7	6,210 17 6	Borrisokane.
35,840	3,624 3 27	5 5 1	1,085 18 2	365 11 2	40	8,372 19 2	651 0 3	9,023 19 5	Borris-in-Ossory.
304,139	6,779 1 18	7 13 0	1,658 15 1	745 2 8	48	19,118 8 11	1,379 16 10	20,498 5 9	Boyne.
3,300	414 3 27	1 18 11	124 0 8	Paid off.	–	1,101 13 6	–	1,101 13 6	Ballybay.
389,120	11,998 0 30	8 18 4	2,871 0 11	1,359 14 0	44	11,816 3 0	2,664 3 9	14,480 6 9	Brosna (*Ferbane div.*)
7,680	753 3 6	4 16 0	225 12 8	68 13 1	48	2,889 2 5	113 5 7	3,002 8 0	Ballycasey.
23,500	1,452 3 5	5 0 2	447 8 10	212 19 2	60	5,907 10 9	431 12 10	6,339 3 7	Ballinhassig.
1,658	311 0 38	3 12 5	112 8 6	49 4 8	32	1,476 8 5	76 12 3	1,553 0 8	Ballinderry.
26,752	2,993 0 2	14 10 5	1,186 14 8	547 19 11	48	9,652 15 6	1,039 14 9	10,692 10 3	Ballyteige.
1,000	215 2 29	2 19 6	58 17 3	23 12 2	40	777 10 8	33 16 2	811 6 10	Ballycowan.
1,000	198 3 19	5 11 3	78 19 3	Paid off.	–	1,181 1 1	–	1,181 1 1	Broadlough.
3,500	683 0 4	3 0 11	188 18 11	Paid off.	–	1,758 3 8	–	1,758 3 8	Boley.
1,350	430 3 3	2 9 10	129 15 8	49 12 4	32	1,468 15 7	41 0 8	1,509 16 3	Ballinakill.
6,850	1,428 3 12	2 9 2	428 2 1	159 4 4	32	4,992 3 10	211 10 0	5,203 13 10	Boardsmill.
8,900	738 0 20	2 15 2	205 7 11	93 18 11	32	2,719 12 0	169 19 9	2,889 11 9	Ballinaskea & Castlerickard.
30,720	1,759 2 20	9 18 10	228 15 3	112 3 11	60	2,191 17 4	237 2 0	2,428 19 4	Balla.
15,000	2,032 2 26	3 2 10	602 6 8	274 2 9	32	6,964 19 6	513 12 7	7,478 12 1	Ballynahown.
101,155	– 6,379 1 34 3 2 5	– 8 0 8 –	– 1,748 16 10 –	Paid off. 839 9 6 25 15 10	– 44 }	24,000 0 0 11,663 4 4	6,000 0 0 1,532 5 8	30,000 0 0 13,195 10 0	Ballinamore and Ballyconnel (*Navigation, Drainage, and Water-power.*)
40,000	8,008 0 6	3 0 1	2,589 19 9	929 12 2	40	23,807 7 1	1,529 13 6	25,337 0 7	Burren.
7,000	617 1 24	6 18 4	240 6 2	86 4 7	35	3,141 1 9	71 16 6	3,212 18 3	Cahore.
34,856	2,577 3 27	6 3 1	495 4 1	232 15 6	48	3,853 19 3	430 17 2	4,284 16 5	Cappagh.
61,184	1,412 0 7	3 1 7	646 8 6	Paid off.	–	5,340 7 9	–	5,340 7 9	Camoge.
2,000	202 0 30	36 19 2	–	394 11 1	40	32 1 3	–	32 1 3	Clonakilty.
330	214 0 20	27 13 0	573 6 10	254 1 0	32	6,126 3 9	503 10 4	6,629 14 1	Cork Slob.
12,000	502 0 31	5 5 10	274 16 9	Paid off.	–	3,054 7 10	–	3,054 7 10	Carriggower.
3,330	634 2 18	3 13 6	217 3 8	85 17 6	40	2,664 15 8	161 11 0	2,826 6 8	Carrigans.
200	46 0 31	5 16 4	19 6 0	Paid off.	–	241 16 5	–	241 16 5	Curraunboy.
1,500	185 2 27	9 2 9	85 19 1	Paid off.	–	310 19 7	–	310 19 7	Castlebar Lakes.
500	57 3 8	5 6 8	21 13 0	Paid off.	–	119 8 4	–	119 8 4	Cuilmore.
400	72 3 37	2 18 7	27 9 3	7 8 1	44	638 15 2	5 5 6	644 0 8	Camcloon.
1,600	196 0 20	3 1 6	44 10 9	22 3 5	40	671 18 6	43 19 1	715 17 7	Carbury Mill-stream.
800	199 2 30	3 19 2	54 18 5	15 16 3	20	586 15 6	31 6 11	618 2 5	Carrowmore Lake.
3,500	648 2 5	3 7 9	177 14 5	80 16 10	40	2,215 16 0	151 13 4	2,367 9 4	Clonlost.
38,000	2,499 3 27	8 17 8	709 1 3	337 0 0	44	5,100 1 0	667 14 5	5,767 15 5	Castlebernard.
8,000	309 0 37	6 5 0	117 1 8	55 18 5	60	1,353 10 7	110 1 4	1,463 11 11	Cavetown.
2,500	407 3 32	3 2 0	122 6 7	54 1 6	36	1,527 6 5	87 14 11	1,615 1 4	Curragha.
8,000	847 2 1	4 1 0	277 11 6	118 14 7	44	2,971 7 10	225 10 5	3,196 18 3	Croghan.
12,960	1,114 1 5	6 1 8	383 7 4	161 1 1	48	3,646 6 8	319 1 9	3,965 8 5	Castlemartyr.
90,744	792 3 18	5 16 8	241 2 7	119 8 0	76	2,834 2 9	237 1 2	3,071 3 11	Coolaney.
399	91 0 35	4 9 0	35 17 1	12 2 1	44	222 1 5	22 19 2	245 0 7	Crosslough.

SCHEDULE.—ABSTRACT of FINAL AWARDS, and Repayments

Districts.	Counties.	No. of Award.	Date when Awards made final.	Total Amount of Expenditure, for all purposes.	Portion of Total Expenditure charged to Counties for Public Works.	Portion of Total Expenditure charged on Lands.	Free Grants and Remissions.
				£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Dungolman (*Supplemental, 10th April, 1856*),	Westmeath and Longford,	72	29 Sept., 1852,	10,587 1 10	335 12 6	8,000 0 0	2,251 9 4
Deel,	Meath and Westmeath,	82	18 October, 1854,	20,783 12 7	2,096 17 4	13,700 0 0	4,986 15 3
Dunkellin,	Galway,	106	7 Sept., 1857,	42,959 12 9	826 9 7	15,340 0 0	26,793 3 2
Derrylin,	Fermanagh,	93	19 Dec., 1855,	787 14 6	–	300 0 0	487 14 6
Drumbominy,	Do.,	20	30 April, 1850,	333 8 9	–	333 8 9	–
Drumcliff,	Sligo and Leitrim,	69	29 „ 1852,	4,070 7 9	224 7 8	3,846 0 1	–
Dunmore,	Galway, Mayo, & Roscommon	115	26 „ 1859,	53,908 19 10	1,749 10 1	15,000 0 0	37,159 9 9
Dunmoran (*Supplemental, 30th September, 1858*),	Sligo,	71	29 „ 1852,	4,733 15 6	110 0 10	3,301 0 0	1,322 14 8
Derryholmes,	King's,	62	24 „ „	7,196 4 6	487 16 7	6,708 7 11	–
Eslin,	Leitrim,	60	12 „ „	11,356 6 3	577 16 2	10,778 10 1	–
Fane (*Supl., 1st July, 1854*),	Louth,	43	20 Sept., 1851,	8,155 15 6	926 3 1	6,229 12 5	1,000 0 0
Fergus,	Clare and Galway,	124	30 October, 1860,	68,010 8 8	433 1 8	24,600 0 0	42,977 7 0
Foranwell,	Kildare,	55	29 „ 1851,	3,475 1 8	67 2 7	3,407 19 1	–
Glyde — Lands,	Louth, Meath, Cavan, and Monaghan,	92	27 „ 1855,	47,543 19 8	2,893 0 0	22,000 0 0	22,450 19 8
Glyde — Mills,				–	–	200 0 0	–
Gorteen,	Kildare,	4	16 June, 1849,	3,526 4 11	139 10 4	3,386 14 7	–
Garr,	Do.,	27	1 October, 1850,	3,816 12 8	385 12 6	3,431 0 2	–
Glenarriff (*Red Bay*),	Antrim,	57	30 „ 1851,	3,345 4 4	–	3,345 4 4	–
Headford,	Leitrim,	24	16 Sept., 1850,	1,010 12 9	87 10 9	923 2 0	–
Hind River (*Drainage, Navigation aband oned*),	Roscommon,	97	11 July, 1856,	20,880 0 1	1,410 16 1	10,650 0 0	8,819 4 0
Hermitage,	Kildare,	5	16 June, 1849,	286 16 1	13 5 10	273 10 3	–
Inny,	Longford and Westmeath,	118	13 October, 1859,	58,208 3 3	761 4 8	14,000 0 0	43,446 18 7
Kilmannock, (*Supplemental, 18th August, 1854*),	Wexford,	12	26 „ 1849,	9,836 13 7	–	7,836 13 7	2,000 0 0
Killimor — Lands,	Galway,	95	29 March, 1856,	55,040 17 10	2,357 1 7	21,000 0 0	31,593 16 3
Killimor — Mills,	Do.,	–	–	–	–	90 0 0	–
Kilmaine (*Supplemental, 13th March, 1855*),	Mayo,	41	29 April, 1851,	10,990 10 1	243 4 11	7,000 0 0	3,747 5 2
Kilbeggan — Lands,	Westmeath and King's,	107	15 October, 1857,	29,959 8 7	–	8,850 15 0	19,818 9 4
Kilbeggan — Mills,	Do.,	–	–	–	–	1,290 4 3	–
Kilbride,	Kilkenny and Tipperary,	91	6 „ 1855,	8,058 3 5	332 8 9	4,000 0 0	3,725 14 8
Kilmurry,	Meath,	6	30 July, 1849,	938 13 3	55 14 9	882 18 6	–
Kill,	Cavan,	89	17 August, 1855,	2,799 4 7	–	1,000 0 0	1,799 4 7
Kilcock,	Meath,	25	16 Sept., 1850,	1,819 3 5	17 14 0	1,801 9 5	–
Kinneen,	Fermanagh,	23	2 „ „	244 10 4	–	244 10 4	–
Kilmaganny,	Kilkenny,	90	13 „ 1855,	10,984 13 10	337 7 10	7,000 0 0	3,647 6 0
Keenagh,	Longford,	109	7 April, 1858,	10,829 6 7	239 2 8	4,450 0 0	6,140 3 11
Lough Alick (*Supplemental, 30th September, 1858*),	Mayo,	15	30 „ 1850,	4,119 19 1	122 7 11	2,000 0 0	1,997 11 2
Longford,	Longford,	113	12 „ 1859,	44,924 13 7	2,425 11 0	18,200 0 0	24,299 2 7
Lorrha (*Supplemental, 29th April, 1857*),	Tipperary,	28	8 October, 1850,	3,504 19 3	55 0 0	2,800 0 0	649 19 3
Loughnasaggart,	Meath and Westmeath,	7	6 Sept., 1849,	683 14 6	9 6 0	674 8 6	–
Lough Gara and Mantua,	Mayo, Roscommon, & Sligo,	110	28 April, 1858,	24,557 7 10	35 18 4	10,650 0 0	13,871 9 6
Loughs Oughter and Gowna, &c., (*Drainage, Navigation abandoned*),	Cavan, Leitrim, & Longford,	119	20 October, 1859,	111,085 0 9	1,312 18 7	35,075 0 0	74,697 2 2
Loughans,	Kilkenny,	80	26 Sept., 1854,	4,167 7 4	94 0 0	1,800 0 0	2,273 7 4
Lough Neagh (*Navigation, Drainage, and Water-power*),	Antrim, Armagh, Down, Londonderry, and Tyrone,	111	18 Feb., 1859,	104,374 10 4	37,096 12 6	–	67,277 17 10
		112	4 April, „	158,423 3 6	8,513 14 0	110,000 0 0	39,909 9 6
		–	–	357 17 10	Mills,	357 17 10	–

thereon, for the Year ending 31st March, 1865—*continued*.

Area of Catchment, or Rain Basin.	Area of Flooded or Injured Lands, which have been Drained or Improved. Statute Measure.	Cost per Acre of the Drainage, including Interest, &c.	Increase in the Annual Letting Value of these Lands, caused by Drainage.	Amount of Instalments payable half-yearly, to repay Cost with Interest.	No. of half-yearly Instalments, to repay principal and interest.	Repayments. To 31st March, 1864.	Repayments. For year ending 31st March, 1865.	Repayments. Total.	Districts.
Stat. Acres.	A. R. P.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.		£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	
28,000	2,226 0 8	4 12 1	929 1 6	361 14 0	22	8,847 10 2	675 4 3	9,522 14 5	Dungolman.
64,000	4,499 3 36	4 3 0	1,584 8 9	643 15 2	28	14,395 4 11	1,178 16 2	15,574 1 1	Deel.
88,320	5,565 0 31	7 11 5	1,094 15 0	527 10 3	44	7,613 4 10	1,061 9 8	8,674 14 6	Dunkellin.
3,000	187 0 4	4 4 3	49 9 11	13 7 11	30	212 9 7	26 11 9	239 1 4	Derrylin.
1,000	134 2 5	2 9 7	36 11 6	14 6 2	32	397 6 5	28 7 4	425 13 9	Drumbominy.
14,294	647 0 11	5 18 11	207 11 1	99 5 9	76	2,582 10 7	197 10 10	2,780 1 5	Drumcliff.
96,161	4,837 1 10	10 15 8	1,051 1 11	489 0 6	48	6,572 1 9	978 15 10	7,550 17 7	Dunmore.
7,680	881 0 35	5 4 11	282 10 4	95 17 4	33	2,882 16 3	190 0 11	3,072 17 2	Dunmoran.
22,400	5,600 1 0	1 3 11½	958 1 4	Paid off.	–	8,892 19 1	–	8,892 19 1	Derryholmes.
19,840	2,639 3 5	4 1 8	886 15 1	396 11 2	40	11,183 3 0	423 7 2	11,606 10 2	Eslin.
87,400	1,521 3 28	4 15 0	533 2 7	205 6 10	38	6,324 15 8	407 3 10	6,731 19 6	Fane.
134,400	7,361 2 20	9 3 6	1,752 9 3	845 18 10	44	5,842 1 11	1,578 9 0	7,420 10 11	Fergus.
3,800	956 1 35	3 11 3	263 1 11	125 7 8	40	3,182 8 5	243 16 4	3,426 4 9	Foranwell.
176,813	6,769 0 38 0 2 6	6 11 11 –	1,904 17 0 –	863 2 5 7 16 11	36 –	17,545 18 5	1,729 11 11	19,275 10 4	Glyde.
7,170	1,440 0 12	2 7 0	438 6 2	124 12 1	40	4,059 10 9	128 10 8	4,188 1 5	Gorteen.
3,600	944 0 23	3 12 8	282 10 8	126 4 8	40	3,735 5 3	250 4 9	3,985 10 0	Garr.
9,200	526 0 30	6 7 2	214 12 4	105 13 0	56	2,795 14 5	165 8 6	2,961 2 11	Glenarriff.
3,520	304 1 20	3 0 8	144 10 9	Paid off.	–	1,255 3 3	43 5 8	1,298 8 11	Headford.
16,000	2,966 2 32	6 11 3	763 8 5	366 4 8	44	7,817 3 10	624 10 3	8,441 14 1	Hind River.
600	150 1 28	1 16 5	26 13 11	10 1 3	40	343 11 5	12 19 2	356 10 7	Hermitage.
231,116	6,850 1 0	8 7 8	1,400 9 5	625 2 0	30	7,708 4 9	1,029 4 1	8,737 8 10	Inny.
8,532	509 1 12	19 6 3	702 0 1	241 17 6	24	9,142 19 9	479 7 9	9,622 7 6	Kilmannock.
46,341	6,344 3 15 1 2 9	8 6 1 –	1,509 13 1 –	722 2 11 3 1 9	44	13,951 19 7	1,430 18 11	15,382 18 6	Killimor.
10,000	1,129 3 30	9 10 3	622 12 5	185 11 10	40	7,359 18 6	279 5 3	7,639 3 9	Kilmaine.
88,030 –	5,498 2 15 15 2 4	5 9 0 –	975 0 9 –	453 6 9 66 1 8	25 –	7,023 10 2	958 19 10	7,982 10 0	Kilbeggan.
8,000	2,153 0 15	3 11 9	505 14 8	187 19 2	28	3,520 0 9	371 9 3	3,891 10 0	Kilbride.
2,000	369 1 22	2 7 9	143 10 1	32 9 8	40	1,002 17 3	51 6 1	1,054 3 4	Kilmurry.
17,000	636 3 0	4 8 0	101 6 2	36 11 1	40	735 11 3	48 18 4	784 9 7	Kill.
3,230	491 3 11	3 13 4	196 4 1	67 15 1	40	1,858 16 4	114 3 7	1,972 19 11	Kilcock.
1,000	87 3 31	2 15 7	28 2 9	10 9 10	32	280 15 10	20 16 0	301 11 10	Kinmeen.
15,000	2,821 2 0	3 15 5	499 6 5	228 4 3	48	5,724 10 3	251 0 0	5,975 10 3	Kilmaganny.
18,000	1,758 3 0	6 0 5	317 15 2	153 0 6	44	2,648 11 4	240 3 6	2,888 14 10	Keenagh.
6,964	921 2 30	2 19 10	240 19 7	Paid off.	–	2,736 10 1	45 14 8	2,782 4 9	Lough Alick.
72,320	3,972 2 29	10 13 11	1,300 7 9	625 17 2	44	9,853 14 10	1,140 5 10	10,994 0 8	Longford.
8,000	1,057 1 13	3 5 3	335 7 9	92 2 4	24	3,329 5 3	90 2 6	3,419 7 9	Lorrha.
2,500	193 1 38	3 9 9	59 11 4	26 19 6	40	815 2 5	4 11 1	819 13 6	Loughnasaggart.
128,000	4,719 2 20	5 3 11	757 5 2	366 4 8	44	4,576 2 8	703 12 7	5,279 15 3	Lough Gara and Mantua.
260,480	10,537 2 8	10 8 4	2,506 14 4	1,206 3 2	44	12,499 11 3	2,475 4 11	14,974 16 2	Loughs Oughter, Gowna, &c
3,500	548 1 2	7 8 8	214 4 4	65 16 0	40	1,430 16 1	400 8 5	1,840 4 6	Loughans.
111320	– 29597 2 32 –	– 5 14 0 –	– 9,879 6 8 –	Paid off. 3,782 13 5 12 6 2	10 44 44	35,804 16 3 48,037 9 8	1,291 15 9 7,286 11 11	37,096 12 0 55,324 1 7	Lough Neagh, *Navigation, Drainage, and Water-power.*

SCHEDULE.—ABSTRACT OF FINAL AWARDS, and Repayments

Districts.	Counties.	No. of Award.	Date when Awards made final.	Total Amount of Expenditure, for all purposes.	Portion of Total Expenditure charged to Counties for Public Works.	Portion of Total Expenditure charged on Lands.	Free Grants and Remissions.
				£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Leesborough,	Monaghan,	94	20 Dec., 1855,	6,081 8 2	247 11 5	3,000 0 0	2,833 16 9
Lough Crew,	Meath,	51	15 Oct., 1851,	2,753 19 8	157 18 6	2,596 1 2	–
Lough Dalla (*Supplemental, 10th October, 1861*),	Mayo,	56	29 „ „	2,836 11 9	191 1 10	2,274 0 0	371 9 11
Lavally,	Galway,	98	27 „ 1856,	15,826 8 8	379 11 8	4,250 0 0	11,196 17 0
Lough Mask and River Robe (*Navigation abandoned, Drainage,*)	Mayo and Galway,	108	14 Jan., 1858,	3,713 4 10 63,350 13 2	1,412 3 5	10,500 0 0	3,713 4 10 51,438 9 9
Loughs Corrib, Mask, and Carra, (*Navigation, Drainage, and Mill Power,*)	County of the Town of Galway, and Counties of Galway and Mayo,	116 117 122	30 June, 1859, 29 Sept., „ 4 April, 1860,	102,289 16 4 116,717 1 7 36,938 18 9	14,883 0 0 2,511 3 4 –	– 28,000 0 0 13,145 13 0	87,406 16 4 109,999 4 0
Lisduff,	Galway,	54	18 October, 1851,	1,545 15 11	–	1,545 15 11	–
Lough Lannagh,	Mayo,	103	7 April, 1857,	18,445 7 4	1,306 0 8	4,100 0 0	13,039 6 8
Moyour (*Supplemental, 12th April, 1855*),	Do.,	30	26 October, 1850,	8,764 1 2	1,039 19 9	4,000 0 0	3,724 1 5
Mullafarry (*Supplemental, 10th October, 1861*),	Do.,	14	30 April, „	986 13 0	134 3 7	609 0 0	243 9 5
Miles and Templebryan,	Cork,	66	29 „ 1852,	1,392 5 3	69 15 6	1,322 9 9	–
Mullawn (*Supplemental, 10th January, 1856*),	Mayo,	34	26 October, 1850,	347 7 4	13 12 2	300 0 0	33 15 2
Maghera,	Down,	58	30 „ 1851,	1,397 12 1	–	1,397 12 1	–
Moyne and Crosspatrick (*Supplemental, 10th October, 1861*),	Mayo,	21	20 April, 1850,	702 13 9	23 1 6	460 0 0	219 12 3
Monivea,	Galway,	105	24 „ 1857,	16,896 1 1	1,228 12 11	5,092 0 0	10,575 8 2
Nobber,	Meath,	44	20 Sept., 1851,	7,634 3 4	580 17 11	7,053 5 5	–
Oranhill (*Supplemental, 13th February, 1857*),	Galway,	2	4 April, 1849,	3,871 16 2	190 16 2	2,650 0 0	1,031 0 0
Owenabrockagh (*Supplemental, 13th March, 1855*),	Mayo,	29	26 October, 1850,	3,154 5 7	90 15 11	1,500 0 0	1,563 9 8
Owenkeagh,	Cork,	16	30 April, „	1,277 7 3	70 11 7	1,206 15 8	
Quin,	Clare,	84	25 October, 1854,	20,055 11 0	1,078 18 4	14,000 0 0	4,976 12 8
Red Bog,	Meath,	8	6 Sept., 1849,	964 19 11	66 19 11	898 0 0	–
Rath, or Clooneen (*Supplemental, 31st March, 1856*),	Longford and Westmeath,	73	30 „ 1852,	6,671 6 4	599 8 1	4,600 0 0	1,471 18 3
Ratooragh,	Cork,	49	13 October, 1851,	928 7 11	–	928 7 11	–
Rinn and Blackriver,	Leitrim and Longford,	114	26 April, 1859,	33,460 7 10	2,279 14 3	15,000 0 0	16,180 13 7
Strokestown,	Roscommon,	96	11 July, 1856,	42,097 6 1	1,858 5 3	21,541 0 1	18,698 0 9
Shrule,	Mayo and Galway,	104	15 April, 1857,	30,573 19 3	932 0 1	7,500 0 0	22,141 19 2
Shinrone (*Supplemental 31st Mar. 1856*), Lands, Mills,	King's and Tipperary, Do.,	75 –	26 „ 1853,	8,381 2 9 –	414 9 11 –	5,000 0 0 172 0 0	2,794 12 10 –
Shandon,	Waterford,	50	13 October, 1851,	1,030 12 0	370 0 0	660 12 0	–
Shandrum,	Mayo,	18	30 April, 1850,	712 10 3	–	712 10 3	–
Sow (*Supplemental, 23rd March, 1859*),	Wexford,	76	26 „ 1853,	8,825 9 3	415 12 11	6,500 0 0	1,909 16 4
Shanegolden (*Award abandoned*),		–	–	3,741 8 4	227 15 5	–	3,513 12 11
Saleen Lough,	Mayo,	42	29 „ 1851,	3,079 13 11	135 18 6	2,943 15 5	–
Turloughmore,	Galway,	88	28 June, 1855,	60,718 1 9	1,126 10 2	23,000 0 0	36,591 11 7
Templemore (New award) Lands, Mills,	Tipperary, Do.,	77 –	1 July, 1854,	15,908 15 5 –	1,098 3 2 –	7,500 0 0 280 0 0	7,030 12 3 –
Tawnawoggaun (*Supplemental, 31st March, 1856*),	Mayo,	36	26 October, 1850,	1,334 0 10	155 12 4	1,000 0 0	178 8 6
Wilkinstown,	Meath,	10	19 „ 1849,	1,764 0 0	190 17 7	1,573 2 5	–
Wottonstown,	Louth,	45	20 Sept., 1851,	1,102 13 0	80 17 7	1,021 15 5	–
Youghal,	Cork,	100	18 Feb., 1857,	22,776 0 0	–	7,000 0 0	15,776 0 0
				2,384,338 8 11	152,180 12 8	700,524 3 2	1,331,633 13 1

thereon, for the Year ending 31st March, 1865—*continued.*

Area of Catchment, or Rain Basin.	Area of Flooded or Injured Lands, which have been Drained or Improved. Statute Measure.	Cost per Acre of the Drainage, including Interest, &c.	Increase in the Annual Letting Value of these Lands, caused by Drainage.	Amount of Instalments payable half-yearly, to repay Cost with Interest.	No. of half-yearly Instalments, to repay principal and interest.	Repayments.			Districts.
						To 31st March, 1864.	For year ending 31st March, 1865.	Total.	
Stat. Acres.	A. R. P.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.		£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	
11,922	728 2 27	8 0 3	221 11 9	103 3 3	44	1,902 8 2	201 17 0	2,104 5 2	Leesborough.
2,396	489 0 34	5 6 1	140 4 8	69 2 6	72	2,249 1 10	99 8 1	2,348 9 11	Lough Crew.
4,500	983 0 15	2 13 10	261 16 2	97 6 7	40	2,451 7 4	120 3 8	2,571 11 0	Lough Dalla.
28,160	1,940 2 0	7 19 2	304 9 8	146 3 0	44	2,671 3 11	263 7 4	2,934 11 3	Lavally.
225,000	5,805 0 13	10 13 5	625 10 9	302 1 3	60	4,801 11 1	791 1 0	5,592 12 1	Lough Mask & River Robe.
780,000	– 5,032 2 4 26 1 19	– 22 13 10 –	– 1,861 4 2 –	Paid off. 835 14 1 480 11 0	– 56 40	12,620 6 9 14,161 18 2	2,262 13 3 2,754 14 11	14,883 0 0 17,216 13 1	Loughs Corrib, Mask, and Carra, *Navigation, Drainage, & Mill Power.*
2,400	498 1 11	3 2 0	112 16 8	48 7 2	52	1,208 16 5	95 8 4	1,304 4 9	Lisduff.
21,440	1,750 2 5	9 15 9	241 13 5	117 19 0	60	2,358 11 6	292 2 2	2,650 13 8	Lough Lannagh.
6,000	1,040 3 11	7 8 5	553 8 4	98 17 3	26	5,440 9 4	195 19 2	5,636 8 6	Moyour.
2,210	326 0 15	2 12 4	117 5 1	Paid off.	–	932 3 3	–	932 3 3	Mullafarry.
10,285	259 1 29	5 2 0	94 14 2	45 15 2	44	1,159 18 3	90 18 3	1,250 16 6	Miles and Templebryan.
400	74 3 13	4 9 2	29 11 1	Paid off.	–	362 19 8	–	362 19 8	Mullawn.
19,000	393 1 22	3 11 0	147 3 5	59 19 5	32	1,511 2 7	100 15 3	1,611 17 10	Maghera.
600	96 1 32	7 0 11	50 16 10	Paid off.	–	632 14 7	–	632 14 7	Moyne and Crosspatrick.
54,000	1,481 0 0	10 11 7	305 7 4	146 9 9	60	3,395 19 9	281 11 0	3,677 10 9	Monivea.
40,000	1,357 1 3	5 3 11	586 13 2	266 8 9	40	7,270 15 6	514 2 1	7,784 17 7	Nobber.
Unknown, being in cavernous limestone.	974 0 16	3 15 7	315 10 1	87 13 8	20	3,741 17 7	112 14 3	3,854 11 10	Oranhill.
6,000	379 0 35	8 1 6	224 1 6	23 9 1	26	1,835 7 6	11 1 6	1,846 9 0	Owenabrockagh
15,700	393 2 15	3 1 4	99 9 10	41 15 1	44	1,264 18 3	74 10 0	1,339 8 3	Owenkeagh.
37,120	4,305 0 29	4 8 1	1,032 15 3	456 8 6	48	10,303 14 3	841 15 5	11,145 9 8	Quin.
3,000	241 2 8	3 14 4	75 8 5	33 0 9	40	1,054 12 4	61 15 10	1,116 8 2	Red Bog.
15,000	1,157 3 35	5 4 10½	401 16 10	167 8 11	32	4,540 2 6	331 14 5	4,871 16 11	Rath, or Clooneen.
2,780	244 1 0	3 16 0	51 7 11	23 9 1	80	765 17 6	26 4 7	792 2 1	Ratooragh.
74,000	4,695 2 20	6 12 10	1,070 5 2	515 16 5	44	8,581 15 10	853 11 11	9,435 7 9	Rinn and Blackriver.
70,000	7,478 2 21	5 8 8	1,794 17 10	741 5 4	44	15,344 13 1	1,217 16 2	16,562 9 3	Strokestown.
27,000	3,207 0 5	9 4 10	443 19 10	215 15 2	60	5,765 13 6	283 1 10	6,048 15 4	Shrule.
35,840	1,238 3 7 3 1 0	6 0 11½ –	434 19 7 –	160 4 8 4 8 10	40 80	4,538 13 1	288 4 10	4,826 17 11	Shinrone.
160	43 1 15	15 4 10	57 8 7	22 17 2	44	934 16 0	45 6 2	980 2 2	Shandon.
700	132 1 35	5 7 7	53 10 0	24 13 1	44	814 8 3	20 6 7	834 14 10	Shandrum.
14,000	1,983 0 10	4 4 10	609 9 5	290 19 6	44	6,257 9 0	425 10 8	6,682 19 8	Sow.
–	–	–	–	–	–	227 15 5	–	227 15 5	Shanagolden.
2,850	906 3 14	3 4 11	259 3 10	74 7 3	80	2,568 16 1	96 8 4	2,665 4 5	Saleen Lough.
212,480	8,186 3 20	7 5 7	1,695 2 9	749 16 10	48	14,162 14 4	1,459 11 6	15,622 5 10	Turloughmore.
33,000	3,304 0 21 2 2 0	4 7 3 –	1,263 5 10 –	334 17 6 12 10 0	30 „	8,602 1 8	435 12 4	9,037 14 0	Templemore.
2,200	294 1 0	4 0 1	82 10 10	33 7 3	30	1,314 7 8	20 11 8	1,334 19 4	Tawnawoggaun.
10,600	700 2 37	2 4 10	217 16 8	57 17 6	40	1,860 2 2	107 7 10	1,967 10 0	Wilkinstown.
6,300	316 1 17	3 4 7	96 15 8	40 9 6	40	1,096 19 11	80 11 0	1,177 10 11	Wottonstown.
1,547	224 0 0	101 13 7	500 0 0	Paid off.	–	8,157 19 7	–	8,157 19 7	Youghal.
1,358,358	266,736 2 4	Average, 8 11 4	74,502 7 2	39,975 9 1		686,337 17 4	65,166 12 9	751,504 10 1	

DUBLIN: PRINTED BY ALEXANDER THOM, 87 & 88, ABBEY-STREET,
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.